NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 08176434 6

M-11

United States
Mississippi Levee

MISSISSIPPI IN 1875.

REPORT

OF THE

SELECT COMMITTEE

TO INQUIRE INTO THE

MISSISSIPPI ELECTION OF 1875,

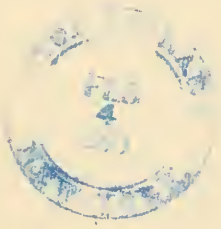
WITH THE

TESTIMONY AND DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE.

IN TWO VOLUMES.
VOL. II.

WASHINGTON:
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.
1876.

Checked
May 1913



J. W. LEE—MONROE COUNTY.

EVENTS OF THE CANVASS.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 9, 1876.

J. W. LEE sworn and examined.

PERSONAL RECORD.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. What is your residence?—Answer. Aberdeen, Miss.

Q. How long have you resided in Aberdeen?—A. Since October, 1865.

Q. Previous to that time where did you reside?—A. From 1841 to 1861, in Texas.

Q. Of what State are you a native?—A. Alabama.

Q. Did you take any part in the late war, and, if so, what?—A. I did. I served four years in the Third Texas Regiment in the confederate army.

Q. Did you hold a commission?—A. All the time.

Q. What was it?—A. Lieutenant first, and captain after 1862.

Q. Aberdeen is in Monroe County, is it not?—A. Monroe County.

Q. What means of forming an acquaintance with the people of Aberdeen and Monroe County have you had since you have been there?—A. I have had a very good opportunity of forming the acquaintance of the people there, generally, having been engaged in mercantile business from 1865 to 1871, and having held official positions from that time until the 1st of January, 1876.

Q. What official positions have you held?—A. I was mayor of Aberdeen about three years, and two and a half years sheriff of the county.

Q. Have you been active in politics, and, if so, with what party have you been identified?—A. Since 1871 I have been in politics as a republican, with the republican party.

Q. If you have any knowledge of what took place in Monroe County previous to the election of 1875 and connected with the election, you may state to the committee what your knowledge is.—A. Yes, sir. I have knowledge of all the leading occurrences, directly or otherwise, during the campaign of 1875 in Monroe County.

THE COLOR-LINE POLICY ADOPTED BY THE DEMOCRATS.

Q. You can go ahead and state what took place.—A. Well, sir, the statement which I have to make will be rather lengthy, as it will cover a good deal of ground. The campaign opened there pretty early in the season. The course pursued by the opposition was more aggressive decidedly than it had been on former occasions. It was of a different character. There was more feeling and more bitterness in the campaign of 1875 than in any campaign we have had since reconstruction. First, they adopted, by action of their convention, the color-line policy, as it is known, and that resulted in bitter ostracism and denunciation on general principles of republicans and all opposed to them politically, and continued that way until finally it culminated at the election. But before the campaign was over we came very near having a great deal of trouble, and it was all we could do to avoid it.

A SPECIMEN EVENT AT COTTON GIN.

I will just commence by stating some of the troubles we had there that I know of of my own knowledge. For instance, we made certain announcements that we would have speaking at certain places on certain

days. The republican nominees had their printed announcements, and they started out.

On the first occasion, I was one of the number that was to speak at Cotton Gin, in our county. I do not remember exactly the date, but I think it was about the middle of October. There were, however, in advance of that a good many things that were aggressive and calculated to get up a great deal of difficulty; but this little town that I speak of I was in, and know all about what occurred there.

We went to Cotton Gin to fill the appointment, and when I got there I found the republicans strongly represented for the precinct, which was a small one. They were mostly colored people; in fact, nearly all.

I found a large number of democrats there too, not only from the precinct there but from other parts of the county; in addition, I found quite a number from Aberdeen who had gone up in advance of me.

AN ARTILLERY COMPANY WITH GUN, KEGS OF POWDER, AND BAGS OF BUCKSHOT.

I also found an artillery company that had been recently organized in Aberdeen. They had a 24-pound cannon, a caisson, and several kegs of powder, and several bags of buckshot.

THE DEMOCRATS DEMAND A DIVISION OF TIME.

I saw from the temper of the crowd that they were not in a very good humor about something, and one of their speakers who lived in Aberdeen came to me and said, "We want a division of time here to-day."

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. What crowd do you speak of?—A. The democrats.

Q. And when you speak of one of their speakers, whom do you mean?—A. Capt. E. O. Sykes came to me and said they wanted a division of time. I told him to make his application in writing and I would submit it to my friends. He did so, and I submitted it to my friends, and we discussed the matter. They were opposed to any division of time, because the democrats had canvassed the county there before us, and we had never asked them for any division of time.

NEGROES NOT ALLOWED TO SPEAK TO SPEAKERS UNLESS DEMOCRATS COULD HEAR.

To show something of the temper of the crowd: some colored men would, perhaps, come up and want to talk to me, and as soon as three or four of them would assemble around me quite a number of young men who belonged to the artillery organization would come right up and stand around, and would not permit us to say anything unless they could hear what was said.

They continued to follow us around that way, and I became satisfied from their actions and everything of the kind, and I told my friends—there were only two of them—no colored speakers were with us; they knew it would not do, that it was not safe, in other words, for any of the colored speakers to go with us on the east side of the Tombigbee River; and there were but three of us—all white men and republicans.

THE CANNON RAPIDLY FIRED, THE NEGROES SCARED NEARLY TO DEATH.

When I submitted the proposition to them in regard to a division of time they opposed it. I told them there was one thing about it, there were a great many men armed with double-barreled shot-guns and pistols. They openly and grossly insulted one of my friends, a Mr. Coleman; and I said "I see very clearly that we will not be permitted to leave here without speaking, and we cannot speak here without a division of time,

that will not be permitted, and our only way is to grant the desired division, and make the best of it we can." In the mean time the cannon was being fired just as fast as they could load it up and shoot. They scared the colored people nearly to death. I told them to keep quiet, and not have any trouble or difficulty with any one, and perhaps things would come out all right.

A DEMOCRAT DENOUNCED FOR HOSPITALITY TO WITNESS.

Well, there was a gentleman in the neighborhood—to show something of the feeling there—who, several days before, seeing the announcement, came to me and said: "When you go over to Cotton Gin I would like you to come out and stay with me. I would take pleasure in taking care of you." For this act of kindness he was very bitterly denounced by the democrats there.

Mr. BAYARD. Who was he—a democrat?

The WITNESS. Yes, sir.

Finally the thing passed off quietly by our submitting to their demands.

SIMILAR TREATMENT OF REPUBLICANS AT SMITHVILLE.

Our next appointment was at Smithville. I told the gentleman who had invited me out to stop with him that he had been abused because of the invitation, and that we would go on to Smithville and stop at the hotel. We went there, and after a considerable persuasion we got in and staid all night. The next day we had speaking in Smithville, and we got a few republicans—only a few—and the few that came out said they were afraid, but they did come. We met there very nearly the same crowd that we had spoken to the day before at Gotton Gin.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. A crowd of democrats?—A. Yes, sir; pretty much the same crowd of democrats, for I know every one, having been a merchant and sheriff of the county. And we had to submit to much the same thing next day. When we were speaking they did not hesitate to interrupt us, and occasionally they would call one of our speakers a liar or something of that kind. We were subject to all manner of insults and indignities.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Can you state any of them?—A. I do not remember the names now.

REPUBLICAN SPEAKERS CALLED "DAMN SCOUNDRELS," "DAMN RASCALS," ETC.

Q. But the indignities and insults—what was done: state any of them you can recall.—A. They would insult them and tell them they were damned scoundrels and damned rascals, and while speaking they would get up there and pronounce any statement a lie.

The next place we went to was Quincy. The white men were so insulting that we just withdrew; we did not attempt to speak at all. I did get up and talked a few minutes, and one man came up and was so insulting that I said to the audience we did not come there to raise any disturbance, didn't come to be insulted, or to insult any one, and we would withdraw; and we did withdraw from the meeting.

Q. When you say one man came up, whom do you mean, a democrat or republican?—A. He was a democrat, and came into the audience while I was speaking, and seemed to have been drinking.

Q. Did he come near you?—A. He came right up to me.

REPUBLICAN SPEAKERS COMPELLED TO WITHDRAW.

Q. Was he armed?—A. I did not see any arms. However, there was no effort to quiet him at all, and I withdrew. Those who seemed to be kindly disposed followed me and begged me to come back; but I told them I did not want to have anything further to say. Mr. Coleman, who was with me, got up to speak, but they were so insulting that he withdrew, and we got in our buggy and went home.

It was a long ways home, sixteen miles, but we had no place to stay that night. We had another appointment also down for the next day.

APPOINTMENTS ABANDONED RATHER THAN HAVE TROUBLE.

There was one day we had an appointment where there was no meeting; they did not meet; and then the day following we had a meeting at Sulphur Springs. Four of us went down there, and I think one colored man went with us. It was rather a strong republican precinct—the strongest on the east side of our river. Notwithstanding all these were republican meetings, we had to give them the organization, and we yielded rather than to have any trouble.

Q. You say you had to give them the organization; what was said or done that led you to give them the organization?—A. The temper of the crowd that made the demand. I saw very clearly that it was a demand. We would dissent from their views, but it did no good. They insisted, and said they were going to have it that way, and we just yielded without any trouble. We saw it was impossible to organize our own meeting and attempt to have speaking.

DEMOCRATS ORGANIZE THE MEETING AT SULPHUR SPRINGS.

Q. Do you mean to say that they chose the chairman?—A. Yes, sir. When we came to this place, Sulphur Springs, a gentleman from the southern part of the county, an old citizen, formerly sheriff of the county, Col. J. H. Anderson—I suggested to some of the democratic speakers that we take him for chairman of the meeting, and they said, "No."

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Is he a democrat?—A. A republican; a moderate man. They said "no;" that they proposed to organize that meeting themselves.

There was a very large crowd there; about one hundred and sixty republicans, and there must have been three hundred democrats. There was a large church there where we held the meeting, and it was a large crowd for country speaking.

We delayed for a long time any effort at organization. We saw there was no hope after we had submitted the proposition that we had; and after considerable delay they organized the meeting, and notified us that we could have a chance to speak.

A DEMOCRAT THE FIRST SPEAKER.

I was the first speaker—no, the first speaker was theirs, Captain Sykes. He spoke an hour, and then they allowed me an hour; I had the floor, and they had the chairman, the sergeant-at-arms, and everything.

TWO COLORED CLUBS PRESENT WITH DRUMS.

The colored people organized themselves in clubs, and they had a fife and drum, generally, to call their members together, and to use in marching. They had, I remember, two clubs there on that day, and two drums—two sets of drums. When they came in and took their seats, very often they took their drums in with them. They had done it on that occasion.

I got up to speak, and soon after I did so there were four men who

marched right up the aisle in front of me, and I saw one of them put his hand behind him and take out a pistol and slip it into the inside pocket of his coat, and they stood there.

I stopped, and told them that I did not propose to speak while men were standing blocking up the aisle.

Finally, some one asked them to sit down, and they sat down; but only sat down for a few minutes and then got up again; and I stopped again and asked them if they would be seated; and they took their seats.

When I would say anything that would bring the colored men down by way of applause, it seemed to arouse the democrats fearfully.

"THIS IS WHITE MAN'S COUNTRY."

The colored people when attending these meetings with their drums had the habit of tapping their drums when they wanted to applaud the speaker. On several occasions when this was done, I saw a man rise up in front of me, and pull out his revolver and level it at the man who tapped the drum, and say, "Stop that; you cannot beat that drum here. This is a white man's country, and we don't allow that."

The demonstration was so hostile that I stopped speaking.

SPEAKERS INSULTED.

I was followed by another of the republican speakers, and he by a third, who was so insulted that he asked them to excuse him, and said that he would take his hat and go; and he started out.

In the mean time I had gone to one of their speakers to see if they could not stop the thing. I had seen boys go off that morning, and in a few minutes we would see the same boys return with shot-guns on their shoulders—white boys, the sons of democrats.

A large body of the democrats had assembled from different parts of the county, many of them armed with guns and pistols. I did not like the demonstration, and really felt very uneasy all the time. I was afraid something would be done that would cause a riot.

DEMOCRATS ENDEAVOR TO PREVENT NEGROES FROM LEAVING THE MEETING.

When this man—a colored man—withdrew, the colored people attempted to withdraw; and as they attempted to come out of the doors, armed democrats flew to the doors and blocked each of the three or four doors to the house.

They told the negroes that they should not leave; that they should sit down and hear the truth; and struck several on the head with revolvers and sticks.

"SHOOT THEM! SHOOT THEM!"

Then the colored people, becoming frightened, commenced leaping out of the windows; and some one in the crowd—I don't know who—shouted, "Shoot them; shoot them!"

I was then in the outskirts of the crowd. I had gone out to eat something—I had my dinner with me—after leaving Captain Sykes, and appealing to him to quiet the democrats or to do something to prevent the difficulty that appeared inevitable.

The colored people came running out; men, women, and children, closely pursued by the democrats.

They overtook them, and just took a knife and cut the head out of their drum, and they stamped on the kettle-drum and burst it all to pieces.

NEGROES KNOCKED AROUND.

There was a great deal of trouble and confusion. You would see the crowd running after a negro, and I would expect to see him killed, as soon as they overtook him. They did not kill him, but after knocking him around, would turn him loose and go after another; the leading negroes, I suppose, they were generally after.

This condition of things continued for about half an hour or more; and as soon as we could conveniently do so, we got into our hack and went away, abandoning the whole thing.

DEMOCRATS DENY THE WHOLE THING.

This was just after the agreement between Governor Ames and the chairman of the democratic State executive committee here, General George. We submitted the whole matter to Governor Ames, who reported it to General George, and they, of course, denied the whole thing.

APPOINTMENTS REVOKED.

We had other appointments then announced for the west side of the river. The first after that was on Saturday, at Paine's Chapel. As we came back from Sulphur Springs, I said to my friends, "If you are disposed to keep up this speaking and submit to this abuse, I am not; I am going to stop my part of it." We held a little caucus that night, and we decided to revoke our announcements that had been made to speak.

We employed some couriers and sent them to notify the people not to go to any more of our appointments; that there was not going to be any more speaking, as it would result in the killing of a great many people, &c.

DEMOCRATS IN FORCE GO TO PAINE'S CHAPEL, BUT FIND NO MEETING.

But the democrats, the next day after that occurred, went out to Paine's Chapel in grand style, with their cannon, and ammunition, and speakers, and with a big force to the place we were to have had our meeting. When they got there, however, and found no one there, they came back in the afternoon; and it would not have been safe for any leading republican to have been seen by them, I assure you.

NEGROES THREATENED AND FIRED AT.

There was a colored policeman, New Williams, on the street, and one of them ran up to him with a pistol, and told him that he was the cause of all this thing, and they were going to kill him.

Another colored man, Osborn Ward, was shot at on the streets of Aberdeen that evening, and the condition of things was perfectly fearful, so far as I could learn. I was not on the streets at all, as I knew it would not do for me to be seen; but I was receiving messages constantly, first from one way and then from another, about certain threats that certain parties had made that I should be killed, and that others should be killed; and of course I had to just keep out of the way of the crowd.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Give the names of those who made these threats.—A. I can give the names of those who were said to have made these threats. But there were so many at that time, and there have been so many since, that I have paid no attention to them.

I was determined, however, not to have any difficulty or trouble, if I could prevent it. We revoked all the announcements we had made up to the day of election.

DEMOCRATIC THREATS—ARMED MEN TO COME FROM ALABAMA.

The feeling displayed was perfectly fearful during the campaign. The democrat speakers in advance of the election did not hesitate to say openly that there was a revolution; that they intended to overturn the State government of Mississippi.

Capt. E. O. Sykes said on several occasions that it was a revolution, and two or three other leading democrat speakers said so. They did not hesitate about saying it; and they said furthermore that they intended to carry the election in Monroe County; that its twelve hundred republican majority did not amount to anything; that they intended to show us how to carry elections; that they would have fifteen hundred armed men from Alabama to assist them in carrying the election. They said that in their public speeches.

THE AFFAIR AT UNION GROVE CHURCH.

Well, on another occasion, just before this meeting of which I have just spoken, we had an announcement to speak at Union Grove Church, in our county; and it was generally known throughout the county. When I got near the place of meeting I met a large number of white men—democrats—and they passed me within a short distance of the place. Some of them took occasion to say to me that they had speaking that evening at a little church near by, not more than a mile or so.

DEMOCRATS ARMED—BY AGREEMENT THE ARMS ARE DEPOSITED.

Soon after our meeting opened they all came over, and they all or nearly all had shot-guns. Some one of their number, fearing that there would be trouble, sent a man in to see me, and to tell me of their coming, and that they were armed; and to say that they thought it was best for us to send some men to meet them and let the matter be understood. I think some men were sent out to meet them, and by general consent, after some persuasion, &c., they agreed to deposit their guns near the place of speaking and all come in without arms. Some of them placed their guns under the church.

They came in in a very large crowd, and said that they had been to Central Grove, or some such place, to their speaking; that the gentleman, General Davis, who was to speak to them failed to come, and then they had come over to our meeting, which was near by.

ARMS PROCURED FROM NEW YORK.

This condition of things existed throughout the county for a long time before the election; and, in addition to what I have already stated, there were preparations all the time that we did not exactly understand. There was an infantry force being organized in Aberdeen, with E. O. Sykes as captain, and a full set of officers. They ordered from New York, or somewhere else, a lot of guns with which to arm this infantry; they were "needle" guns; and they received them. They also received several boxes of ammunition and cartridge-boxes, &c.

FIXED AMMUNITION AND A CANNON.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Fixed ammunition?—A. Fixed ammunition, as it is called. They drilled with these guns; and they had a cannon besides, which they had ordered from New Orleans by express. It was a 24-pound cannon; and they mounted it, and had a caisson made for it, and took it with them on many occasions through the county.

This condition of things existed from the time the campaign opened; in fact, from 1874 up to the election in November, 1875.

On the morning of the election I had considerable difficulty in having

tickets distributed; but I got them distributed, however, early that morning at the court-house.

COLORED MEN ADVISED TO COME TO THE POLLS UNARMED, AND TO VOTE AT THEIR OWN PRECINCTS.

Before the election I had advised all the colored people to come to the election unarmed—to be there, and to come unarmed; I did not know but that there might be trouble if they came armed or made any demonstration; and I advised them particularly to come unarmed; and also advised them, as far as possible, to vote at their own precincts.

The colored men on the east side of the river, however, had been told before the election by the democrats that they would not be permitted to vote there, and they were afraid to attempt it; yet I did not think it would be any better anywhere else. I advised them especially to try and vote at their own precincts.

Under the law they could vote from any part of the county at the county-seat—the court-house; but to avoid a large crowd centering there I advised them, as far as possible, to vote at the voting-places where they registered.

A LARGE NUMBER OF NEGROES GATHER AT ABERDEEN.

When I went to the court-house early in the morning on the day of the election I found between twelve and fifteen hundred men on the ground; it was very early.

NO NEGRO TO VOTE UNLESS HE VOTES THE DEMOCRATIC TICKET.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who were these men?—A. Republicans; all colored men nearly. Very soon quite a number of leading democrats came. They seemed to be very much excited. One of them came to me and said, "I think you are going to have trouble here to-day." I said, "I don't understand you." Said he, "Well, I am informed that you have advised the colored people to concentrate here from the different parts of the county and vote here." Said I, "You are mistaken; on the contrary, I have advised them as far as possible to vote at their own boxes; and I have advised the people of this beat to go to the other box in this beat, and to keep away from Aberdeen."

Looking around, he remarked, "You have men enough here to elect every man on your ticket, but we are determined that not a man shall vote here to-day unless he votes the democratic ticket; and," said he, "that is the programme that will be carried out over the whole State to-day."

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. What was his name?—A. His name is Thomas P. Sykes, the present mayor of Aberdeen.

THE NEGROES AFRAID.

By Mr. MCMILLAN:

Q. Was he the speaker that you referred to before?—A. No, sir; his brother, Capt. E. O. Sykes. The colored people were very uneasy and afraid. They came to me repeatedly and told me that they were satisfied that they would not be allowed to vote. I told them, however, to wait and we would see.

DEMOCRATS THOROUGHLY AND COMPLETELY ARMED.

Very soon the young white men commenced congregating, and they all took occasion to wear their pistols so they could be plainly seen. They were thoroughly and completely armed when they came to the court-house.

Q. Were they democrats?—A. Yes; democrats. I saw them myself pull out their pistols and force colored men to show their registration-papers and the tickets they had to vote; and they would tear them up and throw them down. They were very insulting and abusive in all their movements and demonstrations.

A gentleman told me that he had bade his wife and children good-by that morning; that he never expected to see them again unless they (the democrats) carried the election that day in Monroe County; that they meant business, and they intended to carry the election. He was a democrat; and he said that they would show us that they intended to carry the election before the day was over, or die.

By Mr. McDONALD:

Q. When you give any person as doing any particular act or saying anything, please give his name.—A. The name of that gentleman is General Reuben Davis, late a member of Congress—or he was before the war; and in the confederate congress too, although I am not positive about that.

INFANTRY MARCHING AT "RIGHT SHOULDER SHIFT."

Having been informed that General Gholson, who is also a democrat, was opposed to the policy they were pursuing in the county, and being personally friendly with him, I went to hunt him up, as he is an old man of influence, to see if he could not do something with the mob that was gathering around the court-house. I failed to find him, however, and failed to get back to the court-house any more. I started for the court-house, and when I got near there I found a company of infantry marching up at right-shoulder-shift, with their needle-guns; and I moved around through the jail-yard and went into the jailer's house, just in front of the east end of the court-house and just across the street; and I could not get away from there any more until everything was disposed of.

CAVALRY FROM ALABAMA.

While I was sitting in the window, however, I saw everything that was done on the east side of the court-house, which was next to me. I saw this infantry company march up into the court-house square near the east door, which was a voting-box.

In the mean time I saw a company of cavalry move around between the jail and the court-house, very near me.

As they advanced they were hollering for me, though they didn't know where I was, and asked them to bring me out; that they wanted to see me.

I was sitting near by and knew a good many. Quite a number I didn't know; they were from Alabama, as I was informed afterward.

NEGROES ORDERED TO LEAVE THE POLLS WITHIN THREE MINUTES.

They moved around near the south corner of the court-house square. There were about 300 colored men waiting there for the polls to be opened. This cavalry company moved right around and told these colored men to just leave within three minutes. Said they, "Not one of you shall cast your vote here to-day. We give you three minutes within which to leave here, and if you don't you have got to take the consequences."

In the mean time the infantry company moved up in front of the east door of the court-house, and one of them got up on the stone steps and waved a stick over his head—one of the democrats—and said, "If you don't leave here within three minutes the last one of you will be shot down."

INFANTRY LEVELED THEIR GUNS AS IF TO FIRE.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Addressing himself to the colored men?—A. To the colored men, the republicans; and the infantry on more than one occasion leveled their guns at the colored men as if to fire; and on more than one occasion the command was given to fire.

Of course, this resulted in a stampede of the negroes.

I will state here, however, that it probably was not their intention to fire; not just then, anyway. I think it was done to frighten them away.

THE CANNON BROUGHT TO BEAR ON A BODY OF COLORED MEN.

The twenty-four-pound cannon was brought up and placed in position at short range, bearing on, I suppose, three or four hundred colored people who had assembled at the west entrance to the court-house; and one of the officers of the militia said, "If there are any democratic colored men in this crowd, let them get out; we are going to fire." And they *all* got out.

THE NUMBER OF NEGRO VOTERS IN THIS PRECINCT.

Several colored men were knocked down during the time with pistols and sticks; and they fled in wild disorder and confusion from the court-house in every direction. Under that kind of treatment they went away, and out of 1,400 republican votes that we ought to have polled there, we polled about 90.

I am simply approximating now, but the republican vote of the beat was 1,400 from the best information that I have.

I never attempted to rally the colored men, because I had been informed time and again that it would not be safe for me to attempt to go into the mob; and I certainly knew when it was safe.

A man would know from the temper of the men whether it was safe to risk himself there or not, and I didn't attempt to go among them.

DID NOT SEE A GUN OR PISTOL AMONG THE NEGROES.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Were the colored men armed or otherwise?—A. They were unarmed. I never saw a pistol or a gun exhibited by one of them during the day. A large crowd of voters were dispersed very early in the morning and they never returned. The crowd had been dispersed, driven away in every direction, after having been notified that they would not be permitted to vote there on that day unless they voted the democratic ticket.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. That announcement was publicly made?—A. That announcement was publicly made by several men on different occasions. I heard the announcement made myself frequently. They said that if they didn't leave within three minutes they would be shot down.

I saw the guns, the armed men, the artillery, the cannon, and heard what they said to the extent I have mentioned.

THIRTEEN HUNDRED REPUBLICAN VOTERS DRIVEN AWAY.

Thirteen hundred colored men, I think, were driven away in this manner. I have got in my possession the names of that many who will swear that they were driven away from the polls.

After the crowd were driven away a committee of gentlemen with whom I had always been very friendly came over to the jail and asked if I was in the jailer's house. The jailer told them that I was sitting in his room. They said they wanted to see me. They were all democrats.

They came in and told me that they had come to offer me any assistance that I desired; that they came, in other words, to assure me that they would either protect me there or escort me to my residence.

After they had remained there a few minutes I told them that I had sent for my horse already, and that I should ride home as soon as he came.

WITNESS DID NOT THINK IT SAFE TO VOTE.

About the time that they left my horse was brought, and I got on him and went home. I had nothing further to do with it; I didn't vote.

I am satisfied that if I had attempted to vote there, especially early in the morning before the crowd was dispersed, that I should have been killed.

I will state furthermore that one of these gentlemen who came over to wait on me told me that he had no doubt but I had saved myself just by coming here to the jail. Said he, "I think some of those strangers would have picked you off;" having reference, I presume, to the Alabamians.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Who was that gentleman?—A. Mr. William G. Evans.

INFANTRY BELONGED TO ABERDEEN; THE CAVALRY FROM ALABAMA.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Did any of those military companies belong in Aberdeen?—A. The infantry and the militia company belonged in Aberdeen. The cavalry company were mostly strangers. I was informed that they came from Alabama.

Q. State the number of those infantry, cavalry, and militia companies.—A. I don't know the number of the infantry company, but I will say about 60, armed with needle-guns and revolvers. There must have been about 60 to 100 cavalry. There were, I suppose, from 40 to 60 artillery, and they were all armed with revolvers—these large Army pistols—new.

And I will state further that all the democrats, as far as I could see, were armed outside of the organization, unless it was a few old men.

DEMOCRATS SAID THAT THEY THOUGHT THE THING OVERDONE.

I will state furthermore that quite a number of democrats didn't hesitate to say to me that they regretted exceedingly the course that had been taken, and that they thought the thing was overdone.

After the election it was rumored around that I intended to contest the election; I had never made any such declaration, however; but the democrats discussed the matter.

THREATS MADE AGAINST WITNESS.

Q. Were you a candidate for office?—A. I was a candidate for sheriff, and was the incumbent at that time.

They discussed the matter among themselves as to how they should dispose of me. One of them remarked that if I contested the election, I would never live to see the result of the suit.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Is this your own knowledge?—A. No, sir; it was communicated to me.

O, no; he didn't say it directly to me, but he said it. I didn't give that as direct to me; but the information came directly to me, what he said.

They determined to dispose of me; and they held a meeting, and they

decided to force some of my bondsmen off my bonds, and then to enjoin me from collecting the taxes, and to estop me at once from any further proceedings.

Col. Reuben O. Reynolds, a very prominent lawyer and a member of the present State senate, came to my house one day and called me out, and told me that it was their intention to break down my bond and prevent me from making another, and thus enjoin me from collecting the taxes of 1875; but that if I would not contest the election, I should not be molested in the collection of the taxes or my official duty until the expiration of my term of office.

I told him that it had never been my intention to contest the election; and that ended the whole matter as far as that is concerned.

DEMOCRATIC PROPOSITION TO WITNESS.

Now I will state, in this connection, that, a few days before the election, a gentleman there, who, though he was a democrat, had been for a long time acquainted with me and was a very warm personal friend, came to me and told me that he wanted to see me; it was four or five days before the election; and he told me that he had a proposition to submit to me, and the proposition was that if I would withdraw from the contest, the democratic nominee who was running against me would go on and be elected, qualify, and give bonds, and then appoint me his first deputy and let me run the office, and they would give me any guarantee I wanted that I should have the selection of the necessary number of deputies; and that I should have all the perquisites and pay and everything in connection with the entire office of sheriff and tax-collector. He told me that he was authorized by the party that he represented to say this.

PROPOSITION DECLINED.

I declined the proposition, positively and peremptorily.

He insisted, however, that I should not answer him at once, but consider the matter, and tried every way in the world to get me to accept the proposition; and he told me that he would call the next morning at 8 o'clock.

I told him it was useless. I went down town from the court-house the next morning, and I met him on the way, and he called me into a livery-stable that he had an interest in, and asked me if I had thought of that matter.

I told him that I had, and was of the same opinion.

MONEY OFFERED AND DECLINED.

"Now," said he, "I know you have been at some expense in this matter, and I have an additional proposition to make, and that is, that we will agree to give you $2,000 additional to cover expenses; and if you will accept the proposition, I will give you a check for the money right now."

He was a banker, too, and he had an interest in a bank there.

But I declined very positively, and that ended it.

THEY WILL SWEAR YOU OUT OF IT.

He told me, "You will not get it. You have majority enough here to elect you, but you will find out, by waiting until the day of election, that there is a programme on foot which will defeat the whole thing. I don't tell you this with any view of forcing you to accept the proposition I have made, but I just tell you that you will not get it. If they cannot beat you by voting, they will swear you out of it." That was his language.

SPOKE BUT ONCE OUTSIDE OF HIS COUNTY.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Did you speak or attempt to speak in any other county except Monroe during the canvass?—A. Only on one occasion, in Colfax County, near the Monroe line.

Q. Was there anything peculiar at that meeting?—A. No, sir. There were a few democrats there, but they conducted themselves very well. There was nothing that I am aware of to which exception could be taken.

Q. Were you connected with the republican State committee in any way, so that you have any knowledge of any other parts of the State?—A. I was not.

Q. You have no knowledge of any other county except your own?—A. None whatever.

Q. Has anything occurred since the election which you connect with the proceedings at the election, relative to yourself or relative to any other republican?—A. No, sir; there has nothing special. I have heard them in conversation admit everything that was done at the court-house on the day of the election.

Q. Admit it as you have stated it?—A. Yes, sir; very much as I have stated it; about going there armed, and all that.

DEMOCRATS KNEW THAT IF THEY WENT ARMED TO THE POLLS THE NEGROES WOULD LEAVE.

By Mr. MCDONALD:

Q. Please tell what their statements were, as near as you can.—A. I have had members of the infantry company tell me that they knew when they showed themselves on the ground with their guns that the negroes would all run off. I have had such remarks made repeatedly to me.

CHARACTER OF THE COUNTRY.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What river runs through your county from north to south?—A. The Tombigbee.

Q. What is the character of the country on the east side of the river?—A. It is rather poor, and settled principally, almost exclusively, by white men—democrats.

Q. What is the character of the country west of the river?—A. It is very different; it is, the most of it, rich prairie county, and large plantations cover the whole country mainly on the west side of the river, and it is very populous.

Q. Where do most of the colored people reside?—A. The great body of them live on the west side of the river—the side that Aberdeen is on.

Q. What is the population of the county, as near as you can state?—A. I don't know the population of the county.

PROPORTION OF VOTES.

Q. What is the vote of the county?—A. It is about four thousand five hundred; perhaps the registrar's books will show more.

Q. What number of these voters are colored men?—A. About two thousand five hundred or more, at the lowest estimate.

NUMBER OF WHITE REPUBLICANS—WHITE MEN CANNOT AFFORD TO VOTE THE REPUBLICAN TICKET.

Q. About what number of white men in the county are attached to the republican party and are recognized as members of that party?—

A. Not over fifty or sixty, at the outside. I will say in this connection that there are in Monroe County a great many men who are called conservatives. I have had scores of men repeatedly tell me that they are in sympathy with us, but that they cannot afford to vote the republican ticket, because it would be at the sacrifice of the friendship of their friends and neighbors, and hence it was their interest not to vote that ticket.

The CHAIRMAN. Monroe County had 8,631 whites and just 14,000 colored by the census of 1870.

BUT FEW DEMOCRATIC NEGROES.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. About what number of colored voters are attached to the democratic party?—A. Fewer than there are whites attached to the republican party.

Q. Were members of the State legislature elected from Monroe County at the election in 1875?—A. They were; and one senator from the senatorial district composed of Monroe and Chickasaw.

Q. How many members is your county entitled to?—A. Three.

Q. How many were elected at the last election?—A. Three.

Q. To what political party do they belong?—A. Democrats, all of them.

Q. What was the politics of the senator who was elected?—A. Democratic. I will state in this connection, with your permission, that, notwithstanding the known violations of our statute in relation to the late election, and notwithstanding, too, that the term of the court following the election charged the jury especially to investigate any violations of the law, no indictment was found, and no witnesses that I know of were ever summoned; and there was no attempt whatever to investigate the matter.

AN INCIDENT OF THE MEETING AT SULPHUR SPRINGS.

By Mr. MCMILLAN:

Q. In speaking of the meeting at Sulphur Springs, you said that four men came up the hall and approached very near to you, and that one of them took a pistol from his pant's pistol-pocket and put it inside of his breast-pocket; was that done in a secret manner, or was it done openly, so that you could see it distinctly?—A. Openly.

Q. No attempt to do it in a secret manner at all?—A. No, sir; there was nothing said. He just exchanged his pistol from his pocket behind to the pocket in front, and held his hand on the pistol or in his pocket.

Q. He was standing where you could see him do it?—A. Yes, sir; he was as near as Senator Cameron is to me. [About 8 feet.]

THE LAW ABOUT VOTING AT OTHER PRECINCTS.

Q. You have spoken about the negroes voting outside of their precincts, and I think you have explained what the law was in regard to that, but I wish to ask you to state clearly and distinctly again, what the law is in regard to that matter of voting at a different precinct from their own?—A. In making the registration they have registration-books for each precinct, and duplicates of these books are kept at the court-house on the day of the election, and under the law any one can vote there from any precinct in the county, although they cannot vote at any other precinct than their own, except at the court-house or the county-seat.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

Q. Had you any partners in the mercantile business in Aberdeen?—A. I had.

Q. When did you cease your merchandising?—A. I closed it in 1871.

Q. Did you have any partners at that time?—A. Yes, sir; I had two partners.

Q. Was the firm dissolved at that time?—A. Yes, sir; we dissolved.

Q. Was there anything transpired at the time of the dissolution of the firm which led to it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You was a republican at that time?—A. Yes, sir; I was appointed in 1871 by Governor Alcorn as mayor of Aberdeen.

Q. Since that time you have been living there?—A. Yes, sir; I have been living there, and have been constantly in office. I was either mayor or sheriff from that time forward.

In relation to my business, I may state that in the year 1871, as soon as I took a decided stand it injured my business, and would have driven me from it eventually if I had not just determined to go out at once.

EMOLUMENTS AND SALARY OF THE SHERIFF'S OFFICE.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. What was the sheriff's office worth in that county?—A. It is a little difficult to tell exactly what it is worth; there is no salary in connection with it; it is merely perquisites, and the commission for collecting taxes. It depends upon the circumstances entirely, or upon the amount of the taxes levied. I suppose it is worth $5,000 a year outside of expenses.

Q. Worth that net?—A. Yes, sir; I think it is worth that; it will reach that.

Q. You spoke of the representation of this county in the legislature: is that fixed by the ratio of population throughout the State, or is it fixed by law?—A. I think it is a constitutional provision.

Q. Is the representation according to the ratio of population?—A. I cannot say as to that, but I think it is. I suppose the population is made the basis of representation, but whether it is provided for by law or by the constitution I do not know.

Q. You do not know whether it is fixed by the legislature or not?—A. No, sir.

ABOUT THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

Q. In October or November, 1875, who were the officials who held office in Monroe County?—A. I was sheriff, R. B. Little was chancery clerk, George W. Pennington, circuit clerk. There was a vacancy in the office of coroner and ranger; and there were the supervisors.

Q. Without naming them, were they republicans?—A. Three republicans and two democrats.

Q. How many justices of the peace at that time?—A. I cannot state the number of justices of the peace, for I don't know; there must have been eight or ten.

Q. Are the justices of the peace appointed or elected?—A. Elected.

Q. What were the politics of these eight or ten justices of the peace?—A. I think that the majority of them were republicans.

Q. Who was the district attorney?—A. Col. John A. Blair.

Q. What were his politics?—A. Democratic.

Q. Where was he elected?—A. In that judicial district; he had no opposition; they all voted for him.

Q. Is he a good man?—A. A good man and a conservative man.

Q. A capable officer?—A. A capable officer; gave satisfaction generally, as far as I know.

Q. Who was the chancellor?—A. O. K. Whitfield.

Q. By whom was he appointed?—A. In the first place by Governor Alcorn, and re-appointed by Governor Ames.

Q. He was a republican?—A. A republican.

Q. Who were the judges?—A. B. B. Boone was the circuit judge.

Q. What party did he belong to?—A. The republican party. He was appointed by Governor Alcorn. His term was not out when Governor Ames was thrown overboard, but his successor has since been appointed by the democrats.

Q. Were there any other officers connected with the administration of justice in your county than you have mentioned?—A. None, with the exception of the mayor of the city of Aberdeen.

Q. Who is he?—A. Mr. T. J. Brannon, a republican. We had an election recently, since the late legislature adjourned. If I stated that he was mayor at that time, it was not my intention. He is now mayor.

ABOUT THE METHOD OF DRAWING GRAND AND OTHER JURIES.

Q. By whom were the juries drawn?—A. The grand jury was drawn by the board of supervisors, generally, four from each of the five beats. The supervisors from each beat select four grand jurors from each beat; that was the custom.

Q. Then the supervisors control the complexion of the grand juries?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who controls the complexion of the petit juries?—A. The sheriff and circuit-court clerk. I was the sheriff, and Mr. Pennington was the circuit clerk. They were always drawn from a box containing a complete list of the voters of the county.

Q. Then the organization of the county was thoroughly in the hands of your party?—A. Yes, sir.

ABOUT THE MILITIA.

Q. Do you know anything of the formation of militia companies in this State by order of Governor Ames?—A. Nothing of my own knowledge. I will state this, however, that Governor Ames told me on one occasion when I was in Jackson that it was his intention to organize some militia in this part of the State. It was after the difficulty at Clinton, near here.

NO NEGRO COMPANY IN ABERDEEN UNDER GOVERNOR AMES.

Q. Were there ever any negro militia companies in your own county?—A. There were, but it was not by direction of Governor Ames. It was during Governor Powers's administration.

Q. What companies were there in existence in 1875?—A. In 1875 there was no company in existence. It had been abolished by law before that time, as I think you will find under the acts of 1874–'75.

WITNESS TAKES CHARGE OF THE STATE ARMS.

Q. Were any arms distributed by the State authorities in your county to anybody?—A. Yes, sir. Sixty needle-guns—rifles—were issued in 1873 to a colored militia company of Monroe County, commanded by one Arthur Brooks. After the law was passed, I think in the session of 1874–'75, abolishing that organization, those guns were left there in an old calaboose near the court-house. I had been appointed colonel of militia.

Q. By Ames?—A. Yes, sir. After my appointment, knowing that there was no one to take charge of these guns, I took charge of them myself. I didn't do it until I had positive information that certain democratic organizations were going to steal them out of the calaboose, as had been done at Okolona and other points. Then I took those guns and concealed them in the jail for safe-keeping. I didn't even let republicans know where they were; but I took them there and concealed them in order to keep them safe, and keep them entirely out of the way.

A DEMOCRAT REFUSES TO ORGANIZE A WHITE POSSE BECAUSE THE FEELING WAS SO STRONG.

I will state, in this connection, that I went to see several white men there before the election and asked them if they would serve as a posse if I would furnish them guns and ammunition to assist me. They were democrats. Several of them told me that they would. One of them, Capt. A. H. French, told me that he could raise me as large a posse as I wanted, simply to preserve order in the event of any difficulty; but he came soon after and told me that he would have to decline to serve, because the feeling was so strong that he could not do it.

ABOUT AMMUNITION AND STATE ARMS.

Q. Where did you get that ammunition?—A. From Jackson.

Q. From whom?—A. From Packer.

Q. A private purchase of your own?—A. No, sir; sent to me on requisition.

Q. On whose requisition, and from whom?—A. Requisition made by me, as colonel of militia.

Q. It came from the State government?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What kind of ammunition was it that was sent to you by the State government?—A. Two boxes; I don't know the number of cartridges.

Q. What time was this?—A. In 1875.

Q. In the month of October?—A. It was prior to that time.

Q. Prior to October?—A. Yes, sir. I am not positive as to the time, but I think it was prior to October.

Q. Did you make that requisition openly or secretly?—A. I just made it openly—sent it in. I didn't tell any one; there was no necessity for that.

Q. How was it sent to you?—A. By express.

WHITES BOUGHT THEIR ARMS.

Q. Where did this white company that you refer to get their arms?—A. Bought them.

Q. By private purchase?—A. Yes, sir; the citizens contributed each so much.

Q. Bought the guns for their own people?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How about this cavalry company?—A. They were armed with shot-guns; private arms, I suppose.

Q. Then the only guns that came into that county—Monroe—were the guns that you and your friends had, and the ammunition that you had came from the State, and that was the only supply by the State to your county?—A. Yes, sir; that I have any knowledge of.

Q. When you say that, I am quite satisfied of your frankness; do you know of any other?—A. I don't.

Q. And the only ammunition and arms that came into that county are those that you concealed—the sixty guns and ammunition furnished you?—A. Yes, sir; there were either fifty-seven or sixty guns, I don't know certainly which. It was said that there were sixty, but when I counted them there were only fifty-seven.

Q. Did a negro company have these guns?—A. They had them from 1873 to 1875.

Q. At the time that negro company was armed by the State was there any other company armed by the State in your county besides that?—A. None; never any other organization.

Q. The white people armed themselves at their own expense?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And this company of blacks was armed at the expense of the State?—A. Yes, sir.

GENERAL GRAY AND HIS THREATS.

Q. Did you ever know Brig. Gen. William Gray?—A. I don't know him personally; I know the man by name simply.

Q. Who was he—a colored man?—A. I know of a colored man named William Gray, who was in the legislature, I think; and I was informed that he was appointed brigadier-general.

Q. By whom?—A. Governor Ames; that was my information.

Q. Have you heard, as a matter of public report, that that man Gray in the fall of 1875 threatened the lives of the white people of his section from the cradle up?—A. I never had any such information. He lives in an entirely different part of the State. I never heard of such a thing before.

Q. That never reached your ears by rumor; never saw it published in the papers?—A. I don't remember hearing it or seeing it published in the papers or anywhere else. I surely never heard of it before.

WITNESS KNOWS OF NO OTHER MILITIA OFFICERS.

Q. Do you know of any other colored men commissioned as officers of the militia by Governor Ames?—A. I know there were colored men appointed, but I could not mention their names just now.

Q. Any in this district?—A. None in my section of the country; none in my part of the State.

WITNESS'S OCCUPATION.

Q. Are you carrying on business as a merchant?—A. I am not; I am engaged in farming.

Q. In Monroe County?—A. Yes, sir; I am living in Aberdeen, and am farming near the town.

WHITES CUFF A POLICEMAN AROUND A LITTLE.

Q. You spoke of a number of men entering Aberdeen after a meeting; that they went out to a republican meeting and found no one there, and then returned; and you spoke of their going up to a policeman; did they injure that man?—A. No, sir; they cuffed him around a little—no serious injury.

Q. You spoke of those people making very violent threats on that occasion; were you present when they returned?—A. I was not; but I know that complaints were made to me directly by other men.

Q. You got your information from others on that subject?—A. Yes, sir; I know nothing of my own personal knowledge; but I have friends among these men, and every interest I have is in common with them. We differ, and that is the trouble, but I would not misrepresent them, I am sure.

Q. You know nothing of the formation of militia companies except in your own county?—A. No, sir; only from information obtained through newspapers and otherwise.

THE AGREEMENT BEWEEN GOVERNOR AMES AND COLONEL GEORGE.

Q. You spoke of an agreement between a man named Colonel George and Governor Ames: what was that?—A. I only know from what I have heard, that an agreement of that character was made—that Governor Ames would disband some negro militia companies he had organized in this part of the State, and that if he would do so Colonel George, representing the democratic party, would guarantee a peaceable and quiet election; in other words, that there should be a free expression at the ballot-box. That was my understanding of it, and such was Governor Ames's statement to me.

Q. Was the agreement in writing?—A. I don't know; but I saw it printed.

Q. Was it generally published?—A. My recollection is that I saw it in the republican papers. I do not remember to have seen it in any of the democratic papers.

Q. Which are you most in the habit of reading?—A. I read both; I take about an equal number of each.

STATE SENATORIAL DISTRICT.

By Mr. McDONALD:

Q. Please state again what counties compose your senatorial district, that elected a State senator.—A. Monroe and Chickasaw.

Q. What is the voting population of Chickasaw?—A. I don't know exactly, but you can get it from the book there. Chickasaw is rather a close county. I don't know the relative strength of the parties. At the election in 1873 it went some three or four hundred republican majority.

Q. In 1873 there was no democratic State ticket nominated, was there?—A. I cannot say that there was, except for county officers.

Q. There were two republican candidates for governor?—A. Governor Alcorn was supported mainly by the democratic party.

Q. By those who voted?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But he was not looked upon as a democratic candidate, was he?—A. He was not regarded as a democrat.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. What congressional district is this?—A. Money was elected in our district; but the district is changed. It is an entirely different district now.

The CHAIRMAN: The census shows that there is only 200 difference in the population between black and white; 9,830 white, and 10,069 blacks in Chickasaw County.

ABOUT THE REPUBLICAN SPLIT ON CONGRESSMAN.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. In the election in 1875 who was chosen to represent the district in Congress, including your own and Chickasaw Counties?—A. Money; he was elected in 1875. Barry represented the district prior to that time.

Q. Who ran against Money?—A. Two republicans—Ex-Governor Powers and Senator Little.

Q. What caused that split in the republican party?—A. There was a bolt in the nomination; there was a split in the nominating convention, and they both claimed the nomination and both ran.

Q. Do you know anything about the majority in that congressional district?—A. It was generally estimated that there was about 6,000 republican majority.

Q. I am speaking of the majority in this case where the three candidates ran.—A. I don't remember the majority; but Money got a majority over both the republican candidates; that is my recollection.

Q. That is, he beat them both combined?—A. I may, however, be mistaken about that—yes, sir; that is my impression, that he did beat them both.

MORE ABOUT THE MEETING AT SULPHUR SPRINGS.

By Mr. McDONALD:

Q. Your county elected three representatives, and, in connection with Chickasaw, a senator?—A. Yes, sir; there being but one vacancy in the senate. The two counties are entitled to two senators; one held over.

Q. You speak of a meeting in which three or four men walked up the

aisle and stood in front of you when you were speaking: where was that meeting held?—A. At Sulphur Springs, Monroe County, Mississippi, at a small church.

Q. You stated that there were two negro clubs present on that occasion.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And that they had a band or part of a band of martial music.—A. They each had a fife and drum.

Q. Each had a fife and drum?—A. That is, they had a kettle-drum and a bass-drum and a fife. I am not positive about the fife, but I think they had one. That was all the music that they ever had.

NATURE OF THE CLUBS.

Q. Were these negro clubs organized clubs?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they usually march to the music of the fife and drum?—A. I think, perhaps, they did.

Q. In something like military order?—A. Yes; simply marching order, two by two; no arms, and no military appearance otherwise.

Q. Do you know anything about these club organizations?—A. I do, as a general thing.

Q. Are they secret?—A. Not at all.

Q. Are there white persons admitted to them?—A. Admitted to membership?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. Well, yes; I suppose they would be; I have never known any objection being raised. In fact, I know that white republicans had joined those political clubs.

Q. What kind of an organization have they, as far as you know?—A. Nothing further than a president, a vice-president, and a secretary; and in some instances a treasurer, which they have very little use for.

Q. You think that officer is rather a supernumerary?—A. Yes, sir; entirely so.

Q. How many negro clubs were organized in your county?—A. I can't state the number, for I don't know; but I will state this, that the republicans were nearly all organized in clubs, and so were the democrats. The organization was complete on both sides, and of the same kind—club organizations. It was simply to enroll their names, and nothing further, for an organization.

NO SECRET MEETINGS OF NEGROES.

Q. Were not the negroes in the habit of holding secret meetings of their own?—A. I don't know of any secret meetings. I have generally attended their meetings, and I have never known a meeting but what any one could go in. I will state further, that during the campaign of 1875 I do not remember having addressed a club meeting throughout the county where there were not from one to five democrats, and very often more, present; and they were always welcomed in and given front seats.

Q. Those were political meetings, for the purpose of speaking?—A. Yes, sir; political meetings, and for any club business that happened to come up, enlisting members, &c.

Q. You say you have no knowledge that the negroes had secret meetings among themselves?—A. None in the world; nor do I believe they had, because I was rather at the head of the organization there, and knew of all their movements, and knew nothing about any secret meetings.

NO SERIOUS INTIMIDATION AT ELECTION—ONLY A FEW COLORED MEN KNOCKED DOWN.

Q. You saw no person intimidated on the day of the election, as far

as you know?—A. Not seriously. A few colored men were knocked down. They offered no resistance.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Anybody shot?—A. I know of no shooting on the day of election. There was shooting prior to it, but no one killed. As I stated a while ago, I specially advised the colored people to come there and not have any difficulty, and to come unarmed.

NEGROES UNARMED.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. As far as you know they did come unarmed?—A. As far as I know they did come unarmed. I know that since the election democrats have laughed, and told them, "Didn't Lee tell you to come unarmed?" They would reply, "Yes, sir." "Well, did you come unarmed because he told you so?" "Yes, sir." "Well, don't you know that he knew that we were armed, and that he was working with us?" They have said that time and again; colored men came and told me. That was just done as a little maneuver; nothing serious in it.

NEGRO CLUBS NOT MILITARY, BUT POLITICAL.

Q. Were these republican negro clubs military clubs?—A. Political, strictly.

Q. You stated that the democratic party was organized into clubs in the same manner?—A. Yes, sir, very much the same.

Q. Were these democratic clubs separate and distinct from the military organizations that you have spoken of?—A. Entirely.

NO DEMOCRATIC MILITARY CLUBS UNTIL 1875.

Q. You may state whether, at any election prior to the election of 1875, these military organizations were perfected by the democratic party, or any other party; whether they went around with guns and cannons and all that sort of thing?—A. Never on any occasion since 1865 have I seen anything of that kind until the election in 1875.

DEMOCRATS SAY THAT THEY INTENDED TO CARRY THE ELECTION.

Q. What did you understand the determination of the democratic party was at the last election?—A. They did not hesitate to say they intended to carry the election. If they could not carry it one way they intended to carry it another. I heard them say it, time and again, myself. They didn't make any secret of it. They just said that they intended to carry it.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Who said it?—A. Their speakers said it.

NAMES OF MEN WHO SAID SO.

Q. Who were they that you heard?—A. I have heard several of them say it; I heard Albert Whitfield; I have heard E. O. Sykes; and I heard a gentleman named Taylor, from Alabama or Georgia, say it; I heard another importation of theirs, Col. Beck, of Georgia, the head of a life-insurance company, Meridian, say it; I have heard hosts of them say it.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. When was the first court held in your county after the election of 1875?—A. In February of this year.

Q. When did your term of office as sheriff expire?—A. The 1st of January of this year.

Q. When did the respective terms of office of the various county officers you have mentioned expire?—A. With mine, on the 1st of January, 1876.

NEGRO MILITIA COMPANY DISBANDED EARLY IN 1875.

Q. At what time was the negro military company, in your county, disbanded?—A. It was disbanded in the early part of 1875, by an act of the legislature which you will find, I think, in the acts of 1874–'75. They ceased, however, to have any organization in the early part of 1875.

Q. You can state, if you know, whether that act disbanded the negro companies, and whether that disbanding of the negro companies was general and applied to those companies throughout the State.—A. I think it applied to all the militia then organized; such is my recollection.

Q. You state that those fifty-seven guns were concealed in the jail on election-day?—A. They were up-stairs, locked up, and I had the keys in my pocket.

WITNESS KNEW THAT TO ARM THE NEGROES WOULD LEAD TO GENERAL BLOODSHED.

Q. You made no attempt whatever to put those guns in the hands of anybody?—A. I made an attempt to have a reliable organization in whose hands I could place them. I went to a democrat and asked him if he could get up such an organization. I knew that to put the guns into the hands of the colored men would be an invitation to general bloodshed; that I could not afford to do it; that it would cost me my life.

Q. And lead to general bloodshed?—A. Yes, sir. I merely mean by that that it would have been the cause or occurrence of general killing; that the democrats would not submit to it, and that they would kill me for doing such a thing.

Hence I went to the democrats and asked them if they could get up a posse that I, as sheriff of the county, could arm and call upon to assist me in the preservation of order and peace.

AMMUNITION GOT TO ARM A WHITE POSSE.

At first, one of the democrats said he would get up such a posse, but after I got my ammunition and was almost ready to have everything arranged, he came to me and declined, saying that the feeling was so strong that he could not do it.

I knew that it would not do to put those guns into the hands of the negroes; that it would not do, in other words, to call on the colored population.

Q. It would be embraced as an excuse by the white people——A. It would be an excuse for killing me and every one else that came in the way. I would not risk my life on that. I knew the temper of these people; I could not be mistaken.

AMMUNITION PROCURED BEFORE OCTOBER 1, 1876.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. What was the date on which the governor furnished you the ammunition?—A. I don't remember the date; I think it was prior to the 1st of October, 1875.

AMMUNITION IN THE JAIL.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What was done with that ammunition?—A. It was stored up-stairs in the jail, and securely locked. The hall door and the jail door were both locked, so that no one could get in.

Q. And you yourself had the keys?—A. I had the keys. I will state that while I was in the jail they put a guard there. This cavalry company came around and put a guard there. They unquestionably knew that I was in there, and they put a guard there and positively forbade any one coming out. There was in the jail the jailer and his family, myself and one democrat, a friend of mine, who staid with me a part of the time.

REGISTRATION-PAPERS FORCED FROM NEGROES AT THE MUZZLE OF THE PISTOL.

Q. What induced you to believe that you could not safely return to the court-house that morning after you called to see this democratic gentleman, whom you spoke of as being opposed to the extreme measures which the democratic party appeared to be taking at that time?—A. In the first place, I was informed by personal friends inside of the democratic party not to risk it. They came to me privately, and told me it was not safe; and they simply came to me as friends and told me to keep away, and not come there. Besides, the demonstration itself was sufficient to drive me or any one else away who was in opposition to them politically.

I saw that they were thoroughly and completely armed; I saw them at the muzzle of the pistol force registration-papers, and otheir papers out of the pockets of negroes, and destroy them. These and various other unfriendly demonstrations led me to believe that it was no place for me.

As I stated before, I went to see General Gholson, who was a prominent democrat, and I asked him to make an appeal to them; to go into the mob, as I termed it, because I knew that he could make an appeal that I dared not attempt, even as sheriff of the county.

NO ARMS DISTRIBUTED TO REPUBLICANS.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. I understood Mr. Bayard to say to you, in putting a question to you, that the guns and ammunition furnished by the State were there in your hands and in the hands of your friends, referring to the 57 guns of which you have spoken. I understand you to say now that these guns were in your possession as an officer, and that they were not distributed to any person, but were kept in your own custody, under lock and key, and were never distributed.—A. Yes, sir; they were not distributed at any time after I took possession of them; and I will state, in this connection, that colored men came to me and told me that the white people were very thoroughly armed, and that they were making such demonstrations that they thought it was well for me to distribute those guns; and I positively declined to distribute them, nor would I let them know where the guns were, and they didn't know where they were.

THE MILITIA COMPANY AND OFFICERS WERE NEGROES.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. How long had that black military company been drilling with those arms prior to the spring of 1875?—A. From 1873 to 1875.

Q. How were they officered?—A. By colored men.

Q. Commissioned officers and all?—A. All; everything.

IT WAS GENERALLY KNOWN THAT THE MILITIA HAD BEEN DISBANDED.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. This act of the legislature disbanding the militia was known pub

licly, and it was also known that this disbanding had taken place?—A. Yes, sir; it was generally known.

Q. From the time of this disturbance on election-day until the time of the expiration of your term of office, and the terms of office of the various county officers, less than two months would elapse?—A. Yes, sir; a little less than two months.

HOWARD SETTLE'S TROUBLE WITH ANOTHER NEGRO.

There is one thing that perhaps it would be well enough for me to mention which I have not mentioned in my examination, and it was this: I had a colored deputy whose name was Howard Settle. He made me a very efficient deputy, and was deputy sheriff during my term of office. When the republican convention met he was nominated for chancery clerk; still, his deputyship continued with me.

A few days before the election, I was going down to my office from home and I saw a democratic colored man on a very fine horse galloping around the streets generally, and then I saw him move out in the direction of Settle's house. He went to Settle's house. I could state, of course, what I understood was said, but it would not be direct; at all events there was a difficulty between him and Settle. Settle, it was alleged, ordered him out of his house, and some trouble came up between them, and Settle struck him with a brick-bat or something of that kind.

INFANTRY WITH NEEDLE-GUNS GO TO SETTLE'S HOUSE—SETTLE TAKES TO THE WOODS.

He came on down and reported it to the democratic executive committee, and this infantry company turned out at once with their needle-guns, and went out to Settle's house, and when they got to the house they formed in line, and sent one or two of their members in to catch him. One of the members of this company was seen jumping out of a window of the house, and some of them thought it was Settle running away, and they fired on him, and he said to me afterward that they came very near killing him.

SETTLE CAUGHT BY THE DEMOCRATS ON ELECTION-DAY.

Settle took to the woods and we never saw him any more.

On election-day, however, some one of their number telegraphed from Love School-house, a distant box in the county, that Howard Settle was there. After they had dispersed all these men at the court-house, some of them said, "Now, mount your horse, and some of you go to Love School-house and some of you to Payne's Chapel."

They went to Love School house and captured this man Settle and brought him back a prisoner.

There was a fearful demonstration when it was found out that he was in the town, and the officers in charge of him had to fly to the woods and they kept him out there with them. I never saw him but once more.

They sent in a flag of truce about three days afterward, and finally they notified him that if he would leave the State they would send a guard with him and guard him.

WITNESS MEETS SETTLE WHILE UNDER GUARD OF DEMOCRATS—SETTLE SENT AWAY UNDER GUARD.

A few nights after the election they came home and asked me if I would go up and see him; that they were going to carry him off and he wanted to see me, and asked me if I would go up. I didn't much like to do it, but I went with them, and they had him under guard; and they had their pickets, and nobody was allowed to approach without the

countersign. I had to give the signal—the countersign—before I could get up. In company with two or three men, I went and had a conversation with Settle. He told me what to do with his effects, and said that he had got to leave, and they guarded him to Prairie Station, eight miles from there, and he took the cars under a guard that carried him out of the State, and he is in Memphis to-day, and has not been here since.

Three others were ordered to leave the county, and did leave.

Q. What crime did he commit?—A. He had assaulted this democratic negro who rode the fine horse, and who reported it to the democratic committee.

Q. They tried to protect the democratic colored men?—A. Yes, sir; they received a great deal of attention, I assure you.

Q. Cultivated them?—A. They were cultivated to perfection.

Q. Did they call them "niggers?"—A. I don't think they called them "niggers;" they spoke as kindly and civilly to them as they could; they were hail-fellows well met.

COLOR NOT A VERY SERIOUS MATTER.

By Mr. McDONALD:

Q. It is not the color they are opposed to?—A. Not at all, as you will find out by traveling through this country. There are unmistakable indications that color is not a very serious matter.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. It bleaches out under this intense sun?—A. Yes, sir.

NOTHING SO COMPLETELY AROUSES THE DEMOCRATS AS TO SEE A NEGRO MILITARY COMPANY

By Mr. McDONALD:

Q. I will ask you if the organization of the armed negro militia has not been the source of a great deal of irritation in this State, and of a great deal of apprehension among the white people.—A. I will state, Senator, in answer to that, that I don't know of anything that so completely arouses the white people—the democratic party of the State—as to see an organization of that kind; and for that reason, as I have stated, as sheriff of the county, I would no more attempt to call around me a posse of colored men to stop a disturbance, than anything in the world. I would rather risk it myself alone, and be killed at once.

Q. Don't the white people apprehend a great deal of bloodshed and slaughter from such organizations?—A. They seem to have such apprehensions.

Q. Was not this law repealed by a republican legislature?—A. It was, but another a little different was enacted. There was actually no organization, except the attempted organization here in Jackson; and it was all disbanded under the agreement, as I have before stated.

GEORGE T. COOK—MONROE COUNTY.

ACCOUNT OF THE CANVASS.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 9, 1876.

GEORGE T. COOK (colored) sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. What is your age?—Answer. I am about thirty-six.

Q. How long have you resided at Aberdeen?—A. I have resided there permanently four years the middle of November.

Q. Where did you live before that; what is your history, in short?—A. I came to Maryland in 1874 from Pennsylvania; my birth-place was Connecticut. I went to Maryland and taught school, and from there went into Virginia, and was there in the campaign in 1867. I then went to Missouri, and from there I came to Mississippi. I located at Aberdeen in 1872, because it was a healthy place. I settled there and went to teaching, and have been teaching nearly four years.

Q. Have you held any office in this State since you came here?—A. No, sir; except that I have been judge of election once or twice for a day or two only.

Q. Were you at Aberdeen and in other parts of Monroe County during the canvass of 1875?—A. I was in the canvass.

WAS A CANDIDATE FOR MEMBER OF THE LEGISLATURE.

Q. What do you mean by being in the canvass?—A. I was nominated for the lower branch of the legislature, and took part in the preliminary canvass; and after the convention, up to about the middle of October, when we stopped canvassing in Monroe, and went to Noxubee County.

Q. Give us an account of your canvass in Monroe County, your experience there, where it began and where it ended, and why it ended.—A. We began our canvassing along about the last of March; we were holding preliminary meetings; we met at the court-house, and would talk to the people what we would do during the campaign, and what course we would pursue, &c.; and finally, after the people had commenced to lay their crops by, which would be about the middle of July or the 1st of August, we commenced then to canvass in earnest.

WITNESS RECEIVES LETTER SIGNED "BUSINESS."

We had our convention the last week in August, and I was nominated then, with several others, and we canvassed pretty tolerably well up until the middle of September before we met with much opposition. The democratic party made their nominations, I think, about the 1st of September. As soon as they took the field we were not as successful in canvassing; and about the 12th of October I went to the post-office one day and got a very scurrilous letter, ordering me to leave the county by the 15th October.

Q. Signed by anybody?—A. No; just signed "Business." I have the note here, if you would like to look at it. [Witness hands letter to the committee.]

The CHAIRMAN. I will read the letter:

THE LETTER.

GEORGE T. COOK:

You are known to be a vile, corrupt, and thieving scoundrel, unworthy to live in any community. You are an enemy of the white and black race; your death would be a blessing to the civilized world, and you are hereby notified that you must resign your political aspiration and leave Monroe County, as you will no longer be tolerated as such; you would best leave by next Friday, 15th October, and thereby save further trouble. Should mortal eye save your own rest on this, your fate will be expedited and more terrible.

BUSINESS.

DOES NOT KNOW WHO WROTE IT.

Q. Do you know, or have you any reason to think of, any particular person as the author of that?—A. I have reason to believe that the opposite party——

Q. But any particular person?—A. I don't know any particular individual. Immediately after getting that I went to see a gentleman, who was the candidate for county treasurer on the democratic-conservative ticket, and a very clever man. I told him I had received a Ku-Klux

notice to leave the county. He told me he was very sorry I had received it, and said that he did not believe that any good democrat or conservative sent it. He told me that he would not like to see me interfered with.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Who was this gentleman?—A. His name is Honea. He was elected county treasurer, and is the incumbent now.

WITNESS QUITS CANVASSING IN MONROE AND GOES TO NOXUBEE.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Did you attend any public meetings in Monroe County—did you speak?—A. Yes, sir; I had canvassed up to that time in our county unmolested; but after receiving that notice, I told them that I would not canvass any more openly in that county, and I went to Noxubee County then and canvassed. Well, it was reported that the democrats said I had ran away, and would not come back any more. After hearing that report I returned, and had an interview with one of the conservative gentlemen, and I told him how it was, and he told me not to go away.

Q. What was his name?—A. Dr. J. L. Tindall, the ex-superintendent of education. He told me not to go away; said that he believed it was a mere scare-crow, but at the same time I should be careful and guarded while I was there. He said the radical party was so corrupt that they ought to be beaten, and that the good men of that party must expect to suffer with the bad.

VARIOUS THREATS MADE.

Q. Was that paper your only reason for leaving Monroe County?—A. No, sir; it was not the only reason; there were more or less of threats all the time. Colored and white republicans would caution us as to what we spoke, where we spoke, and when we spoke, and advised us to be careful about traveling through the woods, or being out at night. Just before I received that paper, the republican county committee had ordered a canvass on the east side of the Tombigbee River. In that part of the county a majority of the people were white. Some colored men over there who were regarded as very conservative in their position, and some were democrats, advised us that if we wanted to be safe to stay as far from there as we could, and we agreed to do so. I refused to go, and all the other committee refused to go.

Q. The speeches that you made in Monroe County were made on the west side of the river?—A. Yes, sir; all of them, or nearly all of them. I made one or two speeches on the east side of the river, when I could slip over there without their knowing it.

Q. Were they regularly advertised meetings?—A. No, sir; we just sent out to the club that we would meet a few of them there.

NO ARMS ALLOWED BY REPUBLICAN LEADERS.

Q. Do you know about the organization of the negro clubs?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are they military organizations or not? Are the men armed?—A. No, sir; we don't allow it. We have a president of the club, and then we have a captain of the club who arranges the processions, the marching, &c. Sometimes he has an old sword or an old flint-lock gun, or something of that sort; but they are not armed.

Q. Does the organization encourage or discourage the arming of the men?—A. We discourage it; we done everything we could to discourage it. We not only did that, but we advised them not to make any hostile demonstration.

SOME CLUBS HAD A FIFE AND DRUM AND SOME A BUGLE, BUT NONE HAD ARMS.

Q. Have you any knowledge that clubs have ever applied any of their fund to the purchase of arms?—A. We never did, sir. I am familiar with the active operation of several of those clubs, and they never purchased any arms at all. We did, however, purchase drums and fifes. Most every club owned a drum and fife, and one or two had a bugle.

Q. You were present in Aberdeen at the election?—A. No, sir.

WITNESS LEAVES ABERDEEN AND VOTES AT LOVE'S SCHOOL-HOUSE.

Q. Where were you on the day of the election?—A. On the last Friday in October, there was a large gathering of the white man's party at Aberdeen, and I was advised by some of my friends there—colored men—to go away. They told me that if I remained around there it would be the last time I would show myself. I went out in the country about two or three miles. The 2d day of November was our election, and on that day, which was Tuesday, I went away seven or eight miles to Love's school-house, and I was at that box that morning. I voted there, and prudently retired after voting.

WITNESS IDENTIFIED AS A CARPET-BAG SCOUNDREL NIGGER.

Q. Why do you say "prudently retired?"—A. Well, there were some four or five white men from Aberdeen walking around there, and one of them identified me as being the carpet-bag scoundrel Yankee nigger, as they always used to call me; and he had a considerable of a good-size club, and looked as though he had the ability to use it.

My friends among the colored people told me I had better go away; that they did not want to start any fuss; that I had voted, and I had better go back to the plantation. I was staying at that time at a plantation about a mile and a half from there.

I staid over there until Thursday; and on my way back I met some colored men from Aberdeen, who had gone to the court-house to vote, and they told me that they had been driven from the polls, and that there was a cannon in the court-house yard, and that they could not vote. I remained there during that week.

Q. Are you now at Aberdeen teaching?—A. Yes, sir. After the election was over, and they had carried it, one or two conservative gentlemen——

Q. Give their names if you can?—A. I would rather not.

"WHITES ARE GOING TO RULE THE COUNTRY—YOU WILL BE PROTECTED."

Q. Say what they said to you, and we will decide.—A. I expect they live there, and I would rather not call any one's name. But I will say that Mr. Isaac Dodge, a gentleman who keeps a livery-stable in Aberdeen, told me that he thought I was the most genteel free nigger he ever saw, and he never heard anything bad about me, and that if I got into difficulty there without bringing it on myself—he says, "If you behave hereafter as you have before, I will protect you. Don't you go away now; the radicals are beaten, and the democrats and conservatives—the white men—are going to rule the county, and now we want you to stay, and if you behave yourself you will be protected."

Q. Was he one of the persons you had in mind?—A. He was the one that spoke to me favorably; he was always a clever, nice man.

Q. What was said to you by these other persons that you referred to, without asking you for their names?—A. They told me that the white

men intended to rule this country, and that they had submitted to negro and to military rule about enough, and we could not expect to have their friendship unless we either voted their ticket or refused to have anything to do with politics.

Q. That was since the election?—A. That was during the pendency of the canvass and after the election.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Where do you say you were born?—A. In Windham County, Connecticut.

Q. Where did you go from there?—A. When I was quite young I went from there to Little York, Pa., to teach school.

Q. How old were you then?—A. About nineteen.

Q. And then where did you go?—A. I then went to Maryland. After Maryland got free the colored people asked me to go there and teach a while, and I went.

Q. Where to?—A. Baltimore.

Q. Where in Baltimore?—A. The school-house was on the corner of Saratoga and Davis streets.

Q. How long did you teach school there?—A. I suppose I taught about three months.

EDITOR OF A PAPER.

Q. Where did you go after that?—A. Then the colored people there got up a newspaper, and I was elected assistant editor of that paper, and I staid there nearly two years, engaged in editing the paper.

Q. What was that paper called?—A. It was called the True Communicator.

Q. Then where did you go?—A. Then I went to canvassing in Virginia for the constitutional convention in 1867.

Q. You were then a citizen of Maryland?—A. Yes, sir.

ENGAGED IN THE CANVASS IN VIRGINIA IN 1867.

Q. What do you mean by canvassing for the constitutional convention in Virginia in 1867?—A. After the passing of the reconstruction acts the republican party commenced to organize, and I was employed as a canvasser. What I mean by that is, I made speeches to the colored people to stand up to the party that liberated them, and to behave themselves like good colored people and always vote for good republicans.

Q. What was the issue there in the constitutional convention in 1867; what were you speaking for; was it an election?—A. Yes, sir; they had ordered an election for delegates to a constitutional convention in Virginia. I was assisting in organizing the people, and advising them to send good men to the convention to make a good constitution.

Q. How long did you stay there at that time?—A. I suppose I was in the State about three months. The election came off in October or November. I commenced to canvass somewhere in July. I was going around in different counties wherever the committee would advise me to go.

Q. You went back to Maryland then?—A. Yes, sir; I went back to Maryland, and remained there until 1868. After the convention had completed its work, they appointed a time for an election for the adoption of this constitution; and I think the President set it aside, or perhaps Congress set it aside, until June of the next year, 1868. I then

went into the canvass again and advised the colored people to vote for the constitution.

Q. Then where did you go?—A. The constitution was voted in June, and then I went to the State of Missouri a while, and advised some of my friends out there. I went to Saint Charles, Mo., and taught school there a year.

TEACHES SCHOOL IN MISSISSIPPI.

Q. That brought you to 1869; then where did you go?—A. That brought me up to 1870; then I came to Vicksburgh, Miss., and staid there some time. I then made up my mind that I would go and teach again. I began to teach there in December; taught in Vicksburgh until a very heavy wind blew down my school-house. Then the board of school directors discharged us, and I went to Issaquena County and taught a few months; taught a term out there. They closed their schools, and I went and taught another term in Holmes County. Then by that time General Grant was renominated, and I went into the campaign again.

Q. This time you canvassed here in Mississippi. What canvass did you take part in then?—A. In the canvass between Grant and Greeley.

Q. Where?—A. In Lowndes County—all the canvassing that I did I did in Mississippi; I was out of the State in 1872.

Q. Where did you go?—A. To Texas.

Q. How long were you out of the State?—A. About two months.

Q. When did you come back in Mississippi?—A. The last of August.

Q. How long did you remain there?—A. I have not been away, but I have remained permanently since. I have been North on a visit.

Q. Did you settle permanently in Mississippi in August, 1872?—A. Yes, sir; I have been here longer than that.

Q. Were you employed in teaching public schools or private schools?—A. Public schools.

Q. In Mississippi always?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you at the same time preach during this time?—A. No, sir; I don't preach. I am not a preacher, except a political preacher.

REUBEN DAVIS—MONROE COUNTY.

GENERAL CANVASS.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 14, 1876.

REUBEN DAVIS sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. MCDONALD:

Question. State your residence.—Answer. Aberdeen, Monroe County, Mississippi.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. I have resided in Monroe County pretty much all the time since 1826.

Q. Are you a native of Mississippi?—A. I am not. I am a native of Tennessee.

Q. What political party do you belong to, General Davis?—A. Well, sir, they call me a democrat. I have always belonged to the democratic

party. I did vote for Harrison, because I did not like Van Buren very well.

Q. Are you well acquainted with the local politics of the county of Monroe?—A. I think so, sir.

Q. Did you take an active part in the last political canvass in that county, in that part of the State?—A. I did.

Q. Are you personally acquainted with Captain Lee?—A. Very well.

Q. What is his first name?—A. James W. Lee.

Q. What position did he hold—official position—during the last canvass?—A. He was sheriff at the time of the election, and a candidate for re-election.

Q. Do you know whether he held any military appointment under the then governor of the State, Governor Ames?—A. I do not know, sir, whether he did or not.

RELATIVE VOTING POPULATION.

Q. Can you state about the relative voting population of white and colored in your county?—A. I have a memorandum here from which I can give you the vote of the two parties for the last several years, if you will permit me to refer to it. In 1869, Dent and Alcorn were candidates for governor—opposing candidates. Dent received 920 votes, Alcorn 2,609, making a total of 3,529 votes. In 1872, Greeley received 1,394 votes, and Grant 2,588, making a total of 3,982 votes. In 1873, Alcorn and Ames were the candidates for governor. Alcorn received 1,862 votes and Ames received 1,997 votes, making a total of 3,806 votes. In 1875, Reynolds, candidate for the senate in that county, received 2,604 votes, and Hodges, radical, 1,526 votes, making a total of 4,130 votes. That was the largest vote ever given, since the war, in the county.

WHY THE VOTE OF 1875 WAS LARGER THAN THAT OF PRECEDING VOTES

Q. Can you state any reason why the vote of 1875 aggregated larger than the preceding votes you have given?—A. I think I can, sir. Of course the white people of Monroe County were very much dissatisfied with the—I may say—with the result of the war. A very large portion of our white people did not vote—declined to vote, and took no interest in the election; and a very large number were proscribed and not allowed to vote; and there was no interest taken by the whites in the elections at all. They were allowed to go by default, very much. That condition of things continued until 1869 or 1870; I forget the year. When the constitution was formed by the radical party, as we call it, and submitted to the people for ratification, that year the white people, being very hostile to the constitution and thinking it very objectionable, in that particular year did make an effort to beat it, and we did beat the constitution about ten thousand votes. In 1869 or 1870, I forget which that was, the constitution was afterward resubmitted with certain amendments.

DESIRED THE DEFEAT OF THE CONSTITUTION OF 1868.

The CHAIRMAN. It was a little earlier than the date which you speak of, but it makes no difference.—A. I wanted our people to make an effort to prevent the adoption of that constitution because it proscribed a very large portion of our people, and was, in many other particulars, objectionable. I remember that I urged upon our people to make an effort to beat that constitution. They said it was hopeless. I answered they were to make the effort, and I gave it as my opinion that the colored men could be convinced by reason as well as anybody

else; and I held that if the evils of that constitution were thoroughly presented to them, they would take a reasonable view of the subject and would defeat it.

They still refused to co-operate with me in making any effort, and I put out a series of appointments myself, and upon my own responsibility.

I made eight or ten speeches, and our people became aroused ten or fifteen days before the election, and from that day until the election came off a very decided effort was made to canvass by the white people.

HOW THE DEMOCRATS REDUCED THE MAJORITY IN MORGAN COUNTY.

We reduced the majority in Monroe County from 1,800 to 200 on that election. It was not suggested, suspected, or charged that there had been any unfair means or intimidation against the colored people, because I talked to them, as I think, as reasonably and moderately as I knew how to do, and they said it was unjust, in their judgment, many of them, and very wrong; that that burden which it was sought to impose upon us should not be imposed, and they were unwilling to see it, and therefore co-operated with us pretty largely after that. We made no further effort then.

I have insisted from the commencement that we could control the colored vote of the State of Mississippi by canvassing as we had been in the habit of doing years before. I claim we had a right to do it.

I have urged upon our own people the propriety of abandoning this system of compromise which has been adopted—that is, of taking what they called conservative republicans, as we did when we voted for Alcorn, in that contest with Ames—and to put forward our own name and meet them boldly upon the issues involved before the country; and address the colored people in reference to their interests, and our interests, and I believed they could be controlled.

They differed with me, and this last canvass I urged again my theory against compromise—in this last race of 1875.

OPPOSED TO ANY COMPROMISE.

I stated to them, so far as I was concerned, I had yielded to as many compromises as I intended to yield to, and that I would vote for no compromise ticket.

I took the stump myself, and made a few speeches before there was any convention called.

In these speeches I assailed the personal integrity and capability of the men in office. The people became, in my portion, somewhat aroused by these speeches, and we had a convention. The convention was called in the county, and eventually we succeeded in getting up a very animated canvass, such as we had been in the habit of having in old times, and the result of it was the success of our ticket.

WITNESS CHARGES REPUBLICANS WITH FRAUD AND INTIMIDATION.

Q. You spoke about assailing republican officials and republican leaders. What means or instrumentalities have they used for controlling the negro vote?—A. They have both committed frauds upon the negroes, as I think, and they have intimidated them.

They represented to the colored people, first, if the democratic party should be successful they would be put back into slavery, that they would be deprived of their schools, and would be deprived of the elective franchise; they would be deprived of the right to sit on a jury; they would be deprived of the right of testifying in courts.

HOW THE REPUBLICANS HAVE INTIMIDATED THE BLACKS.

They have intimidated them by telling them if they should dare to vote with the white people, democrats, that the colored people would—as they always believed in what they called "spells" or "charms"—that they would fill them with lizards and scorpions and snakes, and bring diseases upon them, so that they would die; that they would be overthrown in their social relations; that if they got sick they would not visit them; if they died they would not accompany their remains to the grave.

NEGROES AFRAID TO VOTE ANY BUT THE REPUBLICAN TICKET.

Very large numbers of colored people have told me often that they have desired to vote with the white people, but said they were afraid to do it; afraid of their own people, and afraid they would be murdered; they would have these spells put upon them, and they would be excluded from all social intercourse, and that they could have no intercourse with the white people, and that it would be a system of ostracism they would be unwilling to encounter or endure. In that way I think their vote has been controlled.

ALWAYS SOME NEGROES WHO VOTE THE DEMOCRATIC TICKET.

Q. Were there colored persons in your county at various times who were attached to the democratic party?—A. We have always had some attached to the democratic party, but if they voted, it would be pretty secret, or they would generally vote under the protection of some white man who went with them to the ballot-box.

INTIMIDATION BY NEGROES.

Q. Up to the election last fall, what intimidation, actual intimidation, was used in any of the colored clubs against their colored brethren who were inclined to vote the democractic ticket?—A. Those which I have already mentioned, with the further fact that they had their organization and required them to join the organization. The radical leaders were with them at meetings at night, almost every night, in some parts of the county for a month or six weeks before the election, making their representations, and what would be done to them if they voted with the white people, and the personal injury they would inflict upon them if they should attempt to vote with the white people, as they have reported to me often. And I have myself heard threats made on the streets to colored men who were democrats that they would kill them, fill them with lizards and snakes, and things of that sort.

CONDUCT OF THE NEGROES AT THE POLLS.

Q. State what the nature of the canvass was in your county last year—the political canvass, public meetings.—A. I will state, first, that every canvass up to the last canvass since the war, when the colored people had the right to vote, they have always come to the polls in companies, from 50 to 150, with drums, fifes, banners, and swords, and a very large number of them with revolvers, and upon getting to the town they universally massed themselves around the ballot-box, so as to exclude the democrats from the ballot-box.

I think I have been unable to vote until 3 or 4 o'clock, several times, before I could get to the ballot-box at all.

Q. Proceed to a statement of the last canvass and manner in which it was conducted.—A. I opened, I think, the canvass in our portion of the State myself, before there was any nomination made or convention called. I confess that my speeches were pretty severe "philippics" against the radicals, carpet-baggers, and scalawags.

CARPET-BAGGER NOT SO BAD AS A SCALAWAG.

I never really thought that the carpet-bagger was as bad a man as the scalawags, as we call them. One desired to make all he could, and I think had a more honest way than the scalawag; because I think the scalawag, in my judgment, universally sold himself to the party for the sake of plunder, without any other motive, as is shown by very great numbers of them now saying that they never were radicals; they only acted with the radical party for the benefit of the State of Mississippi, and a great many of them say it now—that class of men.

I take Monroe County, because I think it is a pretty fair specimen of the other counties. After our nominations I made this speech, which was intended to awaken as much activity and energy as I could possibly awaken.

In that speech I said nothing about the colored man, and I made no criticisms upon him, but I did denounce the men who were robbing me and the people of the State of Mississippi in the very severest manner that I knew how.

WITNESS'S SPEECHES "A LITTLE TOO SEVERE" AND HE IS RULED OFF.

I made two or three speeches—several other speeches—in the course of the canvass, and our people have said that my speeches were a little too severe, and the executive committee of my county did rule me off for about three weeks; they thought a more temperate course would be better for the party.

They made a canvass through the county, and found that extreme conciliation did not effect anything; they then revoked the resolution by which I had been retired from the canvass and let me back in the field again.

I was careful, however, never to say anything harsh about the colored people. It was against the men who I believed were robbing me and my children that my "philippics" were directed.

POWER AND STRENGTH IN THE REPORT OF A CANNON.

I give it as my opinion, and always had that opinion that the use of a cannon, as we used them before the war, was not only a legitimate mode of conducting a canvass, but that in the report of a cannon there was some power and strength, and that power always attracted a very large class of mankind. I gave it as my opinion that all the scalawags in the State almost were so because they thought the strength was with the radical party, and of course the loaves and fishes were with the radical party.

DEMOCRATS GET A CANNON.

We got a small cannon, and we used that cannon on occasions of rejoicing simply—simply by way of rejoicing, in the same manner I had seen it often used before—before the present state of things in the country.

WE WANT A FAIR ELECTION.

I said in my speeches, and I never heard any one go further than I did, that we wanted a fair election, and that we intended to have a fair election; that we did not intend to use any means of intimidation, and we did not intend to permit any intimidation; that if the colored man desired to vote for the democratic party he should have the right to do so; and that if he was injured by anybody on that account, and solely because he was a democrat, we would make it a personal matter with the man who inflicted it on him; that the colored man had as much right to vote according to his own choice and judgment as the white man, and that there should be no intimidation in the election by which

democrats were to be driven away from the polls, while we, on our side, would not resort to anything of that kind; that all we wanted and demanded was a fair election, in which the democrat had an equal showing with the radical, and the radical with the democrat.

The election was put, so far as my speech, on that ground entirely, and I think I went as far as any man in the county.

RUMORS THAT NEGROES WOULD BE MASSED AND ARMED.

Q. State if you had any conversation with Mr. Lee shortly preceding your election in reference to the massing of voters at Aberdeen, your county-seat; and, if so, state what passed between you on that subject.—A. I had heard that Lee had determined to mass all the colored voters of the county at the court-house at Aberdeen. I had heard also that a hundred guns, which had been put into the hands of a colored company by Governor Powers, were to be distributed to the colored people.

A CONFERENCE.

I met Mr. Judge Houston on the street, and Captain Sykes, who is here, and I communicated to them what I had heard, and I proposed to them that we organize ourselves into a committee, representing the democratic party, and that we invite Captain Lee and Mr. Hodges, who was a candidate for the senate, to have an interview with us upon those two subjects. They consented to it.

IF THE NEGROES MASS THE WHITES WILL.

About that time we saw Captain Lee and Hodges coming from the mayor's office. We called to them. We went into Judge Houston's office, and I said, "Captain Lee, I am informed that you have determined to mass all the colored people at the court-house in Aberdeen. We desire to know whether that is true or false, because, if true, we will mass all the white people here. There then will be over four thousand voters in the town at the same time, and they cannot all vote. If that contingency happens, there may be danger of a collision, because I for one am determined to vote on that day, cost what it will."

WILL NEVER PERMIT THE NEGROES TO MASS IN ABERDEEN.

He said I had been misinformed. Said I, "Captain, have you said anything upon that subject?" He said, "I confess I told the colored people east of the Tombigbee River—there is a larger vote, being between six and seven hundred, on that side of the river—they had better come to Aberdeen and vote there, for the reason that the white people were more numerous east of the river than the colored people." I said, "Then, Captain Lee, unless that instruction is countermanded, we will mass the white people here—all of them. If everybody votes in his beat, as required by law to do, there will be no trouble; but we will never permit fifteen or eighteen hundred colored people to be brought here on the day of the election to endanger my life and the lives of my wife and children, and our property. And we would like to make some arrangement by which the contingency could be avoided, because we want no trouble, and we hope there will be none." I said, "All we desire is a fair election, nobody being intimidated, and nobody being pressed from the ballot box, everybody having an equal chance at the ballot-box."

CONFERENCE WITH CAPTAIN LEE ABOUT THE STATE ARMS.

He made no response. I then said, "I want information about another question: what has become of the hundred guns that belong to the colored company here?" He said, "Ammunition has been sent to the colored people, by whom I do not know; I had no agency." And

he said he never had wanted the guns. "I apprehended that they might take them by force from the calaboose where they were at the time, and I shifted them from the calaboose to the jail." Said he, "Afterward I became apprehensive that they might be taken from the jail, and I concealed them so that neither party can get hold of them." I then said, "That is public property, and you are a public officer."

LEE TO HANG IF THE NEGROES GET THE GUNS.

"We want peace, and desire to have peace, but still we want a fair election, and we mean to have it. We have, heretofore, been forced from the ballot-box with your drums and banners, and while we have made no effort even in the canvass, and let you have things your own way, we propose now to have a voice ourselves. We will hold you personally responsible for these guns, being public property, if you allow them to get into the hands of the colored people." I assured him, "They will hang you; because we do not propose that our wives and children shall be butchered here under the excitement that may be gotten up in the minds of the colored people or otherwise." He said, "They shall not have the guns if I can prevent it." I said: "Captain Lee, summons me, and I will furnish good men to take care of those guns. I will give you any guarantee you may desire that the guns shall not go into the hands of either party."

He then said: "Your people have got some guns." I said, "We have forty-six guns we bought with our own private money. We bought them publicly. We knew you had those hundred guns. We know that threats have been made to burn our town and butcher our people, and we got them for self-defense and that only. If that hundred guns that is in your possession are put beyond the reach of anybody, we will be entirely willing to put our guns beyond the reach of anybody, so they cannot be used; but while those guns are in your hands we will hold ours."

CAPTAIN LEE FAILS TO KEEP HIS APPOINTMENT.

Captain Lee said, "I will see you, gentlemen, on Friday next." This conversation was on Tuesday before the election, which took place on the next Tuesday. "We will come to some understanding that will avoid any possible difficulty."

Captain Sykes, Judge Houston, and myself were at Houston's office on that Friday waiting for him to come, but he did not come. They did not make their appearance, and the question was left an open question, unsettled, and we could not tell what they intended to do.

We did not know and could not tell what was intended on that day. We had no guarantee that the negroes would not be massed at the court-house, and of course we had to look out for ourselves the best we could.

WITNESS PROPOSES TO SEIZE THE COURT-HOUSE.

On Monday evening before the election, which was the next Tuesday morning, a gentleman, who had been a radical and circuit clerk of Monroe County, and who had been nominated, too, in this last election, but two weeks before the election had withdrawn as a candidate, and had joined the democratic party, whose name was George W. Pennington, who was on the east side of the river, came to Aberdeen on the evening of Monday and said he had passed large numbers of colored people coming to Aberdeen from the other side; that he had told them that they had better not come to Aberdeen, that they might get up a trouble, and it might result in bloodshed.

I suggested to some of our people that Captain Lee would seize the court-house in the course of the night, and I proposed that we have

forty men there by two o'clock to guard against that, but it was abandoned.

On Tuesday morning I had an early cup of coffee, at five o'clock. I had ordered it at four, but the cook had failed to get it until five o'clock, and I pleasantly observed to her, I said, "Aunt Maria, I think you have delayed me to keep me from town; this is the day of the election;" and I drank it and went down to town.

NEGROES HAVE POSSESSION OF THE COURT-HOUSE.

I reached town before it was fairly sun-up. I asked if there was any news, and they told me no; nobody had been there at all. I said I would go to the court-house myself and see how things stood, because, in my judgment, Lee has got that court-house. I went in company with a young gentleman by the name of Tyndall, a druggist; he passed along going to his breakfast; I went on to the court-house.

I found in that court-house about 300 or 350 colored men, and Captain Lee standing at one of the inner doors talking to them, and I noticed the fact that those I saw there had large clubs—green clubs—showing that they had been cut the evening before. I passed along on the side of the wall, there being very little space between the crowd of colored people and the wall. I reached Captain Lee; I said to him: "See what you have done; you have captured this court-house before day. I suppose you propose to mass these colored people so as to exclude us from the ballot-box this morning. All we ask is a fair opportunity at the ballot-box and no intimidation.

"My father fought for my right to have a vote many years ago. Some of his blood is upon the battle-field of Yorktown, where he saw Cornwallis stack his arms. I intend to vote this morning without obstruction, cost what it may. If a difficulty occurs to day, it is your fault, not ours. I have tried to have an understanding, but you have refused to go into it."

SOME NEGROES WERE ARMED.

I then turned to the colored people, and saw that they all had pistols or clubs (fresh cut) so large at the large end that many of them took hold of them at the little end. I said: "What have you got them for? What do you intend to do with them? Why is it you have come here armed this morning? Have you brought these clubs (taking off my hat) to beat out my brains (striking my head in that manner) and beat out the brains of the white people here?"

They made me no answer. I demanded of them an answer: "I want to know what use you propose to make of those clubs?" No white person was present but myself at the moment, and they still made no answer, and I left and went down the street, and I stated what I had witnessed and my interview with Captain Lee.

Some persons were going up there; it was getting then within a half hour or three-quarters of an hour of the time to commence to vote, which is early in this country. In a half or three-quarters, perhaps an hour, I do not think as much as an hour, I went back to the court-house myself.

CHEERS FOR HOWELL AND DAVIS.

When I got within seventy-five or eighty yards of the court-house I saw a little string of white men standing by the gate in the inclosure of the court-house, and I heard them propose three cheers for Mr. Howell, candidate for sheriff. They were given. I still advanced to the court-house, and just as I was getting in they gave another three cheers for me.

CAPTAIN LEE LEAVES THE COURT-HOUSE.

Immediately after they were given, I saw Captain Lee start from the court-house to the jail.

I had but one interview that morning with him, and that was the one I have described. I was not near enough to speak to him any other time during the day, and did not speak to him. I heard the colored people say, "Captain Lee has fled. He has left us the bag to hold with both ends open, and nobody to tie it."

I came on, and I went into the gate to vote at the ballot-box, at the west end of the court-house, and the crowd was dense, extending from the door to where I was standing, but I wanted to get in to get a chance, somewhat early, and Mr. Rat Little saw me and called me, and said, "General Davis, come here; we have business with you in the court-house."

He was one of the clerks, and I understood his object was to give me an opportunity to vote, and he spoke to the colored people to let me pass. They did so, and I went in and voted very early, and I went out.

Q. What was this man's politics?—A. He is a radical; a brother of Finis Little. He was clerk of the chancery court.

After I came out again, I met a colored man by the name of Hall Lambert; he had worked upon a little farm I had, but was not then in my employment. He said, "I want to show you my ticket." He showed me his ticket; he showed me he had erased from the radical ticket two members of the legislature. He had erased the name of Coleman. He had, I think, retained all the other radicals. No; he had erased the name of Hodges, candidate for the Senate, and written in the name of Colonel Reynolds.

THE CANNON BROUGHT UP TO THE POLLS.

He asked me how I liked the ticket. I said I would like it better if it were all democratic; "but," I said, "you have the same right to vote that I have. I make no complaint about your vote; you are doing pretty well. I am satisfied with what you have done." He said de would like to vote and to get away; that he had business that required him to leave. I said, "You can't get in there, but if you come with me to the other box I think I can get you in." I took him by the arm and walked with him from the northwest corner of the court-house to the northeast corner of the court-house, and just as I got to the northeast corner I heard some loud talking, like making a speech. I did not hear the words, but I immediately saw about one hundred or one hundred and twenty negroes start from the court-house to the jail, where Captain Lee was, and where I was told the guns were. Judge Houston rode up about that time on his horse, and I hallooed, "Here, Judge Houston, go to the rear of the jail and see if the guns are being distributed." He did ride around to see. When the announcement was made, I think numbers were scattering, white people as well as colored people, and presently they brought up a cannon. It was not loaded—the old one we had been using in the canvass. And before the cannon came, the colored people who had been to the jail returned, and said that Captain Lee ordered them to go home, and not to vote; that there was no election on that day.

"WE ARE GOING HOME."

Well, we all used our efforts to assure them that there was no danger; none upon the earth; that there would be no trouble; that they were as free from harm as we, and could vote as they thought proper, and nobody would interfere with them; that they had a right to vote; but they said, "We are going home."

It was stated that they were going to a box about eight miles below town to vote—a great majority. Some said that they were going to "Love's box," about nine miles from town, in a different direction, and from the number of votes given, being two hundred and upward, more than ever given, I suppose, they must have voted there. I do not know that they did.

Q. About what time of the day was this?—A. That affair occurred some time in the neighborhood of 10 o'clock. I do not recollect the exact hour; may be a little before.

NO ARMED MEN ON THE GROUND.

Q. At that time how many, if any, armed white men were there on the ground?—A. I did not see one on the ground. They were not armed, as I could see, because a man may have a little pocket back here, and he slips his pistol in there and you do not see it.

Q. Any with guns?—A. No, sir; not a single gun. I saw not a single gun until after the report came that those guns were being taken from the jail. Then there were eight or ten guns brought up after that—these guns that our people had, that were scattered around in the houses. Some persons that were near by brought their guns; six, eight, or nine guns.

Q. You stated that the cannon was not loaded?—A. No, sir; not loaded.

Q. Will you describe that cannon?—A. Well, it was an old rusty thing. Of course it could not be used for anything—any service, I think. Our people sent to New Orleans and borrowed it of the corporation there. I do not know whether it was a four or six pounder. It made a pretty good noise.

Q. Whereabouts was that cannon? Was there any demonstration made by it against the crowd?—A. None whatever. The crowd, when that cannon came up, those who had said they were going home, were gone. The cannon was brought to within about seventy-five or one hundred yards of the court-house, and there remained during the balance of the day, or until very late in the evening, while I was there.

NO SHOT OR SHELL FOR THE CANNON.

Q. What kind of ammunition did you have for that—anything but powder?—A. Nothing in the world that I know of.

Q. Have any balls?—A. No, sir; not a shell or cannon-shot that I ever heard of in our town.

NO UNKIND FEELINGS TOWARD LEE.

In connection with Captain Lee, I want to say, I went down half an hour after this thing occurred. I went to Mr. Clofton and I said, "Lee was in the jail there, and I am sorry for him. You know as well as I know that there is nobody in the world wants to hurt Lee. I want you and Mr. Evans, and somebody else, to go up and see him, and tell him to come out of jail; that nobody has anything against him; really no man in town will hurt him." Some said, "Let fifty go up and tell him;" and I said, "No; that will alarm him; three is enough." Mr. French, who is here now, he observed, "Captain Lee knows he has got no better friend in the world than I am; I will make the third." I says, "Go up and see Captain Lee, and get him to come out of the jail." Then he came up, and I walked toward the court-house, and they went and got Lee out, and he rode off by the cannon, and I took off my hat and bowed to him pleasantly. I had no unkind feelings toward him, and everybody, as he passed near the cannon, bowed to him as politely as they would to one of you gentlemen.

NO ORGANIZED COMPANY ON THE GROUNDS.

Q. Was there a company of infantry with needle-guns, or Army guns of any kind on the ground—an organized company that day?—A. No, sir; there was a company formed, four or six months before the canvass opened; that company it was that got those forty-six guns. That company was not organized during the canvass. They never were in line with the guns during the canvass. That is all I saw, and I was pretty generally about Aberdeen.

Q. On election-day?—A. Nothing of that sort.

FIVE OR SIX GUNS BROUGHT UP AFTER THE COLORED PEOPLE HAD GONE.

Q. Any leveling of guns at the crowd?—A. The only guns there was, the cannon that was brought up, and after this crowd started to the jail; after the colored people had gone pretty much, four or five or six guns come up, one at a time. But the colored people had gone; but it was found that the guns from the jail were not to be issued. After that, in the evening, they manned the cannon and began firing. There was no parade by the company with guns on that day.

WITNESS SAW NO CAVALRY.

Q. Did you see any company of cavalry around armed with shot-guns?—A. I did not, sir. I was in the court-house yard. I did not want to get into a difficulty, and intended to avoid any. I tried to have none before the election, by the interview with Captain Lee. I saw no men marching on horseback with shot-guns on that day.

Q. Did you hear any statement made that the colored men had three minutes to leave, and if they did not leave they must take the consequences?—A. If such a statement was made, it was not made in my presence. I do not believe the statement was ever made by anybody. Captain Lee, nor no other man, can point to the man who made the remark; and he knows everybody in the town of Aberdeen.

Q. Did you ever have any conversation in which you stated anything about leaving your wife and children that morning, and under what circumstances?—A. I did not, sir. Captain Lee has conceived that thing, and has arranged and reconstructed it out of a little remark I made the day before—a pleasant remark, with two or three of my personal friends, when Captain Lee was present.

"YOUR PAPA WILL BE A FREE MAN TO-MORROW NIGHT."

Q. What was the remark?—A. I will state it. It was a foolish little remark, but I made the remark pleasantly, and made it simply because I could make it. On coming from my dinner on Monday evening I met Major Clofton and two or three others, and they said, "Well, Davis, you have returned from your dinner," and made some remark about my dinner, and I said, "No, it was a very poor dinner; so poor that I made an apology to my babes, and said to them, 'Your papa has given you to-day a very poor dinner, but is unable to do better at present for the reason that he has been robbed by the radicals until he has nothing left with which to furnish a better dinner, but that your papa will be a free man to-morrow night. He will be a free man again to-morrow night, and be able to furnish you a better dinner, or he will be a dead man.'" That is the remark I made to Mr. Clofton. I said I had made that remark to the babe; a little child ten months old. I made it in mere pleasantry. Conceived it at the moment. It was a strong remark and a very foolish remark to have made, and out of that thing Lee has concocted the idea that I said that on the morning of the election I kissed

my wife and babes and said that the democratic party should succeed, or I intended to die that day. I understand that was about what he said. I made no such remark.

I had but one interview with Captain Lee, and that was in the presence of his 300 or 350 colored men, armed with clubs; they might have killed me without any trouble, because there was nobody present, and then said that they killed me in self-defense.

NO EFFORT TO PREVENT COLORED PEOPLE FROM VOTING.

Q. From what you saw, and from what you know, was there any effort or attempt made by the white people of Aberdeen, assembled there on the day of the election, to prevent colored people from voting or from voting the republican ticket, or in any manner to intimidate them from the exercise of the elective franchise?—A. I saw nothing of any such intention. I have no knowledge of any such intention; and if there was any such intention they certainly kept it well concealed from me, and while I was not in the councils, as a general thing, I was active in the campaign. I know we all said that we wanted a fair election, and that we intended to have a fair election, and that there shall be no intimidation.

Q. Who were the judges of election at Aberdeen that day, and what were they politically?—A. I do not remember who they were.

Q. The registrars were judges?—A. They had two radicals, I think, and one democrat.

Q. Were the polls so organized?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Two republicans and one democrat?—A. Yes, sir; I understand so.

Q. Did not the sheriff have the appointment of one of these parties?—A. Yes, sir; he appointed one.

Q. Do you recollect whether he was colored or white?—A. I do not. As I stated, I do not know who the judges were.

THE NEGROES GATHERED TO BURN ABERDEEN; LEE AND LITTLE DISPERSE THEM.

After the election, Mr. James L. Herbert, who had been in the legislature here, a radical, and in the convention, a prominent leader of the party, but an honest man, however, he told me that a short time after the Vicksburgh affair that the colored people here in the southern part of the county had resolved to burn the town of Aberdeen, and to kill the women and children in Aberdeen; that they marched upon the town, and had gotten within two and a half miles, in open day, and Captain Lee and Captain Little went to meet them, and endeavored to dissuade them from coming to town for the purpose for which they were coming; that they refused to yield. He said that Lee and Little then told them that they were not ready; that the radicals were not ready for the attack, and that the white people had been advised and were well prepared, and that if they would put it off for two weeks they would then aid them in it. That being the strategy resorted to by Lee and Little to prevent them from doing it, hoping to be able to control them afterward. He said at that promise that they dispersed and went back home.

DEMOCRATS MURDERED BY RADICALS.

These threats to destroy the town of Aberdeen have been constantly made, and frequently made, yet we have never had a collision in Aberdeen. No democrat in Monroe County has ever killed, since the war, a radical, white or black, but the radicals have killed twenty-five or thirty of each other; and within eight months preceding this election the radicals in Aberdeen killed three democrats and shot two others,

and of the two that were shot Captain Lee shot one himself, as was believed, without cause; but he had his own jury, and a bill was found for assault and battery merely. He was present aiding Mr. Skulling when he shot the other democrat, a man by the name of Kenerly.

Q. Who was the first?—A. Mr. McDowell. He shot McDowell as he went out the door. Captain Lee sent for me to defend him. There was a big crowd there some time afterward, and he thought there might be some danger, and he sent for me, and called my attention to it, and asked me to suppress that thing if anything of the sort was attempted. I told him that he should not be hurt; that I would control it if there was an effort of that sort; and I said there would be no attempt of that sort. He still seemed to be alarmed, and I said: "If you will make me your deputy, so that I may have the right to summons others, I will insure your safety."

WITNESS DEFINES THE COLOR-LINE.

By Mr. McDONALD:

Q. It has been said that the democratic party in your county in the campaign and canvass of last year adopted what is called the "color-line" and pursued it as their policy during the canvass: I want you to state the facts upon that subject as you understand them.—A. In the speeches I made, I spoke of the "color-line;" I said that the colored people are banded together in hoops of steel pretty much against the whites, or something of that sort, and that, of course, I could see no other remedy only for the whites to band together for their protection as against that combination; but I said the color-line does not mean hostility between the races, but it means simply that, in our judgment, the white men, having the intellect and the information and the honesty, ought to be allowed to govern the affairs of the State for the good of the whole, and that we desired that the colored people would unite with us in putting down what I denominated the robbers and plunderers of the State.

DEMOCRATIC PLATFORM OF MONROE COUNTY.

That is what I called a color-line. My party, the democratic party, did not indorse me; and the democratic party in Monroe County in convention adopted this resolution, and it was the resolution upon which we made the fight:

"*Whereas*, the republican party of this State, composed as it is of negroes and a few white political adventurers and office-seekers, has ever since 1869 persistently refused all overtures looking to a friendly and cordial co-operation with the responsible white people of the State, and has uniformly and determinedly arrayed itself upon the color-line against the latter; and

"*Whereas*, said party still continues to maintain its organizations upon the principles of the black line, urging its negro followers to vote solidly and exclusively with their race and color regardless of all other considerations; and

"*Whereas*, the conduct of the republican party of this State, as shown by its past acts and present indications, is utterly destructive of all of the best interests of Mississippi and her citizens, rich and poor: Therefore, it is hereby

"*Resolved*, first, that we, the democratic-conservative party of Monroe County, in convention assembled, while deprecating the formation of political parties now upon mere questions of race and color, yet, nevertheless, we hereby at length accept the above issue as forced upon us, to be rigidly and energetically maintained as long as it shall be adhered to by those who originated it; and we invite the co-operation with

us of all good citizens in opposition to this and all other corrupt practices of the republican party in this State, and to its vicious legislation,' &c.

That was the platform upon which we made the race.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. You have lived in Monroe County since 1826?—A. Yes, sir.

ABOUT THE ELDER DAVIS.

Q. You have lived there ever since?—A. Well, sir, my father lived in North Alabama, and I suppose I spent eighteen months or two years in Alabama in the interval. I think I resided continuously in Alabama for eighteen months, and then came back again.

Q. What year did your father die?—A. In 1830 or 1831.

Q. What was his age?—A. My father was seventy-three years of age.

Q. He was at the surrender of Cornwallis, you say?—A. He was.

Q. Was he wounded there at that battle?—A. Yes, sir; but to what extent I don't know. He was slightly wounded. I don't think he had any bones broken, but received one or two wounds.

I know they offered to give him a pension, but he always said that he could not take it, for the reason that he fought for his liberty and his country and not for money; and he declined it upon that ground. He never did receive a pension.

WITNESS'S REBEL RECORD.

Q. Did you take any part in the last war, the civil war?—A. Yes, sir. I was a member of Congress preceding the war. I left Washington on the 6th or 7th of January, 1861, and I didn't return to Washington. I did what I could, sir, after the war was forced, for the cause of the South and the southern confederacy, and if I could have done more I would certainly have done it.

Q. Were you in the army?—A. I was appointed by the governor of the State of Mississippi a major-general under an ordinance of the convention which seceded the State of Mississippi, and held that position for some five or six months. In the fall of that year I was elected to the confederate congress.

In December, 1861, the legislature of Mississippi ordered ten thousand men for sixty days to be taken to Bowling Green and Columbus, Ky. The legislature provided that the governor should appoint a general to command these troops. Governor Pettus appointed me to raise them and to command them, I as major-general and Governor Alcorn as brigadier-general. We readily raised something over four thousand, nearly five thousand men.

General Polk insisted upon having the men at Columbus, but General Johnson insisted upon having them at Bowling Green. I took about twenty-two hundred to Bowling Green and Governor Alcorn took about twenty-two hundred to Columbus, Ky.

To that extent I was connected with the army; not outside of that. I left just before the fall of Fort Donelson, because my sixty days had expired, and I returned home. I was in no battle and saw no battle.

CHARACTER OF THE WITNESS.

Q. You are pretty well acquainted in your county, and the people know you pretty well?—A. Everybody knows me, I think.

Q. The people look upon you as a frank, straightforward man, don't they?—A. I think so.

Q. As a matter of fact you have no disguises in your political course?—A. No, sir.

Q. You are open, frank, and all above board?—A. I am open, frank, impetuous.

Q. Whatever you do in politics you do in broad day-light?—A. I do, sir; I have no concealment, no hypocrisy; neither has it ever been charged upon me, either at home or abroad. I never have been suspected of telling a lie, nor have I ever been charged with having wronged any man out of one cent on earth.

I have never refused to do an act of kindness to white or black whenever an opportunity was offered.

I have rendered at least $20,000 of law services to the people of Monroe County in their defense, for which I have never received $300.

HIS OPINION OF THE NEGRO—HE IS ABOUT TWO DEGREES BELOW THE WHITE MAN.

Q. You look upon the blacks as a well-disposed race of people, do you not?—A. Well, I will tell you how I regard that. I think God has made different grades of animated life, from the lowest to the highest.

Q. Never mind the physiological theory.—A. I think the world is made up of various grades of life. I think the negro is about two degrees below the white man. I think that God put the white man at the last link in the chain.

I think that the negro is by nature dishonest; I think the negro by nature destitute of all ideas of virtue, and I think the negro is capable of being induced to commit any crime whatever, however violent, especially if he was encouraged by bad white men. That is my opinion of the negro. I don't think he is the equal of the white man intellectually or morally. I don't think he can ever be civilized to the extent that the white man has been civilized. I think all efforts at the civilization of the negro, and in putting him on an equality in point of civilization and culture with the white man, will be as great a failure in this country as they have been in other parts of the world.

PEOPLE OF MONROE COUNTY DON'T PRETEND TO COMPREHEND THE MYSTERIES OF GOD.

Q. You know the people of Monroe County pretty well?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How far are these opinions of yours shared by the white men of Monroe County?—A. I can't tell you about that; although I know the people, I don't know their sentiments generally; but I think the people of Monroe County think that the negro was made by God, and that he had a purpose in making him; and that it is the duty of the white man, being of a higher order of human nature, to do for the negro all that can be done to elevate him as high in the scale of morals, or civilization and Christianity, as he can be elevated. I think that they believe that it is a duty which they owe to their God and to themselves. That is my opinion of the people in Monroe.

Q. You say that you think that the people of Monroe think that God had a purpose in creating the negro; can you state what that purpose was?—A. I never heard anybody express an opinion upon that subject, because the mysteries of God and his purposes I don't pretend to comprehend at all; nor do the people of Monroe County pretend to comprehend them. They regard these mysteries of the powers of God as being things beyond their understanding, for the reason that they don't presume that they have the intellectual capacity to comprehend them, sir.

A NEGRO HOG-STEALER'S INGRATITUDE.

Q. In the efforts you have made in your profession for the negroes without pecuniary compensation, did they ever manifest any gratitude

to you for your services?—A. I think not, sir. That is my judgment; but I will defend them to-day without price, and loan them money.

I will give one illustration of that which will answer that question. I defended a negro accused of hog-stealing. I charged him nothing because he was not able to pay anything. He was acquitted, and he came to me afterward and said that if he had a dollar and a half he would be able to take the railroad-train and go to Okolona, within two miles of his home, and otherwise without it he would have to walk twenty-two miles.

I said, "There is the clerk that you voted for, and he is getting six thousand dollars in salary; go and ask him to lend you fifty cents. There is the sheriff whom you voted for, he is getting between six and eight thousand dollars salary; ask him to lend you fifty cents, and then come to me and I will give you fifty cents."

He went to both of them, and they told him that the law prevented them loaning money to colored people, and I loaned him two dollars and I have never heard from him since.

That is the gratitude that is usually shown by them. But I work for them as I think it is my duty to God to do it. I think none the less of them because they are ungrateful.

NEGROES VOTE AGAINST DISFRANCHISING REBELS.

Q. What were the provisions in the constitution that was submitted to the people of Mississippi that were objectionable to you?—A. I can't tell unless I see the constitution.

Q. Was there a provision in it disfranchising certain white persons?—A. That is my recollection. My recollection is that under that constitution I would have been proscribed.

Q. At that time the white people as a general thing objected to that provision, did they not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You told us you made speeches against it?—A. Yes, sir; of course we objected to it. If we had not objected to it, we would not have opposed it; that is very natural.

Q. You went into different portions of your county where the negroes were in a large majority?—A. Yes. sir.

Q. And made speeches against the constitution?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you address yourself particularly to these disfranchising clauses?—A. Yes, sir; well, I spoke generally. I called their attention particularly to the objectionable features in the constitution; and I remember several colored people that I had owned myself said, "Well, I shall vote against the constitution because I am unwilling to do any act by which you would be proscribed. You have been kind to me as a master, and I don't propose to be cruel to you now."

Q. The black people could all vote for that constitution?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They were all allowed to vote for that constitution?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then there were only white people proscribed?—A. That is all.

Q. The white people were only a minority of the people of the State, were they?—A. I didn't say that.

Q. Well, the voting white people who were authorized to vote upon the question of ratifying the constitution were only a minority?—A. If you will look at the census you will find that the difference in population between the whites and blacks in Mississippi has never been so very heavy.

Q. But some of the white people could not vote upon ratifying the constitution?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Taking the negroes that could vote and the white people that

could vote upon that question, was not the majority of black people very large?—A. I presume it was; I won't say that it was very large, but certainly they had a decided majority.

Q. Now, if all the white people had voted against the constitution and all the black people had voted for it, it would have been ratified?—A. Certainly.

Q. Now, then, had the black people any interest, as far as they were concerned, in rejecting that constitution?—A. They had not.

Q. You appealed to them to vote against it, because it would oppress you and other people who were situated as you were?—A. I did, sir, and for that reason.

Q. Do you think they were an ungrateful people?—A. Well, sir, I will tell you what I think about the negro. He has a very large amount of cunning; nature supplied him with cunning to offset your reasoning powers. The negro had foresight enough to see that it was not probable, in a country where there were about four millions of negroes to about forty or fifty million white people, that they could very long be in the ascendency; and they may very well have reasoned, as any cunning man would have done, that it is the best policy not to be too severe, lest the cup that they put to other men's lips might return to their own.

THE WITNESS CANNOT HOLD OFFICE.

Q. You think that was the motive?—A. I think so.

Q. Is it not true, Mr. Davis, from what you have already stated, that if the negroes had voted against enfranchising you, and others situated like you, you would not have been allowed the right to vote?—A. Well, I am to-day without the right to hold office.

Q. Is it due to anything that the negro has done in this State?—A. No, sir; by the Congress of the United States. I believe I have an application before you now to relieve my disabilities.

IT WAS TO CONCILIATE THE WHITES, AND WITNESS HAS NO UNKINDNESS AGAINST THEM.

Q. You think, then, the negroes, as a class, had foresight enough to see that their true policy, looking to the fact that there were forty million white people in this country and only four millions of blacks, was to conciliate the white people, and not offend them?—A. I think so; I will say that much for them, because I feel no unkindness for the negro, none whatever.

YOU CANNOT PUT A LIZARD IN A WHITE MAN.

Q. You have stated that representations were made to the negroes to induce them to vote the republican ticket, that if they didn't do that, they would be filled with vile animals—you mentioned scorpions and lizards: Do you think the people who had the foresight that you speak of in political matters would have been influenced by representations that it was in the power of anybody to fill them with scorpions and lizards?—A. Yes, sir; I judge so from the fact that they so state. They (the negroes) say that you cannot put a lizard in a white man, but you can in a negro. They, therefore, consider that there is a difference in favor of the white man against themselves. They say that their magicians cannot put lizards and snakes in a white man, but that they can put them in a negro. That is what the negroes all say—that is their belief.

THE PHILLIPICS OF REUBEN DAVIS.

Q. As I understand you, you said you commenced speaking in the last campaign quite early; before your party friends had organized?—A. Yes, sir, I said so.

Q. You delivered speeches which you characterized, yourself, as philippics?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Can you state, in short, in what particular they were philippics, in your estimation?—A. Well, I may not have used the right word.

Q. I dare say you used the right word.—A. I meant this: that I charged that these men were robbing the white man and the black man; I charged that the "scalawag" had sold himself to the radical party for the purpose of spoliation; I charged that they were corruptly administering the affairs of the State; I charged that if they continued in power they would bring ruin upon the white man and upon the black man, and that they ought to be turned out of power.

Q. Were those views entertained generally by your party friends?—A. I think they were, very generally; and I think they were generally by the better portion of the republicans, especially if you will take the letter of Mr. Harris here, the attorney-general, and one of General Morris, and one of Ham. Carter, a colored man, as being testimony supporting the evidence.

WHY HE WAS WITHDRAWN FROM THE CANVASS.

Q. You told us that the party organization objected to the speeches that you made, and by resolution withdrew you from the canvass?—A. Yes, sir; as I was informed.

Q. Upon what ground was that?—A. It was upon the ground that our people went in for pursuing a compromise policy, which has resulted very much in the ruin of the State of Mississippi and of our party, and of both the whites and the blacks alike. I will say that it has resulted very much in the ruin of the colored men and the white men.

If a compromise policy had not been adopted, in my judgment the negro would long ago have been sufficiently enlightened to see that the course which was being pursued by the radicals in power was bringing ruin upon them and upon the white people.

Q. You have stated that you did not think the negro was capable of a very high state of civilization?—A. I said so, sir.

Q. You doubt if he could be educated up to that point?—A. I said the negro's cunning was very large, and if you deal with him he will cheat you every time, with all your superior intellect.

Q. What was the precise reason your party friends had for withdrawing you from the canvass?—A. They thought that I was making the issue too broadly and too boldly upon our people and upon our own principles.

Q. You have stated that your party friends agreed with you in the speeches that you made; that they coincided with you generally in the views that you expressed?—A. I didn't say that they coincided in the speeches which I made; I said they wanted to adopt a different policy from that indicated in my speeches.

Q. I asked you whether they generally coincided with you in your opinions which you set forth in your speeches, and you said that they concurred with you.—A. I think that they generally concurred with my views, but they had not the manhood to express it. They thought by taking up the half-radicals and half-democrats, men that called themselves conservative republicans, or the independent voters, if you please, by compromising with that class of men as they did upon Alcorn, that they might have a lighter yoke upon their necks than the one they were being compelled to bear under the extreme radical rule. I didn't think so, myself, and I differed from my party as to the policy. I believed we ought to take the bull by the horns and meet the issue

boldly; that truth was mighty and would prevail when it was properly presented and properly handled.

WHY HE WAS IN FAVOR OF NEGRO SUFFRAGE.

Q. After the war was over and the negroes were emancipated, what was your opinion as to giving to them the right of suffrage?—A. I was in favor of giving them the right of suffrage, and I will tell you why I was. That portion of your reconstruction acts that conferred the right of suffrage upon the colored men I was in favor of. The negro population would give us twenty-eight or twenty-nine votes in Congress, and I did not believe that it was just that those members should be counted as against your section of the Union, unless the negro was made a voter; and I was for giving your section of the Union a fair chance to get his vote, and get the control of the political power which their numbers gave; but I believed that we would be able ultimately to control the negro vote; and I was in favor of giving the negro a right to vote, in order to increase the power of the South in Congress, as it would give us twenty-eight or thirty votes there. And if I had the power to-day to take from the negro the right to vote, I would not do it. I am in favor of equal justice both here and hereafter.

NEGROES AT THE ABERDEEN POLLS.

Q. In your testimony this morning you spoke of the negroes forming in clubs and marching to the music of drums, which you objected to, I believe?—A. I didn't say that; I said I objected to their going to the ballot-box and holding me off until 2 or 3 o'clock in the evening. I stated I thought no portion of the population of this country had a right to go in with their drums, and with their fifes and their flags, and their six-shooters and their drawn swords, and throw themselves as a cordon around the ballot-box, and hold me and others, who had equal rights at least, away until they had been served to their heart's content, keeping me back until 2 or 3 o'clock in the day before I had the right to vote.

Q. In your testimony you spoke of being at the court-house pretty early in the morning, and you say you saw 200 or 300 negroes?—A. I said from 300 to 350.

Q. And that all had sticks.—A. Clubs.

Q. Were those persons, as far as you know, residents of the neighborhood, or had they come in from the country around there?—A. Those persons I had seen at the court-house had come in from the country. All the men in a certain beat by our law are required to vote at a given place. There would be some of these beats that have a thousand or twelve hundred voters in them. The town of Aberdeen does not have exceeding three hundred or four hundred votes. Of course if there were a thousand voters there, six or seven hundred of them must come from the country, and these negroes that I saw in the court-house were from the country.

Q. Did they make any demonstration against you or disturb you in any way?—A. Not a bit in the world.

Q. Gave you room to go in and pass out quietly, as you pleased?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you during that day see any hostile demonstration made by any negroes at the polls?—A. I did not, sir; but immediately upon its being stated that they were ready to commence voting, they had the force to impose themselves upon the people so that no man could go through unless by their grace and favor.

Q. Was it anything beyond the anxiety that every one had to get near the polls and vote early and go away?—A. I don't know the intention of

the men. What their intention was I cannot tell you any more than I can tell you what the intention of a man is when he kills another. The law says that the State must establish the intention, however.

Q. You did not see any demonstration except merely the desire to get a chance to vote?—A. I saw no hostile demonstration, besides their being armed with clubs and revolvers, many of them, and then massing themselves in front of the ballot-box.

Q. They did not make any use of those clubs or pistols?—A. No, sir.

Q. These men that came from the country had been walking, and had they not been using these clubs as walking-sticks?—A. O, no, sir; I think every one of the colored men who came into Aberdeen from the country came with a stick in his hand, and the fact of their going in with green-cut clubs on that occasion was so remarkable that my attention was called to it.

THE CANNON AT THE POLLS.

Q. What time in the day was it that this cannon was brought on to the ground?—A. To the best of my recollection it was a little before or after 10 o'clock.

Q. And was it fired through the day?—A. It was fired in the evening after the result was ascertained.

Q. Was it fired in the middle of the day, about 12 o'clock?—A. I don't think it was fired until late in the evening, because then we were satisfied that we had won the election, and we rejoiced as you do in the North.

Q. It was brought to the court-house about 10 o'clock?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where was this cannon obtained?—A. I heard it stated that they had borrowed it at New Orleans.

Q. When did it arrive at Aberdeen?—A. I suppose about five or six weeks before the election.

Q. Where was it kept?—A. I cannot tell you.

Q. It was not kept in the court-house yard?—A. No, sir.

Q. Why was it brought on the ground at 10 o'clock?—A. You want my opinion now? Nobody is responsible for that but myself. I believed that when those colored people started to the jail they were going after those guns; I believed it as honestly as I am looking at you, and it was my undoubted right to believe it from the information that I had of Captain Lee. And I think all the white people thought so too. I think they brought that cannon up intending to use it in self-defense if it became necessary, and I believe I should certainly have used it myself if it had been loaded if I had seen these colored men marching out of that jail with one hundred guns with bayonets on to shoot me and my wife and my children.

It was reported that these guns were to be distributed to the colored people, and when that announcement was made it was made in a loud tone of voice, and it seemed to startle everybody at the moment, and immediately I saw persons leaving for town. The gun was down town, and I saw there were persons going in that direction, and after a short time and after the colored people had gone, that is those that went, the cannon came up.

Q. You told us this morning that you saw Mr. Lee when he left the court-house and went toward the jail.—A. I did say that.

Q. Did Mr. Lee leave before the cannon arrived?—A. I say that he did leave. He left before a solitary vote was put in that box; he left before I got to the court-house, and I think that the records will show that I cast my vote the 4th, 5th, or 6th vote which was cast that morning.

Q. How long was it after the negroes moved toward the jail before

the cannon arrived on the ground?—A. It was not long, sir; pretty quick. They had to go down about three or four hundred yards.

Q. Did you give the order to have the cannon brought?—A. I did not; I had nothing to do with it. I had a colored man by the arm taking him up to vote.

Q. The cannon was kept there all day on the ground?—A. I cannot tell about that, because I had no connection with it.

Q. You saw it there at other times besides the moment of its arrival?—A. I left the court-house, and I requested that Captain Lee should leave the jail and not remain there, and Lee rode down town at the time I did, and the cannon was there then, and that was about 11 o'clock; but I soon returned, went back to town, and was not at the court-house again during the day; but when the cannon left and how it got away I cannot tell.

Q. You asked a man who was on horseback to go to the rear of the jail and prevent the distribution of guns?—A. Not to prevent, but to see if they were being distributed.

Q. When did you get a report from him?—A. I got none at all from him.

Q. Then how did you know that the guns were not distributed at the jail?—A. I knew by the fact that the negroes all left instantly, and without a gun in their hands, and they said that Captain Lee told them to go home and not vote; that there was no election that day.

Q. Had the cannon arrived on the court-house grounds at that time?—A. It had not. These men were making these remarks, when they got off several hundred yards from the jail.

Q. Then, before the cannon arrived, you had knowledge that the guns were not to be distributed from the jail?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then there was no need of bringing the cannon down there?—A. If the men had known what I did I presume they would not have brought it; but they had gone down town, and they hadn't seen these men going off, and didn't know anything about it until they got up to the jail with the cannon.

Q. How soon did these men with the rifles or muskets come?—A. In about fifteen or twenty minutes, I suppose. They didn't arrive together; one came and another came. They were persons who had their guns near by in their houses.

ABOUT CAPTAIN LEE.

Q. When Captain Lee was going from the court-house to the jail you made some remark to him?—A. I did not.

Q. That was the time you proposed to protect Lee?—A. I said when he shot Mr. McDowell, six or seven months before that.

Q. You didn't make any proposition to protect him on the day of the election?—A. Not a bit of it; never spoke to Lee but once that day, and that was in the morning, about sunrise, before the voting commenced.

Q. But still you sent some persons to see Lee and ask him to go away from the jail?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What assurance did you give that he would be protected if he came out?—A. There was no pledge from me any more than from them; they told him that nobody wanted to hurt him, and that it was not worth while for him to be confined in the jail there; to come along out and act the part of a man.

Q. What is Captain Lee's standing in Aberdeen?—A. Well, Mr. Boutwell, you ask me a question that is not perhaps legitimate. I don't

want to make any remarks about Captain Lee, and I can only say that he has no social position—none whatever.

Q. How long has he lived in Aberdeen?—A. The first time I ever saw him was during the war. He came to Monroe County; how he came there I don't know. I heard it stated that he was in the Army. He stopped at the house of Col. Samuel Word—who is in town here now—and Captain Word had a very nice daughter. Captain Lee courted his daughter and married her.

It was said in those times that the women had buttons on the brain. It was a common remark. I heard it made everywhere. She married him and he came to Aberdeen and engaged in merchandising. He failed, and paid his debts with about 30 cents on the dollar. Captain Lee renewed his business and went to merchandising again the second time, after paying his old debts off at 33 cents; and he failed again.

The next thing I knew of him he was an applicant for the position of mayor of the city of Aberdeen as the radical candidate, after his second failure; and in the second failure I don't know what he paid, but 15 or 20 cents, perhaps, on the dollar.

Captain Lee, as I have heard, got five or ten thousand dollars by his wife, and that seems to be all gone, and he does not claim to be worth anything, not a dollar; you cannot make a dollar out of him. His wife has a little property; a nice house and lot in Aberdeen; that is about his pecuniary standing. Socially he has no standing.

Q. Did he serve in the Army during the war?—A. I cannot tell, sir; I never saw him in the ranks. I have heard it said so. I heard it said that he was in the Texas Volunteers, but of that I have no knowledge of my own.

ABOUT MR. HODGES.

Q. What other white republicans are there in Aberdeen who belong to the county; that is, who are not northern men?—A. Just now there are very few. There is Mr. Hodges, who was a republican for a while, and elected to the legislature here, and the radicals said he was not honest, and the colored radicals turned him out and nominated another man in his place at the next election. And then he came and offered his services to the democrats and proposed to run as a sort of a democratic candidate, claiming that he would be able to control a large number of colored votes. A great many democrats did vote for him, but I didn't; I had no confidence in him when he was a radical, and had none when he proposed to abandon the radicals.

He seemed to be a pretty good democrat until the last election when they were making the nominations, when he joined the radicals again and was nominated and defeated by about 1,700 votes. The balance of the white republicans have pretty much abandoned the radical party, and voted lasted year with the democrats.

ABOUT SCALAWAGS—NAMES OF SOME OF THEM.

Q. What do you understand by a scalawag?—A. You will have to get the dictionary for that: it is a mean, low, dirty white man, who is capable of selling himself and his honor for the sake of having an opportunity to plunder honest men; that is what I understand scalawag means.

Q. That is the meaning you give to it?—A. Yes, sir; that is what we mean to express by the word.

Q. To what class of people do you apply it?—A. We apply it to southern white men whom we know have sold themselves for office.

Q. What proof do you require that a southern man has sold himself

for office before you apply that term to him?—A. I believe it is proved in the case of Mr. Frazee, of Okolona, who was the bitterest democrat in the country. The sun went down upon his democracy as bitter as it could be, and the next morning he was the bitterest radical in Chickasaw County, and a few days afterward he was nominated for office, and in a very short time afterward Governor Ames appointed him chancellor.

Now, sir, taking those circumstances—because circumstantial testimony may establish a fact much more conclusively than verbal testimony—I believe it is said that circumstances cannot well lie, but that the tongue of man may lie, and will, no doubt—when you see a man doing an act like that, I don't hesitate to say that that man has sold himself, because that magical change, that wonderful change from the apparent advocacy of one set of principles to a violent advocacy of another set of principles and a reward immediately after he commences the advocacy of the other set of principles, I say is very strong presumptive evidence that the fellow has sold himself.

Q. Are there not some southern white men who have been acting with the republican party for many years, going back to the time of reconstruction?—A. Well, sir, there are a few; but those that voted for reconstruction are very generally now democrats.

Q. But there are some, are there not, who have been republicans all the while?—A. I cannot call up one in my own county just now, not one. I don't know a man in Monroe County, except those whom we call scalawags, who have been to-day radicals and to-morrow democrats, and the next day radicals and the next day democrats; wherever the bait is, they always bite.

Q. Do you not mean by the term "scalawag" every southern-born white man who acts with the republican party, whether he has ever held office or been a candidate for office? Do you not include the whole of them?—A. I don't believe I know a southern-born white man in Monroe County who has ever acted with the republican party unless he was a candidate for office. I don't know one, sir. If there has been such a man in my county he is unknown to me.

Q. Then you include all white men of southern birth who act with the republican party as scalawags?—A. Yes, sir; and who sell themselves for office.

Q. You do not know of any who have not sold themselves for office.—A. I don't, sir.

Q. Do you know any in any other parts of the State?—A. I am a man that stays at home, and am not very familiar with radicalism in other portions of the State.

Q. Here is Chief-Justice Peyton; he was a southern man, and here before the war.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He acted with the republican party, did he not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He received office?—A. He was appointed to office immediately, and held that office until the democrats came into power in the State, and they gave him $3,000 a year until his term of office expired, and appointed his successor.

Q. Does he come under your classification of scalawag?—A. I consider him as one of that sort, and I think he was about as honest a man of that party as I have ever known. The democrats agreed that he should have his salary for the term for which he was appointed, that is, until his term expired, at the rate of $3,000 a year.

ABOUT HOSTILE MOVEMENTS OF BLACKS AGAINST WHITES.

Q. Have you ever known any hostile movement of the negroes against

the white people, as a class?—A. I said this morning that we had never had a disturbance in Monroe County; that no white man or democrat had ever killed a radical in Monroe County; but I told you what the radicals told me, that they did advance upon the city six, eight, or ten months before election came off, intending, as they said, to burn the town and butcher the white men, women, and children in the town.

Q. Do you believe that?—A. I believe it.

Q. Do you believe that they came in force?—A. I do believe so from the man who told me, because I think that James L. Herbert is an honest man.

Q. Did you see them?—A. No, sir; he did not tell me he saw them.

Q. When did that occur?—A. He said about two or three weeks after this affair at Vicksburgh.

Q. When did you first hear of it?—A. He told me that since the last election.

Q. You live how far from Aberdeen?—A. I live in the city; within the city precincts.

Q. This force came within how near?—A. Two and a half miles, they said.

Q. Which Vicksburgh affair do you mean?—A. The general fight that they had at Vicksburgh; the Crosby affair, in 1874.

Q. Now, this movement on Aberdeen, which was a very large one—how large a force of negroes was there?—A. He said there were several hundred. He said that there was all the colored men down in what we call the fork of the county. I suppose there are 300 or 350 down there, and then south of the town there is a very heavy population. I inferred from what he said that there are three, four, five, or six hundred.

Q. This affair of Vicksburgh was in December, 1874, and the movement on Aberdeen occurred about three weeks after that?—A. That is what he told me.

Q. And you heard of it since the last election in 1875?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you believe that an affair of that kind, which meditated the destruction by fire of the town of Aberdeen and the massacre of the men, women, and children, could have occurred in the month of January, 1875, or the last of December, 1874, and you a resident of Aberdeen, knowing everybody in that vicinity, never have heard of it until since the last election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You come here and tell us that you believe that?—A. I come here to answer such questions as may be put to me.

Q. How was that assault on Aberdeen prevented?—A. O, he said that Mr. Lee and Mr. Little prevented it by telling them that the radicals in Aberdeen were not ready, and that the whites were ready to receive them, and that they must postpone it for two weeks.

Q. Who is Mr. Little?—A. Finis Little, the postmaster at Aberdeen. He has been a radical long back for quite a number of years. He was a candidate in opposition to Governor Powers last year for Congress, and was beaten by Mr. Money for Congress. Last year both he and Powers ran the race.

Q. Is he a southern man?—A. Yes, sir; a Kentuckian, and boasts, I think, of his service in the Federal Army.

Q. What is his reputation in Aberdeen?—A. Well, a man's private opinion of another——

Q. His reputation I will ask after; that is not your private opinion.—A. There is very little difference between his standing and that of Cap-

tain Lee; they are very much the same. He has got no social position; none whatever. People talk to them, and they speak to me.

Q. As a matter of fact, in December, 1874, or January, 1875, at the time when this movement is alleged to have commenced, were the white people of Aberdeen prepared or not to defend themselves against three, four, five, or six hundred armed and hostile persons coming upon the town?—A. Of course, if they had come to town they would have taken us entirely by surprise. The only arms we have in Aberdeen are a few shot-guns and a few repeating-rifles. Almost every man has got a revolver. I keep one right in my own house all the time, and almost everybody else does. We do not know at what moment we are to be invaded. We do not know what hour they will break into our houses.

There have been eight or ten houses broken into when the man and his wife were sleeping, and his children were sleeping, within the last two or three weeks in that town, and we are compelled to keep our arms. Many people sleep with their pistols in the bed; a thing that, in my judgment, none of you gentlemen would endure in the North. In my judgment, the people of the North would destroy the African race, even to men, women, and children, sooner than endure it; that is, from what I see in the newspapers. We have never had such an affair at Aberdeen as I saw in Chicago the other day.

Q. If it is true that this movement upon Aberdeen was really a fact, you in Aberdeen are really indebted to Captain Lee and Mr. Little for your safety?—A. We are so, and I thanked them very kindly for it.

Q. Have any persons who have been breaking open houses in Aberdeen of late been discovered?—A. They have not been arrested as yet. Maj. Tom Sykes, who is here, and who is mayor of Aberdeen now, told me about a week ago that he had one that he thought perhaps—all the circumstances pointed to him very strongly, and he was trying to see if he could not get proof enough to convict him.

Q. Who is he?—A. A colored man.

Q. You have no doubt that all these burglars were colored men?—A. I have no doubt of it.

Q. But have you discovered anybody except this one man suspected?—A. No, sir.

CAPTAIN LEE, MR. LITTLE, AND CAPTAIN VASSAR.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You say that Captain Lee and Mr. Little have no social position in your town?—A. I say that, sir.

Q. Do you know a white republican in your town who has any social position, what you call social position?—A. Well, sir, I don't, except Captain Vassar. He was elected treasurer of the State of Mississippi at the time Governor Alcorn was elected governor first. Captain Vassar at the time was regarded as an honest and a reliable man. Captain Vassar went through his office as treasurer of the State of Mississippi without ever having been suspected of misapplying one cent. Captain Vassar voted with us last year, and he has abandoned now and forever the radical party because of these corruptions. His social position is equal to that of any man in Aberdeen.

Q. He is now a democrat, as you understand?—A. Well, sir, he would have voted for Bristow if he had been nominated. He would not vote for Morton, and I don't think he would for Blaine.

Q. Then, are you of the opinion that Captain Vassar has what you call social position?—A. Well, what I call social position is about what you call social position; I think that phrase has the same meaning every-

where in the world; that a man who had social position had good standing among gentlemen, ladies, &c., and his family had good standing, and was regarded as the equal of anybody.

Q. Do you know a single white republican in the State who has what you call social position?—A. I don't; and for the reason that I would prevent any thief from coming into my house if I knew it.

EVERY WHITE REPUBLICAN IS A THIEF.

Q. Then you regard every white republican in the State as a thief?—A. I think they have robbed me.

Q. Wait one moment; answer my question.—A. I shall answer the question as I think proper; I am not going to give an off-hand opinion to anybody.

Q. You state you do not think that any white republican has social position?—A. I did not say that I thought they hadn't; I said that they hadn't.

NORTHERN MEN IN ABERDEEN.

Q. You include among those who have no social position all the scalawags and carpet-baggers?—A. There are a large number of northern men in my town and neighborhood who have the same social position as any man in that country; they are received in our houses by everybody courteously and kindly; they came there to settle among us and attend to the general duties of life. They did not go out among the negroes and endeavor to excite a prejudice in their minds against the white people, but entered upon the purposes of life as honest men, and have behaved like honest men, in my opinion, and their social position is equal to that of anybody.

Q. They have taken no prominent part in politics?—A. No, sir; they don't take much part in it. Some of them vote the radical ticket and some of them the democratic ticket. They are not active politicians, because they are industrious, intelligent men, who don't make politics any part of their business or study. When the time comes they come up and vote as an American citizen may do, and has the right to do, and vote according to their choice.

DEMOCRATS IN POLITICS HAVE SAME RIGHTS AS UNIONISTS AND REBELS HAD IN WAR.

Q. I understood you to say that you were in favor of adopting what is called the color-line in the first place?—A. I didn't say that. I stated that while the colored people continued banded together for the oppression of the white race it was the duty of the white men also to band together. I think that we had the same right that your people had, and that we had in our last struggle. You said, "Go on your side of the line;" and we said, "Come on our side of the line."

If the negroes draw the line in reference to making themselves a unit for my oppression and for the oppression of the white race, I think the white race has the same right to unite as a mass for their own protection and for their own preservation. That is what I believe.

Q. The color-line, as a fact, does exist in this State, does it not?—A. O, no, sir; I don't say any such thing. I think I have stated about as much to the committee as I have said in the State, and I have said exactly what I have said to you now, and nothing more. I never objected to a man because of his color merely; I never objected to a colored man because he was a colored man. I would have drawn the same color-line if four million Frenchmen had come and settled down among us and had attempted to control this country and oppress me. I would say to my people, "It is time we formed a line against them."

Q. You have always been willing that colored men should come over and vote your ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you been willing that your party should vote with them?—A. I would be willing that my boy should visit your house provided you were an honest man and an honorable man, but I would not be willing that my boy should visit a den of thieves and plunderers, and I would interpose my objection if I should see him doing it.

Q. Are you perfectly willing that your boy should visit the house of every democrat in your town?—A. By no means. I don't mean to say that a man necessarily is a gentleman because he is a democrat.

A SHORT SPEECH EMBODYING THE SENTIMENTS OF REUBEN DAVIS AND HIS PEOPLE.

Q. Have you been willing that white people should disregard the color-line and go over and vote with the colored people?—A. Will you let me make one remark a little outside—my own remark?

I have not to-day one iota of prejudice for any man in this Union, I don't care whether he lives in Massachusetts or Mississippi. I am to-day as devoted to this entire country as any man in it, and I would make as many sacrifices to-day for the good of the whole country as anybody to bring about harmony between the North and the South; that would enable me if I should meet you upon the Alps to take you by the hand and say, "My countryman and my brother."

We thought we were right in the South during the war, and maintained the conflict just as long as we could, and when the war was over we gave up. There was no feeling in the South other than that of the most trusting confidence and kindness, and I will even say gratitude, for the nation's leniency and kindness toward us.

When we laid down our arms, we laid them down in good faith; we went back, and were willing to go back, in the Union.

The question which divided us had been removed and extinguished, and had disappeared entirely, and I saw no reason why there should ever be any quarrel afterward between the different sections of the Union.

We felt that the general prosperity of the North and South was dependent upon the harmonious co-operation of both sections in developing the industries and the elements of prosperity in this country, and that this was all that was needed to make it the greatest and grandest Government upon the face of the earth; and we were willing to help do that, and I am willing to do it to-day; and not only I, but my people are willing to do it.

Q. You have spoken of acts of oppression upon the part of the Government; will you be good enough to specify the particular acts to which you refer, and which you designate as acts of oppression?—A. Will you allow me to make this remark: I went upon the committee on the 31st of December, 1860, to see whether the war which I thought was inevitable could not be arrested by a fair adjustment upon such principles as would be right between State and State, section and section; I was as bitter to contend for that as any man who ever contended.

HE STANDS BY HIS "SECTION," RIGHT OR WRONG.

Some of the people at Washington I thought were anxious for war. I said, perhaps, to them what I thought was probably best at the time. I received letters from home threatening me pretty violently. I cared nothing for that. I wrote back to them and said, alluding to those threats, "I am upon the spot; I propose to do what is best to be done for the country, and for the whole country; I am not in favor of break-

ing up the Union, but I shall be faithful to my own section; I am determined to stand by my section whether in the Union or out of the Union, whether right or wrong, cost what it may;" and it cost me the whole labor of my life.

GOVERNMENT TOOK HIS COTTON.

The Government has got $16,000 of money from the proceeds of the sale of my cotton that I had never sold to the confederacy. I had contracted to do it, but never had sold it.

IT TOOK HIS COLORED PEOPLE.

It took from me all my colored people, eighty or ninety, and left me without any. I never complained. I don't complain of the Government yet.

THE WAR FORCED ON THE SOUTH AND THEY MADE A GOOD FIGHT.

We made war after we had it forced upon us, and we gave you a good fight, and, in our opinion, instead of having a feeling of bitterness for us, you ought to respect us, because I think that you also thought we made a good fight. I have no unkindness for you or for anybody.

ACTS OF OPPRESSION BY THE NATION AGAINST REUBEN DAVIS.

Q. You neglect to answer my question; you said that if the Government had not treated the people of the South with unkindness and oppression after the war was over, this feeling of harmony would now prevail. What I asked you was to specify the particular acts which you designate as acts of oppression.—A. Yes, sir; I will do that. You took $16,000 of my cotton, and left me a beggar; I call that an act of oppression. You denied me the right to vote; I call that an act of oppression. You denied me the right to hold office; I call that an act of oppression. You refused to permit our State to be represented in Congress when we sent our representatives there; I call that an act of oppression, as coming from a sister State. You sent men here to organize these colored people for political purposes, and for your political good; and the men who came were the men that your people in the North would scarcely recognize as gentlemen at home, and they robbed us; I call that oppression. I call it oppression not to throw a little flower upon the grave of a southern soldier, which we have never failed to do upon the graves of northern soldiers in the South since the war ended.

OTHER MANIFESTATIONS OF BITTERNESS.

I call it a manifestation of bitterness toward us in the general legislation which has been imposed upon the South, and which was intended for the South alone, although it looked as though it was general on its face; but I have seen as many as four or five hundred men of my country taken before your Federal court, and when they got there the district attorney says, "Pay me the costs and I will dismiss the suit." We have been robbed of our substance in that way; I call that oppression.

Q. Those are the acts of oppression that you complain of that you mention?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. If there are any others, please state them.—A. O, well, I think that is enough.

RESULTS OF THESE ACTS OF OPPRESSION.

Q. Are you of opinion that if none of these things had been done a state of good feeling would exist?—A. I think so; and I think to-day the southern white people would be divided and the colored people would be divided, and we would have two parties composed of white and black on one side and white and black on the other.

THE NORTH, NOT THE SOUTH, WAS IN REBELLION.

Q. Is it your opinion that as soon as the South laid down their arms, to use your expression, they ought at once to have been restored to all the rights, excepting slavery, which they possessed prior to the commencement of the rebellion?—A. I do, sir; and I will tell you why I do: I believe, as I understand, the Government of the United States was empowered with what you call the external life of the Government. The internal life of the Government was left to the States to manage and regulate themselves. I don't think Massachusetts has any right to inquire how Mississippi shall manage her internal affairs. I don't think she has the right to do that; that was a power we obtained and which was left to ourselves.

I think that there is a combination of certain States in the nation to seize the Government, and to use the Government, in absolute, total violation of the principles of the Constitution, to oppress another section of the nation, and I think that was a rebellion against the Constitution and against the compact between the States; and, believing it to be a rebellion, I believed that it was my duty as a patriot to fight against that rebellion; and I did not consider myself a rebel, by any means. I do not acknowledge that, and I think that the rebelism is on the other side of the house.

Q. You think that the rebellion comes from the North?—A. I think so.

THE NORTH STILL IN REBELLION.

Q. About how long had the rebellion existed at the North before you took up arms?—A. It commenced with the first act of intermeddling by any Northern State with the internal rights of any Southern States; that commenced it, I think, sir; and I think more than that—I think that the rebellion is not at an end; that is, what you call our rebellion is long ago; but when you say you are a party of progress, and that you have not yet accomplished your mission, I understand you to mean that you are digressing from the Constitution and from the compact as it was made, and that you are progressing to an empire, and that is the ultimate object and aim of the party; and I think that that question is to be settled yet upon this continent—not in the South. I think the people will rise up in a mass in their might, and I believe if the force bill had passed there would be to-day an emperor upon the throne of this continent.

REUBEN DAVIS NOT A REBEL BUT RESISTING REBELLION.

Those are my opinions, and as a patriot it is my duty to say, if I possess them, that I am not a rebel, but that I am resisting rebellion.

Q. Do you think your opinions, as you have expressed them, are generally entertained by the democratic party of the South?—A. No, sir; my opinions are my own, and they are curious, some say; but still, I cannot help it.

Q. I asked whether you thought that those opinions were pretty generally entertained by the democratic party of the South?—A. I think so. I believe that if I was allowed to go North and express my feelings freely upon that question, I would satisfy all the people of the North that the danger was in the direction to which I point, and that it was now very imminent. I think I could do that with the people, but not with the politicians.

HE WILL GO NORTH TO SATISFY THE PEOPLE, BUT WANTS HIS $16,000 BACK.

Q. You can go North and make a speech any time you wish.—A. Well, sir, if the Government will give me back my $16,000, I would be happy to do so.

DEMOCRATS AND REPUBLICANS IN MONROE COUNTY.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. In your county about what proportion of white men are republicans? I simply wish you to approximate.—A. As I said a moment ago, I don't think there are more than about three or four white men in the county who vote the republican ticket.

Q. How many negroes are there that are democrats?—A. I don't think half of them would vote the democratic ticket, I don't care who you nominate.

Q. How many negroes are there?—A. There must be twenty-two or twenty-three hundred voters, and I think the democratic nominee for President will get half their votes.

Q. How many white men are there in the democratic party—what proportion?—A. There are two or three that claim to be republicans who are democrats at heart. Lee was the best democrat I ever saw until he joined the republicans. I think he is a democrat upon principle. His principles are the same now that they were before he joined the radicals.

PRETTY NEARLY ONE PARTY NOW IN MONROE COUNTY.

Q. How many parties are there in your county?—A. Well, so far as I know, there are two, and it is getting to be pretty nearly one now.

Q. Well, the republican and democratic parties are the only organized political parties there, I suppose?—A. Yes, sir.

WITNESS DOES NOT UNDERSTAND RADICAL PRINCIPLES.

Q. They represent respectively the principles of the parties throughout the nation, do they?—A. Now, if you will tell what the principles of the radical party are, I will just listen.

Q. What they purport to do in the North and throughout the country.—A. I have read your papers with great care, and I have not been able to find out, unless it is merely that you are progressive, and that your mission is not ended; and you put in a resolution lately that the Government is a nation. Many of the older authorities said that it was a confederation.

Q. That is the difference that you think exists between the two parties?—A. I am only telling you; but I don't understand what your motives are.

DOES NOT THINK A GENTLEMAN WOULD SLEEP, EAT, AND SCENT NIGGERS.

Q. If a white man chooses to carry out his political principles, should he not be allowed to connect himself with an organization embracing negroes?—A. Necessarily, sir; but still I don't think a gentleman would sleep, eat, and scent niggers after they had been working all day.

Q. A white man who entertained the sentiments of the republican party, if he did his duty to his country, would have to operate with the party embracing these negroes?—A. Yes, sir; of course.

Q. Then if a man takes that position and connects himself with that organization, and acts with the negroes in that organization, endeavoring to convince them of his own political views that they are right, does he come within the class of persons you call scalawags?—A. He does not, sir. If a man honestly believes that it is his duty to his country and to patriotism to vote the republican ticket, and does it upon those considerations, I have as much respect for him as I have for any democrat; but if he is a democrat when the sun goes down, and

sells himself and joins the republican party and gets office the day afterward, I don't think he is an honest man.

Q. If he takes an active part in politics with the republican party, including the negroes, is he what you term a man that would be recognized in social relations and be permitted to mingle with the white people?—A. Yes, sir; if they believe that he is honest.

Q. Do they believe he is honest if he acts with the negroes and endeavors to persuade them to vote the republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir. As I stated before, there are a great many northern people in town, who came there and settled down to the legitimate employments of life; some of them are republicans and some democrats; they are all equally respectable and all treated with as much kindness as our people are; but if, the day after he comes there, a man announces himself a republican, and we find him in the wigwams of the negroes, it is said then that he is doing this to get office. We have no respect for such a man.

Q. Do you regard every person who enters into politics as a republican, and mingles with the negroes in their political operations, as a person of this kind?—A. Not necessarily; if he goes along about his business and attends to it, and is not seeking for office the next day after he comes there, and not telling the negroes to hate their old masters, we treat him as we do any other white man then.

Q. Do you know Governor Alcorn?—A. I do.

Q. How do you class him?—A. I had rather not define his position. I would rather take Ames's definition than my own; he has defined it pretty recently.

ALCORN—"WE CALL HIM A SCALAWAG."

Q. Do you class him with scalawags, as you understand it?—A. We call Alcorn a scalawag.

Q. Did the democratic party indorse General Alcorn as a candidate here at one time?—A. I cannot say the party did, because you see from the vote that he got how he ran.

Q. I spoke of the party.—A. He was not nominated by the democratic party; he had been nominated before. We passed a resolution to accept him in opposition to Ames.

Q. He is a member of the Senate now?—A. O, certainly.

Q. Governor Alcorn is a southern man, is he not?—A. O, yes, sir.

Q. Born here?—A. Yes, sir; born in Kentucky.

Q. He was in the war on the confederate side?—A. Not much. He was about as much in the war as I was. His military history and mine may be written on the same page.

ALCORN IS MAJOR-GENERAL—DAVIS FOURTH CORPORAL.

Q. He was an officer in the army?—A. Not of the confederate army He was simply a State general. I was a major-general and Alcorn was a brigadier. Alcorn joined the radical party and got the major-general, and I am absolutely fourth corporal.

Q. He took sides with the confederacy and supported it during the war?—A. He cursed the confederacy mightily during some part of the war, and never was a very ardent supporter of the cause. I think Alcorn at heart was a Union man; I think Alcorn at heart was opposed to the war, and I think he did all he could to prevent the war. I think that of Alcorn, and I think he was honest about it; showed his honest convictions and did exactly what I think he ought to have done, those being his honest convictions.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. There is one matter that has been brought out in this examination in regard to your opinions and the opinions of other persons in the State. You were asked whether any members of the republican party held the opinion that you had of the management of the State finances and the administration, and you referred to Judge Morris and a letter he had written. Will you be kind enough to look at that letter and see whether that is the letter to which you referred? [Handing slip from New York Herald of January 7, 1876, to witness.]

LETTER OF JUDGE MORRIS.

JACKSON, MISS., *November* 28, 1875.

Hon. W. W. HUNTINGTON:

DEAR SIR: I proceed now, in compliance with you request, to a brief statement of the facts embraced in your inquiry on the train last night; but my statement must necessarily, for want of time, be made briefer than I should desire.

When Governor Ames came back from the United States Senate to become our governor (for then to be nominated was equal to an election) the party in this State was perfectly united. In six weeks it was divided, and its divisions have increased and multiplied ever since. It could have been strengthened, but it has grown weaker and weaker, and is now overthrown, at least for the present. It never can rise while he remains at its head.

Governor Ames having been our military commandant during the period of reconstruction, and having carried out the principles of Grant, he was naturally placed in contact with Generals Ord and Gillem, carrying out the wishes of Andrew Johnson. The one was a success, the other a failure. This alone would have made him a god in the estimation of the colored masses. But Ames had other merits. He was at the time apparently sagacious and true. The party made him United States Senator by an almost unanimous vote, but he proved himself unfit for that place as he has proved himself unfit for governor, and still more unfit for the leadership of the party. He has endangered the party in many ways and at almost every step in his administration, and its present wreck is due to his utter incapacity for the duties he has assumed. I will enumerate only a few of his mistakes.

He sought from the first to place in office men whom he knew, or ought to have known, to be intrinsically bad and dishonest men, and did so because they were thought to be popular on account of color or other adventitious circumstances. Instance Cardozo, nominated for State superintendent of education through Ames's influence, solely because he was a colored man, although then known to be indicted for larceny in Brooklyn, N. Y. He has since been indicted for five forgeries in this State. Instance also his active and persistent agency in keeping John B. Raymond in the clerkship of the State treasury under a salary of $1,500 per year in State warrants, when that individual was receiving not less than $100,000 per year as public printer for the State, and himself paying $1,800 per year in currency for a clerk in his own office. The atrocities of Raymond's occupation of the treasury for the last two years would themselves fill a volume. His pay as State printer, amounting, as I have before said, to about $100,000 per year, was all in State warrants depreciated to an average value of from sixty-five to seventy-five cents on the dollar. Being head clerk in the office, and the treasurer himself being a very weak and unsuspecting person, Raymond had vast opportunities not only for "cashing" his own warrants, but also for speculation in purchasing and "cashing" other warrants. Besides this, Raymond has collected and received, on every bill for public printing, four or five times what the law allows him by duplicating, triplicating, and quadrupling bills where opportunity permitted. This was fully explained to you in our conversation last night. Mr. Raymond has thus prostituted his opportunities to plunder the State, not by reason of any ability or merit of his own, for he has none, but by means of a "printing ring," as it is called here, composed partly of republicans and partly of democrats in the legislature, all of whom had shared his profits. All this Governor Ames knew and now knows. Yet, actively and persistently, he uses all his influence in his favor, and thus keeps him in place.

Governor Ames has since his inauguration caused the weak and imbecile legislature at his command to create, and has approved their creations, of numerous offices for themselves, to be filled by executive appointment. These offices were in many instances unknown to the constitution and unknown to the history of the State or to the history of any other State, and wholly unnecessary to the public service. But after thus causing their creation, and officially approving them, he has appointed idle vagabonds belonging to the legislature to fill them. If you will take the trouble to examine section 38 of article 10 of our State constitution, page 660 of the Revised Code of 1871, you will see how perfectly repugnant to our State constitution all this is.

Governor Ames has introduced the palpably unconstitutional and anti-republican system of appointing and removing the judiciary of the State. The constitution requires that the judiciary of the State, including chancellors, the circuit judges, and the supreme judges, shall be appointed by the governor, "by and with the advice of the senate." When the governor was inaugurated the terms of all the chancellors were about to expire, and did expire within a few weeks. He refused, contrary to the advice of all the intelligent republicans in the State, to make any nominations. The Senate was in session waiting for his nominations for more than three weeks, and adjourned and went away. Governor Ames then appointed all his chancellors *ad interim*, and claimed and exercised the right to remove them at pleasure or retain them in office, according to the extent of their absolute and abject obedience on the bench to his sovereign will. Among other chancellors *ad interim* were two sons of Chief-Justice Peyton, of the supreme bench. One of these had pending before him a grave question of constitutional law involving the validity of an immense franchise and the "loan" (more properly the stealing) of a large amount of trust-funds donated to the State by Congress. Ames took an exceeding and unaccountable interest in this case, and undertook to control the decision of the young chancellor. All other means failing, he sought to control him by a direct appeal to his father, the chief-justice. The governor of the State was refused, and the commission of the young chancellor *ad interim* was revoked.

Two other chancellors *ad interim* were "revoked" out of office. One of them, Chancellor Drennon, offended the governor by refusing bail to one Morgan, of Yazoo County, who was charged with murder; the other for some like distasteful decision.

Again, Governor Ames undertook to exert an unconstitutional control over the republican press of the State. For this purpose he had a bill passed authorizing the appointment of the newspapers who were to do all the official and legal advertising in the State, and ordering the publication of official advertisements in any other paper to be illegal and invalid. There were but few republican papers in the State, and these existed chiefly by official advertisements and patronage. This law looked to the subjugation of these to the support of the governor, under penalty of starvation. Some refused, and were at once denied all official patronage. Some bastard sheets, having really no existence, were at once issued by Raymond from the Pilot office and sent to different counties for a merely nominal distribution, having not a single subscriber on earth, but were assigned to receive, and did receive, the entire official patronage of all the courts and of all the State and county officers, to the exclusion of veteran republican papers, which were thus turned out to starve.

These are only a few of the errors and follies into which Governor Ames has fallen. He has been guided largely by the counsel of others. But unfortunately his counselors have all been bad or ignorant men. Mr. Raymond is only a specimen. That person, though professing to be a republican, has divided all the spoils of his office as public printer with the Jackson Clarion, the central democratic organ of the State, for the sake of obtaining, as he did, democratic votes in the legislature, without which he must inevitably have gone out of office. Indeed, it is open and notorious that for one year, at least, the Clarion was printed on the Pilot press.

I have thus very briefly and in the midst of other engagements given you a very brief and exceedingly imperfect statement of some of the causes which have weakened and finally contributed to the (I hope) temporary defeat of the party here; but I should omit a very important part of the statement if I omitted to mention the silly and ridiculous part borne by the governor during election. The particulars are probably before you already. His call on the President for troops, his organization of the militia, and his final surrender to Mr. Chase, of Washington, and to General George and the democracy, are all so many parts of a most ridiculous farce, and in their effect on the public mind among democrats and republicans rendered the defeat of our party absolutely certain long before the sublime farce of an "election" was enacted.

Allow me to add that, if there is any one thing upon which the great masses of republicans, as well as the liberal-minded people outside of that party in this State, are a unit, it is in their entire approval of the administration of General Grant; and yet, through the mere trickery and chicanery of Governor Ames in our last State convention, that administration was not indorsed or even mentioned. There is abundant reason for believing that if they can and dare do so, they will prevent this State from voting for the renomination of Grant for a third term should his name be brought forward for that purpose.

In conclusion, if I were asked to state the names of some of the most worthy, reliable, and able republicans in the State, among the first I should give would be Lake Lee, H. R. Pease, J. L. Lake, jr., Judge Tarbell, George C. and James M. McKee, H. T. Fisher, George E. Harris, and others, who, because they dissent from Governor Ames in some matters, are denounced as democrats.

For myself I canvassed this State for the straight republican ticket in 1867, 1868, 1869, 1871, 1872, and 1873. I have received many times and in many places the approval of the party, and am at present and have long been a member of the State executive committee. But I do not, cannot, and never will forsake my convictions so far as to approve or for one moment acquiesce in these or any of their abominations.

ABOUT JUDGE MORRIS.

A. That letter from Judge Morris I saw this morning. I met Judge Morris this morning, and told him it was written in very fine style, and he thanked me for the compliment.

Q. Is Judge Morris a resident of your State?—A. Yes, sir; he resides at Vicksburgh.

Q. Was he the attorney-general of the State?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And a member of the republican party of Mississippi?—A. Yes, sir.

ABOUT HAM CARTER.

Q. Here is another letter which you referred to, written by H. C. Carter. Who is he?—A. A colored man at Vicksburgh.

Q. What was his office?—A. He was in the legislature, I think, several times, and I am not certain but he was a candidate for Congress.

Q. Look at that letter. [Showing newspaper slip cut from New York Herald, January 10, 1876, to witness.]

MR. CARTER'S LETTER.

JACKSON, MISS., *November* 15, 1875.

To His Excellency U. S. GRANT,
President of the United States:

SIR: I have felt compelled, from a sense of duty as a citizen of the State and a member of the republican party, to write to you in relation to the condition of affairs in Mississippi, and present a few leading facts as to the causes which have led to the recent defeat of the republican party in this State.

You will please pardon any seeming egotism when I say that I am prepared to form a correct judgment upon the condition of our political affairs and the causes which led to the defeat at the late election, having been actively engaged in organizing and building up the party from the beginning of its existence in the State. I have been a member of the legislative branch of the government, and have contributed in my humble way something toward incorporating republican principles in the legislation of the State. I have the honor of having drawn, introduced, and secured the passage of a bill protecting colored men in their civil rights. I am identified by ties of race with the colored people of the country, and am therefore prepared to appreciate the principles of republicanism and the necessity for their maintenance. I was also one of the presidential electors in 1872 and voted for you.

I do not propose to go into a detailed statement of the condition of things in our State, for it would be trespassing upon your valuable time.

Unfortunate as the defeat of our party may seem to be to those unacquainted with the true state of affairs, I am happy to be able to say that it is by no means a hopeless case—very far from it. It might most properly be denominated a signal repulse and not a defeat, and this repulse is not without value to the party in the future. It has taught us the importance of unity of action, and the necessity of wise counsel and judicious management of the State administration and the exercise of caution in the conduct of our party affairs. And last, but not least, it has enabled us to get rid of many bad men—political adventurers—who have contributed largely to demoralize the party by their disgraceful conduct.

The main cause of our defeat was the want of proper leadership. Governor Ames, to whom we very properly looked for leadership, most signally failed, as the sequel most clearly shows. The whole matter may be summed up in a few words: It was the inordinate ambition of the governor to be re-elected to the United States Senate. Had he gone forward and administered faithfully the duties of his office, looking to the highest interests of the State, inaugurating reforms, seeking the material and social welfare of the people, sought the counsel of good, patriotic men, instead of surrounding himself, as he has, with a class of men notoriously corrupt, demagogues of the worst type, and through whose advice and counsel he has prostituted the high office of the chief magistracy of the State to promote their personal schemes—had he been content to let the office of United States Senator seek him instead of seeking it, the condition of the party would have been far different to-day; its supremacy would have been maintained with an increased popular sympathy and support. The truth is, Mr. President, Governor Ames has, during his entire administration, bent all his energies, used all the power and patronage of his office, in an attempt to build up a personal party, and, like his predecessor, Governor Alcorn, who made a similar attempt, has utterly failed and forfeited the confidence of many who have heretofore been his personal friends as well as the confidence of the party in his ability as a leader.

A great misapprehension exists as to the real sentiments of the colored people in relation to their future. They are represented as being utterly demoralized and dis-

couraged, while the contrary is true; they are quiet and hopeful, full of confidence in the ultimate triumph of republican principles. Especially are they encouraged by the indications that the General Government will be controlled under the auspices of the republican party for another presidential term. It is also represented that the republicans of Mississippi have lost confidence in you and your administration because of your refusal to declare martial law at the request of Governor Ames. Several of our most distinguished men, whose fealty to the party cannot be questioned, have been severely censured by Governor Ames and his few friends for sustaining your policy of non-intervention—such men as Ex-Senators Pease and Revels, Ex-Governor Powers, Congressmen McKee, Niles, Wells, and many others. They have been charged with having sold out the party to the opposition, and I am informed that a committee, pretending to represent the sentiments of the republican party of this State, have complained to you that Senator Pease and others had betrayed the party, and demanded his removal from office. Permit me to say, from my knowledge of the position taken and the sentiments entertained by Pease and others complained of, that such representations, if made to you, are unqualifiedly false.

The truth is, Mr. President, that a large majority of the republican party fully indorse your action in relation to Federal intervention, and clearly comprehend the wisdom of the course pursued by the gentlemen above referred to, in sustaining your policy. Any other policy would have resulted in revolution, forced the General Government to have interfered, and the democratic party would have then raised a clamor against your administration, charging the republican party with using the Federal bayonet for partisan purposes, and inevitably resulted in the defeat of the party in the recent elections in the Northern States, and the final overthrow of the party in 1876. There is no question but that the party in this State can be rallied again next year, and re-organized on a higher and better basis, and cast her electoral vote in 1876, as she did in 1872, for U. S. Grant for President. Of course much depends upon the policy pursued from this time onward.

In conclusion, allow me to say that any intervention in the use of Federal patronage in the interests of Governor Ames and his few friends, who have proven themselves wholly incompetent to lead the party or manage its affairs, or, indeed, to be used in the interest of any particular faction or clique, will, in my judgment, prove disastrous in the extreme—destroy all hope of a harmonious re-organization of the party for victory in 1876. In this connection, permit me to express my settled conviction that the removal of Ex-Senator Pease and Judge Stearns, who are known to be strong advocates of your re-election, will be construed as an indorsement of Governor Ames and his reckless follies; an indorsement of a policy that has well-nigh ruined the party and the State government; an indorsement of those who are utterly powerless to do anything toward re-establishing the party, and who are known to be opposed to you personally and the policy of your administration toward toward the south. It can result in no good, but, in my judgment, will prove a most disastrous blow upon the party.

The worst feature of the case, however, is the appointment of John B. Raymond to succeed Senator Pease. It is unquestionably the most unfortunate appointment that could be made. He is notoriously unscrupulous and corrupt He is known to have corruptly procured legislation in his own interest as State printer for several years past. The indorsement by the national administration of such men as Raymond will wipe out the last ray of hope entertained by the honest and true men of the party.

I undertake to say that his appointment alone, establishing, as it will be held, the future policy of the party in this State, will utterly defeat all attempts to harmonize the party and restore that confidence which is needed to bring back the fifteen thousand white men who have heretofore, and until the last election, voted the republican ticket, for without their support the party is irretrievably lost.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. C. CARTER.

A. That is over his signature, and it is very much as I have heard during the canvass and since the canvass, that his opinions were those opinions expressed in that letter.

ABOUT HON. G. WILEY WELLS.

Q. Is Mr. Carter a colored man?—A. Yes, sir; a colored man.

Q. And a member of the republican party of this State?—A. Yes, sir. Now, I want to say to the committee that I had a conversation with Mr. Wells, the member of Congress from Holly Springs district at the present time. I never heard a man denounce any one for rascality and dishonesty more bitterly than he denounced Governor Ames; and he made his canvass upon charges that Ames caused the killing of these

colored people at Vicksburgh, and he said that Ames said the killing of twenty-five or thirty colored men would be of very great service to the party.

He published a letter in which he said that, and they afterward denied it. I said to him, "I want to know whether you regard the conversation you had with me (Mr. Wells) as confidential; and, if so, I shall not say a word in reference to it; but if not, I shall report upon your authority what you stated in my speeches."

He said, "I will give you the fullest authority to say every word that I said, and I shall repeat it myself on the stump," as I understand that he did.

THE EARLY CONSTITUTION—BY WHOM FRAMED.

Q. You spoke of a period immediately succeeding the war in which a State constitution was framed, the first constitution; by whom was that framed, the constitution that you say was defeated as to certain of its proscriptive features?—A. It was framed by the radicals entirely. I don't know whether there was a member of the democratic party in the convention.

Q. Who framed that constitution?—A. The radical convention.

Q. Who were allowed to vote for members of that convention?—A. A very great number of white men were disfranchised by act of Congress, and hadn't any right to vote, and the vote was cast almost entirely by colored people.

Q. Were any considerable number of white people of this State disfranchised from voting at the election of delegates for the constitutional convention?—A. O, yes, sir.

Q. What class of men were disfranchised?—A. As I remember, all that could not take the iron-clad oath.

ONE CLAUSE OF THE IRON-CLAD OATH THAT WITNESS COULD HAVE TAKEN.

Q. What was the general character of that oath?—A. You gentlemen know, I suppose, the iron-clad oath. It gives its own definition. It required a man to swear that he had not participated in any way in the rebellion. It required me to swear that I hadn't held any office under the confederacy; I could not say that. It required me to swear, as I remember, that I hadn't given aid or comfort to the rebellion; and I thought that I could have taken that, because I hadn't given any aid or comfort to northern men, and I think they were the rebels. That part of the oath I thought I could get along with conscientiously.

Q. Did the oath substantially disfranchise all the southern men who had taken part in the war against the General Government?—A. I think it did.

EFFECT OF THE IRON-CLAD OATH.

Q. My reason for asking you was this, that the people of the South and those of Mississippi have been blamed for not coming forward at once at the close of the war and interesting themselves in the rehabilitation of their State governments.—A. We had no power to come forward.

Q. Now I want to ask you, were or were not all the men of Mississippi who had taken part in the armed struggle against the United States prevented from coming forward by this oath?—A. I understand that all or nearly all—I cannot say exactly all, because I have not the law before me now—but substantially all, if not all, who had taken part in it. As I understand the oath, we could not take it, and we had very few men, women, or children that could take it.

Q. Did it or not disfranchise a large majority of the white people of this State?—A. Two-thirds. We could not hold office, scarcely a man in this State.

SAW NO ALABAMA MEN AT ELECTION.

Q. Captain Lee stated that among the persons who paraded threateningly on the day of the election at Aberdeen was a cavalry company composed in part of men from the State of Alabama, as he was informed and believed.—A. I will say upon that subject that if there was such a company there I did not know it. I saw no such company, and I was all about the court-house square early in the morning, and I staid until after Captain Lee left the jail, and I then went back to town, and was upon the streets pretty much all day. There were a great many persons coming in along during the course of the election.

Q. Did you see any men from Alabama on horseback that day?—A. I cannot say that I did.

Q. I mean men parading on horseback that day?—A. No, sir; I saw no strangers there parading on horseback that day.

Q. Well, you were at the polls there, and would it have been possible for these men to have been at the polls there without your seeing them?—A. I think it would have been absolutely impossible. I saw a great many people on horseback; citizens, as they came from other boxes, came in to see how things were going on in Aberdeen.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You spoke of a Mr. Wells; what are his political opinions, as you understand them?—A. That is very hard to say. He had been a radical, but he claimed himself, as I understood, in his conversation with me, to be a sort of conservative republican, and he was voted for by the white people in his district; as they didn't run any candidate, they all voted for Wells, because he said he was going to be a good man, and was not going to oppress anybody, and meant to do equal justice here and hereafter.

ABOUT MR. WELLS.

Q. He was supported, then, by the democratic party in his district?—A. To a very great extent, and a great many colored people voted for him; from what I understand, I think that probably every white man in his district voted for Wells upon the compromise idea that I alluded to in the morning as being so fatal to our success at an early period.

ABOUT HAM CARTER.

Q. Do you know that this H. C. Carter, instead of being classed as a republican, is classed as an independent in the classification of the members of the lower house of the legislature?—A. Well, I have only heard him spoken of as a right smart fellow. I don't think I have seen him more than once; I think I did see him once, many years ago. I think he belongs to what is called the moderate school of politics.

E. O. SYKES—MONROE COUNTY.

ENTHUSIASTIC CANVASS BY THE DEMOCRATS.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 15, 1876.

E. O. SYKES sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Question. Where is your residence?—Answer. Aberdeen, Miss.

Q. Monroe County ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Of what county and State are you a native ?—A. I am a native of Alabama.

Q. When did you come to Mississippi ?—A. In April, 1844.

Q. Your residence has been in this State ever since ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you lived in Aberdeen ?—A. I have lived there since 1850. My father lived in Aberdeen; moved to Aberdeen in 1850.

Q. Monroe County borders on Alabama. How far over the border were you born ?—A. About eighteen miles, I think.

Q. So you have resided in that locality, almost where you were born ?—A. Yes, sir; born in North Alabama. I have lived there and in Aberdeen all my life.

Q. Do you occupy any official position in Aberdeen ?—A. I do not.

Q. Were you in Aberdeen during the canvass of 1875 ?—A. I was all the time in Aberdeen and the county.

EFFORT TO GET RID OF THE OFFICIALS THROUGH THE STATE.

Q. Capt. J. W. Lee has been examined as a witness here in respect to the occurrences in the county during the canvass, and on the day of election, in which he frequently mentioned your name as a party cognizant of the transactions which he detailed. Perhaps the best way would be for you to give your own account of the proceedings during that canvass, how it was conducted on the part of the democrats, and how on the part of the republicans up to the time of the election, and then I will ask further questions.—A. Well, sir, the campaign, so far as the democrats were concerned, was conducted about as usual, but with a great deal of enthusiasm on the part of the democrats; a great deal more determination and unanimity than in the elections heretofore. The people were more interested than they ever had been, and a good deal more enthusiasm than I ever saw before in my life, or ever expect to see again. This united effort on their part was to get rid of the officials who were in power at that time in the county and through the State.

THE JOINT MEETING AT COTTON GIN.

I suppose that the most prominent feature of the part that Captain Lee played, and myself, during the campaign, was the campaign, as we call it, on the other side of the river—on the east side of the river. The Tombigbee River divides Monroe County almost in two. We had some joint discussions on that side of the river, beginning with Cotton Gin, a point twelve miles distant from Aberdeen. We both had appointments there the same day, the democrats and republicans. Captain Lee and Captain Hodges and Mr. Coleman were the speakers on the part of the republicans, and Mr. Beck, or Colonel Beck, I should say, and Mr. Whitfield and myself on the part of the democratic party.

We got to this point, and there I inquired for Captain Lee and found him, and I suggested to him that I understood that he had an appointment there on his part to speak on that day, and we likewise had an appointment to speak there; and if he saw proper, that we were willing to divide the time with him. He said he would see his friends, Captain Hodges and Mr. Coleman, have a consultation, and let me know in regard to it, whether they would accept or not. He went off and had a consultation with Captain Hodges, and came back representing that side, and told me to submit a proposition in writing, which I did. The proposition for joint discussion was submitted in writing, and the terms were that the party opening should be entitled to one hour, and the next following an hour and a half, and the one closing half an hour. Those

were the terms of the agreement in regard to joint discussion. They accepted it. Captain Hodges now has, if he has not destroyed it, the written proposition which I submitted and they accepted. We had a discussion there at that point. Everything was all very well, very proper. We then went from that place to Cotton Gin, and the republicans opened at Cotton Gin, and the next day we alternated.

QUIET MEETING AT COTTON GIN.

Q. Was the Cotton Gin meeting conducted orderly and in the usual manner?—A. Yes, sir; and a chairman of the meeting was appointed. Captain Lee suggested the name of the chairman himself, and did at all the other points; and we took a vote upon it, and the chairman and two sergeant-at-arms were named, one colored and one white. That was the rule all around.

Q. At the Cotton Gin meeting, was there any disorder or disturbance?—A. None at all.

Q. Did Captain Lee make any complaint about that?—A. None whatever.

LARGE AND QUIET MEETING AT SMITHFIELD.

Q. State the next meeting.—A. The next was Smithfield, about twelve miles distant from that point. We had the opening, and they closed. Nothing occurred there. We had a good, large meeting. We had quite a large number of whites in that district there, Smithfield, and we were in the preponderance at Cotton Gin, too. A very few colored men, I suppose twenty-five or thirty, at Smithfield, and a good many more at the other point. Nothing at all occurred worthy of note there at Smithfield. We appointed a chairman and two sergeants-at-arms at that point likewise, and all went off as pleasantly and quiet as could be hoped for or desired.

COLEMAN INTERRUPTED AT QUINCY.

Q. Where was the next meeting?—A. The next meeting, then, was at Quincy. That is a large white district. I suppose there were twenty or thirty colored men at that. They were all democrats, had been for some time. We did not expect to do any good, particularly, there. There was a little interruption there. Coleman, who was a candidate for treasurer at that point, was speaking. Some fellow in the crowd, a gentleman, said something to him: "Coleman, I want you to tell the truth, now;" and Coleman became a little offended at it, and refused to speak, and said he would not speak if he could not speak without being interrupted. We tried to get him to go on, but he said he would not speak if he could not speak without interruption. This man's remark, if you may call it interruption, he merely said, "Now, Coleman, I want you to tell the truth." He said he would not speak at all unless he could speak without interruption. That made the party who had asked him the question or made the statement, rather, made him offended; but it was all quiet in five minutes—nothing of consequence at all. Everything passed off quietly after that.

NO MEETING AT CALLOWAY'S SCHOOL-HOUSE.

From that point we went down to a place called Calloway's School-House. We met the republican speakers, but there was no crowd there at all. When we got there the republican speakers were there just in advance of us—had not been there more than five or ten minutes; but we failed to have any crowd. Didn't get any crowd there worth speaking of.

NO DISTURBANCE AT CALLOWAY'S.

Q. I think it was at that point—Calloway's School-House—was there anything took place; was the meeting held in-doors?—A. We did not hold any meeting. We failed to get a meeting. I think that was a dark corner of the county, and I never was there before and never expect to be again.

Q. There was no disturbance there, was there?—A. No, sir.

PREPARATIONS FOR A BIG MEETING AT SILVER SPRINGS CHURCH.

Q. Go on to the next meeting.—A. The appointment for the next day was at a church called Silver Springs Church. We found when we left Calloway's that they were making a grand preparation to get a big crowd there at Silver Springs Church. That was the last appointment on the east side of the river. When they arrived at Calloway's Church we were in a hack and they were in a buggy. There was only two of them that day, Hodges and Lee, I think.

When they left Calloway's Church we went on behind them. There had been a rumor there that they intended to hold a meeting that evening—that they were trying to avoid us at this appointment. They were going to hold a meeting somewhere that evening. We concluded to follow them along and see what would be the result. They stopped at some negro-cabins near Willis's Place. We saw them stop and speak to some colored men. We concluded they were simply making a big effort to have a large meeting the next day, and we stopped at Mr. Willis's house and got dinner. While there Lee and Hodges passed, going in the direction of town. We rested some little while and came on to town. We staid in town that night, all of us.

THE NEGRO CLUBS GATHER AT SMITHFIELD.

The next morning early we started down to this point of Silver Springs. Captain Lee and Hodges and Mr. Randall occupied the same conveyance, and they went out together just in advance of us. They were in sight, most of the time, of our buggy. We went in a buggy, only two of us, Colonel Beck and myself. Getting on down there, as soon as we got to the bridge crossing the river near town we heard drums and fifes beating, quite a number of them; we discovered at once that they were getting up a grand big meeting on the part of the republicans; that they were making desperate efforts to mass their people there, all of which we had no objection to. That was our object, to be heard by them. We went on down, passing large numbers of colored men, clubs, as they call them, all marching to the same point. We passed fifty and hundreds in the clubs, in the same way, on horseback, marching along with their drums and fifes, flags, &c. I suppose we got down there about ten o'clock, to this point, about twelve miles, I believe, from Aberdeen. That day we opened. It was our time to open in the alternation. I opened the discussion myself. I spoke an hour and had very good attention, first rate, as good as I desired, from both sides. It appeared that there was a preponderance of colored men. They were in the majority; in the ascendency.

SOME TROUBLE IN THE CHURCH.

After I had concluded I walked out of the church—it was rather warm—and I set in the buggy eight or ten steps from the church. Captain Lee followed me. He got through and came out to where I was, and we were talking together, and General Randle came up and asked if we would not come down and get some sardines and crackers he had in the buggy. I accepted his invitation and went down about

thirty or forty yards from the church. We were sitting down, Lee, Randle, and myself, eating the sardines and crackers; and while there I saw a commotion in the direction of the church and at the church. There seemed to be an interruption of some sort, I did not know what, and Lee said to me, "Run up there, captain, and stop it. There is some trouble up there." I ran up there just as quick as I could, and saw the colored men just coming out of the door and windows, and seemed to be coming out in pretty considerable haste. The chairman of the meeting, Lucien Moore, seemed to be very much excited. He was standing in the door, the west door of the church, telling them to come back; that they should not break up the meeting in that style; to come back.

COLEMAN TRIES TO BREAK UP THE MEETING.

Q. Is he a republican?—A. No, a democrat; but was nominated by Captain Lee as chairman of that meeting. However, he was acceptable to all hands; a gentleman who lived over there and a good man, and he was trying to get the people back in the church; he hallooed out, "Come back! you must not break up the meeting." I asked what was the matter, of Lucien Moore, and he said Coleman was trying to break up the meeting. I asked the particulars. He said that while Coleman was speaking—I think Coleman followed Lee—some parties, one or two perhaps, asked Coleman about their assessments—he had been assessor—was assessor, tax-assessor; and they said something to him in regard to his assessment of their property, and he became offended, and he said if he could not speak without being interrupted he would not speak at all. He is a quick man, a very sensitive fellow. He became offended, and then, so Lucien Moore said, he said, "You can all leave." He told the republicans, "If I am to be interrupted, you all leave." And that created a confusion at that time. We quieted it down. I suppose in about ten minutes, not exceeding ten minutes, all was quiet, and Beck finished his speech. Beck was very anxious to speak, and particularly solicitous in getting them back.

ONE OR TWO DRUMS CUT—WITNESS PAYS THE DAMAGE.

There was a circumstance in addition to what I have stated. There was one or two drums—I am not positive—and their heads were cut; and I went out when I heard of it and asked who the drums belonged to, and a colored man by the name of Jennings Hollingsworth told me that they were his drums. I then told the crowd—I did not tell any great number—that we must pay for those drums, and I raised the money myself and paid him for the drums. I think it was $3.50 or $5, I do not know which. I know I gave a dollar myself, and other parties came up and paid him what he asked. I asked the price of the drums and asked if he was satisfied, and he said he was perfectly satisfied.

CAPTAIN LEE NOT IN THE MEETING AT THE TIME.

Q. Captain Lee has spoken of a man at that meeting drawing a pistol in the meeting, and pointing it at somebody who tapped a drum in the meeting. Do you know whether that was the origin of this disturbance, or whether that occurred there? Have you any knowledge of it?—A. I never heard of it before.

Q. Was Captain Lee in that meeting at the time this disturbance occurred?—A. He was not, sir. He was forty yards at least from there, in the buggy with Mr. Randle and Mr. Hodges. They were eating sardines and crackers.

Q. Did he ask you to go up there and stop the commotion?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. As a matter of fact, a man could not have seen what transpired in

the meeting or what caused the disturbance?—A. No, sir, not at all; it was utterly impossible.

NOT A GUN FIRED, NOR A PISTOL.

Q. Were there any fire-arms discharged at that meeting at that time?—A. Not at all; not a gun fired, nor a pistol, nor as much as a fire-cracker.

Q. Did you ever find out who cut the heads of the drums?—A. No, sir; I did not. I do not know who cut them.

Q. But you compensated the colored man who owned the drums for the loss of his property?—A. Yes, sir; and he said he was fully satisfied.

Q. Do you know whether Captain Lee was cognizant of the fact that you had paid that man?—A. No, sir; I do not know whether he is or not. I think he is. I think he must have heard of it. I cannot say of my own knowledge, but I suppose he heard of it, for it was notorious to everybody on the ground.

Q. And they were paid for the injury done to their property?—A. Yes, sir.

SOME PISTOLS FIRED AFTER EVERYBODY HAD GONE HOME.

Q. Were there any other meetings after that?—A. No, sir; not on that side of the river. They did not have a meeting after that during the campaign. Let me say one thing. You asked if there was any pistol-firing. After the meeting was over and we were retiring, everybody going home, I was around to see that everything came off properly from the ground. Some parties fired off their pistols at random in the air. After the meeting was over and everybody had gone home, and Hodges and his crowd had been gone nearly an hour, some parties that lived in the country fired off their pistols in that way. I suppose tha the negroes all had gone. I know I did not see them.

Q. Did any of his people hear them?—A. There may have been some scattering colored men loitering about behind who heard them; but none of this meeting could have heard these shots, I do not think. They had gone a good while.

MEETING WAS HELD BEFORE ELECTION.

Q. How long prior to the election was that meeting?—A. I cannot give the date exactly. It was on Friday.

Q. You need not give the day precisely.—A. It was about eleven days before the election.

Q. As to that meeting, let me ask you, did the democrats or any persons in their company go to that meeting armed with shot-guns?—A. There was not a shot-gun on the ground, I can say positively; I would have seen them certain. I was all over the ground—every which way.

Q. Was there any statement made on the part of the democrats that they had been at another meeting of their own, but their speakers had disappointed them?—A. That is the first time I ever heard of it as coming from Captain Lee. I never heard the thing before. There was no democratic meeting—I state positively—anywhere in range at all, except that one, and that was a joint discussion.

NEVER HEARD OF ANY ONE HAVING SHOT-GUNS AT THE MEETING.

Q. Is it true that the democrats, or any democrat, or persons with the democrats, came to that church armed with shot-guns, and at the suggestion and solicitation of Captain Lee put them away, and placed them under the church, to avoid intimidating the other people?—A. I never heard it before in my life. It could not have been the case, I think.

Q. Will you answer categorically?—A. No, sir.

Q. No truth in the statement?—A. No, sir.

Q. And the democrats, or those in company with them, were armed with shot-guns, and, at Captain Lee's request, put them away under the church—is there any truth in that whatever?—A. No, sir.

DEMOCRATS FIRED THEIR CANNON.

Q. Let me ask you: during this meeting, and these processions leading to the meeting, was a cannon always carried in the democratic procession?—A. Yes, sir; we got a cannon. We got one from West Point, and loaded it and fired it around during the procession.

Q. When was that?—A. That was a cannon from West Point, at the procession that day.

Q. What West Point is this you speak of?—A. About twenty miles from Aberdeen, in Clay County; West Point, Miss.

THE CANNON BORROWED FOR THAT DAY.

Q. Did you borrow it there?—A. Yes, sir; we got them to come up—those who knew how to handle it; we invited them, and they came up as our guests.

Q. And fired it in your canvass?—A. No, sir; in that procession. They left as soon as the procession was over. We had it only one day, you know.

NO INTIMIDATION.

Q. Was there, Mr. Sykes, throughout that canvass efforts going on of this nature? Was there, to your knowledge and in your belief, any attempt made to conduct the canvass in such a way as to intimidate the other side?—A. No, sir.

ONLY EAGER AND ENTHUSIASTIC.

Q. Was that canvass anything more than an eager and enthusiastic one on your side?—A. No, sir; no more than that. That is my understanding of it; a determined effort on our part to win.

Q. What was the next meeting after this that you have last described?—A. The next appointment was at Payne's chapel, on the west side of the river. We attended that meeting, but the republicans failed to attend with their speakers.

Q. Was it called as a joint meeting?—A. Yes, sir; just the same as the others precisely. The last meeting was on Friday, and the next was to be on Saturday.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. What place? Payne's chapel?—A. A point near Payne's chapel, or school-house; we call it Payne's chapel.

MEETING AT PAYNE'S CHAPEL ADJOURNED.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. What happened there?—A. We started to that meeting; the democratic speakers started. We got, I suppose, about seven miles from Aberdeen—six or seven miles—and we met certain parties. I can call their names, Mirabeau Randle and Maj. Gus Sykes. He had been there, and informed us that the republicans were not there; that they had told the colored people to be at Randle chapel that night—adjourned their meeting from that point. We turned and went back to town.

Q. Did you go to the chapel that night?—A. No, sir; we turned and went back to Aberdeen.

NED WILLIAMS ABUSES A COLORED DEMOCRAT.

Q. What took place on your return to Aberdeen from that meeting?—

A. Well, nothing of any special interest. When I got to Aberdeen I was informed there that there was a colored policeman by the name of Ned Williams had been abusing a colored man whom I took up on the east side of the river, and who claimed to be a democrat; and he had traveled around with me, and I brought him to Aberdeen and left him there; and when I got back to Aberdeen from this point I started for, I was informed that this colored policeman had abused and cursed him, and called him a damned democrat scoundrel, and epithets of that sort, and said that they were trying to put him back into slavery. I do not think he struck him.

WITNESS FEELS INDIGNANT AND TELLS WILLIAMS IT MUST BE STOPPED.

I do not recollect that he struck him, but he abused him outrageously, and I felt quite indignant at it. He was under my protection, I considered, at the time, and as I was going down to my office I came across this policeman standing near the drug-store; and I stopped and told him what I had heard, and I told him, furthermore, that that thing of intimidating colored democrats had to be stopped. It was about time this intimidation ceased; whenever a colored man claimed to be a democrat he was assaulted at once by all of them. I do not mean assaulted personally—assault and battery—but some one of them would go and abuse them for everything they could think of and intimidate them. I told him he could not do it; that I would not permit anything of the sort. I was angry at the time, too, and very earnest in what I said to him. He denied it; but Mr. Schull said that it was true, every word of it; that he said what was charged. This was told me, and other gentlemen heard him do so, and I told him it had to be stopped.

NO ONE ELSE SPOKE TO WILLIAMS.

Q. Did anybody else assault him or speak to him but yourself?—A. Nobody else said a word to him.

Q. Do you know anything else that was done to the man at all?—A. No, sir; not to hurt a hair of his head. I did not touch him; did not lay my hand upon him at all.

Q. Were there any acts of intimidation or violence executed by any democrats upon their return that night from the meeting?—A. None that I know of at all.

HEARD THAT SOME ONE FIRED A PISTOL IN FUN.

Q. Any signs of disorder in the town of Aberdeen that night?—A. They had during the day, I heard. I did not see; I heard that there was a negro and a white man had a little fight on the street on the same day.

Q. During your absence from the town?—A. I was at home; was at dinner. When I returned—that was after our return from this meeting, I believe.

Q. What was the nature of that occurrence between the white man and the colored man?—A. Simply a personal affray.

Q. Any serious result from it?—A. No, sir; I think they struck each other.

Q. That was all that occurred in that way?—A. Some one fired a pistol, as I heard. I do not know of my own knowledge at all. I heard that some one fired a pistol.

Q. At whom?—A. At random; just for fun. He was drunk at the time.

Q. Was anybody hurt?—A. No, sir.

Q. Anybody scared?—A. No; I am sure there were not.

EXPECTED THE GOVERNOR TO ARM THE MILITIA.

Q. Let me ask you respecting one fact. Had you any knowledge in that town of the proposed arming of the militia by General Ames?—A. O, yes, sir; we knew all about it.

Q. State what the knowledge was that you had upon that subject, and if it was spread among the people with whom you associated.—A. We knew all about the Gatling gun bill and the Clinton riot, so called, and about this man Caldwell marching through Clinton with the arms. We heard about that frequently, in fact every day.

Q. Do you know anything of the intention or policy of Governor Ames to organize the militia?—A. Yes, sir; it was the general understanding that he was going to do so. Captain Lee was colonel of the regiment in our section of the county. We expected him to arm them all the time; we looked for that.

Q. Who?—A. The colored people.

THE WHITES NOT TO BE ARMED.

Q. Did you understand that the whites were to be armed also?—A. I knew positively that they were not to be armed, for I had tried myself to get Governor Ames to issue my company arms. I formed a little company and applied to him two or three times, and he would not answer my communication at all. I applied to him there, and got some one to apply to him in person, but he would not do it.

WITNESS WISHED TO ORGANIZE A COMPANY.

Q. Did you desire to organize a militia company under the State laws?—A. I did.

Q. What was your object in that organization?—A. It was the protection of the lives, liberty, and property of the people of Aberdeen and county wherever we could; and we had some preliminary resolutions tendering our services. I have them—the orderly sergeant has it—tendering our services to the sheriff or any lawful officer of the county.

Q. Submitting your services to his order?—A. Yes, sir.

UNDERSTOOD THERE WERE TWO OR THREE COLORED COMPANIES.

Q. Do you know of the organization of negro companies in that county?—A. There had been a company, two or three, I think, at that time. We understood there were. We did not see them drilling. I really do not know whether they were organized at that time, but we knew that there was an organization there. It had been organized, and we supposed that they could have gotten guns at any time almost. Had a roll, and everything on hand.

NEGROES GENERALLY ORGANIZED IN CLUBS.

Q. Was there throughout that county a general organization of the negroes in clubs?—A. Yes, sir; they had thoroughly organized the party in clubs all through the county. We succeeded pretty well notwithstanding, however, in getting so many to come over to the democratic party, that they were disorganized; but up to that election they were thoroughly organized.

DID ALL THAT MORTAL COULD DO TO ATTRACT THE NEGROES.

Q. Did you endeavor during that canvass to attract the colored men to your party?—A. We did everything upon the face of the earth that mortal man could do. We begged them, and prayed with them, actually prayed with them. I know a man actually got down and had prayers.

We done everything, used every argument, and urged everything on earth to induce them to come with us, and many came to us.

NEGROES CONVERTED.

Q. Did you succeed in getting a good number?—A. We did when we got the colored men finally to hear us. It began with the joint discussions. That was one of our principal objects, to get the ear of the colored people, because it was notorious that they had said that when we got the ear of the colored man we could convert him; he would go with us. Their policy was to keep them away from our meetings. They had orders not to attend democratic meetings under any circumstances. They said when we got their ear they would come to our side; and when we got them out to hear us they did change, a good many of them. I went out at night; day and night, all the time. Five or six speeches were made in Monroe County, at least five, every day during that campaign. On the last Monday of the campaign, I may state there was not less than five or six speeches made during the day, and I have spoken until two or three o'clock at night, and others have done the same thing that came there.

NO THREATS.

Q. During this speaking, were there any threats made to these people or against them to your personal knowledge, if they did not join with you?—A. No, sir; we were begging them to go with us, pleading, as we did, everything; used every argument that was legitimate.

COUNTY OFFICERS.

Q. Who were your officials prior to 1875?—A. Capt. J. W. Lee was sheriff; the circuit clerk was George W. Pennington; the chancery clerk was Rat. Little. I have forgotton who composed the board of supervisors. One man was Fayette Willis. I do not recollect the others; they were colored men. The circuit judge was B. B. Boone.

Q. Who was the chancellor?—A. O. H. Whitfield.

Q. Were all the officers members of the republican party?—A. All of them.

Q. How many were colored men?—A. None that I have named were colored men. Some of the board of supervisors were.

CAPTAIN LEE CHANGED HIS POLITICS.

Q. Lee was the republican sheriff?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Prior to his being a republican, what was he?—A. He was a bitter democrat; red hot; the strictest of the sect.

Q. When did he change his politics?—A. I can tell you; he changed his politics shortly after he failed in business. He became a candidate for mayor, and Colonel Reynolds and myself saw a card in the paper announcing himself as a candidate for mayor. I went to him and asked him about it; we were surprised. We had heard that he was the republican nominee in the republican caucus, and we went to him to inquire whether it was true or not. He did not deny, nor did he confess it exactly. We told him we did not want to have any political excitement in regard to the election of mayor, and if he would announce himself as a police candidate, an independent candidate, and would deny being a republican candidate, we would support the nomination and use our influence. He said he would like to consider the matter, and said he thought he would do it. He wanted some time to consider in regard to it. He took, I think, a day or two, I have forgotten how long; when we called again he declined to do it. He was elected by a small majority as mayor.

Q. As a republican?—A. Yes, sir; O, yes, sir; the republicans supported him.

Q. What year was that in?—A. I am not sure whether he held it two terms, or only one. I do not recollect the time exactly.

CAPTAIN LEE'S TREATMENT OF COLORED MEN.

Q. Did you know Captain Lee well at that time?—A. Yes, sir; very well; he was a merchant in Aberdeen. Had been merchandising until he failed in business.

Q. He was of the same political party as yourself?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was Captain Lee's treatment and behavior toward the colored people before he became a republican—his course toward them?—A. Well, sir, he was severe upon them. There is an old rumor about there—I am sure it is true; I have heard it many times—about his driving an old negro by the name of Matt Hendly out of his store; drove him off; discharged him and drove him away from his store, on account of his having voted the republican ticket. I do not know it of my own knowledge. I know only from the information of others; but I am sure it can be substantiated without any trouble. I have heard the charge made upon the stump.

Q. Until he took this nomination did he give any sign of his change in his opinions at all—until he took this nomination as mayor from the republicans?—A. It was quite a surprise. No, sir; I don't think that he did.

WITNESS PUT IN CHARGE OF COMPANY DETAILED TO KEEP THE PEACE.

Q. You were in the town of Aberdeen during the day of election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Just state to the committee when did you go to the polls.—A. I went to the polls quite early in the morning, in accordance with some agreement between General George and Governor Ames about keeping order and peace during the election—preserving order and peace. They had a meeting called in the town of Aberdeen, and certain parties, twenty or thirty in number, I believe, were named, appointed by this meeting to keep the peace in the town in accordance with this agreement; as police, you might say. John Golden and Colonel Redwood were two of the persons appointed on this police force. They asked me to take charge of it—take a general supervision of it—and in accordance with that understanding or agreement, I agreed to do so. I took my breakfast very early in the morning on the day of election; drank a cup of coffee and ate an egg—that was all I had for my breakfast; and had my horse caught, and went down to the court-house in the first place; and my reason for going to the court-house had better be stated just here.

NEGROES TO BE MASSED AT ABERDEEN.

In that connection, I will state that on the Wednesday preceding the Tuesday of the election, it had become quite current in the town, and believed by everybody, that it was the policy of the radical leaders to draw the republican colored voters from all of the county at large, and mass them at the central box at Aberdeen, at the court-house. I was in consultation on that morning, Wednesday morning, with Judge Houston and General Davis, and another young man present, J. C. Payne, about that matter. We were discussing the law in regard to persons being required to vote at their own election-precincts, and we were discussing the opinion, moreover, which General George had delivered upon that subject, which was published, in which he gave it as his opinion that it was the strict intention that every person should

vote in his own precinct, unless he was suddenly detained, or had to go away to the central box on some business call which made it necessary for him to be absent. In that event he could vote at the central box.

Well, we were discussing the matter, Captain Lee, and Captain Hodges, who was the republican candidate for the senate in that district, were coming across the street, going in the direction of the post-office. We were in the office of Judge Houston, which is close by the post-office. I called them in, and they came in, and we asked them if it was true that they intended to mass the colored voters at the central box at the court-house. We understood that that was the fact.

INTENT OF THE REPUBLICAN LEADERS.

That was the Wednesday preceding the Tuesday of the election; and we talked with them and reasoned with them in regard to the law, telling them the spirit and intention of the law, and letter of the law; had a full conversation in regard to it, and they neither denied nor confessed. They did not say they were going to do it, and did not say they would not do it; but from that interview we were thoroughly convinced that it was their object and intent to mass their people.

We told them it would not do, it was running too great a risk; that we had known how it had been at previous elections; that the colored people had been massing there and taking possession of the polls and marching through the town and scaring the women and children; and men too, in fact, I know very well, were exceedingly alarmed for fear of the immense crowd they would bring, with their demonstrations, coming in with their pistols and swords drawn, and marching up and down the streets and the sidewalks, forcing the people out of their way. It was alarming, and I have seen it there when I have trembled for my own safety, and more particularly the safety of others, the children and ladies of the town.

DEMOCRATS DECIDE THAT EVERY MAN MUST VOTE IN HIS OWN PRECINCT.

We told them that it would not do at all; that they should vote, every colored man in his own precinct.

We told them, further, that our wives and our children and our property were there, and it was our duty to protect them, and that it was unnecessary to do this, and that they should not do it. That they ought not to do it on account of the risk they were running in doing so.

ANYTHING ELSE WOULD BE AN ACT OF REPUBLICAN INTIMIDATION.

We told them that if they did do so, that it should be considered to mean nothing more or less than an act of intimidation, and a threat on their part, and we did not intend that they should take possession of the box any more, and if they brought that sort of force to bear, we would meet it with force in self-defense. Self-preservation required it. We told them politely we were opposed to a disturbance; we told them kindly, firmly, we were opposed to everything of that sort, and we did our best to persuade them to desist from that course. They gave us no satisfaction in regard to it; and when they got up to go Lee said that he would let us know further in regard to it on Friday; and as I said on that occasion, he never said anything more on the subject.

NEGROES MASS AT ABERDEEN ELECTION-DAY.

Well, on the morning of election we all confidently believed and expected that such was their policy. They had not said anything to us on Friday as was agreed upon, and there was nothing else for us to believe but that they would mass their colored voters there; and as I

said before, I got up early and took my breakfast and rode down to the court-house. I suppose I got there about sunrise or shortly after; and when I got there there was quite a crowd of colored men in the court-house scattered around the court-house. I stopped there and looked at them. Some of them I recognized and a great many I did not. They were strangers in the town. They had simply carried out their original policy and design.

WITNESS TOLD EVERYBODY NOT TO LET THE NEGROES TAKE CHARGE OF THE BOX.

I rode down town, and there were very few white people on the street; it was rather early for them to be out. I saw very few on the street. I told those I met of it, and told them to leave enough of white people here at this box to vote the colored democrats. I wanted to see that they voted, and then told them to come up as soon as they could to the court-house to vote. Well, I went back to the court-house and told everybody I saw what would be best to do, and not to let those colored people take charge of the box.

I rode backwards and forwards two or three times, I do not know how often, from the court-house to this other voting-precinct in the town. When I went up for the last time, I suppose some three hundred and fifty colored men were there, and they all crowded around the polls, close jammed up together there.

NEGROES ARMED WITH CLUBS.

I saw them coming in in the morning in clubs, with great big saplings, long saplings, freshly skinned, freshly cut, larger than my arm, some of them, at the end; green saplings. They looked very angry and sullen. I thought that there seemed to be some trouble brewing. They looked bad, and seemed to be very threatening.

WITNESS POSTS HORSEMEN.

There were very few white people went up to the court-house, and I thought they were exceedingly slow about going up. That was my judgment at the time, and has been since. I saw that they would take charge of the box unless something was done, and I came down street, down town, on my horse, and I saw some men on horseback, close to the livery-stable, and told them to come and go with me, and I marched at the head of them myself, rode at the head of them; and I posted them on the east side of the court-house square, between the court-house and the jail, in order to prevent the colored men—should they bring on any trouble, which I fully expected—to prevent them from getting to the jail. I was informed that Captain Lee was in the jail, and it turned out that he was in the jailer's house, where I knew that they had guns, sixty or eighty of them.

Q. What guns?—A. They were the guns which belonged to the colored militia company, the colored company. I do not know whether regularly commissioned or not.

THOUGHT LEE WAS GOING TO ISSUE THE ARMS.

Q. State guns?—A. Yes, sir. I knew that they were in the jail. Everybody knew that they were there; and I thought when I was informed that Captain Lee was there, I felt satisfied that he had gone there for the purpose of issuing those guns out, and I went out when the colored men started there; I wanted to have them stopped from getting the guns.

THE CANNON BROUGHT UP.

Well, this old cannon was brought up there, opposite—I sup-

pose about one hundred yards from the court-house, under the tree in front of the old market-house or calaboose. Occasionally a man would come up with a gun that he had there. It was not a State gun, but some sort of a gun. Occasionally a man would come up and stop there near the cannon; and about that time a report was circulated that Captain Lee had told the negroes that there was no election, and to go home—to disperse and to go home; which they did.

MANY NEGROES GO HOME.

I suppose a good many of them voted. I do not know how many, but I saw a good many leave and go home. They said this: that Captain Lee said that there was no election, and for them to go home; and many of our people went to them and told them that they could vote if they wanted to, and to go and do so. They said that they did not care anything about it, and Captain Lee said there was no election, and for them to go home. That was their excuse for it.

NO INFANTRY—NO NEEDLE-GUNS.

Q. Was there any infantry company in the town under your command that day?—A. No infantry company that I saw. I was captain and did not call it out.

Q. Did you see on that day a company of infantry all armed with needle-guns; I think with needle-guns or Winchester rifles?—A. No, sir; not a Winchester rifle in Aberdeen; but the men I spoke of they had guns, I think, needle-guns.

Q. Captain Lee said in his testimony that a company of infantry, and, I believe, under your command—a company of infantry, anyway—were parading in front of a large crowd of colored men, the company drawn up in line, who presented and leveled their pieces at command at the black people.—A. That is not true, sir.

NO ARMED MEN EXCEPT A SQUAD AT THE CANNON.

Q. That an order to fire was given more than once, but no firing actually took place, and that the colored men having these weapons leveled at them in this way by military command, were frightened, and dispersed. Is there any truth in that statement?—A. No, sir; I was not in command of any infantry company that day at all; I was on horseback during the entire election. At the court-house I was on horseback. There was no company paraded around the court-house square, at all. As I said before, I saw, occasionally, a man come there with a gun upon his shoulder, to the squad near the cannon, which was posted near and around the old calaboose or market-house. There were no guns presented or leveled at the colored people, and no order given by any one to fire upon the colored people. There was no infantry company paraded around the square, but an occasional man with a gun, as I have stated, was all that was there. I suppose eight or ten covered all. That was the company, if they call it a company. I do not call it a company.

ONLY THREE OR FOUR SHOT-GUNS AMONG THE MOUNTED MEN.

Q. How many men with shot-guns or other arms, were in a body on that day?—A. The mounted men I spoke of—I think there were three or four shot-guns among them.

Q. How many mounted men were there?—A. Seven or eight.

Q. Who were they?—A. I did not know their names. I never saw them before that morning.

ONLY SEVEN OR EIGHT CAVALRY.

Q. Where did you meet them?—A. At the livery-stable; as I was going down town I saw them there on horseback.

Q. Seven or eight; not more?—A. No, sir.

Q. That comprised the cavalry of which Captain Lee has spoken?—A. That must have been, I presume. There was no other there.

Q. Was there a prearrangement for the collection of those men at the livery-stable?—A. I never saw them, and do not know anything about it.

NO FIRING—NO THREATS.

Q. Was it stated to the negroes collected at the court-house that "they had three minutes to leave, and if they did not, they must take the consequences," or words to that effect?—A. I never heard such a thing before; no idea that there was. I said to the colored people there myself, on horseback—I suppose it grew out of that—I says to them this: "All you colored democrats go down and vote at the box in town. There is plenty of room down there. Go down and vote there." I think that all of that grew out of that. As to their being fired upon, or given three minutes to leave, I never said anything of the kind, and I have no idea that anybody else did.

Q. No remark of this kind: "If there are any democrats in that crowd, they had better get out, for we are about to fire into them." Did you ever hear such a remark as that?—A. No, sir; just as I repeat: "All you colored democrats get out of here and go down town."

DOES NOT KNOW ABOUT THE CANNON BEING LOADED.

Q. Was that cannon loaded?—A. I have heard that it was not. I had no idea that it was loaded. We had no artillery ammunition but powder.

Q. Was it trained or sighted so as to bear upon the court-house crowd?—A. If it was I did not hear of it. I never heard it was at all.

Q. Would you have known it if it had been so?—A. I think I would.

Q. At what time in the morning was that cannon up there?—A. It was about nine o'clock; I suppose half past nine.

Q. When did the polls open?—A. At eight o'clock, I think.

DID NOT SEE CAPTAIN LEE.

Q. Had you seen Captain Lee that morning to have any conversation with him?—A. I never saw him at all.

Q. Did you visit him when in the jailer's room and say to him to come out right away?—A. I did not. I was not there at the time.

NO COMPANIES OF ANY KIND—ONLY SOME MEN FROM ALABAMA.

Q. Captain Lee stated that there was a company of cavalry having needle-guns, and there was a good many men from Alabama, a company of artillery formed there in town, and a company of infantry, all of whom combined to intimidate the black people collected at the court-house, and did force them by intimidation to abandon the polls. Is that true, or not?—A. No, sir; that is not true. There was no combination of that kind of the sort. I will state further that I understood that this company that was from Alabama, of seven men on horseback—I never saw them before in my life——

Q. Had you any knowledge that they were coming there for any purpose?—A. I heard the night before the election that seven or eight men had come from Alabama.

Q. For what purpose?—A. I did not hear for what purpose. I heard that they were at the hotel.

SAW ONE MAN STRIKE A NEGRO WITH A SMALL CANE.

Q. Did you witness that day anything, and, if so, state what you witnessed, in the way of violence and intimidation, in connection with the

election at Aberdeen, on the part of the democratic party, or those who acted with it?—A. Well, sir, I saw one young man walk up to a colored man and say to him, "You told me that you would not be here to-day. You see you are here." He says, "Yes, I told you I would not be here, but I have changed my mind," or something of that kind. They got into a dispute, and I saw this young man strike him.

Q. With his hand?—A. I think he had a small cane in his hand. I am not positive about that; I think, though, it was a small cane. I believe that was all the violence, or striking, or anything of the sort that I witnessed. That is all I knew.

Q. Did you hear anything threatened, so as to prevent the voting, or anything of that kind?—A. No, sir.

SAW NOTHING TO PREVENT NEGROES FROM VOTING.

Q. Did you see anything done to prevent a man from voting that day?—A. No, sir; I did not. I know they could have all voted if they wanted to.

A FULLER POLL THAN FOR SEVERAL ELECTIONS BEFORE.

Q. In regard to the result; was the poll throughout the county a full one?—A. It was. It was fuller than it had been for several elections before.

Q. A larger vote cast than in 1873?—A. Yes, sir; than in 1873. That is my recollection of it.

Q. Do you know whether any of those colored men who left the box at the court-house voted elsewhere in the county that day?—A. No, sir, I do not. They could have done so. They had plenty of time if they had wanted to.

Q. Had you a supervisor of elections, a United States supervisor, at Aberdeen?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is his name?—A. W. H. Redwood.

Q. Did he attend the election?—A. Yes, sir.

JUDGES OF ELECTION DEMOCRATS.

Q. Who were the judges of election there at this court-house poll?—A. I recollect one young man, Jordan, registrar, and I think one of the judges of election, and Captain Bob Houston; I do not know whether he was. Redwood was United States supervisor; I am certain of that. J. M. Acker was a judge, and I think Bob Houston. James G. Randle and Charley Jordan. Those are all I recollect.

Q. Were they republicans?—A. I do not know what Randle voted, but several were republicans. They were appointed, I think, by republicans.

Q. Do you know the politics of all those whose names you have mentioned?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State them.—A. Jordan is a democrat; Redwood is a democrat—United States commissioner or supervisor; Houston is a democrat. Randle was appointed by the republicans. I do not like—I hate to say he is a radical. He would not like to be called a radical—call him a democrat. There were two boxes at the court-house. I do not recollect all the supervisors. Those are some, not all.

Q. Do you know whether the supervisor made his regular report?—A. Yes, sir. Maynard was one, a republican. T. J. Brannin also; both are republicans.

NEVER HEARD THAT THE SUPERVISORS REPORTED FRAUD.

Q. Did the supervisors make a report?—A. They did, sir.

Q. Did you see the report?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you know its nature?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the tenor or purport of it?—A. They reported—they gave the democrats certificates of election without hesitation.

Q. Did they make any note of fraud or violence in that election, as interfering with it?—A. I never heard that they did; I never heard anything about it.

Q. Was there any contest of any kind occurred?—A. None whatever. They did not hesitate to give them certificates.

HEARD THAT LEE HAD RECEIVED AMMUNITION.

Q. Were you and your friends informed there that Lee and his company had received ammunition from Governor Ames during the election, or before?—A. Yes, sir; frequently we heard it, and, if I mistake not, Lee said himself at the time we had this conversation that he had ammunition, and he told Captain French that he had ammunition. French told me so himself.

Q. Did Lee refuse to promise you that he would prevent this massing of the colored people at the central poll of the county?—A. He did, sir. He said he would see us on the following Friday, but he never did see us.

UNLAWFUL FOR VOTERS TO MASS.

Q. Is it lawful for the voters to be massed at any one box in the county, away from their homes and residences?—A. Well, sir, they have the right under certain circumstances. It is the spirit and intention of the law that they should vote at their own precincts. There is no question about that.

Q. It was unlawful, then, and a violation of the election-law?—A. Yes, sir.

CROSS-EXAMINATION—PERSONAL RECORD.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. How long did you say you had lived at Aberdeen?—A. My father moved from east, about seven miles distant from Aberdeen, in 1850, and I have been there ever since, except while at school.

Q. You were not away during the war?—A. Yes, sir; I was in the army during the war.

Q. For how long?—A. For the entire war; four years.

DID NOT KNOW MOUNTED MEN.

Q. Are you acquainted with the people of Aberdeen and neighborhood, in Monroe County, pretty well?—A. Yes, sir; I reckon I know about as many as any man of my age in the county. I am very well acquainted with them.

Q. Who were the mounted men that you took command of on the morning of the day of election?—A. I did not know their names. I never saw them before that morning.

TOOK COMMAND AT FRENCH'S STABLE.

Q. Where did you first meet them?—A. At the livery-stable; French's livery-stable.

Q. Were they mounted men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they armed?—A. There were three or four shot-guns.

Q. Any side-arms?—A. I do not know. I think some had pistols.

Q. Were you armed?—A. Yes, sir; I had my pistols.

Q. At what time of the day was it that you took command of these men?—A. Well, sir, I met them at the livery-stable—I suppose it was about nine o'clock. I asked them to go with us.

Q. Did they make any objection?—A. No, sir.

Q. They fell in?—A. Yes, sir; they followed me right along.

Q. They obeyed your command?—A. Yes, sir; they obeyed my suggestion.

HEARD THEY WERE FROM ALABAMA.

Q. You do not know where they were from?—A. Yes, sir; I did not know from my own knowledge, but I heard they were from Alabama.

Q. You did not know then where they were from?—A. Yes, sir; I had heard.

Q. From whom had you heard where they were from?—A. I do not recollect. I got it from them, I suppose, and from others, too.

THEY CAME THE NIGHT BEFORE ELECTION.

Q. When did you hear that there were men there from Alabama in Aberdeen?—A. The night before the election. I was down town, and I understood that there were seven or eight men there from Alabama.

Q. Who told you?—A. That I do not recollect.

Q. Was it a colored man?—A. I think not. I think it was a white man.

Q. Are you sure of that?—A. I should say it was not a colored man, upon general principles.

Q. You would not expect a colored man to give you the information?—A. I would expect a colored democrat to give it to me.

Q. That is not my question. Would you expect a colored man to give you that information?—A. I might expect a colored democrat to give me that information.

Q. Why would he give you that information?—A. Well, I think that they would give any information concerning the party; anything that would have any connection with the party.

TOOK IT FOR GRANTED THEY WERE DEMOCRATS.

Q. What connection had the presence of these men from Alabama with the success of the democratic party?—A. I do not know; I heard they were there.

Q. Who told you that they were there?—A. That I cannot tell you to save my life.

Q. You cannot?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know whether they came there by request of anybody from Aberdeen?—A. No, sir; I do not.

Q. Did they come there at your request, Captain Sykes?—A. Not at all.

Q. Did they know you when they met you at the livery-stable?—A. No, sir; I never saw the men before in my life.

Q. Did you know whether they were democrats or republicans?—A. No, sir; I did not know it. We took it for granted, however, that they were democrats; nearly all white people there are democrats.

WITNESS HAS NO KNOWLEDGE.

Q. Is it not within your knowledge that they came there at the request of democrats in Aberdeen?—A. No, sir; I do not think that they did.

Q. Was it not within your knowledge that they were there that day at the request of democrats in Aberdeen?—A. No, sir; they were not

MR. JOHNSON BROUGHT THE ALABAMA MEN.

Q. Do you know by what agency they came there?—A. I have heard; I do not say it of my own knowledge, but I have learned that they came at the agency of a Mr. Johnson.

Q. Who is Mr. Johnson ?—A. He lives near Quincy, close to the Alabama line.

Q. In Alabama or Mississippi ?—A. In Mississippi.

Q. In Monroe County ?—A. Yes, sir.

HE WAS A DEMOCRAT AND MEMBER OF THE COMMITTEE.

Q. Is he a democrat ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is he a member of the executive committee ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you a member of that committee also ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did not Mr. Johnson inform you that these men were coming there ?—A. No, sir; I never had any conversation with him on the subject.

Q. Was it not a matter of consultation with your committee that they should come ?—A. No, sir; not within my knowledge.

Q. What position does Mr. Johnson hold in the democratic committee ?—A. Simply a member.

Q. He, then, is the man who brought over these men from Alabama ?—A. That is my information.

IS AGAIN UNABLE TO RECOLLECT.

Q. From whom did you get that information ?—A. I cannot tell you to save my life.

Q. Recall the matter to your mind and see if you cannot tell from whom you got that information ?—A. I do not recollect.

Q. Did Mr. Johnson himself tell you that ?—A. No, sir.

Q. Are you sure of that ?—A. I do not think I ever heard——

Q. Are you as sure of that as of anything you have told here to day ?—A. No, sir; not as sure as of other things.

Q. Mr. Johnson might have told you, then ?—A. If he did tell me I should have recollected it.

Q. Why should you have recollected it if Mr. Johnson had told you ?—A. I have a pretty good recollection.

Q. Then somebody told you ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who did tell you; why not recollect, if somebody else told you, as well as if Mr. Johnson had told you ?—A. There were so many incidents happening at the time.

WITNESS DID NOT CARE TO REMEMBER.

Q. Would there not have been just as many incidents happen if this circumstance had been told you by Johnson, as if by somebody else ? The number of incidents would not have been greater if it had been told by somebody else.—A. Some incidents made greater impression than others. I did not care to remember them.

Q. It was not a circumstance you considered very important ?—A. No, sir.

DOES NOT KNOW WHY THESE MEN CAME.

Q. Did they come over from Alabama to Monroe at other elections ?—A. No, sir; persons come very frequently from Alabama.

Q. Why did these men come ?—A. I do not know.

Q. You do not know ?—A. No, sir.

Q. Why did you go to the livery stable there that morning ?—A. I was going down town, and happened to pass there. Could not go any other way conveniently.

Q. Just happened to go there casually; what was the first thing that passed between you and them ?—A. I asked them to come and go with me.

Q. That was the first thing; the very first thing ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And they were entire strangers to you?—A. Yes, sir. Judge Houston was along with me.

Q. Did you know that they were the men who had come over from Alabama, and whose presence you had heard of before in Aberdeen?—A. I took them to be the same.

Q. Was there anything peculiar about these men by which you knew they were from Alabama?—A. Only the fact of seven or eight men there on horseback.

KNEW THAT THE HORSES WERE AT THE LIVERY-STABLE THE NIGHT BEFORE.

Q. Did not you know that the horses were at the livery-stable there that night?—A. That was my impression; that I admit.

Q. Did you know where the men were that night?—A. No, sir.

Q. You were not down in town and saw the men the night before?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you mean to have it understood that it was a mere accident that you found the men at the livery-stable as you passed by; a mere casual meeting which you had no intimation of beforehand?—A. I was not thinking about this at the time. I was going to get the white people to go to the court-house, and I saw these men as I was going down. I was not thinking about them at all, only about going to the court-house, of which I have spoken, and of the dangers that threatened. That is how I came to go by there.

SOME PEOPLE WERE TO COME OVER FROM ALABAMA.

Q. When did you first hear that Johnson asked these men to come over from Alabama?—A. I cannot tell you to save my life. I paid very little attention to it. I never believed anything of the sort. I did not believe that they were coming at all.

Q. Then you heard that before they came, that Mr. Johnson had asked them to come?—A. I so understood, but I will not be positive about that. Some men were to come over from Alabama.

Q. You did not believe it, did not put any reliance upon it?—A. No, sir; I did not believe they were coming.

Q. Did it surprise you when you heard that night that they were there?—A. Yes, sir; it did.

Q. What did you do about it in your surprise?—A. Nothing at all.

Q. Did it surprise you when you saw them at the livery-stable on that morning?—A. No, sir; I knew that they were in town.

THEY WERE READY MOUNTED.

Q. Were they on their horses, ready mounted; ready for action?—A. Yes, sir, ready; when I saw them they were on their horses.

Q. What time of day was that?—A. About nine o'clock.

Q. That was the first time you came out in the morning?—A. No, sir. I was down at the court-house about sunrise, and I was back and forward several times from the court-house down town, I think, two or three different times, or four, perhaps.

THEY FELL IN WHEN CALLED.

Q. They fell in when you called them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Some had shot-guns, and you supposed all were armed with side-arms?—A. I do not know; I think they had pistols.

Q. You had one yourself?—A. Yes, sir.

POSTED THEM BETWEEN THE COURT-HOUSE AND JAIL.

Q. What did you do when you took command of this squad of men?—A. We just rode around in front of the west side of the court-house

square and around on the south side, and stopped between the court-house and the jail on the east side, for the purpose of preventing the colored men from getting to Captain Lee in jail. I heard he was there and wanted to get them there; to prevent him from getting them, as I supposed he would do. It was simply a matter of self-defense. I so regarded it at the time, and so still regard it.

INFANTRY ARMED WITH NEEDLE-GUNS.

Q. How many men in this infantry company that you commanded?—A. I think on the roll about 40 or 45.

Q. What were their arms?—A. It was the needle-gun.

Q. Had they ammunition as well?—A. Yes, sir, they had fixed ammunition.

HAD FIXED AMMUNITION.

Q. Had a supply of fixed ammunition at that time?—A. I cannot tell you the number of cartridges; I think, perhaps, they had about twenty rounds, I expect.

Q. From the Tuesday preceding the election you had been apprehensive that the negroes were going to mass at Aberdeen on the day of election?—A. From the Wednesday we had this consultation, perhaps; had heard that several days before, but was satisfied that day it was true that it was their intention to mass at the court-house.

Q. And when, as you say, Captain Lee failed to give you any information, and to keep that appointment on Friday, as you had stated—— A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then you became more confident than ever that they were coming on Tuesday?—A. Yes, sir.

WE REASONED WITH CAPTAIN LEE.

Q. You had notified Captain Lee, as I understand, in the presence of General Davis, that it should not take place?—A. Judge Houston and Mr. Payne were there. We reasoned with him, and told him why. I do not know whether we used that expression, that "it should not take place."

Q. Did not you say that "it should not take place, that those people should vote in their beats?"—A. We told them that they ought not to do so, that it was the reason and spirit of the law that they should vote in their own respective beats, and that it was a violation of law to come to other beats, unless they had business there or something of the kind.

Q. And did you not say, however, that the view you took must be respected by the negroes?—A. No, sir; I think not.

Q. Mr. Davis was present?—A. Davis was there.

WHAT DAVIS MAY HAVE SAID.

Q. Did not Davis say to Captain Lee that "these people should not take possession, and that it would be prevented at all hazards?"—A. I do not recollect his exact words; it may have been true that he said that they should not take the polls by force; that we would defeat it by force if attempted.

Q. Did not he say that they should not mass at the polls, and it would be prevented at all hazards?—A. He may have said that they should not take charge as they had done heretofore.

Q. After Friday you were strengthened in the expectation that they would do as in previous years?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Take possession of the polls. Did you intend to prevent that?—A. We wanted that everybody should be allowed to vote at their own beats without any disturbance.

REPUBLICANS PREVENTED FROM CROSSING TO ABERDEEN.

Q. Did not you take some steps to prevent the negroes from crossing the river, the Tombigbee River?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was done?—A. Some young men went down to the fords There are two fords crossing into Aberdeen, and a committee of young men went, only to prevent their crossing over the river, and tell them to go back and not come over to Aberdeen.

SENT MEN OF HIS COMPANY.

Q. Did you select or detail the young men for that service?—A. I think I told one or two. There was no discipline in the company at all. I had a company of boys, and I think I said to one or two—I am not positive about that. Some went on their own motion.

Q. You had knowledge of that undertaking of these young men?—A. Of some of them. I do not know who went now, to save my life.

Q. But you were there somewhere near?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They were members of your company?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many went?—A. I do not know; I think there were about four.

Now, as a matter of fact, did not you detail those yourself?—A. I think I told one or two.

THEY TOOK THEIR ARMS.

Q. Did they take their arms with them?—A. Yes, sir; I think so. I think they did; I did not see them at all.

Q. That was the understanding between you and them, that they should take their guns?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How much ammunition?—A. I do not know; nothing was said about ammunition that I know of.

Q. They would not be likely to take ammunition without guns?—A. No, sir.

Q. It is not customary in this country?—A. No, sir; they were expected arry ammunition; I do not know how much.

ORDERS TO HAVE THE ARMS IN A GIVEN PLACE.

Q. What orders did you give to any other members of your company the Friday, Saturday, Sunday, Monday, or Tuesday preceding the election?—A. I told them to have their guns in a convenient place in case the negroes should make an attack upon us, so they could get them. I told them to have them at Shell's drug-store. That was my business down town that night, to see if they had taken them there or not.

Q. Where is Schull's drug-store situated?—A. On Commerce street, on the south side, about 250 yards from the court-house.

Q. Between the court-house and the jail?—A. Oh, no, sir.

Q. The other way?—A. Yes, sir; Shell's drug-store is a little west of north of the court-house square west of north about 300 yards, I presume. The jail is a little north of east from the court-house yard, Shell's is west of north.

Q. Where were the guns of your company usually kept?—A. Every man would take his own gun.

THE ORDER NOT OBEYED.

Q. They were to find them at Shell's drug-store?—A. But they did not obey the order.

Q. How did they disobey the order; in what respect?—A. They failed to have them there. I directed them to do so, but they did not do it.

Q. When did you give this direction?—A. A few days before the election; I do not know exactly when.

Q. Where were the guns if they were not at the drug-store?—A. They were in the possession of the parties who owned them. I do not know.

Q. Were the parties who owned those guns generally at the election in that town on Tuesday?—A. I think so; I think they were, sir. I do not mean to say that they had their guns with them there that day, although there were some few; some eight, I think, in the crowd inside of the square near the cannon.

Q. With these needle-guns? Were the men who had these guns gathered in a squad?—A. Perhaps they might have been in a crowd, but they were scattered around.

NOBODY IN CHARGE OF THE COMPANY.

Q. Who had charge of these men?—A. Nobody at all that I know of.

Q. You have some subordinate officers in your company, have you not?—A. Yes, sir; but I do not think any were there. I think not.

Q. Who were the lieutenants?—A. Bob Houston is first lieutenant. He was one of the judges of election, and attended to his duties that day. The second lieutenant was George Payne, and John Wicks, another man. None of these men were with the squad that day. George Payne was with me part of the time.

Q. He was mounted?—A. Yes, sir; part of the time.

Q. Did he have his gun?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did either one of these lieutenants go to the fords of the river?—A. No, sir; if they did they went without my knowledge. I am pretty sure that they did not.

ABOUT THE USE OF THE CANNON.

Q. Where was the cannon kept?—A. I do not know; I think it was kept at the livery-stable.

Q. Had it been used in the canvass?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In what way?—A. In firing blank cartridges.

Q. Was it used at Aberdeen?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In what way?—A. During the procession.

Q. Anywhere else except in Aberdeen?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. On the other side of the river, when you went over there to Silver Springs?—A. Yes, sir; in the entire campaign.

Q. Did you fire it when you were moving in the villages and places of meeting?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At what hour of the day was it brought on the common at Aberdeen that day?—A. I think about an hour after the polls opened; about nine o'clock—half past nine—between nine and ten.

Q. When was the order given to bring it out there?—A. I think that they brought it there themselves. I did not give any order to bring it there. I saw them go up there when I went past with this squad on horseback that I spoke of.

Q. When you say they brought it there themselves, who do you speak of?—A. I mean the parties who had charge of it.

GEORGE ELKIN IN CHARGE OF THE CANNON.

Q. Who were they?—A. George Elkin had charge of the cannon.

Q. Is he a member of your company?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is he an officer of yours?—A. He resigned after he got that cannon. I think he said he would quit. I did not consider it any company worth speaking of. They had no uniform.

Q. You think he had charge of it?—A. O, yes, sir; he had charge of it.

Q. You think it was taken to the ground about nine o'clock?—A. Between nine and ten would be more correct.

Q. Do you know when a number of negroes, fifty or one hundred and fifty negroes, left the court-house and moved toward the jail; do you know of any such circumstance as that that occurred during the day?—A. Yes, sir; I saw some move toward the jail.

Q. What hour of the day?—A. About between nine and ten o'clock.

Q. Was the cannon brought on the ground after that?—A. I think it was after.

THE CANNON NOT LOADED OR FIRED.

Q. Was the cannon fired in the morning when it was first brought there?—A. It was never fired there at all.

Q. Not during the day?—A. No, sir.

Q. It was placed in a position where it commanded the court-house doors, was it not?—A. If it had been loaded with shot or shell it might have commanded it. I can say it was not loaded.

Q. You know that?—A. I know it from information; heard it frequently; not from my own knowledge.

Q. Was there any announcement to the people there whether it was loaded or not loaded that day?—A. No, sir.

Q. There was no statement of that kind?—A. Nothing that I know of.

Q. There was no statement as to whether you had ammunition or not?—A. No, sir.

Q. As I understand, these members of your company, some six or eight or ten, who had needle-guns, were posted near this cannon?—A. Yes, sir; they were standing together there. I saw them come up and stop there. That is all.

THE CANNON AND ARMED MED COMMANDED THE COURT-HOUSE.

Q. So, as a matter of fact, at a position commanding the court-house door were this cannon and these men armed with needle-guns; that was the fact at half past nine o'clock in the morning?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And after that you saw these one hundred or one hundred and fifty negroes?—A. I cannot say the number. I think thirty or forty.

Q. You saw them moving from the court-house, going to the jail?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And after that Lee notified them that there was no election; that they had better go home?—A. I do not know exactly what time, whether after or before that; but he notified them.

CANNONEERS PRESENT.

Q. Now, were there not some men about the cannon whose business it was to load the cannon in case it had been fired?—A. Yes, sir; I think, four or five of them.

Q. They were cannoneers or artillerymen, whatever you please to call them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there any caisson there, or any other agency used in artillery service?—A. I did not see anything but the cannon. I do not know whether there was a caisson about it or not. No, they had the front of an old wagon, I believe. They had that mounted.

Q. Then, as a matter of fact, at half past nine or ten o'clock you had on this ground this cannon, which commanded the court-house?—A. Yes, sir.

ARMED MEN AND THE CANNON DID COVER THE COURT-HOUSE.

Q. You had about the cannon some four or five men who were prepared to load and fire the cannon? You had also a small squad of

infantry, armed with needle-guns, stationed near the cannon?—A. Yes, sir; about the cannon, covering the court-house——

Q. Well, it commanded the entrance to the court-house, did it not?—A. It was posted at this point I speak of.

Q. Suppose it had been loaded with grape-shot, could it not have destroyed the men at the court-house door and about there?—A. Yes, sir, if it was pointed in that direction. I don't know how it was pointed.

Q. You were also on the ground at the head of eight or ten mounted men, all of whom were armed with pistols, you suppose, and some were armed with guns?—A. I did not know in regard to the pistols.

Q. You inferred that they had, and you had a pistol yourself?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. So that, then, was the material of war which was present at this free election at Aberdeen?—A. Yes, sir, that was the material that was present.

Q. You say this cannon was not fired at all during the day?—A. It was fired, as I recollect, about daylight in the morning, but not fired in the immediate vicinity of the court-house. I think they fired three or four rounds of blank cartridges in the morning. It was all they had to fire that I knew of.

WITNESS HAD ORDERED ARMED MEN TO GUARD THE FORDS.

Q. You had also, by your order, detailed men from your company to guard the fords of the Tombigbee, so that squads of negroes should not come over the river to Aberdeen?—A. During the night.

Q. Did they not remain during a portion of the day?—A. No, sir.

Q. When did they return from the fords?—A. I do not know when they returned.

Q. How far from the town are the fords?—A. One ford is close to town, about a half mile, and the other ford is about two miles.

Q. You think they remained during the night and came away in the morning?—A. Yes, sir; they asked me about it, and I instructed them to stay there during the night and not allow colored people to cross there.

Q. What was the object in keeping the fords guarded during the night?—A. I instructed them to tell those negroes to go back and vote at their own precincts, and prevent them from massing here, to prevent trouble the next day.

Q. Do you know, as a matter of fact, when these guards did leave the fords?—A. No, sir; nor when they went there, either.

Q. The cannon was fired on the court-house grounds at break of day?—A. No, sir.

Q. When was the next firing?—A. The next was, I think, that night.

Q. Not that day?—A. No, sir; I think not.

Q. Not during the day?—A. I think it might have been fired that night. I would not be positive.

CANNON BROUGHT THERE TO USE IN SELF-DEFENSE.

Q. For what purpose was the cannon brought on the ground?—A. It was brought there, in case the negroes made an attack upon us, to use it in self-defense; in the protection of our lives and property.

Q. Did you expect the negroes were going to make an attack upon you?—A. Yes, sir; fully expected it. Had every reason to believe it.

HAD REASON TO BELIEVE THAT THE NEGROES MEANT TROUBLE.

Q. What led you to expect that?—A. After we had tried to persuade Captain Lee and Captain Hodges, tried to dissuade them from massing them there, and they failed to agree to it, and we found they were still

coming with clubs, and sticks, and pistols, and, as I said, looking angry and threatening, we had every reason in the world—and I think any reasonable man would have been as much of that view—that they intended to have trouble.

Q. What had they done between eight o'clock—you say you went to the polls at eight o'clock—what had they done between eight o'clock and half past nine o'clock that led you to bring that cannon upon the common?—A. They came marching there in companies and squads, with clubs, in that threatening manner.

DID NOT HEAR ANY THREATS.

Q. Did you hear a threat from any one of them?—A. No, sir; I did not.

Q. Do you know anybody that did hear a threat from any one of them?—A. No, sir; I was very busy and did not talk with any of them at all. I said nothing to them. I thought I knew their object and design, and was simply preparing to defend in case of necessity.

Q. How many negroes were there at the court-house at any time during that hour and a half?—A. I think about three hundred and fifty would cover the number—four hundred, certainly, at the outside.

Q. At what time of day did they leave?—A. They commenced to leave there, I think, about half past nine o'clock—numbers of them. A good many voted; I saw a good many vote; I do not know how many. I think it could be ascertained from the returns.

NEGROES APPEARED TO BE MAD.

Q. Did they make any demonstration whatever between the time of arriving there in the morning, or when you first saw them, and the time you planted this cannon by the court-house—any hostile demonstration at all?—A. Well, sir, I take it that the entire scene around there was hostile, and could not have been anything else.

Q. And what was done?—A. They did not attack anybody.

Q. Did they say anything to anybody that was offensive?—A. They did not to me.

Q. Did you hear them say anything to any other person?—A. No, sir; but their manner——

Q. What was their manner?—A. They appeared to be mad, and they were armed in the manner I spoke of just a moment ago.

Q. With sticks?—A. Yes, sir; and pistols, too; and I knew, further, they had been making preparation. I had seen them many times with their pistols, &c., getting ready for the election. I saw they were doing it; they were having their pistols fixed. They were getting them repaired at the gunsmith's.

Q. Not new pistols, then, if they were having them repaired?—A. A good many of them new pistols. I do not know. These, I believe, they were taking to the gunsmith's shop. They had new and old ones, too; that matter can be fully ascertained by examining the gunsmith. Callaman is his name, I think. I have seen it before on other elections; the same thing, this same preparation.

NEGROES HAD FRIGHTENED THE LADIES.

Q. Was there any injury committed by the negroes at any previous election?—A. Well, sir, they had marched up and down the street and made the people get off the sidewalks and created a great deal of disturbance and frightened the ladies very much, and men feared very greatly there would be trouble and riot. Many and many times it was a perfect horror to the people whenever an election took place.

Q. Was there ever an assault upon the white people by negroes at an

election at Aberdeen?—A. Disturbances occurred frequently that way. I do not know who makes the assault. There were fights, though, frequently.

FORBEARANCE OF THE WHITE PEOPLE PREVENTED A RIOT.

Q. Have you any knowledge yourself of any fights that occurred at Aberdeen at an election?—A. I was trying to think. I do not know any particular case of a fight, but it was always the forbearance of the white people that prevented a general riot.

Q. In what respect did they exercise forbearance?—A. They would let them take charge of the polls; let them have their own way.

Q. Have not the white people of Aberdeen always voted at every election?—A. A great many of them did.

Q. Did not everybody that wanted to, vote?—A. I cannot say that.

Q. Did you ever know a person in Aberdeen since the war who had a right to vote who did not vote if he desired?—A. I know many who did not vote many times. They took no interest in it.

Q. That is not what I asked. Do you know of any person, any white man in Aberdeen, who, having the right to vote, and going to the voting-place where he had the right to vote, was subsequently deprived of the privilege of voting by the action of negroes, or any negro?—A. I do not know of any specific case.

Q. Then the experience of the people of Aberdeen did not justify your expectation that they were going to be deprived of the right to vote this last year, did it?—A. The experience heretofore justified them in believing that there would be trouble, unless steps were taken to prevent it.

HOW THE NEGROES INTIMIDATED THE WHITES.

Q. Why so; had there ever been any trouble?—A. Yes, sir; they had intimidated them time and again.

Q. That is to say, they got on the sidewalks sometimes?—A. Not only on the sidewalks, but they carried on at nights, beating their drums and hallooing and yelling like savages.

NO WHITE MAN EVER PREVENTED FROM VOTING.

Q. Has any white man of Aberdeen, who had a right to vote and who took the pains to go to the voting-place, ever been denied the privilege to vote by any of the negroes, to your knowledge?—A. Not to my knowledge.

Q. You do not know any such case?—A. No, sir.

OUTRAGE AND INDIGNITY SUFFERED BY THE WHITES.

Q. Now this preparation which you and others of Aberdeen made for the election in November last, was it due to any deprivation of rights which you and others had suffered in any previous election?—A. It was owing to the outrage and indignity with which the white people had been treated by the colored people.

Q. When?—A. At every election. Not only at elections, but between the elections.

Q. What was done at an election which you characterize as indignity and outrage?—A. Well, sir, it was this taking possession of the polls and crowding around it. While these white people may have voted, they had great difficulty in getting there at all to vote, and they waited until the negroes allowed them to do so.

NO WHITE MAN EVER PUT ASIDE FOR A NEGRO.

Q. Let me ask you whether if a white man having a place in the line, there being a line of voters, was ever put back and a negro allowed to vote before the white man who had had a place in advance of him?

Was there any such case as that, to your knowledge?—A. Voting in line is something I never have seen there at all.

Q. Then I ask you whether any white man, being at the ballot-box, was ever put aside there, by direction or by actual force, and a negro allowed to vote in his stead, and he be compelled to wait?—A. I do not know as there was.

Q. What particular knowledge have you of negroes interfering with white people in voting?—A. They had a large crowd around the polls, in mass, and if a white man voted, he voted with great difficulty, had to worm his way through, or crowd his way through.

Q. When the negroes were around the polls, did they not vote and then go away, make way for others?—A. I cannot say.

Q. Did you ever see anything to the contrary? Did they prevent others from voting?—A. I have seen them standing around the polls in mass; whether there positively for the purpose of preventing the white people from voting I do not know; that seemed to be the case.

Q. Did it not amount to this, that the negroes were active and earnest to vote, and made an effort to get to the voting-place early in the day just to exercise their right, making their way in a peaceful way to the voting-place, and then going away?—A. I do not think that was a peaceful way at all.

BOTH WHITES AND NEGROES ARMED.

Q. Is not the way I have described the way in which the voting went on?—A. They came there in the manner I have described, and always armed.

Q. Were the white people armed?—A. If they were not they ought to be.

Q. Were they not more generally armed than the negroes?—A. O, no; I think not.

Q. Were not they supplied with a better quality of arms?—A. I suppose with better arms, but not, I think, more generally armed than the negroes, because they were generally armed. I don't suppose hardly a man twenty-one years of age, a colored man, in the county but what has either a pistol or a gun.

WHY THE MEETING AT PAYNE'S CHURCH WAS NOT HELD.

Q. You spoke that you had closed your campaign on the east side of the river, during an appointment, at Payne's Church?—A. Yes, sir; near Payne's Church; at the school-house.

Q. And that you did not carry it out; the meeting was not held?—A. No, sir; we received information from a couple of gentlemen, as we were going there, that the republicans did not intend to fill that appointment, and we turned back.

Q. Do you know the reason why they failed to carry out that appointment?—A. No, sir; I thought they just backed down; gave up the race; that is the way I took it.

Q. Did not you understand it was due to the circumstances that occurred, which you have detailed us—you remember them—on the east side of the river, from which they became satisfied that they could not carry on that canvass?—A. I heard something of that sort, but thought it was a mere job they were trying to put up on us. I heard that they said they did not want to meet us any more; they were afraid there would be some trouble. I regarded it as "a put-up job," to use a slang phrase, because I recollect distinctly that Captain Lee said, "On the east side of the river you have got the laugh on us, but you will have it on the other side when we get to the black district." He said we had the laugh on them there, but over on the other side they would have it on their side in the black district.

ABOUT THE SILVER SPRINGS DISTURBANCE.

Q. At the Silver Springs meeting, while Captain Lee was speaking, were you present?—A. When I got through speaking I walked out about ten or twelve steps from the house and got in the buggy in the shade; and when he finished speaking he came out there where I was, and then General Randle came up and asked us to get a snack.

Q. You were not present in the church when Captain Lee spoke, and do not know what took place?—A. No, sir; I do not know what took place in there, at the time while he was speaking.

Q. You were with him at your lunch, when the disturbance took place?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did you observe when the negroes left the building?—A. The confusion; I observed there was a commotion in the direction of the church, and Captain Lee spoke to me and asked me to go up there and stop it, and I ran up there, and when I got there they were getting out of the house, and parties were telling them to come back.

WHO CAUSED THE TROUBLE.

Q. Out of the doors and windows as well?—A. I do not recollect of seeing anybody getting out of the windows, though that may have been the case. I did not see it. They were getting out of the doors, and Lucien Moore and Mr. Beck were telling them to come back and hear the speaking out. They were speaking very loud, and I came up there and asked what was the matter, and he told me George Coleman was trying to break up the meeting and had acted badly about it.

Q. He was a republican speaker?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He was speaking when the affray commenced?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is Mr. Moore a republican or a democrat?—A. He is a democrat, and was chairman of that meeting.

Q. What more did he say?—A. I asked him what was the matter, and he said some one asked George Coleman one or two questions, and Coleman said that "if I cannot be allowed to speak without being interrupted" he would not speak at all, and said to the colored people they could all leave; and they commenced to leave.

Q. Was that the extent of the affair as it was detailed to you; that all the reason for the commotion, or what took place?—A. Yes, sir. I reported fully in my examination-in-chief.

WHY THE DRUM-HEADS WERE CUT.

Q. How did it happen that those drums were cut?—A. Well, sir, there was considerable confusion on that occasion by their jumping out of the doors, and the confusion there; I suppose this party thought that they were going to have some trouble, perhaps beat their drums. I do not know whether they did. My reason is speculation, if I give it.

Q. You do not know who cut the drums?—A. No, sir; I do not know who cut them.

NO FIRING UNTIL THE PEOPLE HAD GONE.

Q. You stated, I believe, that there was no firing in the building?—A. No, sir; not at all.

Q. There was some firing outside afterward?—A. After the meeting had been broken up and these parties were on their way home; no firing at the church at all. They were on their way from the church, going home. I heard a pistol popping, but no guns.

Q. Do you know in whose hands those pistols were there that were discharged?—A. No, sir; I think a number of parties who had been to the meeting. I never heard. I do not think that I heard. I do not recollect who they were who discharged the pistols.

Q. Do you think that Coleman's refusal to go on if questions were put to him was sufficient to have induced the colored people to leave the house in such confusion, and to account for the assault upon the men who had the drums, and the destruction of the drums? Must there not have been something else?—A. No, sir; Coleman told them that if he could not speak without interruption he would not speak, and then told them to leave; and so they left, and that incensed the whites, who desired them to hear the full discussion, as Mr. Beck had the conclusion and was very anxious to speak to them, and did speak to them after the thing was over; and they came back and he spoke to them.

WITNESS DOES NOT THINK THAT HE HEARD.

Q. Did not these people rush from the church as though they were alarmed; did not they come out in haste and confusion—the colored people?—A. Well, sir, there was confusion and commotion there.

Q. Did not some escape by the windows?—A. I do not know.

Q. Did not you hear that they did?—A. No, sir; I do not think that I heard; I do not recollect.

Q. Have you not heard that they escaped by the windows, to-day?—A. No, sir; I think not.

Q. You did not see anybody escape by the windows; did you not so state?—A. No, sir; if I did see it I do not recollect. If I heard it I do not recollect. I do not think I said so, but I do not say that they did not.

Q. There was confusion and haste?—A. Yes, sir.

THE NEGROES MIGHT HAVE HEARD SOMETHING.

Q. Do you think the circumstances as they have been detailed, within the church and what you yourself saw, were sufficient to account for the anxiety of these people to get out of the church?—A. Well, they might have heard of something; I do not know. But I know that Coleman's remark must have been the cause. Moore is a reliable and truthful man; and Coleman told them to leave, and they were leaving; and he was the chairman. He told me that he thought Coleman had treated him very disrespectfully, and was incensed himself, and thought it personally disrespectful.

THE DEMOCRATIC MEETINGS APPOINTED AFTER THE REPUBLICAN HAD BEEN ANNOUNCED.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. When were you appointed or elected secretary of the democratic committee in your town?—A. I was elected in August, when we held our general county convention. I have forgotten what day of the month it was; I think it was on the 25th day of August, but I would not be positive as to the date. It was the same day that we held our general county convention.

Q. When were these meetings appointed for Cotton Gin, Smithfield, Calloway School, Silver Springs Church, and Payne's Chapel?—A. I don't recollect the dates. These appointments began at Cotton Gin on Monday.

Q. What I want to get at is, when the meetings were appointed for these places, not when they were held.—A. Well, that was about it. I don't know exactly when they were appointed. Do you mean when they were appointed for the republicans or for the democrats?

Q. For the democrats.—A. I don't know when they were appointed, exactly; but a short time before.

Q. Were you then secretary of the democratic county committee?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Would you not be apt to know when the appointments were made, if any one knew?—A. No, sir; no more apt to know than any other member of the committee, by virtue of my being secretary. I was actively engaged all the time, and I did very little business. My position as secretary was nominal, almost.

Q. When did you first ascertain that the democratic meeting was to be held at Cotton Gin?—A. I think it was Friday or Saturday before the Monday that it was held.

Q. When did you first ascertain that there was a democratic meeting to be held at Smithfield; at the time that you state?—A. At the same time.

Q. All these appointments were made about the Friday before the Monday on which they were held?—A. Yes, sir; that was when I ascertained it. I heard Colonel Redwood speak of them some time before.

Q. Were these meetings appointed by any action of the committee?—A. Not as a body. It was the central executive committee, who resided in Aberdeen.

Q. You reside in Aberdeen?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who are the members of the central committee?—A. Redwood, Jonas, and myself composed that committee, and we did not have any formal meetings on the subject. The campaign was conducted informally, I may say.

Q. What I want to get at is, when these meetings were appointed.—A. I ascertained that it was Friday or Saturday that these appointments were made.

Q. Were these appointments published in the newspapers of the county?—A. No, sir; very few of our appointments were. We had very few public appointments. Members of the legislature had their appointments to canvass for the legislature, but we did not.

Q. When did you ascertain that the republican meeting was to be held at Cotton Gin on Monday?—A. At the same time that I ascertained the fact that we were to have speaking there.

Q. Do you know whether there was any sort of communication between your committee and any members of the republican party in fixing these appointments at the same time?—A. No, sir; I don't recollect that there was any sort of communication between them.

Q. Is it not a fact within your personal knowledge that the democratic meetings were appointed for the places named after you knew that the republican meetings were to be held at these same places at the same time?—A. That is my impression; that we knew of their appointments, and made ours so as to have a joint discussion before the colored people.

NO CONSULTATION WITH THE REPUBLICANS.

Q. But you did not have any consultation with the republican committee before you made your appointments, not until you got on the ground?—A. No sir, I think not; I think that is correct.

THE CANNON HAD ITS EFFECT IN CONVERTING NEGROES.

Q. You have mentioned three agencies which the democracy of your county employed in converting republican colored men to democracy; first, appeals to them at those public meetings; second, preaching; and third, the firing of cannon: which of these agencies, in your opinion, was the most effective in converting them?—A. Well, sir, it is a very difficult matter for me to tell, Mr. Cameron. I think that the preaching that I spoke of was once only. The speaking was, of course, at numerous times, and I should say that it converted—that that was the

agency that did the conversion; but I think the firing of the cannon had its effects likewise. That would have an effect on most anybody, black or white.

GENERAL GEORGE DEMOCRATIC AUTHORITY ON ELECTION-LAWS.

Q. You say that it was the spirit and intention of the election-law that each voter should vote at his own precinct?—A. Yes, sir; that is my construction of it.

Q. I will ask you what judicial authority, if any, has so decided it?—A. Well, no judicial authority.

Q. What political authority has so decided it?—A. General George decided it, and we examined the law. Judge Houston, General Davis, and myself discussed it that morning, and we decided that his opinion was correct on that subject.

Q. The authoritative decision, then, is the decision of the chairman of the State democratic central committee?—A. No, sir; I did not say that that was the authoritative decision.

Q. It is the most authoritative that you have, is it not?—A. That we did have at the time?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. It was not the most authoritative.

Q. What was?—A. Our supreme court, of course.

Q. But that has not yet decided. What I asked is, which was the most authoritative that had made that decision at that time?—A. We agreed, as I stated before, that General George was correct in his opinion. I presume that answers the question.

Q. Do you know whether the republicans were of the same opinion with you in regard to that?—A. I think they were.

Q. Who were?—A. Captain Hodges and Captain Lee.

Q. Did they tell you so?—A. No, sir.

Q. Why did you think they were?—A. Because I think it is very plain. They were both men of good sense, I think, and it is a very plain construction.

IS A LAWYER, BUT DOES NOT KNOW THE STATUTE.

Q. Do you remember what the language of the statute is?—A. No, sir, I don't.

Q. What is your business?—A. I am an attorney at law.

Q. Can you give the substance of the statute?—A. No, sir; I would not undertake to do it; I would rather refer to it and see; I don't recollect what it is.

Q. Is this not the law: that any elector under your election-law, as it then was—I don't know whether it has been changed or not since—can vote at his own precinct or at the court-house or the county-town; and is it not a fact that there is no limitation whatever of that right?—A. I will give my understanding on that subject. My understanding is that the intention and spirit of law is that each one should vote at his own election-precinct, unless some business or something of importance should happen by which he could not conveniently get to his voting-precinct, when he would have a right to vote at the central box.

WITNESS FINALLY THINKS THE VOTER MUST BE THE JUDGE.

Q. Who is to judge whether it is more convenient for him to vote at one place than at the other?—A. I take it that the voter should be the judge. If he were challenged, the judges of the election would decide that question.

WITNESS'S OWN CONSTRUCTION OF THE STATUTE.

Q. If they thought, then, that it would be more convenient for him to

vote at his home precinct than to vote at the central precinct they could reject his vote, could they?—A. If they saw proper to say that under that law he was not complying with it, that there was no business or no accident of such a character as to cause him to be there, I think they would have the right under the law to send him to his own precinct.

Q. To reject his vote, you mean, at that place?—A. Yes, sir; they would reject his vote at that place.

Q. And send him to his own precinct?—A. No, sir; not unless he wanted to go, of course; no compulsory process.

WHY WITNESS WENT TO THE POLLS AN HOUR BEFORE THEY WERE OPENED.

By Mr. McMillan:

Q. At what time did you leave your house on the morning of the election?—A. I think I left my home about sunrise, and I got to the court-house shortly afterward. It is only about half a mile from my house. If the polls opened at 8 o'clock, and I think I am correct in that, I must have left home by seven.

Q. How far did you live from the polls?—A. About half a mile, I suppose.

Q. Then you got there about——A. About 7 o'clock. It did not take me but a short time.

Q. How long did you stay?—A. I just rode up the first time; I merely went by to see if the colored men had congregated there.

Q. How many did you say there were at that time, the first time you passed by?—A. I reckon forty or fifty.

Q. Where did you go then?—A. I went on down town by the court-house.

Q. To what part of the town did you go?—A. Down on Commerce street; it is the principal street of Aberdeen.

Q. Is that the street that the livery-stable is on?—A. No, sir; I went by the livery-stable; it is on the usual road from the court-house to Commerce street.

HOW WITNESS FELT AND HOW HE "HOLLERED."

Q. For what purpose did you go down to Commerce street?—A. To inform our friends that these colored people had congregated there, contrary, as I thought, to the spirit of the law, and contrary to the advice and consultation, &c., that we had had with Colonel Lee and Captain Hodges.

Q. Who did you inform of that?—A. I don't know, but not anybody particularly.

Q. State as near as you can.—A. I saw several gentlemen on the street, and told them to go to the court-house; that the negroes were massing there; to go up to the court-house and vote.

Q. What communication did you make to them on that subject?—A. Well, sir, I told them—I know how I felt; I really can't tell you positively what I said to them, but I know exactly my feeling on that occasion, and I might possibly tell you how I felt, and you would think I told somebody that. I like to be very particularly in what I say. I recollect hollering at Ed. Tompson and telling him to go to the court-house, and several others in town; who, really, I don't know.

Q. About how many?—A. There were a good many more heard me, though; I hollered pretty loud on the street.

Q. How far was that from the court-house?—A. About 300 yards from that point.

Q. How long did you remain down there before you got through with that?—A. Not very long.

FEARED TROUBLE SHORTLY AFTER SEVEN O'CLOCK.

Q. About what time?—A. I suppose about 10 minutes. I don't recollect about the time exactly, because I was somewhat excited. I feared trouble, and I wanted to protect the people and the property in town.

Q. Did you say anything about their coming there prepared with arms, or anything of that kind?—A. No, sir; I do not think they came prepared at all, except to go to the court-house and vote.

Q. That was about 7 o'clock?—A. Yes, sir; or shortly after.

Q. About how long after?—A. May be a few minutes after 7.

Q. When did you return to the voting-place?—A. After remaining down there a few minutes, I rode back to see what was going on up there. When I got back they were still marching in.

WITNESS MAKES A SECOND VISIT TO THE TOWN, STILL EXCITED.

Q. What space of time elapsed from the time you started away from the court-house before you got back?—A. I think half an hour would cover the time.

Q. How long did you stay when you got back?—A. I expect I staid up there about half an hour; may be not quite so long.

Q. Were the polls open before you went away from there?—A. Before I went away that time—I don't think they were open before I left there the second time. I did not stay but a short time.

Q. Where did you go then?—A. Back down town.

Q. For what purpose?—A. To get the people to go up again; for the same purpose that I went before. It was growing more threatening there.

Q. Whom did you see down town when you went the second time?—A. I saw the citizens of the town. I recollect seeing Henry Clopton and George Payne; and I saw Mr. Murphy, my partner in law. I saw him somewhere on the route; I don't know where I saw him.

Q. Were they members of your company?—A. Paine was, and Clopton; Murphy was not, nor was Tompson.

Q. Did you meet them on the street, or go to their places of business?—A. No, sir; I saw them on the street; I did not go to any one's place of business, or to any one's house.

Q. Did you make the proclamation as loud on that second visit as on the first?—A. I think I did; for them to go to the court-house.

Q. You said that out in the street loud, so that any person could hear you?—A. Anybody who was within hearing.

Q. Were you a good deal excited at the time?—A. Yes, sir; I was satisfied that there was going to be trouble, from the threatening manner of the negroes; I could not think otherwise.

TAKES BACK THE CAVALRY.

Q. How long were you down street the second time?—A. Well, I don't know, sir; a few minutes, I think.

Q. Where did you go after seeing these men?—A. I went back to the court-house a second time, and I think that was the time, in all probability, that I carried back these mounted men that I speak of. I am not sure; it may have been the third time. I am not sure whether I went down a third time or not.

Q. When you went back a second time, were the polls open?—A. It was either the second or the third time that the polls were open and the polling going on. I cannot say positively which it was.

Q. You may have brought the minute-men up at the second time that you went down?—A. Yes, sir; I may have brought them the second time.

WITNESS HAD NO TROUBLE IN VOTING.

Q. You came up about the time the polls were opened, that second or third time, did you?—A. Yes, sir; either they were opened just before or shortly after I got there, I really am not positive which. I was not paying much attention to the voting; I was more interested——

Q. You said the negroes were in possession of the polls, as you term it: what did you mean by that?—A. I mean that they were crowding and standing in a compact mass all around the voting-box.

Q. Was that after the polls were opened?—A. Both before and after.

Q. Were they voting at the time?—A. At one time there was some of them voting.

Q. I mean after the polls were open?—A. The voting was going on after I got back there with that mounted company at one time, because I went in and voted myself about that time.

Q. And was this crowd around there at the time?—A. They had rather moved back from the polls when I voted.

Q. Some had voted?—A. Yes, sir; some had been voting before that.

Q. From the crowd that was there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You voted?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The crowd did not interfere with your voting?—A. No, sir.

Q. What other white men voted at the time?—A. I don't know that anybody voted immediately at that time; but I know some voted about that time.

Q. General Davis voted that morning?—A. I understand he did. I was not there when he voted.

THE CANNON WAS IN POSITION BEFORE WITNESS CAME WITH THE CAVALRY.

Q. Did you go down town after you voted?—A. I went down town after I voted; but I staid around there some little time, though, before.

Q. When was the cannon brought up?—A. The cannon was brought up, I think, when I went down the second or third time, I don't recollect which. The cannon was in advance, as I recollect, of these mounted men that I spoke of.

Q. Did you say that cannon was brought up there between 9 and 10 o'clock?—A. Yes, sir; I think after 9 o'clock.

Q. Well, the second time you came up you think the polls were not open?—A. I am not sure about that; I don't know really whether I went down town a third time or not.

Q. You think the cannon was brought up between 9 and 10 o'clock?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When the cannon was brought there and stationed, as you describe it, you say you saw a crowd going over toward the jail?—A. That cannon, I recollect now, was in position or posted there when I passed along with these mounted men. It was in position, and we had been in position—these mounted men—some little time before these colored men went back toward the jail.

MANY NEGROES LEAVE.

Q. Then the colored men went away from the polls?—A. Yes, sir, about that time, a good many, and a good many did not; it was not a general leaving.

HEARD NO NEGROES SAY THAT CAPTAIN LEE TOLD THEM TO LEAVE.

Q. Those that went away informed you that Captain Lee had told them that there was no election?—A. No, sir; they did not inform me; I heard it.

Q. Who did inform you?—A. I don't know; I heard it of somebody

Q. That this crowd was going away because Lee had told them that there was no election that day?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did they start from when they went away?—A. From the court-house square there.

Q. When was this cannon obtained by your community?—A. Well, sir, it was obtained shortly after we began the campaign. I think it was obtained in the latter part of September, about six weeks before the election.

HOW THE COMMITTEE BOUGHT THE CANNON.

Q. Where was it obtained?—A. We got it in New Orleans. It was an old Spanish gun. I saw one precisely like it not long since at the old Spanish fort; the full brother to it, made by the same hands.

Q. Who brought it to Aberdeen; was it brought there by the direction of your executive committee?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They sent to New Orleans for it?—A. Yes, sir; I think they paid $50 for it.

Q. Was it borrowed?—A. No, sir; we bought it and paid for it, and had it mounted after it got there. When we got it it had no carriage, and we mounted it after we got it there; had a trail put to it, and the front part of it was on the wheels of a wagon. Redwood is the man that negotiated for it.

REDIRECT EXAMINATION—APPREHENSIONS OF THE WHITES.

By Mr. McDONALD:

Q. Were you at or near the court-house when you learned that Captain Lee left the court-house and went to the jail?—A. Yes, sir; I learned that fact, and I rode around there with those mounted men, and placed them between the jail and the court-house. I placed them there in order to prevent the colored men from getting to Captain Lee; I knew there were guns in that jail.

Q. What apprehensions were created among the white people there by Captain Lee taking up his position in the jail?—A. The apprehension was that he had gone there for the purpose of giving those guns out, and that was our fear, sir. We had no other idea at first; but it was said afterward that he went there for the purpose of making out like he was afraid and intimidated.

Q. When he first went there did the white people apprehend that his purpose was to arm the negroes with these guns?—A. Well, sir, we were apprehensive of it for a good long time before the election, and we feared it all the time during the election, that he would arm them. We talked to Capt. A. H. French in regard to issuing them to the negroes; and he advised him not to do it; Captain French told me that himself. He advised Lee not to do it by any manner of means.

GENERAL GEORGE A GOOD LAWYER.

Q. You say that General George had given a written opinion that under the statute, and according to its true spirit and meaning, persons were required to vote in their own precinct unless some other call required them to be at the central box, when they might vote there in order to save their vote?—A. That is my idea exactly.

Q. What is General George's reputation as a lawyer in your State?—A. He stands at the head of the profession; one of the ablest lawyers in the State.

Q. Was that opinion published?—A. Yes, sir; I saw it and read it myself. It was in connection with the very same thing in this county. They were fearing the same thing here in Hinds County, and he published that in reference to this county.

Q. Was any objection made to that as being the true interpretation of the statute by any one?—A. None at all. Lee or Hodges made no objection; they were present when we were talking about it. They assented to its being a proper construction of the law, as I understood; they certainly urged no objections to it.

NO TIME TO VOTE IF THE NEGROES MASSED.

Q. Your polls were opened at 8 o'clock and closed at 6?—A. Yes, sir; that is my recollection.

Q. If the voters of your county in large numbers were massed at the capitol, was there time for them all to vote without undue haste?—A. No, sir; there was not.

Q. Did you require some little time to receive each man's vote and determine whether he had been properly enrolled and whether he was entitled to vote?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they examine the enrollment or certificate?—A. Yes, sir; that all had to be gone through with. In the first place, there were some stationed at each door there, and the voter had to get in there; and after that he had to walk to the room and there have his papers examined; some distance to the room inside the court-room, where the vote is polled.

Q. Where a large number of voters were massed in that way at the county-seat, was there any danger of there being a want of time to vote?—A. Where there was a very large number congregated there was danger; there was some trouble about getting an opportunity to vote.

NEGROES COME IN CLUBS.

Q. When you went back to the court-house a second time you found the negroes marching in in clubs; in what numbers in a club ordinarily?—A. Seventy-five and one hundred, or one hundred and thirty, or one hundred and fifty. I have seen as many, I suppose, as three hundred.

Q. On that occasion I am speaking about, what numbers were marching in?—A. They were marching in by fifties and one hundreds, I suppose.

Q. Had they any music?—A. No, sir; they were marching by the step very deliberately without music.

WHITES' SOLE PURPOSE WAS TO GUARD AGAINST ATTACK.

Q. In the preparations that you made that day, and that were made, as far as you saw, was the sole purpose of it to guard against an attack that might be made upon the white people there?—A. Yes, sir; it was done exclusively for the purpose of protecting our women and children, our lives and our property; nothing else on the face of the earth. As for doing it to intimidate voters and prevent them from voting, I never dreamed of such a thing. After I saw danger threatening around the court-house I never thought about election; I thought that it was bound to culminate in a riot, because we had told Captain Lee and Captain Hodges openly that if they did mass them there that we could regard it as nothing else in the world but an effort on their part to intimidate the whites, and that we did not intend to be intimidated by them; and when we saw them there coming in in the manner that they did, I could not help thinking—and I think it would have made such an impression upon the mind of any reasonable thinking man—that they were there for the purpose of trouble, down-right trouble; but it turned out without any.

HORRIBLE LOOKING CUDGELS USED AS WALKING-STICKS.

Q. What proportion of the negro clubs that marched in there had

these sticks in their hands?—A. It looked to me—I recollect I thought it was an exceedingly strange thing—as though nearly all of them were uniformly armed with these freshly-cut, skinned sticks; looked like oak or hickory saplings freshly cut, and the bark skinned off; a horrible-looking cudgel. They were about the length of a walking-stick, and they were using them as walking-sticks; had them along in their hands; and they had pistols, too.

Q. What proportion of them were carrying pistols that were visible?—A. Well, I don't know, sir, about that; I heard a good many men speak of their pistols, &c. I took it that they were all armed. I knew the negroes through the country were armed, and well armed. I had seen many frequently getting guns from the gun-shops there.

"HEARD IT RUMORED."

I presume I might state in that connection something which I have not stated before: that at a meeting that was held, and a republican meeting, too, near Aberdeen, about four and one-half miles from there, at the old Lusk field, I went out there in a hack, and Captain Lee and several republican speakers made speeches, and a good many colored men came there armed on that occasion, and we heard it rumored there that they did not want to allow any white people to come there to speak.

That was some time after the campaign on the east side of the river, that I referred to this morning. A republican over there, and a colored man who lives on my place, a reliable man, told me that a leader of one of these clubs, Charles DeWitt, sent around the night before that meeting and insisted on his club carrying their doubled-barreled shot-guns to that meeting, and it was with difficulty that the others could persuade them to desist from going there with that purpose. He said they were not to allow any white people to go to it. That man's name is Jack Little.

NO THREATS, BUT "THE LONGEST POLE GETS THE PERSIMMONS."

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. At the conference you and General Davis and some other democrats held with Captain Lee—on Wednesday, was it not?—A. Yes, sir; it was Wednesday.

Q. Was anything said at that conference in reference to these guns that were known to be in the jail?—A. I think there was, sir; my recollection is that there was something said about it; and he was asked the question as to whether he had ammunition for them or not, and he said that he had.

Q. Did General Davis at that conference say to Captain Lee, "If you allow those guns to get into the hands of the colored men we will hang you?"—A. No, sir; I don't think General Davis said that.

Q. Were you present during the conference?—A. Yes, sir; I was present. He said something about the longest pole getting the persimmons there, or something of that sort.

Q. Did he use that expression?—A. If he did I did not hear him.

Q. Were you present during the whole conference?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you think you heard all that was said during that conference?—A. I think I did.

[The witness subsequently appeared and made the following statement:]

In making my statement in regard to that Sulphur Springs meeting, I said that I did not see any one there with a shot-gun. I recollect that I saw an old man there with a squirrel-rifle. I think his name was Green.

GEORGE COLEMAN—MONROE COUNTY.

THE COTTON GIN AND OTHER MEETINGS.

ABERDEEN, MISS., *June* 26, 1876.

GEORGE COLEMAN sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Aberdeen, Miss. I spend most of the time, however, on my farm, which is in Monroe County, the western portion, in the prairies.

Q. How extensive are your farming operations?—A. I plant about eighteen hundred acres.

Q. In what?—A. Cotton and corn, the cereals. I have in this immediate vicinity something like twenty-four hundred acres of land, stocked with mules, and necessary utensils.

Q. Did you take a part in the political canvass last year?—A. I did.

Q. I will ask you if you were at Cotton Gin, Smithfield, and Quincy, last autumn when they had meetings there.—A. Yes, sir.

THE REPUBLICANS ONLY FOUND THE DEMOCRATS HAD A MEETING ON THE DAY IT WAS TO BE HELD.

Q. Who were at that meeting?—A. The republicans had an appointment. When we got there we discovered that the democrats also had an appointment for that place, and Capt. E. O. Sykes, Captain Lee, and J. W. Beck spoke that day.

Q. Which meeting was this?—A. At Cotton Gin.

Q. How long before the election was that?—A. That was in October, before the election in November.

Q. You were announced as one of the speakers, were you not, or intended to speak?—A. Well, sir, I do not hardly know that I intended to speak. I was there, and I was candidate for county treasurer of this county, on the republican ticket. And when we went there, the democrats claimed a division of time, and we finally, after some parley, consented to grant them a division, or it was agreed—I do not know if Captain Hodges did not speak—the republicans should have, perhaps, two hours, or an hour at the opening, and the democrats two hours, and the republicans a half an hour.

Q. To close?—A. Yes, sir. I think Captains Lee and Hodges were our speakers on that occasion.

Q. Captain Sykes opened on the democratic side?—A. I think he did; yes, sir.

WAS SURPRISED TO FIND THE CANNON AND MOUNTED MEN THERE.

Q. State to the committee what occurred under your observation at that meeting.—A. Well, sir, I was a little surprised when I got there to discover there was a cannon on the ground, and I discovered, also, the democratic club parading on their horses.

WHY WITNESS OPPOSED JOINT MEETINGS.

Q. Were they armed or not?—A. No, sir. If they were armed they were concealed. I saw no guns except the cannon that was there. They were parading around on their horses, with their badges, &c. I went to Captain Lee and stated to him I was opposed to any joint discussion, for the simple reason that the Clinton riot and other riots in the State had been brought about by joint discussions; but he said he thought we could

not go away, there would be danger of collision; and we agreed to their demands.

Q. Had the democrats made an announcement or advertisement that they would have a meeting there that day at that time?—A. If they had, I had not known it.

SAW, THEN, THE DEMOCRATS WERE GOING TO FORCE A JOINT DISCUSSION.

Q. Was it so stated; any claim of that kind made?—A. I asked Captain Sykes what they meant by having a conflicting meeting. He said, "We have a meeting here, too." I saw, then, they were going to force us into a joint discussion.

Q. State what occurred.—A. Well, sir, after seeing the club galloping around on their horses, and the firing of the cannon, the republicans agreed to a joint discussion, and we went to the church and had the discussion, and went on, then, to Smithfield.

Q. Did any thing occur at the church in the nature of a disturbance; anything of that sort?—A. Not during the speaking. There was a half-drunken fellow there; he made some remarks that would have been calculated to stir up a riot under other circumstances, or a difficulty at any rate, but we paid no attention to it.

NO TROUBLE AT COTTON GIN.

Q. During this meeting did the negroes or any portion of them escape from the building in a hurry?—A. No, sir; not at Cotton Gin; everything passed off quietly during the debate. Every speaker was treated with respect.

Q. Did you attend any other meeting of the republican party?—A. Yes, sir; we met a couple of times on the east side of the river, at Smithfield and Quincy.

Q. That was at Cotton Gin. At Smithfield, what occurred?—A. Pretty much the same thing at that meeting. The democratic club was galloping around on their horses and the cannon fired off at daybreak at Smithfield. There was a fellow said something to me at Smithfield, but was a personal matter he had against me, not in the nature of politics.

Q. What was the next meeting?—A. At Quincy.

WITNESS INSULTED AT QUINCY, BUT NO TROUBLE.

Q. What occurred there?—A. At Quincy, when I was intending to say what I had to say, there was a man remarked to me, "Now tell a lie." I replied to him that under other circumstances he could not talk to me that way, but I recognized that I was standing upon a volcano and a spark would touch it off, and he might say anything he chose, for there was a great number of democrats there and only about three or four republicans. We had come before them to state our views fully and have a discussion of the issues of the day, and he could just say anything he chose, and at other times we might settle it. Outside of that everything passed off quietly.

Q. Only three or four republicans out at that meeting, do you say?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was this announced as a republican meeting or a joint meeting?—A. The republicans had posted circulars all over the county, announcing them perhaps a month ahead, and they just followed the meetings; that is on the east side of the river.

Q. How do you account for the small number of republicans there?—A. It was in a democratic precinct; very few republicans in that neighborhood. I did not consider anybody republicans there but Captains Lee, Hodges, and myself, at that meeting there that day.

Q. Were you at the meeting at Silver Springs?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What occurred there?—A. At the meeting at Silver Springs when we approached the ground, we discovered by the large crowd——

AN ARMED DRUNKEN CROWD MAKES A DISTURBANCE AT QUINCY.

Q. That was before the meeting at Quincy?—A. No, sir; one or two days afterward. When we got there we discovered a large crowd on the grounds, something like equally divided, I should say, and they claimed a division of time there; we had agreed before that time there was to be a division of time, and they opened the meeting, after organizing. Capt. E. O. Sykes opened the debate; Captain Lee followed, and Captain Hodges succeeded. I spoke next, to be followed by Beck. And while Lee was speaking, I noticed some hostile demonstration, a good deal of whisky in the crowd; some drunken men over there; while Lee was speaking, he was interrupted by a man almost intoxicated, who said, "If he cannot be stopped I can stop him; he cannot talk that way here."

Q. Was he armed?—A. He had a pistol.

WITNESS INTERRUPTED AND LEAVES THE MEETING.

Q. Do you know the man?—A. Yes, sir; Henry Dillingham. He was almost intoxicated, and his son and another young man came up and took him back. And there was some excitement, climbing up over the benches, and coming forward; and when Captain Lee finished, Captain Hodges was announced, and when he finished I got up, and being frequently interrupted, and finally got about half mad, and I said, "if I cannot be treated like a gentleman among gentlemen, I have not another word to say." I started on out, and the colored men said, "Don't let us hear them if they wont hear us," and they jumped out of the windows, and there was a general scattering. The chairman of the meeting got up and said, "George Coleman has broken up the meeting, and I believe it is preconcerted on their part not to hear our speakers." I said, "You are mistaken about that; there was no agreement to break up the meeting." Says I, "Ask the republicans to sit still. We have treated the democrats with more courtesy than they have treated republicans." But they went outside; they were pretty excited, as I went outside. And there was every appearance of a row coming on. Mr. Beck told them, "Gentlemen, be quiet. If you will just stop, I will bridge over everything they have said. If you will stop just a moment, you will hear such a burst of eloquence as you never heard from the lips of mortal man." The crowd continued to go on, and finally he went out and got upon a bench, and began speaking, when I hitched up my horse and left.

WALTON STRUCK A NEGRO WITH A PISTOL.

Q. Was there any act of violence upon any one that day?—A. I understood a man by the name of Walton struck a colored man over the head with a pistol. I did not see any direct violence. I saw a good many men taking hold of the darkies and telling them they must come back; "you must not go away;" expressions of that kind.

GO UP AND CLEAN THEM OUT.

Q. Were the appointments made by the republicans for the county filled?—A. No, sir; there was some demonstrations made against Lee while he was speaking. I heard a man come up and say to two or three men, "Go up and clean them out;" and some one took Captain Lee off; and they kept interrupting me while I was speaking, and I saw I did not have any political friends there, and thought I had better stop, and I

stopped speaking. I went out and hitched up my horse and drove off Captains Lee and Hodges and R. W. Ranale.

Q. Why did you not fulfill your engagements?—A. I saw we were likely to have trouble if we continued the joint discussions. I did not intend to attend any other one, and when we came back that night we held a caucus, and sent out around and notified the republicans, and there were no further joint discussions.

Q. Were you here on the day of the election?—A. No, sir; I was not.

Q. Where were you?—A. At Payne's Chapel.

Q. How far from here is that?—A. From ten to twelve miles southwesterly from here.

NEGROES VOTED FIRST AT PAYNE'S CHAPEL.

Q. Have you any personal knowledge or information from parties themselves as to the course of the negroes that day in the county, whether they voted or not?—A. At Payne's Chapel every man voted exactly as he wanted to. There was no opposition in any way. In fact, the colored men arranged themselves on one side and voted first, and when they finished voting I stood there myself and kept a tally to see whether the judges intended to treat us fairly, and their report came up with my tally.

"YOU ARE GONE UP."

Just before finishing the vote at Payne's Chapel, one of them, perhaps the deputy sheriff, said to me, "You are gone up; you are beaten; it is unnecessary for you to exert yourselves further." I says, "What do you mean?" Says he, "I mean we have carried the day. It has gone overwhelmingly democratic, and Captain Lee has taken refuge in the jail." The vote was nearly over, and I jumped on my horse and started galloping for town. On my way I met several parties, colored men, who told me that the democrats had come up with guns and a cannon, and they were not allowed to vote; that they had got frightened away, and had gone off and had not voted. I came down into town and everything had blown over. I did not see any act of violence whatever on the day of the election. All I know was from report.

PERSONAL RECORD.

Q. Are you a native of this State?—A. I was born and reared in Georgia.

Q. How long have you resided in Mississippi?—A. I came to Mississippi in 1866.

Q. Were you in the war in any capacity?—A. Yes, sir; a confederate soldier.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Was there not a meeting at Union Church—Union Grove?—A. Yes, sir; prior to the time of these other meetings.

NEGROES SAID THE DEMOCRATS HAD NOTIFIED THEM THEY WERE GOING TO BREAK UP THE MEETINGS.

Q. When you held that meeting did or did not the negroes come to that meeting armed?—A. I went to that meeting; I drove up in a hack in company with Captain Lee and Captain Hodges, and Walker, and as soon as I got out, I saw a man with a gun and two or three with pistols, and I walked up to him and says, "What do you mean?"

Q. Were they black?—A. Yes, sir; black men; says he, "We have been notified by democrats they were coming here to break up our meeting to-night, and we have a line of sentinels to inform us if they come."

Q. Had they pickets out?—A. Yes, sir; if you would call them that. I do not know as I would call them pickets; it was a guard stationed around the house, twenty or thirty feet from the house.

Q. Did you and Captain Lee prevail upon the blacks to put away their arms?—A. I told them that I would prefer that the colored men should not bring their arms. I said, "I think this canvass can be conducted without arms; I thought it was understood that the republicans do not meet with arms, and especially with guns. We ought not to make, under any circumstances, hostile demonstrations." We went into the house; I do not know whether they continued there or not.

SAW THREE OR FOUR GUNS.

Q. As a matter of fact, were or were not these colored men armed when you went out there to that meeting?—A. I saw three or four guns.

Q. Did you and Captain Lee induce them to put them under the church; do you remember that?—A. I did not induce them to put them under the church, further than I told them I would have preferred that they had not come there armed.

Q. Were they, do you know, put under the church?—A. I do not know as to that.

DEMOCRATS ASKED PERMISSION TO ATTEND THE MEETING.

Q. Were there none but republicans at that meeting?—A. Well, Captain Lee and a colored man came to me and said a gentleman at the door wanted to see me, and I went back to the door, and I met a man named Keller. He stated that he and a few other democrats had invited General Davis to address them at a neighboring church—Reuben Davis—and that he had disappointed them; and as they had a crowd and no speaker they concluded to attend our meeting, and he, on the part of the democrats, asked permission to attend and hear our speakers. I told him we had no objection in the world to that; would be glad to have them come, if they came to behave like gentlemen, as they did.

Q. How many came?—A. I suppose there were between thirty and forty.

Q. Did they conduct themselves with propriety?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they have pistols or anything of that kind?—A. If they were armed I did not see it.

Q. They had no guns?—A. I did not see any guns. If they came with guns they did not bring any in that I saw.

Q. Do you remember at the Silver Springs meeting whether you spoke of some one disturbing the meeting; do you know whether Captain Lee and E. O. Sykes were not down some distance below or back of the chuch?—A. There were several disturbances. When I quit speaking they were, I was informed afterward, at some distance. Lee told us so afterward.

Q. Getting some lunch, I think?—A. Yes, sir.

WASHINGTON HALLIWAY—MONROE COUNTY.

THE SILVER SPRINGS MEETING.

ABERDEEN, MISS., *June* 26, 1876.

WASHINGTON HALLIWAY (colored) sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I lives in Monroe County.

Q. In what part?—A. East side of the Tombigbee River.

Q. What do you do for a living?—A. I farm.

Q. Do you rent land or own it?—A. Rent land.

Q. Were you at the meeting at Silver Springs?—A. Yes, sir; I was at the meeting.

Q. When was it, or about when?—A. It was in October.

DEMOCRATS TOOK THE MEETING IN THEIR OWN POSSESSION.

Q. You may state to the committee what occurred at that meeting under your observation.—A. It was in November, I think; I forget what day of the month it was. The meeting was a republican meeting that day, but the democrats came up and taken command of the meeting.

Q. What did they do?—A. They just taken the meeting in their own possession; the democrats came up and taken the meeting in their own possession.

STOOD WITH HIS HAND ON HIS PISTOL.

Q. What did they do that you consider taking the meeting in their own possession?—A. After they came up and taken possession they would not let no sergeant-at-arms be appointed, or only their sort, and Mr. Eugene Sykes was the first speaker, and he spoke an hour; and then, when it came Captain Lee's time they came up, four gentlemen, and stood right in the L before him. I knew one; he was a young man by the name of Plummer Ellis; he stood right in the L, and taken his pistol from this side and put it in this side, and stood with his hand on it; and Mr. Lee said he could not speak unless those who stood in the L were seated; and Plummer still stood there and kept a meddling with the speaker; every little while he would meddle.

A MAN STARTED TO SHOOT CAPTAIN LEE.

A man in a different crowd walked up behind Ellis and took out his pistol and started to shoot Captain Lee over his shoulder; then they carried him away, and they went on disgusting us with everything they could speak of in this world, I reckon, and then when the time came for Captain Lee to speak they kept cutting him off, and would not let him speak, and he quit before his time was out. Then came Hodges, and they cut Hodges off the same way, kept cutting off, and would not let him speak.

"KEPT CUTTING OFF" LEE AND HODGES.

Q. What do you mean by cutting off?—A. Cutting him off, kept cutting him off from speaking. The colored people, when Colonel Lee was speaking, started to rejoice, but they presented their pistols at them, whenever they opened their mouths, and would not allow them to say anything. When Captain Lee was done, Hodges was treated in the same way, kept cutting him off.

FIRE ON THE GOD-DAMNED BLACK —— —— ——.

And then when it came to Coleman's time, they done him worse than

any, and he says, "Well, gentlemen, if I cannot speak without interruption, I will give it up," and Coleman walked out, and all the black ones started. They said Coleman broke up the speaking, and started a fuss. When the colored men started out the door, a man by the name of Walter Bill, and as a colored man started out, he took his pistol, and struck him on the forehead, and knocked him backward in the door. Then the black men jumped out of the window, and started to run. And they said to get the cannon and fire on the God damned sons of bitches, to turn it around and fire it, if one of the black ones started. They said it was well loaded with buckshot, and they drove us back, and turned it on the men, and then they would not run at all.

DRUM-HEADS CUT.

Some blacks had drums, and they taken off after them as hard as they could run, and they broke the drums and cut the heads in. The drummer's name was Scott Hughes, and they taken after him to kill him, and he ran and got into the swamp and got away from them.

Q. Tell just what you know and saw.—A. I seed every bit of that myself. Watts Williams is one of the men.

Q. On election-day, did you come across the river?—A. Yes, sir.

SAID WE COULD NOT VOTE UNLESS WE VOTED DEMOCRATIC.

Q. Did you see any men with guns?—A. Yes, sir; that day they was to vote over at Rose's precinct, and they told us we could vote there, if we would vote the democratic, and if we would not, we could not cast a vote there, and several was refused then, after we were told that.

Q. Did you go to Rose Hill?—A. No, sir; they said we could not vote there unless we vote the democratic ticket, and we did not want to vote that.

Q. Who were they?—A. Mr. Walton; young Billy Gay came and told us so, and a young man's name Waddie, and by the name of Bob Quarles.

Q. You say you did not go there; where did you go?—A. They told us we could not vote, and we did not want to vote the democratic ticket, and we came to Aberdeen; we turned then and crossed the river and came to Aberdeen. And when we came here, they would not let us vote here.

Q. How many were there of you?—A. Forty-two in that bunch.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. What time did you reach Aberdeen?—A. Just as the sun rose. We were there just after the sun rose.

Q. When Mr. Coleman was speaking and the disturbance arose at the Silver Springs meeting, where were Captain Lee and Mr. E. O. Sykes?—A. That was after they walked out of the house. I do not know where they were, but they had walked out of the house.

Q. Do you remember going to a meeting at Hatton's store?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When Capt. Thomas B. Sykes was speaking there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you remember whether or not you did not attempt to break up that meeting and get the colored people to go away?—A. No, sir; I did not do so. I talked some when he was speaking.

Q. Did you try to break up that meeting and get the colored people to leave that place?—A. No, sir; I did not.

Q. Have you at any time threatened, or have you not more than once threatened to kill any colored man who voted the democratic ticket?—A. No, sir; I never made such a threat.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What occurred at the place mentioned when Capt. Thomas B. Sykes was speaking?—A. When he was speaking, he was telling the colored people what a place Georgia was, and I remarked to him, says I, "Captain, does they vote there for their value or for their tax-paper?" And he said for their value. I said that was not what I understood. I said I thought they voted on their tax-paper if their taxes were all paid, and I just went off.

Q. Did you ask the colored people to leave?—A. No, sir; I did not.

Q. Did you tell them to leave?—A. No, sir; I did not; just went off myself.

Q. Did you say anything that could be construed to mean that you wanted them to leave?—A. I just hurried out and walked on.

MILES WALKER—MONROE COUNTY.

DEMOCRATIC TREATMENT OF REPUBLICAN VOTERS.

ABERDEEN, MISS., *June* 26, 1876.

MILES WALKER (colored) sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. On the east side of the river.

Q. What do you do?—A. Farm.

Q. Do you work for somebody?—A. Work on halves.

Q. Do you know anything about the last election; what took place before the election in your neighborhood?—A. Yes, sir; I do.

DEMOCRATS WANT WITNESS TO BE THEIR SPEAKER.

Q. Anything that you saw or heard you may tell.—A. Before the time of the election, when the speaking was going around, we had a club, and I was lieutenant of the club, and our president was named Spratt Willis. I was lieutenant under him. I was speaker, and Willis was, too. They desired him to be a speaker for the democratic party, and got Spratt to join with them by making him speaker with them. They told him to resign and come over, and they would make him president and speaker; and they told me if I would do it they would make me lieutenant—would do the same for me. I said no, I would not resign to be lieutenant on their side; and if I did not get to be lieutenant on my side, I would not be lieutenant at all.

DEMOCRATIC TALK TO A REPUBLICAN.

At last Tom Ellis, the man I live with, one day when I was in the field came to me, and Mr. Plummer Ellis, and asked me how I was going to vote, and I said, "Republican, out and out." And they said, "Ain't you going to go with us, Miles?" and I said "No." And he said they were going to have speaking on the ridge Thursday night, and "want you to come and go with us Thursday night, and join Thursday night," and said, "We are going to have you, God damn you, and if you don't go we'll make you go, or kill you, God damn you."

SHOVED HIS PISTOL IN MY FACE.

Thursday evening they were hauling cotton to gin, and I was hauling wood, and they asked to give the wagon up and let me go home, and told Mr. Weldon he wanted me to be up at the meeting. I dodged

away that night, and, sure enough, he came and called for me, and I was not at home, but just out of sight, and they said, "It is a good thing for him he is not; we will get him in good time." Next day I seed Mr. Ellis, and said I had to go away a piece. Says he, "God damn you, we will get you yet, or kill you; if we don't get you before, we will get you afterward, if it is six months." Plummer Ellis said that. I said, "If a man thinks to do anything he thinks to be right, and another man thinks he is going to do what he thinks is right, don't you think he ought to go according to his judgment?" He says, "God damn your judgment; if you don't go along with us, we will make you a lieutenant in hell." Then he shoved his pistol in my face, and cursed me, and the blood run down over my face.

"WE WILL HANG YOU UP BETWEEN THE SKY AND THE GROUND."

Captain Ellis came to me next day, and I said, "I thought you were going to protect me;" and he says, "If you don't join, I will see you in hell, God damn you, before I will protect you. I won't give you meat and bread if you go against us." Says I, "I am feeding myself." He says, "If you don't go with us, we will be after you again to-morrow, and if you don't go we will hang you up between the sky and the ground." And I left home and slept in the field, and they went by me; and an old gentleman named Jake Foster, and probably Mr. Gohlson, came to get me, and my family would not give him any information where I was.

"BEGONE, NOW, YOU DAMNED RADICAL SON OF A BITCH."

I did not go to the election there, but came to Aberdeen. I was afeared, and when I came here Mr. Tom Sykes knowed me, and he walked up to me and he said, "What are you going to do with that stick, you God damned Ethiopian son of a bitch," and I said nothing, and he kicked me three times. Then Eugene Sykes came up and said, "Begone, now, you damned radical son of a bitch." I turned off and they drove us out of the yard. Mr. French kicked a man two or three times and struck him over the head, and they got behind us and says, "Hoy, hoy," and drove us out of the yard.

"THERE WILL BE HELL HERE IN FIFTEEN MINUTES."

And they had a cannon, and they says, "By God, we will get them in line of battle and sweep them in fifteen minutes." Then Jim Moore came up and said, "Is that you, Miles?" and asked if George Bibbs was there, and I says, "No; I never seed him;" and he asked if some other man was there, and he says, "Come, go down town with me;" and I says, "No; I don't want to go." He says, "Miles, you had better go; there is going to be hell to pay here in a few minutes. I don't want to disfranchise you, but I am going to tell you there will be hell here in fifteen minutes."

THE CANNON LOADED—"WE WILL COVER THE YARD WITH DEAD NEGROES IN FIFTEEN MINUTES."

Eugene Sykes came riding up on a horse, and Ben Hatch, he rode a mule, and they had the cannon to turn against us, and Ben Hatch started to shoot over the yard, but he says, "Let them get out our men and we will cover the yard with dead niggers in fifteen minutes." They had it loaded with trace-chains and old iron, and one thing and another, and said they would "cover the yard with dead niggers in fifteen minutes." Jim Davis said when he left home that morning he kissed his wife and children, and he meant to go to death before the radicals should carry the election. He came for the right thing and was going

to have the right thing. Had been ruled over by these God damned scalawags and republicans long enough, and every man would have to vote the democratic ticket or die. Eugene Sykes rode up and said he left his wife and family that morning with the intention of going to death before there should be any radical votes cast.

They drove us out of the yard and we went out and came in at the south gate again.

LEE SAID, "DON'T CARE WHAT IS DONE; DON'T SAY A WORD."

Lee told us not to say a word; don't care what is said, don't say a word; don't care what is done, don't say a word; and we did not say anything.

I GOT AWAY AS QUICK AS I COULD.

Then Mr. Tom Sykes came up and wanted to know "Who was captain of this club; who is general of this club;" and I did not say. He just wanted to know who was the leader of the club. I was the lieutenant; then all the head men had left, and I was afeard to own my name, and got away as quick as I could go. I knowed if he seed me he would kill me, and I got away as quick as I could. And then Mr. French runs up there and said he met a nigger and he bet the damned nigger was the lieutenant, and when I turned the corner I ran as hard as I could, and when I turned the next corner I looked back and seed them all coming and they drove them on the south side, and Eugene Sykes and Ben Hatch they rode all around, one on one side and the other on that side, and drove them away.

"GOING TO CARRY THIS ELECTION, OR GO TO HELL."

When we came up beating with the drum, they just charged right over us and hollered out for the captain of the club, and no man would own his name because we knowed they would shoot us if we did, and Mr. Ben Hatch presented his pistol two or three times to shoot over into the crowd, but Eugene Sykes would not let him, and says, "Don't shoot in here till we get our men out of here. I want all our democratic niggers out; then we want that old cannon turned loose in there, and I'll be God damned if we don't sweep this yard in fifteen minutes." That was Eugene Sykes. Then they commenced to take out the democratic ones and told them to go down town, and all the rest of us got out too, and then they tried to make us go out the west gate, and we went to the east gate. They tried to run us down near the corner so the cannon would cover us. They said if we wanted to vote the democratic ticket they would give us tickets, but they would see us in hell before we should vote the republican ticket. Tom Sykes says, "Go ahead, God damn you; I have money enough to fix the United States, and I am going to carry this election or go to hell." Mr. Tom Sykes said that, as they would not let us come into the yard.

And down at Silver Springs church, on the 22d of October—they had speaking down there.

PLUMMER ELLIS WANTED TO SHOOT COLEMAN AT SILVER SPRINGS.

Q. Were you there?—A. Yes, sir; I was there, and I was in command of our club there, and they had speaking there, and they cross-examined Mr. Coleman three or four times, and Mr. Plummer Ellis took his pistol and wanted to go up and shoot him, but some gentleman took it; and Mr. Tom Ellis said he could go up and lend him a pistol, and Billy Walden started to lend him a pistol, but some one would not let him have it, and then they got into a wrangle, and they came out—the colored people; and Eugene Sykes marched after them, and he called

Reynolds to turn the cannon round here, and throw in the buck-shot, and turn it round here. They had three bags of buck-shot and three kegs of powder. Whether they loaded the cannon or not I do not know. "Throw in them bags of buck-shot," and they rode up and turned it, aimed on the road, and Tom Sykes beat me and kicked me and drove me back.

THE DRUMS DESTROYED.

Then I thought it was about time to get ready to go home, and I went and gave notice, and one man tapped the bass-drum, and Scott Hughs tapped the kettle-drum, and all went and formed a line, and when we commenced some of them run back, and they kicked in the head of the drums and cut one of them and threw them away, and said, "There is your God damned drums; go and get them;" and I did not get a man that would do me justice. These men were Billy Black and Plummer Ellis.

"JERKED OUT HIS PISTOL AND JUST STRUCK DOWN ON ME."

Mr. Ellis says to me, "Miles, what are you going to do; are you going to vote?" I says, "Yes, I want to vote." "How are you going to vote?" "The republican ticket;" and he hauled away and hit me, and jerked out his pistol and just struck down on me.

WIFE SAID I'D BETTER NOT TOTE A PISTOL.

Tom Ellis, the man I live with, he undertook to make me vote the democratic ticket, and I run off then, and left there, and came down to town the next day and bought me a pistol and went back home; and my wife said that I better not tote a pistol, that they would kill me sure if they found it out. So I took it and put it in a trunk, and never let anybody know, not even a black man; I would not own it myself, but put it in a trunk and let it stay there.

"DON'T YOU RUN OR I WILL SHOOT YOU."

They pursued me until I run away in the swamp, and they rode up and down the road looking for me, and I was afraid to go anywhere; and one day Mr. D. Gay hired me to bring his cotton to town, and I brought it to town, and when I was coming along Main street I saw Mr. Tom Ellis at Taylor's store, and I gave up the wagon to old man Jack Foster, and told him I seed Tom Ellis, and he made a motion with his finger to come up, and I went in the back room of Mr. Taylor's, and thought he would not come in the store after me; and Mr. John Jones came to me and said, "Miles, you had better not be here, because Tom Ellis says he is going to kill you, and he swears he will do it; you had better go. He offered me a dollar if I would show you to him, but I was a friend to you and came and told you. You had better get out of here." And I started out, and Mr. Ellis had seen Mr. Henry McNear, and gave him a dollar, and he brought him right to me. And I started to go home again, and I looked back, after I had got a little piece, and I seed Mr. Ellis, and I started to run, and he says, "Don't you run, or I will shoot you." And I stopped then, and he kicked me three or four times, and he says, "Where have you been all this time that I could not catch up with you?" And I said, "Nowhere." And he said, "You damned liar, come and go back." And we went back to the store, and when we got to Taylor's we went in there, and Taylor spoke to Mr. Ellis, and I was afeared to go on Main street, because I knew that Mr. Ellis could kill me although all Aberdeen might be for me, and as soon as he went out I slipped out the back way, and went away, and he never catched up with me since, and I am afraid when he sees me he will kill me, six months

after the election, because I would not resign and be a lieutenant on his side. He said he would make me a lieutenant in hell; if it took six months he would catch me. Mr. Plummer Ellis and Mr. Tom Ellis.

CROSS-EXAMINATION—PERSONAL RECORD.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. How long have you known Mr. Tom Sykes and Mr. Eugene O. Sykes?—A. About four years.

Q. Have you seen a good deal of them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Seen them very often?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you mean this committee to believe that these men used the profane language you have used to-day, cursing in the manner you have described; do you mean to say that?—A. Yes, sir; I mean to say that.

DOES NOT KNOW THAT SYKES PAID FOR DAMAGE TO THE DRUMS.

Q. Do you know whether Mr. E. O. Sykes paid the owner of these drums that were cut in full satisfaction for them?—A. No, sir; they have not paid, according to what I hearn them say.

Q. He did not pay?—A. No, sir.

Q. You don't know what was paid?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know that anything was paid?—A. No, sir.

MR. FRENCH STRUCK THE NEGRO.

Q. You never heard?—A. No, sir. If it is paid I have not heard it.

Q. You made a statement about somebody striking a negro man over the head on the morning of the election; who was it struck the man?—A. Mr. French struck him.

Q. What Mr. French is that?—A. I think he brought a man here this morning in a hack.

Q. Who was the man struck over the head?—A. A man who belonged to the Prairie Club.

Q. How many clubs were here that morning?—A. I know three here.

Q. How many were here altogether?—A. I do not know.

Q. How many colored men were here?—A. About five hundred, I think.

MR. TOM. SYKES BEAT THE BLACK MEN.

Q. All around in that yard?—A. I think about five hundred, as near as I could get at it.

Q. At the Silver Springs meeting, when Mr. E. O. Sykes had spoken, and Captain Lee and Mr. Coleman, you say that Mr. Tom Sykes beat and kicked and cursed the black man in the way you have said. Who was the black man?—A. I do not know—up here about the junction.

Q. He beat him as you described?—A. Yes, sir.

COLONEL REYNOLDS TOLD THEM TO PUT BUCK-SHOT IN THE CANNON.

Q. At that meeting Colonel Reynolds told them to put the buck-shot in the cannon and turn it around on you republicans?—A. Yes, sir; to get them on the road.

Q. Did he swear too?—A. Mr. Reynolds? Yes, I think he did.

SCOTT HUGHES—MONROE COUNTY.

THE SILVER SPRINGS MEETING.

ABERDEEN, MISS., *June* 26, 1876.

SCOTT HUGHES (colored) sworn and examined:

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. With Mr. Willis.

Q. Where is that?—A. On the east side of the river.

Q. How far from here?—A. Twelve miles.

CUTTING THE DRUMS.

Q. Were you drummer at the Silver Springs Church meeting?—A. Yes, sir; I was drummer there.

Q. Did anything happen to that drum there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What?—A. I was there with my kettle, and I seen them coming with pistols through the bushes, and I threw it down, and they slit it and spoiled it, and I was told they were going to kill me.

SAID THEY WOULD KILL ME.

Q. Did they shoot at you?—A. No, sir; did not shoot at me. They said they would kill me if I was the last nigger on the face of the earth. Some kept crowding up around as if they were trying to get a chance to shoot me.

Q. Have you been paid for that drum?—No, sir; I have not.

HEARD THAT A DEMOCRAT WAS PARTLY PAID FOR THE DRUMS.

Q. Not anything?—A. No, sir; not a thing. They made up money—eight dollars, so I understand—to pay Jennings Hollingsworth, who used to be a member of our club. He claimed the drums, but they was not his. They cost twenty-three dollars, and all paid him for them. He was clear of them, but he claimed them. They just paid him. We never got a cent.

Q. Was he a democrat or republican?—A. He used to be a republican, but he resigned and went with the democratic party, and he claimed the drums was his.

Q. Did he buy the drums for you?—A. No, sir; he did not. The club bought them.

Q. How much did the drums cost?—Twenty-three dollars.

Q. Do you know whether the club has been paid for them?—A. No, sir; never a cent.

Q. You heard that Jennings Hollingsworth had received eight dollars?—A. Yes, sir; I heard so; do not know whether so or not.

WHAT HE HEARD GENERAL DAVIS SAY ON ELECTION-DAY.

On the morning of the election I came up here to vote; and General Davis came down to the court-house, and says, "There shan't be a republican ticket voted here to-day. I told my wife I was coming here this morning, and if there was any republican ticket voted she would never see my body alive again." After a while Capt. Tom Sykes came down to the court-house, and says he, "Captain Lee, there is not going to be no republican ticket cast here to-day. Before the republicans shall vote here to-day, we will cover the ground with dead niggers. We ain't going to let these niggers come and vote these high taxes upon us as they have been. If any want to come and vote the democratic ticket,

come away; we will blow hell out of them." They came to the court-house and presented their guns on us that way.

Q. What time of day was that?—A. Just after the election. I do not remember the exact time. We did not vote any ticket.

"WE WILL BLOW HELL OUT OF YOU."

Q. The voting had not commenced?—A. O, yes, sir. The box they had brought in to receive votes. And they brought the cannon around so ready to turn against us, just so. "God damn you, get out of this yard;" and many of us went out of the court-house yard then, and went clean off. They said, "If you don't go away from here, we will blow hell out of you." They said we should not vote there, and we did not vote.

Q. You did not vote?—A. No, sir; didn't none of us vote.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. How many men came here that morning?—A. I cannot tell how many, but many a soul there wanted to vote the republican ticket.

ABOUT WHO OWNED THE DRUMS.

Q. When had Jennings Hollingsworth anything to do with the drums before you got them?—A. That was done by the club. We put a man ahead to buy the drums. Colonel Huggins bought the drums, and he waited on us to pay for them; and Jennings said that he paid the money that was paid to him. All the money was paid. Still, that day, when that accident happened, being as he was a democrat, he came and claimed them again; just says they was his drums, and if they paid him it was all right. Jennings had no more to do with it than one of these men, to my own knowledge. He had paid, and he had done quit the club.

Q. He claimed that he had not been paid for them?—A. Yes, sir; he claimed that.

Q. He was a democrat?—A. Yes, sir. He used to be a republican, and turned.

JOHN E. MEEK—MONROE COUNTY.

THE DEMOCRATIC CANVASS.

ABERDEEN, MISS., *June* 27, 1876.

JOHN E. MEEK sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. Five miles north of this place.

Q. How long have you lived in this county?—A. About twenty-five years.

Q. Are you a native of this State?—A. Yes, sir; a native southerner.

Q. Were you in any public employment before the war?—A. No, sir; not before the war.

Q. Have you held any office since?—A. I held two offices, under Governor Ames, in this county.

Q. What were they?—A. I was made president of the board of police of this county, and I held the office of probate judge of the county under the reconstruction acts.

THE UNION FOREVER.

Q. I will ask you on which side in opinion you were on the question of secession?—A. I was in favor of the Union. I voted the Union question in this town. I voted the ticket here that was not voted by anybody else. I wrote on it, "The Union forever, one and inseparable, live by it and die by it." When I voted again after that I would vote for the men I thought least objectionable. I opposed secession all the way through.

TOOK NO PART IN THE WAR.

Q. Did you take no part in the war?—A. No, sir. If I had, I would have taken part on the other side, by leaving the lines.

Q. Have you any knowledge of the conduct of the last political canvass in this county?—A. Yes, sir; if you want me I will give you a little statement.

WE INTEND TO BEAT YOU.

Q. Facts of your own knowledge; you need not go beyond that.—A. Yes, sir; of my own knowledge. I was elected as a candidate for supervisor of Monroe County supervisors' court. I accepted the position; not that I wanted any position, but I said, "If they found any one that suited them better, I would be glad of it; I was willing to be high private in the ranks." In this way I accepted the position. My name went before the people; and in the progress of the canvass I found out that there was to be a powerful effort made to beat the republican party, and I soon found out their object; and I found out that they intended to use violence or intimidation, by what I could see and hear. I had to judge from what men told me in reference to the affair—members of the democratic party. I made it—when I found such a plan on foot—I made it my business to inquire into it, to see what plans these organizations were forming; and I had conversations with several democratic gentlemen; in fact, one distinguished gentleman of this town approached me and voluntarily gave me some information. That was Col. William F. Dowd. I asked him how he expected to beat us. Says I, "If you have not the numerical strength of votes, you certainly cannot beat us at the ballot-box." Says he, "We intend to beat you." Says I, "Colonel, that means something; if you say that, it is strong language you use." And says I again, "Will you undertake to beat us with arms or violence—anything of that kind?" "If necessary," says he, "it may be done." That was all that took place between us. I had it from other members of the democratic party; I was apprised of the fact from the day that Colonel Lamar spoke here in the big democratic procession.

IF WE CANNOT DO IT ONE WAY, WE WILL ANOTHER WAY.

Q. Do you remember what day that was?—A. Yes, sir; the 16th of October. I came down there to see what demonstration would be made from what I could hear outside. I had occasion to accost a gentleman about saying that my son had registered wrongfully, and I told him—he was on the street—that it was not so, and I came to him to ask him if it was so. He said, "No," but he intended every man should be prosecuted that did violate the registration-law. "Well," says I, "my son has not done that; he registered rightfully, and I know all about it; you cannot pursue him." He says, "We intend to beat you at the election." "Well," says I, "you cannot beat us only by outvoting, if that is your aim." Says I, "I am satisfied in this district you can't beat me, without you use some means beside the ballot. I know the strength of the district." "We intend to beat you certain, and if we cannot do it one way, we will do it another." "I suppose you will use force?"

"Yes, sir; we intend to take the land any way." That was his remark to me, and we have never exchanged words since, because I thought it was very unbecoming in him to make use of such a threat at the time. He had at various times practiced in my family.

THE MEANING OF BEING ARMED AND EQUIPPED.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. What is his name?—A. J. M. Green.

The WITNESS. Well, as the election progressed and times became more excitable, I could see from public opinion and conduct among the people there was a good deal of excitement—more than I could anticipate in an election of that description; and I began to look around and listen, to find out what was going on; and I asked several of my neighbors who belonged to democratic clubs, says I, "What does it mean by your all being armed, all having orders to be armed and equipped?" "Well," says he, "in case there is necessity for it we are all ready." "Well," says I, "that is a poor way of doing." Says I "I never knew men to arm themselves in a political organization before;" and I says, "I think you must mean something by it." "Well," says he, "we intend to carry the election anyhow; we are determined to carry this election."

TROUBLE APPREHENDED AT ABERDEEN.

On the Monday before the election I was in town here, and I told Captain Lee, who was our candidate for sheriff, "I understand that there will be cavalry on the ground on the east of the river on Monday night, a review somewhere on the east of the river, and make a dash on Aberdeen early on the election;" and Captain Lee asked me where I would be on that day. I told him I thought of going to Love Station, or the west part of the district. Says he, "No; I prefer you to come here. I would like you to be here. I would rather you would be here." I says, "Well, I will come, if there is any necessity of my being here;" and he told me the reason why. He thought there might be some demonstration, "and we may require you to make observations of it." I says, "I will be here." I did not get here in the morning quite as early as I expected; I suppose they had made a stampede upon the voters before I got here—about 8 o'clock, I was told. I did not see a great deal of it, but when I came in I understood men had met them here and drove them back, and told them they could not vote without they voted the democratic ticket, but if they did vote it they might be let vote; but they drove them back, so I was told, and I understood that they turned the artillery upon them. I did not see it. I saw the artillery in about an hour afterward.

HORSEMEN WHOOPING LIKE INDIANS.

Q. The artillery?—A. Yes, sir; supported by the men. When I came in I came in on this street, and I hitched my horse back of this building and came on the street, and saw a flag waving across the street, and saw several gentlemen in the street, men whom I knew, participants in the election generally, and I saw things were quiet there; did not come up close, up there this side of the hall; and I stepped forward to view the situation, and as I was looking there came by a crowd of horsemen whooping like a parcel of Indians.

Says I to my son, "Do you know any one?" I says, "I see one man I know. The balance I could not discriminate, they rode pretty 'pert.'"

After they passed I then says, "Go around to the court-house and see what is going on there." As I stepped around I saw a large congrega-

tion of colored voters, and heard a couple of gentlemen insisting on them going around to vote, and I stopped and listened a few moments.

ARTILLERYMEN IN UNIFORM.

When I heard that conversation I then went on around to the court-house. As I got in sight of it, not far off, I crossed the street, going angling to the gate. I saw artillerymen as I stood out in the street. They were about to pass by me, and I told my son, "Let us walk slow, I want to make an observation." I recognized several of them; knew who they were. I knew the organization before; knew who the individual members were. Their cannon was there, and they had on their uniform. I just passed along, and I heard men remark something, but I did not pay any attention to it.

ARMED MEN AT THE GATE TO THE POLLS.

I then approached the gate, and there I was accosted by four armed infantrymen that belonged to the infantry company, and as I stepped up to the gate, says I, "How do you do;" and one remarked, "Where are you going?" Says I, "I am going to the court-house." Says he, "You cannot go there to vote." Says he, "You cannot go." I says, "I am going," and approached. I did not say anything. I knew it was no time to stop there, and there would be difficulty if any remarks were made, and I went on in, and they remarked something. My son told me afterward that he was standing right behind me—the man who made the remark. Says he, "We better not let him go in to vote;" and my son remarked back, "You had better not stop him."

SENTINEL AT THE DOOR OF THE ROOM.

I went in, and as I approached the door, on the east side, there was a sentinel standing at the door; a man whom I knew and recognized as a very clever man. I saw him and told him I wanted to go in to vote. Says he, "You can go in directly," and directly the door was opened, and I approached the room where the ballot-box was, and there I offered my vote.

About his asking me about my going there to vote, I do not know what he meant; whether he meant to intimidate me or not.

EVERY REPUBLICAN IN THE COUNTY TO BE OSTRACISED.

I know on the Friday before the election my family physician met me on the road coming to Aberdeen, and he accosted me about my political status, and my position as a candidate on the republican ticket. He told me he had been wanting to talk to me on the subject, and he advised me to withdraw. "If you do not, your neighbors won't respect you, and won't associate with you, and even you will be affected financially;" but I remarked to him, "Doctor," says I, "so far as my neighbors not respecting me for my politics," says I, "I care not a cent." Says I, "They wanted to ostracize me in 1861," and, says I, "they fell harmless at my feet; and this affair will fall harmless at my feet. When my neighbors do not want to associate with me, socially, upon this account, they can stay at home and attend to their own business, and when I want to see them I will inform them;" but, I says, "I will vote just as certainly as I go to the polls. I shall certainly vote the republican ticket, and I shall not consult the consequences." He told me that they intended to ostracize every man in the county that was not with them, and I was apprised of that fact by the conduct afterward, which I am ready to submit to the committee.

RESOLUTIONS TO THAT END.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. What happened after the election that you connect with the elec-

tion or the canvass?—A. In their meeting they came together to rejoice over the victory, I suppose, and they passed a resolution setting forth an address to the people of the country, that they would ostracize people for opinion's sake.

Q. Was that published?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you a copy?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Will you produce it?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Have you got a copy?—A. Yes, sir; I happened to keep these papers of this organ of the party here in the county. You will find several items marked that I will leave for you to consider.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. This paper is dated November 4, which is Thursday, and it says, "From Monday's Tri-weekly," so that it was printed the Monday before the election?—A. Yes, sir; I saw that thing, and felt so indignant, knowing some of the gentlemen and esteeming them very highly in everything else, that I thought very strange of it.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness can put in his extracts as part of his evidence.

[From Aberdeen Examiner of November 4, 1875.]

[From Monday's Tri-weekly.]

Monroe County farmers' pledge of honor.

On account of the lawlessness and oppressive taxation brought upon us by radical rule, and with a knowledge of the utter faithlessness of their pledges of reform in the future, we have determined to use such means as are within our power, peacefully, to relieve ourselves and our country, at least, of the intolerable evil, and to that end we give our honorable pledge, each to the other, that after the expiration of the contracts which we are now under with laborers, "without regard to race, color, or previous condition of servitude," when we come to contract again for labor, either as hirelings, as renters, or as joint owners of the crops, we will discriminate against those who shall have cast their votes in the November election for the radical party; that of those with whom we now have contracts, and who shall have voted for the radical party in the proximate November election, we will refuse to recontract (and send them off our places) at least to the extent of one-third, and that third shall include the noisy, active politicians, such as leaders of clubs, aspirants for office, drummers, and such others as make themselves busy or conspicuous in politics. We will not knowingly employ any one who has been discharged from or refused employment by another, without satisfactory evidence that such discharge or refusal to employ was not on political grounds. We will not employ or permit to live on our lands any one whom we know or have reasonable grounds for believing have been introduced into this State or county by or in the interest of the radical party for political purposes.

We will each furnish to the secretary of the executive committee of the democratic conservative party of Monroe County, a list of the names of such laborers as have been refused labor or situations by us on political grounds, which list shall be enrolled by said secretary in a book kept for that purpose, and the said list shall be kept as a standing advertisement in the Weekly Examiner for the protection of the citizens against such persons; that we will perpetuate the organization of the various "democratic conservative clubs" of our county until we shall have rid ourselves of radicalism and its corruption and corrupting influences in this county.

John Holiday.	J. D. Campbell.	J. Carlisle.
William W. Cozart.	Shell & Stout.	R. Sehwan.
Oscar F. Camp.	G. M. Tindall.	W. J. Gordon.
James A. Roy.	G. W. Elkin.	James Oldshue.
J. H. Tyrone.	D. H. McQuiston.	W. S. McMillan.
E. O. Sykes, all.	John L. Oldshue.	W. A. Evans.
J. W. Eckford.	R. Roth.	W. H. Holmes.
T. B. Sykes, all.	Joe Dawkins.	T. G. Elliott.
S. M. Davis.	E. B. McGuire.	W. Kellerman.
Joe Mays.	William E. Cunningham.	D. S. Bear.
C. H. Eckford.	N. C. Dalton.	L. Morawski.
Q. O. Eckford.	W. M. Williams.	W. C. McMillan.
H. M. Franklin.	M. B. Strong.	P. D. Barker.

J. L. Mays.
W. M. Johnson.
G. M. Terrell.
C. D. Hood.
Joe Easter.
Charles Roy.
A. C. Pearce.
Morris Gattman.
Isaac Mayer.
D. Jamison.
A. H. French.
W. Murrah.
James A. Snowden.
John W. Brewer.
W. V. Futrell.
D. J. Cribbs.
J. W. Gibson.
J. S. Bradford.
J. W. Peck.
J. F. Patterson.
T. E. Fuller.
J. A. Huff.
J. W. Baker.
G. W. Gathings, jr.
S. J. Ashby.
J. R. Baker.
W. M. Ranson.
W. H. Wilson.
H. W. McAllister.
E. H. Lewis.
Charles T. Lundin.
R. A. Minnis.
C. C. McCandliss.
John W. Carr.
William M. Mulberson.
A. J. Cunningham.
C. A. Lackie.
S. C. Moore.
S. W. Gregg.
T. G. Templeton.
M. R. Dillingham.
L. B. Moore.
S. H. Buckingham.
G. S. Matthews.
G. W. Miffleton.
French & Hampton.
Hugh Hogun.
Peter Dawkins.
Joel M. Acker.

W. O. Monroe.
Henry Sirles.
S. H. Beirg.
W. V. Webb.
M. L. Strong.
William Saville.
Winsor Reynolds, colored.
Henry Hall, colored.
J. C. Cunningham.
A. Stewart.
W. G. Sykes.
David Lake.
T. A. Montgomery.
W. T. Huggins.
James Manning.
J. M. Matheny.
Ben. I. Holliday.
Thomas J. McQuiston.
S. J. Gholson.
B. R. Howard.
Reuben Davis.
Robert E. Houston.
B. M. Terrell.
L. Haughton.
Jacob Gattman.
L. E. Houston.
John B. Watson.
J. D. Stanford.
H. D. Spratt.
J. M. Green.
T. H. Clopton.
W. H. Clopton.
A. Rubel.
Max Rice.
S. Sandheim.
Louis Roy.
C. Morawski.
A. M. Kupper.
Myer Gattman.
Dick Mannahan.
C. C. Heison.
G. T. Mays.
C. T. Gifford.
R. J. Stoddard.
E. H. Bristow.
M. E. Bacon.
R. P. Mitchell.
B. C. Sims & Brother.
G. W. Gathings.

R. A. Bean.
J. W. Howard.
A. H. Fox.
P. T. Gewin.
I. Y. Johnson.
J. T. Lowe.
T. G. Gannon.
Dr. L. L. Sykes.
H. Murphy.
J. W. Thweatt.
A. Nichols.
W. E. Peugh.
Thomas A. Sale.
N. H. Whitfield.
J. M. Brasfield.
S. A. Jonas.
B. McFarland.
J. F. Ellis.
H. Connor.
William F. Dowd.
J. L. Tindall.
W. B. Sharple.
J. H. Lawson.
C. M. Jordan.
J. M. Henson.
C. N. Simpson.
W. M. Mullinix.
C. Moselle.
W. H. Redwood.
H. C. Roberts.
R. F. Ray.
John Gregg.
T. B. Jordan.
George C. Paine.
B. D. Tweatt.
W. G. Elkin.
B. F. Matthews.
L. T. Bear.
L. M. Saunders.
E. H. Murfee.
George Tindall.
W. E. McKay.
T. E. Atkins.
B. C. Sims.
F. G. Henly.
J. A. Motlow.
M. I. K. Bowen.
B. L. Sykes.
Samuel Dalton.

Obligations similar to the above, and obligations embracing all, instead of one-third, have been signed by almost every employer in the counties of Monroe and Chickasaw, and by hundreds in Lowndes, Colfax, and Noxubee.

[From Monday's Tri-Weekly.]

ADDRESS OF THE MONROE COUNTY DEMOCRATIC EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

ROOMS MONROE COUNTY DEMOCRATIC EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE,
Aberdeen, October 29, 1875.

FELLOW-CITIZENS: The hour of trial, the supreme moment which is to decide your destinies as freemen or degraded serfs, is near at hand! Which of the two will ye choose? The canvass made by your gallant standard-bearers, and ably sustained by yourselves, has no parallel in the history of the State. A dispatch from the chairman of the State executive committee, received to-day, contains these words:

"HURRAH FOR OLD MONROE! VICTORY IS CERTAINLY OURS."

You have overwhelmed and confounded the enemy at every joint discussion, and finally driven him ignominiously from the field. Several of their best candidates have withdrawn, disgusted at their ticket. The others "lag superfluous on the stage." Their ranks are everywhere broken; disorder, confusion, and cowardly fear prevail in their camp, and with us it remains but to sweep them from the field. Hundreds of colored men have joined our standard, and more would follow but for the persistent and unrelenting persecution and intimidation by which they have been deterred.

In secret meetings, avoiding that open and fair discussion which has ever been the custom of political parties in this country, they have conspired to overthrow you and impose upon you an intolerable bondage.

By all you hold dear and sacred; by your chartered liberties and heaven-born rights, we call upon you for the last time to meet your opponents at the ballot-box, grapple with them as with the foes of justice, liberty, and right, and crush them forever beneath your feet.

On the day of election be firm, faithful, and determined. Demand and defend your rights under the law. Vote a straight ticket. Watch your secret enemies. Claim nothing but what is due you, and *yield not one jot or tittle of that.*

For any sacrifice you may make you will be amply repaid, and the victory you will achieve will be a priceless heritage to your children.

Gentlemen, are you ready? Then forward to victory, and may God defend the right!

Respectfully,

W. B. EVANS, *Chairman.*
W. J. JOHNSON.
G. B. FLYNT.
T. R. CALDWELL.
D. C. GILLEYLEN.
LUCIEN MOORE.
H. J. B. LANN.
J. W. MOORE.
W. WATSON.
S. A. JONAS.
E. O. SYKES.
W. H. REDWOOD.
ROBT. GORDON.
J. P. SISK.
J. K. ENGLISH.

Prophetic remarks by a Southerner regarding the approaching Mississippi election.

WASHINGTON, *October* 23.

A well-known Mississippian, who occupies a prominent judicial position in Washington, gave the Times correspondent, on this evening, some startling information in regard to the coming election in this State. He is in constant communication with the better classes of people in Mississippi, and in his intimate relations with old associates has a better than ordinary insight into the troubled condition of affairs. Of these he says that the next election will see a hell in that State which has never been equaled. Former election outrages in the South will fade into insignificance by the side of the bloody events of the coming election-day. Both sides are arming, and both parties are strong in the determination that each shall not be cheated out of the election. The democrats are thus far acting on the defensive, but the least impudence upon the part of the colored men will bring on an explosion little dreamed of by the people who fondly believe that all is quiet in Mississippi. The judge says that five hundred Spencer rifles have been sent to the small town where he used to reside, and upward of ten thousand Spencer rifles have been brought into the State in prospect of this coming election-day. The democrats say they do not propose to intimidate the colored voters, but that if the Ames people attempt to run in boys and voters from Arkansas trouble will begin. The judge cites a case the other day where remarkable forbearance was shown by a democrat toward a colored man. The incident occurred in an interior town. A colored man, under the influence of liquor, pushed a white man from the sidewalk and called him an opprobrious name. The democrat did not even resent the insult, but smiled a heavenly smile. This, the judge says, fully explains the present condition of the democrats. They do not propose to become aggravated into doing anything that might be considered as an outbreak, so that troops might be sent into the State. They are bound to keep the troops away at all hazards, so that on election-day they can have a clean sweep at the Ames gang. The Ames ticket is made up of colored men, with one exception. Some of the candidates are jail-birds, so that the campaign against them is one in which every decent man should sympathize. The colored people are now being vig-

orously stirred up, and are advised by their orators to wade up to their necks in blood, if need be, rather than have their rights trampled upon. This talk has stirred them up to the utmost. The diligent arming of both sides, with the unscrupulous tactics of the Ames men, is certain to cause a collision. The democrats are determined to carry the State, as they feel that they have the majority, but claim that they will use violence only in putting down unfair means. The desperation of the Ames men may be understood, when it is known that the democrats openly state that when they once get control of the legislature their first work will be to impeach Ames, and secure the prosecution of the former indictment found against United States Senator Bruce. In the old judge's opinion, no language is too strong to portray the threatened dangers of the coming election in Mississippi. "It is all quiet upon the surface," said he, "but next election-day will be a hell of a time, and a time that has never been equaled in the country. The next time you hear of shooting in Mississippi it will not be a few killed here and there, but it will be thousands." The judge places the blame of all this coming trouble upon the Ames men.

[From the Aberdeen Examiner of October 7, 1875.]

IT IS NOT A POLITICAL CONTEST, BUT A REVOLUTION.

The republican journals of the North make a great mistake in regarding the present campaign in Mississippi in the light of a political contest. It is something more earnest and holy than that—it is, so far as the white people and land-owners are concerned, a battle for the control of their own domestic affairs; a struggle to regain a mastery that has been ruthlessly torn from them by selfish white schemers and adventurers, through the instrumentality of an ignorant horde of another race which has been as putty in their hands, molded to our detriment and ruin.

The present contest is rather a revolution than a political campaign—it is the rebellion, if you see fit to apply that term, of a down-trodden people against an absolutism imposed by their own hirelings, and by the grace of God we will cast it off next November, or cast off the willfully and maliciously ignorant tools who eat our bread, live in our houses, attend the schools that we support, come to us for aid and succor in their hour of need, and yet are deaf to our appeals when we entreat them to assist us in throwing off a galling yoke that has been borne until further endurance is but the basest cowardice.

It is too late now for the negroes to urge the plea of ignorance; our ablest and best men have sought them at every cross-roads in the county within the last thirty days, and labored and are still laboring to inform them as to the position of affairs, and if they have not heard them it was because their hands were tied by oaths that no man fit to be a voter has any right to take, and their ears closed by a cement of filthy enmity and prejudice that should banish from the hearts of their employers every spark of sympathy for them that they once entertained.

We favor a continuance of the canvass upon the broad and liberal basis that has heretofore characterized it; that is, we favor appealing to the negro by everything good and holy to forsake his idols and unite with us in ridding the State of a sway that we despise; but at the same time that we extend the olive-branch and plead for alliance and amity, we should not hesitate to use the great and all-powerful weapon that is in our control; we should not falter in the pledge to ourselves and our neighbors to discharge from our employ and our friendship forever, every laborer who persists in the diabolical war that has been waged against the white man and his interests ever since the negro has been a voter.

If this policy shall entail the lying fallow for a year of some of our best lands, what of it? What does it profit you to labor for years with brain and capital to support your enemies and pay the taxes they impose, to the impoverishment of your lands, and the degradation of your wives and little ones? Why should you be required "to make brick without straw" at the behest of task-masters that you shelter and feed?

If the negro prefers the continuance of this diabolical crusade against your dearest interest to an alliance with you upon a broad and liberal basis, then he is a bitter and uncompromising enemy to you and yours, despite all of his protests to the contrary, and you cannot do better than to get rid of him.

Col. R. O. Reynolds, our noble standard-bearer in this senatorial district, sounded the key-note of the campaign in his brief but telling speech at Buena Vista last Thursday, when he said that his platform hereafter was that "*whoever eats the white man's meat must vote with the white man, or refrain from voting at all*," and the immense applause with which this sentiment was greeted showed that he had reached the heart of every auditor.

This is now the sentiment of Mississippians everywhere, and "if this be treason, make the most of it." It is the last resort of freemen save one, and will be adopted as the dernier refuge of those who would avoid the freeman's last resort.

[From the Aberdeen True Republican of October 29, 1875.]

ALMOST A RIOT.

A disturbance occurred on Commerce street last Saturday afternoon, which at one time threatened to assume serious proportions.

It seems that Osborn Ward, a colored man, while standing on the sidewalk engaged in discussion with several of his own race, made an assertion which some person present objected to, and, as the best way of making his objections understood by Osborn, undertook to beat them into the back of his head with some weapon. Of course Osborn objected to such an unusual mode of procedure, and thereupon another argumentative individual discharged a pistol at him, but fortunately the shootist missed his aim, and Osborn escaped without injury, except those inflicted on his head.

The commotion caused by the row and the firing of the pistol, together with the efforts of several mischievously inclined persons, produced considerable excitement, which, happily, subsided when the cause became known. No arrests were made.

[From the Aberdeen (Miss.) Examiner of November 11, 1875.]

STAND BY YOUR PLEDGES.

Now that the smoke and din of battle have passed away, and Mississippi stands peerless and beautiful, the queen of her own destinies, with only the scars of her shackles to remind her of the horrible past, we would with all the earnestness of our nature impress upon the good people of old Monroe the duty that they owe to themselves and to those of the other race who so gallantly stood by us in the time of need, the imperative necessity of standing firm in the hour of triumph by every pledge they made when the sky was dark and threatening.

Remember above all things that you solemnly obligated yourselves to make a distinction, a broad and positive difference, between those who aided you and those who repelled all of your advances and laughed you to scorn when you appealed to them for succor.

Remember that you solemnly pledged yourselves, each to each, and one to the other, that after the expiration of your present contracts and leases you would neither rent land to or employ any lessee or laborer, "without regard to race, color, or previous condition of servitude," who sanctioned the oppression under which you and your dear ones groaned, by his vote on the 2d of November; that inasmuch as it was impossible for many of you to make a clean sweep on the 1st of January, you each and every one of you agreed not to lease land to, or hire, one-third of those now your tenants and employés who disdained your proffered friendship, and that no one of you would contract with, as landlord or employer, any laborer or tenant so refused.

This solemn pledge was made in the hour of danger; it was made for the salvation of all that you held sacred and dear, and you are not true men to yourselves or your country if you do not stand by it now that the storm has passed.

You owe it to yourselves, you owe it to your neighbors; you owe it to your county and State, and more than all you owe it to those gallant freedmen who in many instances forsook kith and kin to re-enforce you in your struggle to restore good government and to recover the control of your own domestic affairs.

Begin the good work at once; begin to-day by resolutely refusing to rent to or employ any man, "regardless of race or color," who turned the back of his hand to you on that terrible and eventful Tuesday.

In all of your transactions with your fellow-men make this distinction. Adhere to it strictly and rigidly, and our word for it you will in all time to come enjoy the blessings of home rule, free government, just and liberal laws, a learned and pure judiciary, low taxation, good schools, and peace and happiness and prosperity.

[From the Aberdeen Examiner of September 9, 1875.]

THE KEY-NOTE OF THE CAMPAIGN.

In his masterly speech at the court-house on Friday night, Judge Houston struck, we think, what should be the key-note of this campaign. He claimed that we were justified in expecting and demanding the hearty co-operation of the colored voters in our effort to free ourselves from a rule that is oppressive and odious to every white man who does not "put money in his purse" by indorsing and sustaining it.

That if the negro will not assist us in redeeming our State from this terrible incubus, he takes position as a covert, if not an avowed, enemy, and is entitled to no consideration at our hands.

Judge Houston thought that every word of kindness that could serve to impress him with a sense of his duty to his white neighbors should be spoken; that every argument consistent with our manhood and self-respect should be presented and urged; and then, if kindness shall be met only with the old-time sullenness, and argument shall fail to pierce the shell of obstinacy and indifference that is in this instance enmity, he favored the policy of having a fair and faithful settlement with all negro tenants and employés this fall, and a peaceful separation.

We were in a condition to dictate the terms upon which the fields are to be cultivated and the cabins tenanted, and it would be not only the height of folly but the sum of madness to longer pander to the whims and caprices of those who stand by and maintain an administration that is inimical to every interest of the white man, and a rule that is regarded by him as humiliating and degrading.

[From the Aberdeen Examiner of September 30, 1875.]

MILITIA FUND ENJOINED.—A BOMB-SHELL FROM DEMOCRATIC HEADQUARTERS.

A flank movement was made this morning on the governor by the opposition, which proposes, if carried out, to put an effectual stop to the militia organization under headway in the past few days, and about to be completed as to a few companies, in this city at least.

This movement comes in the shape of an injuction upon the auditor of public accounts, on the petition of James D. Stewart et al., claiming to represent the taxpayers of the State, praying that the auditor be estopped from issuing any portion of the $50,000 appropriation for militia purposes, made by the last legislature.

The petitioner sets forth that he is informed and believes that the governor of the State has determined to organize two regiments of militia, or a part of the same, under the authority conferred by law, and that the major-general of militia, the brigadier-general or adjutant-general, or one or more of them, are now proceeding to organize said force; and they have already enrolled and will muster one company into the service of the State to-day. He further states and charges that the adjutant-general has applied to the auditor for the issuance of a warrant for the whole amount of the unexpended $50,000, and that he proposes to use the whole of said amount for the purpose of paying the expenses of the militia proposed to be organized. The amount cannot be drawn for mere equipment and organizing the militia. He asserts that it is pretended as a pretext for the drawing of said sum that the same is needed to pay the expenses of the militia while in active service, and that it is alleged that said company is to be mustered into the service, and the other companies which it is proposed to organize will be in the actual service of the State, and that for this reason the sum of $55,000 may be drawn.

It is then charged that by the Constitution of the United States, article 1, section 10, no State is allowed to keep troops in time of peace without the consent of Congress. That Congress has given no such consent to keep troops in Mississippi. The constitution of the State is cited that the governor can only call forth the militia "to execute the laws, repel invasion and insurrections."

The petitioner asserts that this is a "time of peace," and that there are no obstructions to the execution of the laws in any part of the State, nor riot nor insurrection. He also holds that so much of the laws as confer on the governor power to call out the militia into active service, in the pay of the State, when he shall deem it necessary to *prevent* riot or insurrection, is in violation of the Constitution of the United States and of the State of Mississippi, and null and void. It is charged that the $55,000 appropriation is made for the purpose of carrying out this illegal power so attempted to be conferred.

The petition claims in conclusion that the whole of said appropriation is unconstitutional and void, and that none of it can be drawn although the governor proposed to apply it only to a legal purpose.

Harris & George, and George L. Potter, solicitors for complainants.

The petition was heard to-day by Chief-Justice Peyton, and writs of injunction granted as prayed for against Auditor Gibbs and Adjutant-General Packer as paymaster, and the complainant giving security in the sum of $1,000.

Attached to the petition is the attorney-general's letter to Governor Ames.

The writs are returnable on third Monday in October, before Chancellor Ware.—*Jackson Times*, 23d.

[From the Aberdeen Examiner of November 11, 1875.]

OUR ELECTION.

The editorial that appeared in the True Republican of this city, on Friday, headed "Last Tuesday," was from the pen of its ostensible editor, Mr. M. R. Scullin, and

though tinctured somewhat by partisan prejudice, is as fair and impartial as could be expected from the representative of a party that was smarting under the sting of the most overwhelming reverse that ever befell an organization in the world's history since the flaming sword of Jehovah flashed before the startled eyes of Assyria's host.

Those little editorial squibs that follow it, and are as reckless of truth as the radical party in this State is of principle, were the offspring of some anonymous scribbler who, embittered by the doom pronounced by a chorus of thousands, and impervious to all sense of shame, still stands spitting against the wind as he "chews the cud of bitter disappointment," and kicks his quivering shins against the impregnable wall of a people's firm resolve.

We do not propose to take up these squibs *ad nauseam*, for that would be exacting too much of a patient public, yet we cannot permit them to go forth to the world unanswered.

In the first place it was known to our people, through an instinct schooled by years of sad experience, that it was the intent of the radical leaders to pursue the usual intimidation policy of massing the country negroes by thousands in our city on election-day, for the purpose—it makes little difference whether avowed or not—of intimidating those brave colored men who had expressed their intent to unite with their white friends in the crusade for liberty and equal rights; and therefore last week a committee of patriotic gentlemen who had the peace and welfare of their city, county, and State at heart, waited upon these leaders and appealed to them to desist from any such unlawful measure, informing them as to the temper of the people and their determination to meet any advances of this sort with stern resistance. In addition to this, the local press announced for many days before the election that our people were determined that their colored recruits should not be overawed or intimidated as heretofore, but that the polls should be kept open and free, and colored democrats should be protected at any cost or hazard.

Well, what was the result? We will say nothing of the incendiary appeals to violence on the part of Stith, a negro member of the board of supervisors in the fifth beat; or of Price Hogan, the negro ex-president of the board, resident of the same locality, but come down to tangible deeds. On Monday, the day before the election, the heavy work of intimidation was commenced within our own corporate limits, by Howard Settle, the mulatto candidate for chancery clerk, and, if we mistake not, deputy sheriff, who, with a squad of bullies, encountered the negro boy Tom Anderson upon the public highway, and proceeding to beat him unmercifully for the heinous crime of having appeared on the preceding Saturday in the democratic cavalry procession.

Upon learning of this outrage, the chairman of the democratic county executive committee, accompanied by a number of its members, at once repaired to the mayor's office and swore out a warrant for the arrest of the outlaws, and they were pursued until arrested on Tuesday afternoon, when they were only saved from death at the hands of a justly indignant and long-suffering people by being concealed until they could be sent out of the State under pledge never to return.

The second act in the grand programme of intimidation was exhibited on Tuesday morning early, at the court-house, where—we quote the exact language of the scribbler aforesaid—"some twelve hundred voters had assembled."

Now, we will not attempt to raise a question of numerals in this matter, but assuming for the sake of the argument that "figures won't lie," we will proceed to state that this court-house is within a few feet of the jail; that within that jail was stored "for safe-keeping," under the control of the radical sheriff *de facto* and candidate for re-election, a large number of needle-guns belonging to the State, and that the sheriff was himself in the jail, and that the "twelve hundred voters" aforesaid were his willing tools, and within a few feet of it, and easily armed from this improvised arsenal if the sheriff saw fit to arm them, and that as many of them as usual came provided with side-arms and bludgeons; and that this assembly was gotten together within the limits of our peaceful city, at a time of great public alarm and excitement, in opposition to the earnest appeals and solemn protests of the citizens, and with the effect—even if not brought here for the purpose—of terrifying our women and children and intimidating colored democrats, to show the necessity for prompt action on the part of our people.

Such action was taken, and taken promptly. Capt. E. O. Sykes, of the democratic county executive committee, to whose management and discretion had been confided by the people of the city the preservation of the peace within the corporate limits, during the day, and the protection of the colored voters and the integrity of polls, lost no time in dispersing the motley mob gathered, some twelve hundred strong, around the two boxes at the court-house, that might soon, but for his timely action, have become an organized and terribly agressive body of infantry.

The dispersion was done with a handful of determined men, and without firing a shot, and thereby secured perfect quiet and peace for the balance of the day, without, in the slightest degree, affecting any man's right to vote, and vote as he pleased.

The aforesaid scribbler further deposeth:

"The mounted armed men, about thirty in number, passed first around on the street running between the court-house and jail, driving about three hundred colored men back at Ranson's corner, near the new building; after which they paraded around the court-house several times, some entering the square, assisting the infantry in driving colored men entirely off."

The mounted men, about a dozen in number, some armed with side-arms and some without weapons, did parade between the court-house and jail a number of times until perfectly satisfied that the needle-guns mentioned above had not been issued to the country negroes, and that there was no probability of their being issued; and they would have been very silly if they had not, and so far from their having prevented the colored men from voting, and voting as they pleased, we have only to refer to the following extract from the same journal:

"We are informed by Captain Lee that the report of his having told the colored men to 'Go home, this is no election,' is untrue. Captain Lee states that he told the colored men to leave for the present and come back some time later in the day, when they might get a chance to vote."

To show yet further the necessity that existed in our city for dispersing all large assemblies of country negroes who sought to block ingress to the polls—numbering "some twelve hundred voters"—we will call attention to the fact that Howard Settle and other influential colored ruffians had frequently during this canvass publicly proclaimed their intention to carry this precinct "if they had to wade through blood knee-deep to do it," and to the announcement by Hops Anderson that "the republican party had one trick to work that would certainly give them the election."

We do not pretend to say that the white radicals were in sympathy with Howard Settle's threat, or that Hops Anderson resumed control of the county bridge and turned it to prevent our being re-enforced in the hour of peril by the brave white men of the east side, but years of bullying by the radical leaders and their black auxiliaries, and years of constructive fraud upon the ballot-boxes by massing negroes from the country in our city, had taught us the necessity of caution, organization, and promptness in the hour of peril, and to the exercise of those great attributes the colored men of Monroe County owe the fact that we had one of the most peaceful and quiet elections ever known, and that hundreds of them were not sacrificed "for the good of the republican party" and the benefit of their selfish and exacting candidates.

So long as Howard Settle and others like him remained upon the radical ticket, and so long as they were authorized to speak or did speak authoritatively for their party, and spoke uncontradicted, their words sounded the tocsin of alarm to our people; but we didn't alarm worth a cent; we simply took it for granted that those who threatened and blustered meant what they said, and coolly and calmly prepared for the worst.

From the same delectable sheet we clip the following:

"Up to the present time, we are informed that the names of upward of eleven hundred republicans who were prevented from voting last Tuesday have been obtained, and the names of others are being rapidly added to this already large list."

Referring to this matter in conversation with a leading republican, he remarked that there were plenty of freedmen that he knew of who would give "five or six certificates apiece, if it was necessary," but we doubt the ability of these men to obtain the above number even though the wholesale rule be resorted to, and pronounce the above extract the most unadulterated bosh.

The result of the election was foreshadowed weeks ago to those who having eyes and ears kept them open. The appearance in our processions of from three to four hundred colored democrats was in itself "the handwriting on the wall" to any Daniel of ordinarily developed perceptives. The support of our ticket by such influential freedmen as Tom Willis, Jos. Haughton, Jennings Hollingsworth, Sprat Willis, Lawyer Terrill, Grundy Morgan, Isham Walton, and others was a guarantee of success.

We could only be beaten in one way, and that was by overwhelming and intimidating our colored democrats by a huge prairie mob, and this we were prepared to resist to the death, and did successfully resist without bloodshed and without detriment to any man's right to vote when or how he pleased.

It is claimed by the radicals that there is a registration of 5,100 in Monroe County. This we deny, but admitting that it is so, for the sake of the argument, the vote polled on State treasurer was 4,165, which, deducted from the actual vote of the county as claimed by the radicals, would show a non-voting strength of 935, just thirty-six votes less than would be required to elect Lee, the highest man on the radical ticket, admitting that such voters existed and that he would have gotten every one of their votes, whereas, on the contrary, we know that there was a considerable white vote unpolled, as well as many democratic freedmen who were afraid to vote, and numerous negroes on the prairie who had agreed with their employers not to vote at all.

The election is over now. It was a grand fight, "a long pull and a strong pull and a pull altogether," and we won it and will drop the subject, so far as gallant old Monroe is concerned, with the remark that within all her bounds we hardly think that

five white men can be found whose stomachs were strong enough to admit of their voting the whole radical ticket which they proposed to force upon us on the 2d of November; and that without the shedding of a drop of blood we succeeded in polling the largest vote cast in the county since reconstruction, and that there has not been the slightest intimation or charge of ballot-box stuffing or fraud.

To their honor be it spoken, the board of registrars issued certificates to all our candidates without a moment's hesitation after the returns came in, and thus gave their indorsal to the result of the canvass, and their evidence that it was a fair and square election. They were the judges at the court-house.

[From the Aberdeen True Republican of October 29, 1875.]

ELECTION NOTICE.

We, the undersigned board of registrars, have appointed the following persons as judges and clerks to hold the election in Monroe County, on Tuesday, November 2, 1875:

District No. 1.—Cotton Gin.

Judges.—Frank Nabors, P. R. Mayfield, W. W. Watkins.
Clerks.—James Mayfield, James H. Montgomery.

Smithville.

Judges.—Abe T. Chafin, Dr. James Eliott, J. M. Trotter.
Clerks.—E. N. Fears, T. R. Dansby.

Lannsdale.

Judges.—Mike Gibbs, G. J. Parham, John Dunlap.
Clerks.—M. J. McKinney, James L. Riggan.

Quincy.

Judges.—Dr. N. B. Spratt, David Crenshaw, Ben Hill.
Clerks.—J. H. Marshall, Beck Crenshaw.

District No. 2.—Athens.

Judges.—Elisha Howell, Dr. F. G. Tunipseed, A. H. Gettis.
Clerks.—Tony Anderson, A. H. Howell.

Grubb Springs.

Judges.—F. E. Pitts, D. A. Beeks, Eli Roberts.
Clerks.—J. T. Davis, A. A. Dowdle.

Mormon Springs.

Judges.—J. W. Nicholas, J. R. Murff, Henry Dillingham.
Clerks.—John B. Tucker, L. W. Neeley.

Walton's Store.

Judges.—Jasper Webb, Sam Reese, Barber Quarles.
Clerks.—B. F. Reese, James L. Boyd.

District No. 3.—Payne's Chapel.

Judges.—C. H. Moore, William Shaw, John Moore.
Clerks.—Sam Sadler, Jimmie Saunders.

Muldon.

Judges.—M. L. Randle, Jack Evans, John Walker.
Clerks.—E. D. Manahan, R. M. Bradford.

District No. 4.—Love's School-House.

Judges.—W. A. Overton, W. T. White, T. G. Eliott.
Clerks.—Amos Jarman, Frank Word.

Aberdeen, Box No. 1.

Judges.—J. W. Maynard, John R. Murphy, C. M. Jordan.
Clerks.—A. B. Hardcastle, E. B. McGuire.

Aberdeen, Box No. 2.

Judges.—J. G. Randle, R. O. Harris, R. E. Houston.
Clerks.—W. E. Cunningham, Jeff Webb.

Aberdeen, Box No. 3.

Judges.—G. D. Winston, John P. Beatty, Q. O. Eckford.
Clerks.—W. J. Gordon, Harry French.

District No. 5.—Crawford's Mill.

Judges.—P. M. Crawford, Henry Sims, William H. Clopton, jr.
Clerks.—George Crawford, James D. Bryan.

New Prospect.

Judges.—L. V. Page, Wright Cunningham, Tom B. Caruthers.
Clerks.—Albert White, John M. Matthews.

A. P. Boyd's.

Judges.—Z. E. Westbrooks, James Farr, A. P. Boyd.
Clerks.—Martin Mayfield, P. B. Smith.

J. W. MAYNARD,
J. R. MURPHY,
C. M. JORDAN,
Registrars.

Officers of election, Monroe County, appointed by republicans.

Democrats	75
Republicans	10
Total	85

The WITNESS. We have had one circuit court, I believe, since the election, and the circuit judge always makes a charge to the jury under the statutory laws, saying what is a violation and what is not. I suppose that the grand jury failed to notice the election subject at all. At least I have never heard of anything of that sort coming before the jury. I have been told that it was a subject which was ignored in the jury. I know there were members of that jury that were prime workers in this affair. The foreman is known to be a very active man, I believe; Mr. Robert Gordon, and Mr. McMillan, members of the jury, and from this place. If there was any notice taken of it by that jury, it has never come to light.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Who was the man who spoke to you of your son having illegally registered?—A. I was notified by a neighbor of mine.

Q. Who was the man?—A. A man by the name of Nixon told me about it; said he understood so; and I asked him for the authority, and he cited me to Dr. Green.

Q. Is that the physician who said you must withdraw from the ticket?—A. That was my family physician, Dr. Henson, who said that if I did not I would be ostracized by my neighbors, or would not be respected.

ARTILERY AND WHISKEY WAGONS.

Q. Of what did the artillery consist of which you spoke?—A. They consisted of a cannon, and they had a little one-horse wagon with it, that they had labeled "Whisky for sale, by G. W. Elkin."

Q. Was that connected with the artillery?—A. Yes, sir; traveling around with it. On the 16th of October I saw it here at the big democratic procession. They had their artillery there, and I had the curiosity to look into that wagon, and I saw little boxes. I did not know but they might have ammunition, and I saw some bottles. I says, "This is where the boys carry their whisky, too." I saw them up there, and here in town up at the court-house, at different times on the day of the election. I saw nothing but the artillery on that day, that I noticed. I saw a cannon.

Q. Was there a whisky-wagon there, too?—A. I do not recollect dis-

covering that. I was looking to see things of more importance. The cannon was there, and the men were in military uniforms.

UNIFORMED MEN.

Q. In uniform?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the uniform?—A. I think they had a red cap—different colors.

Q. A regular uniform?—A. I suppose that it was for that purpose. I did not notice whether full or not.

Q. Were the men dressed alike?—A. Pretty much alike—some had not.

Q. How many were with the cannon?—A. I did not count them, but seen some 10 or 15 standing around.

Q. All in uniform, or how many?—A. I think most of them were in uniform; I just casually took notice.

Q. You know what a uniform means, do you not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you mean dressed in the uniform dress?—A. Yes, sir; they had the caps.

FIRING AT ELECTION.

Q. Was there a cannon fired that day?—A. No, sir; not while I was there, because I did not remain in town more than an hour and a half.

Q. Between what hours did you come and go?—A. I got in a little after 9 o'clock, and left about 11.

Q. And what you know concerning the election that day occurred between these times?—A. Yes, sir; what I saw that day.

Q. It was between 9 and 11 o'clock?—A. Yes, sir.

THE MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS.

Q. Do you know the names of the parties who were members of this artillery organization?—A. I know several of them.

Q. Who are they?—A. George W. Elkin was captain of it; James Mosely was first lieutenant; Fleming Cribbs was a private, I suppose; S. M. Davis was a private, I suppose; he had on a black hat. Frank Patterson, I think, was another. He either belongs to the artillery or infantry.

Q. I am asking about the artillery now.—A. Charles McCandless, Gus Green, Gus Simms, Daniel Manahan, and a young man by the name of Crouse. He is not here now, he is in Alabama. Frank Hatch belonged to the infantry company. He was standing at the court-house, and thrusting negroes off—Mr. Frank Hatch. A negro wanted to get his registration-papers; I was standing by and looking at him, and he went to him, and says, "Give me your registration-papers;" and the negro told him, "I cannot do that." "Well," says he, "you cannot vote here unless you vote the democratic ticket," and shoved him off, and said, "You get out from here." He is in the infantry.

Q. These men whom you have mentioned, were they organized into this artillery company?—A. I only judge from the publication that I saw in the Examiner. That is all I know.

Q. You have spoken of it as a fact.—A. All I know is from their own declarations, that they belonged to that organization.

Q. You said you knew the artillery organization before?—A. Yes, sir; before the election.

Q. And that the members had uniforms?—A. Yes, sir. They won't deny it, because they are all here, and I have heard them say it myself, that they belonged to it.

Q. I am only calling for your knowledge of the facts.—A. Mr. Suit, he had a uniform on; he was a member of it. The way I came to find

out first they had an artillery company is, that in the canvass they would take the cannon all around the county. I could hear it, and could tell pretty much where the appointment was that day by the noise; and then, furthermore, I learned from several of my neighbors—democrats—that they had detailed men to go around at these different places to talk and make a demonstration. That was the intention, I suppose. I only judge from what I could see, that they intended to carry the election.

Dr. Henson, my doctor, told me that they intended to carry the election. "Well," says I, "how, doctor?" Says he, "They intend to carry it, that is certain, and you will see it."

A HUNDRED WITNESSES COULD SHOW THAT THEY COULD NOT VOTE AT ABERDEEN.

Q. The same thing that Dr. Green said?—A. Yes, sir. When I met Dr. Henson on the road coming up to the court-house on the day of the election this artillery was driving through the streets. You could get a hundred witnesses about here to show that they told them they could not go and vote here in Aberdeen. They would ask, "Are you going to vote the radical ticket?" "Yes, sir." "By God, you can't vote; go back."

Q. Were you present?—A. No, sir; but I could cite to the witnesses. I know one of the witnesses told me.

Q. You voted at the court-house?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was the voting at the court-house there inside of the court-house or at the outside windows?—A. It was on the inside; the voters went from the outer doorway to the inner door. They had the ballot-box in the chancery clerk's office.

Q. You went in at the lower corridor to the court-house, and then voted inside. There was no voting at the outside windows of the court-house?—A. No, sir; not that I seen.

Q. Who was the sentinel that stood at the door to let you in?—A. Mr. Holliday.

Q. Who is he?—A. A gentleman from the lower part of the county.

Q. What are his politics?—A. It is said that he was a Lee man.

Q. What do you mean by that?—A. He was going to vote for Captain Lee.

Q. Lee was a candidate for sheriff on the republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir; republican candidate for sheriff.

THE JUDGES OF ELECTION.

Q. Who were the judges of election here at the polls where you voted?—A. I believe I have got a paper here that shows.

Q. Can't you tell from memory?—A. No, sir; I did not pay much attention. [Looks at paper.] Aberdeen box—I voted at the Aberdeen box No. 2. J. G. Randle, Mr. Houston, R. O. Harris, W. E. Cunningham, (clerk,) Jeff. Webb.

Q. How many republicans?—A. I cannot recollect. I think one was; that is Harris, and Jeff. Webb.

Q. Then do you know whether there was but one republican at the Aberdeen box?—A. At this box No. 2?

Q. I mean No. 2.—A. This one man and J. G. Randle. I do not know whether a radical or democrat.

Q. Was not this county, prior to 1875, a republican county—were not your officers republicans?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were the officers of the election all appointed by republicans?—A. Yes, sir; some of both parties.

Q. Mr. Huston was regarded as a democratic judge?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many republicans?—A. Harris was the only man known to be.
Q. Was not Randle a republican?—A. He never said so.
Q. Was Houston a republican?—A. No, sir.
Q. Would you class Randle as a republican?—A. No, sir.
Q. Was he not known to be one?—A. No, sir. Mr. Houston is a gentleman well known—a lawyer.
Q. Do you know Mr. Randle personally, and what are his politics?—A. He was a democrat and secessionist at the time of the war.
Q. Well, he might be a secessionist then and something else now.—A. About the same thing now—just about now as they were then, same ones, pretty much; at least they say so.

T. B. SYKES—MONROE COUNTY.

PEACEABLE CHARACTER OF THE DEMOCRATIC CANVASS.

ABERDEEN, MISS., *June* 27, 1876.

THOMAS B. SYKES sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Question. You are living in Aberdeen, and are mayor of the city, I believe?—Answer. I am, sir; I live here.
Q. How long have you lived here?—A. Since 1871 I have been a resident of the city.
Q. You are a native of Mississippi, I believe?—A. No, sir; I am a native of Alabama. I came to Mississippi in 1844.
Q. Did you take an active part in the last political canvass?—A. I took an active part in the campaign.
Q. With what party did you act?—A. The democratic.

REPUBLICANS DECLINED A JOINT CANVASS.

Q. What was the character of the canvass through the county as to peace and quiet, or the contrary?—A. Well, sir, we first started out in this campaign by asking the republican candidates to join in public debate before the people with the democratic candidates or speakers. For one, I spoke to Captain Lee and two or three others of the republican speakers, and challenged them to canvass the county with me, or proposed to canvass the county with them. They declined it.

The first speech that I made to a colored audience was at Sykes's Switch; I suppose there were as many as one hundred, perhaps two hundred, present. The regular candidates for the legislature had addressed them before I was invited to speak. They had spoken generally upon the taxation of the State, and when I addressed them I addressed myself principally to the taxation of the United States and to the general condition of the country; and then I began to specify as to the character of the candidates on the republican ticket.

It may be that I had made one speech before that in the court-house here; but the speeches were all very similar in character—my speeches—throughout the whole campaign.

The speech I delivered in the court-house was almost entirely statistical; I warned the colored people against the republicans, judging future legislation by the past, advising them and beseeching them to quit the party.

THE DISTURBANCE AT WALTON'S STORE.

Q. I did not mean—if you will excuse me—to ask you what you said; I want to ask as to the general character of the canvass as to peace and order, and how it was conducted.—A. We had no trouble at any place; I saw no trouble at any place anywhere that I spoke, no disturbance, except at a little place called Walton's Store. I was there interrupted by a negro who attempted to break up the meeting and carry the crowd off; he failed; he carried off some dozen, and kept a dozen from coming up to the speaking, perhaps more.

Q. What was his name?—A. Washington Halliway. He attempted to break up the crowd, and made a good deal of noise; but really I think I made a better impression afterward than I had then, for I treated his effort to break up the crowd very kindly. I think I made a better impression upon the crowd than I would have done if he had not done so.

Nearly all present that day voted the democratic ticket at the election afterward, and a great many of them that heard me speak that day rode in the democratic processions before the election.

NEVER ATTENDED A MEETING AT SILVER SPRINGS NOR BEAT A NEGRO.

Q. Did you attend a meeting at Silver Springs?—A. I never attended a meeting there in my life.

Q. There was a witness who was examined here who stated that you did attend a meeting at Silver Springs, and that you attacked and beat a colored man there during the last canvass.—A. Well, sir, that statement is untrue.

Q. There was a colored man by the name of Miles Walker examined here, and he stated that Mr. Tom Sykes beat and kicked a black man at the Silver Springs meeting; and at the same time that Colonel Reynolds had put buck-shot in a cannon and trained it upon the republicans.—A. Neither Colonel Reynolds nor myself were present at that Silver Springs meeting.

Q. Did you at any time beat a black man?—A. I never touched one during the whole campaign; never struck a colored man or a white man during the whole campaign.

DID NOT TAKE A STICK FROM MILES WALKER.

Q. Now, to come up to the day of the election here, there were several things stated here, one of which was stated by this same witness, Miles Walker, that you took a stick out of the hand of the witness and called him a damned black son of a bitch. This was at the court-house on the morning of the election.—A. Well, sir, that statement is untrue. I am not in the habit of using oaths.

WITNESS DOES NOT SWEAR; NOR DOES HIS BROTHER.

Q. And he gave also a statement here that you and your brother, speaking of Mr. Tom Sykes, said that you used a great amount of profanity; and I asked him at the time whether he meant us to understand that Thomas B. Sykes or Eugene Sykes had used the oaths with which he had so freely interlarded his testimony, and he said that they did. I wish to ask you on that subject, in regard to yourself and your brother, whether either of you ever indulge in the use of profane language?—A. Well, sir, I have not used a profane word since '64, I think, sir; I don't think that one has escaped my lips since that time; and my brother does not. We are both members of the Methodist Church.

COLONEL REYNOLDS SWORE ONCE.

Q. Do you know whether Colonel Reynolds is a man who is profane

in his conversation or not?—A. Well, sir, any profanity attracts my attention; I think I have heard Colonel Reynolds on one occasion use an oath, but he uses them very seldom indeed.

WITNESS TALKS WITH CAPTAIN LEE.

Q. Will you state what occurred on the morning of the election?—A. On the morning of the election I got up immediately after sunrise and went to the court-house. As I went toward the court-house I discovered quite a number of negroes assembled. I looked at them as I went in, and saw that there were a good many of them who did not belong to this beat or precinct. I quietly passed on through them, looking around. At last I approached the front end of the court-house, and I saw Captain Lee standing in the door of the court-house. I think he was attempting to close it; I pushed the door open, walked in, and spoke to him.

Said I, "Captain, I am very sorry indeed to see such a congregation of negroes here at so early an hour. The sun is but little up, perhaps half an hour or an hour, and here is a crowd of negroes. I understood from you, or I understood that you and Captain Hodges had agreed that you would not mass the negroes here. I am very much afraid that trouble will grow out of this thing, and if it does grow out of this thing, and we have a riot here to-day, such as you and I have seen in times gone by, I don't know but what the people here will think you are the responsible party, having collected these people here.

"I hope and pray you will take some steps at once to get these people who don't belong here back to their precincts, and those not entitled to vote here. If you will do that I will try and help you to do anything I can to-day to keep the peace."

Says he, "If we have any trouble here to-day I expect to call upon you, as one of the principal men, to keep peace. You have done it before, and I expect you will do it again."

We had a conversation of perhaps five or ten minutes. I saw that he wanted to close the conversation, and I passed out of the court-house, and in a few minutes he passed out; I saw him; he went into the crowd of negroes to talk to them. I looked at him about a moment, and the idea struck me that I would go and repeat again in the presence of these negroes what I had stated to Captain Lee.

He remarked either there or in the first conversation, I don't remember which, that the negroes were there and that he could not get them away.

Says I, "Well, Captain Lee, then if trouble comes here to-day, I for one will think you are responsible for the trouble. If no one else does so, I shall always think you are responsible for this trouble."

NEGROES VOTING THE DEMOCRATIC TICKET.

We started off together, and we walked on to the gate. I don't think any conversation passed between us until we reached the gate, when he turned to the right, going in the direction of the jail, and I turned to the left, going in the direction of down town. I came down town, and I had ordered my breakfast at this house as I went by, and I ate it and returned very soon, almost immediately, to the court-house.

By the time I had returned to the court-house, or within a few minutes afterward, the polls opened. I went up to the same door, the east door of the court-house, and I saw some persons standing there and a large number of negroes, some fifty or sixty, in front of it. I edged my way through the crowd and got up to the door and asked what was going on, and a man spoke to me and said that there were some negroes voting the democratic ticket; that was what was going on.

Says I, "All right; I want to vote myself, and I want to vote early."

He says, "You wait until they get through and then you can pass in if you choose to; I have got nothing to do with it, though."

I did wait a few moments until the negroes who were voting—I don't know how they voted—came out, and I passed in and cast my vote and returned.

NEGROES WITH CLUBS AND PISTOLS.

When I returned, coming up in the line from the gate, there was a company of thirty or forty more negroes. This crowd that were standing there then seemed to give away to them, and they came up to the door. They had clubs in their hands, and I saw some pistols.

I looked at them for a moment before I spoke to them, and, said I, "Do you expect to come here to-day in that threatening manner and carry this election in this way? Why don't you come like sensible men?"

WITNESS MAKES A SPEECH TO THE NEGROES.

From that I commenced talking to them, and made a very short speech. I cannot remember all I said to them, and I reckon you would not like to spend the time in hearing it.

I told them, among other things, that the day would come when such men as they were voting for, if they got into power, would ruin them and all the people in this country; that the white people would abandon it and leave it to them, and they would go to destruction.

THE NEGROES SAY THAT CAPTAIN LEE TOLD THEM TO GO HOME.

While I was talking to them I heard one negro say, "Let's go home; Captain Lee says it is best for us." I stopped and he started off, and as he did so I started and turned my attention to a little crowd of about 75 upon the right of me.

In a moment or two another negro came up to this crowd and said, "Let's go home; Captain Lee says there's going to be no election to-day." And they started off. I stood there some time after, and then I went around to the west door of the court-house and found about 25 or 30 there. From that I walked down to the fence, and when I got down there nearly all had left the court-house yard, or at least a majority of them.

I spoke to some of our friends and staid there a while, and then came on down town. Soon afterward I telegraphed to Jackson that I thought we would carry this county.

THE NUMBER OF NEGROES PRESENT.

Q. How many negroes were at this court-house in a body?—A. When I went there the first time in the morning?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. I think there were probably 200.

Q. How large a body of them were assembled at the court-house at one time?—A. In my opinion I don't think there were over 400 in the court-house the second time I went back, and when they began to leave the court-yard none were in the court-house that I know of.

VOTERS ONLY WENT INTO BOX ONE AT A TIME.

Q. I was going to ask you whether the voting was inside of the court-house from the doors of the office?—A. You had to pass through the the outer doors to the inner door and then vote inside of the court-house.

Q. How many were admitted at a time inside?—A. My understanding at the time that I went up there, from those gentlemen I spoke to was, that they only admitted one or two at a time. No one went in with me, but one passed in immediately behind me.

Q. The crowds of these people were on the exterior of the court-house?—A. Entirely, sir.

Q. What became of Captain Lee, and where did he go after the conversation with you?—A. I stated that the last I saw of him he went toward the jail, and I came down town. I never saw him after that during the day.

THE CAVALRY ORDERED TO A POST BETWEEN THE COURT-HOUSE AND JAIL.

I neglected to say in my statement just now, that while I was talking to this crowd of negroes standing at the east end of the court-house, a body of cavalrymen, I think, about eight on horseback—if you call them cavalry; we do down in this country—I saw pass along the street south of the court-house. They passed the southeast corner of the court-yard, and turned, going north, in the direction of the jail. They came about one hundred yards from the corner and stopped. A little rush was made in the crowd—a movement that attracted my attention—some dozen or two negroes starting toward the jail. I then spoke to these men on horseback, and told them to go toward the jail, and to get between the jail and the court-house, and if any trouble occurred to watch the jail, as there were arms in there.

Q. What arms were in there?—A. There was a company of State militia here, and some little time before the election took place, the arms belonging to that State militia were placed in the calaboose of the city. They were taken out and carried to the jail-house and deposited there. This I have from other parties, and I speak it from hearsay. I know the fact that they were carried out of the calaboose, for I went to see if they were there.

SAW FIVE OR SIX MEN WITH GUNS.

Q. What movement was made, if any, by armed men, in the shape of an infantry company?—A. Well, sir, I never saw any infantry company out there. I saw, as I returned from the court-house, I suppose four, five, or six men, with guns in their hands. I never saw any infantry company march or parade.

Q. How in regard to an artillery company?—A. There was a piece of artillery placed near the northwestern corner of the court-yard in the main street. I did not know it was there until I had started away from the court-house.

Q. In whose charge was it?—A. Captain Elkin's.

THE CANNON TRAINED ON THE JAIL.

Q. Was the gun manned by a regular organized company of artillerists?—A. It was manned by boys about town. I think, no doubt, that the company knew how to load a cannon.

Q. In other words, was it an artillery organization?—A. No, sir; it was an organization to make noise with the cannon.

Q. Were they uniformed?—A. They had red caps, and, I believe, some few of them got some red or blue shirts and wore them; I don't think they had any other uniform than that, except some had stuck a piece of ribbon or something on their pants.

Q. Do you know how many composed this artillery company?—A. I don't know the number, and I speak only from noticing them. The first time the cannon was sent out from Aberdeen, they were detailed from the stores, clerks, and young men detailed from the business houses of the town, and I think there were some 12 or 15 went with it. The second time it was sent out, I went with it myself, and we got a new detail.

THE CANNON ONLY USED TO MAKE A NOISE.

Q. What was it sent out for?—A. Just to make a noise where we spoke to gather the people together and create enthusiasm; that was all it was sent for. We had no ammunition except powder when it went with me.

Q. Have you any knowledge of any ammunition being put in it on the day of election?—A. I have none, sir.

Q. Have you information or belief on this subject? You were mayor of the town, and I suppose you would be likely to know something about it.—A. I was not mayor at that time.

Q. It has been stated here that there was a very large body of blacks, exceeding this number of 400, who were massed at the court-house, and that this piece of artillery was trained to bear upon them.—A. When I saw the artillery first, it was pointed in the direction of the jail; when I saw it last, it was pointed in the same direction, and I am satisfied that it was never changed in its direction.

NO INFANTRY COMPANY—NO LEVELED ARMS.

Q. It has been stated also that a military company, a company of infantry, was parading up and down in front of this crowd of colored people and their guns leveled by order, and then the order to fire given, although they never were fired, but that under the pressure of having these lines of guns in the hands of these infantry soldiers directed toward them and toward their breasts, the colored people were frightened, and that they moved away and deterred from voting. Now, what do you know as to the truth of that statement?—A. I know nothing of the truth of the statement. I don't believe it.

Q. Was there any such company in town parading?—A. If there was I never heard of it before, or since, until you mentioned it.

Q. What is your comment upon the statement?—A. That it is untrue.

CROSS-EXAMINATION—THE CANNON FIRED IN THE MORNING.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Was this cannon fired during the day of the election?—A. My recollection is that it was fired there early in the morning before the election began, and perhaps late in the evening; a number of times in the evening.

Q. At what place was the gun posted in the morning when it was fired?—A. It was before I left my house, and I don't know. It was down in the lower part of the town, I think, below the business houses.

Q. Any at the court-house?—A. I think not.

Q. Where was it fired in the evening?—A. My recollection is that it was fired down in the northern part of the town, just north of the business street of the town.

Q. Not at the court-house?—A. The court-house is south of the business part of the town, some quarter of a mile.

Q. At what time in the morning did you go to the court-house?—A. I think the sun was about half an hour high when I left my home.

Q. That would have been about seven o'clock?—A. I don't remember what time the sun rose.

Q. Then you came back and took your breakfast?—A. I did.

Q. And then where did you go?—A. Upon the street a few moments, and then went back to the court-house.

Q. Had the voting commenced at that time?—A. The voting commenced about the time that I got near the court-house yard, or after I

got into the court-house yard—I don't remember which. It was going on when I got to the east end of the court-house. I stopped and talked to various parties a little while before going into the yard, but not long at a time.

Q. At one of these visits to the court-house, you had a conversation with Captain Lee?—A. The first visit.

Q. When you saw quite a number of colored men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They were from the eastern part of the county?—A. I saw some two or three that I recognized as coming from the eastern portion of the county beyond the river. The majority of the others, I did not know their names nor in what district they lived, although I thought I knew their faces, but I was satisfied that they did not live in this beat.

Q. Were you at the conference with Captain Lee on the Wednesday preceding?—A. I was not.

Q. Were you at the conference on Friday?—A. I was not at either; I only heard of those conferences; they were reported to me.

IMPRESSION THAT NO VOTERS WERE TO COME FROM OTHER PRECINCTS.

Q. In that report was it stated that it was said by Captain Lee or some other persons—Captain Hughs was present also—by one of the persons representing the republican party, that it was feared that the negroes living on the east side of the river would not be allowed to vote in their beat, and they wanted to bring these men over here, and would send as many of them from this beat to vote farther west as they brought from the east; that they would not increase the number of voters at this voting-place?—A. It did not come to me that way.

Q. Did you hear, from any conversation, that they made that suggestion?—A. I did not hear anything about that. This was the report that was made to me: That a conference had taken place and that it was satisfactorily arranged, or would be on Friday, that no one would be brought here except those belonging to this beat; and it was my understanding from that time on, and I was under the impression from that time on, that no one else would be brought to this voting-box except those belonging to the precinct.

ONLY ONE FORD GUARDED.

Q. Do you know whether or not the draw of the bridge over the river was turned during the night?—A. I have heard so since; I never knew of it at the time. I don't know it of my own knowledge.

Q. You have knowledge of it, have you?—A. Not a particle.

Q. And have you any doubt that it was done by members of the democratic party?—A. Yes, sir; I have heard a statement about it that didn't look as if it was done by members of the democratic party, and am in doubt as to who did it.

Q. Have you any doubt that members of the democratic party placed guards at the fords over the same river above or below that toll-bridge or both, that morning or that night, to prevent the negroes from coming across the river?—A. I knew of but one ford that was guarded. I have heard one gentleman say that there was one ford guarded.

Q. And that was guarded by men of the democratic party, was it not?—A. Yes, sir.

THE REMOVAL OF THE DRAW TO PREVENT VOTERS FROM COMING OVER.

Q. The removal of the draw at the bridge was to prevent persons passing over, I suppose?—A. I suppose so.

Q. Then the fact of guarding the fords was to prevent persons passing over the ford-ways, was it not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That was the intention?—A. Yes, sir; that was the intention.

Q. So, then, that the effect of removing the draw of the bridge and guarding the fords was precisely the same, was it not?—A. I presume both were intended to keep people from crossing or passing.

Q. Do you say that you think the draw was not removed by members of the democratic party?—A. I say I am in doubt as to whether it was democrats or republicans that changed that draw, from the statement I heard made to me by a republican. I don't know whether it is true or false, but I have been in doubt as to who did turn that bridge.

THE CANNON TAKEN TO THE POLLS TO PRESERVE PEACE.

Q. Can you give to this committee any reason for the presence of the cannon on the court-house grounds that morning?—A. I did not know the cannon was going to the court-house that morning at all. I presume—but I don't know that I am entitled to give presumptions.

Q. I ask you if you can give any reason for the presence of it on the court-house ground that day?—A. The impression made upon my mind and upon the minds of many when this crowd was assembled at the court-house that morning was that they intended to take possession of the polls and prevent democratic negroes from voting the democratic ticket. I know that was noised abroad. I only went up there with the intention of giving them a fair chance, and I told the republican negroes that morning, in a talk I made to them, that they should have a fair chance if they would only come in a peaceful way; and it was more to keep peace in town than anything else.

Q. You were at the court-house twice that morning early?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And made a speech in favor of peace upon your ideas of peace?—A. I did, sir.

NEGRO COMPANY WITH CLUBS, AND A NEGRO WITH A PISTOL AND RIBBONS.

Q. Was there any warlike demonstration by the assembled negroes whom you passed in the morning?—A. I saw a company come into the court-house headed by a negro man with ribbons hanging down from the lappel of his coat and also over his shoulders; and he had a stick in his hand and a big pistol swung around him, which was sticking outside in front, and those following him had clubs in their hands.

Q. Had they pistols also?—A. They may have had them or they may not have had them; that I don't know. I saw some three or four with them.

Q. How many did this company contain?—A. I think about thirty; between that, perhaps, and fifty.

Q. Did they make any declaration that they were coming to interfere with anybody?—A. They did not.

IT WAS A HOSTILE DEMONSTRATION.

Q. Did anybody about the court-house make any demonstration which you considered warlike or hostile to the whites?—A. I considered their appearance there that morning, and their arriving there at so early an hour in such numbers, a hostile demonstration.

PERSONAL RECORD.

Q. What is your business?—A. I am a commission merchant.

Q. How long have you been so engaged?—A. About three years.

Q. What was your occupation before that?—A. A farmer.

Q. Since the war?—A. Since the war I have been farming and coming to town.

Q. During the war were you in the service?—A. I was.

Q. And previous to the war?—A. I lived in Kansas.

Q. When did you go to Kansas?—A. In September, 1856.

Q. Was there a large emigration from this State to Kansas in 1856?—A. No, sir; it was small from this State.

Q. How large?—A. I don't think there was over one hundred from this State. I don't remember of meeting over that number from this State.

Q. Did they go out together?—A. There were about twenty-seven of us went at the time I went.

Q. Had any of that twenty-seven families that they took with them?—A. None, sir. Some perhaps had families, but they did not carry them. There was only two or three that had families.

Q. How long did you remain in Kansas?—A. About five years; I remained there until Fort Sumter fell.

Q. What were you doing in Kansas?—A. Practicing my profession as a lawyer.

Q. Did you enter upon it at once after you arrived there?—A. Very soon, in the course of two or three months; I rode around two or three months.

Q. Looking at the country?—A. Yes, sir. I had a case in less than a week after I had got there. I did not get an office though, and did not get fixed up for a while. I don't believe, however, that there was a week passed that I did not have a case. I staid in Leavenworth three or four weeks, and I went from there to Lecompton, and staid there a little while.

WITNESS TOLD HIS HANDS THAT HE WOULD NOT RECONTRACT WITH THOSE WHO VOTED THE REPUBLICAN TICKET.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you prior to the election inform the negroes, or any of the negroes, in your employ that if they voted the republican ticket you could not employ them any longer, or words to that effect?—A. I am a planter, and have a farm out near town—some eight or nine miles from town. When I made my contract with the hands upon my place it was very soon after I had paid the taxes for them. I paid all their taxes, and I then told them, when I made my contract with them, that the election was to take place next fall; and says I, "I want you to vote with me; I intend to vote for low taxes. Here are your tax-lists, which are enormous, and I wish you next fall to vote with me;" and I talked a good deal on the subject of politics and taxes to them.

All but two on the place told me that they were going to do it, and that they were tired of the republican party, provided the other negroes in the county would let them, but that they feared that the other negroes would force them to vote solidly with the majority of the negroes.

I insisted on it; I said to a few of the negroes during the campaign, repeated to them what I had said in the winter before, when I paid their taxes and reminded them of what had passed between us. A few days before the election took place I went out to my place and called the negroes together and told them, "Now," says I, "I know you recollect what passed between us last fall." I had not spoken to them before or even alluded to this fact at all. A number of them came voluntarily to me and said they were going to vote our ticket. That night I called them all out and said, "I want to tell you here to-night that those of you who vote the republican ticket, at the end of the year I will settle with you as fairly as I have ever settled with any one, I will try to

settle honestly with you, but after that you take one road and I will take another. I will not recontract with you."

MANY OTHER PLANTERS SAID THEY WOULD DO THE SAME THING.

Q. Do you know whether the planters in this county pretty generally gave the negroes in their employ to understand that if they voted the republican ticket they would not employ them thereafter?—A. I know this, Senator, that a great many said they would do it, but I don't know how many did do it.

WITNESS SIGNED AN AGREEMENT TO THAT EFFECT.

Q. Did you sign an agreement to the effect that you would not employ negroes who voted the republican ticket?—A. That I would not employ one-third; that there should be one-third of those that did it. I signed an agreement to that effect.

Q. When did you sign that agreement?—A. I think it was a week or two before the election.

Q. Was that agreement pretty generally signed by the democratic planters in this county?—A. They had but a few signatures to it when I signed it, and I never saw it afterward.

DOES NOT THINK HALF OF THE PLANTERS SIGNED IT.

Q. Have you any information which leads you to believe that that agreement was pretty generally signed?—A. I think, perhaps, from a third to a fourth. I don't think half the planters in the county signed it.

NEGROES WERE INFORMED OF THE AGREEMENT.

Q. Do you know whether the negroes generally were informed of this determination on the part of the planters, or have you reason to believe that they were generally informed of that determination?—A. Yes, sir; I heard negroes repeat it; and I heard negroes say that every planter would forget it in two hours after the election was over.

HE DISCHARGED REPUBLICANS UNDER THE AGREEMENT.

Q. Have you discharged any?—A. I did, sir, on that account. I never discharged any, but I refused to hire some on that account—that and other accounts.

PLANTERS HAVE REFUSED TO RE-ENGAGE NEGROES ON THAT ACCOUNT.

Q. Do you know of other planters having discharged or refused to re-engage negroes on that account?—A. I cannot say that I do know it.

Q. Have you any reliable information which leads you to believe that it is so?—A. Some five or six I have reason to believe—am satisfied in my own mind of some five or six, perhaps a few more. I believe this from what they have stated to me since.

DID NOT SAY NEGROES SHOULD NOT VOTE UNLESS FOR DEMOCRATIC TICKET.

Q. Did you state to Captain Lee during your conversation that morning something like this, "There are men enough here to elect every man on your ticket; but we are determined that no man shall vote here to-day unless he votes the democratic ticket?"—A. I did not, sir; and if he said it, it is untrue. I positively state that I did not.

Q. Did you, upon that occasion, address the negroes to this effect, "All you niggers get out of this yard; not a man shall vote here to-day unless he votes the democratic ticket?"—A. No, sir, I did not.

Q. Did you say to them, "You niggers get out of this yard?"—A. I said to them that they would be better off if they were all at home, and if they would go home that the country would be better off, and that we would have lower taxes.

WITNESS DID NOT SAY THAT THE ELECTION WAS TO BE CARRIED AT ALL HAZARDS.

Q. Did you, in any of your speeches during the canvass, say that the white men were determined to carry this election at all hazards, or words to that effect?—A. I frequently stated that we expected and intended to carry this election if it was in our power; and that we had every reason to believe that we would carry it. That was after I had been assured that nearly all the colored people on the east side of the river were going to vote the democratic ticket, and I had heard numbers of colored people on the west side of the river make the same assertion. They had told me so. I don't think I used the exact language that you attribute to me.

ABOUT THE REDUCTION OF SALARIES.

Q. Did you, prior to your election as mayor, petition the council, in view of the high taxes that you were compelled to pay, that the salaries of mayor, marshal, and aldermen be reduced?—A. I did.

Q. Was the board of mayor and aldermen at that time composed of a majority of republicans?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were these salaries reduced by the council?—A. They were; an ordinance to that effect was passed, though some contended that it was not legal.

Q. Since your election and the election of a majority of democratic aldermen, have the salaries been restored to their original amounts?—A. The aggregate salaries twelve months ago of the city amounted to a little over $9,000; the aggregate salaries of the city to-day amount to a little over $3,200.

THE UPS AND DOWNS OF DEMOCRATIC SALARY-LEGISLATION.

Q. What was the salary of mayor last year?—A. One thousand two hundred dollars, I think.

Q. To what amount was it reduced, or did it purport to be reduced by the ordinance that you have spoken of?—A. I don't remember the amount; but it was a mere nominal amount.

Q. Was it not $300?—A. I think it was.

Q. Has an ordinance been passed since you became mayor of this city restoring it to $1,000?—A. There has.

Q. Was the marshal's salary prior to its reduction by that ordinance $300?—A. I think not, sir.

Q. What was it?—A. I think it was $900, but I am not sure as to the amount of it.

Q. To what sum was it reduced by that ordinance?—A. My recollection is that it was reduced to twelve and a half dollars for the marshal, and the assistant marshal's salary, I think, was raised perhaps to fifty or sixty dollars a month.

Q. Has the present democratic council restored the mayor's salary?—A. They have, sir.

Q. Were the salaries of the aldermen prior to the reduction, $100 per annum?—A. They were.

Q. And were they reduced by that ordinance to $10 per annum?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And has the democratic council restored the salaries of aldermen to $100?—A. Yes, sir.

WITNESS PETITIONED FOR THEIR REDUCTION AND SIGNED THE BILL FOR THE INCREASE.

Q. You petitioned for their reduction as you have stated?—A. I did.

Q. And you signed the ordinance as mayor raising them to the sums mentioned?—A. I did. We petitioned this board of mayor and aldermen to reduce the salaries, because they were spending the city's money very profligately.

Q. Did you state that in your petition?—A. I did, sir. They had a number of attachés attached to the corporation that we asked them to dispose of. The petition was granted. The aggregate salaries amounted, as I have stated, to about $9,000. The number of officers now are reduced, and the duties that were done by all before are now done by what are in office to-day, and the aggregate salaries to-day amount to a little over $3,200, making a reduction of between five and six thousand dollars.

Q. Have the duties of mayor been increased?—A. They have. The mayor now has to perform the duties of mayor, treasurer, and clerk. The duties of the marshal and assistant marshal have also been increased.

EFFECTS OF THE REDUCTION.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. You have consolidated the offices, and you, as mayor, now perform the duties that were formerly performed by three different men?—A. By two different men. The treasurer and clerk.

Q. What salary did the treasurer get under the old law?—A. He got $300 a year and fees for receiving the money and disbursing it—a percentage.

Q. What was that worth?—A. I think it varied different years, but it was considered worth from $500 to $700.

Q. For the reception of moneys?—A. He gets a regular salary of $300 a year.

Q. Did he get any pay as clerk?—A. He got some perquisite, but I don't think it amounted to but little. It didn't amount to more, perhaps, than $25 or $50 a year.

Q. As a matter of fact, does the city pay more for the work done by the mayor now than it paid before, when the work was done by two persons, the clerk and the mayor?—A. It pays but little over half as much now as what it paid before in the way of salary.

Q. If you gained anything in the way of increase of the mayor's pay, it has been offset by an increase of the mayor's duty?—A. The pay is $200 less now than it was before, and it has none of those advantages.

CITY ORGANIZED UNDER A SPECIAL CHARTER.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Is the city organized under a special charter granted by the legislature?—A. A special charter.

Q. Were these several offices of which you have spoken all provided for in the charter?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And has the charter been amended?—A. Yes, sir; by this last legislature.

Q. Amended since you were elected mayor?—A. No, sir; just a few weeks before. The city is now entitled to the same offices as it was before; but the ordinances of the city have reduced the number and made one officer fill two or three positions.

Q. You think, then, that the common council by ordinance can practically abolish these offices and impose the duties on an officer who under the charter is not charged with them?—A. They are practically doing it, Senator.

ABOUT THE ALABAMA CAVALRY.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. You spoke of some cavalry that were present on the day of the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they citizens of this county and of this town?—A. Two or three were citizens of the county; and I think some five or six or seven, I ascertained afterward, were Alabamians.

Q. Who paid their expenses while they were present here?—A. I don't know.

Q. Did not the democratic executive committee pay their expenses while they were here?—A. They may have done so; but I don't know. I was not treasurer, and had nothing to do with the money part of the executive committee of the county.

E. B. WEEKS—MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

INTIMIDATION DURING THE CANVASS.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 23, 1876.

E. B. WEEKS sworn and examined.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. At Winona, Montgomery County, Mississippi. It is a little north of the center of the State.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Winona is the county-seat?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. Were you residing there during the year 1875?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you information in regard to the election and canvass of that year?—A. Yes, sir; I was connected with the canvass.

Q. Will you state your knowledge in regard to the transactions which occurred during that canvass with reference to any intimidation or violence that was used during that canvass?—A. Prior to the election there were a good many things said and done by the democratic party in the county to affect the republican party in the way of keeping them from the polls, or to induce them to vote the democratic ticket.

HOW DEMOCRATS INTIMIDATED THE NEGROES.

Q. State what those occurrences and appliances were.—A. Reports were circulated by the democrats that the negroes were rising and were coming into town to burn up the town, and they armed themselves and went through the streets—the democrats did—with muskets on their shoulders every day for three or four days previous to the election, in squads like soldiers, with the pretense of guarding the town from an army of supposed freedmen that were coming in to burn up or sack the town, or it was said that that was their purpose.

This crowd of men went to the depot when trains came in and arrayed themselves in a line along the platform; and in various ways, leaving the impression that on the day of the election there was going to be bloodshed, and that it was best for the colored people to keep away from there if they did not want any trouble.

A REGISTRAR ARRESTED WITHOUT CAUSE.

On the day of the election at one precinct in the county, one of the

registrars, who represented the republican party, was arrested without any cause and thrown into prison—without any just cause; put under a heavy bond with the intention, or the impression left upon the republican party was, that this would intimidate republicans from voting—this action.

NEGROES WOULD NOT VOTE AT ALL.

In several instances that came under my direct knowledge, republicans refused to vote if they could not vote as they wanted to. They made this remark, "If I cannot vote as I want to I won't vote at all."

CONDUCT OF THE ARMED DEMOCRATIC POSSE ON ELECTION-DAY.

The place where the voting was carried on, instead of coming inside of the room in the usual manner, the people handed their ballots into a window, and at a fence about ten or twelve feet from the window stood a large committee, some forty or fifty persons, each of them wearing badges as policemen, and each, or nearly all of them, carrying pistols; and when persons entered the gate of this fence to deposit their ballots as they walked in to the window, attention was called by this crowd to the manner they were going to vote. Sometimes they would hiss and sometimes they would cheer, according to the way the colored men were going to vote. When white men passed in there was no demonstration made usually. This had the effect to intimidate the colored people.

As the colored men came up to vote, the democrats would gather around them and ask them how they were going to vote, and they would say, "We are willing you should vote for this and that candidate; we will let you pass through if you will vote for this one." They were not allowed to pass through this crowd of policemen until they were fixed up so as to vote as the democrats wanted them to.

A NEGRO COMPELLED TO VOTE FOR THE DEMOCRATIC CONGRESSMAN.

In one instance I know of a man who tried several times to go in through the regular place of voting during the day, and late in the evening when the voting had almost entirely ceased and there was nobody voting he tried then to get through this line and could not do it; and he went around, and got inside of the fence from another gate and approached the box, as several democrats had done before him, with the intention of voting, and thereby escape passing through this crowd; but the crowd all cried out, "Go back and come in the regular way," or several of them did; and a good many of them stepped forward and made him go out; and then a democrat came forward and took charge of him and began to talk with him, and he called my attention to it, and asked me to get him out of the crowd; and as I went to him a large crowd went too. The democrat invited them away, and said that "We two can fix this matter so this man will vote." He then told the man, "Now," he says, "I am willing you should vote all the republican ticket except for Congressman." He showed him his ticket and he wanted to take off Captain Little for Congressman; and he said, "If you will scratch off Captain Little's name and put Colonel Money's name on, I will agree to your voting the balance of the ticket."

I was a candidate on the ticket myself, and he asked me if I would not consent to that thing. I told him I did not want to interfere with his voting for Congressman, but I advised the colored man to scratch off the Congressman entirely and go and vote the county ticket, if there was any objection to his voting for Captain Little, and he consented to do that, and was about to take that step; but this democrat insisted upon his voting for Colonel Money, which he finally consented to do; and he went forward and cast his vote in the regular way, and cast it

by consent of the crowd, and for the full republican ticket except for Congressman, voting contrary to his wishes in that respect.

There were other things which happened, but I do not know them only by hearsay.

Q. Was this in Winona?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And at the polling-place there?—A. Yes, sir.

FORTY MEN IN THE POSSE.

Q. How many of these policemen were there, as you term them?—A. I should think as many as forty; there might have been more.

Q. Were they white men or colored men?—A. All white men. There may have been a few colored men—they were all democrats.

LARGE NUMBER OF COLORED MEN GO AWAY WITHOUT VOTING.

Q. Was there anything else which occurred on the day of election that you know of?—A. No, sir. Several colored men came to me and said that if they could not vote as they wanted to they would not vote at all, and went away; as many, to my certain knowledge, as fifty. It has been estimated as high as one hundred or one hundred and fifty; but I know as many as fifty that did not vote at all, who said they would not vote at all if they could not vote as they wanted to.

Q. Were these policemen there during all the day?—A. Yes, sir. Early in the morning the effect of the manner in which the votes were cast on the crowd showed to everybody that the republican party would have no chance in the contest, and the candidates all gave up the race at that place.

By Mr. McDONALD:

Q. Give the name of the man who told the negro he must vote for Money.—A. He did not say that he must vote for Money.

Q. Well, give his name.—A. T. B. Brown. He just said that he would consent that the crowd should let him in, or would use his influence to have them let him in, if he would vote that way.

WHOOPING AND HALLOOING.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. And it was under that state of facts that he was permitted to vote?—A. That was my understanding about it at the time. The ticket was fixed by Mr. Brown. I saw the ticket; I saw him have it in his hand and go to the box to vote it. As soon as it was generally admitted that there would be no chance for republicans at that box, there was a large crowd of these police got horses and went to another box, some six miles in the country; they rode around the town whooping and hallooing and making a loud noise, and then rode out like a lot of cavalry to this other voting-box, and then rode back in again, later in the day, in the same manner.

NO ONE VOTING AT THE TIME BROWN INTERFERED.

Q. At the time this matter occurred with reference to the voting of this elector, in connection with whom you have named Mr. Brown, you say that there were but few persons voting; that the voting was nearly over?—A. The voting at that time had entirely ceased. I did not see anybody trying to vote for fifteen minutes before or fifteen minutes after, and I staid right where I could see all that was transpiring.

Q. Were there any other facts of which you have any knowledge which you desire to state?—A. No, sir; nothing directly.

CROSS-EXAMINATION—ABOUT THE CONGRESSIONAL CANDIDATE.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Who was Mr. Money's competitor for Congressman?—A. There were two of them; one was Mr. Powers and the other Mr. Little.

Q. Were they republicans?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. There were two republican candidates running at one time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know whether either of those gentlemen have contested Mr. Money's election?—A. No, sir; I do not know that they have.

Q. Do I understand that the objection was to that interference with the vote that you spoke of, only so far as Mr. Money's name was concerned?—A. In that particular instance no other than his vote.

PERSONAL RECORD.

Q. When did you go to Mississippi, Mr. Weeks?—A. In 1870.

Q. Whence?—A. From Michigan.

Q. What is your occupation?—A. I am a dentist by profession.

Q. Have you held any office since you came to Winona?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What office?—A. The post-office at Winona.

Q. How long have you held that?—A. A little over two years.

Q. When were you appointed to the post-office?—A. In 1874.

Q. You hold it now?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you hold any office prior to that?—A. No, sir. I was a member of the school-board prior to that time in Choctaw County.

Q. How long have you resided in the county of Montgomery?—A. Montgomery was originally a part of Choctaw. I have resided in Montgomery and Choctaw ever since I have been in the State.

Q. How long have you resided in Winona?—A. About two and a half years.

Q. How long had you been a citizen of that town when you were appointed its postmaster?—A. About three months.

Q. What is the size of Winona?—A. Probably ten or twelve hundred inhabitants.

MANY UNIMPORTANT THINGS.

Q. What is the relative population as to races of Montgomery County?—A. It has a majority of white men in the county; probably two hundred.

Q. What was the vote in 1873?—A. I cannot give you the exact figures, but I can give you the majority very nearly. It gave a republican majority for Congressman at that time, I believe. The balance, I think, went democratic by a small majority—less than a hundred.

Q. Was there not a democratic majority for State treasurer in 1873, in that county—Montgomery?—A. I think there was; I would not be sure, however.

Q. By whom were the registrars of election appointed?—A. By the State board of registrars.

Q. In 1875?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. By whom were those who held the election which you witnesse last fall appointed?—A. We had three members of the board of registrars appointed by the State board. Do you wish to know the names of those?

Q. Do you know by whom the registrars of your county were appointed?—A. I think I do, sir.

Q. Who were they?—A. I think that the sheriff appointed one; the chancellor of the chancery district—judge of the chancery court—appointed another; and the judge of the circuit court a third.

Q. Who was the chancellor?—A. P. P. Bailey.

Q. Of what party is he?—A. The republican party.
Q. Who was the circuit judge in 1875?—A. I cannot speak his name right now.
Q. Is he a republican?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. Who was the sheriff?—A. Charles Campbell.
Q. By what party was he elected?—A. Democratic.
Q. Did the board of registrars consist of two republicans and one democrat?—A. It did, sir.
Q. Do you know whether they appointed the judges of election throughout your county?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. Who were the judges of election to Winona, at the box which you attended?—A. They occupied that position themselves.
Q. The registrars of the county?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. Who were they by name?—A. One of them was Dr. R. B. Wooley. He was absent; he was taken sick on that day—said to have been drunk.
Q. Whose appointee was he, sir?—A. I am not sure. I think, however, that he was the appointee of the circuit judge; I know he was.
Q. Who was the other?—A. A colored man by the name of Alexander Mays.
Q. Is he a republican?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. Who was the third?—A. Mr. Ralph Harvey.
Q. What was he?—A. A democrat.
Q. They held the election at that box?—A. No, sir; two of them did; another was chosen that day by the people, one being absent.
Q. Whose appointees were those who were present?—A. The sheriff's, Mr. Campbell.
Q. Was he a candidate for re-election?—A. Yes, sir.

WITNESS WAS A CANDIDATE FOR SHERIFF.

Q. Were you a candidate yourself?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. What were you running for?—A. Sheriff.
Q. You were running for sheriff?—Yes, sir.
Q. Were you at any polls besides those of Winona that day?—A. I was not.
Q. Were you at any box than that box?—A. None other.
Q. Have you any personal knowledge of anything that occurred elsewhere that day in the county?—A. No, sir.
Q. If you saw any act of personal violence, will you state by whom it was committed?—A. I saw no such act.
Q. Will you state the name of any white democrat who prevented any man from voting, giving the name of the democrat who prevented, and of the man who was prevented.—A. No, sir; I cannot do it.

By Mr. McMillan:

Q. Who was the judge elected by the people on that day?—A. His name was Hammonds.
Q. What party did he belong to?—A. I do not know.

By Mr. Cameron:

Q. Was he a colored man?—A. A white man. I do not know how he voted, and if he did vote at that time it was his first vote—he was a young man—or nearly his first vote, at least.

W. H. KENNON—NOXUBEE COUNTY.

GENERAL CONDUCT OF THE CANVASS.

ABERDEEN, MISS., *June* 26, 1876.

W. H. KENNON sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Noxubee County, Mississippi.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. I have been living there between three and four years.

Q. Where did you reside prior to going to Noxubee?—A. In Lowndes County, the adjoining county.

Q. Of what State are you a native?—A. I was born in Greene County, Alabama, but have lived in this State ever since I was five years old—in Lowndes County.

Q. Did you take any part in the recent civil war?—A. Yes, sir; I was a soldier in the confederate army. I lost my arm in this State at the battle of Harrisburg. [?]

Q. Where were you during the political canvass preceding the last election?—A. I was in Noxubee County.

Q. Did you take any part in the canvass yourself?—A. No, sir; not as an office-seeker. I electioneered for the republican party.

JOINT DISCUSSION.

Q. Now you can go on and state the manner in which the canvass was conducted in your county, and what was done generally.—A. Well, sir, the canvass was conducted by having appointments at the various voting-precincts in the county. They were published thirty days before the election, and ended at the second or third day before the election. At those places, the political questions were discussed by both parties, at least at nearly all of them. At some of them there were no democratic speakers, but at pretty much all the places of speaking there was some one to represent the democratic party.

DEMOCRATS HAD GREAT DISPLAY OF MUSIC AND A CANNON.

They had appointments also through the county, and both speakers met at Shuqualak on the 29th of October, and the republicans had a meeting at Macon, the county-seat, on the 30th. I think the democratic appointments were at that time out, they had filled all of theirs; but they had a meeting at Macon on the same day. They published that they would have speaking at Macon on the 30th, and on that day they were there and paraded the streets with a great display of music. I do not know positively whether they had a drum or not. They had a cannon in the procession. They marched up and down the principal streets and round the court-house square; and the republicans, having a previous appointment, thought that they were entitled to the court-house; but, rather than have both parties get together and have any ill feeling about it, they decided amongst themselves to go down some quarter of a mile to the school-house.

REPUBLICANS GIVE UP THE COURT-HOUSE.

Q. The republicans did?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Gave up the court-house?—A. Yes, sir; they started off in that direction, and a negro with a drum went on ahead with some members

of the party who were to go down there for the purpose of speaking; and he came up with the head of the democratic column, and there the drum was taken away from this boy.

DEMOCRATS CUT THE NEGROES' DRUM.

Q. From the republicans?—A. From the republicans; cut up and destroyed.

Q. Who took it away from him; I don't mean what individual but what persons?—A. The democratic crowd; their organization that was going round in procession. What was done at the meeting down at the school-house, what happened there, and what happened afterward, I could only state from hearsay, as I was at the court-house during this time; I was one of the registrars of the county, and that was the last day for registering voters. They had that meeting at the school-house.

DEMOCRATS BREAK UP THE REPUBLICAN MEETING.

Q. You can state it from information.—A. Well, sir, the republicans came there, and two or three speeches had been made, and they were getting on rather tolerably quiet, when some forty or fifty democrats came down and began to use a good deal of abusive language towards the republican speakers; and, I think, Doctor Algood was the last speaker to take the stand, and they made so many violent threats against him that he was advised by some of his friends not to stay up there; and he got down and advised the republicans to go home.

RICHARD GRAY SHOT.

They left there then, a good many of them going up towards Jefferson street—that is the principal street—and the democrats came up with them mostly, I think, at the rear. They got to that street and they used a good many violent words—violent language about Doctor Algood, and he got up on the steps there on Jefferson street, at a little rise in the street, and told them that he could not fight them all, but he could fight any one man. There were a good many pistols drawn then by the democrats, and his friends got around him and he succeeded in getting into Mr. Holberg's store across the street; and about the time he got into the store, Richard Gray was shot on the street.

Q. Who was Richard Gray?—A. He was the republican nominee for county treasurer for that county. He was a colored man. He was shot in four or five places, and was thought to be mortally wounded, but he is still living; he is a cripple, and not able to do anything.

RESULTS OF INTIMIDATION—TWELVE HUNDRED VOTERS DO NOT VOTE.

That occurred on Saturday evening, the 30th of October, before the election, that was on Tuesday, the 2d of November. On Sunday I tried to get the best colored men, those who had been very active in the canvass, and were reliable republicans and honest men, men whom everybody had confidence in, and who were not generally afraid to express themselves; I tried to get them to go out to the different precincts to distribute the tickets, but I could not get one who would go out under the fear of being interfered with by the democrats; and in that way I consider that the republicans lost a good many votes by not getting tickets out.

We, the registrars, had the appointment of all the inspectors of election and clerks in the county, and they were appointed some time before the election. The inspectors and clerks did not go in with their boxes at two of the most important precincts, Woodlawn and Bankhead's store; there were no boxes until the morning of the election. I sent them out that morning, and there could not be any justices of the peace, or anybody found in the country there, to swear in the inspectors, and there were no elections held at those two precincts at all.

I think it was a fixed-up trick not to hold any election there. I employed some men to carry the boxes out at my own expense and I thought they would certainly use those at the precinct. There was a justice of the peace in each beat, and they were authorized to swear them in. They held no election there at all, and late in the evening there were a great many democrats came to Macon on their horses and voted there. The republican negroes, of course, had but very few horses, and they did not know that they could vote anywhere else. There were 1,200 voters at those two precincts who did not vote at all.

HOW THE ELECTION WAS MANAGED AT BROOKVILLE.

Q. Twelve hundred republican voters?—A. Yes, sir. Now, I can tell you of another precinct. Of course, I was at Macon, at the county-seat, right at the ballot-box, on the day of the election; but after the election I was told by reliable men at Brookville—I ought to have first stated that I always sent two boxes to every precinct. We have two boxes under our State law; the county tickets are put in the county boxes, and the beat tickets—justices of the peace, supervisors, constables, &c.—were put in a smaller box, the beat boxes; all beat tickets put in the county boxes are of course thrown out. At Brookville, the inspectors were told that the large box was large enough to hold all the tickets, and they could just vote in that; and the republicans were advised all over the county to vote as early as they could and go home. They were apprehensive of a riot, and wanted to get through as speedily as possible; and they voted in the morning, and all their tickets were put in this large box, and in the evening they put out the smaller box, and the democrats voted in that; so they elected their supervisors and justices of the peace in that way.

THE VOTE OF NOXUBEE COUNTY.

Q. The democratic supervisors and justices?—A. Yes, sir; they elected the whole board all over the county. From my knowledge of the voters in Noxubee County, and I have registered pretty nearly all of them—I have been over the county canvassing a great deal—I think we have a majority of at least 4,000. At the last State election before this, I think we had about 3,000. I think at the last election the largest majority for any one republican candidate was 700 and something.

Q. In 1873 the republican vote was 2,378 and the democratic vote 103.—A. The republican vote was split in that year between the Alcorn and Ames wing. We had only one republican candidate; I think his majority was much larger than that.

THE ELECTION AT MACON.

Q. Did you elect the republican members of the legislature in your county?—A. There were two members elected by a small majority. I will state that in this way: Our State law provides that no person, except the electors, was to come within twenty feet of the polls, and at Macon there was a crowd in the court-room all the afternoon. I spoke to Mr. Ross about it; he was United States inspector of elections, the one selected by the democrats. I told him that everything was mighty hot there, and I did not want to make any demands. I saw but few republicans about there at that time, and I supposed that he could make any demand on them that he wished and it would not cause any trouble; he promised me that he would do so; but he did not do it. There was a crowd in the court-room until after the polls were closed, and in that way, of course, a great many republican votes were changed for democratic ones.

DEMOCRATIC MANAGEMENT OF VOTES.

Q. Democrats would take the negroes' republican votes out of their hands and put democratic votes in their hands?—A. I did not see anything of that sort, but I saw them scratch a good many of the votes, and examine their votes. I do not know whether they took them away from them or not. I know that a good many negroes were brought to the polls by democrats, who armed them up to the ballot-boxes and handed in their votes. I do not know whether the negro knew whether he was voting a democratic or a republican vote, or what the arrangement he had made outside with the man to do that. I did not see anything outside there. They came in together and came up and voted in that way. I thought it looked rather suspicious. The negroes always know how to go in and present their votes—the most ignorant of them.

THE INSPECTOR THREATENED.

We had Mr. Cavett appointed as United States inspector. He went out in the morning to the door where there was a great crowd of voters, and saw a great many democrats in front of the door, examining the republican votes, and scratching them, and doing all that sort of thing; and he saw there was a good deal of injustice being done to the republican voters; he went out to try and prevent it. He told me that he was threatened with his life, and he went off home. He left the ballot-box about 11 o'clock, and did not go back again during the day.

PROPORTION OF VOTES.

Q. What are the relative numbers of the white and colored voters in your county?—A. Well, sir, the colored are between four thousand and forty-five hundred, and I think the white strength is about thirteen or fourteen hundred.

NEVER HEARD A NEGRO IN THE COUNTY SAY HE WAS A DEMOCRAT.

Q. What percentage of the colored voters are democrats?—A. I think there are about three in the county that vote the democratic ticket—three barbers; they are all that I know of. If there are any others I have never seen them. I mean by that that there is not, in my opinion, any more than that number of colored men who vote the democratic ticket. I never have heard a negro in the county say that he was a democrat.

IF A FAIR VOTE WAS HAD.

Q. If a fair election was held and they were allowed to vote without fear, or intimidation, or fraud, what, in your opinion, is the republican majority in the county?—A. Well, sir, I think it would be pretty nearly 4,000 at this time. With all the riots and firing of cannons, torch-light processions, and everything of that sort, we got about 700 majority for one man at the last election; and there were two precincts that polled about 600 republican votes each, where there was no voting at all.

WHITES ARMED.

Q. From your knowledge of the county, you may state whether or not the whites are generally armed in the county.—A. Yes, sir; I think nearly every white man in the county has what is known as a "Ku-Klux pistol." I have seen a great many of them, and pretty nearly all that are able have one.

Q. Did they make an exhibition of arms at their political meetings last fall?—A. No, sir; I never saw any.

Q. You stated, I think, that they had a cannon.—A. Yes, sir; they had a cannon at Macon, and shot that there on the street.

Q. Do you know whether they carried that with them around the county to their meetings?—A. I don't think that they did.

Q. You have stated that the republicans first designated the times at which they would hold their public meetings.—A. Yes, sir; the republicans had a list of appointments published and the democrats had a list published.

Q. Which had their list published first?—A. I would not like to swear positively about that, but I think the democrats had their list published first.

Q. You do not remember definitely about that?—A. No, sir.

CROSS-EXAMINATION—ABOUT COUNTY OFFICIALS.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. At the last election the republican ticket was elected in your county, was it not?—A. There was a sheriff, circuit clerk, and two members of the legislature elected on the ticket.

Q. What republican candidates were not elected?—A. The chancery clerk was not elected and one member of the legislature was not elected; the senator was not elected, nor any of the board of supervisors, or justices of the peace, or constables in the county.

Q. What district is your county in?—A. The third district. The district has been changed since then.

THE SPLIT ON CONGRESSMEN AND OTHERS.

Q. In 1875 who ran for Congress?—A. Captain Little, of this place, and Ex-Governor Powers; they were the republican candidates, and Capt. H. D. Money was the democratic candidate.

Q. There were two republican candidates and one democratic?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. There was a split in that way in the republican rank, was there not?—A. Yes, sir; there was a division of their votes.

Q. I asked in regard to that matter; in that way there were two republican candidates nominated and one democratic?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were there not in your county great difficulties within the ranks of the republican party, and between the friends of Mr. William M. Connor and the friends of Mr. Algood?—A. Well, sir, I think there was a great deal of difficulty between them.

Q. Did not that amount to a very bitter contest between their respective partisans?—A. No, sir; I do not think it amounted to anything in the way of voting the republican ticket. There was only one county republican ticket in the field, and William M. Connor was one of the republican candidates for the legislature, and Algood was on the same ticket for sheriff.

Q. I ask the question whether there was or was not a feeling of bitterness between those factions in the county?—A. Yes, sir.

DICK GRAY SHOT.

Q. You say you were not present at this riot that occurred?—A. No, sir; I was not present.

Q. At what point did it occur?—A. The riot that I speak of occurred on Jefferson street, in the town of Macon, where Dick Gray was shot.

Q. Did or did not that riot in fact take place between the rival factions of Connor and Cavett, and the Algood people?—A. Dr. Algood and Cavett had just come up from this school-house, where they had been making speeches for the republican party, and Cavett was on the ticket as candidate for chancery clerk and Algood for sheriff. They came out together, and Cavett left Algood and walked down the street. Algood came up to Patey's corner, and there he was surrounded by a

great many white people—democrats; and they had used—I do not say this, now, of my own knowledge, I want you to understand—a great many violent threats and everything of that sort about him.

ALGOOD AT BAY—OFFERS TO FIGHT ANY ONE.

He turned round to the crowd and told them that he could not fight them all but he would fight any one of them; and they drew out their pistols.

CONNOR PROTECTS ALGOOD.

Connor was one of the number who came up to protect him and keep him from being shot. There were a good many democrats who got around him, who were personal friends of his, and they succeeded in getting him from there, and getting him up to Holberg's store; and this Dick Gray, who was down at the school-house, came up with them, and he was perhaps twenty or thirty feet, just across the street, from where the pistols were drawn on Algood, and they shot him.

Q. Are you satisfied that none of those difficulties grew out of this partisan feeling between the friends of Connor on the one side and Algood on the other?—A. No, sir; I am not satisfied about that. A good deal of it may have grown out of that.

EFFECT OF THIS SPLIT.

Q. Did not that strife extend throughout their canvass, and interfere very much with the harmony of the canvass on the republican side?—A. Yes, sir; I think it did.

Q. Are you able to estimate what effect it had upon them at the voting?—A. Well, sir, I do not see how it could affect the number of votes cast; both the men were on our ticket, and we had only one ticket in the field. There were two candidates for Congressman, but the same men were on each ticket for the county officers.

Q. Well, I suppose that you are enough of a politician to be aware that where you produce a split in the party ticket in regard to one office, it is very apt to affect the rest of the ticket a good deal?—A. Yes, sir; I know that. It may have diminished the vote some, and probably did. It may have defeated some candidate on the list; but we had candidates on that ticket that I know every republican in the county would vote for that did not get near the majority that our county polls usually.

Q. You have stated why it was that the polls were not open at two of the precincts?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have given all the reasons you know why the polls were not open at those precincts?—Yes, sir.

SENATE DISTRICT REPUBLICAN.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What democrat was elected to the lower house in your legislature, from your county?—A. Mr. H. L. Jarnigan, jr.

Q. What other counties are in your senatorial district?—A. Noxubee, Kemper, and Neshoba.

Q. Were Kemper and Neshoba prior to last fall republican counties?—A. Kemper was; Neshoba was democratic, but it was a very small county any way.

Q. Was the senatorial district republican?—A. Yes, sir, by a large majority. The majority of the republican voters of Noxubee County would more than equal that of the other two put together.

A DEMOCRATIC SENATOR ELECTED.

Q. Who was elected senator in that district?—A. Judge Foote.

Q. A democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

J. R. CAVETT—NOXUBEE COUNTY.

CANVASS IN NOXUBEE COUNTY.

ABERDEEN, MISS., *June* 27, 1876.

JAMES R. CAVETT sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Noxubee County, Mississippi.

Q. What is your business?—A. I have been deputy sheriff down there until this year; I am winding up the old business.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. I came to Noxubee County in 1841.

Q. Of what State are you a native?—A. North Alabama.

Q. Have you held any other position in the county except deputy sheriff?—A. None at all except deputy sheriff.

WITNESS WILL GIVE WHAT HE KNOWS OF PERSONAL KNOWLEDGE.

Q. This committee is inquiring into the conduct of the canvass and of the election of 1875; if you have any information concerning that subject in your county, or elsewhere in the State, you can give it to the committee.—A. I will give a short history of the manner in which the canvass was conducted in Noxubee County last fall; all that I was an eye-witness to. I will give nothing only where I have a personal knowledge.

NEGROES FOND OF DRUMS AND FIFES.

The first of August the first disturbance occurred which grew out of political movements. The colored people are very fond of drums and fifes, and passionately fond of them, and in their meetings they had in their neighborhoods their drum and fife. About the first of August there was a colored man that Doctor Algood, who was a candidate for sheriff, gave a drum to, and told him to carry it home; that he would be there in a short while to have a talk with them and he wanted him to beat the boys up. When he got home one of his former young masters told him that he should not beat that on the place. He is a pretty large planter in the eastern part of the county. The colored man said he would beat it, and he did beat it that evening. The next morning they had some words and came very near fighting, but the father of the young man interfered and stopped the fight.

DEMOCRATS SEND OVER TO ALABAMA FOR HELP—NEGROES TAKE TO THE WOODS.

That evening he commenced beating again, and the negroes commenced to gather up some of the guns and so on. They sent over to parties in Alabama who are always ready to come over and take part in any disturbance; and they sent the next morning to Macon to the sheriff for a posse; he came down and quelled the disturbance. He took a posse of sixty or eighty men and started down there, and when he got down there there were no negroes to be found at all; they had all taken to the woods in the whole country. I met there perhaps 100 or 150 Alabamians, and with the posse we had, as they kept falling in, they made about 200 men. I told them I reckoned there would be no further difficulty and I would go back to town.

THE SLAUGHTER AT NEW HOPE CHURCH.

In the mean time, though, I had telegraphed, as the excitement was

pretty high, to the different stations on the railroad, for assistance to go down to guard the town of Macon. We had had several riots before, and my idea was always to get up a superior force so as to save any bloodshed, and we had succeeded before that. The Alabamians of this squad I left in command of another deputy, and they had started back to town; and were some twelve or fourteen miles from town on their way back when there was a runner met them and told them that several hundred negroes had congregated at New Hope Church, and they were armed there and were going down to Vicksburgh to aid the negroes down there. They were filled with excitement, and the deputy sheriff could not control them at all, and they piled out from there and fired into them and dispersed them, and some twelve or thirteen colored men were killed, and they brought along as many as forty or fifty negroes.

INTENSE EXCITEMENT—DEMOCRATIC SLATE WHEN THE PRESIDENT REFUSED TROOPS.

Then the excitement became intense all over the county. Threats were made that they were going to stop this radical rule and carry this election, and they commenced sending for Ku-Klux pistols and different kinds of arms. Matters went on in this way and it commenced getting hotter and hotter, and they were vowing vengeance against the republican party; but there was no great intimidation, only threats, until Pesident Grant refused to send troops at the request of Governor Ames. They then threw down the gauntlet and declared that they intended to carry the election; they knew that they could carry it and they would carry it.

THEY ORGANIZED EVERYWHERE.

They immediately organized all over the county, in every district, in every beat, and they had a perfect and complete organization, corresponding all over the county. Just previous to the election they would have torch-light processions, banners and transparencies, and caricatures; and commenced writing letters to leading republicans to get out of the county, and several did leave.

THE MEETING AT SHUQUALAK—NEGROES INTIMIDATED.

We had a meeting at Shuqualak. I was on the ticket then to talk to the republicans, and I went down there and found they were very much excited. There were some fifty or seventy-five whites, and some two hundred colored people. We found the colored people were very much intimidated; they did not know what to do; they did not want to leave the country; they were threatened now that if they voted the republican ticket they should leave home and get out of the country, and that was the common talk all over the county, and the negroes believed that if they voted the republican ticket they would have to leave and be out of employment. They did not know where to go.

THE SPLIT BETWEEN ALGOOD AND CONNER.

We had great difficulty in being permitted to speak at all; there was a great deal of indignation offered to us. We had given out word for thirty days preceding the election that we were to meet at Macon on Saturday preceding the election, for the purpose of giving them their tickets. There had been a split in the republican party, and to have unity the negroes said we must have only one ticket. Some preferred Conner for sheriff, and some Algood. They said Algood was a little timid; they were afraid that he could not protect them; but they were told that they should have but one ticket put up for sheriff. I believe nearly 1,500

negroes came in on that occasion, and nearly every white man came in armed, and paraded all over the streets. They had a meeting also the same day.

I and Algood had a conference, and while we had the precedence to hold our meeting in the court-house, on account of the state of feeling we decided to take the negroes off the streets to keep from any difficulty, and we went down to a church about a quarter of a mile from the public square.

THE DRUM CUT.

We told the colored men to get their drum and fife and call them down there. The white men got hold of the drum and cut it all to pieces. In fact, they had given notice before that that the beating of the drum would be a signal of war, and they had not beat any drums from the 1st of August until that time.

THE MEETING BROKEN UP.

We made several speeches to the colored men and counseled them to moderation and quiet. A party of white men came down there, (they had been drinking,) hallooing and hurrahing, and broke up the meeting.

THE ATTEMPT TO KILL ALGOOD.

I saw from the demonstration that they were going to kill Algood, and I went to the stand, took him off, and armed him up to the public square, they hooting and hurrahing all the time. As we approached the street that the crowd was on he wanted to go up by the court-house. I told him no; that if I could get him to the sheriff that he could save him. When we came to within about twenty feet of the sheriff I told him to go across to the corner of the house and the sheriff would cover him. There were then twenty or thirty pistols drawn on him, but the sheriff stepped in between the crowd and parleyed with them, and in the mean time they got Algood off.

GRAY RIDDLED—THE DEMOCRATS HUZZA.

At this time, while the excitement was so high that I thought I had better get out of the way a little while myself, just then this man Gray happened to come along and I turned to him and said, "Get off the street and get all your folks off as soon as possible. There is going to be thunder to pay this evening."

I had not got ten steps before he was shot down and riddled. I never heard such a huzzaing in my life as there was when he was shot; and they kept it up all the balance of the evening.

NEGROES COME IN SUNDAY—SAY THEY ARE AFRAID TO VOTE.

That was Saturday evening. On Sunday a great many of the negroes came in there from different portions of the county, and, I suppose, there were five hundred there. They said to me that they were afraid to vote. I told them no, to come to the polls and vote; that General George had pledged his honor, and the leading candidates in our county had pledged their honor, that we should have a peaceable election; that this whole matter was all for intimidation, and I did not think there would be any injury done to them on the day of the election.

MORE INTIMIDATION.

One little circumstance happened that intimidated them very much, and which went all over the county. In one of their torch-light processions, on Thursday night preceding the election, when they had a big demonstration on horseback with banners and transparencies, and had speaking, one of the men, who was afterward elected to the legisla-

ture, after speaking a while, urging the young men to stand by their party and make use of any and every means to carry the election, then he turned to the colored people—there were some thirty or forty standing around—and says, "You niggers, I tell you now that the time has passed for republicans to rule this county; we offer you to-day a ticket, and if you do not vote for us, and we do not elect this ticket, the blood that was shed at Yazoo and Vicksburgh will be as dew before the sun to the blood that will be shed in this county, if we are not elected." That, of course, intimidated them very much, and it spread like wild-fire all over the county.

WHITES ALL ARMED.

They went on all the time in that way. I never saw a crowd of white men at their meetings from the first of August until the election, without their being well armed with Ku-Klux pistols, so long that they hung down below their coats behind. They were so long they could not hide them, and did not pretend to hide them.

THE ARMED POSSE IN TWO RANKS.

It was the common language of the speakers there, "We are going to carry this election anyhow."

On the day of the election I was appointed United States inspector, and when the polls were opened I took my place inside of the court-house where the voting was done. I do not know what authority he had to do it, but the mayor appointed a number of young men of the democratic club, some forty or fifty men, who formed two ranks, one on each side of the street that led up to the court-house. They were armed with pistols, sticks, ax-handles, &c. I took my station near the polls where the democratic United States inspector was, and they commenced to vote.

HOW THE DEMOCRATS VOTED THE NEGROES.

In about a half an hour some of the colored men came in the back door and told me that they could not vote as they wanted to vote. They said that the democrats told them that they could not vote unless they would vote their ticket, and that they took their tickets and either scratched or changed them. I just stepped to the door and stood and watched them, and saw how it was. I said to one man, "You are doing wrong; you are violating the election laws, and there is a heavy penalty attached to that; I don't want to report you, but I will be forced to do it unless you stop." They cursed out at me and said, "You have got no authority here, and we are going to carry this election." I said, "Well, sir, I shall have nothing more to say; but I shall stand here and see what you are doing, and there will be a hereafter."

OATHS.

I saw how they managed; they would march a colored man up to the platform leading to the door—they would have four going at a time, and there would be four white men take charge of the colored men. They would say, "Let me see your ticket; God damn you, you are not ashamed to show us your ticket, are you?" and the negro would look at me and look down and say, "No, I don't care." And they would scratch their tickets and change them.

They continued at this for some time, and I then slipped out to some of the colored men who were distributing tickets, and I said to them, "Give our men two tickets, so that they will have one for them to scratch and one to vote." They voted for about an hour that way, but after they had been voting for some time in that way the door was opened

rather suddenly, and they hollered out for four more men to come in, and while these four men were scratching the tickets of those men who were in there, the four negroes who came next marched in, and, in the hurry, forgot their extra tickets, and the democrats saw them, and they said to the first four, "You God-damned sons-of-bitches, you have got other tickets in your pockets."

They commenced then to march them right up to the polls and hand the tickets in for the negroes themselves. After seeing how the thing was going on, I quit.

THREATS.

I had got notice that they were going to assassinate me there; that they were only waiting for a chance so as to have as little evidence about it as possible; and I abandoned the election.

VIOLENCE.

Another thing occurred, however, in the mean time, that had a tendency to intimidate the colored people very much. A big colored man, and a very bold fellow, went up to vote, and a young man went to him and asked him for his ticket, and he told him that he would not give it to him; and the white man went off and got four or five other men and came back, and they asked again for his ticket, and the negro said he would not give it up; that it was a free country, and that he would not show his ticket to them; and they struck him over the head with a stick and with pistols, &c., which they had. Our deputy sheriff there, Mr. Lucas, got hold of him, and I stood him up by me, and kept him there some time until I got a chance to slip him through the courthouse, and let him go home.

WITNESS ADVISES THE NEGROES TO LEAVE.

The negroes said that they could not vote as they wanted to; that they threatened to shoot them, and they said, "We are going home." I told them that I thought that they were right; if they could not vote as they wanted to, they had better go home.

NO ELECTION ALLOWED AT WOODLAWN—ROADS PICKETED BY ALABAMIANS.

That morning, before the polls were opened, I was told that there was no box and no one to conduct the election at Woodlawn precinct, where there are six or seven hundred colored voters; that the box would not be opened; and that the inspectors of the election had not qualified. I told Mr. Reed, who was also a deputy sheriff and was a magistrate, "You must go down there and qualify the inspectors of election to perform their duties;" and he went and tried to get a horse, and they told him that they would not let him have one; and they said, "If you start down there, you will never get there. We like you here, and we don't want you to get killed; there is no use in your going. The road is picketed all through with Alabamians, and they are going to shoot you." And the Alabamians were always ready and prepared.

They kept the negroes there at that poll until 12 o'clock, when finally they sent one man in to be qualified, and, of course, he did not get back any more. That is all hearsay. They told me in the afternoon that the Alabamians were there prepared, and that the negroes all stampeded.

SAME STATE OF AFFAIRS AT M'LEODS.

At McLeod's store, the election was the same; there was no election at all. At Cliftonville, another place where there were about 1,500 voters, they got the impression that the Alabamians would be there in force, and they were afraid to come in to the election; and I understand that

there was only six or seven hundred votes out of the fifteen hundred; that there was a very small number voted. In the evening, a few hours before the polls were closed, the white boys at Woodlawn went over there and took possession of the boxes, and would not let the colored men vote there unless they would vote the democratic ticket.

They managed the election in such a manner that there was fraud perpetrated there. That is about all I can say about it of my own knowledge.

AN ATTEMPT TO INTIMIDATE THE GRAND JURY.

Q. Are you upon the grand jury of the United States district court?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is now sitting at Oxford?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know the foreman of the jury?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is his name?—A. Colonel Frazee.

Q. Do you know whether he has received any letters touching the exercise of his duty in his office as foreman of the grand jury?—A. He has received one letter from a gentleman in his county.

Q. Have you seen this letter?—A. He showed it to me, and told me the substance of it. He handed it to me, but I told him that I did not care to read it; that I supposed we would get plenty of that sort, and I did not see any use in noticing them. He said it was from a gentleman whose name, I think, he said was Tucker. I did not pay very much attention, because I expected all of us to get them; but the substance of it was that if there were any indictments found for the violation of the election laws in his county they would hold him responsible.

THE VOTE OF NOXUBEE COUNTY.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What is the relative proportion of the white and colored voters in your county?—A. Nearly four to one; four colored to one white.

VOTE THE DEMOCRATIC TICKET OR LEAVE.

Q. How many members of the legislature were elected from your county last fall?—A. They elected two colored and one white man. The two colored republicans were forced to vote the democratic ticket, and affiliate with them or leave. They had notice to leave, and then were told that if they would vote the democratic ticket they would be elected; they had notice to leave, or they would be thrown in the river, and they would disappear.

ONE CANDIDATE FOR THE LEGISLATURE HID OUT, THE OTHER WEAKENED.

Q. After they had become candidates for office had they notice to leave?—A. Yes, sir; one of them did not vote at all; he hid out and was gone for a week. We supposed that he had either been run off or was killed; but the other one stood his ground and voted the democratic ticket like a man and hollered and huzzaed.

Q. Was the white man who was elected a republican?—A. No, sir; he was an old-line whig and affiliated with the democratic party and was more bitter than any man we had there in the democratic party.

Q. With which party did he act in the legislature?—A. With the democratic party.

Q. With which party did the two colored men act last winter?—A. O, they were republicans.

Q. How do you elect, by general ticket or by district?—A. By general ticket; they register at each precinct.

Q. I mean the members of the legislature, are they all voted for

through the whole county?—A. Yes, sir; all over the county and on a general ticket.

ABOUT THE SENATORIAL DISTRICT.

Q. In what senatorial district is your county; I do not mean the number, but what counties is it connected with?—A. A gentleman by the name of Foote, a democrat, was elected. The candidate we had lived in Kemper and the Alabamians took possession of that county entirely; there was no republican voted there; he had to stampede and he took possession of the election there.

WHY THE ALABAMIANS WENT BACK INDIGNANT.

Q. What number of Alabamians were in your county prior to the election and on the day of election?—A. I can form no idea, but there were from two to three hundred, from the different estimates I could get, when they came over to assist in quelling that riot there; and went back very indignant because they did not have an opportunity of killing three or four hundred negroes. They left word, though, that whenever they wanted to have the negroes killed they were right on hand at any time; and all that they had to do was to blow a bugle; that they were on hand ready organized, armed and equipped.

THEY WERE MOUNTED AND ARMED.

Q. They were mounted and armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How armed as a general thing?—A. Some with guns and some with pistols only, and some with pistols and guns; well armed.

Q. How extensively did they ride about through your county on the day of the election, or prior to it?—A. Well, they were there oftentimes; from the first of August they were looking round; they rode about and walked all over the county. I would not say walked, but about three or four days they rode all over the county, everywhere, cross-roads, byways; and after that raid they just kept dropping in all along, from all the information we could get. I know there were some in Macon, and the whites have told me that they were at Cliftondale and these other places all around. They were at all the precincts and up and down the line.

THE NUMBER OF REPUBLICANS THAT DID NOT VOTE.

Q. From the best information you have, or the most accurate estimate you can make, how many republican voters were prevented from voting at the last election, by the intimidation that you have mentioned?—A. The white men numbered about 1,000, and the republicans in the neighborhood of 4,000 voters; 2,200 and some odd was the highest vote that any one candidate got; which left nearly half of the voters out.

Q. About what percentage of the colored voters in your county are democrats, if any?—A. Well, sir, I don't know as I can name a democrat; I don't think I can; if there is one there I don't know him.

Q. Are you pretty well acquainted with the voters of the county?—A. Well acquainted, sir; and have had intimate business relations with them for the last four years. They come and pay their taxes at the office, and I have been round with them a good deal.

Q. Are the colored men in your county acquiring any property?—A. Very little, sir; some few are cropping out, but very few. They are in a worse condition than the day they were set free; taking them as a whole, a great deal worse.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. What was the name of the gentleman who wrote that letter to

Colonel Frazee, the foreman of the grand jury?—A. I think it was Tucker.

ABOUT THE THREATENING LETTERS TO COLONEL FRAZEE.

Q. What is his full name?—A. I don't know.

Q. What county is he from?—A. They have changed the county so often that I cannot keep up.

Q. Was it Clay County?—A. I think it was Clay County.

Q. The county that has Okolona in it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was it W. F. Tucker?—A. I could not say.

Q. Colonel Frazee is from Clay County?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who is the judge of the court?—A. Judge Hill.

Q. The United States court?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who is the United States prosecuting attorney?—A. A man named Walton.

Q. When did you see this letter?—A. It was six or eight days ago.

Q. During the session of the court?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is the court now in session?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is the grand jury in session?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And has continued in session since this letter was written?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know whether Colonel Frazee has shown the letter to the judge or district attorney?—A. No; I did not ask him that question. We were laughing about it in the room. It was in Frazee's room, at the hotel.

ABOUT THE GRAND JURY.

Q. Has any action been taken by the grand jury in the matter of indictments for any of these disturbances in Noxubee County?—A. I don't think that I could answer that.

Q. I mean have indictments been found; have any been sent up?—A. No, sir.

Q. How long has the grand jury been in session?—A. Since the 5th of June.

Q. Is in session still?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And no indictments have yet been found from that county?—A. No, sir.

Q. You are on the grand jury?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Colonel Frazee is a member of the republican party?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How is the grand jury composed?—A. There are some colored men and thirteen white republicans and one democrat.

Q. Those black men are all republicans, I suppose?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is the marshal a republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the district attorney, is he a republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you spend election-day?—A. At Macon.

Q. Were you out of town during that day?—A. No, sir.

TESTIFIES IN SOME CASES FROM HEARSAY.

Q. Then, in regard to the different matters you have testified to as occurring at Woodlawn, Brookville, and different places, you did so entirely from hearsay?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you any personal knowledge of these events?—A. No, sir.

Q. As to what occurred at the polls you have, of course, no knowledge personally, except as to what occurred at the polls where you were, in Macon?—A. Yes, sir; that is all.

Q. The rest is hearsay only?—A. Yes, sir.

ABOUT COUNTY OFFICIALS.

Q. Who were the judges of the election at your precinct in Macon?—

A. The registrars, who were Mr. Kennon, Mr. Farris, and a colored man named Cutts.

Q. How many of those were republicans?—A. Two republicans and one democrat.

Q. Your county had been republican before this election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I presume that the county officers were all of that party?—A. Yes, sir; were republicans.

Q. Who was the mayor of the town?—A. A gentleman by the name of Dillard, a democrat.

H. L. JANNIGAN MADE THE THREATENING SPEECH.

Q. Who was the speaker who made the remark that you speak of to the negroes about the blood that was shed at Vicksburgh and Yazoo would be as dew before the sun to the blood that would be shed in this county if the democrats were not successful?—A. H. L. Jannigan, a member of this legislature.

Q. A white man and a democrat?—A. Yes, sir; he was a whig, but he affiliated with the democrats. These whigs won't be called democrats; it makes them fire up, just as it did before the war.

Q. Was he elected on the democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He was opposed to the republicans?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They do not like to be called a democrat?—A. No, sir; O, no. That is the only hopes we had down there, is a split between the whigs and democrats, and in Noxubee many of them say that they ain't going to try to vote any more until there is a split, and I know I shall not; and I advised the negroes the same way.

THE FACTION FIGHT FOR SHERIFF.

Q. What was the trouble in your party at the last election between the two factions?—A. Connor has been sheriff four years, and Algood, ever since the surrender, has been making an effort for the sheriffalty.

Q. They were both members of the republican party?—A. Yes, sir. There has been no good feeling between them for years. Algood could not get the nomination last summer, and Connor was an independent candidate and ran on until fall. The difficulty was only between him and his personal friends and Algood and his personal friends.

DRUMS USED TO RALLY THE NEGROES.

Q. That difficulty that arose in August, which created all the excitement and brought these men from all over the country, did not that have its origin chiefly in the contest between the friends of Algood and Connor for sheriff?—A. No; I don't think it did. A great many ascribed it to that, but I did not. I attributed the difficulty to this: The drums were the only thing that would rally the negroes and get them together, and they had been beating them for a month every week at some neighborhood in different places, where they would meet at the sound of the drum; and while the democrats stated that the difficulty originated in the hostility between Connor and Algood, the beating of the drums was what they were determined on breaking up. They knew that as long as the negroes were organized they were invincible, and they knew that was the only way they could get them organized, and that they had to break up that organization by stopping the beating of the drums.

MORE ABOUT THE STRIFE BETWEEN THE FACTIONS.

Q. Which side did you take in this contest between Algood and Connor?—A. I was on Connor's side.

Q. How many friends of Connor were in this armed posse that went

with you?—A. I am related to Connor by marriage. He had a pretty large connection down there.

Q. How many white people had you organized on Connor's side to put down this negro organization?—A. I don't know as I could tell how many; a good many, though. I know that all that I carried from Macon were Connor's friends, or mine, who would prefer him to Algood for sheriff.

Q. How many were armed in your posse?—A. I don't know as I could tell you how many there were armed; I did not count them.

Q. They were under you, were they not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now tell us about how many?—A. I think I started from Macon with sixty or seventy, and some few fell in along the way.

Q. They were all Connor's men?—A. Not Connor's men; they preferred Connor for sheriff to Algood.

Q. Whose deputy were you?—A. I was Connor's deputy.

Q. He was then sheriff of the county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you a candidate for anything yourself?—A. Not then.

WAS CANDIDATE ON THE COMPROMISE TICKET.

Q. Were you afterward?—A. In making a compromise ticket, so as to have only one ticket in the field, they put me on as candidate for chancery clerk.

Q. Did you run for any office?—A. About a week before the election I was put on, and told them that I would serve if I was elected; but I made no particular effort to get it.

Q. Did you run for that office?—A. I was put on, and of course when I consented I was run for it.

Q. What ticket was that called?—A. That was the Algood ticket; the republican ticket was what it was called.

Q. It was a compromise ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Between whom?—A. Republicans.

Q. Prior to that there had been a split?—A. They had been out.

Q. There had been two tickets before that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Two republican tickets?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is this county of Noxubee in the district now represented in Congress by Mr. Money?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many republican candidates for Congress were there in that district?—A. Two.

Q. What were their names?—A. Powers and Little.

Q. Two republicans and one democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And Money was elected?—A. Yes, sir.

ABOUT THE ALABAMIANS.

Q. How many Alabamians did you see personally on that first raid?—A. I did not count them.

Q. That is the time you had these sixty or seventy men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you acted with them?—A. Yes, sir; I believe that when I went down to Vicksburgh I left them in charge of another deputy sheriff, and I came back to town.

Q. In charge of one of Connor's deputies?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many Alabamians did you personally meet in the canvass after that day?—A. Not many.

Q. Can you state any?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who?—A. I can state fifteen or twenty.

Q. When?—A. At different times.

Q. Did you ever see that many together?—A. In a body?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. No, sir.

Q. Were they men you knew personally?—A. No, sir.

Q. How did you know they were Alabamians?—A. I was told they were by the democrats.

THEY HUNT ALGOOD.

Q. What you have told of these Alabamians coming into your county, is that of your own knowledge, or what you have heard from other people?—A. I know they left Macon when they went there and hunted Algood and the board of supervisors, and said they were going to go all over the county.

Q. Did you see them?—A. I saw them leave town.

Q. How many did you see?—A. I suppose when we left there were between one hundred and eighty and two hundred.

Q. What was the date of that?—A. I think that was on the 1st of August; it was the first effort made.

Q. Was that party of men the men whom you afterward sent down with that posse?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you joined them with your posse?—A. They joined us, without any connivance on our part.

Q. And you operated together?—A. O, yes.

NEVER MET ANY ARMED MEN AFTER ELECTION.

Q. Since that time what armed men have you met in the county—you spoke of their riding through the county—in the canvass when the two tickets were in the field?—A. I never met any.

Q. Is what you say on this subject derived entirely from hearsay?—A. Yes, sir; from democratic authority.

Q. You spoke in the first part of your testimony of threatening letters over the county; were they signed by any one?—A. No, sir.

Q. Anonymous letters?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you ever receive any?—A. No, sir.

THE NEGROES ARE POOR.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You stated that the negroes in your county are in a worse condition now than the day they were emancipated. What, in your opinion, has caused that wretched condition of the negroes in your county?—A. Well, sir, there are divers causes. They are imprudent in the first place—poor, you know. They have to get their supplies on credit, and even those that make good crops will manage, by the help of sharpers, to get rid of all their money.

By the first of January, when it is time for them to start a new contract, they are often without anything at all, and they have to pay from one hundred to one hundred and fifty per cent. for their supplies, and that consumes all that they will make the next year.

They are most of them in debt now, and very poorly clothed. When they were turned free they had good homespun clothes on. Most of them are now in debt and have got very few clothes and are ragged, and I don't see any chance of them for a long time getting in any better condition under these peculiar circumstances. They are supplied by credit entirely, and at enormous prices, and everything they get costs them from one hundred to one hundred and fifty per cent. profit.

Very few of them can make enough money to pay for their meat, really. Hence not only are they getting poorer, but the whites are really getting poorer, from the manner in which they manage; except those few cross-road sharpers—they make something—the merchants that supply them.

RICHARD GRAY—NOXUBEE COUNTY.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 27, 1876.

RICHARD GRAY (colored) sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Noxubee County.

Q. Near what town?—A. In Macon.

Q. Were you a candidate for office during the last election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the office?—A. County treasurer.

Q. Were you elected?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you the person spoken of as having been wounded on the Saturday preceding the election?—A. Yes, sir; I am the man.

CIRCUMSTANCES CONNECTED WITH SHOOTING WITNESS.

Q. You may tell the committee the circumstances of your wounding—how it happened.—A. Previous to the time on that Saturday there when I was wounded we had an appointment—a meeting, and spoke there, and the democratic party came in and taken possession of the court-house, and we went to a little place called the school-house, where the colored people go to school.

Dr. Algood and Mr. Cavett spoke, and then they called me, and I spoke; and after speaking, while speaking, they commenced shooting off in the air and cursing.

Q. Who commenced shooting and cursing?—A. The white people—the democratic party—men in the democratic party. I saw the meeting was about to be broken up; they were cursing Dr. Algood, and talked about taking him down from there, and cursing while I was talking, and we all just quit and went away from there; and when we got from there there was a big crowd in the street hallooing, jeering, and talking about killing Dr. Algood, and his friends taken him and locked him up in the store. I walked up in the middle of the street to see if they was going to kill him, but did not open my mouth to anybody. All at once an old gentleman by the name of Mattison came up——

Q. What was his first name?—A. I do not know; he lives in the country; one of our farmers.

Q. How old a man was he?—A. He was an old man, pretty gray. He said I had insulted him, and I said, "Never in my life; we have been friends, I think." He commenced giving back. While giving back he slapped me, and just then a young man named Pierce walked right up and fired on me, striking me, and there is a hole here now; and the next time he shot me here, and I fell; and then he shot me in the side as I was falling, and on each arm. This ball came up here and shot me twice, sort of glancing ball.

I had never had any cross words, and this gentleman had always seemed friendly, and all his sons. I had been a barber there for twenty-odd years; never had any fuss with any of them, and I do not know why he did it, only I suppose it was a political affair. I do not know what it was.

WITNESS HAS NOT RECOVERED.

Q. Have you recovered yet?—A. No, sir; my side has got a hole through it now, throwing off pus all the time. The other places have

growed up. Then I have taken pleurisy afterward, and the doctor says that is what makes me so feeble.

Q. Had you good health before?—A. Yes, sir; as healthy as any man in the county, I reckon. I did not know what it was to be sick.

Q. Did Mr. Pierce give any reason for shooting you?—A. I never spoke to him. He came to the clerk's office five months after that, and came down and says, "How are you, Gray?" I never spoke to him at all, for he never gave any reason for it that I heard of.

THE MAN WHO SHOT WITNESS NEVER ARRESTED.

Q. Has he ever been arrested?—A. No, sir.

Q. Has he ever been indicted?—A. No, sir; not that I heard of.

Q. Have you made any complaint against him before a justice of the peace?—A. No, sir.

Q. You have done nothing, then?—A. After I had that shooting I could not stir, and let everything alone for five months. I was glad enough to let the thing pass after I got up.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. You made no complaint to any one?—A. No, sir.

Q. Your county was carried by the republican party?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You were elected?—A. Yes, sir.

REPUBLICANS CARRIED THE COUNTY.

Q. Your party carried the county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were there no democrats elected?—A. They elected one, chancery clerk; also, the county treasurer.

Q. Was there any compromise or split ticket—anything of that sort?—A. Yes, sir.

THE COMPROMISE TICKET.

Q. Tell how that was.—A. Well, Mr. Cavett ran independent to Dr. Algood, and the colored people being largely in the majority did not vote, all of them, for Algood; I was on Algood's ticket, and was consequently elected.

Q. Then, the regular ticket was elected?—A. Yes, sir; the regular nominee.

Q. This county is in Mr. Money's district?—A. No, sir.

Q. What is the man's name who shot you?—A. I do not know what was his given name. Yes; it is Hope Pierce.

Q. Did you ever see him before?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know who he was?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What does he do?—A. He is a farmer out there.

Q. How old a man is he?—A. About twenty-five I suppose—not over.

THE MAN WHO SHOT WITNESS HAD NOTHING AGAINST HIM.

Q. Had he ever anything against you?—A. Nothing at all.

Q. Had you ever had any difficulty with this old man Mattison?—A. No, sir. He was tried for murder; and he asked me to go around and see the colored people and talk to my friends.

Q. Was he tried for murder?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Whom did he kill?—A. He killed a man during the war. I do not know what his name is.

Q. Was he then tried for it after the war?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he acquitted?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He came to you to see about the jury?—A. Yes, sir. He came and says, "You have got influence here, and I want you to talk to these jurors." Of course I did not do that.

Q. You are friendly with him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What produced his anger against you and this assault upon you?—A. I told you what I thought it was; I do not know anything else. Everything was red hot and heating; he had struck one or two colored men, and run them off the platform before. I did not know it until I came up, and as soon as he saw me he says, "You get out; you insulted me." I said, "No, I never meant to;" and he slapped me this quick, and the crowd gave back, and there seemed to be some understanding. I do not think there could have been an understanding. I do not believe any gentleman would have done me that way. But it seemed to be an understanding, and this young man came up and shot me.

WITNESS STUMPED THE COUNTY.

Q. Did you make any speeches during the canvass?—A. Yes, sir; at every stump where they had a meeting, I did.

Q. How many speeches did you make during the canvass?—A. I suppose about fifteen or twenty.

Q. Had there not been a good deal of feeling between Mr. Algood and Connor until that day?—A. Yes, sir; and hard feeling.

Q. Which side were you for?—A. For the Algood ticket, because I was nominated.

Q. Did this quarrel, this affray, grow out of this feeling between Algood and the others?—A. No, sir; Algood says he was for me. Connor's side were all for me.

Q. At that time, at that meeting, was there a controversy between the Connor and Algood factions?—A. No, sir; nothing against me.

Q. I do not mean against you. Was there in that meeting a controversy between those two factions?—A. Yes, sir; Connor's friends were opposed to Algood.

Q. There was a good deal of excitement on that account between the two factions at that meeting?—A. I do not say whether it was on account of them, but there was a good deal of excitement that night; torchlights and crowding around; everything of that sort. I do not know if it was between these parties or not. I returned home; I went right straight home, and never went to the torchlights.

COULD NOT HOLD OFFICE BECAUSE THE DEMOCRATS WOULD NOT APPROVE HIS BOND.

Q. Do you hold this office of county treasurer now?—A. No, sir; the democrats would not approve the bond because Mr. Lewis, of Columbus, and Mr. Powers, of Okolona, were not citizens of my county.

Q. What bond do you give?—A. $40,000; never gave but $28,000 before.

THEY RAISE THE BOND.

Q. How was it raised?—A. The newly-elected board put it up.

Q. To $40,000?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who has the approval of the county treasurer's bond?—A. Mr. Robert Patey.

Q. What is his position?—A. Chancery clerk.

Q. These men whom you offered as your bondsmen did not live in the county?—A. No, sir.

Q. On account of that, what became of the office? Were you able to find security to that amount?—A. Yes, sir; I could have found it, but the democrats stocked the cards against me. Dr. Clay, worth $75,000, I reckon, came to go on my bond. His democratic friends told him he could not do it, and if he came they would ostracize his family; they

would not be recognized. So I had only $6,000, and Dr. Algood went on my bond, and Governor Powers made up all of the bond to $6,000; and Powers said, "We will make your bond up."

Q. Why was not that taken?—A. They said it was too late then.

Q. Was there a time fixed by law?—A. Yes, sir.

WAS NOT ABLE TO COMPLETE HIS BOND IN SEASON ON ACCOUNT OF WOUNDS.

Q. Had the time passed?—A. Yes, sir. I had been lying down, wounded, and could not get up to attend to it.

Q. The time had passed for making your bond?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Although you had been sick and could not get out?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But the time had passed?—A. Yes, sir; certainly.

Q. Can you read and write, and read writing?—A. Yes, sir; I cannot write good now since the ball was in my arm.

Q. Could you before?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You read writing?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Can you keep books?—A. I do not keep books; every man who can write cannot keep books; but I had a book-keeper.

Q. You had a deputy to carry on your office?—A. Yes, sir; to keep my books.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Who was the treasurer who took your place?—A. Thomas Stokes was elected.

Q. By the people?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They had another election?—A. Yes, sir; declared the office vacant and called another election.

Q. Is Mr. Mattison and Mr. Pierce either of them republicans?—A. No, sir.

Q. They did not either one of them favor either Connor or Algood?—A. No, sir.

Q. Both were democrats?—A. Yes, sir; both of them.

HAMPTON RICE—NOXUBEE COUNTY.

THE TROUBLE IN THE REPUBLICAN PARTY.

ABERDEEN, MISS., *June* 27, 1876.

HAMPTON RICE sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Noxubee County.

Q. What town?—A. I live in Macon.

Q. What is your occupation?—A. I am a farmer.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have lived there about ten years. I have lived in the county about ten years. I have lived in Macon about eight years.

Q. Of what place are you a native?—A. I was born in Tennessee.

Q. Were you in Noxubee County during the canvass of 1875?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State to this committee what was the character of that canvass as to peace and good order, and anything that happened there.—A. The canvass was very quiet. There was a great deal of interest manifested, but it was conducted very peaceably, as far as I know.

Q. Did you take a part in the canvass—go around to the meetings?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you hear any speeches made?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you hear those on both sides?—A. On both sides.

NO VIOLENCE.

Q. During the canvass were you aware of any violence or attempted intimidation of any class of voters?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was there any difficulty in your county between the two wings of the republican party?—A. Well, there was some difficulty, and a good deal of excitement between the two wings.

THE FACTIONS IN THE REPUBLICAN PARTY.

Q. What was that?—A. There were two factions of the republican party in the county.

Q. Led by whom?—A. One led by Connor and Cavett, and the other by Dr. J. B. Algood.

Q. Were they respective candidates for the same office?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was that?—A. Sheriff of the county.

Q. What form did their opposition to each other take?—A. Well, sir, it was very bitter; they held a mass-meeting and nominated a full ticket, and a week or so afterward the Connor faction held a meeting and nominated another full county ticket; and they entered upon the contest, and neither party seemed to take sides with the democratic party until a short time before the election; then there was a great deal of talk of compromise between the democratic party, so as to unite one wing of the republican party with the democrats, and a few days prior to the election there were several of the democratic nominees for the different offices that were placed upon the ticket of J. B. Algood. However, before this time arrived the Connor faction united by compromise, and Cavett was placed on the county ticket for chancery clerk, and Connor came down and was run by that wing of the party for the legislature.

BOTH FACTIONS PUT DEMOCRATS ON THE TICKETS.

Q. Do you know whether Algood, one of the republican candidates for sheriff, put the names of democrats on his tickets and had them voted for by his own party?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State what you know about that.—A. On the night prior to the election and on the day of the election he sent runners to different precincts in the county—the precinct that I voted at was Cliftonville—he sent Sam Herron, a colored man, with tickets already prepared, with Algood for sheriff and the regular republican nominees for the legislature and other offices, with the names of two candidates for the legislature scratched off, and H. L. Jarnigan's name, and H. W. Foote for the State senate, and R. C. Pavey for circuit clerk.

Q. Did these parties receive a large part of the republican vote?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you present when Mr. Jarnigan made any of his speeches?—A. I heard every speech he made except two.

Q. Did you hear his earlier speeches?—A. Yes, sir.

JARNIGAN'S SPEECH.

Q. Did you ever hear Mr. Jarnigan make a speech in which, after speaking to the white people, he turned to the negroes and said, "You niggers, the time is past for you. The blood that was shed at Yazoo and Vicksburgh will be but as dew before the sun to what will be shed here if you don't vote the democratic ticket"?—A. No, sir. I heard him on the night of the general meeting at Macon, and also on other

occasions, make this statement in regard to that particular matter: That if they did not cease to be led by the bad white men that had been controlling them, the scenes that were enacted at Yazoo and Vicksburgh would be certain to fall upon them; that these troubles arose through the bad advice of the white people, and that the people that they were raised with were naturally their truest friends, and they ought to follow them in preference to men that they did not know anything about. That was about the substance of his speech in reference to the matter.

Q. Did you ever hear him in any speech threaten the negroes if they did not vote the democratic ticket?—A. In that county?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. No, sir.

NEGROES VOTE THE DEMOCRATIC TICKET.

Q. Do you know whether many of the negroes voted the democratic ticket in that county?—A. Yes, sir; I know, of my own personal knowledge, of thirty-three that lived with me, and were in my employment, that voted the democratic ticket with me.

ONLY PERSUASION USED.

Q. What was resorted to to induce them to vote so—any intimidation or threat?—A. No, sir. I made this statement repeatedly to those that were living with me: That it was best for them and best for me that we should live as friends; and that they had been free ten years, and their condition to-day, as they could see themselves, was no better than it was the day that they became American citizens, and that they had tried these men and had tried that party for ten years, and that they certainly could risk us for two years; and by talking in that way to them they seemed to be very willing; one came over at a time, and then two or three, and finally every one that was in my employment, except two, came over to my way of thinking, and voted with me as I did, and as did a great many others.

Q. Do you know of cases of that kind through the county?—A. O, yes, sir; almost every planter in the county pursued about the same course.

Q. In regard to the election at Woodlawn, it has been stated here by Mr. Cavett that the Woodlawn election was interfered with for the want of a box; will you state what you know of that?—A. Yes, sir; there was no election at Woodlawn.

NO ELECTION IN CLIFTONVILLE.

Q. Why not?—A. Cliftonville was five or six miles distant from Woodlawn. About 12 o'clock information came to that box that there was no election going on at Woodlawn. At that time I was an acting justice of peace. A message was sent to me to go there immediately and swear in the managers of the election. I went over there, and I arrived there between three and four o'clock, I suppose. As I went I met a great many coming from there, and asked them where they were going, and they said they were going to Cliftonville, that there was no election going on at Woodlawn, and I stated to them that I was going over there, and they said that there was no one there to swear them in. Just before I got there I met Soloman White, a colored man, with the box, and asked him what was the matter, and he said that there was nobody there to swear them in.

Q. Was Soloman one of the judges?—A. No, sir; he was a member of the board of supervisors; I don't think he was one of the judges. I asked him why he did not swear them in, and he said he did not know whether he was authorized to do so or not; and he had advised them to go to Macon and Cliftonville to vote. So, when I arrived there at

Woodlawn, nearly every person had left the ground; I don't suppose I saw over fifty persons there. The judges of the election were all gone. A great many did go to Cliftonville; I went back over there with a great many.

WHY NO ELECTION WAS HELD AT WOODLAWN.

Q. Was there anything to prevent the election being held at Woodlawn or Brookville, or any point in the county, if the officers of election had seen fit to perform their duty?—A. No, sir; there was nothing in the world to have prevented it, for the books were there and the judges of the election were there. The difficulty seemed to be that there was no one there to swear them in. I understand that the law authorizes each manager to swear the other in, but they did not know that was a fact.

Q. Then it arose from the incompetency of those in charge of the polls that there was no election held there?—A. Yes, sir.

NO FRAUD, VIOLENCE, OR INTIMIDATION.

Q. Was there anything in the county, to your knowledge, of fraud, intimidation, or violence to prevent any man from voting in the county as he pleased that day?—A. No, sir; there was not at any point of the county that I visited on the day of the election. I heard of no place in the county where a person was not permitted to vote as he chose. Of course, every effort was brought to bear to influence the colored people to vote the democratic ticket, and we worked faithfully and hard.

NUMBER OF VOTERS AT CLIFTONVILLE.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. At how many voting-places in the county were you on election-day?—A. I was at two, Cliftonville and Woodlawn.

Q. How many votes were cast at Cliftonville?—A. I think between six and seven hundred.

Q. How many at Woodlawn—not any, you say?—A. Not any.

Q. Do you know, of your own knowledge, what occurred at any other voting-precinct in the county on that day?—A. No, sir; not of my own knowledge.

PLANTERS NOT EMPLOYING REPUBLICAN HANDS.

Q. Did the planters or farmers use this argument to the colored persons in their employ; that is to say, did they say to persons in their employ, "If you vote the republican ticket I cannot continue to employ you," or anything to that effect?—A. Well, yes, sir; there was a statement of that kind made.

Q. Did you make that statement yourself?—A. I could not state that I did, sir.

Q. Do you know whether you did?—A. Let me understand the exact language.

WHAT WAS BASIS OF THE DEMOCRATIC CANVASS.

Q. The question I ask you is this: Did the planters, before the election, in substance say to the colored voters that they employed, "If you vote the republican ticket we cannot continue to employ you?"—A. Yes, sir; we talked to them in this way: We would say, for instance, "John, or Sam, now we must live here as friends; you are interested with us, and if you continue to vote the republican ticket you thereby declare war against us, and we will treat you accordingly." That was about the substance of it.

Q. Did they understand by that that if they continued to vote the republican ticket you would not employ them?—A. I suppose they did.

Q. Was that argument pretty generally used by the planters throughout your county?—A. Yes, sir; and by the public speakers. We used this argument, I remember, on one occasion at Shuqulak, when Mr. Robbins and Mr. Cavett asked me the direct question. They said this, that they wanted me to state whether we intended to give employment to negroes that voted the republican ticket. We answered that question in about these words: That we took the same position exactly that President Grant did in his appointments; that he extended no favors except to those who were his friends, and we proposed to take the same position exactly in every respect.

We frequently used that argument with them even in private conversation; and that was the line of argument that was pursued by most of the planters and public speakers.

Q. Generally throughout the county?—A. Yes, sir.

J. W. ROBBINS—NOXUBEE COUNTY.

INTIMIDATION DURING THE CANVASS.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *July* 10, 1876.

JOSEPH W. ROBBINS sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. I am residing in the city of Washington at present.

Q. How long have you been here?—A. Since last December.

Q. Before that where did you live?—A. At Macon, Noxubee County, Mississippi.

Q. At what time did you leave there?—A. I left there in the latter part of November, and went to Jackson, Miss., and staid in Jackson a few weeks and came on here in the fore part of December; got here about the 10th.

Q. How long have you resided in Noxubee County?—A. In Noxubee County I had only resided since the February preceding, since February, 1875. I had lived formerly in the county of Lowndes.

Q. What county?—A. Lowndes County, since 1872.

Q. What was your business while you were living in Noxubee County?—A. I was editor of the Free Opinion, a republican newspaper there.

Q. Did you take any part in the canvass of 1875?—A. Yes, sir; I did.

ACTIVELY ENGAGED IN THE CANVASS.

Q. Will you state what knowledge you have personally of the conduct of that canvass?—A. I assumed control of that newspaper in February—the latter part of February, or the 1st of March, I don't remember which now; and from the time that the campaign opened there of 1875, I was actively engaged in it; principally in the congressional campaign there. Ex-Governor Powers, of Noxubee County, was the republican candidate for member of Congress from that district, and I assisted in his canvass of the third congressional district, but what positive knowledge I have of the campaign is mostly confined to Noxubee County, because there was my field of labor.

Q. Did you attend some of the meetings?—A. I attended, I presume, nearly every republican meeting that was held in Noxubee County.

ARMED MEN AT THE CONVENTION.

Q. State whether or not there were disturbances attending those meetings.—A. Well, we didn't hold many meetings in Noxubee County. There were in Noxubee County only twelve white republicans, and I assisted them in organizing the republican clubs in the county, and during the time that we were organizing these clubs we had no trouble, because the campaign had not fairly opened then. When we held our convention for the nomination of county officers there was no positive outbreak that day, but there was a very large number of armed men who occupied the court-house where our convention was held.

THEIR MANNER WAS THREATENING.

Q. Were they in the same room?—A. In the same room. Their manner in the morning before the convention met was very threatening; their threats were outspoken and loud upon the streets that if we nominated J. B. Algood for sheriff there would be trouble in the county, and that if he was elected he would be killed; that he never should be sheriff of that county. Those threats I heard myself on the streets, expressed by white men and democrats.

TWO HUNDRED ARMED MEN PRESENT.

Q. How many armed men were there in the court-house?—A. I should think there were—well, I cannot say positively how many men there were armed; there were at least two to three hundred men in the court-house, and I noticed upon the persons of a great many of them arms—large pistols.

Q. Any muskets or rifles carried?—A. No, sir; none in the building.

Q. Any carried on the street that day?—A. On that particular day I saw no guns on the street.

EVERY REPUBLICAN IN DANGER.

Q. Who was nominated for sheriff?—A. J. B. Algood was nominated for sheriff. I took part in that convention; I was not a delegate to the convention, but went in as proxy for Colonel McHenry, and I was told before I went that there would be trouble that day, and that my life was in danger, and I know that that was the feeling. I believe every republican who went into that convention that day had that feeling, that their lives were in danger.

Q. Who told you that your life would be in danger if you went in?—A. That was told me by a republican.

Q. Not by a democrat?—A. No, sir; no democrat threatened me personally.

DEMOCRATS OPPOSED TO ALGOOD.

In August there was a riot at Macon, after J. B. Algood was nominated for sheriff by our nominating convention that day. That was the starting point of all the violence and intimidations. It really started in that county from that day. The white people of that county were very much opposed—the democratic party there were very much opposed to Mr. Algood, and very determined that he should not be elected sheriff if they could prevent it.

ALGOOD'S RECORD.

Q. Was he a white man or a black man?—A. White man; an old resident of the county, and a southern man, and large property-holder there.

DEMOCRATS SAY THAT REPUBLICANS SHALL NOT MEET AT NIGHT.

Q. A respectable man?—A. Yes, sir; a very honest man; a very

honest man, in my opinion; a gentleman well thought of there, so far as integrity was concerned, I believe. Well, from that day the democrats said—I heard a great many of them say it myself—publicly and openly that the negroes should have no more meetings at night, and that they could not beat any drums.

NEGROES SHOT WITH SQUIRREL-SHOT.

Shortly after that, some time in the latter part of August, I think it was, there was a difficulty between a white man and a black man in the lower part of the county occasioned by the beating of drums by the negroes. I was out at Governor Powers' plantation at the time, and when I got back I found the town of Macon full of armed men, and men riding in hundreds with pistols and with guns; and on that day, at a little colored church about twelve miles from Macon, there were several negroes shot. They were fired into by some white men, but of that I know nothing, as I was not there and did not see it, although it was a fact which was notorious there at the time. There were eleven of them shot, I believe.

Q. Killed?—A. No, sir; not killed. I believe they were shot with bird-shot, or small shot—squirrel-shot, or something of that kind; didn't kill them.

WITNESS THREATENED.

Q. None of them were killed?—A. No, sir; none of them killed on that day. At the time I was boarding at Col. E. A. J. McHenry's, a republican, and the chancery clerk of that county. In order to go to the office of my newspaper, I had to walk down through the main street, and whenever I did walk down the manifestations of hatred, I may say, to me were very open on the street, and I was insulted frequently in walking down the streets. I heard different men remark, loud enough so that I could hear it, that "There goes that damned editor of the radical newspaper here;" and such remarks as that were frequently made. My friends told me that I had better not be seen on the streets while these men were in town, for I might be killed. I was advised to that course by some democrats in town who were personally friendly to me. I did keep off the streets as much as possible. In passing from my office to my boarding-house I was obliged to pass through the main street.

FREEMASONS PROTECT COLONEL M'HENRY.

There were two or three Masons—Freemasons—came to Colonel McHenry's house, so he told me, on the second day of this armed occupancy of the town there. They came to him and told him that his life was threatened, and that probably there would be an attempt made to kill him. Colonel McHenry was a Freemason himself. They told him that they proposed to guard his house, as I was informed, that night. Colonel McHenry and myself were sufficiently apprehensive of danger, so that we sat up through the night, most of the night, and had arms in the house; and he told me that there were some of his brother Masons who were guarding the house where we were.

NEGROES INTIMIDATED.

Well, after this riot occurred there were other disturbances; these armed men rode all over the county and around town and kept the night hideous with shooting of guns and shouting, and especially around the residences of white republicans there in the place. The negroes were very much terrified, and after this riot it was not considered safe to hold any republican meeting in the county, and there were none held for some length of time. We tried to induce the colored men to believe that

there was no danger, and to come out to some of the meetings; but the colored leaders there said it would be impossible to get them out. I myself talked very many times with different prominent colored men there from different parts of the county, and they all told me that the threats that they had heard, and the acts that had been done there, made them believe that it would be positively dangerous and unsafe for them to attend meetings, and that they did not wish to do it. We did, however, after that time hold a few meetings in the county; but where before this, in the previous campaigns, there had probably been from two to three hundred colored men in attendance, at mass-meetings this last year we were not able to get out over fifty or a hundred, and I have no doubt that it was because they were afraid to come.

ARMED DEMOCRATS ATTENDED REPUBLICAN MEETINGS.

Whenever we did have any meeting there were always a few armed white men about there, and their manner was always threatening and such as to inspire the colored men particularly with fear.

It will be difficult to describe exactly, so that you might understand it, the sort of intimidation that was practiced there, because my testimony is to the effect that according to my understanding there was positive intimidation practiced there throughout that campaign by the democrats of that county toward the republicans. It would be difficult for me to describe exactly, minutely, the different kinds of intimidation that were practiced.

WHITE REPUBLICANS HATED AND OSTRACIZED.

With white republicans, if it might be called intimidation, there was an effort made all the while to show that we were hated and ostracized from society, and that we had no friends among the white people. As the canvass progressed this sentiment became more apparent. During the six months of my residence there, while I was editor of the paper, I thought I had made a good many friends among the white people. I was not and am not conscious of any act that I have done to estrange them in their friendship to me; but as the canvass progressed I noticed that men who had formerly been friendly with me would refuse to speak to me upon the street, and were rather open and undisguised in their manifestations of hatred toward me, although I don't know that I was ever personally confronted and insulted on the street.

NEGROES THREATENED IN VARIOUS WAYS.

The negroes were forbidden to beat their drums at their meetings, or hold meetings at night, and we gave up holding any meetings at night. They were told by the white men—I have heard white men tell them, large planters—that if they did not vote with them this year they would be turned out of employment, and they would have no bread to eat. At a meeting in Shuqualak, on Friday before the election, I addressed the meeting, and I mentioned that point, and asked the white men there present if they would say publicly there to these negroes what I had heard them say privately: that if they did not vote the democratic ticket this year they would be thrown out of occupation, and that they would have no bread to eat; and several leading planters arose very readily there in the public meeting and stated that they had said that, and that they meant exactly what they said; that if the negroes voted for the republican candidates this year they should have no employment from them whatever, and they would turn away every man who refused to vote with them.

NEGROES TOLD TO STAY AWAY ELECTION-DAY.

On the Saturday before the election we had announced—that is, the

members of the republican executive committee had announced—that we would hold a republican mass-meeting in Macon. It was our endeavor, if possible, and we rode over the county and tried, to inspire the colored men with confidence, and some of the white republicans, also, who had become fearful of attending any meeting. We tried to inspire them with confidence to believe that if they came there they could hold a good large republican meeting, and hold it without any outbreak or disturbance or loss of life. We succeeded in it so far as to get probaably seven or eight hundred colored men to attend the meeting on Saturday. We desired to hold a mass-meeting there, and to attempt, such of us as were going to address the meeting, to fill them with more confidence, and cause them to believe that they might go on the next Tuesday to their various voting-places and vote without being disturbed.

I presume there were hundreds—I don't think I exaggerate it when I say that there were hundreds—of colored men who came to me and asked me what they should do on election-day. They said that they were afraid that if they went to vote, and attempted to vote the republican ticket, that they should be harmed; that they would be killed; that they had been threatened to that effect; that white men had threatened them; white democrats had said to them that if they could not vote with the white people, that is, the democratic party, they had better stay away from the polls; that if they attempted to vote to sustain these same men in power in the county, and to elect Mr. Algood sheriff, there would be trouble at the election.

DEMOCRATS INTERFERE WITH A REPUBLICAN MEETING.

On this Saturday that we had made arrangements to hold this meeting at Macon, the democrats announced, shortly after we had put out our posters to that effect, that they would hold a mass-meeting at Macon. Whenever there had been a meeting announced at Macon it was generally understood that it would be held at the court-house, as that was the only large public building that there was. We intended to occupy that building. The posters were put out by the democratic executive committee that there would be a democratic mass-meeting at the same place on that day. On the morning of Saturday, immediately preceding election-day, as I said, some seven or eight hundred colored men, probably, came into town. None of them had any arms that I saw. I don't believe that there were a dozen of them that had pistols or arms of any kind.

REPUBLICANS ABANDON THE COURT-HOUSE TO DEMOCRATS.

There were also between eight hundred and a thousand white men who came into town, nearly all of them mounted, and nearly all of them armed with pistols or with guns, or with both. They rode through the streets there, and the threats and curses were very loud. I could hear them, on all hands, cursing the radical party, and especially Mr. Algood; and they expressed their determination to occupy that court-house themselves that day—to hold their meeting there. We saw that there was danger of trouble, and so we, after advising among ourselves—the few white republicans that were there and the leading colored men—concluded that we would give up to them the court-house and hold our meeting down at a little colored school-house within the corporation, but removed from the main street of the town.

I was myself in my office printing tickets that day for the election. I had to print them on colored paper so that the colored people when they saw them would know them from the democratic ticket by their color, and it was necessary that I should attend to this myself. Mr. Algood and Mr. Cavett went down and addressed this meeting.

DEMOCRATS HAVE A BAND AND A CANNON—NEGROES' DRUMS CUT.

Some of the negroes came in there with drums, and on their way down to the school-house beat them, and their drums were seized and their heads smashed in or cut out. At the same time there was a cannon that the democrats had planted in the streets of Macon and were firing it off. They had a brass band at their head and marched all over town; marched by my office, and as they came by pointed their pistols at me where I was at work in the office, and insulted me. They filled the town with music and shooting that day; but when this attempt was made by the colored men to make a little music on their drums, the democrats seized and destroyed them, and after that we could have no music of our own that day.

ALGOOD THREATENED.

During the day, while the republicans were holding their meeting down there, a boy came to my office and told me that they were going to kill Mr. Algood, and that I had better go out. I went to the front door of my office and stepped out on the front balcony and looked down the street, and I saw Mr. Algood standing there with a crowd of excited men around him.

DICK GRAY SHOT.

Pretty soon I heard some shots fired, and I could see by the crowd rushing around that some man had fallen down. I very soon learned that it was Dick Grey, a colored man there. I was no nearer than that to the scene of shooting, but I can state how it occurred, and what caused it, and what were the results, if such testimony would be allowed, from what I heard all around me there during the day.

ALGOOD'S LIFE THREATENED.

Q. You can go on with it.—A. Mr. Algood was speaking down at the colored school-house, where they were holding this meeting, and there was a crowd of white men—democrats—left the democratic procession there, where they were to hold their meeting, and went down to where Mr. Algood was speaking, and commenced to insult him by calling him a damned liar and such expressions. Mr. Cavett took hold of Mr. Algood's arm and told him that he must leave or he would be killed. Mr. Cavett was a republican, but he had some relations who were among the democrats there, and who were among the men who were the most active in these acts of violence during that day. He had relatives who were democrats and who were White-Liners, and he had the means of knowing, I suppose. At any rate, he told Mr. Algood that he would be killed if he staid there; and Mr. Algood had every reason to believe, from their demonstrations, that he would be. I had heard, myself, these men say on the streets that morning that they would kill Algood.

"I WILL FIGHT ANY ONE OF YOU."

Mr. Cavett tried to get Algood on the main street, where the sheriff was, and get him under his protection. The democrats followed them along and insulted them, and finally Mr. Algood, who, I believe, is a very brave man, turned around to the crowd and said to them: "Gentlemen, I cannot fight the whole crowd, but I am not going to submit to such insults, and I will fight any one of you." At that point some man in the crowd struck him a violent blow in the face, and immediately there were thirty or forty pistols leveled at his head. By that time, however, they were on the main street, and Mr. Connor, the sheriff, had reached there, and he sprang up between Mr. Algood and the crowd, and held out both his arms and says, "For God's sake, dôn't shoot." If

they had shot they would have killed Mr. Connor, because he was in front of Mr. Algood, right close to him, protecting him.

"I WILL BLOW UP THE PLACE."

He told Algood to slip around behind that wagon there and get into Holberg's store there. Mr. Holberg was a German merchant. Mr. Algood did so, and then they attempted to break down the door of that store to get at Mr. Algood, and Mr. Holberg told them, "Gentlemen, I am a democrat with you, but if you break down the door of this store, which is my property, I will blow the place up with gunpowder the moment you do it."

GRAY SHOT.

They turned around and saw Dick Gray standing there. He was an intelligent colored man, and I believe a very well behaved and inoffensive one, and without any provocation that I have been able to learn of, they shot him and he fell down; and after he fell down the crowd continued to fire into his body. I saw him when he was carried to his residence, and there were five or six holes in his body penetrated by bullets.

NEGROES LEAVE TOWN.

The colored men then, such as had mules or horses, got upon them and putting them to full speed left the town.

A merchant there and a friend of mine—his name has escaped me at this moment—sent a boy down there to me, and this young man, Mr. Allman, who was also a democrat, told me that the crowd were threatening me, and threatened to kill me, and to break into my office, and that I had better leave. I went over to the court-house to Mr. White's office, the circuit clerk's office, and I was unable to find many republicans; they had nearly all secreted themselves. Mr. Cavett himself, although he had relatives among the democrats, had to conceal himself.

NEGROES WOULD NOT ATTEMPT TO VOTE.

Well, after this, there were only two more days before the election. The next day the colored men came in from the county, a few of them, from different parts of the county, and they seemed to be completely overcome with terror and fear. They asked our advice about attempting to vote. I told them, I think, when they asked my advice that I had every reason to believe that it would be dangerous to attempt to vote, but that I hoped they would come to Macon; such few of us white republicans as were there would be at the polls and should remain there during the day, and that we should certainly vote, and hoped that they would all try to vote. But I was told on that Sunday, by a great many different colored men from different parts of the county that they would not attempt to vote, because they feared that they would be killed if they attempted to vote the republican ticket.

WHY THE ELECTION WAS QUIET.

On the day of the election we had a quiet election, because the colored men were so paralyzed with fear that they were not disposed, even if they ever had been, to make any disturbance, and the white people had no necessity of doing any such thing.

DEMOCRATS COMPEL NEGROES TO VOTE THEIR TICKET.

I was at the Macon box during most of the day and I saw different white men with arms upon their persons, pistols in their pockets sticking out from their coats, come up to colored men and say to them, "What ticket are you going to vote?" The colored man would reply, perhaps, by showing them his ticket, a ticket with a green back, a

republican ticket, and the white man would say, "You don't want to vote that ticket," and he would take that ticket from the colored man and scratch out certain names and put on certain other names—scratch out the names of republican candidates and put on the names of democratic candidates, and would hand the ticket back to the colored man and say, "If you vote at all, now you vote that ticket." He didn't say that he would kill him if he didn't do it, but he said it in such a manner in every case where I saw it that I was sure that the negro believed that if he did not vote that ticket, but attempted to vote the republican ticket, his life would be in danger. Consequently, some of them threw the tickets away and went home without voting, and some of them went and put the vote in the box, desirous of voting for some of the republican candidates on the ticket if they could not vote for the whole ticket; that they would take a part of the ticket if they could not get the whole.

ALGOOD CONCEALED.

There was a small republican vote cast at Macon that day. But the election passed off quietly. Mr. Algood, the republican candidate for sheriff, did not feel that he would be safe there that day and was concealed somewhere in the county or out of the county, I don't know where; but it was at the earnest advice of his friends that he did so.

I have given very hastily my observations of the campaign. I don't know exactly what more is wanted or in what direction you desire testimony. I was in other counties of the district during the campaign.

THE FEELING IN WINSTON COUNTY.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What other counties were you in?—A. I think I was in nearly every county of the third congressional district; but I used only to go away and stay for a brief period; a few hours, or a few days, possibly, to attend meetings in other counties. I went down to Winston County about the fore part of August, to attend a republican convention which was held to select delegates to our congressional republican convention at Starkville. I went down for the purpose of looking after the interests of the republican nominee, Governor Powers, who was a republican candidate for member of Congress. I got there at night and went to bed at a hotel there, with several other republicans who were there. During that night we did not sleep very much, because, until daylight, there was an incessant firing of guns and pistols over the hotel, and they were shouting and insulting us who were within.

In the morning, the democratic representative from that county—I cannot remember his name now, but there is only one democratic representative from that county, I believe—came and told me there was going to be trouble that day if we tried to hold the republican convention in the court-house. I told him that I had nothing to do with it; that he must consult with the local republicans; that I merely came there to speak; and I believe he talked with them, for he told me that he had talked with them, and they conferred with me and other republicans from out of town, and we advised them to go on and try and hold their meeting. That was a county with a democratic majority, and they had no hopes of carrying the county, but it was necessary that they should elect delegates to this Starkville convention; and they did hold their convention and selected delegates, and this democratic representative came up and took a position in the hall, and through his efforts there that day, whenever there was any indication of an outbreak there it was suppressed.

NEGRO CLUB FIRED INTO—TWO MEN WOUNDED.

They selected delegates to Starkville, and after the meeting was over we who had come from out of town started to go home. Just as I was getting into my carriage to leave, I saw a procession of colored men marching through the town on their way home. Not forty yards from me I saw a body of white men, most of them young men, marching along the street, and one of them leveled his pistol at the crowd and fired five shots into it, and there were two colored men wounded. This same democratic representative then ran down there and quieted those men and stopped the trouble. After that, I understand, I have learned from the republicans in the county, that there were no meetings held, and no attempt made to hold republican meetings there, because they thought it was not safe.

KEMPER COUNTY REPUBLICANS DISPOSED TO FIGHT THEIR OWN BATTLES.

Q. What other counties were you in during the campaign?—A. Well, I was all over the third district. I was down to Kemper County and addressed a meeting once there. I think that was the only county in the State where I found there was a disposition by republicans to fight their own battles. There were other republicans who had been invited to speak, but I was the only one who was there from a distance, and Mr. Chisolm, the sheriff of the county, told me that they would probably have trouble that day; that he had been told by the white men there that they could not hold any meeting; but he said they were intending to hold a meeting that day and they wanted me to speak; that there would probably be trouble during the meeting, but he informed me that they had prepared for it; they had loaded their guns, and gave them to understand that if there was any fight begun, they could fight, too; and the meeting passed off without any outbreak that day.

SYSTEMATIC INTIMIDATION.

I don't know that I witnessed any other outbreak or serious disturbance in the State. Wherever I went in the third congressional district I found the same spirit manifested which I left at home; and that was, a spirit of determination to carry each county democratic, no matter what its republican majority had been before. I heard the same threats and saw the same manifestations of intimidation in those counties that I had in my own, although on not such a large scale, because I was better acquainted in my own county; but I believe from what I saw in the third congressional district that in every county there was a systematic course of intimidation pursued, and that the colored people were intimidated and terrified to such an extent that many of them did not vote at all, and some of them were so fearful of their life that they voted the democratic ticket. I don't believe in my county that there were twenty-five colored men who would voluntarily vote the democratic ticket, but there were a good many more than that who did vote it at the last election.

CROSS-EXAMINATION—PERSONAL RECORD.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. When did you leave Mississippi?—A. I left Mississippi in December.

Q. Did you state where you resided?—A. Yes, sir; in Washington. I intend, however, to go back to Mississippi next month.

Q. What is your present occupation?—A. I am a clerk in the Treasury Department and a newspaper correspondent.

Q. When were you appointed?—A. I was appointed in February—1st of February.

Q. Do you keep up your connection with the public press?—A. I am a correspondent of the Jackson Times, a daily republican newspaper in Jackson.

Q. Were you connected with the Jackson Times in any way before you went down to the county of Noxubee?—A. No, sir; I have only been connected with the Times since I came to Washington. I was editor of a paper in Mississippi myself.

Q. What was the other paper?—A. The Free Opinion. We discontinued that paper after the election.

Q. Where had been your residence and occupation prior to your going to Mississippi?—A. My residence had been at Hiram, Ohio, and I was attending school previous to going to Mississippi. I graduated at Hiram College in June, 1872, and in August I went South. I never had been in any business; I was not then of age when I went South.

Q. And you went to Macon?—A. No, sir; I went to Columbus, Lowndes County; I had an uncle there.

Q. You went into business soon after that as a newspaper editor?—A. No, I went there in August, 1872, and corresponded for a while with papers North.

Q. What papers?—A. I corresponded with the Cleveland Plaindealer, a Greeley paper in Cleveland, Ohio. I was, myself, a Greeley man, a liberal republican; and I wrote some letters for various other northern newspapers; a few for the Cincinnati Commercial; I believe I am—I am not positive that I did write for the Cincinnati Commercial from there, but I wrote for several papers, and was looking around to go into business of some kind.

Q. Did you start this newspaper then?—A. No, sir; I went into the insurance business. I traveled in Mississippi for a southern life-insurance company, located at Atlanta, I believe; General Gordon is the president of it. I worked about a year in that, I believe, and then was offered a position as deputy collector of internal revenue under General Eggleston.

Q. Where was that?—A. At Columbus.

Q. How long did you hold that position?—A. About a year. I left that position in August, 1874, and went on a visit North and West, and came back in November and went in business with my brother in Columbus, in the real-estate and insurance business and agents for coal. I continued in business with my brother during the winter of 1874–'75, until in February, when we failed in that business. My brother became sick with consumption and had to go North, and then I removed to the next county, to Macon, and took control of this republican paper.

Q. Did you state how long you held the office of deputy collector of internal revenue?—A. About a year.

Q. Up until what time?—A. Up until August, 1874.

Q. When did you become connected with this republican newspaper?—A. In the latter part of February or the 1st of March, 1875.

Q. And connected with it until when?—A. Until the election.

Q. Then you came here?—A. Yes, sir; I had to suspend my paper.

Q. And obtained your office in the Treasury Department?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are a clerk in the Treasury Department?—A. Yes, sir; I was here a couple of months; I came on here as correspondent of the Jackson Times, and after I had been here two months I obtained a position.

Q. Were you interested in any way in the public printing of Mississippi?—A. When I took control of this paper it was owned by the Re-

publican Publishing Company of Noxubee, and they paid me a salary. The income from the paper was not enough to pay the expenses of the paper, and they were going to discontinue the paper, because they felt that they did not have money to lose. The company was very poor, indeed, and they were paying me to run it. I took control of the paper, the business part of it, then, also, and ran the paper until the election at a loss from ten to fifty dollars a month. The public printing during the time—that is, the State printing—I had no printing from the United States Government; the printing that we got, then, did not amount to anything at all; it was after it had been reduced by the legislature. What I got for legal advertising was not enough to pay my printer his monthly wages.

Q. Did you hold any other office in Mississippi under the State, or under the United States, than the one you have stated?—A. No, sir; I never was a candidate for any office.

ABOUT THE SPLIT IN SHERIFF AND CONGRESSMEN.

Q. Who were the candidates for Congress in that congressional district?—A. The democratic candidate was Mr. Money, the present member, and there were two republican candidates, Finis H. Little and Ex-Governor Powers.

Q. How was the republican vote distributed between those two republican candidates?—A. Well, Governor Powers got about a thousand more votes than Mr. Little, I suppose.

Q. There was a split in the republican party so far as the congressional vote was concerned?—A. As far as the congressional vote was concerned there was a split.

Q. Was there not a split in the republican party as to the office of sheriff between Mr. Algood and a contestant, Mr. Connor?—A. Yes, sir; both candidates for that position.

Q. How were they after the nomination of Algood?—A. After the nomination Mr. Connor was dissatisfied, and maintained his determination to run as an independent candidate until shortly before the election, when the difficulties were compromised.

Q. How long did that difficulty continue in which he, refusing to abide by the result of the republican nominating convention, opposed the election of Algood, and ran himself as an independent candidate?—A. That continued for a couple of months; but Connor had very little following in the party.

Q. Was or was not the feeling between those two gentlemen for some time a very bitter one?—A. The quarrel between them, personally, was very bitter.

Q. And did not they each draw to themselves a body of adherents who partook of the same feeling?—A. Well, I supported Mr. Algood in the convention, and made a speech in his favor and supported him with my paper, but when I left Mississippi I was, personally, very friendly with Mr. Connor.

Q. I am not asking of your own feelings; I am asking as to the general effect through the county.—A. Well, there was a contest between the two men for that position. Mr. Connor persisted in his determination to run as an independent candidate.

Q. How many days prior to the election was their disagreement healed?—A. I believe it was about a week before the election.

Q. You say that there were about twelve white republicans in Noxubee County?—A. I believe there were about that number; just about twelve.

Q. Did you know them well yourself?—A. Yes, sir; I know every one of them.

Q. Will you state what offices are held by those twelve gentlemen in that county?—A. Yes, sir, I can; and I would also like to state right in that connection that when I said that there were twelve republicans in that county I meant by that there were twelve men engaged actively in the support of the republican party in each election. There are more white men in that county who, I believe, and who have expressed themselves to me, that they were republicans, and would like to vote with the party if they could do so without the sacrifice of their business interests and social standing.

OTHER CANDIDATES AND OFFICES.

Mr. Connor was sheriff; Tom Reed and Mr. Cavett were deputy sheriffs; Mr. McHenry was chancery clerk; and I believe those were all of the officers.

Q. How about the members of the legislature?—A. There is a white man there whom I know very well—I cannot think of his name now; I was never very well acquainted him—who is one of the white republicans, and was a member of the legislature.

Q. Who was the treasurer of the county?—A. Joshua Stevens; he is another republican.

Q. A white man?—A. Yes, sir; a white man.

Q. Who was the circuit clerk?—A. Tom White, a colored man.

Q. Which of those persons whom you have named were candidates for office at the last election?—A. Algood was candidate for sheriff; Connor was candidate for sheriff up to a few days before the election, when he withdrew, and McHenry was candidate for chancery clerk, and Governor Powers was candidate for Congress. He was a resident of that county, but held no office there before, with the exception that, I believe, he was sheriff back in 1868 or 1869.

WITNESSES SHARE IN THE CANVASS.

Q. You said that you were employed in the organization of clubs throughout that county; political clubs, I presume you mean?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many did you organize?—A. The clubs had previously been organized in years past, but we attempted an organization of several new clubs, and possibly the re-organization of such clubs as had existed there before.

Q. What official position had you in the general organization?—A. I had no official position. Just simply as a republican I attended the meetings of those clubs, and advised them about the organization of clubs, and assisted them in that way.

CLUBS COMPOSED OF COLORED MEN.

Q. Do you know the total number of such clubs?—A. I don't remember now; perhaps there were about a dozen or fifteen such clubs in the county.

Q. What number of members in all?—A. There was a membership in all the clubs in the county of over three thousand voters.

Q. They were composed mostly of colored men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. With the small number of whites you have spoken of?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The proportion of blacks and whites is what in the county; I mean as to race, not as to politics?—A. About three to one.

Q. Three blacks to one white man?—A. Yes.

ABOUT THE SHOOTING OF GRAY.

Q. Were you present at the time that Gray, the colored man, was shot?—A. I was in my office; I was out in front of my office on a sort of a balcony—it was not a balcony, but a roof running down there.

Q. Gray has been examined as a witness before this committee himself.—A. I have not seen his testimony. I was in front of my office at the time he was shot.

Q. How far distant from him?—A. Well, about half the length of this Capitol building.

Q. Too far for you to hear what was said, much less to have seen what was done?—A. I could see a great deal better than I could hear.

Q. Could you see in the crowd of people what was done?—A. Certainly I could.

Q. Did you know by whom Gray was shot?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you know the cause of his being shot?—A. I know of no cause. I can tell what I supposed to be the cause.

Q. You have no personal knowledge of that transaction at all other than you have described?—A. That is all.

Q. Do you know what was the vote polled by the republican party in 1873 and 1875 in your county?—A. I have not got the figures, but I know the vote was larger in 1873 than in 1875.

Q. More votes polled in 1873 than in 1875?—A. Yes, sir.

LIFE OF WITNESS THREATENED.

Q. Have you ever had any threats made to you personally, and, if so, state by whom?—A. I don't know that anybody ever told me personally that they intended to kill me.

Q. I will repeat the question, independently of that: Have you ever had any threats made personally to you?—A. I was driven away from the polls (not at this election but just preceding this election) at Columbus, and told that if I came back there (I was a citizen of that place then) I would be killed.

Q. In what year?—A. That was a few months before this election in the winter of 1874–'75. I do not remember whether in December or January.

Q. By whom were those threats made to you?—A. By white democrats in Lowndes County.

Q. Give their names.—A. They were made by a young man by the name of Tucker and by a man by the name of Jake Isaacs, and by a large number of others, whose names I cannot recollect just now.

Q. What was this election?—A. It was an election of the mayor of Columbus.

Q. Were you a citizen of Columbus at that time?—A. Yes, sir; and in business there with my brother; had just returned from the West and the North, where I had been on a visit.

Q. Were you then a voting citizen of the State of Mississippi?—A. Yes, sir; I had been in the State then nearly three years.

Q. But I understood you to state that you had left the State?—A. No, sir; I had not left the State; only went away for a visit for ten months.

Q. Did the question arise as to your having abandoned the State and returned again?—A. It was not a question of that kind. I was not driven away from the polls while attempting to vote after I went there. But in the morning posters had been posted over the town in large letters, headed "Bread or no bread," and going on to state that such colored men as voted for B. B. Eggleston for mayor should have no em-

ployment; that they would make it a question of bread and meat, &c. And as I was passing from my brother's residence, which was my home, to my office, I saw these posters.

Quite a number of colored men asked me what they should do, and I told them to go and vote; that those threats were idle and foolish, and that they could not carry them out; and that it was a violation of law to make such threats; and I advised them to vote just as they choose to vote, for Eggleston or for Billups.

There was a crowd gathered around me then, and this man Isaacs headed that crowd, and commenced to insult me. I bore it for a long time, because I was the only republican there, but he finally became so offensive that I resented it by disputing something that he had said. Well, he made this remark: said that I was a damned rascal, and that I would not deny that I was a damned rascal. I did deny that, and it became pretty hot there; and as soon as I could get away I went around to the court-house to see Sheriff Lewis, who is here as a witness now. I had not been there but a few moments until a crowd of about fifty men came down with guns and pistols in their hands, and acting in a very threatening manner. I staid in front of the court-house, and they came and surrounded me, and told me that I had got to promise that I would not go near those polls again that day, and that if I did go there they would kill me, and they wanted me to promise that I would not go. I was deliberating whether I had better make such promise or not, when Mr. Lewis came down, and after some further efforts on their part to make me make such a promise, Mr. Lewis was enabled to get them away, and they left.

In Noxubee County, during this campaign, I don't know that I can recall any threats that were made personally to me.

WITNESS DID NOT FEEL SAFE.

Q. Have you been at any time personally injured by any one; I mean injured in your person?—A. No, sir; I have not, but I had every reason to believe that my life was in danger. I did not feel that I was safe; I never felt that I was safe to leave that town and go out in the country. I have heard it in such a manner that the proof is positive that such threats have been made against my life. I did not feel safe there at any time during the two months of that canvass, and had good reason to have fears of personal violence being offered to me, although I cannot recall any personal threats. Colored men have told me, have come to me in a large number of instances, and told me that they had heard such threats made.

Q. I asked you more in reference to threats being made to you personally; I wanted to know by whom they had been made so that I could bring them home to somebody. Were you personally well acquainted with Mr. Chisolm?—A. Pretty well acquainted with him; I have known him for some time.

Q. Is he in the same senatorial district with you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. As the editor of a paper, it was your business to learn the general facts of the campaign?—A. Yes, sir; I made it my business to do that.

Q. Did you ever ascertain the fact that Mr. Chisolm obtained and secreted the registration-books of his county up to the eve of the election?—A. I never heard that such was the case.

By the CHAIRMAN:

NO NEGRO MILITARY CLUBS.

Q. I will ask you whether or not, in the organization of those clubs

of which you have spoken, there was anything in the nature of a military organization?—A. Nothing of that kind.

Q. Any arms furnished?—A. No, sir.

Q. To what extent, as far as you know, were the negroes provided with arms of any sort?—A. I do not believe—I know I never knew of a single instance of a negro being provided with arms. It was impossible for a negro to obtain arms or ammunition there. No merchant of the place would sell him any ammunition.

Q. Was there anything ever said by you, or by any one in your presence, at any of those club-meetings, as to the expediency of using force, or as to the inexpediency of using force?—A. We never discussed that question where I was present at a club-meeting.

Q. No preparation for using force was made?—A. No, sir; none in the world.

The CHAIRMAN. The population of whites in Noxubee County, by the last census, is 5,017, and blacks 15,708.

LARGE NUMBER OF DEMOCRATIC CLUBS.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were there many white political clubs—democratic clubs—organized in Noxubee County?—A. Yes, sir; there were a large number of them.

Q. About how many white clubs were organized in your county?—A. Well, I understand there were about half a dozen; not as many as there were republican clubs, because there were not near so many democrats.

Q. You have spoken of the disagreement between Algood and Connor, who were candidates for sheriff; did that disagreement have any effect in preventing colored electors from voting at the last election in Noxubee County?—A. No, sir; none that I can conceive of.

Q. This Mr. Eggleston, whom you have supported for the office of mayor, was he a democrat or republican?—A. A republican.

Q. A white man?—A. Yes, sir. I had taken no active part in supporting him. On election-day I did take a somewhat active part in endeavoring to see that the colored people should have a chance to vote as they pleased, and that was the reason I was driven away from the polls. I had not taken any part in the canvass previous to that in support of Eggleston; I was attending to my real-estate business there, and did not choose to have anything to do with it.

ALGOOD ELECTED.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. What was the result in Noxubee County?—A. Algood was elected by a few hundred majority.

Q. As sheriff?—A. Yes, sir; he was elected as sheriff. The democratic candidate for chancery clerk was elected, and one member of the legislature, a democrat, was elected, and other republican county officers generally were elected, I believe, by a small majority—a few hundred. The majority usually had been from 2,500 to 3,000 in that county.

WILLIAM J. BRADSHAW—PIKE AND AMITE COUNTIES.

REDMOND'S CASE.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 13, 1876.

WILLIAM J. BRADSHAW sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Summit, Pike County, Mississippi.

Q. How long have you resided in Pike County and in Summit?—A. I have been residing in Pike County ten years; in Summit since 1869.

Q. Where was your birthplace?—A. In Ireland, sir.

Q. How long have you lived in Mississippi?—A. Ten years.

WITNESS TOLD TO WARN REDMOND.

Q. It has been stated to the committee, by Mr. Redmond, I think, that on one occasion, in the year 1875, he went to your house, at your invitation, and remained some time, and that he left upon your suggestion or request. If such is the fact in substance, will you state all the circumstances known to you concerning it?—A. It is a fact. I do not know exactly how long, but a few days before the election, Mr. Redmond and his wife came to my house. They frequently visited there before. Mr. Redmond remained for a day or two, and then came up here to Jackson, and returned in the course of four or five days, and remained at my house until Wednesday night, the 22d of December, some time after the election. I had no idea that there was any ill-feeling existing against him, knowing that he was not a candidate for any office, being in the revenue department; but on the day before, on Tuesday, there was a party came to me and told me that I had better tell Mr. Redmond not to come up to town; that there was a number of men that might create a disturbance with him. I sent him a little memorandum to that effect. I could not see him during the day. I did not come home until night. And on Wednesday evening there were several parties came into town from Amite County. One of them asked, "Where is Redmond?" I never thought anything strange, and I said, "Out at my house." They commenced denouncing him as being no gentleman, and said that he could not stay in the county. They were pretty much excited at the time, and I thought nothing of it; and I went to my partner and told him these men were making some threats against Mr. Redmond, and said that he could not stay in my house. I asked my partner if he thought there was any danger of their coming to my house. He said, "No."

THE MAYOR TELLS WITNESS TO WARN REDMOND TO MOVE AWAY.

I was then waited on by the mayor, (Mr. Garner,) who asked if Redmond had mentioned the conversation he had with him the Sunday previous, and I said not. He said that was strange, and it placed him in an awkward position. He then told me he had notified Redmond that the next week was Christmas week, and there were men there who were disposed to drink, and it would probably be better for him to leave until after the Christmas excitement was over; not that he thought any personal danger, but thought for the peace and harmony of the town of Summit, which is very quiet always, he had better leave Summit until after the excitement of Christmas was over. People came to town and drank, and he told me then that the

best thing I could do would be to tell Redmond that it was best for him to move away. I did so. His wife and mine were in one room, and he was in another. I stated that "the best thing you can do will be to pack up and leave; there are some men here from Amite County;" and I told him there was a strong feeling; and told him that I was informed by Mr. Garner, the mayor. He immediately packed up his valise, left the house, and went off; a son of the gentleman in my house, (Mr. Bridges,) he sent for him to come over and stop with him.

REDMOND LEAVES.

In the mean time some of those parties down town, they spoke of coming up to my house and taking Redmond out. I had no idea that they would do it. I thought that they were blowing more than anything else. Mr. Redmond spoke to Mr. Bridges, and they went around to my side gate and they were talking there, and there was a car came up the street, and in it there were some men, shouting and cursing, and they had Mr. Redmond's name somehow mixed up in their general talk. I did not hear it. At that, Mr. Bridges told Redmond he had better leave there then, and he did, and went down, I think, to McComb City; and the next trouble was on the next day at two o'clock.

HURST PROTECTS REDMOND.

He was there in company with Mr. Hurst and another party, at my place of business, and while they were in there in a little place back that I have attached to my restaurant, Mr. Redmond and Mr. Hurst were in there eating dinner, and while they were there, three or four men from Amite County came in, who had been drinking in my house, and denounced him. Just as they were in the act of drinking Redmond and Hurst came out, and Mr. Tillotson, a doctor there—a very quarrelsome man, especially when drunk—he spoke to Redmond rather bitterly—I do not know the words—and Redmond says, "I have always treated you as a gentleman, and I expect the same treatment at your hands." He said then that he would get up a little fight there, and Mr. Hurst then interfered. He said Redmond was his friend, and he would not allow him to be abused, and they all got outside. There was a little excitement and commotion, and I closed my doors. That is about all I know of the affair, in connection with Redmond.

NEVER HEARD ANY COMPLAINTS AGAINST REDMOND.

Q. How long have you been acquainted with Redmond?—A. Probably about a year; may be a little over. I have known his wife a great many years. His wife and mine are like sisters. He came to my house and frequently he stopped there.

Q. Do you know what complaints were made by those people from Amite County against him?—A. I do not know.

Q. How far is Summit from Amite County?—A. I think the line strikes about three miles.

Q. Were those persons who came from Summit persons who frequent Summit?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they in the habit of assembling there with their associates?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When he was not about?—A. Yes, sir; they came frequently.

Q. What complaint did they make against him?—A. I never heard.

Q. Were these persons armed?—A. I cannot say, sir; I think they were; I do not really know; there were no weapons exposed.

FIRST WARNED BY MR. GARNER.

Q. Who was the party who first informed you that there were hostile demonstrations being made against Redmond?—A. Mr. Garner.

Q. He is a resident of Summit?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You do not know, then, what was the complaint against Redmond?—A. No, sir.

Q. You had been in the habit of seeing these people there in Summit?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long after the election was it that Redmond was at your house?—A. I cannot tell you.

Q. A week or two weeks?—A. He came to my house about the 1st of December or the latter part of November—early part of December. He left Amite County the night of the election, or the morning, in company with Mr. Parker, who was sheriff. I do not know where they had been from the time of the election until they came to my house. I saw Mr. Redmond the Saturday before, and on the following Monday morning he arrived at my house.

Q. Do you know of his leaving Amite County the day of the election, about that time?—A. I heard the next morning.

Q. Did you hear any reason for his leaving?—A. I heard that he left on the advice of some of his friends—the advice of Mr. Hurst, I think, who was appointed a brigadier-general of militia.

Q. You knew, you say, as early as November that there was a feeling against Mr. Redmond?—A. No, sir; not until I heard this affair, two or three days before Christmas.

Q. Heard of his leaving?—A. Yes, sir.

WHITE PEOPLE HOSTILE TO REDMOND.

Q. These persons who in Amite were hostile to Mr. Redmond, were they white or black?—A. They were white people.

Q. How many of them were present?—A. I think probably some seven or eight that night. There were two who seemed to be leaders; I think two came. One was named Peter Green and the other Charles Frith.

Q. Were they young men?—A. They were probably in the neighborhood of thirty-five; somewhere about there.

SAID REDMOND COULD NOT STAY IN AMITE COUNTY.

Q. Did you hear any particular threats against Redmond from any one as to what they would do?—A. No, sir; except this night. They said then he could not stay in Amite County, and that they had their minds made up to that.

Q. With which political party are you connected?—A. With the democratic party. I will state that in Summit Redmond has always received the greatest kindness and tenderness from all the people there. They all treated him very well during his stay there. He was received into the best families, and was always treated with the utmost courtesy.

CROSS-EXAMINATION TO SHOW THAT IT WAS A PERSONAL TROUBLE.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. How far is Summit from Liberty?—A. About twenty-four miles.

Q. How far is McComb City from Liberty?—A. Two and one-half miles by railroad, and three miles by dirt-road.

Q. From what?—A. From Summit.

Q. Mr. Redmond is now settled at McComb City?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He is keeping a hotel there?—A. Yes, sir; and a partner with Mr. Craft, who had charge of the hotel about two years. Mr. Redmond had an interest in it.

Q. He is engaged there now?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Keeping public house?—A. Yes, sir; at McComb City.

Q. Were these men who came up toward your house there on the night when Tillotson was there?—A. No, sir; the night previous.

Q. Did you see them?—A. No, sir; I did not. I could see some faces, but could not see who they were.

Q. Nothing disturbed you that night?—A. Nothing at all.

Q. You do not know who they were?—A. No, sir.

Q. At the next night when there was a disturbance on your premises, where Dr. Tillotson was, who were they—citizens of your county?—A. No, sir; of Amite County.

Q. From Liberty?—A. No, sir; not from Liberty. None live there.

Q. How many did you say there were?—A. Four. This Tillotson, I believe, is a relative of Hurst's, an uncle; Mr. Wm. Carondelet, Lewis Garner, four in number; the fourth was a stranger.

Q. They were the persons who were speaking violently about Mr. Redmond?—A. On that day, yes, sir.

Q. Now, from what they stated, did you gather that he had had a personal altercation previously?—A. I think more of a personal nature than anything else.

Q. Do you know, from his statement to you, whether these assaults originated—whether he had had any personal quarrels?—A. No, sir.

WITNESS OPPOSED TO REDMOND IN POLITICS.

Q. He did not tell you?—A. No, sir; he did not tell me anything in regard to his affairs out there. We were opposed in politics.

Q. You were personally good friends, but differed in politics?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the condition of these parties talking at your place, as to intoxication?—A. When it was out at my place, possibly two of them were under the influence of liquor; the others were sober.

Q. Was their conduct deliberate, or that of a party of drunken men?—A. Just excited by liquor. I know that in the course probably of a week after this occurrence that Mr. Redmond and Mr. Parker both met those two men by whom they were denounced, and shook hands with them, and they said they had no better friends than those men. In Summit they met them.

Q. How long after?—A. Probably a week or two weeks.

Q. They met those identical men who had threatened them?—A. Yes, sir; those very two men—this man Frith and Peter Green. They came into town one day, loaded with arms—I did not witness any of this, but I was told early in the morning—and again denounced Parker and Redmond there. In the mean time, they rode up to Summit, and about the first people they met were these very two men; and Frith and Green both walked right up boldly to them, and shook hands with them, and said that they had no better friends in the world than they were. These were the very men; the two who had denounced them.

Q. How did Mr. Redmond and the other receive them?—A. Mr. Redmond, I was told, spoke rather sharp to the men; said that he heard that they had been making threats against them; and the two confessed that they made them, but told them that they would defend them all the way through. Mr. Parker has been out several times since.

Q. Where is Parker now?—A. I do not know.

Q. You say you keep some public house—restaurant?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are there a good many people there from Liberty?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Of Amite County?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State to this committee whether you believe there is any danger to

the personal safety of Mr. Redmond in going back to live in Liberty if he chooses?—A. That is a question I am not very well prepared to answer.

DOES NOT KNOW THAT THIS IS A POLITICAL DIFFERENCE.

Q. From what you know?—A. I do not think there is much danger. There might be some, but the only danger, I think, would be when these parties become intoxicated.

Q. What was this political difference, or whatever it was—you do not know that it was a political difference?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know whether he had many personal quarrels or encounters?—A. I never heard of his having any, sir.

Q. Were you residing in Pike County during the canvass of 1875?—A. Yes, sir.

IS A DEMOCRAT.

Q. You were asked with what party you affiliated and you said the democratic?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you in office?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you a candidate for any office?—A. Never.

Q. You had no other affiliation than simply casting your vote that way?—A. None in the world, sir.

QUIET CANVASS IN PIKE COUNTY.

Q. What was the character of the canvass in Pike County?—A. It was quiet.

Q. Were there meetings on both sides held there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you have any difficulty or disturbance there?—A. None in the world. Summit was as quiet and peaceable as in this room now.

Q. Was a large vote polled?—A. Yes, sir, a pretty full vote; I do not remember exactly.

Q. What is the population as to the black and white in Pike County?—A. I cannot positively say, but there is a white majority.

Q. Do you know whether the democrats gained any votes there from the colored people, at the last election?—A. That was the case on the part of the representative, Mr. Causey.

Q. Did a great many black people vote for him?—A. Yes, sir; I think they did. I know a good many voted for him. He is a very popular man; very highly thought of.

Q. Do you know the fact, of your own knowledge, whether or no numbers of the black people voted the democratic ticket; and whether you gained from them?—A. I think we gained, so far as some offices were concerned.

Q. They voted for some, and not for others?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was your majority?—A. Well, I think Mr. Causey's majority was 280—in that neighborhood. Some offices were much closer; some were very close.

Q. The election was, you say, in that county, a peaceable, orderly, and quiet one?—A. Very peaceable, sir. I only saw one instance where there was a little bit of intimidation. That was the case of two old negroes, and by their own color.

Q. That was the only case of intimidation.—A. Yes, sir; the only case. I know that one of these old fellows had been voting the conservative ticket ever since the surrender, and he voted the republican ticket the last time; said that he was forced to do it, and could not help himself.

Q. Did you know anything of the election in Amite County?—A. I did not.

Q. Mr. Redmond retains his office of deputy collector?—A. I think so.

Q. Have you seen him in Summit, on his business, in the last two or three months?—A. I have never seen him transact any business in Summit at all.

NO USE FOR A GUARD.

Q. Do you know the fact that he is being accompanied by United States troops where he goes?—A. I have heard that when he went to Wilkinson County once, he was accompanied by a small squad of men.

Q. Where did he go then?—A. He went from Amite, I think, into Wilkinson County.

Q. As a citizen of the county, and knowing something of the people, I would ask you if you believe there is any necessity for his having that guard?—A. Not a particle of use in our county.

DOES NOT KNOW ANYTHING OF AMITE COUNTY.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. When you say, "not a particle of use," do you refer to Pike County?—A. Yes, sir. I do not know anything of Amite. There are some very prominent republicans in Pike County that were never interfered with at all, and treated kindly up to this day.

There is this gentleman who was editing a paper—a republican paper—which is looked upon as a very violent sheet. He has always been well treated and is to-day.

THEY DID NOT CARE TO HAVE A DAMNED RADICAL STAY IN THEIR COUNTY.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. You spoke of Green and Frith; where do they live?—A. In Amite.

Q. What is their business?—A. Farmers.

Q. How far do they live from Liberty?—A. I do not really know.

Q. Do you know what was the cause of their quarrel with Mr. Redmond?—A. I do not.

Q. You stated that they denounced Redmond for what?—A. I cannot say what particular point it was. I supposed being connected with the republican party, and their being antagonistic to it.

Q. Did they say anything, or do you remember what their language was?—A. No, sir; nothing more than they said he was a radical, and they did not care to have a damned radical stay in their county.

Q. These two men, Green and Frith?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. These men met Parker and Redmond afterward?—A. Yes, sir; and patted him on the shoulder, and said he had no better friends, and they would protect them in their county.

Q. Do you know those two men pretty well?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What kind of men are they? Are they dangerous, bad men, or simply riotous and drunken men?—A. Simply riotous. I do not think there is a particle of courage or bravery in either one of them.

Q. Do you consider that they are dangerous men, or simply noisy and disorderly?—A. No, sir; simply noisy.

Q. Are they intemperate?—A. Occasionally. Sometimes when they go to Summit they become a little so. I do not know their general habits.

HURST ASSUMED REDMOND'S QUARREL.

By Mr. MCDONALD:

Q. You spoke of seeing Redmond the next day after this at your store or place of business when Dr. Tillotson was there, and Redmond was in company with Hurst, and you say Tillotson was intoxicated, and Hurst also?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Mr. Hurst—what was his politics?—A. I cannot possibly tell you.
Q. He was with Redmond, was he?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. He was Redmond's friend?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. He was related to Dr. Tillotson?—A. A nephew of Dr. Tillotson.
Q. Was the quarrel about as much between Tillotson and Hurst as between Redmond and Tillotson?—A. It became so.
Q. Hurst took up for him—Redmond's quarrel?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. What did Dr. Tillotson say to Redmond before Hurst interfered?—A. I do not really know the language of the remark.
Q. Where did Dr. Tillotson live?—A. He lives in Amite. I am not positive. He may have moved to Wilkinson County.
Q. How far from the county-seat of Amite?—A. I do not know.
Q. He lives nearer to McComb City than to the county-seat of Amite?—A. I think he does.
Q. So he is living nearer to Redmond now than he was then?—A. Yes, sir.

TILLOTSON SPOKE ABOUT CUTTING WITH A KNIFE.

By Mr. McMillan:

Q. Senator McDonald, in putting his questions to you, inquired what was said that Hurst took up Redmond's quarrel. Had Redmond any quarrel on his part?—A. There was a disposition on the part of Tillotson to have a quarrel with Redmond. Mr. Tillotson, is a man, when he is drunk—is very disgusting; very violent man, using profane language; invariably has a knife about him, and spoke something about cutting that day. I do not know the language exactly that he used when Mr. Hurst stepped up and said that he was his friend, and would protect Redmond.
Q. Mr. Redmond was not quarreling himself?—A. No, sir; Dr. Tillotson first spoke to him. He remarked, "I have always treated you as a gentleman, and expect to receive the same treatment at your hands."
Q. You spoke of one Green and Frith, who seemed to be drunken men; there were two other men with them who were sober?—A. No, sir; Green and Frith were in town the night before, and it was on the next day, about four o'clock in the afternoon, on Thursday, that this thing occurred between those parties, Redmond and Tillotson, and those others.
Q. Frith and Green came up with two other men?—A. They were in town the night before with two others.
Q. You spoke of four men coming to your place?—A. I do not remember. There were other parties in the building. There were several from Amite County who had been in my place before Green and Frith came in; and then they had some sort of conversation between themselves.

H. R. WARE—RANKIN COUNTY.

THE TREATY OF PEACE.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 13, 1876.

H. R. WARE sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What is your residence?—A. Brandon, Miss.
Q. What is your business or profession?—A. I am a lawyer, and recently chancellor of this district.

Q. How long have you occupied that position?—A. Twelve months and something over.

Q. How long have you resided in Mississippi?—A. I came to Mississippi when a boy, from Kentucky. I am a native of Kentucky.

ASKED TO SEE GOVERNOR AMES.

Q. You may state whether or not you have any knowledge in regard to the treaty of peace, as it was called, made between Governor Ames and a committee of white citizens of this State some time last fall. If you have any knowledge as to the negotiations which led to it, state what you know.—A. The only thing which I especially know in reference to the matter was that on the day previous to the citizens' meeting here, the sequel of which was to disband the troops in the State, I came over to Jackson to hold a special term of my court here. I had occasion to go up on business to General George's office in connection with a case. At his door I met with General George himself, Joshua T. Green, a banker of this city, and Mr. Frank Johnston, prominent citizens. On my approach they said to me, I was just the man they wanted to see, and that they believed I had the confidence of both parties, and they wanted to get me to aid them if possible, and see if I could be the means of effecting some compromise between Governor Ames and the citizens, whereby the troops should disband in the State; that we were just upon the eve of a bloody collision, which would occur in some short time—I do not remember—thirty-six hours probably. They seemed to be very much interested in it, and very much excited, indeed, and they asked me if I could not see Governor Ames.

DEMOCRATS TO CONCENTRATE IN JACKSON TO DEMAND THE DISBANDMENT OF THE MILITIA.

On the following day there was to be a concentration of white men here in the vicinity of Jackson from everywhere; from different portions of the State, in Jackson. They were going to demand the disbandment of the troops, and that if it was not done it would end in a bloody collision. Mr. Green himself said to me that he had been elected as a major. Joshua T. Green, the banker, said that he, without his solicitation—he did not wish to take part in these things—that he had been elected major of a battalion here, and that it must end in serious consequences without it could be thwarted in some way; something done to cause a disbandment of the troops. I said to them they could not certainly desire more heartily than I to have peace and quiet, and to prevent any catastrophe of that kind, and I asked them what I should say to the governor; what was their programme; what was the policy; what did they propose?

PLEDGES OF THE DEMOCRATIC LEADERS.

They said to me that if Governor Ames would disband the troops that they would give assurances of peace and quiet at the election and until the election. I told them that that was entirely satisfactory, I thought; I had seen a good deal of Governor Ames, and I thought he was misunderstood; that if I knew him, if there was any disposition about him to have trouble I could not imagine it; that he was of the desire to have a peaceable election—quiet and peace; that was his aim. I also stated that if I could convince him of the fact that such would be the case that he would be willing to disband the troops rather than have anything of the kind. They gave me the assurance that that would be the case. I asked them while they pledged themselves, which he was satisfied with, could they give some assurance as to the balance of the State; could they telegraph to different portions of the State and have some of their

leaders from the different counties give some assurances that the terms they would make would be carried out? They told me that they could do so, and they said to me they wanted this effected, but it would be so much better if it were effected to-day, before the excited people came in town on the following day.

WITNESS CALLS ON GOVERNOR AMES.

I told them that I would at once, under that understanding, go and see Governor Ames, and I assured them again that I was satisfied that Governor Ames would do that if he was satisfied. I called on Governor Ames at once, (promising to meet them in a few hours at Mr. Green's banking-house.) I went and had a conference with Governor Ames on the subject. I advised him, and advised him very earnestly. I was satisfied that these gentlemen meant what they said. I did not know whether they would be able to carry out their promise or not; but I was satisfied they meant all they said. I went to Governor Ames. I must confess I had very grave doubts whether they could effect what they desired, and I went to him and advised him very earnestly to disband the troops. I told him what they said.

GOVERNOR AMES DESIRES PEACE AND ORDER IN THE STATE.

He said to me that I knew him well enough to know that everything in the world he desired was to have peace and order in the State, and that he wished nothing else, and that it would be the happiest thing of his life if he could effect that purpose by disbanding the troops, and asked what I thought about it. I told him I thought these gentlemen meant what they said, and would do all in their power to effect that purpose. I told him, on the same occasion, that I wanted him to have a conference with these gentlemen to that end. I wanted him to see them. He said he would have great pleasure in seeing them; would take great pleasure in complying with their wishes in regard to everything. If they could carry out what they agreed that would effect everything in the State that he wished.

A PLAN AGREED UPON.

I then went to meet these gentlemen, and told them the result of my interview with the governor. I told them I had now to say what I said before; what they wished could be carried out. On the next day a meeting was to be held here. These gentlemen and others held a conference with the governor, and did agree upon a plan; agreed to everything which was carried out.

A CITIZENS' MEETING—PLAN FINALLY ACCEPTED.

Q. A citizen's meeting was held?—A. Yes, sir; a meeting of persons in the vicinity. A large crowd gathered here of people and they had a meeting, in Angelo's Hall, I think it was. In that meeting General George stated, I think, to the meeting what the result of the conference which had been held on the preceding day was, and that the governor had yielded to everything that justly could be required of him. Stated the terms upon which he had agreed to disband the troops.

There was some little dispute in the meeting on the subject as to whether or not they should accept that compromise or not, but it was finally done.

WITNESS ATTEMPTED TO STEER CLEAR OF POLITICS.

That is all, gentlemen, I believe I know in reference to that. Indeed, I was engaged with the Judiciary Department, and I attempted to steer clear of politics, and take as little part in the politics of the country as

possible. I believe I heard but two or three speeches, and that by chance, merely during the canvass, taking no part in it myself.

TRAINS COME IN LOADED WITH ARMED MEN.

Q. You may state whether or not an unusual number of white men from different parts of the State came into Jackson on the next day after you had this conference of which you spoke?—A. Yes, sir; a train came in loaded—loaded down with persons—armed men. They had their side-arms—not guns, I do not think. These trains came in loaded, especially from Vicksburgh, and that vicinity. A large crowd gathered here. The hall was pretty much crowded. A very excited set of men.

BLOODSHED IF THE TROOPS WERE NOT DISBANDED.

Q. What did General George or any leading democrat say to you as to what would be the probable consequences if the troops or militia were not disbanded?—A. Well, sir, they—perhaps I might not state the exact expression, but I think it was, "There would be a bloody collision." I do not give it as the exact expression. It might be the expression they made was "bloodshed," or some expression to that effect.

RESIDENCE OF WITNESS.

Q. What county do you reside in?—A. Rankin County.

Q. How is that county situated in reference to Hinds County?—A. It joins it on the east.

Q. How near to the city of Jackson?—A. Twelve miles. The county-line runs into the corporation limits here, almost.

Q. Where were you on the election-day?—A. I was in the town of Brandon, on the day of election, sir.

REPUBLICAN CANDIDATES ABANDON THEIR APPOINTMENTS.

Q. What, if anything, do you know in reference to the political canvass in Rankin County during the election; whether or not a canvass was made by the republicans? State generally what the condition of the county was in reference to political matters.—A. When you ask me that question I can ask you another, as to how it is: Am I confined to what I really know of it? If so, I must say that I know but little of my own knowledge, except what I saw on the day of the election, because I studiously avoided contact, as much as possible, with political meetings, and anything of that kind.

Q. I will state for your information that the committee have not confined witnesses to what is strictly legal evidence. They have allowed witnesses to speak of public events which they are satisfied were true from satisfactory evidence to themselves.—A. I merely know of my own knowledge, so far as the canvass is concerned, that some time previous to the election the republican candidates had made appointments to canvass the county, and to speak in different portions of the county. The candidates for sheriff or clerk, State senator and representative had published hand-bills to that effect, and gave other public notice. I know they held one meeting in the southern portion of the county; perhaps a second one. I know they have held no other. They made no other canvass. They did not go to the balance of the appointments.

ARMED DEMOCRATS GO TO JOE'S BRANCH.

Q. For what reason did you understand?—A. That much I know of my own knowledge. I know that the candidates came to me and told me that they had appointed a meeting at Joe's Branch. I know they were to have a meeting at Joe's Branch, during the term of the circuit

court, and I saw a number of gentlemen get in their buggies in the town of Brandon, and leave, and they were armed. They went to Joe's Branch. I do not know what for. I know the result was, that the republicans who were there did not speak, but came away, and they told me the cause of their not speaking there.

REPUBLICANS ABANDONED THE CANVASS BECAUSE THEY WOULD BE KILLED IF THEY DID NOT.

Q. State that.—A. They said to me the reason they did not speak according to appointment was, that they were apprehensive they would have to abandon the canvass. They were satisfied they would be killed if they did not; and advised with me what to do. They said they had gone down there to speak, and at the first meeting had a fine meeting, a fine turnout, there at Joe's Branch, but that after turning out, directly when they commenced speaking, they commenced being interrupted. The men were armed, and interrupted them in such a way as to break up any meeting. They were compelled to leave and come home. The next appointment was at Pisgah; and they advised whether they should go there. They had been informed that armed men were coming from Fannin, a place near Pisgah; and advised with me whether I thought it prudent on their part to go there. Said that Sutton and Norman advised to abandon the canvass for the reasons stated.

DANGER FROM THE DEMOCRATIC PARTY.

Q. From whom did they apprehend danger?—A. Evidently from the democratic party; members of the democratic party—armed men, and other members of the White League who had organized companies throughout the county. I believe I know that.

NUMBER OF ARMED COMPANIES IN THE COUNTY.

Q. State what you know about there being armed bodies of men throughout the county—democrats or White-Leaguers.—A. On that question, if I am to speak of my own knowledge—I believe I can speak, though, from what seems to be generally conceded—I believe there is no controversy about that; that there were companies in various portions of the county, one in the southern portion, one near Brandon, one at Fannin, and perhaps above Fannin somewhere.

Q. The company in the southern portion, by whom was that commanded?—A. By Captain Bowdick.

Q. Of how many men was it understood that company was constituted?—A. I cannot tell that; have heard it variously estimated by persons who saw them out with their arms. I cannot make an estimate, and men will exaggerate in things of that kind.

Q. The company at Brandon—by whom was it commanded?—A. It was generally understood to be commanded by Major Henry, or by General Argyle Smith. He had been a confederate major-general.

Q. Of how many men was that company constituted?—A. That I could not tell you, Senator. I believe I saw a dispatch from General Smith, but that was afterward, to the department here, saying he had 80. That was some time afterward, probably meaning to tender them to the governor here.

Q. Who commanded at Fannin?—A. William P. Easterly, I think.

Q. What other companies, if any, were in the county?—A. I think I understood that Capt. William Radcliffe had one company. I do not know.

WHY THE COMPANIES WERE ORGANIZED.

Q. What was understood to be the purpose or object of the organiza-

tion of these companies?—A. Well, I do not know that I could say about that. Democrats said it was merely for self-defense, and republicans and others thought it was for the purpose of giving intimidation and terror to the republicans to prevent them from voting.

A QUIET ELECTION.

Q. What occurred on election-day in the town of Brandon?—A. Well, sir, there was nothing like—there was certainly nothing like—everything appeared very quiet on the day of the election; peculiarly so. A degree of quiet I had never witnessed before at an election anywhere.

REPUBLICANS TOOK NO PART IN THE ELECTION.

Q. Will you state whether or not there were armed men in Brandon on election-day?—A. Only with their side-arms. I did not see a gun, I think, during the day. Democrats taking a very active part in the election, and republicans—I did not see a republican speaking to another one, so far as electioneering was concerned; anything of that kind. Well, certainly the negroes, who, we all know, constitute the great body of the republican party in the State of Mississippi, took no part in the election at all—seemed very much crest-fallen; perfectly cowed.

REPUBLICANS CLEARLY INTIMIDATED.

Q. State whether or not the negroes generally voted.—A. I could not tell about that. I heard of a good many who went off without voting; a great many went off. I do not think I saw a republican ticket scarcely on the street; I do not know I saw one. I think the tickets that were distributed were distributed by some candidates in the houses, and my impression is, from what I saw, that most of the republican votes that were cast were cast by negroes, who would take one of the democratic tickets, as if he was going to vote it, and when he came to vote he would not vote it, but vote the republican. I went to the polls. They had a challenging party. I believe I was about the only white republican in the street that day. Mr. Kerneghan did not come out, but staid in his office; and the deputy sheriff, who was a democrat and a fair man, told me to get Kerneghan to come out and take some part. Mr. George M. Langforth told me to tell him to come out, and he would see that he was protected, and do his electioneering; but I did not see him on the street but once or twice.

James F. Norman, the republican candidate for sheriff, a man of undoubted courage and as good a man as there is in the State of Mississippi, did not even go to the polls or cast his vote.

Q. Why was it understood these candidates did not take an active part in the canvass and in the election?—A. Because they were intimidated clearly. There is no question about that. It was because they were afraid to.

Q. What did they fear? What were they apprehensive of?—A. I suppose they feared violence.

A DEMOCRATIC MOTTO.

Q. What mottoes or play-cards did you see up in your town on the election-day, if any?—A. They had a series of them. One of them, which was very conspicuous, I recollect, "Trust in God, and keep your powder dry."

INTIMIDATION THE ONLY CAUSE WHY CANVASS WAS NOT CONTINUED.

Q. If there is anything else which you desire to state in regard to the matter which the committee is investigating, you can do so.—A. I do not know of anything more. Of course, there are more things that I heard,

and could state, and can state in the way that I stated the majority of those I have stated—not from my actual knowledge, but in the way they came to me.

I think I do know that that was the only cause the canvass was not continued, because I think it was the unanimous impression of the republican party, when it opened, that the republican party was never so thoroughly united in our county as it was then, and they felt every confidence of success in the world. There was not a shadow of doubt upon the mind of any one of them. Consequently, I can scarcely imagine any other reason why they abandoned the canvass than that.

Q. You may state about the number of republican voters in your county, as it was understood immediately before the election, and also about the number of democratic voters.—A. I do not remember the number. I know it is rather a close county, and the republican majority is not more than about a hundred in the county.

RESULT OF THE ELECTION IN RANKIN COUNTY.

Q. What was the result of the election in that county?—A. Five hundred democratic majority, or something over 500.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. In the election of 1875?—A. Yes, sir.

COUNTY OVERWHELMINGLY REPUBLICAN ELECTS DEMOCRATIC OFFICERS.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many members to the lower house of the legislature were elected in that county?—A. Two.

Q. What were their politics?—A. Democrats—everything democratic that was elected.

Q. How many senators, if any?—A. This county and Rankin compose one senatorial district, and elect two senators from the district—one from this county, and one from Rankin.

Q. What were their politics?—A. Both democrats, of course. This county is overwhelmingly republican—3,000.

HOW WELL THE TREATY WAS CARRIED OUT.

Q. You may state whether, from the best information you had, the agreement on the part of this committee, who made the so-called treaty of peace with Governor Ames, was carried out; and whether you have since had any conversation with any of those gentlemen who constituted the committee in regard to the question as to whether they had been able to do what they pledged themselves to do in that agreement?—A. I do not know that I ever had a conversation with any one except Mr. Green—Mr. Joshua Green, a banker at this place. I have talked with him, and I am satisfied that Mr. Green did all in his power to carry out any obligation. Indeed I may state that Mr. Green and Mr. Johnson would have likely done so. I am not so well satisfied of General George having done it.

WITNESS HUMILIATED AT HIS SHARE IN THE CONFERENCE.

Q. What conversation did you have with Mr. Green in regard to it?—A. Well, sir, I have had a conversation with him. He always took the position that, so far as he was concerned, he believed the committee that had the conference with me had faithfully carried out their undertaking with the governor, the arrangement they had made with me; because I had spoke to him about feeling a little humiliated, and feeling that I had been badly treated about it. I had relied on their promise. I had, republican as I was, very earnestly urged Governor Ames to pur

sue the course they had advised to prevent collision, and I felt a deep interest in it, as they did, I thought; and that it was more through my solicitation, because I did not know of other republicans who advised him to pursue the same course, and I believed that he acted upon what I said very much. Perhaps more than anything else it was owing to that that Governor Ames had complied with their wishes; whatever they had suggested in reference to it. But I did not feel that the undertaking on the part of the democrats had been kept.

EXCESS OF NEGROES OVER WHITES IN RANKIN COUNTY.

The CHAIRMAN. Let it be put upon record that by the census of 1870 the population of Rankin County was 5,704 whites and 7,273 colored.

CROSS-EXAMINATION—PERSONAL RECORD.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Chancellor, how long did you say you had been residing in Mississippi?—A. I came here when I was quite a boy; indeed, I was educated partly in the town of Brandon. I have been living there twenty-five years.

Q. Were you bred to the bar?—A. I was.

Q. When were you appointed, and what offices have you held since the war?—A. I never had but one—that of chancellor.

Q. Never?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you been upon the bench ever since the war closed?—A. O, no, sir; I was only appointed something over twelve months since. I succeeded Chancellor Peyton, from this district.

Q. Then you have been upon the bench one year?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was your occupation prior to that?—A. A lawyer.

Q. Where was your home?—A. At Brandon.

Q. Where you now still live?—A. Yes, sir; constantly there for twenty-five years.

Q. By whom were you appointed?—A. By Governor Ames.

ONLY OFFICIALLY ACQUAINTED WITH GOVERNOR AMES.

Q. What have been your terms, as to intimacy and confidence, with Governor Ames since he came to the State?—A. Well, sir, I have known Governor Ames; I could not say that I have been on very intimate terms with him. I believe I never was to his mansion at all. I have known him in his official position only.

TALKS WITH GOVERNOR AMES FREELY.

Q. I did not refer to it so much socially as I did your political relations to him.—A. O, yes, sir; we both have been republicans; but I very widely differ from Governor Ames in reference to many things, so far as the administration of the State is concerned. I talk to him very freely.

Q. Have you usually acted with Governor Ames politically?—A. Ordinarily I have, sir.

Q. You have been asked in reference to this compact for the preservation of peace; did you give the date of that?—A. I only can recollect it in this way, that it was the day previous to the citizens' meeting here. That is a public fact, but I do not remember when that was. It was a few weeks before the election.

THE DEMOCRATIC MEETING NOT PUBLICLY ADVERTISED.

Q. Was that citizens' meeting duly advertised; was it a public meeting?—A. I do not think it was advertised. I do not think it was advertised in the papers, but it certainly was advertised among the members of the democratic party.

Q. Was it a public meeting of the democratic party?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Called as other public meetings usually are?—A. Well, I do not know, because other public meetings are usually called through the press. I do not know that that was the case in this meeting.

Q. Will you state how it was called; in what respect it differed from other public meetings?—A. I did not know that there was to be a public meeting until the day before. I knew it in conversation with General George, Mr. Green, and others. They announced it to me, and that was the first announcement I had that there was to be this meeting. Then after that I knew it.

Q. Then this was advertised to be a general meeting of the democratic citizens to be held here in Jackson?—A. Yes, sir; that was all.

Q. As a matter of fact, was that meeting held?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. On the day after you heard of it?—A. It was.

Q. Where was it held?—A. At Angelo's hall.

Q. Were you present?—A. No, sir. I was not there, but saw them going up to the hall.

IT WAS A VERY LARGE MEETING.

Q. Was it a large meeting?—A. Very large.

Q. Was it addressed by speakers?—A. I think it was. It was so stated next day; there was no question of that.

Q. Was it public?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Any one could go?—A. Undoubtedly.

Q. Were men there from a distance?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. From all over the State?—A. No, sir; not all over the State; I think chiefly from Vicksburgh and between here and Vicksburgh. Many from our town.

Q. A meeting of adjacent counties?—A. Just so, sir.

Q. It was a meeting of adjacent counties?—A. Yes, sir. I had suggested to General George to telegraph to the leaders, especially to those counties where there had been the most apprehension.

Q. They came up to that meeting, and it was the day after you first heard of it?—A. Yes, sir. This meeting had been determined on previous to that meeting of course.

Q. I suppose so. Do you know anything about the time—how long before?—A. I do not know, because I did not know anything of it until that morning.

MEETING HAD BEEN CALLED FOR SOME TIME.

Q. Simply aware that the meeting was called some time before that day?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And it took place the day appointed, which was the day after the conference between the citizens and Governor Ames?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you have an interview with Frank Johnston?—A. I did.

Q. Were you with the gentleman who, at his request, went to see Governor Ames?—A. I was.

COMPLIMENTS FOR DEMOCRATIC LEADERS.

Q. How long have you known Mr. Frank Johnston?—A. I have known him many years.

Q. State to this committee your estimate of Mr. Frank Johnston's character?—A. I have the very highest estimate of it.

Q. Do you think he is a man of high personal honor, integrity, and truthfulness?—A. I do.

Q. Do you think his word is implicitly to be relied upon, as to every statement he makes?—A. I do. Yes, sir; I do not know a man whom

I would more implicitly rely upon. Joshua Green and General George, either; I could on them.

Q. Mr. Joshua T. Green, of whom you have spoken, who is he?—A. A banker at this place; a gentleman of high character and high standing.

Q. Is he a citizen of character and integrity?—A. O, yes, sir.

Q. Is he respected and beloved by his neighbors?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Without respect to party?—A. I think so, sir.

Q. You have personal confidence in him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is he a property-owner?—A. A very large one.

Q. Is he a man interested in having peace preserved?—A. I should think so, sir.

ORGANIZATION OF STATE MILITIA.

Q. You constantly used the phrase in reply to questions put to you by Senator Cameron, "disbandment of troops?"—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Will you please to explain what you mean by that—what troops?—A. It was known that the governor had organized State troops for the purpose of preserving peace and order.

Q. Do you mean the State troops—the militia under the State government, which Governor Ames had organized?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you cognizant of the general character of that organization?—A. To some extent; not fully—no, sir.

Q. Do you know its extent?—A. No, sir; I do not know that.

UNDERSTOOD IT TO BE GENERAL.

Q. Was it general throughout the State?—A. That was my understanding. I am sure, so far as I have been informed, that they had organized a number of companies at Vicksburgh—perhaps about equal—no, more white troops at Vicksburgh than colored. They had organized companies here; they had organized companies in different portions of the State.

Q. Were you tolerably familiar with the character of the organizations by the governor?—A. I do not think I was.

AND COMPOSED OF BOTH WHITE AND COLORED MEN.

Q. Do you know whether that organization consisted chiefly of negro militia?—A. My impression was—and I gathered it from talking with the adjutant-general, and more especially because I knew him. I know Captain Fitzgerald, who was brigadier-general commanding the troops raised in this town. I had known him always. I talked with him reference to it, and talked particularly on that point. I had heard that such was the fact, that there was an organization of the negro militia. I remember I asked him. I met him at Vicksburgh. I recollect this conversation I had with him. I asked him if that was the fact. I felt a little disposed to find fault with it if it was so. He told me on the contrary, and directed my attention to this city, and said, I am here now to organize companies. Upon the contrary, he told me that he had two white companies where he had one negro company in Vicksburgh.

WORKED AGAINST THEM IN HIS COUNTY.

Q. Do you know of any, or did you ever hear of any, in your own county?—A. In my own county I did everything I could to prevent any bodies of troops being received.

Q. Do you know the fact?—A. They were not received at all from my county. I was told there was a negro company about to be organized to tender their services here, and I tried to steer my county out of these sort of troubles, and I appealed to them here not to receive them.

Q. Did you hold this opinion, and try to prevent the receiving of these companies, in the belief that to receive them would produce a collision between the races?—A. That was fairly in my mind. It amounted to this. I saw the intensity of feeling among the democrats here.

WIDE-SPREAD APPREHENSION ALLEGED.

Q. Let me ask you just the fact. Was there not a feeling of wide-spread apprehension among the democrats that the militia organized by Governor Ames and armed by the State would be composed chiefly of negroes, and would be dangerous to the peace of the whites?

A. That is what was alleged, and yet I believe it was publicly announced and carried out, and that Governor Ames received white companies as well as colored. That is my impression; and I give it as my impression that there were about as many white people and intensely democratic troops tendered as colored troops.

Q. Yes; but have you knowledge, and can you state to this committee as to whether Governor Ames rejected or accepted them?—A. My understanding was that they were accepted.

Q. Do you say to the committee that Governor Ames did not reject white troops?—A. Not at all. I am giving my impression; I don't pretend to know or understand much about it.

Q. Can you state whether he did or did not reject the white troops?—A. I cannot.

Q. You are unable to say that?—A. No, sir; I cannot tell; much of what I have said are mere impressions left on my mind.

"WHITE-LEAGUERS."

Q. In the question put to you the word "White-Leaguers" was used; did you use that word?—A. I might have done so; there is such an organization, and I might have referred to it.

Q. Existing in your county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know the aims of the organization?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they political clubs?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they composed of good citizens?—A. Yes, sir.

COLORED CLUBS.

Q. Do you know anything of the organization of the colored people into clubs?—A. Well, sir, there have been what were known as clubs in the last canvass. I don't know that there were any there. They previously had what they called clubs—organizations which were known as clubs.

Q. Will you state whether or not the negroes in your county were organized into political clubs?—A. I think they were in the last canvass.

Q. Had they been previously?—A. Yes, sir.

BROKEN UP OR DISBANDED.

Q. When did these organizations cease?—A. Well, sir, they were simply broken up. Perhaps broken up is the wrong word; they simply disbanded when this intense excitement existed in the county. The clubs generally met at night, but during this excitement the meetings were abandoned entirely; some of them I know were, and I advised them to abandon them, for one.

Q. Did I understand you to say that you endeavored to seclude yourself as much as possible from political contact during the canvass?—

WITNESS AVOIDED POLITICAL MEETINGS.

A. I did, sir; and the result of it was the only speeches that I heard were those of Mr. Hawkins and Mr. Montgomery, and one other just a few days before the election, when the republicans were speaking, and I

went to the court-house, because I heard their association was to be broken up. I thought that it might derogate something from the position I held to mingle in politics.

Q. How many meetings did you attend in all when you heard these speeches?—A. That was the only one that I went to during the canvass

Q. I am speaking of democratic speakings?—A. I heard Mr. Hooker speak and one other.

Q. Did these two comprise your attendance upon political meetings during the entire canvass?—A. Yes, sir; I don't think I heard any other speech than those named.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL PACKER.

Q. Who was the adjutant-general?—A. Mr. A. G. Packer.

Q. Who is he?—A. He is a man who has been figuring around here for some time.

Q. Who was he?—A. I don't know; he is a northern man who has been here for some years, and was adjutant-general to Governor Ames.

Q. Had he any other office?—A. He was once a State senator from a county above here.

Q. When did he come to the State?—A. He has been here at least several years.

Q. Is he here still?—A. I think he is.

Q. What is his character?—A. I could not tell you, sir. I do not think very highly of him.

Q. Is he a man who commands public confidence generally?—A. Now, when you ask me that, it is hard to find a republican who does possess the confidence of democrats in the State. I do not think he does generally even among the republicans; I don't think he is well thought of.

Q. Is he looked upon as a man of integrity and fairness?—A. I think he is not.

Q. Has he been connected with transactions in your knowledge which justly deprived him of public confidence?—A. I think he has; that is my impression, an impression that has been made upon my mind by some things that have lessened him in my estimation.

Q. When was he appointed adjutant-general?—A. He was appointed some time—I cannot tell that—I think some two or three months before the election. No, it must have been another time than that, because I——

Q. Did he hold the position during the canvass?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Can you state any case in which arms were issued to white militia tendering themselves to Governor Ames?—A. I saw a telegram from our town by chance—a telegram sent from General Argyle Smith, tendering his company.

WHITE COMPANIES PROPOSED TO FURNISH THEIR OWN ARMS.

Q. But will you state any case in which arms were furnished to a company by Governor Ames—to a white company?—A. My recollection is that when these companies tendered their services generally, that they proposed to furnish their own arms.

Q. Do you know any case in which arms were furnished by the State to any white company tendered to Governor Ames?—A. I don't know of my own knowledge.

Q. Did you know Captain Dameron?—A. Is he not from Madison County? I think I knew him years ago.

Q. Did he raise a company of white militia and tender it to Governor Ames, and do you know whether it was rejected or not?—A. No, sir; I

do not know it; indeed, I really know very little in reference to these things, because I was very little about the governor's office.

MEETING AT JOE'S BRANCH.

Q. You spoke of an interruption of a republican meeting or two in your county, one meeting at Joe's Branch—when was that?—A. It was some few weeks before the election, or perhaps a month.

Q. How long before this treaty of peace was it held?—A. Now, I really cannot recollect whether it was before or after that treaty.

Q. You cannot tell?—A. No, sir; I cannot recollect distinctly whether it was before or after. I rather judge it was after.

Q. You do not know the date of this arrangement?—A, No, sir; I do not.

COMPANIES AT BRANDON AND FANNIN.

Q. Did you ever see these companies that you speak of, one at Brandon and one at Fannin?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. One at Brandon?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they volunteer military companies?—A. They were not companies that paraded at all; I never saw them parade; never saw them in arms. When I speak of these companies I am not speaking of my actual personal knowledge.

Q. Then how can you say to this committee that such companies existed at all?—A. I cannot, and you must recollect that I started out only to say that which I believed to be generally conceded. I have heard those parties speak of it themselves.

Q. Was there any attempt at secrecy as to these companies?—A. No, sir; I don't think that there was.

CAPTAIN BOWDICK.

Q. You spoke of Captain Bowdick; who is he? Is he a worthy, upright man?—A. Yes, sir; I think so.

Q. Is he a good citizen?—A. I think so.

Q. You esteem him to be a good citizen?—A. I regard him so.

Q. You would trust him in private affairs?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The majority are of the same character?—A. Yes; I think he is a very violent man, but a man who is a good citizen. Each one of these men I speak of I am rather fond of than otherwise.

GENERAL ARGYLE SMITH.

Q. You spoke of General Argyle Smith; what is his reputation?—A. A courageous, honest gentleman.

Q. Is he a man capable of injustice and unfairness to his fellows?—A. I think he would be under political excitement; that is the way I regard that.

Q. Apart from that?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know many men who, under political excitement, would not be unjust?—A. Yes, most men I think would.

Q. I ask you then your estimate of the character of General Argyle Smith as a good citizen?—A. I esteem him as a good citizen.

COLONEL EASTERLY.

Q. And Mr. Easterly that you spoke of, is he a man of the same character?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know when these companies were organized?—A. Organized some months, I believe—some time before the election.

Q. Do you know anything of their disbandment?—A. No, sir; I don't know that they have actually disbanded yet.

Q. Do you know their numbers?—A. No, sir.

Q. Can you state whether they have disbanded or not?—A. No, sir.

HIS COMPANY PREVENT A REPUBLICAN BAND CROSSING PEARL RIVER.

Q. Do you know anything of the character of their organization?—A. Nothing special; I know that Colonel Easterly's company were out in full force to guard the ferry, to prevent a republican band from crossing Pearl River to play at a republican meeting.

Q. Where was that?—A. That was between Brandon and a little town not far away.

Q. When was that?—A. That was perhaps a month before the election.

Q. Do you know the numbers present?—A. I had understood that there were some forty or fifty out with arms—with guns.

A REPUBLICAN MEETING BROKEN UP IN CONSEQUENCE.

Q. To prevent the crossing of a band to join a rival meeting?—A. Yes, sir; sent a picket to guard the ford to the ferry, where it was understood the band was to have crossed, and the result of it was the band not being there broke up the meeting.

Q. That was at Joe's Branch?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was it after that?—A. Yes; that was a band where they had a little barbecue.

Q. You have lived in this country during all this canvass?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Moving about?—A. Yes, sir.

SAW NO ACT OF VIOLENCE.

Q. Did you, personally, witness an act of violence, in connection with the canvass, inflicted upon any one?—A. I did not.

Q. Have you personal knowledge of an act of intimidation, during the canvass, upon any individual to prevent him from voting?—A. I don't know. We might differ as to what might constitute intimidation. For instance, on the day of the election, what might intimidate one might not another; a great many things would not have intimidated me which might intimidate the colored people.

"IF YOU CAST THAT VOTE YOU WILL BE MARKED."

Q. State the act of intimidation.—A. Well, sir, I have heard, for instance, during the election—that is intimidation; I would regard it so—many times during the day, "If you cast that vote you will be marked.'

Q. To whom was it said?—A. By white men to negroes. That would not be intimidation to me, but it might be a decided one to the negro.

Q. Who was the man that said that?—A. I can name several, but could not name all. I recollect, I think—I know I heard it from two or three gentlemen by the name of Wilson, in our county, on the day of election, that occurs to me at this time, because I have a very good memory about these things. Another was a young man by the name of Florin.

Q. In how many cases did you hear that?—A. Perhaps in not more than four or five.

Q. You heard those yourself?—A. I did.

Q. Can you state any other facts within your knowledge?—A. No, sir; I recollect the instances I stated a moment ago; my impression is, that the republican votes cast that day were cast by men—colored men—taking a democratic ticket first and changing the ticket.

COLORED MEN VOTED DEMOCRATIC TICKETS.

Q. Is it a fact that many colored men did vote the democratic ticket that day?—A. I think it was. I recollect being at the polls——

Q. Do you know whether the men to whom the remark was made, "If

you vote that ticket you will be marked," voted that ticket or no?—A. I cannot tell that.

Q. Can you state whether it prevented a vote being cast?—A. I cannot.

Q. The voting was by ballot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Secret ballot?—A. Yes, sir.

DEMOCRATIC TICKETS POLLED OPENLY, AND REPUBLICAN SECRETLY GENERALLY.

Q. Was it therefore possible for a man to know against the will of another what ticket he had voted?—A. No more than this: It was a general understanding that without a man voted an open ticket he was considered to have voted the republican ticket.

Q. Were you at the polls?—A. I was.

Q. Do you say that the democratic tickets were polled openly?—A. No, sir; not all of them.

Q. What body of colored men voted the democratic ticket that day?—A. I have no idea what portion.

Q. What number of men do you believe; you have been asked as to your opinion, and if you have any knowledge of the vote I would ask you what number of votes were on that day prevented from being cast by the fear of violence?—A. I have not the least thought in the world. It may have been exaggerated. I heard of a great many that had been driven off, and who stated that they had been prevented from voting; that is what I heard.

Q. These were mere rumors that reached you, and matters of which you have no knowledge?—A. Rumors that came to me directly from persons who said they witnessed it.

Q. Can you now state that there were votes, and, if so, in what numbers, that were prevented from being cast by intimidation that day?—A. No, sir; I cannot.

Q. Do you know as a fact that the republican vote was maintained there to its full amount as compared to the last general election in 1873?—A. I think not.

REPUBLICAN VOTE ONLY 51 LESS IN 1875 THAN IN 1873.

Q. A table has been put in evidence, produced by Governor Ames, in which it seems that the vote for State treasurer who ran in 1873, in Rankin County, was 1,079 republican and 1,028 democratic. That in 1875, the republicans received 1,028 and the democrats 1,672, so that the republican vote in 1875 was but 51 votes less than it was in 1873.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I read these figures to you as they seem to be in conflict with your idea that the vote was lessened by reason of intimidation on that day. Have you any comment to make upon them?—A. No, sir; I don't know about it.

HENRY KERNEGHAN.

Q. You spoke of Mr. Kerneghan—what Kerneghan is that?—A. Postmaster at our town.

Q. What is his full name?—A. Henry Kerneghan.

Q. United States postmaster?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you say he was a candidate for any office?—A. For State senator.

Q. Had he been a member of the legislature of the State previously?—A. No, sir.

Q. He ran in 1875?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And was postmaster at the time he ran?—A. He was, but could

not have held them both at the same time. There was nothing to prevent him from being a candidate.

Q. He could not have held them both?—A. No, sir; he would have resigned one.

Q. Where was he from?—A. Formerly from New Orleans. He lived in our town for many years.

Q. He was on the ticket for State senator?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is he a man that commands public confidence?—A. I think so, sir.

NO MAN MORE POPULAR THAN HE UNTIL HE BECAME A REPUBLICAN.

Q. You think he was a worthy candidate for that place?—A. There was no man before he became a republican that was more popular with all classes than Henry Kerneghan.

Q. You say you think he was a proper man to be elected State senator?—A. I do, sir. I don't say he was the best; some gentleman might have been selected who was a better man; that was so in many cases.

Q. Was there a bill filed before you as chancellor, to enjoin the issuing of arms to the militia?—A. No, sir.

BILL FILED TO PREVENT THE TREASURER PAYING THE MILITARY FUND.

Q. Do you know of such a proceeding?—A. Perhaps you have got it a little wrong; a bill to prevent the State treasurer from paying over the military fund?

Q. That was it; a bill was filed to prevent the payment of money?—A. Yes, sir; to prevent the treasurer from paying over the money for arms.

Q. When was that bill filed?—A. About two or three weeks before the election, I think.

Q. By whom was it filed?—A. By Mr. Stewart here, and General George.

A. J. STEWART.

Q. Who was the party, in the way the proceeding was taken?—A. J. Stewart.

Q. Who is he?—A. A citizen of this place.

Q. A merchant?—A. No, sir; a citizen here.

Q. What is his occupation?—A. He was formerly a banker here.

Q. Has he been a property-holder?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And a tax-payer?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A man of character?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The bill was filed in his name and he was represented by counsel?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was the proceeding argued before you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you sit?—A. Here in the city. A motion was made to dissolve the injunction.

Q. How long did the argument last?—A. During the greater portion of the day.

Q. When did you give your decision?—A. The following day, I think, or perhaps a day or two.

Q. Did Governor Ames seek you to have any interview with you concerning that case?—A. Never, sir.

GOVERNOR AMES DID NOT APPROACH WITNESS CONCERNING THE INJUNCTION.

Q. He never approached you during that time?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you grant the injunction?—A. No, sir; Chief-Justice Peyton granted the injunction. Then a motion was made to dissolve the in-

junction, and that was what came up before me, whether I would dissolve that injunction that had been granted by Chief-Justice Peyton.

Q. Was Stewart a party to the bill in which the injunction had been obtained?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long prior to that?—A. Perhaps ten days.

Q. And then the attempt was made by whom to dissolve the injunction which had been granted by the chief-justice?—A. The counsel representing the State was Sessions & Cassidy.

Q. Against whom was the injunction directed? Who were enjoined—what officers, or what persons?—A. The injunction was granted in the name of Stewart, a tax-payer.

Q. I am speaking of the persons enjoined.—A. That was the State treasurer and the adjutant-general; one from paying over and the other from receiving the money.

Q. Those were the persons who were parties to the bill. In whose behalf was the injunction sought to be dissolved?—A. In the name of the State of Mississippi. I suppose Governor Ames represented the State, and he employed his counsel, I think.

PETITION TO DISSOLVE THE INJUNCTION GRANTED.

Q. Was the proceeding to dissolve the injunction granted by Chief-Justice Peyton?—A. It was.

Q. Was it done at the instance of Governor Ames and his administration?—A. Yes, sir; the motion to dissolve came from them.

Q. They brought it before you?—A. It was Chief-Justice Peyton who granted it.

Q. By whom was he appointed or elected?—A. He was appointed by Governor Ames, I think—yes, sir.

Q. Is he still in office?—A. No, sir; he has resigned.

Q. When did he resign?—A. During the session of the legislature in 1876.

Q. What was your action?—A. I dissolved the injunction.

Q. How long was that before the election?—A. Two or three weeks before.

AN APPEAL TAKEN.

Q. Then that left the governor free to issue—— A. No, sir; because they took an appeal; but they have never taken advantage of trying the appeal in the supreme court, the question being as to whether I was right.

Q. You dissolved the injunction, and they took an appeal from your decision?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was that formally and regularly done under the law?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And carried to what court?—A. To the supreme court of the State.

Q. The court in banc?—A. Yes, sir. I think it had been abandoned—just formally carried there.

Q. It is a fact that it has never yet been passed upon or brought up?—A. It has never been brought up, and never will be, I guess.

Q. The prevention of the use of the arms was accomplished, and therefore the thing had not been pressed?—A. Yes, sir; the appeal had that effect. I allowed the appeal to operate as a *supersedeas* to prevent action upon it.

Q. You were at the election that day and cast your vote?—A. Yes, sir.

WILLIAM GRAY.

Q. You described what passed there then. Do you know, having lived all this time in Mississippi, a man by the name of William Gray, a colored man, of Washington County?—A. Yes, sir; I do.

Q. Do you know his character?—A. I do not. I have known him here in the capacity of State senator; and as to the public character of a man, I think it is pretty difficult to get hold of anything of that sort. If he lives in your immediate vicinity you may; but if you depend upon the public press, you can put little reliance upon it.

Q. Were you brought much in contact with this man?—A. No, sir; he may be a bad or a very good man.

Q. You do not know which he is?—A. No, sir.

STATE SENATOR M'CLURE.

Q. Do you know a man named McClure?—A. I do.

Q. Who was he?—A. A State senator from the county below; from Claiborne County, I believe.

Q. What is his full name?—A. That has escaped me. I don't remember now.

Q. What was McClure?—A. He was a State senator.

Q. Was he a white or colored man?—A. A white man.

Q. How long was he a State senator?—A. He was a State senator several years.

Q. Was he a republican?—A. Yes; a State senator; and then, after that, an internal-revenue collector.

Q. Did he hold the two offices at the same time?—A. No, sir. Now I am not sure about that; I am not sure but that he did. I think that question was raised, and he did not come back here during the last session of the legislature.

Q. Was he not expelled at the last session?—A. I don't think he was; but the understanding was that he would be. I don't think the senate took any action, and they let him go.

Q. You have no knowledge that he was expelled from the senate by the vote of both parties?—A. I am not sure about that. The impression on my mind was that he was not.

Q. Do you know the cause of his expulsion?—A. No, sir; I don't know that he was expelled.

Q. Well, the cause of his retirement?—A. Yes; I know the charges brought against him.

CHARGED WITH IMPROPERLY GETTING HOLD OF GOVERNMENT MONEY, BUT CLEARED BEFORE THE COURTS.

Q. What were they?—A. One was, that while he was internal-revenue collector at Meridian he had improperly got hold of Government money, but he was cleared of that before the courts here. The next was that during the progress of the trial he had abstracted from records of the court the papers which would have, perhaps, fastened guilt upon him. Those are the charges made against him.

Q. Was it not a fact that he was tried for bribery, and so on?—A. Yes, sir.

INDICTMENT AND TRIAL FOR BRIBERY.

Q. Indicted and tried by the United States court?—A. He was, I believe.

Q. Did he not upon trial, and was it not stated and believed upon the trial, that he had stolen the notes, which would, perhaps, have proven his guilt, and so abstracting them he procured his acquittal?—A. I don't think that was the case. My understanding was not that that was the cause of his acquittal; but he was laboring under that apprehension that doing this act would procure his acquittal. It made him just as criminal, of course, and the jury brought in a verdict. I think it was when the jury was out that he did this thing.

Q. How long had he been a State senator?—A. I believe this was McClure's second term.

ABSTRACTION OF THE RECORDS BY M'CLURE.

Q. Was he not State senator at the time of this indictment for bribery and this abstraction of the records?—A. At the time the bribery case was brought against him he was internal-revenue collector.

Q. Did he hold both offices together?—A. Perhaps he did.

Q. How long was his term as State senator?—A. Four years.

Q. He was twice elected?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then this man must have been holding the office of internal-revenue collector then?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then I ask you must it not have been in one of his terms as State senator also?—A. I have it in mind in this way: he was first State senator, then internal-revenue collector, and afterward re-elected to the State senate. Whether he held both offices at the same time, I do not know.

Q. When was his last election as State senator?—A. I believe he was elected last year.

Q. In 1875?—A. I think he was.

Q. How long after this trial for bribery and this charge of stealing the notes was that?—A. Well, it was some time after the charge of bribery, which he is stated to have committed at Meridian, but a very short time after the alleged abstraction of the notes that I spoke of in the Federal court.

RENOMINATED AND RE-ELECTED DESPITE THESE FACTS.

Q. But, despite those two facts, he was renominated and re-elected?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. From what county—Claiborne?—A. I think so; the county that Rodney is in.

Q. Where is he now?—A. I don't know. I think in Claiborne County. In Rodney, anyhow.

CHIEF-JUSTICE PEYTON.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What are the politics of Chief-Justice Peyton?—A. He has heretofore been a republican. I presume he is yet.

Q. When did he resign?—A. He resigned during the recent session of the legislature.

Q. Was the injunction to which your attention has been called, granted ex parte or otherwise?—A. Ex parte. Those injunctions are always that way.

Q. What are the circumstances of his resignation? State, if you know.—A. Well, sir, if confined to what I absolutely know now, that is to say, what my actual knowledge is——

HIS RESIGNATION.

Q. State the general understanding.—A. First I will speak as to what my personal knowledge is. He resigned with the understanding that the democratic legislature was to give him during his life—or rather, the bill passed did not use Judge Peyton's name. It provided that every chief-justice after reaching the age of seventy years—that during the remainder of his life, if he should resign, he should receive the sum of $3,000 a year. After that act he resigned, and the legislature elected another man to fill the vacancy upon the supreme bench.

Q. Of how many judges does that supreme court consist?—A. Of three.

Q. What were the politics of the judges of the supreme court prior to the resignation of Judge Peyton?—A. A majority were republicans.

JUDGE SEMIVAL.

Q. Two republicans and one democrat?—A. Yes, sir; I do not know what the politics of Judge Semival was; he was appointed by Alcorn.

Q. What was the politics of the judge appointed on the resignation of Judge Peyton; do you know?—A. A democrat.

JUDGES CAMPBELL AND CHALMERS.

Q. Who is he?—A. Judge Campbell and Judge Chalmers.

Q. Judge Campbell was appointed in Judge Peyton's place?—A. Yes, sir; I do not know exactly to what place he was appointed. There was a wrangle between Chalmers and Campbell as to the appointment, and a good deal of excitement in reference to it; and then at this time this bill was passed in regard to chief-justices, allowing them $3,000 a year after resigning. He resigned, and that made a place for both of them.

Q. Judge Campbell was a democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

JUDGE PEYTON'S SON APPOINTED CHANCELLOR BY GOVERNOR STONE.

Q. State whether or not Peyton's son was appointed chancellor at or about the time of his father's resignation.—A. Yes, sir; it was understood that it was arranged at the time.

Q. By whom was he appointed?—A. He was appointed by the present acting governor, Governor Stone.

Q. Is he democrat or republican?—A. He has been called a republican.

Q. Governor Stone?—A. No, sir; he was a democrat, certainly.

Q. And young Peyton, who is appointed chancellor, is a republican?—A. Yes, sir; I believe the only republican that was appointed at all under the new régime.

Q. The white military companies, were they composed generally of republicans or democrats?—A. Democrats, most generally; universally, so far as I know.

Q. Was it or was it not understood that they could be relied upon to obey the orders of Governor Ames?—A. That was certainly not the understanding or supposition of anybody.

WHITE MILITARY COMPANIES COULD NOT BE RELIED UPON BY GOVERNOR AMES.

Q. That they could be relied upon?—A. That they could not; that was the impression, the general impression.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. State with whom the impression existed.—A. I do not think the impression was with any person, democrats or republicans. I do not suppose the impression with any person was that the white companies that were tendered to Governor Ames would have carried out any of the orders that were inconsistent with their wishes. I suppose that would be hardly questionable.

By Mr. MCMILLAN:

Q. You have already adverted to the fact of the granting of the injunction, and that the injunction granted by Judge Peyton was granted upon ex-parte application?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The hearing upon that injunction took place before you?—A. It did.

Q. Was or was not that an ex-parte hearing?—A. No, sir; it was not; a full hearing.

PROCEEDINGS UPON THE INJUNCTION OF THE USUAL CHARACTER.

Q. According to the usual practice of the chancery court?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A hearing upon the merit of the injunction was gone into?—A. Yes, sir; a very full hearing, and my opinion was published and sent to the supreme court.

Q. When Senator Bayard asked you if Governor Ames had ever approached you upon the subject of injunction, you answered pretty emphatically that he never had?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Would you permit Governor Ames or any other person, under any circumstances, to approach you upon a matter of that kind during a judicial hearing before you?—A. Senator, I do not think—I am in a district of democratic lawyers—and I do not think you would find one of them that would, under any circumstances, approach me with any question of that kind.

GOVERNOR AMES NEVER ALLUDED TO THE ACTION OF WITNESS AS JUDGE.

There have been many cases which have come before me in which it was supposed the governor had a great interest, and he never, directly or indirectly, remotely, or in any way, in all my intercourse with him, alluded in any way to my action.

Q. Do you think he would be guilty of any such thing as that, from your knowledge of him?—A. I do not. I have the very highest opinion of his integrity, truthfulness, and honor.

Q. Judge, when you spoke of General Argyle Smith, and other prominent citizens of the democratic party of this State, as men of high standing and good character as citizens, I wish to ask you whether this class of persons was characterized by their usual moderation and prudence in their actions upon political matters in the campaign preceding the election of 1875?

CONDUCT OF DEMOCRATS DURING THE CANVASS VERY EXTRAORDINARY.

A. By no means, sir. I looked upon their conduct, those men whom I had been raised among, and the best friends I have to-day are in the democratic party—I looked upon their conduct during the canvass as very extraordinary indeed, very wonderful.

Q. Entirely inconsistent with their general character?—A. Yes, sir; with prudence and manliness.

Q. I will ask you this further question: Was there anything in the administration of the State government of Governor Ames which would give reasonable ground for apprehension by the whites that he intended to array the blacks against the whites, or that would justify the whites in arming for the purpose of defending themselves against the blacks?

APPREHENSIONS OF THE WHITES NOT WELL FOUNDED.

A. I think there was an honest impression of that kind in the minds of a great many men throughout the State of Mississippi, but I think it was not properly founded. I think, usually, no persons had contact with Governor Ames except republicans. They did not know him, and did not understand his purposes and objects, I think. I think Governor Ames had to depend, in many cases, upon men who, I think, advised him improperly in many things; but I never knew of any act of his or anything that was said in all my intercourse with him—and I talked with him freely, because I wished to contribute my mite to bring about peace and good order—and in all his conversations with me he said, and said in a way that impressed it on my mind, that he never desired

anything of the kind which was attributed to him, but he desired peace and concord and good feeling.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Your attention was called by Mr. Bayard to the vote of 1873 in this State, especially Rankin County, and that there was about the same republican vote; I wish to ask you whether or not, in 1873, the two candidates, Governors Alcorn and Ames, were not running as republicans?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And whether the democrats in that canvass had a candidate of their own?—A. They had not, sir.

ELECTION OF 1873 NOT A TEST OF STRENGTH OF PARTIES.

Q. And whether it was not generally understood, or whether it was within your own knowledge, that many democrats abstained from voting altogether?—A. Yes, sir. That could not be regarded as a test, I should think.

Q. Would it follow that the aggregate of the vote in Rankin County in 1873 represented very largely the votes cast by the republicans; that Alcorn, for example, received republican votes, though he may have received some democratic votes?—A. Yes, sir; that was so. It was generally understood; but I know the fact, however, that since 1873 there has been a very large accession in Rankin in negroes that came in from other States—Georgia, Alabama, and Carolina.

By Mr. MCMILLAN:

Q. Up and between that period and 1875?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. You spoke of the vote of 1873 for Ames and Alcorn?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Let me ask you what were the politics of Mr. Buchanan, who ran for State treasurer, and Mr. Holland; what were the politics of Mr. Vassar?—A. He was—I do not know what he was. He ran on the ticket with Alcorn, I believe.

Q. Was he a democrat or not?—A. I do not think he was; that is my recollection, that he was not classed as such. I do not think so.

Q. The statement from which I read is the vote for State treasurer, in which the parties' names are given here; one is Mr. Holland, republican, and the other Mr. Vassar, democrat, in the table produced by Governor Ames, which is for 1873. The names Buchanan, republican, and Hemmingway, democrat, for 1875.—A. There were two factions of the republican party, and they were in the habit of calling each other democrats if they did not vote with them. That may be attributed to that.

TABULAR STATEMENT FURNISHED COMMITTEE BY GOVERNOR AMES.

The CHAIRMAN. I want to say about the table, that it may go upon the record, that it was a table from a newspaper which was handed to Governor Ames in the examination, which he did not bring himself, but which he said he thought was a correct report of the vote, and the distinction between the democrats and republicans was not made by Governor Ames, but he accepted it at the time as a statement of the vote and not as to the definitions.

Mr. BAYARD. I merely say as to that paper to which I referred that it is the one which he held in his hand and evidently adopted it. I find that the secretary of state, Mr. Hill, has sent to our chairman (Mr. Boutwell) an official statement of the elections of 1869, '70, '72, '73, and

'75. This is the statement of the election as reported by him. I find that in 1873 he had designated Mr. Holland as the republican candidate for State treasurer, and Mr. Vassar as the democratic candidate for State treasurer in 1873, and designated Mr. Buchanan as a republican candidate, and Mr. Hemmingway as the democratic in 1875; and so finding them called by these names; I ask you in regard to the vote.—A. I think the democrats did not regularly nominate a ticket, but voted this.

DEMOCRATS ACTIVE AND VIOLENT, AND REPUBLICANS CREST-FALLEN ON ELECTION DAY.

Q. I understood you to say that on the day of the election the democrats were exceedingly active in electioneering in your place?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And their opponents were not so, and seemed terribly crest-fallen?—A. Yes, sir; very much so.

Q. And in what was this activity exhibited; was it in handing about tickets?—A. Yes, sir, in handing about tickets; not that alone, but they were making the most fierce denunciations, violent denunciations of every man who was a candidate upon the republican side, and denounced every man who voted for them as no better than them—everything of that sort—and if two men, republicans, two colored men, were seen together, why the first thing that would be done two democrats would walk up and see whether they were talking politics or not. I had that sort of impression, and that was the fact that no person ever saw an election carried on that way before. Usually republicans would take their part in the canvass, would be electioneering, would be talking with each other, and handing about their tickets, &c. On that day I am sure I did not see—I do not think I saw—a republican ticket in the street during the day.

Q. How long were you on the election-grounds?—A. I was near there. I staid in the office a portion of my time, and then went out in front there where the men would be, half a dozen times, and was at the polls where they were voting.

Q. Did you witness this interference between two colored men?—A. Only in that way.

Q. You heard what was said?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you remember a case of two men being together, and not being permitted, without being overheard, to talk with each other?—A. I do not know any particular case that I can recollect. Indeed, even in my own instance, whenever I would stop to speak to a man, if I was speaking to a colored man, while out on the street, it would not be long before some democrat would walk right up to overhear what we were talking about, but nothing was said to me.

Q, Did you hear any one make any remark when they went up to the people in this way?—A. I heard this: I have heard denunciations of the candidates.

DEMOCRATS DENOUNCED THE REPUBLICAN CANDIDATES AND VOTERS.

Q. I am speaking of the voters?—A. I have heard them denounce the voter in the same way they did the candidates.

Q. For voting the republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

DID NOT WITNESS ANY POSITIVE ACT OF VIOLENCE.

Q. Am I right in saying that you did not witness an act of violence inflicted upon anybody?—A. No, sir; I do not think there was an act that could be called violence.

Q. Anybody hurt that day?—A. No, sir.

Q. Any bloodshed?—A. No, sir; but threats of that kind, however.

DEMOCRATIC DEPUTY SHERIFF THREATENED WITH HAVING HIS HEAD SHOT OFF.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. You mean no overt act of violence, when you speak of that?—A. Yes, sir. I heard the democratic sheriff say that when he attempted to preserve some order at the polls, they told him that they would shoot his head off, and they would do so if he did not just let them go on, and not attempt to preserve order. I think there had been some hallooing about the polls.

Q. There was disorder?—A. Yes, sir; some disorder.

Q. That you did not mention before.—A. I say I did not see that myself; I heard the democratic sheriff say that they had threatened to shoot his head off—the democratic deputy sheriff.

By Mr. McDONALD:

Q. You stated that the injunction was granted by the chief-justice upon an ex-parte application and hearing, and the motion to dissolve was upon full hearing?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was not the question as to whether the injunction should or should not stand, dependent upon the validity or invalidity of the statute?—A. The first point which arose upon the question of dissolving the injunction was as to whether or not it was a judicial question, whether a question for the courts, or rather belonged to the legislative department of the government or executive.

THE QUESTION OF THE INJUNCTION A PURELY LEGAL ONE.

Q. Was it not purely a question of law and not of fact?—A. I think so, sir.

Q. Entirely so?—A. Yes, sir; that was a legal question which came before him.

Q. There was no dispute about the facts in the hearing before you?—A. It never reached the question of a hearing of the facts; they raised a legal question.

Q. Merely a legal question?—A. Purely a legal question.

Q. So you have the same question that the chief-justice had before him when he granted the injunction?—A. Yes, sir; precisely, about the same thing.

Q. And it is argued before you by a counsel on each side, and before him, and you both passed upon the same bill?—A. Yes, sir; you are right. Either I was right or the chief-justice was right. One was wrong.

Q. As to a question of law?—A. Yes, sir. I took the position in my opinion, which I believed, generally, the democrats believed to be right.

Q. What was Chief-Justice Peyton's age?—A. Seventy-two or seventy-three.

Q. How long had he been upon the bench?—A. A long while.

Q. Before the war?—A. Yes, sir—O, no, since the war. He was appointed by Governor Ames.

CHIEF-JUSTICE PEYTON'S PROFESSIONAL STANDING VERY HIGH.

Q. What was his personal and professional character and standing?—A. Good, sir; his standing was very high as a jurist.

Q. Among all men?—A. Yes, sir.

ARRANGEMENT BETWEEN HIM AND THE LEGISLATURE.

Q. Do you believe he would be capable of an act with corrupt motives in connection with his resignation, or otherwise?—A. I do not think it exactly; I do not know. I am right, I believe, in saying that that was a distinct arrangement between them; there was nothing corrupt in it,

as I understand. I believe, in my opinion, there was a distinct understanding between Chief-Justice Peyton and the legislature of the State of Mississippi, that if he would resign his position they would give him his compensation of $3,000 a year during the remainder of his time, and appoint his son chancellor, and without this I do not believe the democrats would have done it.

Q. You don't think a bargain of that kind would be an improper thing?—A. I don't see how it would be. On the part of the legislature it might be, if their object was to control the judiciary of the State.

Q. Would you say that in a bargain of that kind one party might be innocent more than the other?—A. Yes, sir; one might be, if their object was to obtain the control of the judiciary of the State, it might amount to corruption on their part; but the simple fact is, that Judge Peyton may not have thought of anything of that kind. He may have thought he was very old and feeble, which was true, and of feeble health, and they just simply made the proposition to him, and they thought they would give him a better thing, really, if he would retire, and it would relieve him of the labor.

Q. Was that, in your opinion, a rightful and honorable transaction on his part?—A. I cannot say about that. I think the chances are that Judge Peyton had no knowledge of the fact what their purpose was; indeed, I think they simply approached him in that way.

HE WAS AN OLD AND FEEBLE MAN, THOUGH NOT SUPERANNUATED.

Q. How could it be that the arrangement could be made with him that he should resign, and this provision should be made, without his understanding the whole thing?—A. Well, I do not see anything very strange about that. For instance, Judge Peyton had made many decisions—I do not know that they were corrupt, but they were as the democrats would have them, and they felt kindly to him, and he was an old and feeble man, very old.

Q. Was he in any degree superannuated?—A. I think not, sir.

Q. His decisions have not rendered him obnoxious to the democratic party of this State?—A. No, sir; they have not.

Q. And prior to that time they had regarded him with favor?—A. Yes, sir; and approached him in that way. I do not say but what I myself would like to have seen him in some position in his old age and decrepit health which would have made him comfortable.

WAS PERMITTED TO RETIRE UPON AN ANNUITY OF $3,000.

Q. They permitted him to retire upon an annuity of $3,000 a year?—A. Yes, sir; and gave his son a position as chancellor of the district.

Q. That led to his resignation, you think?—A. I believe so; that is the general impression.

Q. Who were these men who were appointed upon the bench? What was their standing and professional character—Mr. Campbell and Mr. Chalmers?—A. Very high.

Q. As lawyers and gentleman of very high character?—A. Yes, sir.

JUDGES CAMPBELL AND CHALMERS MEN OF HIGH STANDING.

Q. High-toned men?—A. Yes, sir. There is not a man stands higher than Judge Campbell, and Judge Chalmers, for a man of his age, is a man of high standing in every way.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. You were asked if the democratic leaders of the State did not exhibit unusual activity and energy last year in the political contest, which you answered "yes." I will ask you if that was not the first

election since the new order or things in which there was a thoroughly-organized democratic party in this State, and whether the election preceding that, so far as State elections were concerned, were not headed by republicans on both sides, presenting simply a choice of evils to the democratic voters?—A. Well, not altogether so; generally it has been the case.

GOVERNOR HUMPHREYS THE LAST DEMOCRAT ELECTED GOVERNOR UNTIL 1875.

Q. Was it not so when Alcorn and Ames ran?—A. They divided that way then; when, for instance, Governor Humphreys ran, they had a State ticket then, I believe.

Q. Governor Humphreys was elected governor, but the constitution failed, so he did not become governor. Was not that the last democratic governor of the State?—A. Yes, sir; I believe so.

Q. Until 1875?—A. Yes, sir; the tickets were mixed a good deal previous to that.

Q. Among the democratic voters at large it was simply a choice between two tickets, either of which were not of their political belief?—A. Yes, sir; there was a good deal of that.

DEMOCRATS MANIFESTED ENTHUSIASM WHEN THEY RAN DENT.

Q. Did it not have the effect to prevent a great many democrats from voting, even if they had registered?—A. I cannot say that; they seemed to manifest about as much enthusiasm when they ran Dent and men of that kind, only not the same feeling; the enthusiasm they had, but not the same feeling.

Q. I will ask you if last year the republican leaders were not very much divided among themselves in the State, and the democratic leaders and the democratic party united?—A. I think the division was chiefly seen in the republican party just here, a few men about the capitol, and I do not think it was throughout the State. My impression is, and I speak more particularly in relation to my own county, that that was the case. And I will state that I have never seen such unanimity in my life in the republican party as there was in Rankin County up to the time of this intense excitement I have referred to.

DIVISION IN REPUBLICAN PARTY.

Q. But there was a division here in the republican party which was known as Ames and anti-Ames party?—A. Yes, sir; but that did not make as much antagonism, from the fact that Ames was not a candidate.

Q. No; but his administration was undergoing examination, was it not; and were not these very unpopular men he had around him, causing much dissatisfaction with the republican party?—A. That may be true to some extent, but it is true that even here, right in the town among the republicans that were creating this division in the republican party, they seemed to be going all with the party at that time, because, however much they might be opposed to Ames, he was not in the canvass. He was not a candidate, and consequently they supported the party to a great extent. Some of them did not, perhaps; some voted the democratic ticket, men of some character and standing and influence in the republican party.

DEMOCRATS THOROUGHLY UNITED.

Q. Well, the democratic party was thoroughly united?—A. Yes, sir; very thoroughly united.

WITNESS IN THE CONFEDERATE ARMY.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were you in the confederate army?—A. I was.

Q. How long and in what capacity?—A. I was a captain and a major. I was twenty-one years old when the war broke out, and I resigned a seat in the legislature, and staid until the close of the war.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 16, 1876.

H. R. WARE recalled and examined.

A CASE OF NOLLE PROSEQUI OPERATES AS A BAR TO A FUTURE INDICTMENT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. This statement has been made this morning, and I want your opinion, as a person acquainted with the laws of Mississippi, upon it:

That a party was indicted in Washington County, and the indictment, as it was represented, set forth that the party charged had set fire to a dwelling-house; that no human being was then living in it, but it was set forth that that building was a dwelling-house. A motion was made to the court for instructions, and the motion was argued, and the judge gave the district attorney and the counsel to understand that he should give certain instructions to the jury; and upon that the district attorney entered a *nolle prosequi*, the evidence all having been put in.

Subsequently, another indictment was found against the same party, in which it was alleged that the building that he was charged with having set fire to was a wooden building, erected, not completed; and that no human being had ever lived in it. Upon that indictment a plea was made to quash the indictment, upon the ground that he had been formerly acquitted, and the judge held that it was a good plea. Is that the law in this State?—Answer. I don't think there has been any direct decision of the supreme court of the State upon that question, but the rule and the practice is universal that in a case of *nolle prosequi*, under the circumstances in which you speak of, it operates as a bar to future prosecution unquestionably on the same case; that is, a motion to quash an indictment is technical merely, and relates merely to the former indictment, to the draught of the indictment, and another indictment can be found; but where it is a *nolle prosequi* which is entered, it is usually done after you summon the jury; and the supposition is then that the party is in jeopardy after that is done. I have, in thousands of instances, known an indictment afterward to be drawn against the party. That always operates as a bar to any future prosecution.

NO DECISION OF THE SUPEME COURT TOUCHING THE QUESTION.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Do I understand you that there is any such decision of the supreme court of Mississippi in cases where the plea of *autre fois acquit* has been entered or where it is relied upon in defense, whether the preceding indictment has been ended on a motion to quash, or by the entrance of a *nolle prosequi*?—A. No, sir; I think there has been no direct decision of our supreme court touching the question at all; but I say that the practice in the State is universal that a motion to quash an indictment does not bar any future prosecution; that only applies to the

draughting of the indictment itself; but upon the trial if a *nolle prosequi* is entered, that that does operate as a bar is the universal practice in the State.

Q. Do you say that if an indictment is found against a man, and either before plea or after plea, or with the plea of "not guilty," if you please, a *nolle prosequi* is entered by the prosecution, he can never again be tried for that offense?—A. He cannot, sir.

Q. Is that the decision of Mississippi?—A. No, sir; I think there has been no direct decision upon that point, but it seems to be an admitted rule. There seems to have been no controversy. There seems to have been no case so far as I recollect that has ever gone to the supreme court upon that direct question; it just seems to be admitted. I have never known it to be questioned.

Q. You state, then, that a man who has not been placed in jeopardy, because he cannot be placed in jeopardy until he has been subject to trial, can be relieved from his defense by the single entry of a *nolle prosequi*, and that a prosecution cannot be commenced against him again?—A. I don't admit the premises; I don't admit that he has not been put in jeopardy. I think the courts have held that if he stands in the attitude as stated by Senator Boutwell, that he has been put in jeopardy; that is the way the courts have held in Mississippi—that when he stands in that attitude he has been put in jeopardy.

IT IS THE LAW OF MISSISSIPPI.

Q. Do you say that the finding of an indictment against a man and the entry of a *nolle prosequi* upon that indictment prevents him from being again called upon to answer that same offense?—A. I do, sir.

Q. That, you say, is the universal law in Mississippi?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you think such a proposition as that can be sustained by any recognized authority upon the subject of criminal jurisprudence?—A. I don't know. I see here the clearest-headed democratic lawyer in the State, Colonel Nugent, and I think he would be likely to take that view of it. There is that difference that we draw here between the motion to quash an indictment on account of informality in it, and the entering of a plea of *nolle prosequi*.

By Mr. McDONALD:

Q. Have you had much experience in what is called criminal law?—A. I think I have, sir; my attention was directed a good deal to that before my appointment.

Q. Do you remember any case where the plea of former acquittal has been sustained upon the state of facts that was stated to you by Senator Bayard?—A. No, sir; because it has never been raised. I suppose there have been five thousand cases in the State, and I don't think that has ever been raised.

HOW THE NOLLE PROSEQUI MAY BE ENTERED.

Q. Suppose the prosecuting attorney finds, after the party has plead to the indictment, that the indictment is defective, the defendant is not bound to move to quash that indictment; he can go to trial on it and take his chance for an acquittal; but suppose that the prosecuting attorney knows that the indictment is clearly defective and asks the court for leave to enter a *nolle prosequi*, would that operate as an acquittal?—A. He might enter it, but with the understanding that he must make the motion himself.

Q. The *nolle prosequi* must be entered by the prosecuting attorney; he is the only party who can do it. The defendant may move to quash but he cannot move to enter a *nolle prosequi*, nor can the court of its

own motion direct the *nolle prosequi* to be entered?—A. Yes, sir; but the district attorney must do it with the consent of the judge.

Q. The common law does not require the judge's consent. Have you a statute that requires the consent of the judge?—A. The rule is universal that the judge's consent must be obtained, and I think there is a statute. I will say this: it is usual to have the jury impaneled, and to have the party arraigned, and he pleads, and then it is considered that he is put in jeopardy.

Q. Suppose he has plead to a bad indictment, as he has a right to do, and the prosecuting attorney discovers in the progress of the trial that the indictment is bad; therefore that the verdict must be an error, if there is a verdict of guilty; and he thereupon enters a *nolle prosequi* by leave of the court, does that operate as acquittal in your State?—A. Yes, sir; he never does that thing on account of a defective indictment; it is on a motion to quash the indictment.

Q. But the defendant is not bound to enter a motion to quash for a bad indictment, but he may go to trial on it. But suppose he does go to trial with an indictment bad on the face, which the prosecution has not discovered yet; but suppose the prosecutor does discover that it is defective in the trial, and suppose he at that stage enters a *nolle prosequi* with the consent of the court, does that operate as acquittal in this State? Suppose you were prosecuting a party for murder or arson, and a fatal defect in the indictment had escaped your attention until you had gone to trial and the evidence had been heard, would you still continue that trial upon the indictment which you knew to be fatal?—A. No, sir; I could simply do what the counsel for the defense do: I could move to quash the indictment.

Q. Did you ever know a prosecuting attorney that had the right to move to quash an indictment?—A. Yes, sir; he can withdraw his indictment and file another indictment.

Q. Is that what a *nolle prosequi* is—to withdraw the indictment?—A. No, sir; not at all; not the same thing.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. The only point was whether Judge Shackleford was warranted in doing what he did.

By Mr. MCDONALD:

Q. Your general system is under the common law, is it not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Your criminal proceedings are under that law?—A. Yes, sir.

HENRY KERNEGHAN—RANKIN COUNTY.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 16, 1876.

REPUBLICAN MEETINGS DISTURBED.

HENRY KERNEGHAN sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. MCMILLAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. I reside in Brandon, Rankin County.

Q. How far is that from this place, Jackson?—A. Fourteen miles by railroad. It is considered 12 miles by the wagon-road.

Q. Rankin County is the adjoining county to Hinds?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you resided in this State?—A. I have resided in Brandon since 1859.

Q. Where did you reside before that?—A. I resided in New Orleans previous to that.

Q. For how long previous to 1859 did you reside in Louisiana?—A. About 10 or 12 years, I think. I came to Louisiana when I was quite a boy. I am an Irishman by birth.

Q. And came from Ireland to Louisiana when you were a boy?—A. Yes, sir; came from Ireland to Louisiana.

Q. What official position do you hold?—A. I am now postmaster at Brandon.

CANDIDATE FOR STATE SENATOR.

Q. Were you there during the canvass of 1875?—A. Yes, sir; I was nominated State senator of this district, composed of the counties of Hinds and Rankin.

Q. On what ticket were you nominated?—A. The republican ticket.

Q. Did you take part in that election and canvass? If so, state what part you took, and give us your knowledge of facts transpiring at that election and canvass.—A. The republican candidates in Rankin had some hand-bills struck off, and we proposed to make a canvass of the county.

WITNESS SPOKE AT TWO MEETINGS.

Q. When was that?—A. In September, the middle of September. We had a list of appointments written out and posted all over the county. I filled two of them, I think.

Q. What places were they?—A. I disremember the name of the first place; it was about 9 miles south of Brandon, at a little church there. The two parties generally held their public meetings there. I think the name of the place is Dry Creek.

TIME DIVIDED WITH DEMOCRATS.

The next appointment was at Spring Ridge. This is in the extreme southern portion of the county, near Pearl River. We had no disturbance at either of those meetings.

The opposite party came up to Spring Ridge and ask us to divide time with them. I told them certainly; that anything we had to say, we wanted to have everybody hear it that was present, and we had no objection in the world to giving them a division of time.

MEETINGS ABANDONED TO PREVENT A RIOT.

The next appointment I could not fill; I was compelled to go to Jackson, which I did. The other candidates went to the next meeting, the meeting that I didn't go to, at Joe's Branch. The candidates told me—I was then preparing to go to the meeting after that, which was at Oak Ridge, the fourth appointment in all—they came to my office and told me, "We could not do anything yesterday; we could not speak; there was a party up there, and they were determined to get up a fuss; and we just could not do anything." The candidate for sheriff said, "I just simply had time to say I was the candidate for sheriff, and get on my horse and get away from there."

I told him, "I have got my horse at the door, and I am going to Oak Ridge to-day." He said, "We came here to meet you, and tell you not to go; we are not going." The other candidates, the candidate for sheriff and the candidate for chancery clerk—their names are J. F. Norman, candidate for sheriff, and Wayne Sutton, candidate for chancery clerk—they said that there would certainly be a riot if I went. They said,

"You can see that the object is to get up a riot to scatter the negroes." I says, "Very well; you know more about it than I do. You were at the meeting yesterday, and whatever you all agree upon I am willing to do, although I am perfectly willing to do as much as anybody else."

ARMED MEN MEET TO BREAK UP THE MEETING AT PISGAH.

Our next meeting was to be at Pisgah, in the northern portion of the county. We were told that an armed body of men met there for the purpose of breaking up the meeting, and we didn't go to that meeting.

THEY DID NOT SPEAK WITH FREEDOM.

We then abandoned the whole canvass of the county; had no more republican meetings. Once during the congressional canvass Mr. James Hill, republican nominee for Congress—he and Mr. Dedrich and Sam Ireland—came over to Brandon, when we had a speaking there. We made an arrangement that they should speak, and they made their speeches; but there was no republican speaking. They just merely announced themselves. They didn't speak with the freedom that they felt that they ought to have. They didn't speak with that vim that a man running for an office would like to. They just made a little talk, and complimented a few democratic leaders there, and that was about the end of their speaking.

Q. And this terminated the canvass on the part of the republicans?—A. Yes, sir; entirely.

Q. Were there still other appointments unfulfilled?—A. Yes, sir; there was an appointment at Fannin, and one at Brandon after that.

Q. At what time was this, with reference to the election in November?—A. Our arrangement was to have our last meeting at Brandon the Saturday before the election.

NOTHING LIKE A CANVASS AT ALL.

Q. At what time did the abandonment of the canvass take place; did you abandon the canvass after the first two appointments?—A. The next one they paid no attention to. There was nothing like a canvass at all.

ABANDONED THE CANVASS TO SAVE LIFE.

Q. State whether there was any consultation with reference to the abandonment of the canvass by the republican candidates, and for what reason it was abandoned.—A. The only consultation we had was that consultation we had at my office that morning. They told me that the object was to get up a riot, and they thought that the colored men and myself would be killed if we went; that certainly the object was to get up a riot and scatter the negroes, and that we would never be able to get the republicans together any more. And we thought it was better, in order to save life and to save any trouble, to abandon the canvass. We all came to that conclusion, and did abandon the canvass.

CANDIDATES FEARFUL OF THEIR LIVES.

Some of the candidates were fearful of their lives. Mr. Sutton, the candidate for chancery clerk, came to my house while I was sick; he came there, he and his father, one day, and said that he would come down; that he would not run, would not be a candidate any longer. He said, "I am afraid that I will be assassinated, and I don't propose to run."

That was immediately before the election. I says, "Mr. Sutton, I have got the tickets all printed; your name is on them, and we have no time to nominate anybody else right now. You will not be in any more

danger if you run the race through than if you come down now. I think it will be more prudent for you to let it alone." He took my advice and concluded to let it go in that way.

RELIGIOUS MEETINGS BROKEN UP.

Q. Have you any knowledge of the religious meetings of the black people during that period being broken up at any time?—A. I have no knowledge of my own; I have not seen anything of that kind. I have been told, however, by colored men that they were broken up; that parties went there and broke them up under the impression that they were political meetings—club meetings.

Q. Do you know whether the republicans were fearful of meeting in their clubs during that campaign, and abandoned any meetings of that character for fear of violence?—A. Yes, sir; I am satisfied of that fact.

APPREHENDED VIOLENCE FROM THE DEMORATIC PARTY.

Q. From whom did they apprehend violence?—A. We apprehended violence from the democratic party. I felt perfectly satisfied that the country was thoroughly organized; that they had military companies in every beat in the county; and with the slightest provocation, or without any provocation, if they didn't think they had everything their own way, I was satisfied that there would be bloodshed. I felt confident of that from what I had seen.

I was told in my own office one day by a very prominent citizen there in town, who is now circuit judge—has been appointed by Governor Stone circuit judge of that district—Col. A. J. Mayers——

WITNESS THE FIRST MAN TO BE KILLED.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Where does he live?—A. He lives in Brandon; he came into my office one day about, I suppose, 10 or 11 o'clock in the day, and says, "I want to see you a minute." Says I, "Can you not see me here?" He says, "No; I would like to see you outside of the office." Says I, "Very well," and I walked out in the room.

He says, "I have come to tell you that you are the first man that is going to be killed here in this county. You are looked upon as a republican leader, and you will be the first man that will be killed if we have any disturbance here."

HE ONLY ASKS A WHITE MAN'S CHANCE.

I remarked, "Colonel, just hold on one moment; I want to see some parties," and I called a colored man named Hicks, a member of the legislature. Says I, "Come over here a moment."

I says, "Now, colonel, repeat in Hicks's presence your conversation with me;" and he repeated the same conversation, and I asked him then, says I, "Colonel, did you come over here to put that threat into execution? If you did, I am ready; I don't fear any one man. I am always ready and always prepared; but I don't propose to fight a whole community. If you will give me a white man's chance now"—that is the expression they have in this country—"that is all I ask of you. Come at me one at a time, and I don't fear you. I will tell you right now, though, that I will not come down; I will run the race through."

He said, "Well, that is all right; I just came to tell you as a friend." Says I, "I don't care anything about such friendship as that."

He had told others, the democratic deputy sheriff, George M. Langford. His remark to him was that Kerneghan was spotted, and if they had any trouble here he was going to be killed.

SUTTON THREATENED.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. Do you know whether other republican candidates upon the ticket were threatened in a similar manner?—A. One man told me he was threatened; Sutton told me himself he was threatened by a body of men, some of them from Rankin County, and part of them from Simpson; that they came there, and he was told that they came there to hang him; they were after some republicans down in the lower portion of the county. He was very much alarmed and very much frightened at the matter indeed. He was born and raised in Mississippi, and was a confederate soldier, and the only crime he was ever guilty of was being a republican, if that be a crime.

Q. What political party does Colonel Mayers belong to?—A. He is a very prominent democrat.

DEMOCRATS DID NOT GET THEIR ARMS IN TIME.

Q. You referred to the organizations of white men in different precincts throughout your county; will you state what knowledge you have with reference to organizations of that kind, white organizations in any of the precincts of your county, but particularly in Brandon?—A. The organization in Brandon I was told about by a gentleman who is now editor of the Newton Bulletin, a little paper published in Newton County, Mississippi. He was then foreman of the Republican office in Brandon, B. C. Carroll; that is a democratic paper published in Brandon. He told me that they were organized there; that they had ordered their arms, but they hadn't got them in time for the election. That was after the election he was telling me that.

WITNESS'S FAMILY INSULTED.

Q. Will you state what further occurred between the events narrated and the election-day? Was there anything occurred on the night before the election?—A. They had a democratic procession there in the town, and transparencies, &c., and went around by my house, and insulted my family by shouting outside, but I didn't pay much attention to them. They got out a report that my house was shot all to pieces; but that was not so.

On the morning of the election I had all the republican tickets for the county to distribute in my store-room, and we agreed not to give them out until the morning of election, as we were fearful that they would be counterfeited. There came up several men to the door in the morning, and I gave out the tickets to the parties and told them to distribute them; and the democrats wanted to get hold of them, and I told them that they could not get them. Then they walked to a colored man that had them, with their pistols buckled around them and their belts around them.

LET THE ELECTION GO BY DEFAULT.

Everything quieted off after that, however; the republicans made no attempts to influence any vote at all on that day and simply let the whole thing go by default. It was extremely quiet on the day of the election—so quiet that we did not care to go on the street.

Q. Why did not the republicans care to go on the street and take part in the canvass and election that day?—A. I can answer for myself; I was afraid of being assassinated; that was just the whole truth of the matter.

IS OFFERED PROTECTION.

The deputy sheriff came to me about 12 or 1 o'clock and said, "If you will come out I will protect you and see that nobody interferes with

you;" and I said, "No; I don't care about being protected in that way; I will go and vote after a while;" and I did go and vote, and that was about all I done in regard to the matter.

A MAN DID NOT DARE TO EXERCISE HIS RIGHTS THAT DAY.

I have no doubt that the same fear was indulged in by every candidate in the county. Indeed the candidate for sheriff didn't vote at all. He lived in the Fannin beat, in the northern portion of it. He never went to the polls, and he was a man not wanting in any element of personal bravery; he was born and raised in the South, but, notwithstanding that, he was very badly demoralized. He was afraid to go to the polls.

There is no use in disguising facts; it is absolutely true that that man didn't dare to exercise his rights that day.

There was a horror, and the atmosphere was loaded with it. I can not describe it, nor no other man in the world can describe the feeling of the few white people of Mississippi on that day.

Talk about your battle-fields; it is not a circumstance to the condition we were placed in on that occasion; ten thousand times would I rather go into a battle than to go through the same ordeal that I had to go through that day.

WITNESS INSULTED AND THREATENED AFTER THE ELECTION.

Q. What took place on the night after the election?—A. On the night of the election, the evening after the polls closed, General Robert Lowrey met me on the street and asked me if I would go up and see the vote counted. He first asked Judge Ware, and he said, "No; I don't care anything about it," and he would not go; then he met me and asked me if I would, and I told him that I didn't care to stay very long, but I would go up and see; that I didn't care anything about it particularly; I understood how the whole thing was done. I staid up there, I suppose, about half an hour in the court-house; I staid until my mail came in that office; I think the mail arrives about 7 o'clock. I then went down to my office to open the mail; and after I had distributed my mail, as I always have my office open in the evening in order to give the citizens an opportunity of getting their mail, I locked up the office door, and I really intended to go back to the court-house; I thought everything was quiet and the whole thing was over, and we might have peace for a little while.

They got up a kind of a scurrilous transparency, sort of burlesquing my nationality, and carried it over from the opposite side of the street and put it against my office door.

I heard a great many speaking outside, and the statement was made by some of them that they should break the office door open and take me out and hang me.

I said, "Very well; you can do that if you wish." I was armed and had one or two gentlemen friends standing there, and I was certainly determined that if they broke the office door open I would hurt somebody. Some of their own party came along and took them away, persuading them not to do anything of the kind, and everything became quiet; but I didn't go back to the court-house.

THE SCURRILOUS TRANSPARENCY.

Q. This transparency was intended to insult you?—A. Yes; a sort of a national insult. Had "H. K. Be Jabers, for the senate." I didn't really know up to that time that it was a crime to be an Irishman, among the democrats; but I understand that it is now. In connection with that threat of Mayers's that I referred to, I came to Jackson the

next day and met some friends there. I really expected that I would be assassinated; and I met some parties, a Captain Mann, a United States officer, and several parties in town, and told them about the whole circumstances. I told them that I had this object in view, so that if I were murdered that they would know the facts of the matter. I didn't want to have it said that I would be assassinated, and after they had done that that they would break down my character, and allege any charges against me. I wanted to set myself right on the record as long as I had an opportunity of doing so. That was my object in coming to Jackson.

I went back that evening on the train, and met the sheriff of the county, who was a very particular friend of mine, and who, I think, is still. His name is T. D. Harris. He came to me and said, "Kerneghan, I will tell you what is the fact; I remained here; I didn't go home this evening; I waited for you to come from Jackson; my principal object is to get you to come down, and not be a candidate any longer."

He said, "There is going to be a scurrilous article published in the paper to-morrow, and it will cause a great deal of bad feeling, and we are here now to see you before they publish it, to see what your answer will be."

"Well," said I, "just tell them I will not come down under any consideration."

I met the editor of the paper and asked him about this article. I says, "Mr. Harris has just been speaking to me about my coming down, and I have told him that I won't do anything of the kind; and he has informed me that you intend to publish a very scurrilous article about me. I wish to know if that be so myself. Let us understand each other as we go along. I want to know from you if that is true or not."

He says, "Well, I won't do anything of that kind; my article will be general in character, having nothing personal."

I said, "Very well, I have no objection to your general articles at all;" and the matter rested in that way.

SENATOR CAULDWELL WARNED NOT TO COME.

Q. Is there anything further in regard to this campaign that you can state?—A. This senatorial district, as I remarked to you, is composed of the counties of Hinds and Rankin, and the two counties are entitled to two senators, and in the same district Mr. Charles Cauldwell, from Clinton, was nominated at the same time that I was; we were both nominated together, on the same ticket. He had been the former senator from this county. After the riot, or massacre, or whatever you may please to call it, at Clinton, he became very obnoxious to the people of Rankin, and they had passed resolutions there, and there was a rumor that he was going to come over and make a canvass in Rankin County, and they passed resolutions in the club that he should not speak in the county. That created a great deal of discussion, and I believe the resolution was afterward rescinded, and they sent a committee to the train to see whether he would come or not on the night he was expected.

He was sent word not to come, and he never did make any canvass in Rankin County.

DEMOCRATS INQUIRE FOR CAULDWELL AND FISHER.

We went to Spring Ridge the second meeting we had. It is situated on a little mound, and there comes two deep ravines up through the woods on each side of it, along a deep ridge. When we got there in the morning the republicans—I don't know how the impression got out, that they had an idea that Cauldwell was to speak there, and they came

up, a party of democrats, from these ravines, of about forty or fifty white men, and a great many of them I knew; and when they first came there they kept away by themselves, but two or three of them came to me and asked me if Cauldwell and Fisher were not to speak there that day. I told them no; not that I was aware of. They said, "We understood that they were coming over here." I said, "No;" and that seemed to have a very happy effect on them, and everything passed along quietly.

Q. Were those men armed that came out of these ravines?—A. No, sir; not that I saw.

Q. Had a notice been given for the republican meeting at that place?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. There was no invitation extended to the democrats to meet there or to go there?—A. No, sir.

Q. They came, then, of their own motion and made the request to you that they be allowed to divide the time?—A. Yes, sir.

THE NEGROES COMPLETELY FRIGHTENED.

Q. What was the effect upon the minds of the colored people of the county of the circumstances which had transpired during that canvass, with reference to intimidating them?—A. I don't think there was a more demoralized set of human beings on the face of the earth than the negroes of the county were.

Q. Frightened?—A. Completely. The night before the election they got up a regular cannonade all over the county. They shot off their guns from the different places, and it just had the desired effect.

Q. Who did that?—A. I am satisfied that the democratic party did it. I was told that that programme would be pursued some time before the election, and they carried it out fully.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. What offices have you held in Rankin County?—A. I was registrar there at one time; the only public office that I ever held was postmaster.

Q. When were you registrar?—A. I was registrar at this election preceding this last election.

Q. In 1873?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you register the votes of that county in 1873?—A. No, sir; that was only a revision of the old registration.

REGISTRARS ALL DEMOCRATS.

Q. Who were the registrars in 1875?—A. Fox and Eubank, and a man by the name of Bott.

Q. How many of them were republicans?—A. I don't think any of them were. I think every one of them voted the democratic ticket, and I know that Eubank told me that he was a republican, and he voted the republican ticket before he was appointed; but I think he got so badly demoralized that he forgot all about it, and voted the democratic ticket all the way through.

Q. Who appointed those registrars?—A. The sheriff appointed one of them, I think, or the president of the board of supervisors, and the circuit judge appointed one, and the chancellor appointed one.

THE SHERIFF A DEMOCRAT.

Q. Were not the sheriff, chancellor, and circuit judge all republicans?—A. The sheriff was not a republican.

Q. What was his name?—A. T. D. Harris. He never voted a republican ticket, I think, in his life.

Q. Was he known as a democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. As a regular member of that party?—A. He is not a member of any party, really, but he always voted the democratic ticket.

Q. Were the chancellor and the clerk of the court republicans?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who were the judges of election in 1875 at Brandon?—A. I don't really remember.

POSTMASTER FOR TWO YEARS.

Q. When did you become United States postmaster at Brandon?—A. I think about two years ago.

Q. Then you hold that office now?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you give a bond when you went there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who became your surety?—A. H. T. Shelton, who was then sheriff—he is now dead—and Mr. McLaren.

Q. Of what politics are those parties?—A. McLaren was a democrat. After Shelton died, I notified the Department of the death of one of my sureties, and I then made up a new bond.

Q. Who became your new bondsmen?—A. Mr. Sutton, and Mr. Whittington, and Mr. Block, a merchant there. They spoke to Mr. Block about being on my bond, and he requested me to have his name taken off, and I then sent to Vicksburgh, and got a new bond. Mr. Block was a democrat and so was Mr. Whittington.

Q. You made up another bond at Vicksburgh?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When was that made?—A. I sent it to the Department two or three weeks ago.

Q. But the bond that you had during the canvass of 1875, up to within two or three weeks, was the one you have described?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who are your present bondsmen?—A. Mr. Carey and Mr. Bowen, [or Bourne,] two republicans. I found that I could not give the entire bond in Rankin County, and I knew that my friends that would go on it would be annoyed, and I thought that I would get a bond out of the county.

Q. You have spoken of attending two meetings, but that there was nothing done there that was worthy of notice, how about the third meeting?—A. I didn't attend it.

Q. You did not attend any meeting after that?—A. I didn't, sir.

Q. State to this committee whether you were personally ever threatened by any one during the canvass on the day of the election.—A. The time Mr. Mayers came to me was the only time.

Q. Did you see during that canvass or election an act of violence performed upon any man? and, if so, state his name and what the act was.—A. I didn't, sir.

Q. You have referred to bodies of armed men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State when and where you saw a body of armed men in your county.—A. I cannot do that; I have only heard of them. I said that I didn't see anything of that kind, only what I had heard.

Q. You were asked whether there was any intimidation of the republican voters in that county; what was your answer to that?—A. I will answer you now, that I believe that there was.

DEMOCRATS CIRCULATE FALSE RUMORS TO GET UP A FUSS.

Q. Can you state an act of intimidation of your own knowledge?—A. I can just state it in this way: I can say that on the day of the election everything was very quiet, but I say that a great fear had taken

possession of everybody previous to that, from the fact that the opposite party had armed, and from the different reports that we had in the adjoining counties; and I will tell you something I forgot to show you how far situated this thing can be:

There is a mail-route from Raleigh, in Smith County, to Brandon. The mail is carried on horseback and goes out twice a week. The mail-rider on that road came in and told me that on one occasion before the election—he is a white man and, I believe, a democrat—he was met by some white men here on the edge of Rankin and Smith Counties, and was told to bring the information into town that the negroes were going to get up an armed body and come into Brandon.

Says I, "Well, did you believe anything of that kind?" Says he, "No; I believe that they told me that in order to get up a fuss; and I don't propose to say anything about it to anybody else, except you and Mr. Langford," the democratic deputy sheriff.

We advised him not to say anything about it. The whole object of the mattter was to have the white men get up in Brandon and massacre the blacks. There were rumors of this kind floating all over the country, and that was the kind of fear that prevailed.

On the day of the election everything was quiet; but that feeling had already spread through the country.

Q. Have you any other basis for that opinion than the facts you have stated?—A. Well, no; I have no other.

Q. Do you say to the committee that it is a fact that this intimidation affected the minds of the republicans of the county, or that it is your belief that it did?—A. I know that it affected my mind.

Q. Did it prevent your voting?—A. No, sir; I voted.

Q. Did it lessen the republican vote in your county?—A. I think it did.

ABOUT THE VOTE OF THE COUNTY.

Q. Did it do so materially?—A. I think so; very materially, because the county went about 700 democratic majority, and it was before that republican by a small vote.

Q. How many more votes were polled in 1873 by the republicans than in 1875?—A. I don't know. I know that there were a great many more democratic votes counted in the last election than in the election before.

Q. Do you know whether the republican vote of 1873 was greater or less than it was in 1875?—A. I think it was greater.

Q. When?—A. In 1873.

Q. Do you know to what extent it was diminished in 1875?—A. I don't.

Q. Was the diminished vote one of your grounds for belief that there was intimidation?—A. No, sir; not at all.

Q. Do you know whether in fact the republican vote was diminished in 1875?—A. I will tell you my grounds for believing that it was. In 1873 we carried that county for Ames by 80 majority, and I know at the last election it was carried by the democrats by over 700 majority; and I don't see, if the republican vote was the same, where the difference could come in—where the balance of the votes could come from.

Q. I observe by the table which has been given to us that the republican vote for sheriff in 1873 was 1,079 votes in Rankin, and in 1875 the republican vote for the same office was 1,028, showing that there was a difference between the two elections of 51 votes. The democratic vote in 1873 was just the same as the republican vote in 1875, and in 1875 it was 1,672. The democratic vote was increased 600 and odd votes. Have you since seen any acts of violence or intimidation?—A. No, sir.

REPEATS THE STATEMENT OF JUDGE MAYERS.

Q. Will you repeat the statement of Judge Mayers, the circuit judge?—A. He came to my office and told me he wanted to see me. I asked him if he wanted to see me in the office, and he said no, he would prefer to see me outside of the office. I went out and he commenced telling me that I was the first man in the county to be killed; and I then called Mr. Hicks, a colored man, a member of the legislature, and when he came up I asked Mr. Mayers to repeat to him the conversation, and he did so. I then replied to him that if he came to execute that threat I was ready, &c.

Q. You say he said you was to be the first man killed; killed in what event?—A. In the event that any disturbance should take place in the county.

Q. Was a disturbance apprehended in the county?—A. Not a disturbance by the republicans; there was not.

Q. Was there any apprehension by Mr. Mayers and his friends?—A. I think there might have been possibly. He thought, perhaps, the republicans would vote for me solidly, and in that case they perhaps expected to have a riot.

Q. What do you mean by voting solidly?—A. If the negroes would vote the republican ticket.

NEGROES COMPELLED TO VOTE DEMOCRATIC TICKET.

Q. You do not mean by voting at some voting-place in a body?—A. No, sir; but I know that there were 100 negroes that voted the democratic ticket at the last election. The United States supervisor told me that a man came to him—that he came without a republican ticket—and that he said they told him that if he voted he could get no more supplies furnished to him, and he didn't know what to do. He said that he could not vote as he pleased, and that if he could not he would not vote at all, and he went home.

Q. Do you know who the man was?—A. Frank Cooper. He is a supervisor.

Q. Who is this man that came and told him?—A. Albert Scott.

Q. Who is he?—A. A colored man.

Q. Who was it said he would not furnish him any more supplies?—A. The merchant he was trading with.

Q. Who was that?—A. I don't know.

Q. Was the language used by Mayers to you the language you have just given, "You will be killed if there is any trouble?"—A. "If there is any trouble in the county;" and he said that if he was in my place he would come down and have nothing more to do with the canvass.

Q. Had he been always friendly with you?—A. Always.

Q. Was he a reliable man?—A. Very; but a very bitter partisan, though.

Q. Then taking out this remark of Mr. Mayers, I understand you to say that you are unable to give me the name of any democrat who ever intimidated you, or any act of intimidation upon anybody else?—A. Yes, sir; that is to say, no democrat ever intimidated me.

CASE OF M'CLURE.

Q. Did you know Mr. McClure?—A. Very well.

Q. What was he?—A. State senator from Jefferson County.

Q. That did not come in your district?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where does he live?—A. He lives down at Fayette, Jefferson County.

Q. Were you intimate with him?—A. Very intimate with him, sir.

Q. What office did he hold?—A. State senator.

Q. What United States office did he hold?—A. He was internal-revenue collector here for awhile.

Q. When did he cease being collector of internal revenue?—A. I don't remember the date, but he held it but a short time; perhaps seven or eight months.

Q. In the mean time he did hold that office, did he?—A. I think he held it only for one year.

Q. What year was that?—A. I think it was in 1873, or possibly 1874.

Q. When was he elected to the senate?—A. I don't recollect.

Q. When does his term expire?—A. I don't know.

Q. You do not know whether he was in the senate at the time he was internal-revenue collector?—A. I have seen him in the senate chamber the year that he was appointed. I believe that he resigned after he was appointed internal-revenue collector. I don't know much about that appointment.

Q. You are unable to state that fact?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you know this man well?—A. I know him very well; I met him here in Jackson.

Q. Was he ever indicted for any offense?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was it?—A. He was indicted on account of a charge, something about black-mailing a bank at Meridian, while he was internal-revenue collector; I was a witness in that case. I believe that the charge was that this bank owed a certain amount to the United States Government for some Alabama money that they were circulating. McClure went there and made some kind of a compromise with the bank, and afterward the bank reported that it was a black-mail arrangement, and he was indicted and tried for it. I don't know anything about that only what I heard in the court-room. I was a witness in a conversation I heard between McClure and his deputy afterward.

Q. Do you know anything about the disappearance of some notes at the time of the trial?—A. No, sir; I don't.

Q. Never heard of it?—A. I heard that he took those notes, that they were given to him after the jury went out.

Q. Was he re-elected in 1875?—A. Yes, sir. He was tried by this jury and acquitted here.

Q. From what county was he elected?—A. From Jefferson and some adjoining county.

THINK M'CLURE WAS EXPELLED BECAUSE HE WAS A REPUBLICAN.

Q. Do you know whether he was expelled?—A. I saw by the papers that he was.

Q. What was he expelled for?—A. I think the principal cause was that he was a republican.

Q. Are you aware of the fact that he was expelled by the republicans as well as the democrats?—A. I am not.

Q. Do you state that he was expelled because he was a republican?—A. That is my opinion.

Q. What is your knowledge on the subject?—A. I have no knowledge either one way or the other.

Q. Are you aware that the republicans voted to expel him?—A. I am not.

Q. You do not know that fact?—A. I don't know by what vote he was expelled, but I know this: Judge Johnson was his counsel; he is a senator from this district, and I had a conversation with Judge Johnson while that jury was out, and he said that the case would not affect his

status in the senate, whether the jury found him guilty or not. That is what Judge Johnson told me, and I upon that took it for granted that the only charge against him was that he was a republican, because Judge Johnson is an excellent lawyer and his opinion would be weighty.

Q. You spoke of the religious meetings of the colored people being broken up?—A. I have been told that by parties.

Q. Have you any personal knowledge of anything of the kind?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know whether these meetings were held on Sunday?—A. I cannot answer that.

A. G. MAYERS—RANKIN COUNTY.

TO REBUT KERNEGHAN'S TESTIMONY.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 17, 1876.

A. G. MAYERS sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Question. Please state what office you hold in this State?—Answer. Judge of the eighth judicial district.

Q. When were you appointed?—A. In April last.

Q. Where is your residence in Mississippi?—A. At Brandon, Rankin County.

Q. How long have you lived in Mississippi?—A. All my life.

Q. Your profession?—A. A lawyer.

Q. How long have you practiced, judge?—A. I have been actively engaged in practice for over 30 years.

Q. Were you residing in Brandon last fall?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And last summer?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. We desire to inquire into the character of the political canvass and the election of last fall; if you have knowledge of it, please state it to the committee.—A. I was not an active politician myself, for I devoted myself mostly to my business or profession. I was, however, cognizant of what was going on. I made one little speech in the northern part of the county, in the early part of the canvass, and received the clubs as they came in at a mass-meeting that they had at Brandon. That was about all I did publicly, I think. I knew pretty well, however, what was going on on my side.

DEMOCRATS THOROUGHLY ORGANIZED.

Early in the canvass the democrats proposed to have a thorough organization of the county; the first thorough organization they had had, say since 1868, and they had clubs organized in each beat, sometimes two clubs in one beat, and sometimes one only. They had barbecues in every part of the county, had gatherings of the people, and there was speaking all over the county.

There were men engaged in speaking who never before had spoken—country people; and they were very much in earnest, the democrats were, and determined to carry the county if they possibly could.

By the way, the difference in my county I don't remember between the whites and blacks, as we call them, between republicans and democrats, but I don't suppose there is over one hundred difference in the county. We had speakers from a distance there at our mass-meetings;

we had music and banners, and torch-light processions, and so on. Our speakers were thoroughly aroused and enthused.

NATURE OF DEMOCRATIC APPEALS TO THE NEGROES.

I had a good deal to say to the negroes occasionally in quiet conversation.

I suppose you want to know whether there was anything unfair done?

Q. That was the question; to know the general character of the canvass.—A. I have no knowledge of any fraudulent or unfair means, as far as my knowledge extends.

This was about the argument: "You colored people have tried these leaders of yours, and you see the taxes that are on us, and the condition the country is in, and now we ask you to come and try our side. Let us try and get rid of this State government that we have had upon us, and the county government," &c. And I remember myself telling them that I had been out west, and republicans out there and republicans down here were not alike; that there was no politics in this canvass. I recollect stating that in the northern part of the county, that it was just a struggle of the honest and intelligent men of the county with this crowd that had oppressed us, and that if they came and voted with us it did not necessarily constitute them democrats because they helped us in this crisis to throw off this government.

Q. Such was the character of the arguments used by you?—A. Yes, sir.

NO INTIMIDATION.

Q. Do you know of any resort during the canvass, or at the election, on the part of the democrats, to any intimidation of the colored people?—A. I don't; there was nothing, except by these arguments I have mentioned.

Q. The arguments you mentioned were legitimate?—A. I considered them so.

INDISCREET MEN MAY HAVE MADE THREATS.

Q. Do you know whether any threats of violence toward them personally were used?—A. I don't know of any, sir, personally. I presume, though, in the canvass there were indiscreet men who may have made threats, but I have no personal knowledge of any instance where anybody was induced to vote contrary to the way they wished to.

Q. Do you know of anybody's being prevented from voting by reason of violence or intimidation?—A. No, sir; I don't. I know this: when I received the clubs at our town, in my speech I said, "Now, we are going to have an election; we are going to have a fair election, and we want every man to vote as he pleases; and if we gain this election fairly, we are going to reap the good fruits of it; but I had rather lose the election than to carry it by fraud or unfair means."

OFFERED TO SEE THAT NEGROES VOTED THE RADICAL TICKET.

I remember that on the day of the election I went to a crowd of negroes hesitating—I did not know why; I did not see them going up to the polls. I said to them, "Have you voted?" They said, "No." I said, Go and vote if you want to; this is a free country, and if any of you negroes are afraid to go and vote the radical ticket, I will go with you; you shall vote if you want to without any molestation at all."

Q. Did you see any act of violence, or know of any, toward them or anybody else?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you see any efforts made to prevent them from voting?—A. No, sir; I was in town on the day of the election all day, except when

I went to the depot, which is a mile from our town. I went down there two or three times, perhaps oftener than that, to get and send dispatches to different parts of the States.

HOW THE CROWD VOTED.

I can tell you now how the election was conducted, to give you a better idea of it. In the morning the crowd came in, and a republican, whose name I don't remember—I don't know whether a black or a white man; there were two, a republican and a democrat, stood at the front of the court-house door. The box was kept in the clerk's office. The crowd kept coming up, and by consent of all hands the voters came up in a line from the gate, which was some thirty yards may be from the court-house door. They stood in a line on either side of the walk, and Lowery and a republican—I have forgotten who he was now—were there, letting one of each side go and vote; one republican and one democrat. You see they could not all go in at the same time, and one on each side would come up and go in and vote, and go on the back side of the house and go out again. That was the way they voted.

I think Chancellor Ware here was present and stood with Lowrey, but I may be mistaken. I think he was the man.

Q. Who were the judges of the election?—A. I don't remember.

Q. Were they republicans or democrats?—A. I think the majority were republicans, but I could not say.

Q. Was the balloting there peaceable, fair, and proper?—A. I should say so. I was not at the polls except when I cast my vote; I stood outside.

MANY NEGROES VOTED THE DEMOCRATIC TICKET.

Q. Did you hear of anything during the day intended to disturb the election or make it illegal in any way?—A. No, sir; they had tickets on their respective sides and gave them out, and tried to get them to vote their side, and there were a good many votes polled in the morning. After a while, about 10 o'clock, dispatches began to come in from the different parts of the State, where they supposed large republican majorities would be given, that they had gone democratic. The republicans seemed, after that, to have lost all interest in the election, and a great many of the negroes just went and voted the democratic ticket.

Dispatches were received from Yazoo City, Vicksburgh, Columbus, below here, and all over the State; and we sent dispatches.

Q. The effect of the news was encouraging to the democrats and dispiriting to the other side?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know Mr. Kerneghan?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What position does he occupy?—A. He is now postmaster.

Q. Are you well acquainted with him?—A. Yes, sir; I have known him since he came here; I don't know how long. I have known him, I think, fifteen or twenty years. He was there before the war.

WITNESS'S VERSION OF KERNEGHAN'S STORY.

Q. I asked Mr. Kerneghan whether he had himself experienced any intimidation during the canvass, and he answered that he had, at your hands, and in this way:

That you had come to see him and had told him—I think had called him out of his office and called him aside, and had told him that in case there was any difficulty at Brandon he would be the first to be killed; and that he then stopped you and called up a man named Wilson Hicks, a colored man, from across the street and asked you to repeat your remarks in his presence, and that you did so; and that he regarded as an act of intimidation. Will you state to this committee the transaction

now, it having been brought to your mind; what did occur and what was meant by you?—A. Yes, sir; I have a very vivid recollection of it. A man by the name of Caldwell over at Clinton—there had been a fight over there just about this time that Mr. Kerneghan alludes to, and Caldwell, it was said—I don't know how true it was—was coming over there to straighten up things in Rankin County, and our people became excited about Caldwell's coming over there; and on one occasion I was in Kerneghan's office—it was in his office that it occurred; I happened to be in his office and had an opportunity to speak to him and I felt the necessity of making this suggestion to him, and I will tell you just exactly what it was and what I had on my mind.

The democrats appeared to be very much excited by Caldwell's coming over there. There had been a collision at Clinton, and I feared there might be at Brandon, and I didn't want it on any terms; I was opposed to anything of the sort. Kerneghan was drinking a little; he was in the habit of drinking during the canvass.

I said to him, "Harry, if there is any difficulty between the whites and the blacks, you are the first man who will be killed, just as certain as you live, if there is any collision between them. I do not want anything of the kind to occur. I am trying to keep my folks down all I can, and I want you to take pains to repress anything on the part of your folks that will bring on a collision."

He thanked me for it. We had always been friendly; there had never been a word between us, although we rarely ever voted together. He thanked me very kindly, and says, "I pledge you my word of honor that I never have yet encouraged anybody to do anything at all offensive to the white people."

I said, "I don't believe you have; but these are ticklish times, and I don't want any riot or bloodshed; and a man must be cautious to keep that thing down, as I am endeavoring to do."

I never told him anything by which he could infer that I wanted him not to run for office; that is a great mistake.

NO FOUNDATION FOR KERNEGHAN'S STATEMENT.

By Mr. McDONALD:

Q. He said, "I asked him if he had come to put this in execution; if so, I was ready for him."—A. There is no foundation on the earth for that statement of Kerneghan's; it is entirely gratuitous; and there is no foundation in fact for it at all. He did not say anything of that sort. He took it kindly, and did not take it as a threat.

Wilson Hicks was standing near by, and I called Wilson's attention to our conversation; and if he was here, no doubt he would bear me out in what I have said.

More than that, Chancellor Ware has it from Kerneghan's own lips what I told him; and Captain Harris, the sheriff there last year, also has it from Kerneghan's lips; that it was a friendly warning to him; that we must try and keep our respective sides from getting into a fight. I knew that he would be killed because of his prominence, and because he was charged with being at the head of his party; he was representing them on the senatorial ticket.

KERNEGHAN WOULD BE KILLED IF THERE WAS A FIGHT.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. He would be killed if there was a collision?—A. Yes, sir; if they got into collision he would have been held responsible for it.

Last summer I felt sorry for him; they lampooned him in a little

paper, and ridiculed him; they called him a statesman, and all that sort of thing; but he took it all very kindly—his pretensions, his idea of wanting to go to the senate.

THE WARNING A FRIENDLY ONE AND SO TAKEN.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. I want to bring this idea to your mind, that Mr. Kerneghan, as I remember his testimony, specified this interview of yours with him as the sole case of intimidation which he knew of during the canvass toward himself; indeed, he knew of no other.—A. I will state most emphatically that I neither said or did anything on that occasion to intimidate him. What I did say was in a friendly spirit, to get him to control his people, if possible, from doing anything to exasperate our people, and to prevent a collision.

Q. Did he ask you whether you had come to execute that threat, and that he was ready to meet you one at a time, or something of that sort?—A. No, sir; there was nothing said of that kind; but, on the other hand, he said, "I pledge you my word that I have never said anything to excite the negroes against the white people."

Q. Was there anything in your manner calculated, reasonably, to give that impression to this man or to any man, at the time?—A. I think not; because I entertained nothing but kindly feelings toward him, and my only object was to get him to assist us in keeping down anything like a fuss.

KERNEGHAN'S RECORD.

Q. Did you know Kerneghan during the war?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What were his politics before the war?—A. He was a hot-headed secessionist up to the war. During the war he staid at home himself, and after the war he was still a democrat of the strictest sect. He was a strong Greeley man, and the only Greeley hat that I ever saw during the canvass he had erected, and he was an out-and-out opponent of what he termed the radical party until a short time ago, when, very much to my surprise, he came out an Ames man, and was soon after that appointed postmaster.

Q. Was his change of political feeling immediately followed by his application for office?—A. I think so, sir.

Q. He spoke of certain transparencies which he called of a scurrilous nature brought up to his office after the election.—A. Well, I don't know, sir.

Q. Was that anything except the ordinary manifestation of political triumph?—A. I think not, sir.

Q. No injury was offered to the man's person or property?—A. No, sir; none at all that I ever heard of. I think all of those parties over there fared a great deal better than they do in most places. I never knew of any violence being offered to Kerneghan; not a particle.

Q. Did you hear, or have any means of hearing, the character of the speeches made by any of the republican speakers before any of the joint meetings?—A. No, sir; I don't think I attended any.

Q. Are you aware whether it was a common argument with the radical speakers to charge their opponents with the intention of returning the negroes to slavery in case they succeeded?—A. Captain McCaskill told me that Mr. Norman, who was a nominee on the republican ticket for sheriff, had stated in his speeches that the white men would put the negroes back into slavery; and other republicans of the county were accused of saying the same thing. I never heard any of them say so. I never attended any of the republican meetings that I recollect of.

A BOSTON MAN'S SPEECH.

Q. That is mere current information in regard to it for the topics of discussion?—A. Yes, sir; Norman acknowledged having said so, and remarked that he had gone too far. I heard the speeches that were made a few nights before the election in our town, and we had a torch-light procession. They criticised Kerneghan's political course pretty freely. I don't know whether he was present or not; but the strongest speech we had against the carpet-bag element that we were warring against was made by a gentleman who claimed to be from Boston. I forget his name. It was either Savage or Chase; I would not be certain which. He addressed himself particularly to the negroes, and told them that the republicanism that he was used to at Boston was different from the republicanism that they had down here, and he would advise them to go with the conservative white people and against those men that we were trying to oust from office.

MORE ABOUT THE BOSTON DRUMMER.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Was he a colored man or white man?—A. A white man.

Q. Have you seen him since?—A. I don't recollect that I have, sir. He also spoke at Columbus.

Q. Had you seen him before?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you hear what he said at Columbus?—A. No, sir; but I saw it in the papers.

Q. You don't recollect his name?—A. No, sir; I could not state positively. There were two or three drummers there that night.

Q. Did he make a speech at any other place in the State?—A. Some one said he had made a speech here.

Q. He said he was a republican in Boston?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know how he happened to be here?—A. He was a drummer. He said he was not much of a politician, but he gave his views; and we were very glad to hear anything of that sort.

Q. Do you know what kind of goods he sold?—A. No, sir; I never heard anything in regard to that at all.

Q. You don't know whether his principles were included in his goods?—A. O, no, sir; but the man came from Boston, and his saying that he was with us made us think well of him.

Q. On the day of the election you say you encouraged the colored people who were disinclined to vote?—A. Yes, sir; I asked them if they were afraid to vote; and I told them that if they had any fears about voting I would go with them myself and see that they voted, and voted the way they wanted to.

Q. Was that before you saw them voting in pairs, one republican and one democrat?—A. It was during the whole day, as long as there were any in there.

Q. When did the voting commence in pairs?—A. I think it commenced when the polls were first opened.

Q. And continued through the day?—A. Yes, sir; I think it went on through the day.

Q. What was the vote when it was counted?—A. I don't remember.

Q. How did it compare as to numbers?—A. I don't recollect, but I will explain why I don't: I have very little to do with politics, and I never charge my mind with anything of the sort at all.

Q. The telegraphic dispatches from other places began to come in about 10 o'clock?—A. I suppose so.

Q. You spoke of one from Vicksburgh; when did that arrive?—A. That I could not remember.

Q. Did you see some of the dispatches yourself?—A. General Lowrey received some. They were addressed to the leaders, Lowrey and some others.

Q. What were the contents of those dispatches?—A. I could not undertake to give that to you exactly, but this would be about it; for instance, "Copiah largely ahead," and toward evening, "We have carried the county by" so many—100, or something of that sort, nothing definite. It encouraged us very much, gentlemen; we felt happy over it; and then in return we sent dispatches that everything was going on well with us.

Q. You did not wait to have the vote counted, you took it for granted that you would succeed?—A. Yes, sir; but I was very badly mistaken; I thought our county would go three or four hundred majority.

Q. For the democrats?—A. Yes, sir; but it went above that; we were all mistaken.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You state that you made a speech to the clubs as they came into your town, and said in substance that you were going to have a fair election, and that you would rather be defeated than to win by fraud and intimidation?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How was that remark received by the crowd?—A. Well, sir, I think it was about as well received as anything else I said. To tell the truth, it was a very poor speech I made, for I was never more embarrassed in my life. It is out of my line of business to make political speeches. I remember very distinctly I was embarrasssd. I got some applause, but it was not as hearty as I have heard.

Q. Was that remark applauded?—A. I could not say.

Q. Have you not repeated since that that remark was not applauded?—A. O, perhaps I have; perhaps that is a fact.

Q. Please refresh your mind and try to tell whether you have not stated that that remark was not applauded?—A. I presume I have, sir.

Q. What is the name of the democratic deputy sheriff there—Langford?—A. There is a gentleman there by that name, but he is not an officer, though.

Q. Was he an officer last year?—A. I don't recollect; he may have been deputy sheriff on the day of the election.

WITNESS MIGHT HAVE SAID KERNEGHAN WAS SPOTTED.

Q. Did you say to him at or about the time of the election that Kerneghan was spotted?—A. Perhaps I might.

Q. But I ask you whether you did or not?—A. I have no recollection of having said so, but if Langford were to tell you so I would not dispute it. I think it very likely I did; and if I did it was in connection with the fact that if they got into a row there, Kerneghan, from his prominence, would be killed for a certainty.

Q. Did you say to this Wilson Hicks that Kerneghan was spotted, or words to that effect?—A. Perhaps I did the very day the conversation occurred in Kerneghan's office, in connection, as I have just stated, with the fact that if there was a collision between them he was marked as one of the men that would go up certain. I just felt so; I believed it then and I believe it now, that if there had been a collision between the whites and blacks Kerneghan would have been killed.

Q. You stated in your testimony that all the defeated candidates, re-

ferring to your county, I suppose, were much better treated than they were in most places; what do you mean by that?—A. I mean by that this, that I witnessed nothing and heard of nothing calculated to frighten them or hurt their feelings. We had won the victory, and the disposition on the part of our people seemed to be kindly toward them. We were satisfied, and did not want to say anything to hurt their feelings, as far as I know of; that seemed to be the general disposition. We had whipped them out fairly and squarely and had nothing to say to them.

NO KNOWLEDGE OF FIRING GUNS OR CANNON.

Q. Do you know of your own knowledge, or can you state from information received by you, that the night prior to the election parties rode over the country firing off guns and cannons and making other unseemly noises?—A. I have no knowledge of it. I may have heard of one instance in the lower part of the county, but I am not certain, where some yonng men were looking for some one that they had charged with some offense—I have forgotten what—I never heard of but one instance, and that might have been that; they were after some malefactor.

Q. Did you understand that those young men were officers authorized to arrest the malefactor?—A. No, sir, I suppose not.

Q. Is it not in fact the practice of your county for persons not officers to appoint themselves officers for the purpose of arresting persons whom they denominate malefactors?—A. No, sir; it is not a custom. It is our custom to do this: If a man commits crime, they go for him and bring him back whether they have a warrant or not.

Q. If they suspected him?—A. If they are satisfied of his guilt.

Q. Who was this man charged with having been guilty of crime?—A. I don't remember.

Q. A white man or a black man?—A. I don't remember, but I think a negro.

REPUBLICANS MIGHT HAVE ABANDONED THE CANVASS THROUGH FEAR.

By Mr. McMillan:

Q. Do you know whether there were any republican meetings during that campaign in your county?—A. I don't know whether there were or not; I know there were some held; there was one held at Brandon.

Q. Do you know whether these meetings were appointed during the early part of the campaign and to extend through the campaign, and up to a period approaching the election?—A. No, sir; I don't know it, but I presume such was the fact.

Q. Do you know whether the republicans, after holding two or three of these meetings, abandoned all public meetings in the county?—A. No, sir; I don't know that fact.

Q. You don't know it of your own personal knowledge, but do you know it by general understanding and rumor?—A. I have heard that some of their appointments had failed to come off.

Q. Do you not know that they abandoned their campaign in that county, in the same manner as you know anything by general understanding and rumor, as you have stated in other matters?—A. No, sir; I don't know that they did it on that account; they might have had special reasons for not speaking at a given place at a given time.

Q. But they might have abandoned them because they feared to hold them?—A. Yes, sir; they might.

KERNEGHAN COULD NOT HAVE MISUNDERSTOOD WITNESS.

Q. Now, judge, the tenor of Mr. Kerneghan's testimony has been stated to you by Mr. Bayard: I think Mr. Bayard misapprehended somewhat

the tenor of the statement made by Mr. Keneghan. The substance of the statements by the witness, as I remember them, was that at the time referred to of this conversation between you, you came to him, your relations always having been very friendly, and you came to him in that spirit and stated to him this fact that has been alluded to, that his life would be in danger, and that he, taking your suggestion in that way, stated to you that if you came to carry out that threat he was ready, and that you replied that you did not; that he regarded this statement by you as a suggestion made to your mind from your knowledge of the facts existing in the community.—A. Well, sir, he could not have misunderstood me.

Q. What was the character of the conversation?—A. It was just exactly this: he and I had been good friends always, though we rarely voted together, and he was drinking at that time. He was a candidate for the senate, a position that he ought not to have sought, but that was none of my business, and I saw what was going on, and I saw the temper of our people and their feelings on account of threats that they heard that Kerneghan had made. I don't know whether he had made them or not; but our people were very much exasperated at the idea of Caldwell's coming over there to regulate the county.

I said to Mr. Kerneghan, "I don't want any fuss here. If there is a fight here between the whites and blacks, you will go up, you will be killed for a certainty, and you are spotted."

When I said that, Wilson Hicks was close by and heard it, and I said to him, "I want to keep our folks down, and I am trying to do it. If Caldwell wants to come, let him come and talk all the time he wants to, and canvass the county; we can afford it." But he did not come, did not attempt to come, and it turned out perhaps all a mistake; but they said he was coming.

I told Mr. Kerneghan to be particular, and not to do anything to excite the people, and that I was doing everything I could to make them behave themselves, or something of that sort; and I asked him to keep his people from doing anything to exasperate our people. I told him that we did not want a fuss. He thanked me, and appreciated it as a friendly suggestion.

CALDWELL'S CHARACTER.

Q. Did you know Caldwell?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he a colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he a good speaker?—A. I think not; for his race, he was average. He was a man of very good natural sense, and a courageous man.

Q. What position did he hold in the State?—A. He was State senator.

Q. Were there organized democratic clubs in Brandon during the campaign?—A. There was one there. Only one.

CALDWELL TO BE KILLED IF HE CAME TO BRANDON.

Q. Do you know whether, in anticipation of Caldwell's coming to Brandon to take part in the campaign before the election, a resolution was offered in that democratic club that Caldwell should be killed if he came there?—A. I was not present at the meeting. I heard something said about such a resolution being proposed; but it was defeated, I think. I have a recollection of something of that sort; I was not present.

Q. Do you know whether Caldwell was expected by the democrats of Brandon to arrive on a particular train, and whether the democrats went to meet that train prepared to kill Caldwell if he came there?—A. I don't know that fact, sir. I will state to you what I do know. One

evening I saw a crowd of gentlemen on the eastern part of the square talking—rather an unusual thing to do there in that place. I went over and asked them what was the matter. They said, "Caldwell is coming here, and we are not going to let him come."

I said, "Why not?" and they said, "We are not going to allow him to come. He is responsible for the Clinton riot," and all that sort of thing.

I says, "If he comes what are you going to do?" They said, "He shall not come."

I said, "If you kill him under such circumstances, you will be criminals, and that won't do."

I don't know of his coming there, or that anything of the kind was contemplated. I don't know if any such thing was contemplated. My relation with General Lowrey, who was an active politician in this State, was such that, I think, I should know pretty well what was going on. I was in the interest of peace, and I was for letting every man have a vote.

Q. You were under the apprehension that there might be a conflict there between the whites and blacks?—A. O, yes, sir; at one time it seemed to be imminent.

Q. Do you know whether Caldwell was subsequently to that killed?—A. Yes, sir; the facts are established that he was killed at Clinton. I saw him here afterward, and talked with him all about affairs.

CALDWELL KILLED AFTER THE ELECTION.

By Mr. McDONALD:

Q. You say he was subsequently killed. He was killed down at Clinton in the riot, was he not?—A. I don't know whether there was a riot at the time he was killed. He was killed in a store there.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. He was not killed in the Clinton riot?—A. No, sir; subsequently, in a store there.

By Mr. McDONALD:

Q. That was after the election?—A. I believe so, sir.

Q. In your talk with Kerneghan was it solely with reference to the rumor of Caldwell's coming there, and the threats that it had been understood that he made of coming there to set your county to rights?—A. Yes, sir; that was the threat that they heard.

Q. That was the subject you were talking with Keneghan about?—A. Yes, sir; it was during the time of the excitement caused by these rumors of Caldwell's coming there; and our people were very much excited, and if Caldwell had come over there there would have been a serious time.

"A PRETTY GOOD SET OF OFFICERS."

Q. You say that in your speeches in the county you had endeavored to show the colored people that the men that they had trusted had betrayed their trust; had your people suffered by the defalcations of republican officers in that county?—A. Not seriously, sir; we have had a pretty good set of officers, probably better than the balance of the State; we have not had a great many defalcations, but our taxes were heavy, and we availed ourselves of everything we could to show them that the republican officers were not worthy of their confidence any longer.

Q. Was Senator McClure of that county?—A. No, sir; from Jefferson.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. You didn't allude specially to the Caldwell matter in your con-

versation to Kerneghan?—A. Certainly not, sir; there was no occasion for it; but I don't remember; I might possibly have done so.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Is there any law in this State which forbids the citizens of one county from making a political canvass in another county?—A. Not that I am aware of.

DEMOCRATS MAY HAVE SAID, "WE'LL KILL HIM IF HE COMES."

By Mr. MCMILLAN:

Q. You said you addressed a meeting in Brandon during the campaign?—A. Yes, sir; I received the clubs from the different parts of the county when they had a grand turnout at Brandon, just before the election.

Q. In your address at that meeting did you allude to the matter of Caldwell's coming to Brandon?—A. No, sir; I think not.

Q. At any time during the campaign did you address a meeting when that subject was alluded to by the audience or by yourself?—A. No, sir; not that I recollect of. When the Caldwell matter was spoken of in the club-meeting at Brandon I was not present, but I heard about it afterward.

Q. On what occasion did you refer to as having said to persons there that Caldwell's coming was expected, and reference was made to his being killed, and you advised against it?—A. Here is what occurred: I stated that one evening I saw a crowd of men on the eastern side of the square—an unusual occurrence—and I went over there and asked them what was the matter, and they told me that Caldwell was coming there, and that they did not intend to let him come. I told them, "How can you help that? If you were to kill him it would be murder. Let him come and speak here if he wants to."

Q. What did they reply to that remark?—A. I don't remember; I left there soon after.

Q. Did you on that occasion, or at any other time when you were present at a public meeting, allude to the fact of Caldwell's coming there, stating substantially to them that if he wanted to come he should be permitted to come, and that they should not kill him or do anything of that kind, and the crowd responded, "We'll kill him"!—A. Never! Never! Never! No such thing ever occurred at a public meeting or elsewhere with me.

Q. At this time, and during the conversation with these people on the eastern side of the square to which you have alluded, did these persons, referring to Caldwell, say, "We'll kill him if he comes," or anything of that kind?—A. Possibly they may have said so.

Q. Do you know that they did?—A. I don't know. I think that some of them expressed a determination that he should not come into the county and canvass; that was the inference—that if he came over they would not let him canvass the county. I was against that sort of programme.

Q. Did they use the words, that they would kill him, or words of that kind?—A. I don't recollect whether they used those words or not, but they just said, "Caldwell won't be permitted to come into the county and canvass, and incite the negroes, and stir them up to bloodshed," as he has done elsewhere.

Q. In any other public speeches that you made, did they respond that they would kill him?—A. No, sir. I made one or two speeches, one at Goshen Springs. At that place Caldwell's name was not mentioned. I went up there for the purpose of holding in check our young bloods,

for they were excited there, and we were afraid they would pull things to pieces. I was fully aroused to the importance of having a peaceable and fair, square election: my theory was to correct political evils only at the ballot-box; and I went over to keep everything in check, and to get our folks to act right and behave themselves. During the canvass I had no occasion to mention Caldwell's name.

NEVER HEARD THAT THE DEMOCRATIC CLUB WAS ARMED.

Q. Was this club in Brandon armed, do you know?—A. No, sir.

Q. Had the members of that club arms?—A. Not that I know of; they may have had private arms.

Q. Did they have them in their possession as a club?—A. No, sir; not that I ever heard of.

Q. Did they ever have them at any of their meetings?—A. They may have done so without my knowing it, for the reason that I did not attend all the meetings.

HAD GOT THE NEGROES EXCITED.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Do you remember whether Caldwell was at that time a candidate?—A. No, sir; I don't remember whether he was a candidate for nomination to the senate or not. He was then a senator; his term had not expired.

Q. Was Rankin County within his senatorial district?—A. Certainly; Rankin and Hinds are in the same senatorial district, and Caldwell was representing that district in the legislature, and was expected over there in reference to the canvass.

Q. Then Caldwell was either a senator at the time or a candidate for re-election?—A. Yes, sir; one or the other.

Q. And Rankin was within his senatorial district?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now, judge, as a matter of fact, were not the colored people of your county frightened and intimidated?—A. Well, sir, just as I stated this morning, these scalawags and carpet-baggers, as we call them—pardon me for using these expressions—had gone around to their meetings and had got the negroes excited——

SHOWED THE NEGROES THAT WE WERE GOING TO CARRY THE ELECTION.

By Mr. MCMILLAN:

Q. Do you know that?—A. I have heard them say that themselves; and the negroes became inflamed with the idea that they could run this county; and a great many of the white people have not gone to elections for years and years, since the surrender, and lots of white people had never registered themselves. Things were going on from worse to worse, and the white people determined, if possible, to change rulers; and we used all the arguments and persuasions that we possibly could for the purpose of getting the negroes to vote with us. We all entered into it and took an active part. I took a pretty active part, which was exceptional with me, and we all just showed the negroes that we were in earnest, and we were going to carry this election if we could.

As a matter of course, there were some impulsive young men who, if they had not been restrained by cooler heads, might have run into excess. I talked to them during the canvass, and said we didn't want to have any fuss, and tried to keep a fuss off; that we didn't want Clinton repeated here. We tried to do everything that we could to bring the masses of the people over and get them on the right track, and to correct our evils at the ballot-box, and nowhere else.

The negroes saw that we were determined that we would beat them if possible, and they saw that we were going to do our best to beat them; and then you must recollect there is a very great difference in that county between the white and black voters, and there are no white republicans there except they are office-holders or office-seekers; and we just told the negroes, "Now, you can vote with us; it don't make you a democrat to vote with us now, for we are after good government."

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Don't you think the democrats went a little beyond what you told them?—A. Under all the circumstances, they were very quiet and forbearing in Rankin County.

Q. And, so far as you know, throughout the State?—A. I don't know anything about the rest of the State.

Q. What was the democratic majority in that county?—A. It was over 700, I think; that is my recollection.

ISAAC HILL—RANKIN COUNTY.

THE WHIPPING OF HILL.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 21, 1876.

ISAAC HILL (colored) sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. MCMILLAN:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. At Mr. A. W. Burden's.

Q. In what county?—A. Rankin County.

Q. Were you in Rankin County last October and November?—A. Yes, sir; been there all my life.

Q. Were you at a religious meeting in Rankin County, in October last?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State at what time it was, and what occurred there on the same night.—A. It was the 31st of October. I left church and went——

THE MEETING DISTURBED—WITNESS STOPPED ON HIS WAY HOME.

Q. State what occurred at the church. Did any persons come there?—A. Yes, sir; some whites who disturbed us at the meeting. One came up and pushed the window open, and we shut it down again; and they came in and asked for me, and Gus. Brown, and Willis Jackson, and Joe Peters. They commenced rioting around—not rioting—they were all around the house at that time; and the old preacher he was singing and stopped singing, and the women were shouting and going on, and we all got out of there at that time, and I came out of the congregation and went off to Mr. Welden's and staid there a while, and went through to Willis Jackson's, up the road, and passed Willis's house about fifty yards, and there were some men sitting down beside the road, and they jumped up and said, "Halt, boys," and asked who was we. Willis Jackson told them. My sister ran back again. They told me to march on before them, and we went on down the road. I was dilatory about going, and when they got there they made up a big fire right along the road there, and they commenced asking me did I know anything about cutting up any stock; and I said no, I did not know anything of the kind. And they asked me did I threaten to shoot Mr. Jack-

son; and I said no, I did not know anything about it; I never threatened to shoot Mr. Jackson; who said I did? I said I would prove I did not by Mr. Jackson himself. I suppose when he told that he was right smart under the influence of liquor. I got a cow cut there in my yard somehow, snagged against the fence or something, hooking around in the potato-vines.

HANDS STRAPPED TO HIS KNEES.

Q. What took place that night?—A. They tied both of my hands down this way after they pulled my shirt off.

Q. Tied your hands to your knees?—A. Yes, sir; with a leather strap.

Q. Who were they?—A. One I do not know; two I do—Rufe King and Walter White. There was one I do not know his name.

Q. Who whipped you?—A. Only them two that I know; three of them whipped me.

TWENTY-FIVE LICKS APIECE.

Q. How did they whip you?—A. They had one long whip and whipped me when I was down on my knees; hit me twenty-five licks apiece, all three of them.

Q. What did they do then?—A. This other young white fellow, Jim Evans, came and said turn me loose, he did not think I had done anything to be whipped for. I said no, I did not do anything.

NAMES OF THE WHITES.

Q. Did they say anything more?—A. They was talking fust one thing and another, and turned me loose then. I told him I wanted to go home, my wife was sick, and they said let me go. And when I got off some ways young master told me to tell them to kiss my ass, but I turned around and asked if they had any whisky, and they said no; if they had any I should have it. They were Charley Williams, Eli McMurrin, Jim Copeland, Cicero Copeland, Rufe King, Walter White, another young man by the name of Watson, (I do not know his given name,) and Willy Hill, and several I do not know.

Q. Did they say anything more to you?—A. They said they were going to catch Lewis Hill; going to catch him "if they had to burn the woods and sift the ashes."

Q. That was all that occurred?—A. That is as far as I remember that night, to my knowing.

TIME OF THE WHIPPING.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. What time was it?—A. About 10 o'clock at night when they whipped me.

Q. What day?—A. The 31st of October.

Q. What place was this meeting?—A. At Shad Melvin's plantation.

Q. Whose cow had been hurt?—A. Mr. Jackson said it was his.

Q. More than one?—A. That is all I know of—one. How the cow got hurt I don't know.

Q. Did they accuse you of doing it?—A. Yes, sir. I was not guilty of that act.

A. J. BUSSEY—SCOTT COUNTY.

THE CANVASS IN HINDS COUNTY.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 16, 1876.

A. J. BUSSEY sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. At Meridian, Scott County.

Q. Are you a native of the State?—A. No, sir; of Alabama.

Q. How long have you lived in Mississippi?—A. Over three years, I believe.

Q. Where did you reside in the summer of 1875?—A. At Edwards, Miss.—in this county.

Q. How far from here?—A. About twenty miles.

Q. In Hinds County?—A. Yes, sir.

Q What was your business there then?—A. Lawyer.

IS A DEMOCRAT.

Q. Were you cognizant of the progress of the canvass in 1875?—A. I did not take a very active part in it. I was very much engrossed in other matters during the summer, and took little part in politics indeed. I think I joined a club toward the last of the members who joined the democratic conservative club. I made one or two little talks with the club; that is about the only part I took.

Q. As to the conduct of the canvass, was it orderly or otherwise?—A. In the immediate neighborhood of Edwards, which is one of the largest voting-places in the county, it was always very orderly.

NO ROWDYISM OR VIOLENCE.

Q. Do you know of any rowdyism and violence there at all?—A. No, sir; not a single instance, that I know of.

Q. Did you hear of any intervention with men's rights there as to suffrage?—A. No, sir; I did not.

NEVER SAW A MORE QUIET ELECTION.

Q. Were you there on the day of the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you witness the election?—A. I was on the ground all day.

Q. What was its character for peace and order?—A. I thought it was oppressively quiet. The business houses were all closed, and I never saw anything conducted more quietly.

THE NEGROES VOTED.

Q. Were the colored people voting?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they vote undisturbed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know of any number of them who voted with the democratic party?—A. O, yes, sir; a great many.

Q. State your knowledge on this subject.—A. I have no idea how many voted. I do not remember how many belonged to our club, but I know a good many of them did. I gave a great many tickets to them there that day. I had a brick-yard there at the time, and there were a good many hands in that yard, probably about eight, that voted. I gave one of them tickets, and he told me that he gave them to the others. I think that a majority of them voted the democratic ticket.

NUMBER OF NEGROES THAT BELONGED TO THE DEMOCRATIC CLUB

Q. How many colored men joined the club?—A. A good many; I think there was—I would not be positive. I never noticed the roll.

Sometimes the house would be half full of colored people, and may be at the next meeting there would be few. I think between fifty and sixty belonged to the club.

Q. Were they active men?—A. Some of them were. Senator Jones was very active, and controlled a good many votes. I saw him take up squads of eight or ten at a time. All going up to vote during the day.

Q. Were you in other parts of the county during the canvass?—A. I think not; I was constantly engaged there. I did not hear a harsh word spoken during the day. There was no disturbance whatever.

NO ARMS SEEN—NO ONE INTOXICATED.

Q. Was there any exhibition of arms or any intoxicated men?—A. No, sir; nor an intoxicated man that I know of on the ground. A good many colored people came to me for advice, and I always advised them to vote. Numbers came afterward asking for tickets during the day, and I gave them when they came to me. We had a number of talks with them during the day, and it was very pleasant between white and black people all day long.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you see all those vote the democratic ticket?—A. No, sir; not positively. I gave a good many tickets, and saw those colored men come to the polls with the democratic tickets.

J. G. OWEN—SCOTT COUNTY.

DISTURBANCES DURING THE CANVASS.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 23, 1876.

JOHN G. OWEN sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. MCMILLAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Hillsborough, Scott County, in this State.

Q. When did you settle there?—A. I settled there in the winter of 1839.

Q. What is your place of nativity?—A. I was born and raised in Greene County, Georgia, until I was fourteen years old.

Q. What official positions have you held in your county?—A. I was sheriff of that county four years, in 1850, 1851, 1852, and 1853. I resigned in 1853.

Q. Were you a member of the constitutional convention in 1865?—A. I was, sir.

Q. Have you been a member of the legislature of this State?—A. I was in 1870 and 1871.

Q. Were you a candidate for re-election last fall, or for election to the legislature?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you familiar with the conduct of the election in the campaign of 1875 in your county?—A. Only from hearsay; I could not see what was going on.

MOUNTED MEN AT HILLSBOROUGH ASKING "ANY FIGHTING MEN HERE."

Q. Will you state all you know in regard to that canvass, whatever transpired or any facts within your knowledge in regard to it?—A. At Hillsborough on the day of the election the thing was managed very

well; there were a few little disturbances. I was there on the day of the election. The night before the election at Hillsborough there came in a crowd of men who rode over the town and asked if there were any fighting-men there. They said they understood there was going to be a fight there the next day, and they rode over the whole county, I understood. I know it was so, because one of them sent me word. His father and me were old friends; he thought I would think hard of him—the young man that was friendly with me. They came to him and said that they heard there was going to be a fight, and they were there for the purpose of fighting. He told them to go home—that there was no such a thing; that it was all fol-de-rol; there was no fighting-men in Hillsborough. I supposed they went back; and next day it passed off peaceably.

NEGROES REFUSE TO VOTE.

At almost every box that I could hear from there was a disturbance, except that box. In many places the negroes were refused a vote, and if they started for another precinct they would head them off and not let them go. I believe I may say that every box in the county, excepting Hillsborough, was dealt with more or less in that way.

AT PULASKI NEGROES "WENT OF TEARING."

At the Pulaski box Judge Stone informed me that they fired into the crowd; they got ahead of them before they got to Pulaski, and commenced firing; some young men fired, I suppose, not with the intention to kill, but to scatter; and they scattered them all over the woods everywhere, and they went off tearing.

There were some colored men came in from Morton—they could not vote as they chose, and they went to Pulaski, ten miles; they had horses, a good many of them, and they fired into them and scattered them all over the woods.

NEGROES FIRED ON—TICKETS SCATTERED.

Before the election, on Friday, before the Tuesday on which the election came off, I and the candidate for sheriff sent tickets by some colored men to Morton. They never got the tickets; but on Sunday evening a colored man came up from the woods and reported that they had been fired upon and that the tickets had been scattered, and that they had taken their horses and cut off their manes and tails. The horses I could not see them, but I was near enough to feel them, and the horse that belonged to Mr. Fotch, a sort of an independent candidate for sheriff—a democrat—they said that his horse's mane and tail was cut off. I could state here many statements beyond these, if it was necessary, pretty much the same.

NOT HALF A DOZEN NEGRO DEMOCRATS IN THE COUNTY.

Q. Who were the voters that were driven from the polls and had to go to another voting-precinct; what were their politics?—A. They were all republicans, of course. I will volunteer to say that there was not half a dozen democrats among the colored people in the county. I was pretty familiar with them, having made the run of the canvass in 1870.

ABOUT THE VOTE IN THE COUNTY.

Q. What is the vote of your county?—A. The vote now, I think, is about 1,600.

Q. How is that divided as between the parties?—A. The whites have a majority in that county.

Q. How many black voters are there in the county do you suppose?—

A. Well, as well as I can recollect, there are about 700 blacks, and the balance are whites.

Q. What is the republican vote of that county?—A. It is very hard to arrive at it now; I cannot tell you how it is now.

Q. In 1875?—A. Well, sir, there has been no contest since 1871 of the republican vote. What it might be if we had a fair chance—there was about 150 white republicans in my county and the balance were colored.

Q. What was the usual democratic majority there?—A. I beat the race in 1869 by a large majority; but all parties voted for me, more or less. The question was not directly as it is now; the question was, "Shall we reconstruct or not?" What is now termed democrats did not run as democrats; they ran as anti-reconstructionists. I canvassed the county as a reconstructionist, and had several men with me all the way, and sometimes I made two or three speeches a day in answer to them.

THE DEMOCRATIC MAJORITY.

Q. In 1875, what was the democratic majority?—A. It would not have been more than two or three hundred, I reckon, and may be not so much, if we could have had a right fair election.

Q. What was the actual majority at that election?—A. Six hundred, Major Huddleston, my opponent, beat me. I got more white votes, by a long ways, than I ever got at an election before. At Hillsborough, where the vote was mostly white, I ran a long ways ahead—50 votes where the election was fair; but at the other boxes I got so few he beat me 600 votes.

At Forest there was a fuss raised, and there is a colored man here that will testify more correctly about that than I can; he was present and saw it.

NEGROES WHIPPED AT MORTON.

I do not feel called upon to tell you of all the rumors I heard, but the most prominent facts. At Morton they went so far that they took down the negroes and whipped them—testimony will be here to show that fact—the night before the election; on the day of the election it was better.

Q. Who were these parties that came to Hillsborough the night before the election?—A. One young man that sent me word by my son-in-law, Dr. Lack, not to think hard of him; that he just went with the rest of them; his name was Ferguson; and Hayes Creek Club was the party, as I understood.

NOT A REPUBLICAN CLUB IN THE COUNTY.

Q. Is that a democratic club?—A. Yes, sir; there was not a republican club in the county that I have any knowledge of.

NEGROES NOT ARMED.

Q. Did the republicans conduct their campaign from the commencement to the close of it; were there any interruptions of it?—A. There was but very little canvassing. I never consented to be a candidate but a short while before the election, and I never went out and spoke. I never attended the speaking, nor never made a speech. I was consulted, being an old settler; and my legislation in 1870 and 1871 was very well approved by citizens of my county, and all those that were not very strongly prejudiced solicited me to be a candidate again. There was not very much satisfaction, there was a great deal of prejudice against the man they had nominated. I never consented to run, but finally told them that if I was elected I would serve, but I would

not put myself to a great deal of trouble about it. However, after they solicited me to run, I was told that the negroes were carrying arms to church. I went home and prepared some of the most thorough colored men I could find, and, of course, they were done in disguise, and the cry still was raised that they were taking their guns to the church; and these colored men reported to me that there was not an arm seen on the hill; that they had went there to worship God, made a heap of noise, and came home, and that was about all of it.

CROSS-EXAMINATION—WITNESS BLIND—TESTIMONY FROM HEARSAY.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. How long since you lost your sight?—A. I lost my eyes in 1857.

Q. Are you totally blind?—A. Entirely so.

Q. Then your information as to passing events must be derived from the information of other people entirely; you see nothing?—A. I cannot see anything. I made that remark in the outset.

Q. Were you solicited by men of both parties to run for the legislature?—A. I was.

Q. Both democrats and republicans?—A. Both democrats and republicans.

HOW HE BECAME A CANDIDATE.

Q. Was there an independent ticket run, or did you just run as an independent man on either ticket?—A. Well, it was this way: the colored people were almost disposed not to run a man at all, but they did not think they could get any white man to run. They made an arrangement with me that they would nominate me at their meeting, and I consented to run, but I did not make it public. It was impossible for any man to run without making a draw upon the democratic party, and I believed that my personal popularity in the county, having lived there a long time, and having held various offices from the southern people—I believed then and now believe, and a good many prominent democrats have told me, that if I had a fair race I would have been elected.

ABOUT THE VOTE OF THE COUNTY.

Q. Do you believe the republican vote in 1875 was less than in 1873?—A. No, I think it was larger; not in consequence of the falling back of the negroes, but there was a great many men that acted with the republican party who at that time, owing to the proscription against them, fell back and voted for the opposite party.

Q. With which party?—A. With what is called the democratic party now; but up to that time there was no such thing as a democratic party in that county.

Q. In which year, 1873 or 1875, do you think the republican vote the greater; which had the biggest poll?—A. They polled hardly any, only at Hillsborough, in 1875, and one other place.

Q. I find, by reference to the table which has been put before us, that in 1873 the republicans polled three hundred and forty-four votes for treasurer in the county, and in 1875 they polled four hundred and ninety for treasurer, so that they polled one hundred and forty-six more votes at the last election than in 1873?—A. Well, sir, there is a good many more men in the county, I reckon. In 1869 they only polled one hundred and twenty-six republican votes—I am not positive about the number, but it was a light vote—from the fact that many had refugeed and gone away and their property was destroyed, and they staid away for a year or two, and they have been returning ever since.

Q. The democratic vote in 1873 was seven hundred and twenty-three, and in 1875 it was one thousand one hundred and thirty-eight, so that

there was a democratic majority in 1873 and a still larger one in 1875?—A. Yes, sir. I was a candidate in 1873 myself.

Q. Were you beaten then?—A. Beaten then by a slight majority, but that was not a test of party, because I have always run on the democratic party; can do it to-morrow for one hundred votes.

Q. There were one hundred and forty-six more republican votes polled in 1875 than in 1873; and four hundred and fifteen democratic votes more polled in 1875 than in 1873?—A. I never went to the polls, but they told me that Huddlestone's majority was over six hundred; but that did not amount to a row of pins.

Q. Your knowledge of these facts, as to what went on at the election, was derived from information which was given you by different parties?—A. Yes, sir. I had it from men that knew all about it.

By the CHAIRMAN:

CHARACTER OF THE ELECTION OF 1873.

Q. In 1873, when, as we are informed, Governor Ames and Governor Alcorn were both running, I ask you if they did not both run in some sense as republicans, and the democrats had no clean democratic ticket, as I understand; how was that?—A. There was another independent, Bourbon democrat, O'Connor. There was nine that would not vote at all. The balance of the democrats, I think, pretty generally voted for Alcorn.

Q. So that the election in 1873 was not straight out between republicans and democrats?—A. No, sir; it was not a party vote. At the commencement of the war the railroad had just passed through and the country had been settling up since then. I think Scott County would vote two thousand now.

L. RICHARDSON—WARREN COUNTY.

SALE OF ARMS.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 12.

LEE RICHARDSON sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Vicksburgh.

Q. What is your business?—A. Hardware, principally—merchandising.

Q. How long have you been in Vicksburgh and so engaged?—A. Twenty-four years.

Q. Among the articles sold by you are included fire-arms, pistols, and muskets?—A. Yes, sir; ammunition; not muskets. I don't keep muskets in stock; musket is an army-gun, I believe.

SALE OF ARMS IN 1875 LARGER THAN AVERAGE.

Q. Musket has perhaps a technical name; I mean rifle?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Can you state to the committee what your sales were of pistols and guns during the months of June, July, August, September, and October, of 1875?—A. Well, no, sir. I could say this, that the sales were larger than the average.

Q. Do you mean by the average of corresponding months in other years, or the average of that year?—A. I had reference to the corresponding months in other years.

Q. In what degree were they larger last year than in any other year—half larger or quarter larger?—A. In taking the average since the war, they would be—I do not know that they would be any larger than for the year directly after the war, when our trade in guns was much larger than any year since.

Q. Compared with the year 1874 how would it be?—A. In the year 1874 we had some trouble; I think it was in 1874, during the summer, consequently I could not say which was the larger sale of the two years. I should think that 1874 was possibly larger than last year.

Q. How did it compare with 1873?—A. Larger than 1873 by at least one-third, I would think.

PISTOLS AND SHOT-GUNS MORE LARGELY SOLD.

Q. What kind of weapons did you sell most largely?—A. Well, sir, more of shot-guns than of any other, because those are the principal arms that we keep.

Q. What other arms did you sell?—A. Pistols; we sell pistols all the time, every year and every month, I may say almost every day, except Sunday.

Q. Are your sales at retail, or to other persons to sell again?—A. Principally at wholesale; we retail very little in the way of arms or ammunition; it is principally wholesale.

Q. To what part of the country is your trade confined chiefly; where are your largest sales—in this State?—A. Yes, sir; in this State.

Q. And next in what State?—A. Louisiana.

Q. And after that?—A. That embraces, you may say, all Louisiana and Mississippi. We sell very little in Arkansas.

INCREASED SALES IN WARREN, HINDS, AND YAZOO.

Q. Was the increase in your sale in the year 1875 about equal in Louisiana and Mississippi, or was there a difference in the increase?—A. In the increase about equal, sir. Being right on the river—it is just across the river to Louisiana—we have trade out as far as Monroe.

Q. Speaking of Mississippi, was there any special increase in your sales in particular counties in the State of Mississippi?—A. Well, sir, I should say yes, sir; that there was.

Q. What counties?—A. Warren County, Hinds, and Yazoo.

Q. How large was the increase in those counties?—A. Well, very little over the proportionate increase at other points in the other counties; but, if any, I should say that there was a difference in favor of those.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Is your business a pretty extensive one?—A. I should say, yes, sir.

Q. You sell throughout Louisiana and Mississippi?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In Alabama?—A. No, sir; we don't do any business in Alabama.

Q. Across the river in Louisiana?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did you say as to selling more arms in 1874 or 1875, of the descriptions you have named?—A. Of the two years, 1874 and 1875, I think there were sold more in 1874 than in 1875.

Q. Were your sales in 1874 and 1875 in any large amount to colored men?—A. Well, sir, the sales were not in those years, perhaps, as large, although in other years they have been larger, and guns that I have sold in quantities have been sold to parties who were selling them to colored men.

NEGROES DID NOT BUY THE LARGEST PROPORTION.

Q. Could you inform the committee whether the supply of arms in

1874 and 1875 from your house, for parties to sell to colored men, was as large as it was to the whites?—A. No, sir; I should think not.

Q. State any fact about that; the object of the question, and of your examination by the chairman, you understand, is to learn about the sale of arms, and I want to know what the proportion to the two races is; whether the sale has been confined to white people or to people of both colors?—A. The sale has been to people of both colors; but your question was, I believe, whether it was as largely in proportion to the colored men, and in answer to that I'll say I don't think it was.

NEGROES BUY SHOT-GUNS, WHITES BUY PISTOLS.

Q. You spoke of shot-guns?—A. Mostly, when we were selling guns of the cheaper kind two-thirds were sold to the colored men in previous years.

Q. You say, when you were selling shot-guns, the cheaper quality, you sold two-thirds to the colored men and one-third to the whites?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How about the other arms; what other description did you sell, in which you can discriminate at all as to your customers?—A. We sell more pistols to the whites.

Q. And how about shot-guns?—A. More of shot-guns to the colored.

Q. You say you have been a long time established in Vicksburgh.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you there at the last election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you vote there?—A. Yes, sir.

ELECTION JUST AS QUIET AS COULD BE.

Q. What was the character of that election as to peace and good order, sir?—A. Just as quiet as any could be.

Q. No trouble there?—A. I was a deputy sheriff at the election.

Q. During that time was it your place to assist in keeping the peace on that day?—A. Yes, sir; I was at the polls keeping them back.

Q. Did you in that way attend the polls on that day?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And witness the proceedings in the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What do you state the character of that election to have been?—A. Just as fair as any could be. There was a big rush, black and white; but they let them vote in equal numbers.

Q. Was it a fair and peaceable election, in your judgment?—A. Yes, sir; I was only present at one of the polls.

Q. Did you hear of any acts of violence or intimidation of any kind?—A. No, sir; none at all.

Q. Every one voted as they saw fit there apparently?—A. Yes, sir; even men in my own employ.

COLORED AND WHITE BOTH CARRY ARMS.

By Mr. McDONALD:

Q. From your observation, what is the fact in regard to people of this State, colored and white, being in possession of arms, pistols and guns, as private property; is it a pretty general custom?—A. Yes, sir; there is hardly a wagon comes to town but there is a shot-gun in it. If a wagon comes to town with a bale of cotton, you will find a shot-gun or musket, or something of that kind, in it.

Q. Colored as well as whites?—A. The whites, as a general thing, I don't think carry anything but pistols; but the colored men carry shot-guns generally.

Q. Last year, were there a great many private arms among the col-

ored people?—A. Yes, sir; to my knowledge. I can answer that very freely.

WITNESS IS A DEMOCRAT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. With which party do you act in politics?—A. Well, sir, I am with the democrats.

HARRIS WILKERSON—WARREN COUNTY.

THE THEFT OF STATE ARMS BY THE DEMOCRATS.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 13, 1876.

HARRIS WILKERSON sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside, and what is your occupation?—Answer. I reside in Vicksburgh; my occupation is a steamboat agent.

Q. Were you a steamboat agent in the year 1875 at Vicksburgh?—A. Yes, sir.

FIVE CASES SHIPPED.

Q. Have you any knowledge, and, if so, what knowledge, of the shipment by one of your boats of boxes directed to the adjutant-general of this State, and said to contain arms?—A. We had a shipment of five cases; I am not positive now whether the bill of lading said ordnance stores or guns; that was on the 2d of September; they were shipped from Greenville on the steamer Belle Yazoo.

Q. From Greenville?—A. Yes, sir.

ADDRESSED TO THE ADJUTANT-GENERAL.

Q. That is above your place on the river?—A. Yes, sir; one hundred and forty miles above. They were shipped to General Packer, I think, the adjutant-general of the State. The boxes were put off on the wharf-boat in the evening on the arrival of the steamer, and are still there on the wharf-boat.

Q. They are there still?—A. Yes, sir.

A PARTY CAME TO TAKE THE ARMS—WITNESS WENT FOR THE MAYOR.

Q. What has been said or done by anybody in regard to their remaining there or being forwarded to the adjutant-general?—A. A party of gentlemen came down in the evening, or at night, rather, and expressed their intention of taking the arms if there were any in those boxes; and I suppose about, perhaps, 10 o'clock at night a party did come down there and went into the wharf-boat, and I went up town myself after the mayor, but did not succeed in finding him, for he was not at his home. I didn't succeed in finding him for some time, but after I did find him he went with me to the wharf-boat, and when he got back there there was no one there. The boxes were occupying the same position in which I had them put off on the wharf-boat, where they were before; and the mayor said that we had better open one, and so I had one of them opened, and it did not contain guns; it contained some old iron; just pieces of old iron; there were no guns in them. Afterward I had them all examined. That, however, was the next day, and there were no guns in any of them.

WAS GONE AN HOUR AT LEAST.

Q. How long were you gone for the mayor?—A. I suppose I must have been gone fully an hour. I went to his house which is, perhaps, a mile or nearly from the wharf-boat, and he was not there, and I went down town to look for him; perhaps went four or five squares, and back to his house, and he still was not there, and on my return the third time I found him, and then he went immediately with me; but there certainly must have been a lapse of an hour.

JONES AND ANDREWS WANTED TO TAKE THOSE GUNS.

Q. How many persons called upon you and spoke about the boxes?—A. I have no idea how many there were. There were only two came to me and talked to me about the matter.

Q. Who were they?—A. They were two citizens of Vicksburgh.

Q. Their names, if you can give them.—A. One was Mr. E. P. Jones, and the other was W. H. Andrews.

Q. What did they say to you?—A. They told me that they wanted to take possession of those boxes, and expressed themselves that they wanted to take possession of those guns; that was just the language that they used.

REFUSED TO TURN THEM OVER.

Q. What did you say in reply?—A. I told them that I could not and would not permit that; that we were the custodians of those goods, and that I could not give them up, and that I would not submit to it; and they still insisted that these men outside would take them. After some argument with them, and feeling that the crowd was still pressing closer—it was dark, and the crowd was pressing very closely down—I then went, as I have stated, after the mayor, and they went into the wharf-boat.

Q. Have you an opinion of the number of persons in that crowd?—A. I don't think that I could form any definite idea.

Q. Were there ten, twenty, or fifty?—A. There were more than that.

Q. More than fifty?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they armed?—A. I didn't see any arms.

Q. Did the crowd make any demonstration or demand upon you?—A. They had nothing to say to me, because they didn't approach me at all. I was standing on the stage of my boat, near the gangway, and they stood back on the levee.

Q. How far were they?—A. Back in the street, or on the levee, rather. The stage where I stood is 50 feet long, and I was on the forward part of the stage near the gangway.

REPORTED TO THE ADJUTANT-GENERAL—NO REPLY RECEIVED.

Q. Did you make any report or statement to the adjutant-general?—A. Yes, sir; immediately; that is, the following morning.

Q. What information did you communicate to him?—A. The communication to him was through Mr. Duff Green, who stated to the adjutant-general that these boxes had been put off there, said to have contained United States arms, or State arms, whatever they were; and he said to him just about what I have told you, that this party came there and was supposed to have taken possession of them and taken them out; that they were then not in the boxes—there were no guns in the boxes—and asked him his advice whether to send the boxes forward or not. His reply was to Mr. Green, "Your note received and contents noted;" and that is all we ever heard about it.

Q. Do you know the name of any other persons who were present

that night except the two who came forward?—A. I don't think, sir, I could give you any other names, for there were no other persons who came near enough for me to recognize. Those two gentlemen came right forward and talked to me, and there was no reason why I should not recognize them, because I knew them very well, and talked with them perhaps half an hour.

JONES AND ANDREWS DEMOCRATS.

Q. Who is Mr. Jones?—A. An employé of the Vicksburgh and Meridian Railroad.

Q. In what capacity?—A. I think he has charge of the freight department.

Q. Does he reside in Vicksburgh?—A. Yes, sir; he lives there.

Q. Is he a prominent person there in any way?—A. No, sir; nothing more than just a freight-clerk on the road.

Q. How old a man is he?—A. I judge he is a man 30 years of age.

Q. Is he known to be connected with either political party in Vicksburgh?—A. I believe he has always acted with the democratic party.

Q. Was he connected with either of the military organizations in Vicksburgh?—A. Not to my knowledge, sir; to the best of my belief, I don't think he was; I am not certain, however, whether he was or not.

Q. Who was Mr. Andrews in occupation and standing?—A. He is a merchant and butcher there.

Q. How old a man is he?—A. I suppose he is a man 35 years old.

Q. A man of property?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is his opinion in politics?—A. I will call him a democrat.

Q. Have either Mr. Jones or Mr. Andrews ever been candidates for any office in Vicksburgh?—A. Not to my knowledge. I never heard of either one of them ever aspiring for any office. In fact, I can say positively that since I have known them neither one of them have ever held office.

Q. On this occasion did they say whether they represented any particular set of people?—A. No, sir; they didn't say. They made the demand just about as I have told you, and didn't say what they represented, or anything about it.

Q. They referred to the crowd on the levee?—A. Yes, sir; certainly, of course.

Q. Can you state any more definitely than you have the number of persons there were in this crowd on the levee?—A. I could not; it was dark.

Q. Do you think there were more than fifty?—A. Yes, sir; I think I can safely say that there were more than fifty. I would not want to state that positively, but I believe there were more than fifty in that crowd from the looks of it along in front of the levee.

NOTHING BUT OLD IRON IN THE BOXES.

Q. You had a bill of lading that these boxes contained arms or guns?—A. I think it either said ordnance stores or arms or guns; I am not certain which it was.

Q. What was found in those boxes when you returned with the mayor?—A. Some old iron.

SEVERAL PIECES IN A BOX.

Q. Any considerable quantity of old iron?—A. Yes, sir; there were several pieces in the box.

Q. What were the pieces?—A. Just small pieces of old iron.

Q. Pieces of what?—A. I could not describe it any more fully; perhaps some kind of old machinery or something of that kind.

IT WAS SIMPLY OLD IORN.

Q. Steamboat machinery?—A. I don't know, sir; it may have been steamboat machinery. I cannot tell about that. It was just simply old iron. Perhaps part of some kind of old machinery; some parts of old engines, or something of that kind, it may have been.

IT WAS LYING LOOSE.

Q. Was it packed in any packing, or just lying loose?—A. No, sir; just lying loose.

Q. Were the boxes full?—A. I cannot say that they were full. There were several pieces, however, in each box.

Q. Any pieces that you had ever before seen?—A. There might have been, because we were at that time handling a great deal of old iron for the junk dealers.

QUANTITIES OF OLD IRON LYING ON THE BOAT.

Q. You had quantities of it lying about there on your boat?—A. Yes, sir; there was some of it lying about there.

Q. Did you at the time suppose it was a part of what had been lying about on the wharf-boat?—A. I could not tell one piece of old iron from another.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Is old iron usually shipped in boxes?—A. Very frequently in barrels.

Q. And in boxes similar to those?—A. No, sir; I never saw any old iron in boxes like that.

BOXES RECEIVED FROM A GOVERNMENT OFFICIAL.

Q. From whom were the boxes received by you or by your line of boats?—A. They were shipped from a Government official at Greenville. I don't remember who the shipper was, but, at any rate, he was perhaps some militia man. I think it likely that they were shipped by some militia officer up there.

Q. Who was in charge of the wharf-boat at the time those gentlemen came and talked with you?—A. I was.

LEFT WATCHMAN IN CHARGE.

Q. Whom did you leave in charge of it when you went away?—A. My watchman; the man who is always there.

Q. One man only?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he make any report to you when you came back as to what was done while you were gone?—A. Yes, sir. He told me that these gentlemen told him to go to the forward end of the boat and sit down there, which he very quietly did.

Q. Did he inform you whether or not the boxes had been opened?—A. He said they were making a considerable noise around in there before they left—that was his answer; but that he was told to go to the far end of the wharf-boat, which is 300 feet long.

Q. Where were those boxes?—A. About midships; he must have been at least 150 feet from the boxes.

BOXES FASTENED WITH SCREWS.

Q. Did you examine the boxes?—A. The covers were fastened down with screws, and at the suggestion of the mayor, after we returned, we opened the first box, but you could not tell whether they had been opened before or not, as it was an easy thing to unscrew the cover.

IS A DEMOCRAT.

Q. To which political party do you belong?—A. I am a democrat, sir

Q. You belonged to the democratic party at the time that this occurred?—A. Yes, sir; I never belonged to any other in my life.

Q. How long have you resided in Vicksburgh?—A. I came there in 1865.

Q. Of what State are you a native?—A. Of Missouri.

Q. Who was mayor of Vicksburgh at the time you have referred to?—A. Doctor R. O'Leary.

Q. What were his politics?—A. A democrat, I believe.

Q. Did you inquire of either of those two gentlemen, or both of them, who came to you and had the conversation that you have detailed, for the purpose of ascertaining what became of the contents of those boxes?—A. No, sir; I never did make any inquiry of them.

Q. Never made any inquiry?—A. No, sir; I did not.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Mr. Wilkerson, can you recall who was the shipper of those arms?—A. No, sir; nothing further than I answered here before, that I thought they came from militia officers there; but I do not remember the name of the shipper.

THINKS THE ARMS CAME FROM SOME OFFICER.

Q. Do you know who was the militia officer at Greenville. That is in Washington County, I believe.—A. That is in Washington. I think that Senator Gray was the chief officer there.

Q. Was Gray a colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he, or not, a brigadier-general of militia under Governor Ames?—A. I am not certain whether he was a brigadier-general or not; he was one of those officers, I know, and possibly a brigadier.

Q. You suppose it was from him that the arms came?—A. I am not satisfied that it was. I think it was from some of the militia officers, and I suppose that he being the chief man, they probably came from him.

DOES NOT KNOW WHAT THE BOXES HELD WHEN THEY WERE LANDED.

Q. Do you know actually what those boxes did contain when they were landed from the steamer Belle Yazoo?—A. I never looked into them but the one time.

Q. That was when you found nothing but old iron?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know, of your own knowledge, what they originally contained?—A. No, sir. I didn't see inside of them only at that time.

Q. But, as you remember, they were either marked arms or ordnance?—A. They were shipped as arms or ordnance stores; I don't remember.

Q. You have been a citizen of Vicksburgh for some time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. For a number of years?—A. I have been there since 1861, except two years I was absent.

WHITES UNEASY AT THE IDEA OF A NEGRO MILITIA.

Q. At the time these arms arrived at Vicksburgh, I will ask you whether there was any apprehension among the people in regard to the course taken by the governor of organizing negro militia companies throughout the State.—A. Well, sir, I can say that there was a very general feeling of uneasiness on the part of the citizens in reference to that; in reference to the organizing of the negroes.

Q. Was it or not the general belief among the people that it was the intention of the governor to provide the colored population with State arms to the exclusion of the whites?—A. Well, sir, that was the

general opinion that was prevalent among the citizens—the white citizens—that the negroes were to be armed.

IF THE GUNS WENT TO JACKSON THEY WOULD BE TURNED OVER TO NEGROES.

Q. When these two young men, Jones and Andrews, waited upon you, and wished to take possession of these boxes, did any expressions fall from them in relation to that affair?—A. Well, when I remonstrated with them and told them that I should not surrender those goods, that I would not give them up, they told me—they spoke of them as arms, of course, as guns, and told me that if these guns went to Jackson they would be turned over to the negroes.

Q. Were they directed to Jackson?—A. Yes, sir; they were directed to this place.

Q. From Greenville, via Vicksburgh, to Jackson?—A. Yes, sir; by the river to Vicksburgh and by rail to Jackson.

Q. State what they said to you.—A. They said if they didn't get those guns—that if the guns came to Jackson—that they would be turned over to the negroes, and named that as a reason why they wanted to take possession of them.

Q. You say you telegraphed or wrote to Adjutant-General Packer?—A. Yes, sir; Mr. Duff Green did the following day.

Q. What was his reply?—A. His reply was simply, "Your note received and contents noted."

NO STEPS TAKEN TO RECOVER THEM.

Q. Did any one ever come up there to take any steps for the recovery of those arms?—A. No, sir; I never heard any more of them at all.

Q. No steps were taken?—A. Never heard anything of it since that.

Q. No attempt was made to prosecute the parties who had taken possession of those arms?—A. No, sir; the only thing we ever heard from them at all was that reply of Mr. Packer; that short note of his.

THE ARMS TAKEN TO PREVENT THE NEGROES FROM GETTING THEM.

Q. From your knowledge of all that occurred on that night, and your knowledge of the apprehensions that existed among the people, have you any other knowledge or belief than that those arms were taken by that crowd of people to prevent them falling into the hands of the colored people?—A. That was the idea advanced, sir, by those two gentlemen who approached me; they were expressing the opinion or general belief of those they were representing, I suppose.

Q. Was that the public and general belief that this scheme was going on to provide the colored people with arms, to the exclusion of the whites, and that this was a part or one of the facts in that scheme?—A. I do not know that this shipment of guns could have had any reference to that; still, there was a general feeling of uneasiness, and I do not know that the citizens generally, or any one else knew——

Q. You say that no one ever came down to inquire after the guns?—A. No one at all; we never heard a word about them.

Q. No demand was ever made upon the company?—A. No, sir.

Q. Or any prosecution of any one whatever for the seizure?—A. Nothing has ever been said about them.

Q. You say that the cases in which the guns were shipped remain on the wharf-boat?—A. Yes, sir; they are still there.

Q. And when you asked Adjutant-General Packer what you should do with them you never had any orders from the adjutant-general's office?—A. No, sir; that was the only reply that was ever received in reference to them.

Q. Were you in Vicksburgh during the election of 1875?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And during the canvass?—A. Yes, sir; I have never been absent.

Q. You lived there during that time?—A. Yes, sir.

NEVER A MORE QUIET ELECTION.

Q. Describe to the committee the character of the canvass, and the character of the election—I am speaking now as to peace and good order.—A. I suppose, sir, there never was anywhere a more quiet election than we had there; there was no disturbance whatever during the election.

Q. Did you see during the canvass or during the election any exhibition of violence calculated or intended to intimidate anybody?—A. I don't think that any citizen of Vicksburgh, or any one at all there, can say that there was any disturbance whatever on the day of the election. Everything was remarkably quiet, and it was generally remarked by all the citizens, both white and black, that it was very quiet and peaceable.

Q. Did the colored people vote freely and without interference?—A. Yes, sir; entirely so.

NEGROES REPORTED TO HAVE VOTED THE DEMOCRATIC TICKET.

Q. Have you any knowledge as to whether any number of colored people voted the democratic ticket?—A. I don't know, sir; there were numbers of them that were said to have voted it; but of course as all the tickets were generally put in the boxes closed, no one could tell definitely.

Q. Was a full vote polled?—A. Yes, sir; there was a full vote polled. There was no evidence by looking at a man as he came up to the polls what ticket he was voting, because his ticket was closed.

Q. They voted by secret ballot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you at the polls?—A. Yes, sir; I was there during the day.

Q. Did you witness any signs of disorder or violence?—A. No, sir; there was none whatever. None came under my observation, nor did I hear of any.

Q. Were there any exhibitions of violence on the part of any members of the democratic party against colored people voting as they saw fit?—A. No, sir; none at all. None on either side whatever.

Q. Were there any men exhibiting arms or weapons of any kind during the election to your knowledge?—A. No, sir; not on election-day. No arms were exhibited that I saw at all.

NO INTIMIDATION.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. In reply to a question by Mr. Bayard as to whether, during the canvass or election-day, you saw any acts calculated to intimidate anybody, your answer was that you thought that everybody in Vicksburgh could say that it was an unusually quiet election.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. It was unusually quiet?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You did not answer the other part of his question, whether during the canvass you observed anything calculated or designed to intimidate anybody?—A. No, sir; I cannot say that I did. I am certain that I can say that I didn't during the canvass, or at the election, see anything that was calculated or could be construed into intimidation on either side.

Q. Did anything occur that was of general knowledge, and about which you had no doubt, that could be so construed by you during that canvass?—A. No, sir; nothing that I remember of.

ng

Q. Do you recollect the day of the republican convention for the nomination of sheriff, &c., in that county; I do not know when it was, but probably in September or October?—A. I must remember it, of course, because I was there.

Q. At the republican convention?—A. Let me see. I am not certain that they held a convention.

Q. Do you recollect that some men in Vicksburgh were killed?—A. Yes, sir; that was when there was a meeting at the court-house, where, I believe, Judge Hill and one or two others were speaking at the time. All were in the court-house. I think, perhaps, Judge Hill was occupying the stand; this, however, is from hearsay.

Q. Then I will not ask you about that.—A. And there was a row occurred during that meeting, commenced in the court-house and continued from there to the outside.

By Mr. CAMERON:

ONE WHITE AND ONE COLORED COMPANY IN VICKSBURG.

Q. How many companies were in Vicksburgh at that time—military companies or semi-military companies?—A. I think only two, sir.

Q. White or colored?—A. One of each; there was one white company and one colored company that were armed.

MADE NO ATTEMPT TO RECOVER THE ARMS.

Q. These boxes of arms were in your custody at the time they were taken?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you ever make any attempt to recover them?—A. No, sir.

Q. Why not?—A. I did not know where to go, where to commence. Mr. Green informed the adjutant-general.

Q. Did you suppose that that released you from your liability?—A. Yes, sir; entirely.

Q. For what purpose did you go for the mayor?—A. I went for him to get him to stop these men, if possible; of course I could not control them.

LEFT NO ONE BUT THE WATCHMAN ON THE BOAT.

Q. You were gone about an hour. You left that crowd of excited men at the wharf-boat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And left no one on the boat except your watchman?—A. No, sir; no one else at all. I have no one else on the boat at night except when business is going on.

Q. It is not every night that you have such a crowd there?—A. No, sir; I am very glad to say it is not.

Q. Ordinarily, one man is sufficient, I suppose?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. So far as you have been able to ascertain or know, what was done with those guns?—A. Well, sir, as I have said before, I never saw any of the guns.

IS NOT SURE THE BOXES HAD GUNS.

Q. But you are satisfied, of course, that there were guns there?—A. Well, sir, they were shipped as that, I believe; if they were used they were certainly distributed among the crowd; but there are so many guns and muskets—regular military guns—so many of them there in town that of course you could not tell one from another, because the negro companies, when they were drilling and when they were not drilling, very frequently every evening they were going backward and forward, up and down the streets with their guns in their possession; and there were portions of the white company that were doing the same thing. I am not certain that I could distinguish one gun from another; whether it

was a gun issued there by Colonel Furlong, or a gun that came from these boxes.

Q. Why did you never inquire of Mr. Jones or Mr. Andrews what they had done with these guns, or whether they were taken away by them?—A. Well, sir, we thought that we had done all that we could do in the premises; done our duty. They had been taken away, and the party to whom they were consigned, the officer here, was advised of the fact; and, in fact, in Mr. Green's letter to him, he stated to him that the wharf-boat disclaimed any responsibility for the arms, from the fact that they were taken in the manner in which they were; and left it, as a matter of course, for Mr. Packer to look out for his guns. But it seems that he never saw proper to do so, and there the matter rested.

ABOUT ANDREWS AND JONES.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. Were Messrs. Andrews and Jones residents of Vicksburgh?—A. Yes, sir; both of them.

Q. Have they any families?—A. Mr. Jones is a married man, and I think Mr. Andrews is. I am not positive.

Q. What business do you say they are in?—A. Mr. Jones is freight agent for the Vicksburgh and Meridian Railroad, and Mr. Andrews is a merchant and a butcher also.

Q. Are they men of responsibility in the community?—A. Mr. Andrews is a man of considerable means, I think, sir. I don't know anything about Mr. Jones's circumstances.

W. F. FITZGERALD—WARREN AND HINDS COUNTIES.

INTIMIDATION DURING THE CAMPAIGN.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 13, 1876.

WILLIAM FRANCIS FITZGERALD sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside, and what is your profession or occupation?—Answer. I am now residing in the city of Vicksburgh, Warren County, and my profession is that of a lawyer.

Q. How long have you resided at Vicksburgh?—A. I have been living in Vicksburgh only a few months; I removed from this place to Vicksburgh. I was born and raised here in the city of Jackson.

Q. Do you hold any office in Warren County?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you at any time?—A. I was the district attorney of the Vicksburgh and Jackson district, before this last election. My term of office expired the 1st of January last.

Q. In the year 1875, did you have any means of knowing what took place in Warren County, especially in the city of Vicksburgh, in political matters?—A. Only such as came to my knowledge afterward; I knew nothing of my own knowledge.

SLIM ATTENDANCE OF REPUBLICANS.

Q. Did you attend any public meetings of either party in the canvass?—A. I attended one or two—two republican meetings, I believe, in the city of Vicksburgh.

Q. Was there anything peculiar in those meetings?—A. Nothing

except perhaps the slim attendance. I remember that I made, I believe, the first republican speech that was made there after the December riot of the preceding year.

Q. What time was that?—A. That was shortly before the Clinton riot. After that riot I believe there were no republican meetings held in Warren County that I am aware of.

Q. What occurred at those meetings? You say there was a slim attendance.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there any particular reason for that that you know of?—A. None that I am aware of, of my own knowledge.

THE NEGROES APPREHENSIVE.

Q. Was there any public opinion that you had knowledge of as to the cause of the small attendance?—A. Well, sir, I believe that the negroes were somewhat apprehensive, and it was with the greatest difficulty that they could be induced to come out to this first meeting. I believe there were only fifteen or twenty present. General McKee and myself, I believe, addressed the meeting.

Q. When was that meeting held?—A. A short time before the Clinton riot.

Q. Late in August?—A. Yes, sir; I don't remember just the precise date.

Q. What reason had the negroes for apprehension, if you know of the reason?—A. Well, I suppose that they received such a shock in the affair of the 7th of December preceding that that produced some effect upon them. That was the only cause that I am aware of, however.

Q. Was this meeting for joint discussion by the men of the two parties, or a republican meeting only?—A. No, sir; a republican meeting only.

WHY SECOND MEETING WAS LARGER THAN THE FIRST.

Q. What other meetings did you attend?—A. I was at another meeting held in the city of Vicksburgh, the next night after this, I believe, or one or two nights after. That was pretty generally attended and a considerable crowd, perhaps 150 or 200, were there. I accounted for that in this way: the first meeting passed off quietly, there being no disturbance, and they felt safe in attending the second meeting.

NO REPUBLICAN MEETINGS AFTER THE CLINTON RIOT.

By Mr. McDONALD:

Q. Were those meetings before or after the Clinton riot?—A. Before the Clinton riot. There were no republican meetings held in Warren County, that I am aware of, after the Clinton riot, except the republican nominating convention which assembled in Vicksburgh last October.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. You said you had very little knowledge except what you obtained afterward.—A. Yes, sir.

THREE OR FOUR NEGROES KILLED.

Q. Will you state to the committee what knowledge you obtained finally of the events connected with the canvass?—A. Yes, sir; on the night, though I am not positive as to the precise time, but to the best of my recollection the night before the republican nominating convention which met in the city of Vicksburgh for the purpose of nominating county officers, three or four colored men in the city of Vicksburgh were killed.

A man by the name of Davenport, who had been chancery clerk of

Warren County, had by his acts, both as an officer and as a man, made himself very odious to the people of the county. They called at his house, and, not finding him there, they murdered a young man by the name of Johnson, who, I think, was perhaps a brother-in-law of Davenport. He was killed in the presence of Davenport's wife, and in the presence of Davenport's sister-in-law.

BODY COVERED WITH BED-CLOTHING AND SET ON FIRE.

The facts elicited by the testimony showed that after he was killed the bed-clothing was torn from the bed and thrown over his person and set fire to. Whether this is true or not of course I don't know, but that fact was testified to by some witness. There were several of them, however, that are here who could testify more accurately and correctly about this matter than I can. The next man who was killed was killed on the same night and by the same parties.

Q. Was Johnson a white or a colored man?—A. A colored man.

Q. Was Davenport a colored man?—A. Yes, sir; the same party that killed Johnson killed a young man by the name of Hickman, who was also a colored man, that same night; and also in the same affair shot a colored man by the name of Calvin Gibbs, a hack-driver, in the city of Vicksburgh.

Q. A colored man?—A. A colored man—yes, sir; and a colored man by the name of Shadd, who was the speaker of the house of representatives here, was present at the time that Hickman was killed and when Gibbs was shot.

PARTIES TRIED AND ACQUITTED.

Q. Were those parties tried?—A. They were tried for the killing of Johnson, and were acquitted, at the December term of the circuit court of Warren County.

Q. Who were the parties tried?—A. William Green and a man named Matt. Conklin, who served, I believe, a term in the penitentiary here; and another man named Joe Andrews.

Q. Did it appear by the testimony what might have led to these murders?—A. No, sir; the prosecution, if I remember correctly—though I am not positive about it—undertook to show a motive, and that motive was to control the republican convention, which was to assemble the next day, in the interests of Captain Flanigan, the present sheriff of Warren County. He was the nominee of the democratic party, and was the next day indorsed by the republicans.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. What was his name?—A. Capt. A. J. Flanigan. I am not positive about that, but I think he had already been nominated by the democratic convention, and was indorsed the next day by the republican convention.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Were these men that were killed understood to be opposed to the nomination of Flanigan?—A. It was so stated in reference to Hickman. Johnson was quite young; perhaps sixteen, seventeen, or eighteen yeasr of age, and in fact had taken no part, so far as I could understand, in politics, and had been confined to his bed some five or six weeks previous to the killing.

DAVENPORT'S SPEECH.

Q. How was it with Davenport concerning Flanigan?—A. I don't know. Davenport was a man who had made himself very odious to the people there. He made a speech in Vicksburgh which, I think, had a

great deal to do with stirring up things down here in this county. That speech made him very odious to the people, and that was with reference to colored men marrying white ladies here in the county.

THE MURDER OF IKE WALTON.

Q. Did the investigation by you show anything further connected with the election than what you have stated?—A. No, sir; not in that county. In the month of September, 1875, or rather it was the September term of the circuit court, and this was connected with the second district of this county—there are two judicial districts in Hinds County—I didn't attend that term of the court, but I was present during the term; I went there for the purpose of investigating the killing of some two or three colored men in the neighborhood of Raymond. I was then in command of this militia here, and got another lawyer to go for me while I went down for the purpose of investigating the killing of these colored men.

They had taken a man by the name of Ike Walton, who was sent from the town of Bolton, on the line of this railroad to Raymond, and he was placed in the custody of the deputy sheriff. This man was taken from the deputy sheriff about dark and shot, and his body was found the next morning. The man who sent him from Bolton to Raymond was the mayor of the town there. He was put in the public hack, I think, and the cousin, perhaps, or a near relative of young Sivley, who was killed in the Clinton riot, took charge of him.

Q. Was that after the Clinton riot?—A. Yes, sir; and before the election.

TAKEN BY ARMED MEN.

Q. He took charge of him in the hack?—A. Yes, sir. I believe that the hack-driver also was charged with safely delivering him to the authorities at Raymond; and he was turned over, I believe, by the hack-driver himself to the deputy sheriff; and the deputy sheriff, from his testimony before the grand jury, stated that he was taken from him about dark by a body of armed men, none of whom, however, he recognized, and carried two or three hundred yards from the court-house and killed.

Q. Was this relative of Sivley's supposed to be connected with it; was he charged with having anything to do with it?—A. Not that I am aware of.

VERDICT IN CASE OF THE VICKSBURGH MURDERS, "NOT GUILTY."

Q. What was the verdict of the jury in the case of the Vicksburgh men?—A. Not guilty; or that was in the case of the killing of Ben Johnson. They haven't, as yet, been tried for the killing of Hickman or the shooting of Gibbs.

THE COUNSEL FOR THE PROSECUTION WARNED.

Q. Did you manage the case for the Government?—A. Yes, sir; I was alone in that case. Judge Luke Lea, who, I believe, is at present in the city of Jackson, or was a few days ago, was associated with me in the preliminary investigation of the case, but informed me at the term of the court in which the trial took place that he had been notified not to go into that case.

Q. Did he say by whom he had been notified?—A. I don't remember that he told me by whom he had been notified.

FIVE LAWYERS FOR THE DEFENSE.

Q. Did he tell you the nature of the notice?—A. He did not; but I inferred, however, that it was in the nature of a threat. I tried very hard to get him to go into the case with me. There were five lawyers on the opposite side, and I was alone in the case.

CHARGE MAINTAINED BY THE GOVERNMENT.

Q. Did you consider that the charges in the indictment were maintained by the Government from the evidence?—A. I did, sir, unquestionably.

A BROTHER OF ONE OF THE MURDERERS SUMMONS THE JURORS.

Q. How was the jury impaneled?—A. There was a special *venire* drawn, as is always the case, as a matter of course; and I observed that very few, in fact hardly any of the jurors whose names were drawn from the box, who resided in the country, were summoned. I don't think any, or, if any, there were very few; and the jury was made up principally from the city of Vicksburgh. I was informed, whether the information be true or not, that the brother of the man who was then on his trial for murder, or was to be placed on his trial for murder, was one of the officers charged with summoning the jurors in the case.

Q. What was he, a deputy sheriff?—A. Yes, sir; a deputy sheriff and bailiff.

Q. Appointed by the sheriff?—A. Yes, sir.

DUVALL APPOINTED SHERIFF.

Q. Who was the sheriff?—A. Duvall, who was appointed by Governor Ames. I suppose that he had been appointed for the purpose of carrying into effect the combination that was entered into, I believe, between the two parties—democrats and republicans—though I have no positive knowledge of that; but from the result of the election I should think that both parties are responsible for whatever occurred there in reference to the combination.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. What was his full name?—A. W. R. Duvall.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. When was he appointed?—A. I suppose a week or two previous to the election.

Q. Who was the sheriff before that?—A. Peter Crosby was the sheriff before that; but Crosby had some time before left the State of Mississippi and gone to Saint Louis, and Capt. T. C. Bedford was his deputy and in charge of the office; before Captain Bedford there was a man named J. P. Gilmer, of Kemper County, who was a State senator.

WHITE-LINERS COUNTED INTO THE LEGISLATURE.

Q. When you speak of the combination between the democratic and republican parties, do you refer to an arrangement that was made between Governor Ames and General George and some others?—A. No, sir; I do not. I am speaking of the arrangement between the two parties in Warren County. Warren County had always had a republican majority of 2,500 or 3,000, yet there were three democrats—White-Liners—returned from that county to the legislature. There was one colored man returned to the legislature who came out, I think, perhaps the day before the election. I have heard that he got perhaps twenty-five or twenty-six votes; he was, however, returned elected.

Q. What man was that?—A. Ham Carter.

Q. Was he a candidate before the election?—A. A day or two before, I believe, he came out. Judge Luke Lea and Joshua Morris, the other republican candidates, were counted out.

Q. Please tell us what you know or what you understand by such information as you credit, as to the facts in regard to that election.—A. I never did understand exactly how it was carried.

THE FORM OF AN ELECTION GONE THROUGH WITH.

Q. Well, give us the facts, then, as far as they are known to you—what you have, then, from such information as entitles it to credit in your estimation.—A. All I know about it is that Warren County had always been republican by a very large majority; had always been 2,500 or 3,000 republican. I know that the form of an election was gone through with there, and that these parties were returned as elected; that is all I know about it. For instance, the sheriff of the county, Flanigan, is a democrat; the chancery clerk, Joshua W. Bourne, is a republican; the circuit clerk is a democrat.

Q. What is his name?—A. Heman Denio. The treasurer is a republican.

THE MYSTERIES OF A VICKSBURGH ELECTION.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. What is his name?—A. Martin Carey. The assessor is a democrat.

Q. What is his name?—A. His name is Cooley Mann. State Senator T. C. Catchings is a democrat. Three of the five representatives to the legislature are democrats.

Q. And two republicans?—A. Yes, sir; Carter is put down as an independent; he has been a republican, but he is put down as an independent.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. And he makes one of the two republicans?—A. Yes, sir; one of the two republicans. I believe he is down on the roll of the house as an independent. I am not confident of that, however.

Q. How was this ticket formed?—A. In what respect?

Q. Were those men all elected on one ticket?—A. No, sir; Flanigan is the only one of those whose names I have mentioned who was on both tickets. The others were on different tickets.

Q. Were the tickets alike, or did they differ in some respects?—A. There was a democratic ticket and a republican ticket, and Flanigan was on both tickets.

Q. How about the others?—A. They were on the democratic tickets and republican tickets just as they were republicans or democrats. The republicans were on the republican ticket and the democrats on the democratic ticket.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. There was what is called a great deal of scratching going on?—A. I think not much scratching; I think those men were elected before the election was held.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Suppose you state the precise facts?—A. I cannot state them because I do not know. I was living here at the time, and not in Vicksburgh, but I have arrived at this conclusion from what I have heard there in the city of Vicksburgh.

Q. Mr. Carter, you say, was not proposed until one or two days before the election?—A. That is my understanding.

Q. On which ticket was his name borne?—A. On the republican ticket; that is my recollection.

Q. Was there any republican ticket on which his name was not borne that was voted at the election?—A. Not that I am aware of. I don't know about that, sir.

Q. What republican was nominated at the republican convention?—A. Carter was not.

Q. Who was?—A. I don't remember. The only one nominated who was elected was the present representative, Edwards. You can, however, get all those facts from witnesses who are here from Vicksburgh. Carter is here, and Edwards. I suppose there are some fifteen or twenty from Vicksburgh.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Summoned before this committee?—A. Yes, sir.

WITNESSES FROM VICKSBURGH.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. The names of the witnesses summoned are G. M. Barber; who is he?—A. He was a member of the board of registrars, and ought to know something about it.

Q. C. Axelson?—A. He was president of the board of supervisors, and was a candidate for re-election as a member of that board.

Q. H. C. Carter; he is the member-elect to the legislature, I suppose?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. W. W. Edwards?—A. He is at present a representative in the lower house of the legislature, from Warren County.

Q. Adam Bowie?—A. He is nothing that I know of.

Q. Calvin Gibbs?—A. He was the man who was shot that night that Hickman and young Johnson were killed.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. A colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. C. E. Embry; he is a colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. S. H. Scott?—A. He is a preacher.

Q. J. A. Beale?—A. He knows nothing.

Q. I. D. Shadd?—A. He is ex-speaker of the house of representatives. He is from Warren County, and was present when Hickman and Gibbs were both shot.

WITNESS WAS IN JACKSON ELECTION-DAY.

Q. Can you give us any further information about the election? It don't seem to be very clear to my mind; what took place?—A. I cannot state anything of my own knowledge. I was here in the city of Jackson on the day of the election, and it was the most peaceable and orderly election that I ever saw in the State of Mississippi. The republicans carried this precinct, and everything was perfectly quiet here. There may have been something ominous in the silence, of course; I saw nothing, however.

Q. Is there anything further, Mr. Fitzgerald, that came to your knowledge that you can state to the committee?—A. As district attorney?

Q. Or in your military office, or as a citizen?—A. I was here in Jackson pretty much all the time. Of course I heard a great deal, but I saw nothing, except what transpired here in the city of Jackson when these committees waited on Governor Ames.

Q. You speak of the conference committees?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

WHY REPUBLICAN MEETINGS WERE NOT HELD.

Q. Why were no republican meetings held in the county of Warren after the two meetings you have mentioned?—A. I suppose the Clinton

riot had very much to do with that. It was rather calculated to alarm the negroes to see men armed and equipped; there was a party of men went from Vicksburgh out to Clinton. I was in Vicksburgh on the day of the riot, though I didn't see them when they left.

Q. Then your answer is that the republicans, or the colored men more particularly, were afraid to assemble in political meetings?—A. Well, I don't know that they had any apparent cause for being afraid, but there was something that kept them from coming together. As you probably know, in matters of politics the negroes are more enthusiastic than any other race of people, I presume, on the face of the earth; they will stop anything in the world to go to a political meeting or to hear political speeches; there must have been some cause of a very potent character to have kept them away from the meetings; and the only cause which I could assign was, as a matter of course, the Clinton riot and the generally unsettled condition of things here in this country.

THE ATMOSPHERE PREGNANT WITH INTIMIDATION.

It is impossible for any man to describe to this committee what it was that produced this state of things. In fact, the atmosphere was pregnant, in my opinion, with intimidation, while I could not state a single instance of intimidation. I felt it and believe that it existed, and yet if I was called upon to state how and where it existed I could not do it: that is about the only way I could express it. I don't know that there was any intimidation directed toward any particular individual; but it was directed to the republican party generally and the colored people particularly.

DEMOCRATIC CANNON-FIRING CALCULATED TO INTIMIDATE.

For instance, a body of men would start out from here, five hundred or one thousand, or fifteen hundred, and march from here to Raymond, a distance of eighteen or twenty miles, with artillery, firing every three or four hundred yards, or may be every half mile; and men were going around through the country armed. Why, that is calculated, as a matter of course, to produce intimidation. There was a body of men who left Jackson for the purpose of attending a public meeting at Raymond, which continued to increase until they got there, and I suppose when they got there—I have heard it estimated that there was as high as four thousand assembled there on that day. They came from different parts of the country on horseback, and apparently regularly organized.

Q. Were these colored people or white persons?—A. White people. This information that I communicate now is hearsay, but generally known and understood here in the country; and almost everybody, I think, has read that in the newspapers. It was just a grand demonstration; and I say that things of that sort, as a matter of course, are calculated to intimidate such a race of people as the negroes are.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Have you ever had any political experience outside of this State?—A. No, sir.

Q. None at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. Are you aware of the fact that processions numbering very many more than a thousand, or fifteen hundred or two thousand people, with cannon, will pass through many sections of this country, firing salutes whenever they see fit?—A. I am not aware of it, personally I suppose I am sufficiently well informed to know——

Q. You know that such things are common, and that a procession of a thousand men would be a very small one in many parts of this country?—A. I suppose it would be in New York or Philadelphia, or other large cities.

Q. This was a democratic meeting?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you present at that time?—A. No, sir.

PERSONAL RECORD.

Q. When was the democratic meeting held, to which you referred, at Raymond?—A. I think it was September, sir. I am not positive, however, about that.

Q. Last year?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You did not move over to Vicksburgh until after the election?—A. No, sir; since the election.

Q. You have lived there since the new régime, which came in in January?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What position did you hold under the Ames government?—A. I was district attorney of this district, and also commanded the militia.

Q. What was your military title?—A. Brigadier-general. I was in command of that portion of the militia which was called into active service.

Q. When were you commissioned?—A. I think on the 18th of September, shortly after the Clinton riot; perhaps a week after that time.

Q. At that time, then, you commenced your organization of the militia, and you called them into active service?—A. Not at that time; shortly, however, after I was appointed I commenced.

Q. Since you came into the State have you been associated with the republican party?—A. No, sir; I was born and raised right here in the city of Jackson.

Q. How long have you been a voter?—A. I have been a voter since the war.

Q. With which party have you acted since the war?—A. I have acted with the democratic party. Well, the democratic party has had several names in this country. At one time it was the national union republican party, and at another time it was the conservative party. I believe it was the national union republican party when Judge Dent was brought here.

Q. That is the brother-in-law of the President?—A. Yes, sir; he was brought here, and I acted with the national union republican party then, and was a candidate for the State senate from this county.

Q. What party did they mean at that time under that name?—A. They meant the democratic party with a new name.

JUDGE DENT CARPET-BAGGED INTO THE STATE.

Q. They were trying to get Judge Dent made governor?—A. Yes, sir; he was "carpet-bagged" here for that special purpose.

Q. Did you go for him?—A. Yes, sir; not with very much enthusiasm, however.

Q. No; I suppose not. Then what name did they take?—A. In 1872 they went for Greeley, I think.

Q. In 1872 they ran the Greeley ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did they call themselves then?—A. I don't remember what they called themselves then; but they were republicans, or they announced themselves as such, I believe.

Q. Were you with them or against them at that time?—A. I favored Grant in that canvass.

Q. Who were the gubernatorial candidates in 1873?—A. We did not have any.

Q. Then we come to 1874; Ames ran then, did he not?—A. Ames and Alcorn.

Q. And which side did you take in that?—A. I did not take very much stock in that election, but I preferred Ames decidedly to Alcorn, for I regarded him as a more consistent man.

Q. Was the election of 1875 the first straight-out democratic organization succeeding the war?—A. I don't pretend to say that.

THE ALCORN BOLTERS.

Q. That is the name that the committee and the witnesses have given to that organization in this examination; they have referred to the two parties as democrats and republicans.—A. In the Alcorn campaign, I don't know what the party called itself then, but the party gave him a lukewarm support. Alcorn, Musgrove, and several others bolted from the regular republican nomination and announced themselves as independent candidates.

Q. Then the democrats made no nominations of their own, but supported them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But in 1875 they made a ticket of their own, generally, and ran it under that name?—A. They did, sir.

Q. A democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir. If ever a ticket was run, I think that was run as a straight-out democratic ticket.

Q. You are on the side against them now?—A. Yes, sir.

PREFERRED REPUBLICANISM TO WHITE-LINEISM.

Q. Were you in the canvass of 1875?—A. Yes, sir. I have always been a conservative man in my politics. I was for reconstruction immediately after the war, though quite a young man. I preferred republicanism to white-lineism.

WHY APPOINTED DISTRICT ATTORNEY.

I will say that when I was appointed to the office of district attorney by Governor Ames, it was at the time when all these officers there in the city of Vicksburgh—county officers—had been charged with corruption in office, forging warrants, and plundering the people generally. Governor Ames appointed me without knowing or seeming to care what my politics were, and all that he desired was a vigorous prosecutor, for the purpose of bringing these men, whom he had been charged with protecting, to justice. I want to say this in justice to Governor Ames.

Q. Did you prosecute them?—A. I did, sir.

Q. With what success?—A. With about the same success that I did those men who murdered the men in Vicksburgh. Well, with a little better success. The jury was a hung jury in the case of Cardozo.

REPUBLICANS ASSISTED IN PROSECUTING THE MURDERERS.

Q. He got off all the same?—A. He is out, but he is still under six or seven indictments. I will state furthermore that what assistance I got in reference to the prosecution of these men, and what information I derived in reference to other cases, I got from the republicans; from Judge Arthur, who, I think, is now acting with the democratic party, though I am not confident. There were several republicans who, at the last election, thought it perhaps to their interest to go with that party, and I think Judge Arthur was one of them. He was a republican at that time, however, and he assisted me a great deal; and Judge Lea, a republican, and this man Ham Carter here; they interested themselves very much in bringing to justice those officers there.

Q. To try them, you mean?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was this man Davenport, of whom you spoke?—A. The chancery clerk of that county.

Q. A white or a black man?—A. A black man, and the clerk of the board of supervisors also.

DAVENPORT'S SPEECH.

Q. When did he make this speech to which you have referred?—A. I think it was in the fall of 1874; some time in the fall of 1874.

Q. I do not ask you especially to repeat that speech, captain; I believe it was published at the time, and a great deal of comment made upon it.—A. Yes, sir; it was published. It seems that a degraded white woman married a colored man here in this country, who was or had been a member of the legislature, and the papers had a great deal to say about it.

Q. What was his name?—A. I don't remember what his name was, but I think his name was Smith. You can very easily find out. There was a good deal said in the newspapers about this marriage, and I think, perhaps, that was the occasion of Davenport's speech.

DAVENPORT HAD TO FLY FOR HIS LIFE.

Q. Did he make this speech more than once?—A. Only once, so far as I have heard. I only know this from newspaper reports and hearsay. Well, in that speech he is reported as having said that he could marry any of the nice young white ladies there in that county; that the day would come when such would be the case; and I attribute the present condition of things here in this country, in a great extent, to that. That was the starting-point; I have no question about that.

He had to flee from there for his life; he would have been murdered, of course, if he had remained there.

Q. What has become of him?—A. He has gone to Louisiana.

Q. You attribute a speech of that kind by him as causing a great deal of indignation and excitement here?—A. Yes, sir; and very properly so.

ABOUT CAPTAIN LEE.

Q. And very properly so; I quite agree with you. Did you investigate, at any time, the killing of two colored men by Captain Lee?—A. I did not, sir; that occurred in Holmes County.

Q. When was that?—A. In 1875, I think; the killing of a man by the name of Hill, I think. I don't know anything about that; I was in another county.

Q. Do you know the name of the other?—A. No, sir; I do not.

Q. It is not very far from here?—A. Holmes County is, perhaps, fifty miles from here.

Q. Are you aware of the fact that Captain Lee has never been brought to justice for that, and that he has decamped as a defaulter with $60,000 of the county's money?—A. I know nothing of that of my own knowledge, only from the newspaper reports and from hearsay.

Q. Was or was not that a notorious public fact, captain?—A. Well, sir, it was a matter of public notoriety that these men had been killed. Lee, I also heard, was charged with the killing of one of the men; but he came over to Jackson shortly after that—I remember to have seen him—but I don't know that he was ever arrested or tried for it.

LEE MORE A FRIEND OF PACKER THAN OF THE GOVERNOR.

Q. Lee had been an aid of Governor Ames, had he not?—A. He was a very particular friend of Governor Ames's adjutant-general, Packer.

Q. Had he ever been private secretary to Ames—Lee?—A. Not that I am aware of.

Q. Never resided in his family?—A. I think he slept there at the man-

sion. General Packer stopped at the mansion, and Packer and Lee were very particular friends, and I always thought that his stopping there at the mansion was merely attributable to that friendship between Packer and Lee. I know that Governor Ames was charged with having a great many bad men around him. I have no doubt he did have some; I know he did have some bad advisers.

Q. Did you count those two among them?—A. Lee and Packer?

THE GOVERNOR'S ADVISERS MISLED HIM.

Q. Yes, sir.—A. I didn't regard either of them as safe advisers for a man like Governor Ames. He did have some men who, perhaps, misled him; I have always felt so.

Q. You spoke of the killing of a colored man on his way to Raymond, which I didn't understand exactly.—A. He was not killed on his way to Raymond. He was a colored man who was charged with being present at the Clinton riot.

WALTON CHARGED WITH HAVING STOLEN A PISTOL.

Q. What was his name?—A. It was Ike Walton, and he belonged formerly to Col. C. A. Walton, whose plantation adjoins my mother-in-law's, at Bolton. I investigated the case afterward, before the grand jury; but the first information I received was out at the plantation there.

Q. What offense was that colored man charged with?—A. The mayor of the town of Bolton told me before the grand jury—told the grand jury—that he was charged with having stolen a pistol. I heard from other sources before I went there to attend this court that he was charged with putting a rope around the necks of some white boys; but when the matter came to be investigated before the grand jury, this man, the mayor of the town of Bolton, stated that he had him arrested on the charge of having stolen a pistol.

THE CRIMINAL JURISDICTION OF A JUSTICE OF THE PEACE.

There is this about that if he did steal the pistol: You see the criminal jurisdiction of a justice of the peace, while it is true that it is coextensive with the county itself, has generally been confined to the particular place where the offense is committed, and that mayor, who was an *ex-officio* justice of the peace, had jurisdiction over his case, the crime having been committed there near Bolton; and in place of sending him to Raymond to be tried on the charge of stealing a pistol, he should have been tried before a justice, or before a court that had jurisdiction in that section.

Q. How far is Raymond from Bolton?—A. Eight miles.

Q. Was there a jail there?—A. Yes, sir.

WALTON WAS NOT COMMITTED.

Q. Did they commit him?—A. No, sir; he was not taken to jail.

Q. Where was he sent?—A. He was taken into the court room of the court-house.

Q. By whom?—A. By the deputy sheriff.

WAS NOT TAKEN BEFORE A JUSTICE, BUT SHOT.

Q. Before whom?—A. Before no one. The man who drove the public hack tried to turn him over to a magistrate or two there, but they would have nothing to do with it; and he finally got a deputy sheriff by the name of Chapman to take him into his custody, and he went with him to the circuit-court room in the court-house; and this man was taken from him there in the court-house and carried 100 or 200 yards from the jail and shot.

Q. By whom?—A. He was unable to identify any of them.

Q. Were you able to find out?—A. No, sir. I investigated that case as thoroughly as I possibly could, and was unable to find out anything.

INVESTIGATING MATTERS OF THAT KIND SIMPLY A FARCE.

Q. It was a case of lynch-law?—A. Yes, sir; that is just exactly what it was. You have subpœnaed here this old gentleman, Mr. Patton, who was the public-hack driver from Bolton to Raymond, and Deputy Sheriff Chapman. He says he was met by a large body of men the very moment the hack drove into the place; armed men who were from the neighborhood of Utica, and they wanted to kill him right there, but some parties interposed I believe. This man Patton, this hack-driver, who is the mail-contractor between Bolton and Raymond, was a man that had some influence, and he said that he intended to turn him over to the proper authorities.

Q. That matter you have investigated, and this statement that you have made is the result of that investigation?—A. Yes, sir. Investigating matters of that character down here is simply a farce, as was the case with this Clinton riot; we never could find out anything. The killing of Senator Caldwell was thoroughly investigated by the grand jury here, and nothing was ever found out about it.

THE VICKSBURGH MURDERERS INDICTED.

Q. Will you go back to the trial of Green, Conklin, and Andrews, for the murder of two men whose names you stated?—A. Johnson and Hickman.

Q. Were they duly indicted?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. By what grand jury?—A. By the grand jury of Warren County.

Q. You were then district attorney?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When were the crimes committed?—A. They were killed in October, 1875.

Q. When were they indicted?—A. At the December term of the court.

Q. At that time you had been appointed district attorney for Warren County?—A. I was district attorney; yes, sir.

Q. At that time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. For Warren County?—A. Warren County and this county, too.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. You were prosecuting officer for the whole district?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. But they were tried, of course, in the county where the crime was committed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who drew the indictments?—A. I did.

ABOUT THE TRIAL.

Q. They were tried by what court?—A. In the circuit court, by Judge George F. Brown.

Q. By whom was Judge Brown appointed?—A. I think by Governor Alcorn.

Q. Is he a good judge?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was the regular panel exhausted?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then you spoke of a special *venire*?—A. They never draw from the regular panel until after the special *venire* is exhausted. We have a special *venire* first, and then when that is exhausted we draw from the regular panel for the week.

Q. Were these men who went upon that jury made up of what are known as talesmen?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you defended a great many criminal cases in your life?—A. I have, I believe, for a person of my age.

THE CHALLENGES EXHAUSTED.

Q. Then I presume before now you have frequently sought by challenge and otherwise to get your jury out of the talesmen?—A. I will say to you that in this case I exhausted all challenges that I was entitled to. I found that the regular panel of the week had been drawn for that particular case.

Q. Then the defense did not exhaust the panel?—A. I don't think they challenged more than two or three, if they challenged that many.

Q. But you exhausted the panel by challenges on the part of the State?—A. Well, there were some that were excused for cause, who were not competent jurors.

Q. You mean they were challenged for cause?—A. Yes, sir; and of course when they were not challenged for cause I challenged them peremptorily.

Q. What number of challenges are allowed by the law of this State in a capital case?—A. Six to the prosecution and twelve to the defendant.

Q. But you exhausted the six?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And then you got to the talesmen?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The talesmen were summoned from among the by-standers?—A. No, sir.

Q. You exhausted the regular panel, and then the talesmen, and then went outside of that?—A. Yes, sir; they were brought in there, as I understood, by the brother of one of the very men who was on trial for murder.

A CLEAR CASE OF MURDER.

Q. And brought there, as you think, for the acquittal of the parties?—A. Yes, sir. I believe that was as clearly a made-out case of murder as was ever tried in court.

Q. Was the case argued fully before the jury?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. On law and on fact?—A. Yes, sir; fully.

Q. How many counsel were opposed?—A. There were five—four speeches.

Q. Were all three tried?—A. There were only two tried. One of them made his escape, and was never put upon his trial.

THE PRISONERS ACQUITTED.

Q. And these two men had five counsel?—A. There were four speeches for the defense and two for the State. I opened and closed.

Q. They were acquitted?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You say they are still indicted and held for another crime, the murder of Calvin Gibbs?—A. No; not Calvin Gibbs but Hickman. And there is another indictment against them for shooting Calvin Gibbs with intent to kill.

SOCIAL POSITION OF THE PRISONERS.

Q. Have you stated here who Green, Conklin, and Andrews were?—A. Green is the son-in-law of one of the most respectable men in Vicksburgh, old Major Paxton, who belongs to one of the first families there.

Q. What sort of a man is Green himself?—A. He has married into that sort of a family and he moved in that sort of society; and Green, while sober, always appeared to be a very quiet, model young man.

Q. Is he an intemperate man?—A. He was at that time. I don't think that he has drank anything since he got out of that scrape.

Q. In the course of this trial did it appear that he was intoxicated at the time that this crime was committed?—A. Yes, sir; he had been drinking very freely that night.

Q. How about Conklin?—A. Conklin is a man who is very different from Green; a man who belongs to the lower class of people there, and is regarded as a dangerous character.

ANDREWS A DEMOCRATIC LEADER.

Q. And Andrews?—A. Andrews, before that time, I had always regarded as a very clever, good young man, but knew very little about him. He is a leader among those men, who have been ruling there in Vicksburgh—the Andrews crowd, as they are called. He was in command of the company that left Vicksburgh for Clinton.

Q. Andrews was?—A. Yes, sir; that is my recollection.

Q. That occurred how long before the killing of Hickman and Johnson?—A. About a month; Hickman and Johnson were killed on the same night, and Gibbs was shot on the same night.

Q. That was on what night?—A. About the middle of October, and about two or three nights before the assembling of the nominating convention for the nomination of county officers in 1875.

Q. And the Clinton riot preceded this a month or more?—A. Yes, sir.

WITNESS NO LONGER A DISTRICT ATTORNEY.

Q. These men are under indictment still for those other offenses?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When does their trial come off?—A. Warren county is a judicial district itself now.

Q. Are you still the prosecuting attorney?—A. No, sir; I am not. My term of office expired the first of January.

Q. It is no longer your duty to prosecute these people?—A. No, sir.

Q. Are you going to take any part in this prosecution?—A. No, sir. I was applied to a short time ago to defend these parties, which, however, I don't expect to do.

Q. You are practicing your profession at Vicksburgh now?—A. Yes, sir.

THE CONVENTION LARGELY OF COLORED MEN.

Q. Do you know how this county convention that sat in Vicksburgh was composed, as to the color of the members; whether they were whites or blacks that Flanigan was indorsed by?—A. They were principally colored men, of course.

J. A. PEALE—WARREN COUNTY.

ABOUT THE SALE OF ARMS.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 13, 1876.

JOHN A. PEALE sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Vicksburgh, Miss.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. Since the 9th day of January, 1851.

Q. Are you a native of this State?—A. No, sir. I am a native of Pennsylvania.

Q. What is your occupation or profession?—A. I am a hardware-merchant.

Q. Do you deal in arms, pistols, guns, and muskets?—A. I deal in shot-guns and pistols; somewhat very little, though, sir.

SELLS BUT FEW RIFLES.

Q. Nor in rifles?—A. I have sold rifles, but very few. I don't think I have sold as many as a dozen rifles since I have been in business; since the war.

SOLD LESS ARMS THAN USUAL.

Q. How were your sales in the year '75, the months of June, July, August, September, and October, as compared with previous years, in pistols?—A. I think I sold fewer pistols in the last two years than I did in former years, owing probably to the fact that I did not keep as large a stock.

Q. How did the year 1875 compare with the year 1874?—A. I sold fewer pistols in the year 1875 than I did in the year 1874.

Q. Have you held any office in Vicksburgh during the last two or three years; any public position?—A. No, sir, I have not.

SOLD MORE SHOT-GUNS TO NEGROES THAN TO WHITES.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Do you sell a good many shot-guns?—A. Not a great many, sir. I have not cultivated the trade to a great extent. I have sold a reasonable quantity of them, though.

Q. Have your sales of shot-guns been more to white people or colored people?—A. I think I have sold more of shot-guns to the colored people than I have to the white people.

Q. Would that run through '74 and '75 both?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you lived in Vicksburgh continuously since 1851?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you there during the last election?—A. Yes, sir, I was.

Q. During the canvass preceding the election?—A. I was there a short time. I went North and returned just in the midst of the canvass.

Q. Did you remain there until after the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And since the election?—A. Yes, sir.

THE MOST QUIET ELECTION EVER WITNESSED.

Q. What was the character of the election in Vicksburgh as to peace and good order?—A. I think it was the most quiet election I have ever witnessed in Pennsylvania or Mississippi.

Q. Was the vote a full one?—A. I cannot say that it was a full one. I think probably it was.

Q. Was it conducted in good feeling and good temper, apparently?—A. It was.

Q. No acts of intimidation or violence of any kind?—A. I saw none.

Q. Have you since the election had any knowledge of intimidation or violence there practiced upon any set of people?—A. I have not, sir.

IS A DEMOCRAT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. With what political party are you connected?—A. I am a democrat.

J. C. EMBRY—WARREN COUNTY.

THE VICKSBURGH AFFAIR.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 13, 1876.

JAMES C. EMBRY (colored) sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. I have lived in Vicksburgh during the last two years.

Q. And previously where?—A. In Missouri about three years prior to that—Missouri and Kansas for the last seven years.

Q. Where were you born?—A. In Knox County, Indiana.

Q. What is your profession or occupation?—A. I am a minister.

Q. Of what denomination?—A. African Methodist Episcopal Church.

Q. Have you been preaching in Vicksburgh since your residence there?—A. Yes, sir; since February, 1874.

Q. It has been stated to the committee that in the autumn of 1875 several persons were killed the day or the day but one preceding the county convention for Warren County, of the republican party: I will ask you whether or not you have any knowledge of the affair; and, if so, state to the committee what your knowledge is.—A. Yes, sir; I have some knowledge of the transactions at that time. I am apprised of the killing of young Benjamin Johnson, who was next door neighbor to me, and a young man named Hickman, who was clerking for a firm there, Montgomery & Co., or Brothers, and the wounding of Calvin Gibbs.

EXCITEMENT AMONG THE COLORED PEOPLE.

Q. You can state as rapidly as you please what took place on those occasions, so far as you know.—A. I was at Vicksburgh during the month of October, and recollect that the republican county convention was to be held on the 14th of that month; and I recollect that the night preceding I had attended a meeting at our church in the early evening, and there was a good deal of excitement among the people. The attendance at the church was very small, and we hastened through our exercises and returned home.

I admonished my people who were present to return to their homes quietly and get their children in doors and keep careful watch over them; that there were troubles abroad, and I thought perhaps there would be some disturbance during the night.

I returned to my house about half past nine o'clock, to the place where I was boarding with a widow woman. Some time in the evening, between half past nine and ten o'clock, I suppose, I had occasion to go out at my door, and I noticed a company of gentlemen passing the premises. I think there were about five; not less than four; not more than five. I did not give particular attention to them. They were walking along closely together and seemed to be in conversation.

Not long after I went out again on account of some noise and disturbance in the yard, and I noticed the same company of gentlemen again. Pretty soon they had occasion to call at my door. I went out and talked with them, and after a parley of some moments they retired from the premises.

FIRING.

Perhaps an hour later, beteen 10 and 11 o'clock, as well as I can rec-

ollect, I heard the report of fire-arms in a northwesterly direction from where I lived, and I listened as closely as I could, but could not ascertain exactly what was going on. There was a good deal of excitement and a good deal of noise and disturbance going on in the community at that time.

MORE FIRING—AND AT THE NEXT DOOR.

Between 12 and 1 o'clock in the night, I heard parties enter the gate of my neighbor's—the room I occupied was next to their premises. They walked up the brick walk to the front gallery, and approached the door and rapped; first one person, and then afterward the others. Some conversation ensued, which, of course, I could not hear; I could hear the voices, but could not understand what was said. I supposed at the time it was the man of the house, who had been out somewhere to attend a political meeting, and had come home, and when I heard the conversation I thought that some of his friends were there, and they were talking of some matters; I did not pay any particular attention to it. Still, we were all nervous and excited; there was a great deal of excitement abroad, and I was unusually wakeful on that account.

After they had been in the premises, perhaps from twenty-five minutes to half an hour, I heard the discharge of a pistol or gun, and I think there were three discharges, in rapid succession, at intervals of not more than a second or two. I sprang out of bed, and clothed myself as soon as possible, and waited to see what would transpire further.

HEARD THE WOMEN CRYING.

The women immediately ran out and passed into the street, and to the gate of the premises where I was staying and came in. They came into the room next to the one where I was, and I heard them crying, and saying that some one of the family was killed. I then went out and concealed myself for a while; perhaps it was as long as twenty or twenty-five minutes, and I heard some person calling me, and I came. I did not make any answer, however, but I came in the back way, and I found it was this man Davenport, my neighbor, with his infant child in his arms, and I went to him, and he told me that he was ruined; that some of his folks were killed, and he supposed, perhaps, his wife and some of his children were killed. No, perhaps I am going too fast: I think he did not have a child in his arms at the time, but he said that he had brought his children; that he had been in the house already, and had come out. He told me that he was ruined, that some of the family was killed, and that they had fired his house.

THE HOUSE ON FIRE.

I turned to look and saw smoke issuing from the rear end of the building, and I bethought myself then of saving what little I had there. I had a small library of books, some pretty valuable ones, my clothing, and a trunk. I gathered all the things I had and put them in my trunk, and drew my trunk out into the yard.

The fire seemed to progress slowly, but by the time I had got through with that an old man, who lived in the yard with us, came in, and two or three women, and the women went in with some little girls that lived in the premises with us, and brought out another little child, some child that was in the house, left behind by the women; and then we all went in together and put out the fire.

JOHNSON KILLED AND THE HOUSE SET ON FIRE.

I found this young man Johnson lying in his little bed-room in the

rear end of the building across the doorway, and a pile of bed-clothes on him that had been burning. We had dashed in water from the outside through the window in the rear, and had suppressed the fire in that way; and I had then gone in and found him very badly burned. He was dead, of course. The fire had burned up on the door to the top of the room, and had just commenced to catch on the ceiling when we put it out.

THE PARTIES IDENTIFIED.

Q. Did you know the men that you had the parley with?—A. I knew one of them at the time, and I came to know some of the others afterward, and identified them as the same persons.

Q. Who was the person that you knew at the time?—A. Mr. Allen Grimes.

Q. Who were the others?—A. One was Matt Conklin, and another was William Green.

Q. Were there any others?—A. Yes, sir; there were others, but I don't know that I have seen them since. I know I have never identified them.

STOPPING A DOG-FIGHT.

Q. What was said by them in this conversation with you, or by any one of them?—A. Well, there was some talk about shooting. I had been in the yard. There was a troop of dogs came in the yard directly after I returned, and they got into a fight, and they got upon our gallery and was fighting. I went out and ran them off. In the first instance, when I came out doors after I had returned those gentlemen were just passing the premises at that time. Pretty soon the dogs returned and passed through under the house; the houses are all built up above the ground, pretty much so, at least, to protect us from the dampness. They passed through under the house and raised a considerable battle, and came upon the back gallery of the house, and were fighting on the porch opposite to the door. I got up, and I had a little pistol about four inches long, and I thought I would go out and scare them off. I went out the front door and passed to the end of the house, and as I passed out I saw those gentlemen passing not far from the corner of the square.

I thought to myself: I will wait until those gentlemen get beyond on the opposite square, so there will be no apprehension as to any intention toward them. So when they had passed across the street—I had on a pair of slippers—I stamped on the gallery and stormed at the dogs, trying to run them out, and finally they did run out, and as they ran out through the yard I shot the pistol at them.

WHITE MEN CALL ON WITNESS.

I suppose a second after the discharge of this little pistol some one of the company shot back, but I was not alarmed; I did not pay any attention to it. I did not think that they shot at me. I thought as the dogs ran through the fence that they had joined in the sport and shot at them, too. So I came back and sat down in my room and pulled off my shoes and was warming my feet, and getting ready to go to bed, when they came back to the gate and entered, and one of them came up to the porch in front of my door; and the neighbors living across the way, who saw the transaction, say that two others of the five passed around the house to the rear. Two men came to the porch and one of them knocked at the door, and we had a parley; they asked me some questions about shooting, and I told them, and they were pretty threatening in their attitude.

EXPLANATIONS—GRIMES VOUCHES FOR WITNESS.

Q. What was said?—A. I don't recollect any words that was said; really, I could not say particularly; I know they asked me some questions, whether I shot at them, and I said I did not. They wanted to know what it all meant, and I told them what it meant, and that they certainly could not be mistaken as to what was meant, because the moon was shining brightly, and my door was standing wide open, and I was standing in it, and they must have seen me come out; that I looked at them, and they could not help seeing me, and they knew very well who I was; at least Mr. Grimes did. He knew me personally. I got acquainted with him prior to that under such circumstances as that he could not forget me.

After some time spent in talking with them about it, this young man Green seemed to insist upon it that I had fired at them, and had done it on purpose to frighten them, or to intimidate them, or something of that kind.

I appealed to this man Grimes, and he said, "Yes, I know you, and it is all right;" and he said to the others, "Let him alone, boys; let's not disturb him;" and he told them to go away. They had their weapons in their hands, and Mr. Green and Mr. Conklin stood one on each side of the door, and I stood in the door between the two and talked with them very freely.

I had got acquainted with Mr. Grimes on the 5th of July at our celebration, when a disturbance occurred at which I was present. I read for the meeting the Declaration of Independence. During the progress of the meeting a disturbance occurred, during which one person was shot; and, indeed, I believe one person was killed, and one or two pretty severely wounded.

Q. The 5th of July preceding?—A. Yes, sir; the 5th of July preceding. And Mr. Grimes at that time came to me as I stood in the hall, while the people were frightened and stampeding, running in all directions and jumping out of the windows. I stood still in the midst of the hall—I did not move at all—and looked on the scene. He came to me and said to me, "No one shall hurt you." I said to him I was not frightened at all, and he told me to come and stand with him, and I did; and he took out his pistol and stood by me, and said, "No one shall hurt you;" and I did not know then who he was. I knew him by sight, but I did not know who he was; but I made some inquiries and found out who he was; and the next day I met him on the street, and thanked him for his courtesy.

HICKMAN AND GIBBS SHOT.

Q. Say what you were about to say when I interrupted you, in regard to Mr. Hickman.—A. In the morning I learned that at the time when I heard the shooting in the night this man Hickman and Gibbs had been shot. I went to see Mr. Hickman and Mr. Gibbs both, and learned from them the facts of the case. That is all I intended to state in that connection.

Q. Did you attend any political meetings in Vicksburg during the last year?—A. Well, I think, perhaps, I did as often as two or three times.

THE FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION.

Q. Were they peaceable and orderly meetings?—A. All except this one to which I referred on the 5th of July, if it might be called a political meeting.

Q. Was that a political meeting?—A. It was a celebration; of course it was a political meeting.

Q. By whom was the meeting called to order?—A. I was one of the callers, and, I think, perhaps, was the first person who mentioned the matter, and urged the desirability of getting up the meeting.

Q. What was the object of the meeting?—A. It was purely patriotic. My motives, I know, were patriotic, and I suppose the others' motives in the call were patriotic. It was done for the purpose of stimulating feelings of patriotism in the hearts of our people, and to build up in them a love and respect for our country and its institutions and its Government.

A LARGE MAJORITY COLORED PEOPLE.

Q. What occurred at this meeting previous to the shooting of which you have spoken?—A. About what I have told you. The meeting opened in an orderly manner; a large majority of the people present were colored people—colored men; there were no women present that I saw. There were a few white men present, and among others Judge Brown of the circuit court, and, I think, Mr. McKee, an ex-member of Congress, and Mr. Joseph Short, our then circuit clerk, and some others whose names I don't remember now. Then there were a goodly number or a small sprinkling of other citizens present—our democratic citizens—some of whom I recognized and others I did not.

After the meeting was called to order, I think according to the programme, the first thing after the organization of the meeting was music by the band, and then the reading of the Declaration of Independence, which I read from a school history I had.

After the reading Judge Brown delivered an address of perhaps half an hour or three-quarters of an hour in length. I sat on the platform during the time it was delivered.

WITNESS WARNED.

While Judge Brown was speaking, a white gentleman came to me, I don't know who he was, did not know him at the time; he came around behind the judge's desk, which we occupied at the time, and pulled my coat, and I gave him my attention. He said to me, "Mr. Embry, if I were you I would get down from there." I asked him "Why?" and he said, "There is going to be trouble here directly."

I told him I reckoned not. He said, "Yes, there is; and I thought I would tell you, and advise you to get down from there." Said I, "O, I am not afraid!" He said, "Well, I thought I would tell you what I thought best for you to do."

A FILE OF WHITE MEN COME IN.

I sat there and thought over it a little while, and looked around and I saw a file of white men coming in. I think there were, perhaps, as many as a dozen of them, and there may have been twenty. They came in just in front of us and passed into the court-room, and drew themselves up in file along the east wall, that is to the left of the speaker's stand.

WITNESS LEAVES THE PLATFORM.

I deliberately got up and came down off the platform and went around among the people in the audience. Judge Brown finished his speech and took his seat, and I don't know but they played another tune, perhaps, or something. Mr. James Hill, secretary of state, being present was called upon to take the stand and make a speech.

WITNESS AGAIN WARNED.

Some other friends came to me and said that we were going to have a disturbance here directly, and admonished me that perhaps it would be

better for me to go away. I told them that I did not think so; that I did not think it would be possible; that I did not think the good citizens of Vicksburgh could be induced to disturb a meeting of that character, which was purely and solely patriotic; there was nothing said about candidates for office or offices, or anything of that kind; not a word or a sentence that I knew of by any person; that we were speaking about our country and its history and institutions, &c., and the duty of the people to support and uphold them; that I did not think it was possible that any class of people in Vicksburgh would interfere with us.

SOME OF THE NEGROES ARMED.

I went around among the people generally in the room, as there was not so many of us there but we had a free circulation. I suppose there were 400 odd, perhaps 500, persons present. I noticed a good many of the men had arms on them; but that is not an unusual thing down here in this country. At most of the public meetings it is a common thing for a great majority of the men to carry arms with them.

THE FIGHT.

When Mr. Hill had been speaking about fifteen minutes I heard a scuffling on the side of the hall where those men were arranged, and I turned my attention that way as quick as possible, and I saw men pushing, and the crowd was swaying this way and that way, and I heard the discharge of a pistol, [snapping his thumb and finger.] The door of the witness-room, in the rear of the judge's room, was slammed open immediately, and a wounded man was dragged in there, I think.

A panic had taken hold of the people, and there was such a general stir that it was hard to distinguish one act from another. There was a wild scene of confusion as soon as the pistol was discharged. Every man made for the doors and for the windows, and it seemed to me everybody in the hall was running, and they were just piling up on each other in the passage-way out, and some broke down the doors and ran in the jury-room, and some passed through the windows and by the side doors out on the gallery and jumped off on the ground.

WHITE MEN YELLING "OUT OF THIS!"

I had walked out to one side and stood still with my hat in my hand and my book under my arm, stood still and looked on, and these dozen or so white men, that seemed to have arms—I supposed them to have arms—pistols—were yelling and shouting at the men, "Out of this! out of this! out of this!"

WITNESS KNEW SOME OF THEM.

Q. Did you know any of those white men that filed in?—A. Yes, sir; I knew some of them afterward.

Q. Can you name any of them?—A. This man Conklin, and Mr. Green, and Allen, and Grimes, and a young man named Gottlieb Akerman, and a number of others whose names I do not now recollect.

NO CONFUSION BEFORE THE WHITES ENTERED.

Q. Was there any confusion in the meeting previous to the time when you heard the noise?—A. No, sir; none at all.

Q. Did you know who this man was who gave you warning first?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know now who he was?—A. No, sir.

Q. How long after he gave you warning did the disturbance commence?—A. Twenty-five or thirty minutes.

A WHITE REPUBLICAN SHOT.

Q. Who was the man who was shot?—A. I don't recollect his name; he was a white man.

Q. Was he killed?—A. No, sir; he did not die, I think he recovered; I have never seen him since, but I have heard of him often; I don't know the man, but he is reputed to be a republican.

Q. Was it known who fired the pistol?—A. I don't know that it is positively known; at least it is disputed. Some claim it to have been one party and some another.

WITNESS AGAIN WARNED—WHITE-LEAGUERS COMING WITH GUNS.

Q. Any person ever arrested for it?—A. I don't think there was anybody at all. After the meeting had been broken up and the people had dispersed, they ran down stairs from the upper room of the court-house. Of course they gathered there in groups about the campus and in the corridor, and a good many of the men were talking about it jovially; did not seem to care much about it. I came out deliberately after it was over and walked around in the campus and finally came out at the gate, when some person, I don't know who, came to me and said, "Mr. Embry, if I were you I would go home; the White-Leaguers are coming with their guns, and if I was you I would go home immediately, or you may be hurt, and we don't want that done." I said that I did not think there would be any more trouble; but finally I saw some one coming in through one of the doors of the court-house with his weapon on his arm.

TREMENDOUS FIRING AT THE COURT-HOUSE—A NEGRO KILLED.

Q. Do you mean a gun?—A. Yes, sir; I saw some others with pistols, and I passed out of the gate, and turned up Jackson street toward my home. When I had got home our dinner was ready, and I sat down to dinner; and when we had just finished our dinner I heard a tremendous firing in the direction of the court-house; I suppose as many as a hundred shots, and I ran out then to see. I went down that way, and the women held on to me and would not let me go down. I went down, perhaps, to the corner of the square on which we lived, and I saw a host of people running and women screaming, and men and women running in all directions, and I heard the firing going on. I went back and got my hat, and went down and saw them carrying one old man on a dray that had been shot down on the street. I learned that he died. I didn't know him.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Was he a white or black man?—A. A black man. I learned that this particular person was mortally wounded and one other seriously wounded. I didn't go to see either of them. I don't know who they were. They were persons from the country; from some of the plantations.

Q. Was the second person you mentioned a colored man also?—A. Yes, sir.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Anything else occur that day in the way of disturbance or difficulty?—A. Not that I know of more than what was customary in those times for shooting to occur down town at all times of day and night.

Q. Do you mean shooting of persons, or merely the discharge of fire-arms?—A. The discharge of fire-arms.

Q. No persons killed?—A. O, no; no persons killed.

WHITES OBJECTED TO SOME OF THE PARTIES IN THE CELEBRATION.

Q. Was any reason given by any person who participated in this assault at the court-house for this disturbance?—A. I talked with some white citizens about it afterward, and they said to me in substance about this: that while they had no objection to our holding a celebration, they objected to some of the parties who participated in it.

THE PARTIES NAMED.

Q. Did they name these parties?—A. Well, they named some of our officers; a Mr. Cardozo, who was at that time superintendent of public instruction here, a colored man. He had formerly been circuit clerk of the county. He didn't take any part in the meeting, but was present; and George W. Davenport, who was at that time chancery clerk of the county. I think Davenport was present at that meeting, though I don't know that he took any active part in its deliberations.

WHY THE DEMOCRATS OBJECTED TO SOME OF THE PARTIES.

Q. Did they state what was the objection to Mr. Cardozo?—A. Well, that he was a bad man, a corrupt and unworthy man, and they were determined that he and his set, and such men as Cardozo and Davenport, and the carpet-baggers generally, should not lead and corrupt the colored people.

Q. What were the objections to Mr. Davenport?—A. He was obnoxious to the community generally, I believe.

Q. On what ground, if they stated any reason?—A. They said that they held him to be corrupt in office and insolent, and all this kind of thing, I believe.

BUT FEW COLORED MEN ARMED.

Q. Were the colored people on the 5th of July armed generally to any extent, within your knowledge?—A. I don't think they were. I don't recollect of having seen more than one or two carrying a pistol.

Q. You were pretty well acquainted with the habits of the colored men at Vicksburgh and other parts of the State?—A. Yes, sir; pretty well.

Q. What is their practice in regard to carrying fire-arms?—A. I believe they generally carry arms.

Q. On the east side of the court-house, which you speak of as the front of the building, where these twenty men came in and arranged themselves in a line when the disturbance occurred—the firing of which you speak—were there any colored people in that immediate vicinity?—A. Yes, sir; in that vicinity; they were pretty well distributed about the building.

Q. Do you know who commenced the pushing or the crowding?—A. I don't.

Q. What was alleged?—A. It was alleged that this white man—I don't recollect what his name is—that was shot had trod on the toe of Will Green, and that it was simply a personal combat between the two on account of the hurt that Green received.

EVERY WHITE MAN HAD A PISTOL.

Q. Was it understood that Green shot this man?—A. Some said Green did, and others said some one else did; but I know that every man that was in the house after that stampede occurred, every white man, had a pistol in his hand; every one that I recollect of noticing had a pistol in his hand.

NEGROES THOUGHT IT A GREAT AND VIOLENT OUTRAGE.

Q. What was the effect, if any, to your knowledge, upon the colored

people of this affray on the 5th of July in Vicksburgh and vicinity?—A. Well, they were much excited about it, very much excited about it. They thought it was a very great and violent outrage upon their rights as citizens and as members of the community.

Q. Has it had any effect upon the attendance at your religious meetings?—A. It did at the time very much—during the late summer and early autumn of last year; so much that at times we didn't hold even religious meeting.

Q. On account of the apprehensions of your people?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They have recovered from that now?—A. Yes, sir; I think so, pretty generally recovered from that.

Q. Has there been any disturbance during the present year since the first of January?—A. I don't recollect that there has been any more than personal disturbances. There was some in the county above us, I think, in the month of December after the elections were over; a good deal of disturbance in Issaquena County.

Q. Were there any disturbances in Vicksburgh that you have knowledge of during the year of 1875?—A. Not any that I recollect of, sir, that I supposed to occur out of political causes at all.

Q. Do you know of any persons riding over the country at night calling at the houses and cabins of the colored people?—A. None more than what I have heard among the people generally.

Q. Do you go out in the county in your religious services?—A. Very seldom; I do occasionally.

REPRESENTATIONS OF COLORED PEOPLE.

Q. Have any such representations been made to you by your people in the country?—A. O, yes.

Q. What have they said to you?—A. They have told me about bands of men riding through the country at night with arms, and sometimes halting men on the highway and turning them back to their homes, who were out on business or going errands.

Q. Calling at houses?—A. Yes, sir; calling at houses occasionally; but I don't recollect of hearing of any violence being done to any person by the cavalry companies, as they were called, subsequent to the days of the great riot in December, 1874.

Q. Were there any statements made to the people by these riders as to their purpose; as to what they desired?—A. No more than to observe what was going on.

CROSS-EXAMINATION—THE KILLING OF JOHNSON.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. You have given a long account of the murder of this young man Johnson who lived near you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Let me ask you his age?—A. I don't know his age, but I suppose he was about from eighteen to twenty years old.

Q. Was he not a man under age, as we say—less than twenty—a boy?—A. My supposition is that he was.

Q. Do you know any cause for his murder?—A. I don't.

Q. Have you any knowledge at all who killed him except what you have said here?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you a witness in the courts of justice when these men were tried?—A. I was.

Q. Do you remember Fitzgerald?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He was the prosecutor?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And he called you and examined you as a witness on this very subject?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you stated in substance here to us what you said there in court?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then the whole of that affair was examined there in the courts of justice?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You spoke of your shooting at the dogs that disturbed you?—A. Yes, sir.

KEEPS FIRE-ARMS ABOUT THE HOUSE.

Q. Did you always keep a pistol by you?—A. Not always.

Q. Is it your custom?—A. No, sir.

Q. Neither on your person nor in your building?—A. I generally keep some sort of fire-arms about my house.

Q. You do not carry it about your person?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know anything more about the murder of Hickman or the shooting of Gibbs than you have stated here?—A. Only what I have stated here, except that I visited them during their sickness.

Q. You have no personal knowledge of the state of facts attending that murder or shooting?—A. No, sir.

Q. You know nothing more of the perpetrators of that than you have stated here?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know anything more of the causes than this?—A. No more than what was the popular belief among us at the time.

KNOWS NO OTHER THAN POLITICAL CAUSES FOR THE SHOOTING.

Q. Have you any knowledge of the facts to enlighten us further on that subject?—A. I can say simply this: so far as I heard I know of no adequate cause for what transpired at or about that time other than political causes.

Q. Was Hickman a leading man?—A. I don't think he was, but I think he was a member of a club that they had organized recently.

Q. Was young Johnson a leading man?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was he able to vote?—A. I don't think he had voted.

JOHNSON NOT CONSPICUOUS IN POLITICS.

Q. What could be the reason of killing a young man that could not vote?—A. I suppose for the purpose of intimidation.

Q. Would it not strike you that that could be accomplished better by killing a more conspicuous person, and one more influential in politics?—A. Perhaps it would.

Q. Would it not seem strange that a man who was a non-voter, and an obscure man, should be killed to produce political effect?—A. I think, Mr. Bayard, that it was represented to me subsequent to the shooting of the young man that he was at that time registered as a voter.

Q. The young man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You thought he was not of age?—A. I don't know that; I had known him only a short time.

Q. Was he at all a conspicuous person in political circles?—A. No, sir. He had been, I think, in the country below us recently before that working in a field. He had been attending school at our school prior to that time; at least during my residence in Vicksburgh.

ONLY ONE SHOT FIRED IN THE BUILDING.

Q. In regard to the affray at the court-house on the 5th of July, when you held that celebration, you say one man was shot in that affray?—A. In the building—yes, sir.

Q. He was a white man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know his name?—A. I don't recollect his name.

Q. By what means do you know to what political party he belonged?—

A. I know from general information received from the people at the time.

Q. Do you know by whom he was shot?—A. I don't.

Q. Was any other pistol-shot fired in the court-house than the one that shot him?—A. I don't recollect that there was. I don't remember of hearing but one report.

Q. Were you an observer of all that went on?—A. I observed perhaps as well as one could under such circumstances, and my recollection is that I didn't hear but a single shot.

Q. Were you present afterward at the affray in the court-house yard?—A. No, sir; I was not present.

Q. Had you personal knowledge of anything that occurred there?—A. I did from hearing the discharge of arms.

Q. At a distance?—A. Yes, sir; at a distance.

Q. Were you within view?—A. I was not within view on account of a building that intervened.

Q. Be the cause what it may, you were not within view, and you could not see what happened?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know by whom that was brought about?—A. No more than what was said afterward by the people. Perhaps some twenty minutes after the firing had ceased I saw some parties taking away a wounded man. I saw other parties on the grounds with arms.

NO COLORED MEN WITH ARMS.

Q. Whom did you see with arms?—A. I don't recollect the persons particularly. I recollect of seeing the mayor of the city there shortly afterward. He seemed to be around trying to quell the disturbance.

Q. He was trying to get things quiet?—A. Yes, sir; seemingly so.

Q. Were the colored men, as well as the white men, with arms?—A. No, sir; at the time I didn't see any colored men with arms. They were cleared away pretty well at the first shooting.

Q. Those that were armed were whites?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What were their arms?—A. Pistols; and I saw one or two guns; perhaps three or four.

Q. I understand you to say that the colored men generally carry pistols also?—A. I think they generally do. I think it is the custom of the people of the city.

ABOUT CARDOZO.

Q. You have been asked as to the cause of the interference with your celebration in July, and you gave as a reason, at least one of the original reasons, that it was the presence of some obnoxious people in your meeting, and you mentioned the names of two, Cardozo and Davenport. Cardozo had been the superintendent of public education in the State, had he not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did he leave the office?—A. Since last autumn election.

Q. Since 1875?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he not in office?—A. At the time the meeting occurred?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he or not at that time under indictment for very serious offenses?—A. I think he was.

Q. Do you not know that he was?—A. My best recollection is that he was.

CARDOZO INDICTED BY A MIXED JURY.

Q. What were those offenses?—A. I don't recollect; I couldn't say what was specified in the indictment against him. I know that he was indicted for, I think, forgery, or the issuing of false certificate, or war-

rants; something to that effect. I was present at the trial on one of the indictments, but I don't recollect how long before or afterward. I don't recollect whether it was before or after this meeting occurred.

Q. What was the offense for which he was tried in your presence?—A. Uttering false witness-certificates, I believe.

Q. Was he found guilty?—A. No, sir.

Q. He was acquitted?—A. The jury disagreed, I think.

Q. Where was he tried?—A. In Vicksburgh.

Q. In what court?—A. In the circuit court.

Q. What sort of a jury was it as to color?—A. Mixed.

Q. Part white and part colored?—A. Part white and part colored.

Q. Was he tried under more than one indictment?—A. I don't think he was at the time.

Q. Do you know how many indictments were found against him?—A. I have heard an indefinite number.

Q. When had that trial taken place that you had witnessed?—A. I think at the May or June term.

Q. Before this occurrence in July?—A. I think so, but I would not be certain about that, for I don't recollect exactly when the courts occur.

Q. Then, as a fact, he was under indictment for very grave public offenses, and had been tried for one at least without being acquitted at the time you held your meetings in July?—A. Yes, sir.

A REPORTED SPEECH OF DAVENPORT, AND HIS DENIAL OF IT.

Q. In regard to Davenport; was he, in your opinion, a man justly obnoxious and entitled to public censure, or not?—A. Well, I don't think he was.

Q. Have you knowledge of a speech made by Davenport which created a great deal of public excitement?—A. No personal knowledge; I was not present at the time.

Q. You were not present when he made the speech?—A. No, sir.

Q. Well, are you aware of the fact of Davenport's having, in a public speech, declared the right of black men to have white women for their wives; that he would choose them from the best families in this State, and that he advised the young men of his color to do it?—A. I have heard it said that he did, but I have heard him frankly deny it. I know it was common talk that he made such a speech, but he denied it to me.

THE REPORTED SPEECH PRODUCED EXCITEMENT.

Q. Was he not publicly charged with it?—A. I think he was.

Q. Was it not said by many who heard it that he had made this speech?—A. I can't say that I have heard it said so, but I know it was a common allegation of the papers.

Q. Didn't that produce a great degree of excitement among the people?—A. I think it probably did. I think it was used as an element of excitement.

Q. What would be the effect, in your judgment, of a man to have made that speech?—A. I think it would be very bad, and create excitement. There was a great deal of feeling; there is no doubt about that. The reason why I said he denied it to me was because I questioned him about it. Davenport was a member of my church, one of its trustees, and he and I had frequent personal intercourse, and I admonished him a great deal about such things, and he always frankly denied it to me.

He told me that the extent of his offending on that occasion in the

matter amounted to this: A young man of color, named Smith, I believe, married some white girl in Claiborne County, a member of the family in which he had resided, and in which he was held as a slave formerly, and it had created a good deal of feeling; the family seemed to have been a very respectable family, and although there was no violence offered to him, there was a good deal of feeling created.

The papers had referred to it, and Davenport said in the course of his speech that the papers had declined to publish the name of the family whose daughter had married Smith, but that he was raised in that community and he knew the parties well, all of them, and he would tell the name; that he was not afraid to tell the name.

I recollect that our paper that passed for a republican paper then, the Vicksburgh Times, which is now the Jackson Times, published the occurrence at the time—I was a subscriber to the daily Times—and they withheld the name of the family, as well as the democratic papers. But Davenport stated in his public speech, he told me, that he would tell the name, and did tell the name, of the family.

DAVENPORT POSITIVELY DENIED USING OFFENSIVE LANGUAGE.

Q. Did he not go further and justify the act?—A. He denied it to me positively, and said he had never used any such offensive language.

Q. These charges were publicly made about him, were they not, very much as I have stated them?—A. Yes, sir.

DAVENPORT AND CARDOZO OBNOXIOUS TO BOTH WHITE AND COLORED PEOPLE.

Q. Do you not believe that the interference with that assemblage was really directed in some way against Davenport and Cardozo for their presence there?—A. Well, it was ostensibly so; but I think the real aim of it was political.

Q. But ostensibly the attack was against these two people?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they or not very obnoxious to the white people of that town?—A. Yes, sir; I think they were; and they were not in very high favor with the colored people at that time; but still I believe a vast majority of the law-abiding citizens of the community, both white and colored, would be opposed to violence on account of anything that had been done by him.

ATTENDED BUT ONE POLITICAL MEETING.

Q. Were you there in the canvass of 1875 in the county from September to October?—A. I was there all the year, except I was away a little while in the summer.

Q. Did you attend any political meetings?—A. Very few. I think perhaps I attended one after the 5th of July.

Q. Where?—A. Not a public meeting, but a consultation meeting, at the office of Ex-Senator Pease, one evening; and I attended—perhaps remained twenty or twenty-five minutes at the republican county convention that occurred on the 14th October, immediately after the killing to which I have referred.

TOOK NO PART IN POLITICS.

Q. At which Flanigan was nominated?—A. Yes, sir. I have taken no part in politics since I have been in the State, almost, though I don't pretend to say by that that I am not interested. I am interested always, and I observe and listen and try to find out all that I can about what is going on among the people.

Q. Do you take a quiet part in influencing the people?—A. I do.

Q. Do you make political speeches?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you talk to them quietly upon political subjects and exercise

what influence you can, according to your own way of thinking?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you vote on election-day?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you about the polls a good deal?—A. Yes, sir.

THE ELECTION WAS CERTAINLY PEACEABLE.

Q. What was the character of the election there, as you saw it, as to peace and good order?—A. It was certainly peaceable.

Q. Did every one have a free chance to vote there?—A. I think they did.

Q. Did you see any act tending to disturb anybody or deter them from voting as they pleased?—A. No, sir.

Q. You have been there since the election until this time?—A. Yes, sir; well, I have been away at times, but I have been there generally.

Q. Since the election in 1875, have you observed any violence or intimidation going on around you?—A. No, sir.

Q. I understand you to say that, in your belief, the feeling of the masses of the people there of both parties and of both races was disposed for peace and good order?—A. I believe it is at the present time; but if your question refers to what transpired formerly I will have to modify that answer. Indeed, I believe that, except at or about the 7th of December, 1874, a majority of people of both races were always disposed to good order and peace; and I believe that on the 5th July, the time that occurrence took place, a majority of whites, as well as colored, were opposed to the violent demonstrations that were made.

Q. Was young Green, on the night you met him, under the influence of liquor?—A. I don't think he was. He talked to me coolly, deliberately.

DAVENPORT AND CARDOZO BOTH PRESENT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Were Davenport and Cardozo at that meeting on the 5th July?—A. I think they were both there. I know Mr. Cardozo was.

Q. You think Davenport was?—A. I think he was.

CARDOZO PROTECTED BY THE POLICE.

Q. Was there any demonstration made against them personally by these white people?—A. Yes, sir. After the meeting was dispersed, Cardozo took refuge in one of the private rooms in the court-house in the second story, and I believe—well, it was reported—that a band of men continued there with arms for the purpose of killing him. Learning that from some of his family friends who lived near me, I went to a friend of mine, a white man, and done what I could to influence him to appeal to the mayor of the city to send the marshal with a posse to protect him; that it would be a disgrace to the city and to the community and every one of us to have him murdered in that way on an occasion of that kind; and through the appeals of all of us together Mayor O'Leary sent the marshal with two or three policemen, and they went to the court-house and took Cardozo out of the room and escorted him out to the house of a friend of his near me, and he made his escape from the city.

Q. How about Davenport; was there any demonstration against him?—A. I don't think there was. I didn't learn of any.

Q. Do you think that the white people would justify a murderous assault upon Davenport for the speech as it was reported—not as he represented it to you—but as it was reported?—A. I don't think that a majority of the white people would openly do it, but I think a majority of the white people of Vicksburgh would have been glad if he had been killed.

LOUIS HOFFMAN—WARREN COUNTY.

TO WHOM ARMS WERE SOLD.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 13, 1876.

LOUIS HOFFMAN sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Vicksburgh, Miss.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. Since 1853.

Q. You are not a native of this country, I suppose?—A. No, sir.

Q. Of what place?—A. Prussia.

Q. What is your business at Vicksburgh?—A. I carry on a hardware and gun store.

Q. We wish to know about your sales of guns of various, sorts and pistols, in the year 1875, in the months of June, July, August, September, and October, as compared with your sales of the same articles in the same months of the year 1874—whether they were larger or smaller?—A. Well, there have been some fire-arms sold, but I don't think that the trade was very brisk. Of course there was a demand for arms, but in good times before the war, in 1857 and 1860, we did more business and sold more arms.

MOST ARMS SOLD TO NEGROES IN 1864.

Q. What year since the war have you sold the most?—A. In 1864, when the freedmen being allowed to carry fire-arms, there was not guns enough to be gotten this side of New York City, just after the ending of the war.

Q. Since 1870, what years have your sales been the largest?—A. That I could not tell. There had been a little rush that summer—two years ago there had been a little call for arms, but only in relation to a short period.

TRADE IN GUNS AND PISTOLS DULL.

Q. How was it last year?—A. The trade had been generally dull for the last four years. The only trade we had in fire-arms was shortly after the war, when all the negroes bought guns. Every negro wanted to have a gun, and there was not guns enough to be gotten to supply them. Those sold last year would be only a few and would not amount to anything.

Q. How about pistols?—A. Pistols, about the same amount. We sell pistols constantly.

Q. In what year have you sold the largest quantities of pistols in the last four or five years?—A. If I had been notified I could have brought my books along and could have made a very correct statement, but it is very hard to state without them as to how business is, especially in December, January, and February, when the people have money. The election to which you no doubt have reference was in the summer months, when persons don't usually have much money and do not buy many arms. It is usually in the winter months that they buy arms mostly. I almost believe I have sold more in January, February, and March than all summer, for the reason that the business season is in December, January, and February.

NEGROES HAVE BOUGHT THE MOST GUNS.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Since the close of the war have you sold more fire-arms to the negroes than you have to the whites?—A. The negroes have bought decidedly more guns because there is a majority of them.

S. H. SCOTT—WARREN COUNTY.

THE VICKSBURGH RIOT.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 13, 1876.

S. H. SCOTT (colored) sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Vicksburgh, Warren County, Mississippi.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. I came to Vicksburgh in 1873, and I was then pastor of a church, and then afterward went back to Boston, Mass., and remained there a year, and then came back in the fall of 1874, before the riot of December.

Q. What is your profession?—A. I am a minister.

Q. Where were you born?—A. In Illinois.

Q. When did you come South?—A. In 1870.

Q. Were you in Vicksburgh during the year 1875?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was your business or profession during that year?—A. I was keeping a hotel.

Q. Were you also pastor of a church?—A. Not at that time. As I have stated, I had gone to Boston and intended to remain, but after going there my health improved and I wanted to come back and enter into work again. I am not now in charge of a church, but I expect to take charge of one soon.

Q. Where were you on the 5th day of July last?—A. In the city of Vicksburgh.

CARDOZO HAD AN ALTERCATION IN THE CARS.

Q. Were you present at or near the court-house in the city of Vicksburgh on the 5th of July last when some difficulty occurred there?—A. I was near the court-house.

Q. You may state what you know in regard to that difficulty in your own way.—A. When I first went to the court-house the meeting had been called to order, and I had gone into the room where Secretary Hill and Mr. Cardozo were, and spoke to them and asked them how they felt about the meeting. There seemed to be a good deal of excitement, and then Cardozo began and told me about an altercation that had taken place at the cars. I told him I was sorry that he had come to the meeting, since they had had a difficulty at the depot; that the meeting was not a political meeting, of course, and we did not want it to be disturbed on such a day. It was intended to be on the 4th, but Sunday coming on the 4th, we put it off until the next day.

FEARS OF A DISTURBANCE.

While we were talking, Mr. Hill remarked to me that he was afraid of disturbance. I told him I thought not. He asked me then what I thought the colored people would do. "Well," said I, "Mr. Hill, it is very doubtful; nine-tenths of the people in this court-house are country people, and people who have not come here expecting a disturbance, unarmed people, in their shirt-sleeves mostly, and, of course, if any excitement was to arise, they would feel their incompetency to defend themselves, and would immediately flee from the building." I told him that I thought there could not be much dependence put upon them. He said he did not like that statement, but that we must stand firm and protect ourselves in this meeting; that it was no political meeting. I

said I did not encourage anything like a fight; not that I did not believe in standing up for your rights, but that people, undisciplined and with no leader, were very poor people to go about and talk to about standing up for their rights in a combat unless they had some kind of a leader and preparation.

WITNESS ARMS HIMSELF.

I said, however, that I would go out and prepare myself, if I was personally attacked. I went out and was gone a few minutes, because I did not have my pistol there, and I went off a few steps and got my pistol. In returning I had got to the steps when I met the people coming down in great excitement, and women hollering and running in every direction to see what had become of their husbands and brothers, &c.

WITNESS WARNED.

About that time many of my friends told me not to go up in the court-house; that I would be killed. I said, "No one has anything against me, and I am going up to see what has become of those men," referring to Cardozo and Hill, and whoever else should be in the room.

COURT-HOUSE FULL OF ARMED MEN.

I went in the court-house, and I saw some people in coming up and several men turned to shoot me as I was going up the steps.

Q. Who were they—black or white men?—A. White men. I said nothing, of course, knowing it would do no good at all. I rushed up the steps, and when I got there the court-house was full of armed men.

Q. White or black men?—A. White men. There were no colored men in the court-room except old uncle Ben Allen, who had been very badly beaten—to such an extent that all thought he could not recover. I hurried across the room where Cardozo and Mr. Edwards, who had been beaten, were, and Mr. Hill was, to get them out where I thought they were. They would not let me in the door. Then I turned to Mayor O'Leary, who had come there, and asked him for a guard, and told him that there was an old man there, probably dying, and asked him to let me take him out of the way. Said he, "You can do it."

THREATENED WITH SHOOTING WHILE HELPING A WOUNDED MAN.

My reason, now, for going up there in that dangerous time was—of course, all the colored men had fled, and there were few white republicans dared to own themselves as republicans, and it only took a man who was cool and deliberate, and who would only go as far as he knew it was his duty to go, and I thought it was my duty to rescue this old man from being killed. A policeman and myself took him and walked down the steps, and at the time several halted me and proposed to shoot me.

Q. White men?—A. Yes, sir. I said nothing to them; I walked ahead, and with the old man and the policeman went down the steps and walked to the gate of the court-house yard.

FIRING ON THE STREET.

There were perhaps 150 or 200 men, women, and children there at the gate; and we stopped with this old man, Ben Allen, at the gate, and we went off a few paces to get a hack. There was a white hackman standing there, but, knowing the people and the excitement, as I was about to get him in the hack, I thought perhaps we would be taken off and mobbed; I stepped off to get another hackman, a colored man, and I met a colored hackman a few paces from where I had left Allen, perhaps ten or twelve steps. At that time a pistol was fired; how it was fired, or who fired it, I cannot say; and the crowd broke off in wild confusion in every

direction; some running toward me, frightened the horses, as we were going by, and they ran back with us, driver and all.

At this time the men who were up on the bank, which is elevated perhaps six or eight feeet above the level of the street, just charged upon the crowd, shooting off their pistols and guns.

Q. Who did?—A. The white men.

WHITES OVERSHOT THE NEGROES.

Q. How many of them?—A. There were not less than seventy-five who ran toward the crowd shooting. Whether they intended to hit them, or whether they intended merely to shoot in the air and frighten them, I don't know. The only mystery is that they did not kill more. It seems that they overshot them. They overshot me at this time. I stood there until all the crowd left me but one man and Mr. George Stith, who is here; and at this time a man fired at me, standing not very far off. I thought to myself, now I am not safe, perhaps, and I concluded I would go away, and I turned and walked off; and, as I did so, another one shot at me and burned my ear on the left side.

Then I ran into a yard before the crowd overtook me. They had all come down from the bank, had jumped over the fence, and came toward me; and I thought I had better go into Mr. Critcher's yard, and I started to go in and I stumbled over a little bridge, and a volley of balls then struck the fence over my head—four or five balls struck the fence over me. Mr. Critcher came and asked what was the matter. I told him that they had got into some difficulty at the court-house, and it looked as though they wanted to kill everybody. He asked me what they wanted of me. And I said, I don't know; perhaps they did not know me, and I thought that I had better go in; and I did so, and sat down in the gallery.

The colored men went by and wanted to know what to do, and I told them there was no danger, to go on off, and not be standing around there. But I went back to the court-house to see what I could do about getting the men out whom I supposed were still there, Mr. Cardozo, Hill, and W. W. Edwards, and another colored man. When I went back my friends met me at the gate, and they said that the men who shot at me had not gone, and I had better not go. I then went for Mayor O'Leary, and when I got to see him he told me to go and see Marshal King, and that he would go with me, and perhaps get the men out. But he thought it was dangerous to get these men out of there. Finally, I went up with Deputy Marshal Wood and two or three policemen into the room, and we got Mr. Edwards out, and I took him down to my hotel, and I went and got him some medicine, and had his head bathed, and his hair cut off where he had been beaten. We talked together what we should do to get these other men out. I went back to the court-house, and during my absence it seems that Mr. Wood had had an interview with Mr. Cardozo, and, through him and Mayor O'Leary, Mr. Cardozo got out before I got back. It was perhaps about 8 o'clock at night. You can judge, as it was in July, what time of night 8 is; it was about dusk or dark. They had got out at that time, and that wound up all I knew about the riot on the 5th of July.

Q. So far as you know, what was the cause of that trouble?—A. The cause of that riot?

Q. Yes, sir; what was it attributed to?—A. We all judged that it was from a personal difficulty between Mr. Cardozo and Mr. Warren—I think it is Warren—Cowan a member of the democratic executive committee. It seems that Mr. Cardozo had written him some letters at which he had taken offense, and he said that if Cardozo came to Vicksburgh

again he intended to cowhide him; and when he came in the cars—I was not present, but was informed by Mr. Cardozo, and Mr. Hill, and others, that there was an altercation between Mr. Cardozo and Mr. Cowan; that they had passed the lie; but other parties got between them and separated them, and Mr. Cardozo came on to the court-house. Soon after Mr. Cardozo got there the crowd began to gather, until the basement of the court-house was filled up with an excited crowd of men.

Q. White or colored?—A. White.

Q. You can state whether they were armed or not.—A. At that time they were not armed with guns; many had pistols. I should judge that perhaps every one had side-arms. As I said before, I saw that there would probably be difficulty, and I had gone out to get my pistol, and on coming on back I heard the mayor's bell, not the court-house bell, but I believe the mayor's bell, ringing. Men were at this time passing me, running up toward the court-house, with their guns and pistols.

Q. White or colored men?—A. White men. When I got to the court-house steps they were coming down in crowds, and I went on up, as I have stated already.

Q. You may state in reference to the difficulties at the time Mr. Hickman and young Mr. Johnson were killed; the causes that led to that, &c.—A. It was done at night and I was not present, but the next morning I heard of it. I don't know why Mr. Hickman was killed, as he was not a leading politician at all; he only gave advice. He was a clerk there of Montgomery's firm—colored men.

Q. Are they wealthy and influential colored men?—A. They are the wealthiest colored men, perhaps, in all the Southern States; they are planters, and raise some years more than 2,000 bales of cotton, and Hickman was their cashier, and also a partner in the firm, I believe, in the store. He had a good deal of influence on account of his position.

On account of the situation of things the colored people had concluded to nominate for their sheriff Mr. T. C. Bedford, who was then holding the office as deputy under Peter Crosby. They had concluded to support Mr. Bedford as sheriff, knowing he was a democrat; but we judged he was a good citizen and would administer the laws impartially; and not only that, but if our interests were endangered at the ballot-box we felt sure he would protect us; and as politicians do, we sometimes mix up things to get at what we want, and we concluded to put Mr. Bedford on our ticket, and Mr. Hickman was one of the leading men who favored Mr. Bedford.

Q. Mr. Bedford was a white man?—A. Yes, sir; a white man, and belongs to the leading democrats of the town now, and did then, and we nominated him on account of his faithfulness in the office, and on account of his taking care of our interests.

We said, "Now, here we are not armed"—I don't suppose half our people are armed—"there are very few of them prepared to defend themselves." I have always advised the colored people not to resort to arms; not that I did not think the condition of affairs demanded it, but that they were incompetent; I knew they were not drilled in tactics, and that they could not combat with the white men; and I always advised against any resort to arms, and that we must depend upon the sheriff or upon the Government for our protection. Mr. Bedford had a large number of friends in the county, white men who would go with him they said to the ballot-box and see that the polls were fairly dealt by and counted if he was nominated. We proposed to nominate him; we wanted to fix it so there would not be any difficulty between the negroes and white men, but between white and white, and Mr. Bedford's friends

promised to stand at the polls and see that the ballots were properly taken and counted. In doing this, it caused considerable excitement, and there was a good deal of feeling, and they said, "Now, here, if Mr. Bedford steps in the field we are defeated."

Q. The white men?—A. Mr. Flanigan's friends said, "If Mr. Bedford runs we are defeated, and the only hope is to have him withdraw;" they said, "Here is a democrat that holds office who proposes to lead the republican party and let the radicals or niggers rule over us again." On account of this some feeling arose against Mr. Hickman who defended it, and it may have been that Mr. Hickman was shot to stop that Bedford movement; that is what they thought. They don't know any other reason. There is a witness here who can state so; I only heard it as a rumor after he was shot, that the question was asked of Mr. Hickman about twenty minutes before he was shot who he favored to be nominated for sheriff in the convention. The next day after this shooting occurred was to be the primary convention in which would be chosen the delegates to the convention on the 13th. One of the white gentlemen in a bar-room asked Hickman who he would support, and he said, "T. C. Bedford is my man;" and then there was some oaths and words there in the bar-room.

Q. To whom was Hickman talking at the time?—A. I don't know, I only know from hearsay who was in the room.

Q. Well, can you state that.—A. They said that Mr. Allen Grimes was in the bar-room, and Martin Carey, and Mr. Andrews was with the party, and Mr. Willie Green was said to be in the bar-room at the time these questions were asked.

That is all I know in regard to what passed in the bar-room. This is said to have been about 9 or half past 9 o'clock. They left the bar soon after these words and started home. Hickman turned down Cherry street from the bar toward his room on the same street, and when he got one block and a half, or near two blocks, they halted at Calvin Gibbs who is a witness here; I was present when he was asked this question by his physician—he said that they stood at the door and talked a few minutes, and at this time three men came up, and one of them spoke to J. D. Shadd, and taken him aside, and just as he taken him aside out of the way, the other two turned and fired on Hickman and Calvin Gibbs. Hickman, of course, was shot very dangerously, and fell immediately; then they turned and fired on Calvin Gibbs, and they shot him in the leg, and somewhere on his hand, I think; and then his wife and another lady ran to bring him in the door while they were still shooting at him. He had started to go in the house after they had shot him in the hand, and they shot him again, while he was going in, in the leg.

Mr. Hickman said, when asked if he remembered who they were, that Conklin and Andrews done the shooting. I had gone there and had prayed with him; he was an intimate friend of mine. I said, "Mr. Hickman, who shot you?" and he told me that he thought Andrews and Conklin done the shooting. It was his impression that Wille Green was the man who led Shadd away. And these are the circumstances of the affair of that night as near as I can give—as far as I could ascertain from Mr. Hickman and Calvin Gibbs.

Q. How soon after did Hickman die?—A. I think that he lived just eight days, as near as I can remember, from that time. Whether it was Thursday night he was shot or Wednesday night, I don't remember, but I think it was just eight days, the next night week.

Q. State whether or not it was generally believed among the colored

people that these shootings were for political purposes.—A. It was the impression of the colored people and of the white republicans, who stated to me, some of them, that they believed it was done to keep us from holding our primary convention, which was to be the next day, and it was plainly demonstrated that on the next day it was impossible to rally a meeting of any size. I was in the First ward, and working hard up until the hour to get a meeting; and when the hour for the meeting to be called came we did not have more than six persons present, and waited a few minutes after calling the meeting to order, and we only got about twelve delegates present. There were 250 men present; I will say, at least 150, and there were only twelve men among this number who were entitled to nominate five delegates and the five alternates. It took the whole number, except two of us, at that meeting. I had worked hard that day with other men, not only in my own ward, but in other wards, and I told them, "Now, this is the very time to have this meeting. This devilment is done to try you, and if you are going to show that you will face the music, now is the time to face the music. Let us have the grandest rally we ever had."

They wanted to go back over the hill to a little church, where there would be no white people there. I told them that I was not willing to hide anywhere, and that I did not fear who saw me; I wanted to go right on the street, or anywhere else, and hold a public meeting; that there would be no one pester me. But I could not rally them, and we did not get only about twelve. I think there were three white men among them, republicans; the white republicans, as well as the colored people, were afraid to go to that meeting; or, at least, whether they were afraid or not, they did not come.

Q. What effect did these troubles have on the colored people during the remainder of the fall? State whether they remained in their houses or not, or whether they hid away.—A. Up until the convention, which was perhaps a week or eight days after the primary meeting that was held in each ward—the county convention was to meet at Jones's Hall—up until that time many of the leading colored men in the city were afraid to stay in their houses. I did not myself stay in my hotel in the night-time. I heard they were coming and I kept out of the way. The first time they came there I met a man and he asked me where I lived; and I told him I stopped at home, as I was a little apprehensive. He said, "Where is your home?" And then of course I did not care very much how it turned out; I had become a little reckless, and I said, "Well, that is my house, sir."

Said he, "Are you not an advocate of Mr. Bedford's?" Said I, "I am, but I take very little stock in politics, and if the colored people are going to nominate a sheriff I advise they nominate one of their own and not indorse the other party's candidate. It is right for you to nominate your man and it is right for us to nominate ours."

He said, "I think Flanigan is the best one for you to indorse. We want to have a little quiet and peace and save bloodshed."

I said, "We have had so much bloodshed that we don't fear it so much as we did."

About 11 o'clock, perhaps, that same night, after Mr. Hickman was shot, a lot of men came up, and they had made a mistake in the step and went up the wrong side and knocked on the door. I had posted the watchman at the hotel that if any one asked for me or knocked at the door, I would not go, as I had on other occasions; the boy being asleep, I had got up and gone to the door. I had told my wife if anybody knocked that night, for her to go or send a boy; and if they asked

where I was not to tell. She wanted to know, "What is the matter? I said, "That is all; you just tell them that I went out." She did not know that I was in the house; I had gone out and come back and gone to my room without anybody knowing it.

They knocked at this door, and she sent a boy to open the door and ask them what they wanted. I had secreted myself and was standing behind the door out of my room and heard them ask for me, and the boy said I went out. They called for Tom Raymo, and asked him where I staid, but they could not find him. I heard them calling him, and they asked him where Scott's house was; and then they went down the steps, and directly they came around up the other steps. By this time I had gone down to my cellar and had got out in the back yard, and when they came again I got out and staid away that night, and have several nights. I don't remember how many nights I kept out, up until the convention was.

Q. You spoke of other leading men going away from their houses at night. Whom did you mean?—A. Hon. Mr. Edwards and myself was out one night together, and Mr. Dorsey.

Q. Colored men?—A. Yes, sir; colored men. And several others, I don't remember the names; and up until the convention was over very few leading men among the colored people staid in their houses. They went and staid in houses where they would not suspect them of being.

Q. You may state whether or not republican meetings were held in Vicksburgh, to your knowledge, after these difficulties—after this killing of Hickman.—A. I don't know of any public meeting held at all. I remember of asking them what they were going to do about nominating a ticket, and they said there was no use in putting a ticket in the field; that the colored people would not come to town. After the convention met I don't think there was any public meeting held at all until the election.

Q. What effect, if any, did these shootings and murders have in intimidating colored men and preventing them from voting?—A. Well, it had this effect, that when the county convention met to nominate the officers they were so intimidated that many of the men refused to come at all. Many of the members of the convention stood there and said nothing either way, and men were going around there saying to them, "If you want to save bloodshed and have peace in the county you had better indorse Mr. Flanigan."

Q. What men were saying that?—A. White men.

Q. Saying it to the colored men?—A. Yes, sir; that if they wanted peace and to prevent bloodshed in the county that they had better indorse Mr. Flanigan, and that if they did not indorse Mr. Flanigan that many of them would not get out of the hall alive.

Q. When they came to me with this argument, I said, "I propose to do, whatever I do, to do it honest and right. If you are a democrat you have a right to do what you want to. I am a republican, and I propose to be one. If I cannot nominate my man honestly and freely, without fear and intimidation, I shall have nothing to do with it." Said I, "As regards driving, you cannot drive me; and if this is the case, that you are going to drive these men to nominate your man, why I will take my hat and go home;" and I took my hat and walked out.

The colored men who were there, finding that there was but one alternative for them to do, did it. Judge J. S. Morris offered a resolution in the convention to adjourn; and stated to me that his reason for so doing was that he seen they were going to compel them to indorse the dem-

ocratic nominee for sheriff, and he offered this resolution to have them adjourn in order to get out of it.

And after they came out I said to them, "It was very wrong to be driven into nominating the democratic candidate;" and they said that they had had enough of blood, and that it was done in order to save bloodshed, and that it was only left for them to nominate him or be shot down; that the Government had left them to be shot down and slaughtered, and that their friends at the North thought it best to let things go as they were. I said, "You don't know the people at the North as I do; I lived there, and I have lived all my life pretty much at Brooklyn City, N. Y., and at Boston, and the people of that country, even the democrats, are different from the white people in the South, and they would resent these outrages." But they said, "We can't nominate our man; if we do, we are going to be killed for it, and rather than to be killed we will indorse this man, and leave the matter as best we can."

Q. Where were you on election-day?—A. I was in the city of Vicksburgh, Warren County.

Q. Did you see anything unusual on election-day?—A. Not a great deal unusual, if I must answer that way, because there was a good many things I was accustomed to see at that time. I don't know just now that I understand what you have reference to.

Q. You may state whether or not the colored men came and voted.—A. Yes, sir; the colored men voted, as I have seen them, pretty much.

Q. What ticket did they vote?—A. They voted, as near as I could see, the regular republican ticket.

Q. Who was returned as elected sheriff?—A. Mr. Flanigan; he had no opposition.

Q. He was on both tickets?—A. Yes, sir; he was on both tickets; we had indorsed him and given up Mr. Bedford; withdrew him before the nominating convention; and as regards the voting of that day, I was appointed one of the United States supervisors of ward No. 1, in the city of Vicksburgh.

Q. What did you do as such officer?—A. My duty was to see, as United States supervisor, that all the ballots were examined, that every man who came forward to vote had a right to vote, to see that he was properly registered, and to remain with the ballot-box from the time it was opened until the ballots were counted, and to see that there was no mistake made. The law required that the polls should be opened at 8 o'clock, as near as I can remember, and closed at 6. By the city clock and by my watch, I was there five minutes before the hour, and when I got in they were just about to vote, and the first man who came up there was objected to. At this time, there were some words ensued between Mr. Pegram and myself, and Mr. Pegram said the man had no right to vote, and I told him that he had. He said that the man's number did not correspond with the number on the books. The registration law of the State was that if a man came forward to vote, that no slight change in the number or initials should prevent him from voting, if he was identified as being the man. I insisted that the man had a right to vote and that I was right, and he claimed I was wrong. Judge Hill, being close by, decided it.

During this time they had commenced voting without my seeing the box opened or anything of the kind. The box should have been opened and looked into by the officers, and closed and locked before the polls were opened. Just as we were going to do this, as I was going to examine the box and the registration-books, these words ensued; while

we had been discussing the question and it had been finally left to Judge Hill, who decided that I was right, they had gone on voting.

You must know, gentlemen, that it took a great deal of nerve for me to stand up in that place as I did, with these other two men against me, and I had to do as I did to save my life; but we went on and the election passed off quietly and the gentlemen treated me in a friendly manner—Mr. Pegram, Mr. Barber, and Mr. Knadler—and we got along friendly. They saw me down town afterward and they complimented me; they said "Scott is a nice man, and he meant to have fair play."

We went on all day and when night came we counted until 12 o'clock, and, of course, in counting, not counting very rapidly, we did not get through. The republican tickets were apparently about five to one so far as we had gone on the tally-sheets. I was keeping one of the tally-sheets. When 12 o'clock came they said, "Now here, we can't get through to-night." Under the law I could not take the box; the law says that one of the judges of election shall keep the box, and not the United States supervisors. The law said, "Count until 12 o'clock;" and it was a puzzle to know what we should do with the box. One suggested to me to take the box; and the difficulty was that so many boxes had been taken and tampered with and one or two had been burst up all together. I was afraid that this was a plan to let me take the box and then to set up some job on me, and I refused to take it; but it was agreed that we would fasten the box up, place a piece of paper around the lid and seal it with sealing-wax, and one of the judges should then take it home.

However, before this, at 6 o'clock, when the time came to close the polls they said, "Now, we must have supper before we go to counting," and they lived a mile off, and my hotel was only about two blocks off. I suggested to them that we should take the box and all go to my hotel to supper; and one said he would take it and another one said he would take it. I said, "I am going with the box wherever it goes." They got a hack and they said they were going home to supper. I had to get in that hack with the rest and ride out through the dark part of the city, and remain there until they got through supper. I had to go into a white gentleman's parlor and sit right down. I state it in this way because it is new for people in this country that a colored man should enter a white man's parlor; but I did it and remained there while they went to supper. I did not wish for any supper. Of course I was a little uneasy about my situation; I did not know but some one might call me out and kill me, perhaps.

During this time Mr. Pegram and I walked out on the gallery and sat a few minutes to talk. When I came in the box was off the bed, where it had been lying, sitting on its end by the bed. It had never been sealed up then, you know. Mr. Pegram takes me and says, "Let's go into the cool and wait until they get through supper," and we staid outside of the door perhaps half an hour. When we came back the box was moved off the bed, sitting on the floor, and I could not see anything wrong about it that I could discover. We went into the house and got the box, and went out to get a hack and started back to the court-house to go to counting.

When we got one hundred yards from the house we met some men in a hack "looking for them registrars;" and Mr. Pegram says, "Drive fast," and we did so. We had remarked to them that they had driven out that way. Mr. Pegram said to me that if they were going to kill Scott, he was an honest man, and he did not want it done in his presence. These men

that we met, of course the supposition was that they had come to hunt us, or do something with us.

We rode to the court-house and went to counting. We counted until 12 o'clock. Then comes this first statement in regard to sealing the box up. We hadn't counted perhaps over 140 or 150 votes, and we then sealed the box over with a piece of fools-cap right around the box with a little red sealing-wax on it; then Mr. Barber taken the box home.

I would state that when we got back to the court-house and came to counting and opened the box, one of the hinges was off of the box. I had not discovered that in Mr. Pegram's room. Mr. Pegram remarked that perhaps the screws had simply dropped out, and I did not doubt it at the time, however, and there was no more said.

We commenced counting again, and when we began to count again, all of a sudden, after counting a little while we came to a lot of these bogus tickets, perhaps five or six one right after the other. We had not any in the box before, and I stopped and made the remark that there was a sudden change. This was next morning; and no one said anything.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What were these bogus tickets?—A. Those were tickets printed with James Hill and other republican candidates mostly, with one exception, I believe, and that was Capt. Ham. Carter, who was running as an independent; he was on this bogus ticket. What attracted my attention so peculiarly was the sudden appearing of so many of those bogus tickets all at once. We found sometimes six or seven or eight or ten right straight one after the other; and on one occasion I noticed not only that it was eight or ten in number but there was apparently handfuls of them, a roll of them not in together but kind of rolled up, all right in one place like pretty much in the box, and still I had seen nothing when this box had been moved off the bed.

We counted on until perhaps ten or eleven o'clock, when some one came in and told Pegram that he expected I would be killed.

Q. Ten or eleven o'clock the next day?—A. Yes, sir. Said I, "I expect some of us will be killed here by these drunken rascals." He said, "That is so; they threaten what they are going to do with these registrars, but I don't know Scott; if we can go on with the counting, we will do so.' I had a very good pistol on me, a Smith & Wesson pistol, and I taken it out and laid it on the table. I said, "Mr. Pegram, I am honest in my intentions; I intend to do my duty if I am permitted to." They said that they would stand by me and see that I was not hurt. I left my pistol lying on the table there, and we counted on.

At this time one or two men began to curse and rip outside with their pistols and shot-guns against the door. I requested the special policemen to go out and arrest them, but the policemen were colored and of course they were timid. I said to Pegram, "You had better go out to those men, you are acquainted with them, and advise them to go away" I told him that I did not believe it was the intention of any person on the part of the republican side to have any difficulty, and that the law said that if there was any intimidation or anything of the kind around the polls that it should be made a note of, and that I should note it; and I did take several notes at the time on this piece of paper that I have got.

Mr. Pegram went and spoke to some one of the men and told them to go off. About this time the colored men had began to go off and left me alone with the white men. I got up and stepped outside a minute and I called George Butler and another man to come in there and

stay. They asked me for what; and I told them I proposed to do my duty, and if Iwas killed I wanted somebody to see it; that was all. I said to them that I knew they could not protect me, but I wanted them to be here as witnesses, for they were not apt to kill me before witnesses. They came in and staid a while with me, and as the day began to grow a little older they left, and when dark came, or just before dusk, there was perhaps fifty or seventy-five white men gathered around the windows of the room we were in, laughing, drinking, and filling up the windows where we were sitting. There was no one there but myself of the republican party, that is, of the colored people, and Barber and Mr. Knadler were there as registrars.

Of course I did not feel very safe under the circumstances; and there was a private messenger came to me from a white democrat, but a reliable man, that my life was in danger, and that I had better go while it was possible to get off safely. I would state his name if he had allowed the messenger to tell it, but, of course, if it was known, he knew his life would be in danger. I had remained there all day long, at the tally-sheet, in the interest of the republican party, and to watch the election, and I did my duty the best way I could; and they told me that they would beat us any way; and sure enough they did.

I said, "I don't know how you have done it; these colored people never voted that ticket." They said, I didn't know what they voted. They seemed to be all the time desirous of getting me out of the way, so I should not know what was going on. I was advised that I had better go out before these fellows killed me, and I got out through the window. No one attempted to disturb me, and I got out and went on down and met several men, and they told me that they had been very uneasy for me, and had been waiting to see me come out, or see if I would get killed.

I staid away until late in the night, perhaps 10 o'clock, and then I went by the room where they were counting, and part of the crowd were still there, and many of them in the room inside where the registrars were. Some of them I knew; others' names I did not know. In the dark they did not, of course, know me from a white person. I spoke to several of them in the crowd, and I kept out of the light of the gas and noticed what was going on. That was about the winding up of my day's work, with the exception of this: I taken the figures in their presence of what votes were cast for the leading county officers, and for the beat officers, and for the Congressmen.

Q. In your box?—A. Yes, sir; it was my duty to see to the votes for Congressmen, and in doing so I took the other county officers, and I had preserved a memorandum which I made at the time, and brought it out with me and reserved it until the present.

Q. As near as you can estimate, how many of these bogus tickets were put into the box? [Objected to by Mr. McDonald.]—A. I would not be able to say just how many of these bogus tickets were put in there, but from the way the people acted, and what they said, I believe they intended to vote the right ticket, and they got them from the men who could read and write, and it was impossible for over fifty of the bogus tickets to have been voted. Those who wanted to vote for Carter had written his name on the tickets, and we could not conceive there could have been more than twenty-five or fifty would have voted for him at all, and they would not have voted the ticket as these bogus tickets were. We could not tell exactly, sir, but as near as I can estimate it there were between two hundred and fifty and three hundred of these bogus tickets put in the box.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. You mentioned that a bell was struck, which you thought was the mayor's bell, at the time of the disturbance on the 5th of July?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did the striking of the mayor's bell indicate?—A. There seemed to have been an understanding that this was to be the signal for their meeting. There was an organization there which was to be called together by the ringing of fire-bells, and this bell was the token for all the other bells to go by; and it seemed that this bell was tapped for them to come together—this military organization.

Q. As a matter of fact, was there any gathering of persons immediately following the striking of the bell?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Had there been any meetings of the colored people except for religious purposes between the time of the riot, which was in December, 1874, I think, and the 5th of July?—A. I think, sir, if I am not mistaken, that there was not a single meeting in a political sense until this meeting, and this was not a political one.

Q. The meeting of the 5th of July was not a political one?—A. No, sir; not intended as a political meeting.

Q. In a party sense?—A. I mean the republicans did not so regard it, as a political meeting, for the programme had several democratic names on it as speakers, and among them was Judge W. M. Harris, and other democratic speakers on the occasion. I am pretty certain, sir, that District Attorney Booth was also on it as a speaker, and other democrats were put on there, showing to all who can read the paper that it was not a party meeting, but a meeting intended to celebrate the 4th of July.

Q. Did any democrats speak that day?—A. No, sir; the speaking hadn't got more than under headway when the riot took place.

Q. Mr. Hill was speaking?—A. Yes, sir. I think the Declaration had been read and Mr. Hill was then speaking, and that was about all that had been done.

Q. Were you not present at that meeting?—A. I was not at that moment. You remember that I stated that I stepped off just before Mr. Hill got ready to speak, or before Mr. Embry closed the reading of the Declaration of Independence.

Q. Do you know whether any of the persons who were democrats and who were announced as speakers, were present in the court-house that day?—A. I cannot say that there were; I don't know that they were.

Q. Do you remember of seeing any one of them?—A. I don't remember precisely whether there was any of the democratic speakers present or not. Some one said that Judge Harris had refused to speak, I believe, but I don't remember whether there was any others present or not.

Q. Do you know whether the democrats who were announced as speakers were first asked to have their names placed on the list?—A. I only know from hearsay.

Q. What was that?—A. When we were getting up the bills I objected to certain names on the bill; that I did not wish to publish a man's name without his permission, and then they refused me in an insulting manner. I did not wish to go and hold my hand out to a man and have him refuse to take it. Several men said that they had seen Colonel Booth and Judge Harris, and that they would speak if their names were put on there. That was the understanding given to the caucus at the time we drew up the bill.

Q. Were there any democrats upon this caucus, as you call it, when the bill was prepared?—A. No, sir.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 14, 1876.

Examination of S. H. SCOTT (colored) continued.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Question. You had stated yesterday, quite fully, the history of the political affairs which you have been connected with in Vicksburgh during the past two years?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. From all that you have said in reference to the election in 1875—I am speaking in relation to the counting of the votes—at which you were United States supervisor?—A. Yes, sir.

DUTIES OF THE UNITED STATES SUPERVISOR.

Q. I will ask you now, what do you consider, under the law, to be your duties as supervisor?—A. I consider, under the law, that I had the power to see—that is to say, I had the power to see that each man who is legally registered, who had a certificate of registration in his hand, should cast his ballot without fear and intimidation; and if he should be prevented, I judge, under the law, I should see that he was permitted to vote; and if he could not, I was to make a note of the fact. If I could in any way have him vote, I was to do so; and if not, my duty was to make a note of the fact.

Q. Did you consider that you were invested with power to decide on his right to vote?—A. I considered that I had a right to decide—whether I had a right be a judge—whether he was a legal voter or not; I considered that.

Q. What were the means by which you were to enforce his right to vote?—A. I did not suppose that I could force him to vote.

Q. I did not speak of forcing him to vote; I spoke of his right to vote.—A. I said just now that my idea was this: I thought I should, by fair means, if I could, have him vote, if possible. If he should be refused, then I should make a note of it.

Q. What were the fair means within your power?—A. By proving that he was a legitimate voter; at least that he was properly registered and had a right to vote as any other citizen; to prove that by his certificate.

Q. Did you consider that you, as a matter of fact, were to take part with the judges of election in deciding on the right of a man to vote that day?—A. Did I take part in that right?

Q. In the decisions of the judges of the election, whether a person could or could not vote?—A. In the right to decide that.

POWER OF THE SUPERVISOR.

Q. With the judges of election?—A. I taken part as far as this: that if they said he had no right to vote, I would ask why he could not cast his vote, and if they stated the reason and I thought the reason was not sufficient, I would state what I thought it was; and I believe in every case but one they agreed that he had a right to vote; consulted with me whether they were to vote; and I think in every case but one they did vote.

Q. You considered you had a right, then, legally, to take part in their deliberations as to the right to vote?—A. I did not say I had a right legally with them, but when they refused a voter, I considered I had a right to see why he was refused to cast his ballot. When they thus refused him, I thought then I had a right to see why he was refused. I remember going up after a man had been refused, going around and asking the gentleman why he was refused.

Q. Did you ask the judges to enforce his right then?—A. I said to

them on one occasion, I believe, that the gentleman was properly registered, and had a right to cast a ballot.

Q. You said you thought you were placed there with such power, and not simply as a witness, but with some judicial faculty connected with it?—A. No, sir; I did not consider I was judicially connected with the board of judges at all. As I said a while ago, I considered that I was put there more as a witness and to look on in protection of the Representatives in Congress; that I was to look to his rights, and to see that the votes—all the ballots for him was cast. If they could not be received I was to make a note of the fact.

Q. Did you as supervisor sign those papers at the end—sign the returns or certificate at the end of this election—did you sign the returns?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you place your name upon the returns?—A. No, sir; I think not.

REPORTS TO THE CHIEF SUPERVISOR.

Q. Do you know whether or no this is a part of the duty imposed upon supervisors by the United States law?—A. I judge, sir, the duty of the supervisor would be to carefully examine all the ballots cast in his beat, and that he should send the number of ballots cast to the chief supervisor of the district; and that, I judge, so far as I know, that it would be the duty of all supervisors in the several districts of the county, the several beats of the county, to do the same, and the chief supervisor would judge of the returns.

CERTIFIED TO HIS REPORT.

Q. Did you certify to the chief supervisor?—A. I did, sir.

Q. What was the nature of your certificate; did you certify to the number of votes at the election?—A. I think I did, sir. I do not remember just now, but I think I did.

Q. Who appointed you?—A. Judge Swann, I think.

Q. Of the circuit court of the United States?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He gave you a certificate?—A. Yes, sir.

HIS REPORT VARIED FROM THE RETURNS.

Q. Now, sir, as the result of your testimony, you say that you sent a certificate of the result of the election to the chief supervisor. Was not that in accord with the published figures and the returns?—A. I think not, sir.

Q. What was the difference?—A. I am not prepared to say the difference, though I have been trying to get their published figures since. I have the ones I brought out of the room.

Q. Here is the certified return from the office of the secretary of state; do you mean to say you have never seen them since the election?—A. I have seen them, but I had reference—their returns are made from all the beats, and not by precincts, not supervisor's beats, and when I went to the capitol to examine, I could not find the First ward of the city.

Q. That was the only one that you had knowledge of?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You made your return to the chief supervisor, and he made his return to his chief?—A. I suppose so; I do not know.

THE REPORT DID NOT INCLUDE THE WHOLE COUNTY.

Q. State what your return was.—A. My return of the number of votes cast, as near as I can remember. The other statement, I think, was—I remember of saying to him——

Q. Excuse me. Just state what your return was. If you wish to explain, do so; but just answer my question. I would like to know what

return you made to your superior officer in the election.—A. I have not a copy of it; but, as near as I can remember, I stated to him that at the box where I had been there was, so far as I could see, peace and quiet in the conduct of the poll around the box during the election; and I saw nothing directly I could testify of, of anything going wrong with the ballots. I think it was something near to that effect.

Q. Did that include the county and all?—A. All the ballots cast. I am not positive whether I stated—I think I did state to him—how many were cast for the republicans at that ward.

Q. Being substantially that it was a fair, peaceable, and orderly election. Was that it?—A. Yes, sir; at that box. In substance that is what I stated; that there had been a fair, peaceable, and quiet election, so far as I observed at the beat where I was.

REPORT REFERRED TO THE DAY OF ELECTION ONLY, NOT THE COUNTING AFTERWARD.

Q. Did that include all the knowledge you had as supervisor of that election from its beginning to its end?—A. No, sir; I spoke then only of the day of election, not of the day after the election, when the counting was done.

Q. When did you make up your certificate or return?—A. I made up my return the next day, the third day, and I made it from what I had observed taken place on the day of election, and not upon what had taken place after the election-day.

Q. Was, or was not, your return dated and made up on the second day after the election, when the events to which you have testified had all transpired?—A. No, sir.

Q. State when it was made, then.—A. I think it was the third day afterward.

Q. Then, had all the events which you related to the committee on yesterday transpired when you made and filed that return?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is a fact?—A. Yes, sir.

NO REFERENCE TO THE COUNTING OF BALLOTS.

Q. Now, sir, am I right in understanding you, from the tenor of your testimony, that while you suspected there had been something wrong in relation to these ballots, you were unable to find any other facts than those which you have stated here?—A. I stated, I think, that so far as I could see, I had seen nothing directly that I could witness that had taken place. I think that is the way I stated.

Q. Did you not, with the same knowledge of the facts which you have related to us here, certify that that was a fair and peaceable and orderly election, so far as you knew?—A. Yes, sir. I stated, as I stated a while ago, that so far as I was able to see and know, that the day of the election was a quiet and peaceable one at the precinct where I was.

Q. I am speaking not only of the day of election, but of all that fell under your knowledge in connection with the election.—A. I had no reference to the counting of the ballots. I did not think I had any right, or that it was necessary, to state anything after the voters had all cast their ballots. I did not consider that it was necessary to state the things I mentioned yesterday which transpired during the counting of the ballots.

Q. Then, knowing what you now know, at the time you made your report, you made no reference in that report to the facts which you referred to yesterday?—A. No, sir.

WHAT THE CERTIFICATE STATED.

Q. The certificate of election broadly stated the election to have been a fair, peaceable, and orderly election?—A. I certified that the day of election, I think in writing the certificate, that the day of the election passed off quietly, and it was peaceable and orderly that day, and fair, so far as I observed.

Q. And, although you had been present at the counting of the votes, you made no reference in your report to the counting at all, or to the condition of the ballots?—A. No, sir. I think I stated nothing to him as regarding the condition of the ballots at all.

DID NOT KNOW THAT HE COULD STAY UNTIL BALLOTS WERE COUNTED.

Q. Although you certified, as supervisor, the course of the election?—A. Yes, sir, I was; and from my position I judged I was to see that the voters were not intimidated, and were allowed to cast their votes freely, without intimidation. Further than that I did not embody what might have transpired after the voting was all over, and the counting was proceeded with on the next day.

Q. Did you not know that your duty as supervisor included your right to remain with the ballots until they were counted?—A. I did not think, sir, and I do not think, I had a right to go and stay with the box. If I am not mistaken, one of the judges or clerks took the ballot-box about 12 o'clock, and another one the key.

Q. Tell me why it was you did stay with the ballot-box?—A. I did not stay with it.

Q. Didn't you accompany Mr. Pegram?—A. That was before the count.

Q. Did you not remain with the ballots until counted?—A. No, sir; I did until a part of them were. We counted until 12 o'clock, and did not get half through. We then closed the box, and one took the box with him and another the key.

Q. Was it sealed at that time?—A. Yes, sir.

THE BOX LOOKED THE SAME AS WHEN TAKEN AWAY.

Q. Did you see it produced the next day, and find the seal as you left it?—A. I did. Whether it was sealed as I left it, I am not prepared to say exactly. I found the paper fastened, I think, on both sides, apparently like the day I left it. I do not say that the box was just as we left it, and I do not say it was not. The paper appeared to be back as we had placed it. It appeared to be as we had placed it.

WHY WITNESS THOUGHT SOMETHING WAS WRONG.

Q. Did you observe anything, and can you state anything to show that the box had been tampered with in your absence from it?—A. The only thing I stated that I am able to say now that made me think, after the ballots were counted, that they might have been wrong, was when we brought it back after going to supper.

Q. Yes, sir; but I am speaking now from the time it was sealed in your presence, until the time when it was again unsealed in your presence the following day; did you, at the time of unsealing, perceive any fact that led you to believe the box had been tampered with in that interim?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you, as a matter of fact, remain until the votes were counted out of the box?—A. I remained that day and the second day; the next day after that I had to go home over to the house, and I remained with it then until we closed again.

Q. And after that you made that return as supervisor?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In that return you included nothing as to the appearance and

counting of the ballots?—A. I think I mentioned nothing as to what had taken place the next day about counting the tickets, which I mentioned yesterday.

Q. Did you consider it a part of your duty as supervisor to be present while the ballots were being counted?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Tell me, then, why you did not consider it your duty to include that in your certificate?—A. I judged I was not to tell what taken place while I was counting; only to tell the number of ballots cast, or to tell if anybody was refused a vote on the day of election.

Q. In other words, then, did you conceive that your duty extended to witnessing a fair count of the ballot as well as a fair casting of the ballot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why, then, did you not certify both?

The WITNESS. That there was a fair count?

Q. As well as a fair casting, if your duty extended to the supervising of both.—A. I think I said so far as I had been able to observe—and my reason for saying that was the very reason that I stated here yesterday, that I had discovered a few facts the next day; that is, the bogus ballots; I had discovered this the next morning. I could not say that I had seen anything wrong at all. Therefore it was this that I mentioned, that so far as I could observe I could not tell—I could not say why this great change—this quantity of bogus ballots should all at once appear on me.

Q. If it had come to your knowledge that the box had been opened and the ballots changed, would you not have certified that fact in your return?—A. I would.

Q. If you had knowledge of it, you would have certified to it?—A. I would if I had thought I had knowledge of it, so I could have sworn to it.

THE BOGUS TICKETS.

Q. You have spoken of bogus tickets. I want you to describe what you call a bogus ticket at that election.—A. The tickets we had were a straight democratic ticket——

Q. State what tickets were run in that election.—A. There were two tickets on that occasion; a republican ticket, called, and a democratic ticket. Both of the tickets had on the head of them for sheriff, A. J. Flanagan; as sheriff on both of them. There was a third ticket put in by an independent party, so said to be. So far as I know, it was headed in the same way as the republican ticket was.

Q. And the democratic ticket?—A. The same way the republican ticket was, with Buchanan for state treasurer and Hill for representative—all in the republican ticket for the county at large, with the exception of one name, and that name was the Hon. H. C. Carter. I think that was the only difference in the two republican tickets; that was about it.

Q. Was there any other ticket except these three you have described?—A. I mean what you call a straight democratic, a straight republican, and the independent ticket. They were so classed, I believe.

Q. Were there any other tickets than those?—A. I think not.

Q. Which of those, then, did you call bogus?—A. I call the one the bogus ticket, the independent ticket as you call it.

Q. You used the phrase?—A. I used the expression. It may not be proper; it was used there. It was the expression used at that time.

Q. It was called there, then, the independent ticket?—A. No, sir; it was called by many as a bogus ticket, and some called it the independent candidates' ticket.

Q. I did not name it. I am going by your language entirely. You can use it as you please; call it a bogus ticket or an independent ticket.—A. I said first "bogus ticket," as the term there. I did not hunt the definition. I knew the people around there called it that when I was at the ballot-box, and some of them called them the independent tickets.

Q. Whatever may be its name, it was the third ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many republicans were on it?—A. I believe it contained all the men on the republican ticket but one.

Q. Was Flanagan on it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He was on the three. The ticket contained all the republicans but one?—A. But two, in the way some term it. Some, as I said, might call it two.

Q. Was that the ticket that was elected; received the majority of votes?—A. No, sir.

Q. Which ticket of the three did receive the majority? I am speaking now of the official returns. Which ticket was returned as elected?—A. They did not return one ticket entirely. They returned a few names off of one and some names off of others.

I CLAIM THE REPUBLICAN TICKET WAS ELECTED.

Q. Then, none of these tickets was wholly successful?—A. That is according to the published report, it might be stated. I claim the other way. I claim the republican ticket was elected throughout the county.

Q. That is your statement. I will ask you what candidates were officially returned elected?—A. I stated as near as I could that part of them from one ticket, and part from the other was returned by the published report.

CANDIDATES RETURNED AS ELECTED.

Q. On which ticket were the State candidates returned as elected?—A. I think I remember them. Mr. Flanagan was returned and Mr. Mann, who is the assessor, and who is a democrat.

Q. Who else?—A. And the county clerk, Mr. Denio.

Q. What was he?—A. A democrat.

Q. The county clerk?—A. Yes, sir; I am trying to think.

Q. Who else?—A. Two or three republicans.

Q. How many were republicans? Mention the names of the republicans?—A. One was called a republican, W. W. Edwards, and H. C. Carter. He was not termed a republican, but independent. There are three democrats.

Q. What is Edwards; a colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is Carter?—A. A colored man.

Q. Two colored men and three white returned as elected?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That made up the ticket, the list of officers?—A. No, there is two more. Mr. James Hills, the present secretary of state. He ran for Representative in Congress in the district, and Charles E. Hooker.

DIFFERENCE IN BALLOTS.

Q. The present representative?—A. Yes, sir; returned as elected.

Q. Now, in regard to the appearance of the ballots cast, were the tickets of the same paper and typography; the shape and general appearance?—A. No, sir.

Q. What was the difference?—A. There was, I believe, two kinds of tickets. There might have been more. I think I have them somewhere.

Q. Describe the difference.—A. There was a kind of red and crimson-colored ticket, a republican ticket. There was a white-paper ticket, a democratic ticket; and this independent also was colored like the republican ticket.

Q. Then, in its appearance, it was the same as the republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir; the outside had the appearance of the republican ticket very much; and I will say I expect it was exactly so in color.

Q. And to the outward eye it would resemble the other, the regular republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

ABOUT THE BOGUS TICKET.

Q. That is what you mean when you apply the word "bogus" to that ticket. Is there anything else that you signify bogus, except what you have described—both the color and names of the candidates and all?—A. The only thing that caused them to receive the name they were called by—I did not hunt to see what the definition meant.

Q. You have described the tickets?—A. And this ticket I speak of, I think, was called by some bogus and by some independent.

Q. You say that in the canvass T. C. Bedford, a democrat, who was then sheriff, sought the republican nomination?—A. I did not say he sought it, I don't think.

THE SPLIT AMONG REPUBLICANS.

Q. Did you or not say that you were sure that the republicans proposed to go for Bedford for the republican nominee for sheriff?—A. I said a number of the leading republicans proposed to put Mr. Bedford on our ticket.

Q. He was a democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have given your reason for that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At the same time, I understand, a number of republicans desired to put the name of Flanagan, who was another democrat, on their ticket?—A. A number of them. I do not know a good many who desired it.

Q. You do not?—A. Not a great many who desired it.

Q. Do you know any who did?—A. I cannot say I do.

REPUBLICANS DID NOT NOMINATE FLANAGAN.

Q. As a matter of fact, at the republican convention, was or was not Flanagan nominated by the republicans as their nominee for sheriff?—A. Well, some call it nominated, or indorsed. They did not make it in that sense. They said there that we wish to have the republicans indorse the nomination of the democratic sheriff; to indorse him.

Q. Then, as a matter of fact, Mr. Flanagan was nominated by the republican convention, having been previously nominated by the democratic convention?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He was a democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Bedford was a democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you understand that between the partisans or friends of Bedford and of Flanagan, arose a feeling as to who should secure the republican indorsement?—A. Well, I do not know as it arose in that way. I do not think we term it that way. It seemed to be to us, and the papers so spoke, that if Mr. Bedford allowed us to nominate him, it would cause, perhaps, the success of the republican ticket, and therefore there was a movement on foot to have him decline to receive the nomination.

Q. Were you a candidate for nomination before the republican convention for sheriff?—A. No, sir.

Q. At no time?—A. No, sir.

WITNESS WAS A CANDIDATE FOR SENATOR.

Q. What were you before the convention for?—A. For senator.

Q. You sought the nomination by the republican party for senator?—

A. There was a movement by my friends to allow my name to go before the convention.

Q. You were aware of that fact?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you were defeated?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was any republican nominated for sheriff by the republican party?—A. No, sir.

Q. By no wing or branch of it?—A. No, sir.

THE NATURE OF LOCAL POLITICS.

Q. Was the question in the republican party, whether they should nominate Mr. Bedford, a democrat, or Flanagan, a democrat; was that the question between them?—A. The question between the republicans was whether they should nominate a straight-out republican ticket, or whether they should compromise by nominating Mr. Bedford, a democrat.

Q. You say they did not nominate a straight-out republican ticket? A. I say that they did not nominate a straight-out republican sheriff.

Q. Was that the chief question, whether you should nominate one of two democrats, Bedford or Flanagan?—A. No, sir; it was not. I was giving the reason why I say so. The reason was, that the morning before the convention Mr. Bedford's card had come out, refusing to be a candidate, in the paper. His card had appeared that morning in the Morning Herald, refusing to be the nominee of the republican party, or to be indorsed by the republican party, and giving his reasons.

Q. Refusing to be indorsed by the republican party?—A. That is, to be their nominee. The card had appeared; that is to say, the card had appeared. It was rumored that he had a card in the morning paper. I did not see his card. I saw it afterwards. I do not know whether out that morning, or whether it was rumored over the street and brought to the convention that he would not be a candidate.

Q. Was Bedford voted for at all as a nominee in the republican convention?—A. I cannot say, sir. I left the convention just as the question was sprung about going into a nomination for sheriff.

Q. Do you mean to say that you cannot tell this committee whether he received the votes of the republican convention for sheriff or not?—A. I cannot say that I can now. I do not remember that I saw the report. I do not remember whether Mr. Bedford's name was mentioned; whether a vote cast for him or not. I left the convention as the question about going into a nomination for sheriff came up. Then there was a great deal of excitement as to what should be done. I said if I could not do certain things, I would have nothing to do with it, and I took my hat and left the convention.

Q. Who did you want to be nominated for sheriff?—A. I had previously to that advocated, a few days before, a straight-out republican nomination for sheriff, all the time, and then the day before the convention I had advocated, and had been in favor of, Mr. Bedford. That day I had got down to this: I did not care very much about having anything to say or do with it at all, and said so to men, and I said on this occasion, I had come to this conclusion, that it was not a great deal of honor to me, and I am sorry that I allowed you to use my name where there was so much row and wrangling. It does not make much difference to me how it goes.

Q. Do you say here that you do not know whether Mr. Bedford received any votes for the nomination in the convention or not?—A. I say I do not know. I do not remember, after seeing the papers the next day, whether his name was put in nomination or not.

Q. You have described to this committee a quarrel in which men were shot, which arose between the advocates for the nomination of Flanagan on the one side and Bedford on the other, and you have described the man who seemed to threaten you, supposing you to be a Bedford man?—A. Me?

Q. Because you were supposed to be a Bedford man. He asked you the question whether you were in favor of Bedford or Flanagan, and you kept the fact back from him?—A. I did not say he threatened me, but in friendly phrase he came to me apparently——

Q. Did you not say you apprehended some danger, in case you had avowed yourself a Bedford man?—A. I said I had some fears, if I told him just where I lived; I think something of that kind; not really a word between us.

FLANAGAN OR BEDFORD.

Q. I will ask you the direct question whether, preceding the day of your convention—of your nominating convention—whether there had or had not been within your party ranks a wrangle as to whether Bedford or Flanagan should be the republican nominee?—A. I do not think, sir, that there was a considerable wrangle; I could not consider it a wrangle.

Q. I used the word wrangle; I will say contest or difference of opinion.—A. There was certainly some few men who proposed to advocate the indorsement of Mr. Flanagan; a few men; but, as a party, I do not know that there was very many in the republican ranks who differed about the nomination; but there was unity at least in nominating Mr. Bedford until a few days. I do not mean between Mr. Flanagan and Mr. Bedford at all; the struggle seemed to be between Bedford and a straight-out republican; and not any republicans that I know of hardly at all spoke anything of any other.

Q. Then Flanagan, although not mentioned in reality, became the nominee of the convention?—A. Yes, sir; became in the convention.

THE SHOOTING OF HICKMAN AND GIBBS.

Q. What were the names of the men who were shot—a man named Hickman?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The other man?—A. Calvin Gibbs.

Q. Hickman was killed, I think?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was or was not that homicide, that shooting committed by partisans of Flanagan as against Bedford?—A. I really could not say what these men's principles were; I never conversed with one of these men who were said to do the shooting.

Q. You have said something of the conversation that preceded the shooting?—A. Yes, sir; in the bar.

Q. And that subject related to which one of these two men should be nominated?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did not the shooting, then, grow out of the conflict between these two men as to their preference in the nomination?—A. That I cannot say.

Q. Yet you have stated a conversation held about it that preceded it.—A. Yes, sir; I said that when Mr. Hickman was asked, he said he knew nothing about it at all; but that the other was talking about the nominations in the bar, and that when he came out some men did ask him, and Hickman came out and started home. He said he was in favor of Bedford, and came out; then some of the men, we thought, did the shooting.

Q. Were or were not those men the partisans of Flanagan?—A. I really could not say. I heard afterward, of course, the rumors all over

the town that one of these men, or perhaps both of them, were in favor of Flanagan's nomination. I cannot say; I never talked with one of them.

Q. How long prior to the republican convention was the democratic convention held?—A. I really cannot tell. I do not remember now.

Q. Was it prior?—A. Yes, sir; it was.

Q. Did you attempt to make a list, and have you a list of these tickets which you call independent tickets or bogus tickets—a list of the votes?—A. I have a list of the votes cast, as near as I could get them at the precinct I was at; the box I was at.

Q. You have a copy of the list of them?—A. Yes, sir.

POLITICS OF THE JUDGES OF ELECTION.

Q. Who were the judges of the election at your box?—A. Mr. Barbour and Mr.—I don't remember his initials—Knadler.

Q. What is his first name?—A. I do not remember what his initials were.

Q. Is Barbour a colored man?—A. No, sir; a white man.

Q. What is Knadler?—A. A white man.

Q. What are the politics of each?—A. Mr. Barbour is called a republican.

Q. At that time what was Knadler?—A. At that time some called him a republican. He had always been so called, a republican by some, and previously had been called a democrat; but I recognized him as being a republican.

Q. They were the only judges?—A. There was a third man with them.

Q. Who was he?—A. He was a member of the board of registrars of the county; a man by the name of Pegram.

Q. Were members of the board of registration ex-officio judges of election?—A. They acted in that precinct. They were county registrars and did act as judges of election. One was at that precinct.

Q. What was the name of Pegram?—A. I do not remember.

Q. Was he a white man?—A. Yes, sir; and a democrat.

Q. Two republicans and one democrat at the polls where you were sitting as supervisor?—A. Yes, sir; some term it so.

Q. I have no means of more than asking you a question. You can give me a direct answer if disposed.—A. I will try to do it. I say that some term them as republicans and some did not, as near as I can give it.

KNEW CARDOZA.

Q. Do you know Mr. Cardoza?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you known him?—A. I have known Mr. Cardoza about five years, I think.

Q. Where is he now?—A. I do not know. I have not seen him for six months.

Q. Were you upon intimate terms with him?—A. I could not say very intimate terms. I have been very friendly with his family; had known his family in South Carolina before he came here, and were friendly with each other, but had no intimacy particularly.

KNEW DAVENPORT.

Q. Do you know Mr. Davenport?—A. Yes, sir; since he came to Vicksburgh in 1872 or 1873.

Q. Are you on intimate terms with him?—A. Very much the same as with Cardoza.

Q. Where is he?—A. Down in Mississippi somewhere, on a place; I

have not heard from him up in Vicksburgh for months together. I have not seen him for two months nearly.

Q. When did these two men leave Vicksburgh?—A. Davenport left Vicksburgh, as near as I can state, the night Mr. Ben Johnson was killed.

Q. When was that?—A. That was on the 12th. The month that he was killed in was October or September; October, I reckon.

Q. When did Cardoza leave Vicksburgh?—A. He has been elected to a State office. He was State superintendent of education, and came away when he was elected, and has been out here at Jackson.

Q. Where is he now?—A. I do not know. He left Vicksburgh when he was elected to the State office. I do not know whether he is living in this State or not.

Q. Is he in office now?—A. No, sir.

INDICTMENTS AGAINST CARDOZA.

Q. Do you know how many indictments are against Mr. Cardoza?—A. I think, sir, there have been some; I am not positive. I think either five or seven.

Q. For what offenses?—A. Some for embezzlement, and I think some for forgery.

Q. Has he been tried upon any yet?—A. He was tried upon one or two, I think, in the city of Vicksburgh.

Q. With what result?—A. The jury did not decide; they hung.

Q. Who summoned the jury—who selected it?—A. I really do not know.

Q. Was it during Crosby's term of office?—A. Yes, sir, I think so; but I do not think he was there when the jury were summoned.

Q. It was during his term of office?—A. I think it was.

THE MURDERERS OF HICKMAN WERE DEMOCRATS.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. You were asked whether these men who followed Mr. Hickman and shot him were not partisans and supporters of Mr. Flanagan for sheriff. I will ask you whether they were members of the republican or democratic party?—A. Of the democratic party.

FEELING OF INTIMIDATION IN WARREN COUNTY.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. I will ask you if the republicans were of the opinion, prior to the nominating convention, that they had a majority in Warren County? What was the general understanding as to which party was in the majority in that county?—A. I understand that we had a large majority in the county.

Q. Why, then, did they apprehend they could not elect their ticket?—A. From this fact, that since the riot of December, 1874, and the riot of July, 1875, there was such a feeling of intimidation all through the county with the colored people that it was utterly impossible to get them out, and really to get them to the meetings in some places; we feared we could not get them to come.

Q. To vote?—A. Yes, sir.

G. M. BARBER—WARREN COUNTY.

THE BARGAIN TO DEFEAT MORRIS.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 14, 1876.

G. M. BARBER sworn and examined.

PERSONAL RECORD.

By Mr. MCMILLAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. At Vicksburgh.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. About twelve years.

Q. Were you there during the election of 1875?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you one of the board of registrars at that election?—A. I was.

Q. Do you know Mr. J. S. Morris?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he a candidate for any office at that election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. For what office?—A. I think he was a candidate for member of the legislature here.

WAS A JUDGE OF ELECTION.

By Mr. MCDONALD:

Q. Were you on the board of registration or board of election?—A. Board of registration.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. And one of the judges of election?—A. Yes, sir; by virtue of being registrar I was judge of the election at one of the boxes.

KNOWS OF NO BARGAIN TO DEFEAT MORRIS.

By Mr. MCMILLAN:

Q. Will you state any facts within your knowledge in regard to any management or bargain at that time to defeat Mr. Morris or any other republican candidate at that election for the legislature, irrespective of their relations as Ames or anti-Ames men?—A. I don't know that I know of any such.

Q. State what knowledge you have with regard to it?—A. I have no knowledge of anything of that kind.

Q. Or any understanding or effort made?—A. There was an effort, prior to the election, for the republicans to indorse the democratic nominee for sheriff. I know of no other bargain that I can recall.

TINNEY AND ANDREWS IN COMMAND OF THE MODOCS.

Q. No other understanding or bargain?—A. No, sir; I know of none.

Q. Do you know Captain Tinney?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know Captain Andrews?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they residing in Vicksburgh during that canvass?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they in command of any force of persons there in Vicksburgh at that time?—A. I cannot say that they were. I have understood, and it has been the general impression, that there has been an organization there termed the "Modocs;" they have been acting with them, I think; but I know nothing; I never attended any of their meetings.

Q. Of what persons, with reference to color, was this organization called Modocs composed?—A. White.

MODOCS WERE DEMOCRATS.

Q. What with reference to politics?—A. Democrats, generally I think.

Q. Do you know whether Captain Tinney or Captain Andrews had

any arrangement or agreement of any kind—understanding—looking to the counting in of certain candidates at that election, as elected, irrespective of the vote?—A. I know of no such arrangement.

Q. Do you speak of your own knowledge personally?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you any information from others in regard to that?—A. O, I heard it talked on the street generally.

Q. State from whom you obtained that knowledge?—A. It was just general conversation prior to the election, that the election was going to be carried.

Q. Carried how?—A. Carried as against the negroes. It was just general conversation in every one's mouth.

THE ARRANGEMENT TO SECURE A PEACEABLE ELECTION.

Q. With reference to whether they would be elected by votes or not, or were they determined to have the election any way?—A. Along prior to the election there was a good deal of that talk on the street; that it was to be carried at all hazards. As it neared the time for the election I was invited out to meet those gentlemen, Judge Hill and several other parties; that is all the arrangement that I know of. It was proposed there that if the republican convention would indorse Captain Flanigan for sheriff, and not make any separate nomination, they would abide the result as far as the balance of the ticket was concerned, and keep peace and quiet.

We had had a great deal of disturbance throughout the county in the last eighteen months, and a good many men had been injured; and for the accomplishing of that object the matter was brought to General Ames; they suggested to him that plan to avoid difficulty. They assured us that we should have a peaceable, quiet election if that was accomplished; and it was agreed to by some of the leading republicans there that they would confer with Governor Ames on that subject, and they finally adopted that policy.

Q. What was the policy?—A. For the republican convention not to make any nomination for sheriff, but to indorse Captain Flanigan. That was the only question brought up.

REPUBLICANS INDORSED FLANIGAN.

Q. What did the republican convention do at that time?—A. They indorsed Captain Flanigan.

Q. Did they nominate a ticket for the other offices?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did the democrats nominate a ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

DEMOCRATS WERE ELECTED.

Q. Who were elected at that election?—A. I could not name them. I do not recall the parties, as I do not mix very much with politics.

Q. Well, as near as you can recollect?—A. Well, Booth was elected as prosecuting attorney.

Q. What was he?—A. A democrat. Catchings was elected as senator.

Q. Of what politics is he?—A. A democrat. Edwards, as member of the legislature, a republican; Carter, as a member of the legislature, a republican; Hooker, as Representative in Congress.

Q. Was he a democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many members of the legislature were elected there?—A. Well, really, I could not say.

Q. Five?—A. Four or five.

Q. How many democrats were elected?—A. Catchings—— There were five, I think.

Q. The offices were divided, then, as between these political parties, among the candidates declared to be elected?—A. Yes, sir.

KNADLER HAD GOT TO GET MONEY FROM SOMEBODY.

Q. Were you present when any disagreement or quarrel arose as to certain amounts of money to be divided between certain of the registrars of that election?—A. I don't know that there was any disagreement about any money matters.

Q. Well, was there any money paid there?—A. No, sir; not to my knowledge.

Q. Any conversation with regard to any money to be paid to certain registrars there?—A. No, sir; not to my knowledge.

Q. Do you know Mr. A. C. Knadler?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he one of the registrars there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What amount of money, if any, did he receive with reference to any arrangement as a registrar on that election?—A. I don't know.

Q. Do you know whether he made a claim for a certain amount of money there?—A. Well, I will state—I think I know what you are drifting at—Mr. Knadler, when he started out as registrar, took the place of Mr. Harrison, that was appointed. Mr. Pegram was appointed by the sheriff, Mr. Harrison was appointed by Judge Brown, and I received my appointment from Judge Hill. Mr. Harrison declined, and I declined to accept the position. Colonel Carey and other republicans and several democrats came to me and insisted upon my taking it. I said that I was in the midst of my crop, and could not spare the time; and then the pay was inadequate. Colonel Carey and others said: "We will defray any expense, so that it shall not fall upon you."

Knadler says: "I have got to get money from some party; I have got none." Mr. Pegram had made an arrangement by which his expenses were paid; I don't know how much. From what source Mr. Knadler got his money I do not know; I never asked any questions.

IS GOING TO HAVE $1,000 BEFORE THE TRAIN LEAVES.

We finished the registration, and some time after—some few days after—I was attending to my business on the street, and Knadler came to me and said: "I want to borrow some money." I says, "Knadler, I have no money to loan you." He says, "I want a thousand dollars." I says, "Well, your credit is as good as mine, I suppose." I said to him, "Do I owe you anything?" He said, "No."

"Well," he says, "I understand there is a thousand dollars that you have for me." I says, "It is no such thing."

Colonel Carey and some of the democrats had said, "Here, we will pay them *pro rata* expenses." I got $3 a day in scrip, which was worth $1.50.

I said to Mr. Knadler, "I have got no money." He says, "Well, I will be God damned if I do not have $1,000 before the train leaves, or I shall come and see you."

I says, "Mr. Knadler, I have got no money of yours, and no money from any source;" and repeated his language, that he could come and see me whenever he saw fit. Knowing that he was a desperate character—he first asked me to go to Mr. Andrews with him—I said, "I have got no business with Mr. Andrews; if Mr. Andrews has any business with me, let him come and see me." I don't know that I have ever spoken to him on the subject since.

HE THOUGHT $2,000 HAD BEEN PAID.

Q. What was the money that he claimed?—A. I don't know; he had got the impression that there had been money paid on the registration.

How much money he received I don't know. His impression was that there had been $2,000 paid, and he wanted one thousand of it.

Q. Two thousand dollars paid to you, did he claim?—A. I suppose that was his idea.

Q. Whom did he claim that it was paid by?—A. I don't know; he never said, except that he wanted me to go and see Mr. Andrews.

Q. What purpose did he speak of as to be accomplished by going to see Mr. Andrews?—A. He was under the impression that I had gotten the money.

Q. From whom?—A. I suppose from Mr. Andrews.

THE PAY OF REGISTRARS.

Q. You were to receive $3 a day?—A. Yes, sir; the registrars were allowed $3 a day, and the board of supervisors issued scrip for it, which was then worth fifty cents on a dollar.

Q. You declined to serve on the board at first?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why did you agree to do so afterward?—A. More from the solicitation of Col. Martin Carey than anything else.

Q. Who is Col. Martin Carey?—A. Treasurer of Warren County.

Q. Did Knadler say that he had received any money?—A. No, sir.

Q. He claimed that he was entitled to a thousand dollars?—A. Well, I don't know, but I have heard him state at different times that he would have to get money; and when we got back to town he said they would have to put up some money or he could not go out upon the next trip.

Q. Did he say that he had got it?—A. I don't know that I ever heard him say he had got it. I have heard him make the remark that he would have to get some money or else he could not go out on the trip.

Q. But he went out on the trip?—A. He went out and accomplished the registration.

Q. You say you don't know who paid him any money?—A. No, sir; I do not.

TWO DIVISIONS OF THE DEMOCRATIC PARTY—THE MODOCS.

Q. What relation had this organization, called the Modocs, to the democratic party there?—A. Well, I hardly understand the question. There was a sort of a branch of the democratic party that seemed, for the last two years, to have worked in the interests more directly of the laboring class. There were two divisions of the democratic party there; one was termed the aristocracy and the other more the laboring class of the population, and they represented that class.

Q. Was there more than one organization?—A. I cannot say that there was an organization. I know nothing of it of my own personal knowledge.

Q. Was Captain Andrews a leader of the Modocs?—A. I cannot say that he was a leader; he was regarded by the people generally as a Modoc.

Q. Was he one of the prominent men among them?—A. I think he was, sir.

Q. And how was Tinney?—A. He was also regarded as a Modoc. For two years I have heard them spoken of as the Modocs—the Jackson Road Modocs.

Q. What was the character of the men who composed this organization, as to being violent?—A. Rather disposed to be violent.

CARTER RUNS AS AN INDEPENDENT.

Q. Do you know anything relating to the candidacy of Mr. Carter for the legislature in that district; how it came to transpire that he was a

candidate, the circumstance leading to that, and all your knowledge in regard to it?—A. Carter was a candidate, I think, or announced himself as a candidate two or three days prior to the election.

Q. What led to his candidacy?—A. He has been a leader in the republican party there for years, and has occupied a great many positions; rather a leader of the republican party.

Q. He was not regularly nominated on the ticket?—A. I think he was announced a couple of days before the election.

Q. Announced by whom?—A. In the paper; the common way of candidates announcing themselves.

Q. Was there any ticket nominated by the republican convention before that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A regular ticket in the field as a republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was Mr. Carter on that ticket?—A. I cannot say whether he was or not.

Q. You don't know?—A. No, sir.

Q. You say he announced himself two or three days before the election?—A. I think a couple of days.

Q. When had the republican convention been held?—A. I took no particular interest in politics. I have not attended a political meeting in two years, and I could not state; but it was some little time before the election.

Q. Were you at the republican nominating convention?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who were nominated at that convention?—A. I cannot tell you; I do not recollect. Brown was nominated for the senate, but who was on the ticket I don't recollect.

Q. Do you know who were on the republican ticket on the day of the election?—A. No, sir.

CARTER NOT ON THE REPUBLICAN TICKET.

Q. But you do know that Carter was announced as a candidate?—A. Yes, sir; a couple of days before the election.

Q. He had not been announced before that?—A. No, sir.

Q. Then he could not have been on the republican ticket?—A. No, sir; he might have been on a republican ticket.

Q. He was not on the republican ticket that was nominated at the convention?—A. I don't think he was.

Q. If he had announced himself two days before the election, and you were aware of that fact, and a republican ticket had been nominated some time before that, you would know whether he was on that ticket?—A. He was on the ticket.

Q. On the ticket announced by himself two or three days before the election?—A. The registration which we had made was not finished until the day prior to the election, and what was going on in the town I don't know exactly at the time that he announced himself; but I think it was probably a couple of days before the election.

THE OCCUPATIONS OF THE JUDGES OF ELECTION.

Q. Who were the judges of the election at your box?—A. The three members of the board of registrars.

Q. Who were they?—A. Mr. Pegram, Mr. Knadler, and myself.

Q. Who were the other judges of the election?—A. The inspector was Mr. Scott. There were no other judges at that box.

Q. What were the occupations of these gentlemen?—A. I have been planting for the last three years. Mr. Knadler, I don't know what his occupation has been; a trader. Mr. Pegram is regarded, I believe, as rather a sporting man.

Q. Is that his pursuit?—A. I think it is. That is all I know. Until the registration I had just a speaking acquaintance with him. That is my understanding of him.

HEARD THEM SAY THEY COULD TELL WHO WOULD BE ELECTED.

Q. Let me ask you whether or not the result of the election, or that which was to be the result of the election, was not generally announced in the streets several days before the election occurred?—A. I don't know that it was.

Q. Did you hear anything in regard to it?—A. I heard them say that they knew who would be elected, and all that sort of thing.

Q. Just state what else you heard in regard to it.—A. As is common on occasions of that kind, there were men offering to bet this and that, and one thing and another.

Q. In these statements they were prophesying what the result would be?—A. Yes, sir. You will understand that I had not very much opportunity of knowing what was going on in the town, being out in the country all the time up to one day, I think, before the election. I think we came home on Monday, and then we had the registration-boxes to send out to the different precincts. I had not much opportunity to find out or know what was going on in town.

Q. How long were you in town before the election?—A. I think we came down the river on Monday, and the election, I think, was on Tuesday.

Q. Before you came, did you hear any statements of the kind to which I have referred?—A. Nothing more than I have stated.

Q. Have you had any conversation with any of the other registrars with regard to this investigation?—A. No, sir.

DOES NOT KNOW THAT THE MODOCS SUPPORTED EDWARDS.

Q. Do you know Mr. Edwards?—A. W. W. Edwards?

Q. The candidate at that election for the house of representatives?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What were his politics?—A. He was a republican.

Q. Do you know whether he was supported by this class of persons called the Modocs?—A. I do not.

Q. Do you know whether any steps were taken, and, if so, what steps were taken for his election by them?—A. I don't know.

TICKETS MIXED.

Q. How were the tickets voted at that election, with reference to being scratched or straight tickets?—A. The tickets were very much mixed. There were all classes, and each individual, it seemed to me, had gotten out tickets with his name, irrespective of the balance of the candidates.

Q. How was it with reference to the tickets being scratched or erasures being made?—A. There were some erasures, but not more than is usual.

Q. Do you know Mr. Carey?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he a candidate for county treasurer at that election?—A. Yes, sir.

KNOWS NOTHING OF COUNTING IN OR COUNTING OUT.

Q. Will you state what took place at the interview between you and Mr. Carey concerning his being counted in as county treasurer?—A. I can forestall those questions you are asking by stating this: I have the tally-sheets and am now under oath, and they are just as they came into my possession; and from those tally-sheets the report was made to

the secretary of state. As to any counting in or counting out, I state emphatically that I know nothing of it.

Q. The question was what took place during the interview between you and Mr. Carey concerning his being counted in?—A. I never had such an interview with him.

Q. Did he never have any with you?—A. No, sir; not on that subject.

Q. Will you state what took place in a similar interview between you and Mr. Heman Denio, as to his being counted in as clerk?—A. I never had any such interview.

WAS ASKED TO CHANGE THE REPORT.

Q. Was anything said to you by any person about that matter?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, what was it?—A. I was asked to change the report, which I declined to do.

Q. By whom?—A. Mr. George Klein.

Q. Who is Mr. Klein?—A. A banker.

Q. Where does he reside?—A. In Vicksburgh.

Q. What are his politics?—A. A democrat.

Q. Just state what he requested you to do—state his request.—A. He stated that the report was too flagrant or too glaring, or something of that kind, and asked if I would change it.

A COLORED MAJORITY BUT WHITE VOTES COUNTED.

Q. What report?—A. The report from the different precincts.

Q. Was too glaring in what respect; what did you understand from that?—A. My understanding of it was that with the majority of the colored population there there was too many white votes.

Q. Do you mean that the result was inconsistent with the facts; too glaring in that way?—A. Yes, sir; that is what I understood by it.

Q. Was anything said to you about the election of Mr. Short, the republican candidate against Mr. Denio, for clerk, in regard to his election as clerk?—A. O, yes, the matter was talked of.

THEY WANTED SHORT COUNTED IN.

Q. State, if you please, what was said in relation to the matter.—A. I hardly recollect. The question came up in regard to Mr. Short; it was the night that we were counting the votes after some of the boxes had come in from the different precincts, and it looked as if Short had been defeated; and his friends were very urgent and ambitious that he should be in; and it was discussed there in the room by several parties, I cannot state now who, but by several parties who came in while we were counting and making up our return. I don't recollect any special or particular person.

Q. Who were the parties that spoke about it?—A. Mr. Knadler and Mr. Andrews spoke of it.

THE CAPTAIN OF THE MODOCS WANTED DENIO.

Q. Captain Andrews?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Captain of the Modocs?—A. I don't know that he is captain of the Modocs; he is connected with them.

Q. Mr. Andrews is a democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State what was desired in regard to that matter.—A. They said their choice was Denio.

Q. What did Klein say about it?—A. I don't think I ever heard him express himself at all.

Q. What did Andrews say?—A. He said that he knew Denio was elected.

THE RESULT OF THE ELECTION TOO BARE-FACED A FRAUD.

Q. Just state what occurred, and what was the conversation there, and the whole matter about it. Where did the conversation occur—while you were counting?—A. Yes, sir; while the count was going on. I was called out in the hall by Mr. Klein and Mr. Andrews. Mr. Klein made the remark, or something similar, that it was too glaring, and asked if I could not change it, and I told him "No."

Q. Did they ask you to change it?—A. Yes, sir; I was asked to change it.

Q. State all they said, and any remarks they made, or anything of that kind.—A. They just asked me if I would change it. I told them "No;" that I would take the tally-sheets just as I had them.

Q. Was the substance of their representations to you that this result of the election would be too much of a bare-faced fraud, and that they wished to have the results changed for that reason?—A. Klein took that view of it.

Q. That was the substance of his remarks?—A. Yes, sir. I was just called out into the hall.

Q. By those two gentlemen?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You stated that you declined to act as registrar first; that you had cotton to attend to?—A. I had no expectation of acting as registrar.

Q. And that you could not afford to do it?—A. Yes, sir.

TO BE PAID FOR ACTING AS REGISTRAR.

Q. Did I understand you to say that there was an offer to pay these outside expenses—to remunerate you?—A. Colonel Carey told me that the republican party would do it; and other parties on the other side also. Dr. Shannon said, "You go on and act as registrar, and we will see that your expenses are paid."

Q. What were Dr. Shannon's politics?—A. He was a democrat.

Q. Was it so as to the other registrars; do you know whether the offer was made to them?—A. I don't know of my own knowledge, except what I have previously stated. Mr. Knadler said that they had to pay his expenses; that he was poor and had nothing and could not pay his expenses; and I heard Mr. Pegram say that they agreed to allow him so much a day and his expenses.

Q. How much did he say there would be allowed?—A. I don't know.

Q. Did he state the amount?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did he say what amount was to be paid to Mr. Knadler, from whom—or anybody else?—A. No, sir.

AMOUNT OF PAY RECEIVED.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. What did you understand you were to receive for your services?—A. I received one hundred and ninety-odd dollars in scrip—$96.

Q. From whom did you receive that?—A. From the board of supervisors.

Q. At $3 a day?—A. Yes, sir; at $3 a day.

Q. Did those other gentlemen who proposed to pay your expenses pay you something?—A. O, no, sir.

Q. Have you made any claim on them for compensation?—A. No, sir.

IS NOW A CONSERVATIVE.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. With what political party have you been acting?—A. I have

affiliated with the republican party until the last eighteen months. I claim to be a sort of conservative.

Q. By whom were you appointed registrar?—A. Judge Hill, the chancery judge.

Q. Who appointed him to office?—A. Governor Ames, I think.

Q. Is he known to be a republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Of what politics is Martin Carey, the treasurer of Warren County?—A. Republican.

Q. Of what party is Knadler?—A. He was appointed by Judge Brown as a republican.

Q. Where does Knadler live?—A. I think he lives in this town somewhere.

Q. Is he a well-known person?—A. He is of some notoriety. He has killed one or two men here. He was tried for murder here not long ago.

Q. Scott, the supervisor, was a republican—this colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. So that of all the parties in the room, Pegram was really the only straight-out democrat there?—A. Yes, sir.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 15, 1876.

G. M. BARBER recalled.

GREENBACK IN THE BALLOT-BOX.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Were you present when the box in which the votes were deposited was first opened?—Answer. Yes, sir.

Q. Who else were present?—A. I think all the registrars were present. I think Mr. Platt was present and Mr. Scott was present, and several others. I don't recollect the others.

Q. Was there anything found in the box except votes?—A. Yes, sir; I saw something else in it.

Q. What was it?—A. It was a greenback.

Q. One bill or more?—A. Just one folded up, it seemed to me. I did not have it in my hands.

Q. What denomination was it?—A. I do not know, sir.

DIDN'T KNOW WHERE IT CAME FROM.

Q. Didn't you see?—A. I never examined it. The party that opened the box, as he did so put it in his pocket.

Q. Who was the party?—A. Mr. Pegram.

Q. Was it on the top?—A. Yes, sir; on the top.

Q. What was said about it; did you say anything?—A. About eleven o'clock I said, "Look here, old fellow, that greenback is mine; I must have put it in by mistake in putting in my ticket." He said, "Not by a good deal." And that was all that there was said about it.

Q. He never told the denomination?—A. No, sir; I never asked any questions about it.

Q. Do you know now?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know where it came from?—A. I don't.

CORNELIUS AXELSON—WARREN COUNTY.

ELECTION AT HOLLY GROVE.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 14, 1876.

CORNELIUS AXELSON sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. I was born in Prussia, and afterward emigrated to Iowa in '54, and have been living in the Northwestern States. I left there in 1862, after we returned from the Indian troubles with General Sibley in Minnesota.

Q. Where do you now reside?—A. I reside now near the city of Vicksburgh, right next to the national cemetery.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. On that very spot I have lived eight years.

Q. What is your business?—A. I have followed since I have been there market gardening.

Q. Have you been connected with either of the political parties, and with which one, if either?—A. As long as I have been in this country and known anything about the different parties I have belonged to the republican party.

WAS CANDIDATE FOR SUPERVISOR.

Q. Have you been a candidate, or were you a candidate for office at the last election?—A. Yes; the republican candidate resigned in my favor at the request of some of the people.

Q. For what office?—A. For the office of supervisor of Warren County.

Q. Were votes taken at a polling-place called Holly Grove?—A. Yes, sir; it was one of the voting-precincts in my district.

Q. Do you know something of what occurred there?—A. Yes, sir.

ALL VOTING ONE WAY AT PRYOR'S CHURCH.

Q. State to the committee, as far as you know, what occurred.—A. There are three voting-precincts, and I divided the tickets and sent men in charge to Holly Grove and to Eagle Bend; and about 9 o'clock, when I saw that at Pryor's church they were all voting one way, I remained there until about 9 o'clock, and then went to the other precinct, arriving there, I suppose, about 11 o'clock. That is called Holly Grove.

BOGUS TICKETS OUT AT HOLLY GROVE—NEGROES VOTING GENUINE TICKETS.

At the precinct where I live, I had seen bogus republican tickets, I suppose printed at the same office simultaneously in New Orleans where the others had been; and I was afraid that perhaps the people might be induced to vote them by oversight. When I came there I inquired where the man was that had charge of the tickets, and he was then sitting right in front of the men that had not voted. A ladder was placed across about 10 feet from the door of the church. As we found out that they had been giving the bogus tickets to the colored people, they had requested them to put themselves into two rows, and Richardson requested them to give these bogus tickets all up; and when I asked him, "How do you get along?" he says, "I get along very well. You see I give only two tickets out at a time to these that are admitted at one time into the church, and you see nobody is here

to take these tickets away from them, and we are voting the genuine republican tickets.

THE ACTUAL AND THE REPORTED RETURNS.

I remained there about an hour, I suppose; and then, after I had listened at the polls how they were voting, I returned to Pryor's church. This Pryor's church was returned—by the by, as I was unprepared, I asked a justice of the peace to loan me a petition, and this is simply a memorandum to which I swore once before at the time when everything was fresh in my memory, and these returns [reading from affidavit] give Pryor's church 182 republican and 20 democratic votes. It gives Holly Grove church 23 republican votes and 2 democratic. It gives the other voting-precinct 5 republican votes and 140 democratic votes.

WITNESS CONTESTS THE ELECTION.

Then, when I saw the next morning the return in the papers, I was certainly surprised, and applied to the chairman of the registrars not to make out the returns until I had brought some witnesses, if possible, as it might be thrown out; but it was refused, and I was told that I had to go to the court.

THE REPUBLICAN TICKETS FOUND IN THE BRIARS.

This being an expensive business, and the office paying hardly anything, my business was neglected during the last two years, and I thought it a hard matter to bring perhaps every man from Holly Grove to the justice's court; and I did not intend at first to have a *quo warranto* sworn out, or a petition made for it; but on the day when I filed the petition a colored man came to me and told me, "Mr. Axelson, the next morning after the election I and a friend were walking across from the school-house, across the road toward the river, and we came, in a large lot of briars, across a lot of tickets, which we considered to be the ones that had been voted and emptied out there. We examined the tickets, and they were all republican, except a few democratic tickets; and, by closer examination, I found the ticket that I voted in the lot. For curiosity's sake, I had written my name on the back of it, and the ticket was in the lot."

This induced me, as I thought it would be a proper case against the men who held the election before the grand jury, and I started this, and it was set to a certain date. When this date came on the district court was in session, and my witnesses were all there, but the case was postponed. When this man afterward was looked for, on the day that the trial was to come off, he was not there, and could not be found.

WITNESS WITHDRAWS HIS CASE.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Which man?—A. This man that had told me the story about the tickets being found there. My opponent for the position said to me that if I would not carry the case on he would pay the expenses so far as they had gone. I agreed upon that, and I withdrew the case. Since that time I have not inquired any more about it; and I was not aware until a few minutes before the train left that I would have to come to Jackson, and I simply requested the clerk to give me the papers in the case, so that it would refresh my memory.

Q. Then, as I understand, from reading this paper which you have exhibited here, you ran for this office, and the returns claimed that you were defeated?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then you proposed to contest at law your opponent's election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And for the reasons you have given you abandoned your contest upon his paying the costs?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is all there is of it?—A. That is all.

Q. You are a republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And what was your opponent in politics?—A. I don't know; he was nominated by the democracy.

Q. Is he a man of any declared political opinion?—A. He stays with the white people of Vicksburgh.

Q. With the white men?—A. Yes, sir; a countryman of mine, a German.

W. W. EDWARDS—WARREN COUNTY.

CANVASS IN WARREN COUNTY.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 14, 1876.

WELDON W. EDWARDS (colored) sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Vicksburgh.

Q. How long have you resided in Vicksburgh?—A. I was born and partly raised in the county, but during the war I went over to Kentucky; but came back there in 1866, and have been there ever since.

Q. What is your occupation?—A. At present it is farming. I am not working myself, but interested in farming; and also I am a member of the legislature from that county.

Q. When were you first elected to the legislature?—A. In 1873.

Q. How many times have you been elected?—A. Twice.

Q. What other offices, if any, have you held?—A. In 1872 I was appointed by Governor Powers a member of the mayor and board of aldermen, and afterward elected to that position in 1874, when we held a city election. I was afterward appointed by the governor as a member of the school-board, and was also deputy sheriff a while.

THE CELEBRATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

Q. Where were you on the 5th day of July, 1875?—A. On the 5th day of July I was at the court-house.

Q. Was there a public meeting being held there on that day?—A. Yes, sir; we met there for the purpose of celebrating the Declaration of Independence.

Q. You say "we met;" who met?—A. I mean the republicans—colored people; and also we had some white republicans and some conservative democrats. No one was prohibited from coming in; any one could come in that wanted to.

DEMOCRATS INVITED TO ADDRESS THE MEETING.

We had no amusement, and nothing of the kind, and some of the gentlemen wanted that we would have a little speaking and a little enjoyment on that day; and they proposed to get up a celebration, and, in doing so, we put on some republicans to speak and some conservative democrats; such men as Mr. Booth and J. M. Harris, lawyers. I went down myself to Judge Harris's office and told him that a number of colored men had decided to get up a celebration to celebrate the Declaration of Independence, and I had been requested to come down and

see him and see if he would address them, and he said that he would do it with the greatest pleasure. I did not see both men, but I was informed by a young man that was appointed with me to see them that Colonel Booth consented to address the meeting.

SUSPECTED THAT SOMETHING WAS UP.

Q. You can state what occurred at that meeting.—A. We met there in the morning and began by electing a chairman of the meeting and a secretary; and we suspected during the time that we were selecting a chairman and secretary that something was up, but did not know exactly what. I did not know myself what was going on, but I had been told by—I forget the young man's name—his name was Robert Brown; he came to me and said that we were going to have some trouble.

WARNED OF TROUBLE—WHITE MEN MARCH UP.

Q. Was he a colored man?—A. Yes, sir; also one or two other gentlemen. General McKee, I think, told me so, and a man named Duvall who was at that time clerk in the sheriff's office. He said, "I expect you are going to have some trouble here in this celebration, and I would advise you, if you can, to get the people to go away." We had selected a chairman and secretary, and we thought by having Judge Harris, Colonel Booth, and some of the conservative men on the bill that we would have no trouble. We had no politics in it, and we didn't see why we should have any trouble. During that time we saw a crowd of gentlemen come up from Cherry street around the court-house, and they came up and marched in on each side.

Q. White or colored men?—A. White; and they stationed themselves all around through the hall in different places; and stood there and never said anything to me; but I noticed they watched me very closely.

THE WHITES ARMED WITH PISTOLS.

Q. What position did you hold in that meeting?—A. I did not hold any position at all, only I had my name signed to the petition as one of the callers, requesting the people to meet at the court-house and have this celebration. They were assembling themselves all around the hall, and a good many of them had pistols stuck around them inside their coats; and some had belts buckled around them, and two pistols on each side.

SHERIFF ADVISES THE NEGROES TO KEEP QUIET.

I met the gentleman who was sheriff at that time, and I says to him, "I am afraid, Mr. Sheriff, we will have a little trouble here." He says, "I guess not." I says, "It looks very much like it, and I would like you, if you can, to find out and tell me whether we are going to have any trouble or not; and if you see it is going to come, I will endeavor to get the people away from here rather than have them assassinated here without any cause. I don't suppose there are more than two or three in the meeting that have anything to defend themselves with." We crossed the street and went over to get a drink, and afterward walked back, and he says, "Well, you better keep quiet as much as you can. I don't know whether we will have any trouble or not. There seems to be some gentlemen here who rather seem to be dissatisfied at something, and I don't know what it is, but I think we will keep them all quiet."

HILL SHOT.

I went up the steps and we proceeded. This man Embry that was appointed to read the Declaration of Independence was reading it, and

while he was doing so a crowd of sixteen or twenty marched up the stairs and stationed themselves on each side of the court-house and crowded right in front of the door, and a man by the name of Hill had been over there, an avowed republican, and he came out of the back room. In the back part of the court-house, up-stairs, there is an anteroom. He was in there and he came out, and just as he got out of the door a pistol fired and he fell. He was shot right in the back, and at that time some other fellow ran up and struck him on the head.

Q. Was it a white or a black man that ran up and struck him?—A. A white man; I cannot think of his name now. He is a butcher; he keeps a little butcher-shop upon the road there.

SHOOTING AND SHOUTING.

Everything was then in confusion there, shooting and shouting, and they were hollering, "Get out of here, you radical sons of bitches;" and they came and knocked down two or three men, and shot off in general, and beat some colored men very bad. At that time I was at the corner of the steps, and I went down the steps, and before I got back—in fact, there was such a crowd going out of the doors that they had rushed me down the steps.

When I got down the steps I saw ten or fifteen white men with pistols in their hands. I was going along, and was thinking what they would do, and just as I attempted to go up the steps a fellow says, "Go away from here; don't stay around here;" and I would have marched off, but I stopped right still. I was afraid to run for fear I should get shot. At that time a white man, a young man who keeps a marble-yard right there on the street, says, "Here! here! this won't do;" and the fellow shoved him off, and says, "It will do;" and struck me in the face.

WITNESS ASSAULTED.

About that time fifteen or twenty men with pistols were around me, and there was such a crowd they could not shoot me without shooting some one else; and one young man, a democrat, ran in the crowd and got hold of some of them and attempted to shove them back, and they rushed in on him and slapped him on the side of the face, and he got scared and ran away. I stood there and tried to get in the sheriff's office; there was a crowd, and they came back again. A pistol fired off, came through the window across the hall in the front door; and a good many of the white men jumped out of the way and ran around to see who it was. Some two or three of them pitched into me, and, of course, I fought them as well as I could. I ran myself up between them and caught hold of their pistols in my hand and attempted to wrench the pistols out of their hands; and others standing behind me cut three or four holes in my head and abused me very much.

One or two white people running in says, "This won't do; Edwards is a fair man, and a good fellow, and he lives here, and we don't propose to have him assassinated without some cause. We don't want anything of the kind done, and we can't stand it; our orders are that you must get away." And one of them went away, and the others would not go. I wrestled around there in that way for some time.

EVERYBODY BROKE AND RAN.

The mayor was there with some other officers trying to keep order, and he got up to make a speech, and they told him to get down. This man Ben Allen that they knocked down, he was trying to save his life; and finally he succeeded in getting some men to come there to that room and keep them from coming in there; and with his police he managed to get them down the steps, and ordered them to go out; and

some went out and some sat down. As they went down the steps they commenced shooting off their pistols all around in the yard, and hollering and screaming and yelling and cutting up, and of course everybody broke and ran.

Q. Who were these young men?—A. White men. All the white republicans got out of there except, I think, General McKee. They shot one or two colored men down there. I went up-stairs, but I did not have a chance to see them myself. I don't really believe that they intended to shoot them at first. They staid around there all day.

WHITES WANT TO FIND CARDOZO.

Q. Who staid around?—A. The white folks. Of course, no one else could stay. They staid around there fooling until late in the evening. I was sitting in my room when they came up to the door and said they wanted to come in. I went outside and asked who was that. They walked in and said they wanted to see Mr. Cardozo. I told them that Mr. Cardozo was not there. One of them said, "He is in here;" and I said, "You are mistaken; but you can come in and see for yourselves, if you want to." They went back, and after a while some ten or fifteen others came up with their pistols buckled around them, and said they wanted to see Mr. Cardozo, and I said, "Mr. Cardozo is not here, gentlemen." They said, "If he is not here we want to find him." I said, "If you can find him that is all right; he is not here." I did not know at that time that he was in the cupola. There was a kind of hall up there, and I understood in the evening that the sheriff had taken him up there and put the door down over him and locked him in there; but they succeeded in finding him, though I don't know how they found him out. But they found him up there, and I got up and went down—at least Mr. Scott came up to see me, and asked if I was scared, and he said that everything had got quiet. I told him I was waiting here for the sun to go down, so that in walking out the sun would not affect my head. Finally, I got up and went down the street with him; down to my room.

WITNESS WOUNDED WITH A KNIFE.

Q. In what manner were you injured at that time?—A. Only in the head, where the fellow cut me with a knife; cut over the crowd, and kind of scarred my head and cut a very long gash, about four inches long, on my head; but I don't know how I got that, whether I was cut with a knife or jobbed with a pistol.

Q. About how many pistol-shots were fired there that day, as near as you can estimate the number?—A. I suppose there were about 150.

TWO OR THREE KILLED.

Q. How many persons were killed?—A. Well, I could not say positively; I heard after I went down to my room that there had been two or three killed. I did not see any of them myself; some gentlemen came down and told me that there had been two or three persons killed and one or two wounded, but I did not see any of them myself.

THE NEGROES INTIMIDATED.

Q. What effect did this disturbance have upon the colored people of Warren County, as to frightening them or intimidating them, or anything of that sort?—A. It had the effect of frightening them or intimidating them, of course. Other disturbances of a similar nature had taken place before in the county. We had attempted to hold republican meetings in several places in the county, and parties had gone there and driven them away.

Q. White men?—A. Yes, sir; no one else went but white men; and there had been several colored men killed up there in the county; had been taken from their houses in the night and carried off and shot. Of course no one could get an account of it; no one could tell anything about it; and coming on up to that time, those sort of things had the effect of intimidating the colored people there very much. Everything was in disorder.

YOUNG BOYS ARMED.

Those white men were riding everywhere around in the county, with their guns, night and day, halting everybody. White men marched up and down the streets all day with their guns. Young boys, you could meet them on the corners with their guns and pistols hanging around them; and it had got to such an extent that the republicans were afraid to go on the streets, even to go to church. They placed guns and pistols in the hands of young boys fourteen or fifteen years of age, and they were marching around all through the town, halting everybody, and making men go off a few paces and then tell them to run for their lives, and they would stand there and shoot at them or shoot up in the air, and on several occasions they shot men in that way.

NONE BUT NEGROES SHOT.

Q. Who were the persons who were halted and shot in that way?—A. Colored men; no one else; and that kind of excitement continued on until we had our county convention, from the celebration of the Declaration of Independence, every day. I suppose there was not a day from that time up to the time of our convention except you could see ten or fifteen men marching around with guns on their shoulders, keeping up a general intimidation. That was the object—to keep it up until the election or the nomination; to keep it up till the colored people nominated or indorsed such men as they wanted.

BEDFORD ASKS TO BE NOMINATED FOR SHERIFF.

The republicans had looked around and inquired of these gentlemen if they could get a man to run for sheriff who would accept the nomination, but they had intimidated all the white republicans, so that they were really afraid to accept a nomination; and this man Bedford, that we were to support for sheriff, he was a very influential man with a certain class of white people, wealthy men, and he said to us, "If you nominate me for sheriff, I will accept the nomination and make a fight;" and of course other gentlemen sanctioned what he said at the time.

BEDFORD'S CANDIDACY WORKED UP.

This intimidation had gone on to such an extent that a good many of them wanted to break it down; but they were in the minority and afraid to make the attempt; and they said, "If you will get Mr. Bedford the nomination, we will vote for him;" that they would not come out and take a stand against our party. We finally worked him up until we had a majority of all the republicans in the county supporting him; a large majority; I don't suppose there was over three colored men in the county that objected to him. I don't remember of hearing but two or three in the county, and we have about 5,000 majority republicans there. So they heard that he was going to be nominated by the republican convention——

Q. Who heard this?—A. The white men, that class of people at that time that was opposed to Mr. Bedford. You see when this excitem and intimidation was going on all the white people generally wereon that side, and after they held their primary convention they no minaed

Mr. Flanigan for sheriff, and a good many of them got dissatisfied, and said they would not stand that nomination; that it was a poor white man's convention and a poor white man's nomination, and they did not feel bound to support poor white men any more than to support radicals; and they told me, many of them, that they would not support Mr. Flanigan, and that if we would nominate a good man, they would support him. I told them that there was no candidate on our side that we could win with. They told me that if we would nominate a man who was worth property like Mr. Bedford, they would accept him. And we went to work for him, and up until Sunday everybody felt that he would receive the nomination and stand up. So we met on several occasions, and consulted what was the best policy to pursue in nominating him.

DEMOCRATS WOULD BURST THE CONVENTION UP.

We had been informed that if we went into the convention to nominate Mr. Bedford they would come in and burst the convention up; and I went down to see Mr. Bedford about it, and I told him there was a great deal of excitement, and a good many parties had threatened to burst up the convention if we met and indorsed him; and he said that he had been informed himself that such would be the case, and he intended to make preparations accordingly. He was deputy sheriff at the time, and he promised to see his friends and appoint as many deputy sheriffs among his friends as he could get.

Finally, he could not succeed in getting enough to come up and see that he could get fair play; and from that on we had agreed to stick by Mr. Bedford, whether he had fair play or not. We made up our minds to nominate a ticket of some description, and put it in the field. If we got beat it was all right; but we would go and vote for it.

DEMOCRATS FORCE THE MEETING FOR CONSULTATION.

We had a meeting at the hotel there which this man Scott was keeping, that was here yesterday. We had a very large meeting, about sixty or seventy there, for the purpose of consulting with each other what would be best to do. They came in that night and just came to the door, and just ran right in, never said anything—democrats—shoved the door open and walked in.

THE MEETING ADJOURNED WITHOUT ACTION.

Q. How many of them?—A. Ten or fifteen, I guess, at the meeting. About six or seven came in while the others stood around on the streets. They stationed themselves at each corner and stood around. There were six or seven armed men came in there and staid that night, and would not go out. Some of the white republicans got up and slipped away. I don't know how they got away, but they didn't any of them get killed; and after they came in, several white republicans got up and left for fear that there would be trouble there, and didn't want to be in it. They went out and left the colored men in there, and we were discussing the question, that was whether we would support Mr. Bedford or not. They did not say anything, and finally we all adjourned the meeting, concluding that it would be best to adjourn, knowing that it was useless to try to proceed with these men around there. I was chairman of the meeting, and there was a man named Dr. Gilman there, and I requested him to take the chair while I stepped out. They understood that we intended to meet there for the purpose of working for Mr. Bedford, and they came down there and found out that he had not instructed the meeting, and, concluding that no damage had been done, they would do nothing, and they went away.

I suppose you have heard what occurred on the day of the convention;

of the difficulty that occurred there, and of the killing of these men, the killing of Ben. Johnson and the shooting of Hickman and Calvin Gibbs. I think that was the day before the day we had our primary convention, and selected delegates to attend the general county convention. I don't know anything about that more than what I heard. I was on the streets that night until 7 o'clock, and I met a gentleman by the name of Henry Banks, and he told me that he expected there would be some difficulty that night.

WITNESS AND FRIENDS ARM.

Q. Was Banks a white man?—A. A colored man; and I said to him, "I don't know; why do you think so?" And he says, "I came by the drug-store up there owned by a man named Ben. Hardway, and I saw some men with their guns and pistols, and I think it would be advisable for you not to go out." I told him I was very much obliged to him for his advice, and that I would go in; that I hadn't any idea of going out any way. I got back to my room up stairs, and got some three or four friends, and we armed ourselves. We had two pistols apiece. I told them that I had heard that we were going to have a fuss there that night, and that if these gentlemen attacked us we had got to fight. I told them I had got tired of this running away, and we had got to fight. We took turns watching; one slept while another watched.

BEN. JOHNSON LYING DEAD.

Next morning I got up and went to the hotel to breakfast, and this man Scott told me of the difficulty that occurred that night. I got my breakfast and waited a little while for everything to get light, and for people to get around on the streets; and I went up to the house and saw this man Ben. Johnson lying dead, with coal-oil or something poured on him and set on fire, and his face and his abdomen all burned in a gristle.

ASKED NOT TO COME TO SEE HICKMAN.

I did not go down to see Gibbs until three or four days afterward I did not see Hickman at all. I went down one night to see him and the parties got frightened, and said, "If these gentlemen come here and see you they will come and kill Mr. Hickman, and kill you, and kill us;" and of course, for their gratification, I went away. I wanted to see how he was doing, as the doctors told me that he could not live. He was a nice young fellow, doing business there.

THE ORGANIZATION OF THE CONVENTION.

Q. What occurred at that county convention?—A. We did not have any disturbance at our county convention. We met there, the republican convention assembled in the hall, and of course I was at that time supporting Mr. Bedford for sheriff. There were three or four police in there, and the delegates did not know what to do. They elected a young man named E. G. Hunt, chairman of the convention. He was for Flanigan for sheriff and I was for Bedford, and I went down to see Mr. Bedford, and I said to him, "If you are going to run we would like to know, and we will try to nominate you." He said, "I will tell you, Edwards, I don't want to see you hurt, and if you think you would be injured, or any of your friends would be injured by supporting me, I rather you would not do it." I said that I did not know whether we would be injured or not, but I would make preparations myself to go into the convention, and was satisfied if I could do so that I could protect those who would stand up; and I went up and announced myself

as a candidate for chairman of the convention against this man who had been nominated for chairman of the convention, who was a Flanigan man.

BEDFORD NOMINATED.

Some of Mr. Flanigan's friends said to me, "I would advise you not to make this fight; it will be very serious, and we don't want to have any trouble." I told them, "I don't want to have any trouble neither; but of course I am here, and my friends will expect me to do something, and I have got to do it; it is no use to talk."

They said, "All right; if you think you can stand it, go ahead." I said that I thought I could stand it.

I went across the street and met three or four men who were friends of Bedford's, and I told them what had occurred; and they told me that if I could control the convention and nominate Mr. Bedford they would stand up and see that we did not get injured. I went over and got some parties who had agreed to come to the convention, and I got in, and my friends placed me in nomination, and I was elected.

Of course these men came there for the purpose of defeating me. If there was going to be a fight, there would be a fight right there, of course; and it would not have been a fight between colored men, but it would have been a fight between white men, who were all democrats.

NOW, GO IT.

After I was nominated chairman of the convention they concluded that they would stop. They had understood that these men had made preparation for a fight—of course the men I had got there, a brother-in-law of Mr. Bedford's and another intimate friend of his, and they brought in some four or five friends of theirs from the country, and they said, "Now, go it." They were armed and prepared, and these other white men thought that it would be a very serious thing; that they would let me be chairman of the convention; and that burst up all of this talk of fighting, and we had a jolly good time. After the convention was adjourned, the canvass was generally conducted on that principle, that every man who was nominated seemed to be working for himself. The democrats were bursted up with themselves. Of course a large majority of the representatives were disposed to support the republican nominee, and of course there were some republicans who dissented from that, as in a large county like that they naturally would have; because Mr. Flanigan was on the ticket they did not want to vote.

Q. Flanigan was on your ticket?—A. Yes, sir; on both tickets. But finally they concluded to vote for him simply to elect our representatives to the legislature, and we did not have any disturbance or fuss after our convention adjourned that night.

THE REPUBLICAN VOTE OF THE COUNTY.

Q. About how many republican voters are there in Warren County?—A. I cannot say positively, but I think that if we voted every republican in the county, every man who really wants to be a republican, we would have about 7,000 votes.

Q. How many democrats are there?—A. Fifteen hundred and fifty, I suppose. There might be a little more than fifteen hundred and fifty, but it is about that.

Q. What was the result of the election?—A. Well, the result of the election was what you might call a mixed ticket. It resulted in that some republicans got elected, and some democrats got elected.

Q. You may state whether it was generally believed that many of

those that were elected were elected by fraud; and if so, how. Just explain that matter.

Mr. McDONALD. I object to that question.

Mr. CAMERON. Just go on and state.

BALLOT-BOX CRAMMED WITH FALSE TICKETS.

A. I cannot state the facts, but of course it is believed that the republicans elected their ticket; and it is also believed that they were swindled out of it by cramming the ballot-box with false tickets, and counting in men who were not elected legally, and counting out those who were elected. It is believed by most everybody. I suppose most of the democrats believe it themselves. I have talked with a good many of these men, and they have talked the matter around among themselves and laughed at it, and of course it is believed. Everybody believes that.

TALK ABOUT COUNTING OUT.

Q. Democrats as well as republicans?—A. O, yes, sir; but how that was done I can't say; I don't know anything about it. You gentlemen may think I may know because I was elected to the legislature, but I state upon my honor that I don't. I never went into a democratic caucus or consulted with the democrats as to how the election should be carried on. Two or three days before the election took place I was satisfied that I would not be elected. There were general rumors and talking around that I would be counted out. Some said this man will be counted out, and some said that man will be counted in, and of course everybody made mistakes.

CARTER'S CANVASS.

Q. Was H. C. Carter nominated for the lower house of the legislature by the republican nominating convention?—A. He was not nominated by anybody.

Q. Who were the republican nominees for the legislature, both houses?—A. Judge Luke Lea, J. W. Morris, W. T. Montgomery, Peter Barrow, and myself.

Q. How many of these five candidates were colored men?—A. Three.

Q. When did Carter announce himself, or when was he announced, as a candidate for the legislature?—A. I don't know whether he was announced—just that morning, about 10 o'clock——

Q. The morning of the election?—A. The morning of the election, about 10 o'clock, I went down town; or at least I went up to some store, I forget now, but, anyway, I think I picked up a paper and I saw in that paper that "H. C. Carter hereby announces himself as a candidate for the legislature, and asks for the support of the people;" or something of that kind.

Q. Do you know whether his card was generally circulated through the country districts or not?—A. No, sir; I don't suppose there was twenty-five republicans in the whole county that had read it.

Q. Or knew that he was a candidate?—A. I didn't know it myself, and I had been very intimate with him. He had been a friend to me and I had supported him for positions, and he never had said a word to me in his life about it during that time, and I had been with him constantly, day after day. He could not have said anything to any colored men, because I am satisfied that if he had done it, or to any white republicans, they would have told me; no doubt about it. I am intimate with them all, and I know them pretty much, and they told me most anything that they said.

RESULT OF THE ELECTION.

Q. How many democrats were declared elected to the legislature from

Warren County at the last fall election?—A. There were three regular democrats. You mean to the lower branch?

Q. Yes, sir. How many republicans?—A. One.

Q. How was Carter classed?—A. The papers style him as an independent. He represented himself as being an independent candidate' and told me that he was.

Q. Who was elected to the senate?—A. A man named T. C. Catchings.

Q. A republican or a democrat?—A. A democrat, a mild and somewhat conservative democrat.

BEDFORD A MILD CONSERVATIVE.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. I understood you to say that Mr. Bedford was a democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He was supported by the republicans, by you and your friends among the colored people, as a fair representative of the better portion of the community there; those who were interested in the affairs of the community; those who held property and respectable positions in the community?—A. Yes, sir.

HAS SEEN THE MEN CALLED MODOCS.

Q. Do you know of any organizations there through the campaign called "Modocs;" anything of that kind?—A. Not of my own personal knowledge.

Q. Well, by reputation in the community there?—A. Well, of course I have heard of the name called around there. I have seen men marching up and down the streets that were called "Modocs;" they called themselves "Modocs."

Q. Were they the supporters of Mr. Flanigan for sheriff?—A. Yes, sir; they supported him; that organization supported him.

COLORED MEN PREFERRED BEDFORD.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Did I understand you that you believed a very large majority of the colored people, the republicans, preferred Bedford to Flanigan as the nominee?—A. All I ever heard speak of the candidates expressed themselves in that way.

Q. Do you know Scott, the colored man, who was examined here yesterday?—A. Yes, sir; I am well acquainted with him.

Q. He is a preacher, is he not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know him pretty well?—A. I have known him for a year or two, I guess; I have not been very intimate with him.

Q. Have you been pretty intimate with him in politics?—A. No, sir, not very; only talking around on matters generally.

Q. Was he at your nominating convention?—A. I don't know whether he was a delegate or not, but he was present in the convention.

Q. Did he stay there during the time when you were elected president?—A. I cannot remember that he stayed there all day, but he was there generally off and on.

Q. Was he there when Flanigan was nominated?—A. They did not call it a nomination, but I regarded it as a nomination.

Q. Just an indorsement?—A. I forget how they put it.

Q. The convention approved of Flanigan, who had already been nominated by the democrats?—A. Yes, sir; that was about the way of it.

BEDFORD WITHDREW.

Q. How many votes did Bedford get in the convention?—A. He did not get any votes, because he sent word up there to withdraw his name, and they dropped him.

Q. How long after that before Flanigan was indorsed?—A. I suppose about two hours.

Q. Was the chief cause of the trouble among you the question whether Bedford or Flanigan should receive your approval?—A. We did not have any trouble about that at all in the canvass.

Q. But it was preceding the convention?—A. Yes, sir; that the fuss occurred. We did not have any difficulty in the canvass.

Q. Was the nomination of Bedford discussed until he sent up word that he would withdraw?—A. Yes, sir. Well, he sent up word that he did not want the nomination from a republican convention; that he didn't want them to nominate him, but he would allow himself to be used afterward as an independent candidate; and a good many of them got mad and said they had gone far enough with this man.

Q. Then he did actually withdraw as a candidate before the people?—A. He didn't exactly withdraw as a candidate before the people, but he withdrew as a candidate before the convention.

Q. And you thought it was better to indorse Flanigan?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you remember whether Scott was there when that conclusion was reached?—A. I don't think he was there, because he had some aspirations for the senate, and had not much chance; and he got mad and left.

Q. Was the fact that Bedford was a candidate for nomination by your party well known?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. It was well known to Mr. Scott and everybody else?—A. Yes, sir; I talked to him, I suppose, a hundred times about it. He said he did not care much about nominating Bedford, but he would prefer Joshua N. Bourne.

Q. Who is he?—A. A white republican, who is now chancery clerk.

Q. You spoke of your apprehending a difficulty in that convention from the friends of Flanigan; that was so, was it?—A. That was early in the morning.

Q. I mean when the convention met.—A. Yes, sir; early in the morning.

BEDFORD A DEPUTY SHERIFF.

Q. And to meet that you went and got friends of Bedford's to come and stand by you in case Flanigan's friends attacked you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you say that Bedford was deputy sheriff at the time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Whose deputy?—A. Deputy sheriff for a man named Crosby.

Q. Crosby was a republican sheriff was he not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And Bedford was his deputy?—A. Yes, sir; Bedford was his deputy; he was considered as such. Of course, I never saw the agreement, but he was performing the duties of deputy sheriff.

VALUE OF THE OFFICE OF SHERIFF.

Q. Do you know what the office of sheriff of that county was worth?—A. At the time that Mr. Bedford was acting deputy sheriff, I suppose it paid about $15,000 a year.

Q. That is what made Flanigan and him fight for it, I suppose?—A. That sheriff's office, I suppose, gave rise to that difficulty.

Q. And Crosby, who held it as a republican, had deputized this man Bedford?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was not the quarrel and bad feeling in that town at that time chiefly owing to the contest between Bedford's friend and Flanigan's friends as to who should get the nomination?—A. At that time Mr. Bedford was a candidate for sheriff, but I don't know whether Mr. Hickman, or Mr. Johnson, or Mr. Gibbs—of course, I know Mr. Johnson had nothing to do with politics; he was a young lad of a boy, and I don't suppose he ever thought about politics, and I don't suppose he ever voted; and I don't know myself whether Mr. Gibbs—he was a man that didn't take any part in politics there, and I don't know whether he hardly ever votes or not. I don't know whether Mr. Hickman ever has taken any part in politics.

Q. The men have been indicted, have they not, for this murder of Hickman and shooting of Gibbs?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who were these men?—A. I don't know but two.

Q. What are their names?—A. Conklin and Green.

Q. And one other, was there not?—A. I don't know whether Andrews has been indicted or not.

Q. Were they not partisans of Flanigan?—A. Green was. I don't know much about this man Conklin, but it was said that he was a Flanigan man.

THE TROUBLE BETWEEN HICKMAN AND FLANIGAN'S FRIENDS.

Q. Do you know that the difficulty in which Hickman lost his life was owing to Flanigan's opposition to Bedford, Hickman being supposed to be Bedford's friend?—A. No, sir; I don't know that.

Q. You don't know that fact?—A. No, sir.

Q. You say you never heard it?—A. I have heard it spoken of around, and I have heard other things; but I don't think that.

Q. When friends of yours came to you in that convention and advised you to get help, from whom did they apprehend difficulty?—A. At that time from Flanigan's crowd. The dispute and the quarrel at that time had been generally between Mr. Flanigan and Mr. Bedford, and I suppose if there had been any difficulty there that day it would have been more than colored men who would have been engaged in it, as I suppose there would have been as many white men in it as colored if they had had a disturbance in the convention.

WITNESS FEARED FLANIGAN'S FRIENDS.

Q. I ask you whether your apprehension of trouble in that convention was or was not owing to your fear of Flanigan's friends?—A. At that time it was.

Q. And then you got Bedford's friends to come in on your side?—A. I got some few of them.

Q. You brought them to ward off the danger threatened by Flanigan's friends?—A. Yes, sir. I went to them myself, and I told them that I would like for them to come there if they were interested in Mr. Bedford, and they said, "All right; we will go;" and they went over, and agreed to lend what assistance they could.

Q. You spoke of these men who came into the room—six or seven—and some standing on the corner of the streets; was that at the time that Hickman was injured and Gibbs was shot?—A. It was about that time.

Q. What crowd of men was that?—A. I could not say that they were all Mr. Flanigan's friends, but I think the majority of them were.

Q. Was it not what you call a crowd of Flanigan's friends?—A. I would not call it that myself; what I saw was Flanigan's friends. Of course there may have been some others there.

Q. Were they any of those from whom you apprehended danger on the day of your convention?—A. Yes, sir; some of them. And some of them had turned over to Mr. Bedford before our convention met.

Q. Were they not the same set of men that you saw at the convention?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You were re-elected on that ticket, were you not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They have spoken of a bunch of tickets here called bogus or independent tickets.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was your name on those?—A. We had out so many different sorts of tickets that day—there were two tickets in the field I did not have my name on; and there was three tickets—or two, I forget now which—that my name was on.

Q. Was there a crowd, or each man voting on his own hook with separate tickets?—A. There was three tickets in the field, so it was said, that day. We had a republican ticket, a democratic ticket, and a kind of an Irish ticket.

Q. What do you call the Irish ticket?—A. They pretended that they preferred certain men, and that they would come up and vote for them in a mass.

NO PARTICULAR TICKET ELECTED.

Q. Was that the ticket that was elected?—A. No, sir.

Q. Which ticket was elected?—A. No particular ticket was elected; there was one man elected who was on a bogus ticket—Carter.

Q. Was your name on these bogus tickets?—A. My name was on a ticket, I think it was—let me see what ticket was that—I don't know whether my name was on Carter's ticket or not, but I know it was on a bogus ticket; I knew it was on a ticket that had been brought out that morning.

Q. You say after you got in your convention you had a jolly good time; do you mean after this Edwards-Flanigan trouble was settled?—A. Yes, sir; from that night we did.

Q. Was the election itself a quiet and peaceable one?—A. Yes, sir; as quiet as I ever saw.

Q. Was the vote a pretty full one?—A. Yes, sir; as large as I have ever seen polled.

THE SHOOTING OF HILL.

Q. In regard to this meeting at the court-house, the meeting on the 5th of July, who was the colored clergyman that presided there?—A. I don't remember any colored clergyman presiding there.

Q. Do you remember Mr. Embry?—A. He did not preside.

Q. He took a leading part?—A. Not particularly; he came in after the meeting was organized; he had a small book in his hand, and he came on the stand and read the Declaration of Independence.

Q. You saw him there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How far had the exercises progressed when the first shot was fired?—A. Mr. Embry had read the Declaration of Independence, and a man by the name of Hill had the stand at that time and was speaking.

Q. Where was this person standing who was shot?—A. He was standing on the right-hand side as you come in, next to the door.

Q. Did you know the man who was shot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was his name?—A. John Hill.

Q. A white man or a black man?—A. A white man.

Q. Where did he live?—A. He lived in the county at that time; he was running on the railroad.

Q. What was his business?—A. I don't know whether he was an engineer or what, but he had something to do with the railroad.

HILL A REPUBLICAN.

Q. Do you know what his politics were?—A. A republican.

Q. He was a republican?—A. He claimed to be.

Q. Voted with you?—A. He always said so.

Q. Who shot him?—A. A man by the name of—I don't know whether he shot him; there was but two shots fired at that time, but it was said that this man Harvey Andrews shot him.

Q. Was he the same man that was concerned in the shooting of Hickman?—A. No, sir.

Q. Any relation to him?—A. A brother.

Q. Did you see him shoot that day—this man Andrews?—A. No sir; I don't recollect of seeing him shoot. I saw pistols, but I could not say whether he shot.

Q. Do you know the cause of the shooting?—A. No, sir; I don't know the cause.

Q. Had the man done anything?—A. Not that I know of.

Q. Did you hear any reason assigned for it at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. The room was filled with colored people?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why was this white man shot?—A. I don't know, sir. I can tell what I heard.

THE CAUSE OF THE SHOOTING.

Q. From whom?—A. From parties. I did not talk with him about it. I forget now who it was, but some one told me that this man Hill came out of the door and got in front of Harvey Andrews, and Harvey Andrews told him to get out of the way, and Hill said to him, "You need not speak so crabbed to me;" and from that I believe the fuss commenced. That is what I heard. He said, "Move around out of the way; I want to see." Hill says, "Don't speak so crabbed to me; I am a man as well as you are;" and he told him that he was not a man, or something like that; and from that, I understand, the firing commenced.

Q. Do you know whether these men had had any quarrel with each other; whether they had had any grudge against each other, or anything of the kind?—A. I don't know anything about that.

Q. How many shots do you say were fired?—A. A good many shots were fired.

Q. At that time?—A. There was a good many shots fired; there were two shots fired at him, I think, in that fracas, and one struck him, and it was said that there was a kind of a hole on the other side up next to the wall, and they considered that the other bullet went over there. At that time everybody was running and rushing down the steps.

Q. Where were you standing when that shot was fired?—A. At the steps.

Q. Inside or out?—A. I was at the door, and just at that time I went back down-stairs.

Q. Were you able to see all the persons in the hall?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You say you were rushed out by the crowd.—A. Yes, sir.

EMBRY SHOUTED FOR THE PEOPLE TO STAY.

Q. You did not see Rev. Mr. Embry standing in the middle of the church, did you?—A. When I saw him he was coming down off the stand. I think he had got through speaking before the fuss had commenced; and he had walked toward the stand, and had got upon it, I think, and commenced hollering at them to stay in the hall and not go

out; but of course everybody was so confused that they jumped out of the windows and ran out of the doors.

Q. Was anybody shot at that time except this man Hill?—A. One or two colored men.

Q. In that crowd?—A. Not in that crowd, but out on the streets.

Q. Do you know by whom?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. And you are satisfied a number of shots were fired in that room?—A. I know there were two or three shots fired in there.

Q. Did you not say just now one hundred and fifty?—A. That was outside, not inside.

Q. How many pistol-shots did you hear fired inside of that building that day?—A. Inside and out in the hall, do you mean?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. I could not say; I suppose six or seven. Outside was where the main shooting was done—out on the streets.

Q. Do you know who these men were who were shot outside?—A. The colored men?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. No, sir; I don't know. One was killed, and there was one taken to the hospital who died the next day.

ABOUT CARDOZO.

Q. Did you know Cardozo?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was he?—A. He was a black man.

Q. What office did he hold?—A. At that time he was superintendent of education of the State.

Q. What had he done?—A. Well, it was said that he had robbed the county of some money.

Q. Was he under indictment at that time?—A. I think he was.

Q. For what crimes?—A. For those crimes that I mentioned—embezzlement and forgery.

Q. Was he very obnoxious and odious to the people of that county?—A. Yes, sir; he was.

HAD HEARD THAT DAVENPORT HAD MADE A SPEECH.

Q. Was a colored man named Davenport in that meeting?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know whether he had made a speech some little time before that which had aroused the indignation of the people of that community against him?—A. I did not hear him make any such speech.

Q. I did not ask you that; I asked you if you knew whether he made such a speech.—A. I cannot say that I know that he had made it, but I heard from others that he did make it.

Q. That was a speech claiming for colored men the right to take white wives, was it not?—A. That was what was said.

Q. Did not that create a vast deal of excitement and indignation against him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I will ask you whether, then, the assault in that meeting at that time was not directed against Cardozo and Davenport?—A. I don't think they were after Davenport, because if they had any idea of getting him they could have got him very easily.

CARDOZO THE MAN THEY WERE AFTER.

Q. Were they after Cardozo?—A. They claimed to be after Cardozo

Q. Did this mob of people, or these ruffians who came there with arms that day make threats against Cardozo, and hunt him out?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he the man they were after?—A. He was the man they said they wanted to get hold of.

Q. Was that the cause of that assault that day in that meeting?—A. That is what everybody said that had a hand in bringing it on.

Q. What became of Cardozo?—A. He was up there in the meeting that day, and the last I saw of him that day he was in one of those back rooms; I don't know how he got out and got up in the cupola—went up through the court-house.

Q. He escaped from them?—A. Yes, sir; he got up there, and these fellows who were on the streets were waiting for him to come down.

Q. How long before that had he been tried on one of these indictments?—A. I think he had been tried about—I can't exactly say; it might have been—I don't think it had been longer than three or four weeks.

Q. Were you present at the trial?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Before what kind of a jury was he tried?—A. A kind of mixed jury; part colored.

Q. About equally mixed?—A. I don't think it was quite equally mixed; I think there were five white men on the jury.

Q. And seven colored men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the result of that trial?—A. It was a hung jury.

Q. They did not convict him?—A. No, sir; they did not decide.

Q. And no verdict?—A. No verdict.

Q. That was about three weeks before that time?—A. I think so; I would not be positive about that.

CARDOZO HAD A QUARREL.

Q. On the morning of that day, do you know whether Cardozo had had a quarrel with a man at the depot?—A. Yes, sir. I don't know it of my own personal knowledge, though I suppose you would regard it as on my personal knowledge, because Cardozo told me himself.

Q. Who was that man?—A. Judge Warren Cowan, the city attorney.

Q. Is it his duty to prosecute offenders?—A. As far as the city is concerned, it is. He is allowed that privilege by the council.

Q. What passed in that quarrel?—A. He and Cardozo, I believe, had a fight at the depot; they collared each other and had a kind of scuffle.

Q. It was a personal encounter?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. This was the city attorney, and a republican also?—A. No, sir; Cowan is a democrat.

Q. Do you know what caused the quarrel?—A. I don't know for certain, but I suppose it was something or other about a newspaper article; something about the democratic State convention.

Q. What had Cardozo to do with that?—A. He was editing a little paper published about once a week, and he referred to the State convention, and in doing so he mentioned Judge Cowan's name, and he taken exception to it.

Q. Did he mention his name disrespectfully?—A. I don't know; I never read the article in the newspaper.

CARDOZO OWNED A PAPER.

Q. Cardozo, at that time, owned and edited a newspaper in Vicksburgh?—A. The paper was at that time in Vicksburgh.

Q. And Cardozo was known to be the owner and editor of that paper?—A. Yes, sir. He was not known to be the owner, but known to be the editor.

Q. And in this paper some attack appeared upon this man Judge Cowan?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And for that, when Cowan met him at the depot, an affray took place between them?—A. Yes, sir; that morning.

Q. Was that pretty well known in town?—A. I don't know, sir; I was not down town; but I suppose so. I did not know anything about it until they came up to the court-house.

Q. But you recognized the fact that the assault at that time was meant to be upon Cardozo and against him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were these men friends of Judge Cowan who made the attack on Cardozo which broke up that meeting and made this row at the court-house?—A. I don't know, sir, anything about that; I don't know whether they were particular friends of Judge Cowan or not. He associated with them, and they treated him very respectfully.

Q. You have spoken of the impressions made upon you and information given you; now I just want to get at the facts about that, as you believe them to exist.—A. I will give them as well as I can. About Judge Cowan being a particular friend of these gentlemen, I cannot say that. I know he is a political friend to them, and in that way I regarded them as being his friends that day.

THE AFFRAY BETWEEN COWAN AND CARDOZO.

Q. Do you know who commenced that affray between Cowan and Cardozo that morning?—A. No, sir; I don't know myself. I did not see it, but I heard that Judge Cowan went up to Cardozo and slapped him in the mouth, and upon that they clinched each other and Cardozo threw him down, and Cardozo jumped in a hack and went up town; and I heard that Judge Cowan said, "Well, I will get him," and followed him on up to the court-house; but I did not get this from Judge Cowan myself; I heard it on the street.

Q. You believe that to be about the true state of the case?—A. That is what I regard as about the true state of the case.

Q. That after this assault began by Cowan upon Cardozo, Cardozo threw him down, and then got in a hack and rode away, and that Cowan followed and said, what?—A. "I will get him."

THE ROW AT THE COURT-HOUSE SOME TWO HOURS LATER.

Q. And then he followed him to the court-house. Now, then, did the row at the court-house follow on right after this affray between Cardozo and Judge Cowan?—A. No, sir; I believe it was about two hours after that before the difficulty taken place at the court-house.

Q. Would not that time be occupied in getting these rowdies together to make the assault?—A. I suppose——

NO FUSS IF CARDOZO HAD STAID AWAY.

Q. Have you any doubt at all that that assault that day was caused by their wanting to get at Cardozo for this affray he had had with Judge Cowan?—A. I cannot say; but I thought that morning myself that by Cardozo being in there caused the disturbance, by Cardozo's coming over to Vicksburgh. I thought that Judge Cowan wanted him to retract this article in the newspaper, and did not want to allow him to abuse him; and I think it originated in that way.

Q. And that, you think, is about the history of that affray?—A. I think that is about it. I think if Cardozo had staid away there would have been no fuss.

Q. You think if Cardozo had staid away they would not have had any fuss?—A. Yes, sir; but during the time that Cardozo was in the court-house, and during that day, it resulted differently. Cardozo was in the court-house, and some of these very men that claimed to be pursuing Cardozo went up and got him out, and went and got a hack and put men on it, and got him out of the town.

Q. Is Judge Cowan the gentleman who invited the committee to the

democratic convention here to-day?—A. Yes, sir; he is the gentleman that was with you this morning.

COWAN AND CARDOZO.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You don't understand that Cowan pursued Cardozo because he had been indicted for embezzlement and forgery, but because he had made some sort of attack upon him in his newspaper, and then Cowan made an attack upon Cardozo, and Cardozo got him down?—A. Yes, sir; that was what I said—knocked out a tooth, or something of that kind, and got him down.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. How do you connect the killing of Hill by Andrews in this buiding or with the parties who were after Cardozo; how did it happen that instead of Cardozo being attacked this man named Hill was shot?—A. I don't know; I don't know that Mr. Hill had anything to do with Mr. Cardozo.

Q. You don't know they were friends?—A. No, sir.

NEGROES INDIGNANT AT DAVENPORT'S SPEECH.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Senator Bayard inquired of you if great indignation was not caused by the speech of Davenport to which he referred, and you answered that there was.—A. Yes, sir; there was; not only with white people, but a good many colored men disapproved of it. The intelligent portion of them denounced it as well as the white people did. A good many of the colored men went to him—I did myself—and prepared an article that I wanted him to publish in the paper, to set himself right; and I told him that it was uncalled for, and I did not tolerate a thing of that kind, and did not want a thing of that kind talked about.

A. C. KNADLER—WARREN COUNTY.

THE PAY OF REGISTRARS.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 15, 1876.

A. C. KNADLER sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. I live about two miles and a half from here.

Q. Where were you during the months of September, October, and November of 1875?—A. I resided in Vicksburgh.

Q. How long have you resided in Vicksburgh?—A. I think I went to Vicksburgh in the summer of 1871.

Q. Where did you reside prior to that time?—A. Well, sir, I was an itinerant auctioneer. I had been in Yazoo City during a portion of the winter, and in the latter part of the winter of 1871–'72 I went to Canton, Miss. I was there three months, and from there came to Vicksburgh; and I have been living in Vicksburgh ever since, until I moved here to Hinds County, which was in February.

Q. Of what State are you a native?—A. I was born in Ohio; born and raised in Ohio.

Q. When did you first come South ?—A. The year before the war.

Q. Did you take any part in the late civil war ?—A. I did, sir.

Q. In which army were you ?—A. I was in the Federal Army; I came from Illinois; I belonged to the Twentieth Illinois Regiment of Infantry.

Q. What was your business during the months of September, October, and November of last year ?—A. I presume I know what you are coming at—in regard to the board of registration. If you will ask that question I will answer it directly. I could not say, but I think it was in September I went on the board.

ONE OF THE REGISTRARS.

Q. What office or appointment did you hold in Warren County during those months, or any part of those months ?—A. I was one of the board of registrars in Warren County.

Q. Who were your associates on the board ?—A. Mr. Barber and Mr. Pegram.

Q. From whom did you receive your appointment ?—A. I received that appointment from Judge Brown.

Q. From whom did your associates receive their appointments ?—A. That I really don't know. I suppose they came from the same source.

Q. About what time did you commence the performance of your official duties as a registrar ?—A. Well, sir, if you can tell me when we held our congressional convention——

Q. About what time ? I don't expect you can remember definitely.—A. If you can remember when the convention met I can tell you exactly.

Q. I cannot tell you.—A. Then I cannot tell you about what time. I was out here in the interests of Mr. Shaughnessy, who was running for the republican nomination for Congress against Hill, Brown, and Carter. Now, if you know when that was, I can tell you the date of my appointment.

Q. What political party do you belong to ?—A. I am a republican, at least I am called so here, and I think I am. I don't deny it.

TIME EMPLOYED BY WITNESS.

Q. How long was the board engaged in making up the registration of the voters in Warren County ?—A. I think about ten weeks. It may not have been so long; I don't think it was over ten weeks, but it was about that time, I think.

THE PAY.

Q. What compensation, under the election-law, do the registrars receive ?—A. Three dollars a day, in county scrip.

Q. Did you make any arrangement with any person by which you were to receive a larger compensation than that for your services ?—A. Yes, sir; there was an arrangement made with me; at least I so bargained.

Q. Now you can state what that arrangement was.—A. Very well, sir. I could not afford to go on that board of registration for $3 a day in scrip. Our scrip then was worth only 40 cents on a dollar. I was appointed while I was here, as I told you, and I was really surprised, because I had never mixed any in politics, although my politics were known in Vicksburgh. Well, to get at the matter straight, I did not want to accept it; I did not want to go on that board. I had a little private matter of my own, and I was rather in the shade, and I did not wish to go on the board of registration at all.

WITNESS THE MAN THEY WANTED ON THE BOARD.

I went to Judge Hill, who is a particular friend of mine, and asked him, says I, "I am appointed on this board of registration. Now, in the first place, it ain't going to pay me, because I have no money; and, in the next place, I don't think it would be policy for me to go on this board of registration." Says he, "Well, Knadler, I know what you mean; but go on;" and says I, "Judge, if you say so, all right; I will go on it." Says he, "Knadler, we want you on that board of registration; you are the very man we want there." Says I, "Very well, judge; I will go on."

WAS TO HAVE $10 PER DAY.

So I remained until the next day here in Jackson, and went down to Vicksburgh, not intending to serve until after I found out what I could realize out of my $3 a day in scrip. Martin Carey, a rather prominent republican, came to me and told me if I would go on and serve that they would see that I was well paid for it; that I would have a good salary; and they talked about giving me $10 a day, and agreed to give me this and agreed to give me that; and the consequence was that I served on the board of registrars and spent my own money and time and everything else.

Q. But you, by virtue of being one of the registrars, were also an inspector or judge of the election on election-day?—A. I was, at one precinct, which was held at the court-house.

Q. In the city of Vicksburgh?—A. In the city of Vicksburgh—yes, sir.

Q. Who were the other judges or inspectors of election on that day at that poll?—A. Barber and Pegram, and a colored man by the name of Scott, who was appointed by the State, I believe.

Q. They called them United States commissioners?—A. United States commissioners—yes, sir.

HOW THE VOTING WAS DONE.

Q. At what time did the polls open at that precinct that morning?—A. I think at 8 o'clock; they opened at the regular time, whatever it was.

Q. Who were the clerks at that poll? How many were there?—A. I think Eugene Platt—well, we had no one there except just the board of registration, I think.

Q. They kept the books?—A. Yes, sir. You see they had every man's name right on the registration-books, and we had been registering there three days before the election.

Q. When a man voted was his name taken down on the list?—A. No, sir; it was not.

Q. Was it checked on the register?—A. No, sir; it was not. We voted them by their registration-certificate.

NO LISTS KEPT.

Q. And you kept no list?—A. We kept no list. We took their certificate. Every man that came to vote had his certificate of registration, and it was numbered and his name on the back, and we referred to that. Then there were others that came there to vote that belonged to different precincts. We held that box there for the purpose of giving every man in the county a chance to vote there if he chose instead of going to his own box. We had all the books there, and every man's name had to be on their precinct-book. If they were on the books they could vote there just the same as if they had been in their own precinct; but if their names were not on their precinct-books, they could not vote.

Q. Do you remember about the number of persons that voted at that box that day?—A. I don't, sir.

Q. At what time did the polls close at that box?—A. I think 6 o'clock. I know that we closed at the hour prescribed by law.

THE COUNT.

Q. When did you commence counting the ballots?—A. We commenced counting after I had went home to supper; about an hour, I reckon, after the polls closed.

Q. What was done with the box when you went to supper?—A. It was taken to my house.

Q. Who, if any persons, went with you?—A. This United States inspector—this colored man.

Q. What was done with the key of the box?—A. Mr. Barber had the key of the box; he took the key and I took the box.

WITNESS TAKES CARE OF THE BOX.

Q. How far did you at that time reside from the court-house?—A. I reckon it is nearly half a mile, right on the same street with the court-house.

Q. About what time did you reach your own house?—A. Well, sir, I should say in about five or ten minutes; just as soon as the hack could drive us down there.

Q. What did you do with the box when you got to your house?—A. Put it in the parlor, right on the foot of the bed.

Q. Where did you go yourself?—A. I went in to supper.

Q. Where did this colored man go?—A. I asked him to have some supper; we had been working there all day, and I asked him if he would not have some supper, and told my wife to fix a table for him to come and have some supper; and he said no, that he would not come in; that he would stay in there.

I went in to my supper, and during the time that I was there he went out on the front gallery. My wife spoke to me and called me by name, and says, "Abe, I would like to lay the baby down on the bed, and wish you would go and move this box." I went to the bed, and the box was setting on the foot of the bed, and I just slipped it down between the bed and a large rocking-chair right endwise, and picked my coat off of the end of the bed, and threw it right over the end of the box.

Q. I will ask you whether Mr. Scott, the colored man, was in the room at the time you and your wife went in there?—A. No, sir; he was not he was out on the front gallery.

Q. How long did you remain at your house at that time?—A. Well, sir, I remained until I finished my supper, and just as soon as I finished my supper we took the box, got in the carriage, and went back to the court-house.

Q. Did you notice anything peculiar about the box when you returned to the court-house?—A. No, sir; nothing at all.

Q. Did you then observe whether or not one of the hinges was lost?—A. No, sir; they were not.

THE WAY TO OPEN THE BOX.

Q. Did you at any time observe or not whether one of the hinges were lost?—A. No, sir; they were not, from the fact that when we went to open the box to count the votes, and got the key from Mr. Barber and put it in the lock, it would not turn. I said, "Mr. Barber, there is a way to open this box;" and I took my hand this way [indicating] and struck it. It was a walnut box, and had a lid that shuts down into a

little concern that the bolts shut in; I don't know what you call it; and that was screwed on with about a quarter-inch screw, I reckon—a very little screw; and I just took my hand, that way, [indicating,] and knocked the lock off; or rather not the lock, but pulled these screws out.

Q. What time in the evening was it when you commenced counting the votes?—A. Well, sir, I reckon between 7 and 8 o'clock.

Q. Who was engaged in counting them?—A. Mr. Barber, Mr. Pegram, and this colored man—this inspector—and myself.

Q. Did you have any clerks to assist you in counting?—A. No, sir; not in counting; but I think that Eugene Platt was in there assisting us as clerk.

THERE WAS A TALLY-SHEET.

Q. Did you keep the number of the votes; I mean, did you keep a tally-sheet?—A. Yes, sir; there was a tally-sheet.

Q. And as each vote was counted made a mark opposite the name?—A. Yes, sir; Eugene Platt kept one of them tally-sheets.

Q. How many did you keep?—A. Two.

Q. Who kept the other one?—A. Mr. Barber, I think; the president of the board.

COMPLETE THE COUNTING.

Q. How long did you continue counting the tickets there that evening; up to what hour?—A. Until very near morning.

Q. Did you complete the counting of the tickets or not?—A. No, sir; we did not; we didn't get through the poll-boxes that night. In fact there was one box that we did not get for two days.

Q. Was there any one box you did not get at all?—A. No, sir; we got all the boxes.

Q. Was it not your duty as registrars to count the votes that were polled in all the polling-boxes in the county?—A. Yes, sir—no; now hold on; it is not our duty to count the votes; we simply go by the tally-sheet.

Q. It is your duty to count the votes in your own box?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And to examine the tally-sheets from all other boxes?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you complete the count of the ballots in your own box on the night of the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What time did you complete the count of the ballots in your own box?—A. Well, now, I really do not know whether we counted any other boxes that night.

Q. I understood you to say that you did not count any other box?—A. No, sir; I did not say so. No; we did not count any others; we examined the tally-sheets; but we counted no other box. I don't know whether we done any more business after counting our own box that night or not; I would not say positive whether we did or not.

SCOTT'S SHARE IN THE COUNT.

Q. Did this Mr. Scott remain at the poll and assist in the counting of all the votes in the box?—A. Yes, sir; of our box he did; and as soon as that was over he left. Yes; now I recollect that he did that, because he left as soon as that was over, and he said, "Gentlemen, you have no further use for me here, and I will go home."

Q. Were there any other persons in the room when you were engaged in counting the box except the three registrars, Mr. Scott, and this clerk that you mentioned?—A. No, sir.

Q. All other persons were excluded from the room; or was the room a public one where all came in?—A. No, sir; there was nobody in there except us three registrars, Mr. Scott, and Eugene Platt. We had a

man employed making up our books, and he was there in the early part of the evening, but did not remain there during the night.

Q. Who was the republican candidate for sheriff on that day in Warren County?—A. Mr. Joshua Bourne.

Q. Who was the democratic candidate?—A. Flanigan.

Q. Who were the respective candidates for the State legislature, if you remember?—A. On the republican ticket it was Carter and Brown; well, I can't recollect who they were all; and on the other side were Catchings, Hogin, Hebron, and Turley.

THE VOTE OF WARREN COUNTY.

Q. State, as near as you remember, the number of electors or voters registered by you in Warren County.—A. Well, sir, I should judge, as near as I could come at it, there was—well, I really don't know; I don't know the vote of Warren County. Understand we did not register every voter. The majority of these men hold certificates. We registered only those that had moved in there since the last registration, and those who had lost their registration-papers, and those that had become of age. Those were the only ones we registered.

Q. State, if you can, about what the vote of Warren County is.—A. As near as I can answer that question, it is this: There has always been a republican majority in Warren County of about 3,000 or 3,500, and I am satisfied that I registered probably from three to five hundred more—issued that many more registration-papers to men that certainly voted the republican ticket; so that if you know about the democratic vote there you can tell about what the vote is.

Q. When did you first ascertain that Carter was a candidate for the legislature?—A. I did not know it, I believe, until the day of the election.

Q. I ask you whether he was one of the nominees of the republican convention in Warren County?—A. I don't think he was, sir. It was either the day before—it was not over three days before the election that I knew he was a candidate.

HEARD NOTHING ABOUT COUNTING OUT.

Q. I will ask you whether or not you heard before the day of the election that certain persons were to be returned as elected whether they received a majority of the votes cast or not; did you hear any such talk as that?—A. No, sir; I did not.

A DEVILISH SIGHT OF BOGUS TICKETS.

Q. It has been stated that the boxes in some way were tampered with; that votes that were not actually cast were put into boxes, and persons who were not actually elected were returned as elected: now, if you have any knowledge in regard to that, please state it to the committee.—A. Well, I have not, because I could not very well have any knowledge of that, not being at the different precincts. All that I can speak of in reference to that is my own box: but this much I will say; that there was a devilish sight of bogus tickets in all the boxes; but after the voting I don't think that the boxes were tampered with. They might have been; that I don't know, and of course could not say: but you couldn't tell the genuine ticket from the bogus ticket; they were both precisely the same; and I think when one was struck off the other was struck. I think that was all arranged before the election.

Q. You may state what you think the contract was.—A. I don't know; but they were both printed on the same paper, with the same sized type and everything, and you couldn't tell the first one from the other. The first one that came out of my box at the court-house—I

stopped Pegram when he began to call the names, and says I, "Hold on, that is a bogus ticket." Putting that beside the genuine ticket you could not tell the one from the other by the looks; they were both on the same paper, the same type, and precisely the same size.

HOW THE BALLOT-BOX WAS SEALED.

Q. What was done with your box after you got through counting that night—the night of the election?—A. It was left in the court-room, in the room that was set apart to us by the sheriff for holding our election there and counting out these votes.

Q. Was it sealed up in any way?—A. After we counted the votes out—no, sir.

Q. But was it at any time sealed up by you?—A. After the voting, when we went to supper it was sealed up.

Q. How was it sealed up at that time?—A. The lock was sealed with three pieces of paper on the top, and Mr. Scott wrote his name, and I wrote my name, and Mr. Barber wrote his, and Mr. Pegram wrote his name, and the paper that we wrote our names on was put over the lock and sealed with sealing-wax. It was laid up right on the side and the sealing-wax run all around it.

Q. You may state whether it was, as far as you know, precisely in the same condition when you brought it back from your house.—A. Yes, sir; I have reason to believe that it was just the same; I do not see how it could be readily otherwise.

DID NOT SEE ANY GREENBACKS IN THE BOX.

Q. Did you find anything except ballots in your box when you opened it?—A. No, sir, we did not; not to my knowledge.

Q. Did you find a greenback in the box when you opened it?—A. Do you mean money?

Q. I mean money; yes, sir.—A. No, sir, I did not; I did not see it.

Q. Did either of your assistants tell you that a greenback, or any money, was found in that box when it was opened?—A. They did not.

Q. Did you have any conversation with either of them in regard to the finding of money in the box when it was opened?—A. I did not.

Q. Did you ever hear either of them mention that subject in any way?—A. They did not to me.

Q. Well—— A. No, sir; I never heard it.

THE MONEY, AND WHO PAID IT.

Q. How much money in all did you receive?—A. $500.

Q. From whom did you receive it?—A. From different parties. Mr. Bourne gave me $50 and I received $500 from Fred Lloyd, which was paid to me in Jim Wood's saloon.

Q. Who is Fred Lloyd?—A. A man that keeps a butcher's shop.

Q. What are his politics?—A. Well, sir, I think he is a democrat; I am certain he is.

Q. When did you receive $500 from Lloyd?—A. I think three or four days after the election.

Q. Who were with you, if any one, at the time that you received it?—A. Captain Spiers and Bill Andrews.

Q. Who is Captain Spiers?—A. An attorney and lawyer of Vicksburgh.

Q. Who is Bill Andrews?—A. A grocery-keeper there—and he keeps a butcher's shop.

Q. To which political party do these two gentlemen belong?—A. Mr. Andrews is a straight democrat; Captain Spiers is a democrat, but rather a liberal one, not a fiery man like Andrews.

Q. Is there any portion of the democracy in that town that are called Modocs?—A. Well, I believe the fast young men there call themselves Modocs. Dr. Hebron here claims to be a Modoc.

Q. To which party do they belong?—A. The democratic party.

Q. Is Bill Andrews recognized as a Modoc?—A. Well, sir, I don't know as he is. That is applied to a great many men there that I don't suppose know really what it means.

Q. Is Captain Spiers a Modoc?—A. No, sir; I don't think he is, but he may be for all I know.

Q. Do you know what the nature of that organization is?—A. I don't; I really don't think it is an organization.

Q. Is there a division or a sort of division in the democratic party of the city?—A. Well, there has been—yes, I think there is, in a political sense.

Q. What are the divisions called respectively?—A. Well, this Modoc arrangement has come into existence since I left there—well, I think they were talking about Modocs before I left there, but I could not tell you what—anything about it.

Q. You stated that you received $50 from Mr. Bourne.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did he give it to you?—A. I think, sir, he gave it to me in Mr. Joe Dahl's store.

Q. Who, if any one, was present at the time?—A. I don't think there was anybody present.

Q. What other sums of money have you received for your services as registrar?—A. Well, sir, I really don't know. Martin Carey gave me $10; that is all that he gave me.

Q. Who is Martin Carey?—A. He is the man elected there as treasurer on the republican ticket.

Q. Who else paid you anything?—A. Nobody paid me anything else.

PAY RECEIVED FROM THE COUNTY.

Q. How much did you receive from the county?—A. I received $3 a day in scrip.

Q. What number of days were you employed?—A. I believe it was sixty-five days that we were employed; somewhere along in sixty; I don't know exactly how many.

WITNESS'S TALK WITH MR. BARBER.

Q. Did you at any time ask your associate, Mr. Barber, to pay you a portion of the money which you supposed he had received?—A. I did.

Q. State what conversation you and Mr. Barber had.—A. Well, sir, in order to do that I will have to go back a little and tell you.

Q. Very well, tell it in your own way.—A. When I went in there from Jackson my friends on the republican ticket wanted me to remain. I said, "Gentlemen, I have got no money"—which I had not—"I am a poor man." And only a few months before that I did not have money enough to buy a barrel of meal with; that is, the September before that, and worked hard. I said, "I can't afford this. The county only allows $1.20 a day, and I can't afford it. I have already rented a store here on Washington street and commenced my business, and I have got my goods at home in trunks, and I cannot afford to give up my business, lose my time, and spend my money for nothing."

They wanted to know what I considered my time worth. Said I, "Gentlemen, I don't know; I shall make it a matter of business, and if I sell my time I am going to sell it for all it is worth." I think those were the very words I used.

WAS TO HAVE $1,000.

That was before the registration had commenced at all. A number of my friends, both democrat and republican, all pledged me their word that I should have a certain amount of money; that they would give $1,000. I sat right down and figured it out, and gave them the plain figures. Said I, "Gentlemen, my time from now until after this election—I have got to give up my store, lose my business, and everything—is worth $1,000 to me, and I won't do it for a cent less." They gave me $500 of the money, and said that they gave Barber the other $500 to give to me; but he did not do it.

BARBER HAD $500 FOR WITNESS BUT PAID $200.

Q. Who told you that they paid it to Mr. Barber?—A. Mr. Spiers, and Mr. Andrews, and Mr. Bourne, and a number of others. Mr. Barber says he never got it. He undertook to pay me at one time with $200.

Q. Are you satisfied that these gentlemen paid $500 to Barber; is that the truth?—A. I have every reason to believe that they paid Barber that money.

Q. State the conversation you had with Barber in regard to the payment of this $500.—A. Gentlemen, I am afraid it would shock your morals if I was to tell you that conversation.

Q. Give us the substance of it, leaving out the rough part.—A. They told me that they had paid him this money, and for me to go and get it. Mr. Barber did not know anything about any arrangement made with me at all. I went to him and said, "These men told me that they had given you the balance of my money to hand to me." He says, "Well, I never got it." I said, "They say you did get it." At that time I was convinced that he did have it. Says he, "Well, they did not." Then I told him in as mild terms as I could what I thought of him, and what I would like to do for him.

BARBER IS A LIAR.

Q. He denied, in his testimony, having any money paid to him for you.—A. Well, he is a liar. Either he lies, or there is a heap of Vicksburgh people lies—one or the other. I did not get my money, and that is what hurt me.

WHY THE MONEY WAS TO BE PAID.

Q. What interest had these gentlemen who agreed that you should have a thousand dollars for your services in the matter? Why did they agree to pay you that money?—A. Well, sir, it was about in this way: Heretofore it has been a very hard matter to get a republican registration of Warren County; and I think that this election was arranged before the registrars were appointed; I feel satisfied of that.

THE RESULT OF THE ELECTION ARRANGED.

Q. That the result of the election was arranged?—A. Yes, sir; that the result of the election was arranged before the registrars were appointed; but always heretofore the registrars have had to climb out of the windows and leave the seat of their pants on a nail; and they picked on me thinking I was too lame to get through the window quick.

CROSS EXAMINATION—MEN OF BOTH PARTIES WERE TO MAKE UP THE MONEY.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. That was in the election of 1873 you speak of, when the difficulty was?—A. Yes, sir; when Mr. Walton left his pants on the window-sill.

That is just what they came to me for. They said, "Knadler, we want you to stay on here because we know you will give us a fair show." And the democrats came and said the same thing. They said, "We want you to stay there, and we will see that you have your expenses paid." Some of the democrats and some of the republicans were to make up this thousand dollars to me.

Q. Explain the interest the democrats had in having you, a republican, as registrar on that board.—A. That is why I say I think this was arranged before the registrars were appointed.

Q. What do you mean by that?—A. I mean the result of this election.

Q. I want you to explain that.—A. That was my debut in a political way; my first and my last.

WENT TO GET A DRINK.

Q. Might not tickets have been inserted in the box during the day without your knowledge?—A. No, sir; they could not, because I stood right there at the box nearly all the time. Well, I don't know; I think I went out and took a drink once.

Q. How long were you out at that time?—A. Well, only to go across the street.

CHARACTER OF REGISTRARS PEGRAM AND BARBER.

Q. Who had charge of the box while you were out?—A. Mr. Barber and Mr. Pegram.

Q. Who is Mr. Pegram?—A. A sporting gentleman.

Q. A gambler by profession?—A. A gambler; yes, sir.

Q. Where does he live?—A. In Vicksburgh.

Q. What was Mr. Barber's business at that time?—A. I think Mr. Barber was running a plantation in Louisiana.

Q. Where did he reside?—A. In Vicksburgh.

Q. Had a plantation on the opposite side of the river?—A. Yes, sir; he had a plantation on the opposite side of the river.

Q. Do you know whether he owns a plantation there or is renting one?—A. He either owns it or is interested in it in some way. If he don't own it he is running it for somebody else.

THE PEOPLE VOTE IN SQUADS.

Q. Do you remember about how many votes, according to the count you made and the tally-sheet that you examined, this man H. C. Carter received for member of the lower house of the legislature?—A. No, sir; I don't; but I think that I have the tally. I think I have a memorandum of them; but I don't know whether I have got it now or not.

Q. Mr. Scott stated to the committee that when you commenced counting the votes—for some time a majority of the votes that came out of the box were straight republican votes. He did not say how long, but for some time; and that soon afterward the votes that he called bogus votes—that you struck a sort of wad of them there—quite a wad together. They seemed as though they had gone in there by the handfuls, almost?—A. I can't say that I noticed anything of that kind. I will say that the votes all over the entire county came out a good deal that way, and that you can notice by the tally-sheets, from the fact that there will be a squad of colored men that will go in front of the polls, and they will all vote in a body. For instance, there may be a crowd of twenty-five that will go up together and vote; and then there will be a crowd of white people will go in the string, and they will all vote. I did not notice anything.

CAN'T SEE WHY NEGROES SHOULD VOLUNTARILY VOTE DIFFERENTLY.

Q. The colored men in Warren County usually vote the republican

ticket, do they not?—A. It would be surprising if they voted any other way. I can't see why they would voluntarily vote differently.

WOULD LIKE TO HAVE SOME ONE ACCOUNT FOR.

Q. How do you account for the fact that so many democrats were elected to office in Warren County, when, as you say, the republican majority was very large?—A. That is something that I would like to have had answered on the day after the election. I would have liked for some man to account for that to me, knowing that there was a majority in Warren County of 4,000 or 3,500 republicans; and it came out, well, I think, some 2,500 or 2,000, I don't know exactly, democratic. That is why I say that there certainly must have been some understanding between the leading democrats and the leading republicans long before the election.

BOX NOT TAMPERED WITH.

Q. Now, will you swear, Mr. Knadler, that your box was not tampered with in any way or to any extent?—A. I will swear positively that it was not tampered with in any way, to my certain knowledge; and I don't see how it could be, because it was right there in my house.

Q. Have you any information as to whether any other box in the county was tampered with?—A. No, sir; that would be very hard for me to know.

Q. You have no personal knowledge?—A. No, sir.

Q. I think Mr. Scott swore that you did not complete the count of this box on the night of the day of the election?—A. Well, sir, I think we did.

Q. That you sealed it up with foolscap, and that the next day——A. We finished counting the next day——

Q. And that the box was taken to Barber's house?—A. I don't know but that is correct; but I was under the impression that we finished counting that night.

WILL NOT BE CERTAIN.

Q. Then you will not swear positively that you finished the count on the night of the day of the election?—A. I would have been perfectly willing to have sworn that we completed the count that night; but now I will not be certain. I know Mr. Scott remarked to us, "It is no use for me to stay here any longer, now we have counted our box."

Q. Was not that remark used the next day?—A. It might have been. If we did not finish counting the box that night, Mr. Barber took it home with him to his house, and Mr. Scott took the key.

Q. Does not the law require the inspectors of election to count until 12 o'clock, and then adjourn the board until the next day; and did not Barber take the box with him, after sealing it up with foolscap paper, as I understand, and some else take the key?—A. It seems to me that I do recollect a circumstance of that kind; but I pledge you my word and honor that I would have sworn positively to it; but if we didn't, Barber took the box to his house.

Q. Have you had any conversation with Captain Spiers this morning in regard to this matter?—A. No, sir; well, I have probably talked about the transaction at different times and to different ones.

Q. Did you tell Captain Spiers this morning, or some time to-day, on the street or near here, that the committee would get nothing out of you; or words to that effect?—A. I did not, sir.

Q. You said nothing of that purport to him?—A. No, sir.

Q. Who have talked to you in regard to this matter since the committee have been here?—A. There has been a good many gentlemen; I

cannot mention their names. There is a gentleman who talked to me, right there—General McKee.

Q. Who else?—A. Well, most everybody has asked me if I was going before the committee.

Q. Did they pursue their inquiries any further than that?—A. Some did; nobody has asked me what I was going to testify to, or anything of that kind.

ALL APPEARED FAIR AND RIGHT.

Q. The board of registrars gave the persons who were declared elected certificates of election, did they?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were any tally-sheets that were sent up to you altered after they reached you?—A. After they reached us?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. No, sir.

Q. How did they appear—did they appear to be fair and all right when they came to you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did any one before the election, or on or about the day of the election, ask you to count in or count out anybody?—A. No, sir, they did not.

Q. Nothing of the kind?—A. No, sir.

D. J. FOREMAN—WARREN COUNTY.

NEGROES VOTED THE REPUBLICAN TICKET.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 16, 1876.

D. J. FOREMAN (colored) sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I live in Newtown, Miss.; in Warren County.

Q. How far is that from Vicksburgh?—A. Twenty-two miles.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have lived there for the last three years.

Q. Where were you raised?—A. In Jefferson County.

Q. In this State?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What do you do at Newtown?—A. I own a place down there.

Q. Have you held any offices in that county?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you been a candidate for any office?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What office, and when?—A. Justice of the peace, at the last election.

THE NEWTOWN COLORED CLUB.

Q. Did you take any part in the canvass before the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What part did you take?—A. I was chairman of the meeting; chairman of that club down there.

Q. What was that club composed of—colored men?—A. Yes, sir; a political club.

Q. A republican club?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many did it consist of?—A. About 250.

ABOUT FIVE HUNDRED REPUBLICAN VOTES.

Q. How many colored men are in that precinct that vote at the place where you vote?—A. I suppose if we had a fair showing we could poll about 500 votes.

Q. Do you know those people pretty well?—A. Yes, sir; I know everybody there.

Q. Do you know their politics?—A. Yes, sir.

ONE BLACK DEMOCRAT.

Q. How are they as to republicans and democrats; how many republicans and how many democrats, out of these 500?—A. We have no colored democrats that I know of. We have one man that was supposed to have joined the democratic club; that was Tammon.

ONE MEETING—FLANIGAN OR BEDFORD.

Q. Did he join the club or did he not?—A. I don't know whether he joined it or not of my own knowledge, but it was rumored that he did.

Q. Did you hold any meetings in the county during the canvass; did this club hold any meetings?—A. Yes, sir; we held one meeting just preceding the election, when there was some gentlemen came down there in the interest of Mr. Flanigan, and said they would protect us in voting.

Q. Who were the gentlemen that came?—A. Mr. Carter, Mr. Richardson, and Mr. Edwards.

Q. What Carter?—A. Ham Carter—and Denio.

Q. What Richardson?—A. E. D. Richardson.

Q. Was there speaking at this meeting?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who spoke?—A. Mr. Carter and myself.

Q. Did any one else speak?—A. Mr. Denio, a democrat. It was a meeting called in the interests of the democratic sheriff.

Q. Was that a peaceful meeting?—A. No, sir.

Q. There was a disturbance?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where was this meeting held?—A. In the church at Newtown.

LIES PASSED—PISTOLS DRAWN.

Q. What occurred?—A. There were several lies passed, and cursing; some of them anticipated shooting, and drew their pistols. There was two democratic candidates; and some wanted the independent candidate and some wanted the regular nominated candidate on the democratic side.

Q. Who was the independent candidate?—A. T. C. Bedford.

Q. And Mr. Flanigan was the regular democratic candidate?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Which one did you support?—A. I supported the independent candidate.

Q. Who supported Mr. Flanigan in those speeches?—A. Those men that came down in the interests of Mr. Flanigan.

NEGROES WERE FOR BEDFORD.

Q. Mr. Denio?—A. Yes, sir; but me and my class of people supported Bedford; and the reason that we did that was that he had pledged protection to us.

Q. Was anybody injured?—A. No, sir; nobody was injured, but large threats was made and pistols drawn and knives, &c.

SECRET MEETINGS IN THE SWAMPS.

Q. Was there any other meeting?—A. No, sir; we held meetings but we did not hold them publicly. We used to go in the swamps to hold them, and we had a house off the road where we would meet, with no lamps or anything.

Q. What did you do at those meetings?—A. We would meet for the purpose of discussing what we were going to do at the election.

Q. What did you propose to do at the election?—A. Some said not

to go to the polls; some said they would go; some said they were afraid to go, and some said they were not, and they would go if they got killed.

Q. How many men were present at those meetings?—A. About twenty-five of us present.

DEMOCRATS SENT THREATS.

Q. Those who were opposed to going, what reason did they give for not wanting to go and vote?—A. They were afraid they would get killed on election day.

Q. What made them afraid?—A. Threats had been sent down to them by the democrats.

Q. Can you give any case of that kind?—A. Yes, sir; a man by the name of Ballard, who staid on Laughlin's place.

Q. Was he a white man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A democrat or a republican?—A. He rented the place to Mr. Mattin.

Q. Mr. Mattin was the man who sent down the word?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Any other cases that you know of?—A. No, sir; not any that sent down word. We held one secret meeting on a Thursday night and adjourned to Monday night; some one came down that night, I don't remember now who it was, said that they had heard where we had our meeting that night, and that we would not hold any meeting the next time we met. We met in the woods just below my house.

NEGROES POORLY ARMED.

Q. Are your people armed generally; I speak of the colored people in your beat?—A. No, sir; they are poorly armed.

Q. How do you know they are poorly armed?—A. They have got about one hundred pistols among them, and about forty shot-guns, and they are tied across the breech; may betwo or three good shot-guns there.

Q. They are not generally armed there?—A. No, sir; not more than one-tenth armed.

Q. How many voters were registered at that voting place this year?—A. We did not have a complete registration; we had only registration for them that had lost their registration-papers.

ABOUT FIVE HUNDRED REPUBLICANS AND THIRTY-EIGHT DEMOCRATS.

Q. How many had a right to vote at that voting place, if permitted to vote?—A. Four hundred and fifty to five hundred.

Q. How many white people are they there?—A. About forty-one. There was three republicans among the white people; there was about thirty-eight democrats there.

Q. Did you attend the voting place last year?—A. Yes, sir; and shortly after they opened the polls I issued tickets, and saw that every man voted the regular nominated ticket.

FLANIGAN PUT ON BY A COMMITTEE.

Q. Who had you for sheriff on your ticket?—A. Flanigan was for sheriff on our ticket; a compromise. We did not vote the compromise ticket for sheriff, and we did not nominate any sheriff, but in convention we decided to let the people say who they wanted to have for sheriff. The committee that got up the republican ticket put Flanigan on our ticket for sheriff; that is how he came to be there; and we had the regular nominated ticket there save Flanigan.

A DIFFERENCE IN THE BALLOTS.

Q. Was your ticket just the same as the democratic ticket voted there

that day?—A. No, sir; it was on a kind of blue paper; a shorter paper than the democratic ticket was.

Q. Were the same names on the democratic ticket?—A. No, sir.

Q. The democrats voted for Flanigan, did they not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now what were the names on the other ticket?—A. On our ticket was Bourne for chancery clerk, Martin Carey for treasurer, Henry Lyons for assessor, and J. W. Short for circuit court clerk.

Q. Who were the democratic candidates for the same offices?—A. I cannot tell.

Q. Were they different from yours?—A. O, yes, sir; they were all different; their ticket was different, except sheriff.

Q. How in regard to the representatives for the legislature?—A. In regard to the representatives for the legislature we had Mr. Montgomery, Edwards, Carter, and Judge Morris. I disremember who the other men was—Luke Lea.

Q. Who were the democratic candidates for representative?—A. I don't remember them. Dr. Hebron and others was on the democratic side.

Q. That was different from any of yours?—A. Yes, sir; save the sheriff, it was all different.

WITNESS ISSUED THE TICKETS.

Q. In issuing the tickets, or distributing them at the polls, did you stand near the voting-place?—A. Yes, sir; I stood right up near, before the window where they voted, and issued our tickets.

Q. Did you see the men that you issued your tickets to put them in?—A. Yes, sir; whenever they went to the door they would ask me, "This is the right ticket?" and I said, "Yes; shove them in."

THREE HUNDRED REPUBLICAN VOTES POLLED.

Q. What number of colored people voted the ticket that you gave them?—A. In the neighborhood of 300.

Q. Did any of your people vote the democratic ticket?—A. No, sir; not one.

Q. You stood where you saw them?—A. I stood there the day out; I did not go to get any dinner. I was a candidate myself, and I had an interest in seeing the ballots cast.

Q. Did all the republicans in your beat or precinct come to the polls to vote?—A. No, sir.

MANY NEGROES STAID AWAY THROUGH FEAR.

Q. How many staid away?—A. There was not less than fifty right at the store, about half a mile below the voting-place, and I sent my brother to tell them to come on up there. He came back and said that they were not coming up; that they were afraid that the democrats would kill them if they came up to vote.

Q. Did you stay there until the polls were closed?—A. Yes, sir, until the polls were closed; they locked them up and put them in a store and went to supper. I asked them about 4 o'clock in the evening, "Ain't you going to commence counting the votes?" and they said, "We will count them between now and daylight;" and they said that they had no further use for us, and they put the box in a store and locked it up, and left a man with it. When they came back they sent this man Ballard to supper and kept the box until he came back.

THE RESULT.

Q. When did you first know what the result was?—A. I met Bazelius, clerk of the election, the next day coming from Vicksburgh, and I asked him what was the result of the election. He told me, "We

beat you badly yesterday." I says, "No, you didn't; you polled forty-seven votes." He says, "It was you polled forty-seven votes, and we polled three hundred. You all voted democrat votes." I said, "Did Mr. Hankleson beat me?" He said, "Yes; Mr. Hankleson beat you by a long ways." I said, "You counted us out; you did not beat us. We polled three hundred. You gave up yesterday that we beat. You turned the day."

I was fool enough to keep looking for my certificate; but I never did get it.

Q. Did anybody tell you the night before that you were going to be beaten?—A. No, sir; they appeared to be very well satisfied that I was going to be justice of the peace.

THREE HUNDRED REPUBLICAN VOTES POLLED.

Q. And so you believe there that your people voted the three hundred votes, do you?—A. Yes, sir; I could swear it, sir, on a stack of Bibles as high as this house.

FORTY-SEVEN RETURNED.

Q. And they returned you forty-seven votes?—A. That is what Mr. Bazelius told me; that I got the forty-seven.

THINKS THE BOX WAS STUFFED.

Q. How do you explain this; that it was three hundred votes, and you had forty-seven. Do you know, or have you heard, anything about it that you believe?—A. I was told just this—there are a heap of people here that are scared to say what they do believe; but I am not: I believe that when they went up to get their suppers, and they sent up these inspectors of the election—that is, Mr. Palmer Ballard and Mr. Laughlin—to get their suppers, I believe that the other part of the members of the election taken out our tickets and put in theirs. That was what was told me.

ABOUT THE JUDGES OF ELECTION.

Q. Who staid with the ballot-box while they were gone?—A. Mr. Fields, who was clerk of the election, and Mr. Floury.

Q. Is Mr. Fields a white man or a colored man?—A. White.

Q. A democrat?—A. Yes, sir; a democrat.

Q. Does he live in Newtown?—A. No, sir; down on the bend, but in the same district.

Q. Mr. Floury, where does he live?—A. He is from Vicksburgh.

Q. And a democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who were the men that went to get their suppers?—A. The inspectors of election. Mr. Ballard is a colored man and a republican; and Mr. Laughlin goes for a republican; he is a kind of conservative.

NEGROES NOT ALLOWED TO COME ARMED—DEMOCRATS ARMED.

Q. Do you know anything more about what took place at the election?—A. I know that I could have got those men from the store, and I could have sent to their houses and got them to come up to vote; but in the morning when some of the parties came up to vote they met the colored people, and would not allow them to come with arms; and the white people kept on theirs, and that scared the colored people. Mr. Henry Moore, and Mr. Harry Henderson, one of the judges of the election, made the colored men take off their arms.

Q. And the democrats carried their arms?—A. Yes, sir; and Mr. Henderson told me that I would have to shut my mouth; and I told him that I thought that they were going to let us have a fair election; and they said it was a fair election, only the fuss I was making. I told him

I was making a fuss for something; that I thought as they did not allow the colored people to bring their arms, that they ought not to have theirs.

CROSS-EXAMINATION—TO SHOW THAT THE ROW WAS BETWEEN COLORED MEN.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. At the meeting that you spoke of at Newtown, where Mr. Carter came down and Mr. Denio—who is Mr. Carter?—A. A colored man; that is all I can tell you about him.

Q. Do you know whether he holds any office?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. Was he running for any office?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did he make a speech there that day?—A. Yes, sir; but he made it in the interests of the democrats, because I crossed him. I closed behind him after he made a speech.

Q. He made a speech first?—A. No, sir; I made a speech first, and drawed him out; and when he came out, they called me on the stand again.

Q. Who spoke after?—A. Mr. Denio and Mr. Edwards, I think; I do not say they were the ones.

Q. Was he from Vicksburgh?—A. Yes, sir; he was.

Q. How many people had you in your audience at the meeting?—A. We had about 200, I think.

BUT FOUR OR FIVE WHITE MEN PRESENT.

Q. How many white people?—A. There was no white people there but the politicianers; and that was a few white men from Vicksburgh. I think there were about four or five; Mr. Campbell and Mr. Denio ——

Q. When the lie was given, and the pistols were drawn out, who were the persons that gave the lie; between whom?—A. The lie was given by Martin Cox, an advocator for Flanigan.

Q. A white or black man?—A. A colored man.

Q. Who did he give the lie to?—A. To one of the men speaking.

Q. Who was that?—A. A man named Stackhouse.

Q. Who was he?—A. A Bedford man.

Q. A colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who drew the pistol then?—A. After Martin got up to speak Stackhouse called him a liar; he said he did not know who the gentleman was, but he was the father of liars, and he was a liar, and he was no man for taking it; and then Martin Cox, who lives in Vicksburgh, drew out his pistol.

Q. What other pistols were drawn?—A. In the excitement—I was in the pulpit, and I could not see. I got up and rapped, and told them there would be no fuss; to be right quiet.

Q. Any other pistols drawn than that?—A. Yes, sir; there was two or three pistols drawn; I did not see them.

Q. Did that end the trouble?—A. No, sir; it kicked up along in places all through the meeting.

Q. These people who gave the lie and offered to draw the pistols, as far as you know, were Flanigan's friends?—A. Yes, sir. The evening before we had a meeting of the same kind opposed to Flanigan, and there was speaking in favor of Bedford.

Q. Then the fight was between Flanigan on the one side and Bedford on the other?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And in the meeting of two hundred people there was not over three or four white men?—A. But the controversy that led to this dis-

turbance was that Martin Cox, Ham Carter, and Mr. Denio came down there to drive us into supporting Flanigan, when we wanted to ——

Q. When you wanted to go for Bedford?—A. But some of them wanted to do as Judge Morris said in the convention; let every ballot decide for itself.

Q. Did they ever in their arguments use anything except reason and persuasion to get you into this thing?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What?—A. Martin Cox told them people down there in a speech, and Mr. Carter, too, that they by not yielding to the white people had been in trouble in Vicksburgh, ever since for the last year.

THE NEGROES AFRAID OF BEING KILLED.

He said he thought if we did not support Flanigan, and Mr. Denio for circuit clerk, who was present at the time, that we would find that we would be in a worse fix than Vicksburgh was. I got up and told them that it was no such thing, and I did not believe it. Then there was hollering all over the house, "We aint going to vote for anybody, we can't go to no polls; they just want to get us there to kill us," and all such stuff as that.

Q. Carter was a colored man, speaking in favor of Flanagan?—A. Speaking in favor of the democratic ticket. Mr. Carter said to me that he was in favor of the republican ticket, some part of it; but he expected to support Mr. Denio, and a great many others on the democratic ticket.

Q. Palmer was a supervisor?—A. Yes, sir.

HOW THE VOTES WERE CHANGED.

Q. Was he there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. These other men who were in charge of the box which contained the ballots; I want to know their names, and, what party they belonged to?—A. The democratic members of the election, they left some men there in charge of the polls with these other three men. I don't suspect those on my own information; I said that upon information received.

Q. Can you say who were left in charge of the boxes after the election closed?—A. Yes, sir; I know who I saw was in the house, and then I know who was left there. I don't know the other two men's names that came there from Vicksburgh, that was left there with Palmer—with those two supervisors.

Q. Did you see the boxes again yourself at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know who had the custody of the box?—A. These men had charge of the box.

Q. Do you know who they were?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you any knowledge, or means of knowledge, as to the opening of that box and the changing of the ballots by anybody?—A. No, sir.

Q. You suspect that your ballots that were cast in that box were changed?—A. Yes, sir; our ballots were cast in that box.

Q. Yet the returns were very different?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What I want to know is your knowledge of how those votes were changed?—A. I don't know any more than what I was told; I can tell what the person said that told me.

Q. Did you tell the way it was done?—A. I have told.

Q. How do you say it was done?—A. It was supposed that while the supervisors and the colored judge was gone to supper that the ballots were changed.

WHO HAD CHARGE OF THE BOX.

Q. Do you know who had the box in custody then?—A. I don't know

who had it, but I know some parties that had it. Mr. Bazelius was one of the men, I know, and Mr. Hiram Moore—he was the deputy sheriff—and Floury.

Q. Were they people who, by law, had a right to the custody and charge of the box?—A. I cannot tell you the respective positions that they held at the election. Mr. Moore was the deputy sheriff.

Q. Was he a judge of the election?—A. No, sir.

Q. Who counted the ballots?—A. I don't know who did it; they counted the ballots in the house after night.

Q. Do you know who counted them?—A. No, sir.

NO VIOLENCE DURING THE ELECTION.

Q. During the canvass did anybody inflict any violence on you?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you see it inflicted on anybody else?—A. No, sir, I did not.

Q. You say that the colored men were not allowed to bring their arms?—A. No, sir; they were not.

Q. What arms had they to bring?—A. They had these old arms, that they thought would protect them a little if they came to the polls; some of them had pretty good arms; some had a pistol, some a gun, and some had an old musket.

Q. Were there any acts of violence in your precinct during the canvass?—A. No, sir.

Q. And was everything quiet and peaceable on the day of the election?—A. Yes, sir; everything was peaceable.

Q. Any trouble?—A. No, sir.

M. G. BENNETT—WARREN COUNTY.

INTIMIDATION.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 16, 1876.

M. G. BENNETT (colored) sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Warren County, State of Mississippi—Bovina beat, No. 4.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. Four years.

Q. Where did you live before that?—A. In Madison County.

Q. Where were you born?—A. In Madison County, near Canton.

Q. Where were you during the last fall political campaign?—A. I was in Warren County all the while.

Q. What part of Warren County did you live in?—A. In Bovina beat, No. 4.

Q. How far is that from Vicksburgh?—A. My residence is about five miles from town.

Q. What political party do you belong to?—A. The republican party.

AFRAID TO MEET.

Q. How was the canvass carried on in your county last fall?—A. We didn't have any canvass around about where I live.

Q. Why not?—A. We were afraid to meet as an assembly.

Q. You may go on and state why the republicans in your beat were afraid to meet and to hold political meeetings.—A. We had heard of

so many disturbances at meetings, and so many threats by leading people, that we were afraid to do anything on account of being shot and runned away.

DEMOCRATS THREATENED THEM.

Q. From whom were you fearing these things?—A. The white people—the democratic party. They had done it frequently—threatened that we should not hold meetings, and we were afraid to do so.

Q. Do you know anything about the canvass in Warren County, except at that particular beat? If you do, you may state all you know about it.—A. I could tell about the 5th of July, if you will let me go back.

GLAD TO ATTEND THE CELEBRATION—AND WHY.

Q. You may go back and tell about that.—A. I was at that meeting on the 5th of July; we were to celebrate the Declaration of Independence. We met there about 10 o'clock in the morning, and I seed that the people seemed to be a little excited in town when I got there. We were very glad to meet, too, as from the circular that had been handed around among us it appeared that they had appointed some of the ablest democrats in the county to speak, and I was anxious to hear them speak, and glad that we had come to such a thing from the condition we had been in. There was on that circular Judge Harris and R. V. Booth, both very able democrats, and we wanted to hear them speak in preference to anybody.

WHITES IN LINE, COME IN.

Judge Brown made the first speech, and after that Mr. Hill took the stand—the secretary of state. While he was speaking we noticed, at least I did, and others, too, a line of white men coming in just as soldiers. At first one man came in—Willie Green—and he went around to a side door where it was said Cardozo was in the room, and whenever the door was opened Green peeped in as if to try and find out who was in the room. After a time it seems that he did find out, and went down stairs and came back in ten or twelve minutes with some other men behind him. They came in right in a line, and went up next to where the door of this room was, and there they stood up, dressed like soldiers. All stood there about five minutes, and another gentleman named Hill, a white man, was there looking at the speaker.

HILL SHOT.

I began to look pretty close, and I watched them very close; and when this white man Hill got up in front of this line of men, Mr. Andrews, one of these men, struck him and knocked him down, and then they commenced hitting him, and called him a son-of-a-bitch; and some of them cried out, "Shoot him! shoot him!" At that time a pistol went off.

Then the crowd commenced to rush for the doors and windows. I got as far as the door when I saw that they would mash me to death, and I determined to stay in the room; and I turned around and went back and stood still.

A NEGRO KNOCKED DOWN.

In about ten minutes the crowd was out, and I noticed there was one man lying on the floor named Ben. Allen, a colored man. They had knocked him down with a pistol—Samuel Elmo did—and after he knocked him down he beat him about the head unmercifully. All the colored people got out of the room, and the white people comes in, and every man had revolvers on him, and we could see them in their hands.

CARTER SHOT OUTSIDE.

While old Ben. Allen was lying there a whole lot of white boys took spittoons and threw them at him, and mashed him about the head while he was senseless. I began to think that they would kill me if I staid much longer, and I went down stairs and found the lower part of the court-house crowded with white men, and when I got into the court-house I saw white men coming up with guns in their hands. They said I had better get away from there, and so I ran down the steps. Some of the colored people were remaining in the yard, and just as I got to the corner I heard somebody say "Fire," and at that time I heard a gun go off, and three colored men got shot. One of them was killed immediately, Henry Carter; he was one of the colored people from the county, and was there in his shirt-sleeves, without any arms; didn't even have a knife.

WITNESS RAN AWAY.

I just ran away from the court-house about a mile; I was of the opinion that they would kill me, too, and I ran as hard as I could. I had to go about five miles, and I didn't stop until I got home.

ABOUT FIFTEEN REPUBLICANS TO ONE DEMOCRAT.

Q. How many voters are there in your beat?—A. We have voted up to 1,100.

Q. How many of these were white and how many colored?—A. There are sixty-eight white and the remainder are colored people; I happen to know that by being clerk of election there three times in my own beat.

Q. Who were the inspectors or judges of election at that beat last fall?—A. In my beat there were three polls, and I am not acquainted with the inspectors and clerks of but one, and that was where I was, at Mount Albon. There were three white and two colored men. James A. Newman was a white man; Matt. Batchelder was a white man; Thomas Bradston was a white man; Louis Collins was a colored man, and Henry Hunt was a colored man.

On that day they had no election there unless they had it that evening after I left. The republican tickets was delivered to me to issue out, and I went there in the morning that day to distribute them.

NO ELECTION AT MOUNT ALBON.

Q. What time did you go there?—A. I met Mr. Newman, one of the inspectors, coming from the polls, about 250 feet away from the polls, and I asked him the time, and he said twenty-two minutes to eight o'clock. He said it was time the polls were open, but the box and poll-books hadn't come; said that Matt. Batchelder and Thomas Bradston were there and had brought what they had. He said there were three hundred colored men there.

DEMOCRATS REFUSE TO OPEN THE POLLS.

I went on down. Newman didn't come back for about half an hour or forty minutes, and when he did there had no boxes come yet. He said "Come here," and I went, and he said, "I see you are issuing republican tickets. We white men are not going to vote here now. The polls ought to have been opened here in time, and they are not open yet, and the election will not be legal. If you colored men vote here we will have this box thrown out."

NEGROES ADVISED TO GO TO OTHER BEATS.

I said, "Whatever the clerks of election say, it is all right." He said that the white men were going to Bovina and Freetown to vote, and

that the colored people had better do the same. Those were in the same beat, only different polls. I said, "I am going to vote to-day; I am willing to go twenty-five miles to vote if I am allowed to do it."

The colored men staid around the polls awhile, and some of them didn't seem to want to go away. I staid about half an hour longer; the ballot-box didn't come nor the poll-books didn't come. About that time the 10-o'clock train got in, and we had got no ballot-box nor book at that time. I concluded to wait a little while longer, and I waited about half an hour later, and the box didn't come.

NEGROES LEAVE.

I heard a good many threats, and some of the colored men thought it was a scheme got up to get a chance to kill them. I continued to persuade them not to go home, but to stay and see the thing out; so some of them went on to Bovina and some to Freetown, and I remained there with the tickets in order to issue them when the polls were opened, if they should be opened. I staid until nearly 12 o'clock, and then we went and asked Mr. Newman if he would open a box and test the election there at that poll, and he said that he would not.

At this time these colored clerks and judges had not come, and there was no one but these white men. Louis Collins came just as I started away. He said he didn't know what to do; he didn't know what he was to do.

DEMOCRATS OPEN THE POLLS AND CALL IT A LEGAL ELECTION.

So I went to Bovina, and the balance of the crowd followed me. I learned after I left that they opened the polls there and got the colored people who came there to vote the democratic ticket, and they declared it was a fair and legal election there.

THE ELECTION AT BOVINA.

When I got to Bovina I found the polls very much crowded, and I commenced to issue tickets among the people. As soon as they saw me they got all around me, and I staid around there to give everybody a ticket that wanted it. I staid there until between 1 and 2 o'clock, and I noticed white men come riding up that lived in Vicksburgh; I was well acquainted with them.

THREATS.

Q. Who were they?—A. William H. Hawsley, W. Cassinmire, Frank P. Kearney, and George Wall. These four men came riding up on horses, and the horses all in a lather of sweat. They went to Mr. Bell's store and dismounted. They staid there about five minutes, and seemed to be holding a consultation with the other white gentlemen in the store. Then this man Hawsley came over where we were, and walked up to the polls and walked upon the colored people standing around the polls, and I heard so many threats that I thought they were after me.

I knew it was an offense, according to what I had seen in their papers, for a republican to stand around with republican tickets distributing them to the colored people.

WE MEAN BUSINESS HERE TO-DAY.

He walked upon a colored man by the name of Nelson W. Wells, and this man Wells said, "Mr. Hawsley, don't walk upon me; there is ground enough to walk upon without walking upon me." Hawsley turned around and said, "You God damned black son of a bitch, we mean business here to-day." And I began to look pretty close to get a chance to escape; I knew what that meant. As Hawsley said that to Wells, Wells calmed down easily.

PISTOLS DRAWN BY DEMOCRATS.

Hawsley went in where the poll-books was, and he staid in there about five minutes, and walked through the crowd again. While he was in there I said to Wells, "I have no doubt we will have some disturbance here, and don't you say anything." He said, "No, I will not open my mouth." As Hawsley came up he said, "You God damned son of a bitch, I will settle you in a few minutes." He catched one of the white men by the shoulders and said, "No flinching;" and then went up to Wells, and they cocked their revolvers at his head and said, "Get away, you damned nigger son of a bitch, you have carried this thing long enough; we are going to run it now."

NEGROES LEAVE.

And we got away and went up on the railroad, and 75 or 100 colored men came where I was and asked me what I thought they had better do. I said, "Let us stand quiet here a while, and perhaps they will let us vote." While we were standing there a young white fellow came up and said:

"Look here, I know you, and if you all want to vote you can come back now and vote; we have got those fellows arrested." I took him at his word and I started back. While I was going back it struck me that perhaps it was a trap for me.

When I got back I saw these same four men with pistols in their hands, and I thought, "What have these fellows got pistols in their hands for, if they have been arrested?"

Just as we got there I saw one of the deputy sheriffs grab a colored man and throw him around. We concluded not to attempt to vote, and started home again.

WITNESS IN FEAR BECAUSE OF HIS TESTIMONY BEFORE THE COMMITTEE.

For my part, I am in a critical condition now about my testimony. There is no doubt but I may be killed for it; I have been threatened. About two weeks ago I was before the United States district court as a witness about the same thing; I came here and testified before the grand jury, and I was threatened in the court-house. After the jury brought in a verdict, this man Hawsley threatened me right there in the court-room, with the judge on the bench.

I didn't say anything, but went and told General Dedrick, the district attorney, about it. He said that that was very critical, but to say nothing, and they probably would not hurt me.

I was going to take the train to go home, and as I came down to the depot Mr. Hawsley and three other white men were there, and I saw them and judged that they were laying in wait for me. I went on by where they were, and he said to me, "You God damned son of a bitch, you missed your aim." I said, "How is that?" He says, "Why, you want to have me convicted." I said, "You understand that if a man is sworn to tell the truth he aims to tell the truth, if he is allowed to live, no matter what the consequences are." He said, "Go on, you God damned, lying, lousy son of a bitch, I will fix you when I get you in Warren County."

I have not been to town since. It is not because I am afraid of him by himself, but it is just this: he will go for me when he has got his crowd to back him. Instead of the white citizens stopping the men that is doing this violence, they will come and stop the man that is being killed.

This last going Saturday he sent me word again, by another one of

the witnesses, and he tried to persuade me not to come here when I was summoned Monday evening. I said I was going to come, and that I would just as soon die as live a slave. He said that Hawsley had remarked to a person "That is only a damned nigger son of a bitch that testified against me," and that he had threatened to shoot my damned brains out. I told him that I was going down there any way; that I might as well die as not to have my liberty as a citizen.

Therefore I say that I am in a critical condition.

Q. You fear that this white man will commit some violence upon you?—A. Yes, sir.

THE NUMBER OF REPUBLICAN VOTERS AT MOUNT ALBON.

Q. How many colored men were at Mount Albon that morning before you left, for the purpose of voting?—A. I could not say positively, but I counted the best I could. I counted 422 at that time. I counted them because I wanted to see, if we could not vote, how many votes we would lose there.

Q. What time did you leave there?—A. I judge about 11 o'clock.

THE BOX THERE—HOUSE CROWDED WITH WHITE MEN.

Q. The polls had not been opened then?—A. No, sir; the box was there and the house was crowded with white men. There were 700 democratic voters lying around the box. I said, "Mr. Newman, I understand that on election-day when the polls are opened there is nobody to be in here except the inspectors and clerks."

One of the white men there says to me, "Now don't you go in there, young man, or you will get knocked down and stamped on." Jim Ferguson said that, and I went away.

Q. How far is it from Mount Albon to Bovina?—A. Four miles.

Q. About how many colored men were driven away from the polls at Bovina?—A. They went on every road; I came by the railroad; there were 200; there are four or five roads coming into Bovina. A lot went on to Vicksburgh to vote, also.

CROSS-EXAMINED.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Are you carrying on a plantation?—A. Yes, sir; I am a farmer.

Q. Do you rent your land?—A. Yes, sir.

ABOUT FOUR DEMOCRATS.

Q. From whom?—A. From Mrs. Redick, a colored woman.

Q. You have spoken of four men—Hawsley, Cassinmire, Kearney, and Wall—who came on horseback to this place where the voting was going on?—A. Yes, sir.

HAWSLEY DON'T DO ANYTHING.

Q. Tell us who they were and what they were. For instance, Hawsley; what is his business and where does he live?—A. On that day he was on the democratic ticket for coroner and ranger of the county. I have known him to stay at Mr. Cassinmire's, driving a dray, working around. I don't see that he does anything for the last two or three years, except he lives for devilment.

Q. Hawsley is a person without occupation.—A. Until he got elected.

Q. Was he returned elected at that time?—A. Yes, sir; they counted him in some way.

A DRUNKARD.

Q. Is he an intemperate man?—A. Yes, sir. He seems to be a very bad man. I have never seen him lying down drunk, but I have seen him as drunk as a man can be and be upon his feet.

WE MEAN TO CARRY THIS ELECTION IF BALLS WILL DO IT.

I remember in the State registration two years ago I was there, I went into town on that day; the democrats had challengers around the polls, and I drew up where they were registering and stopped, and he came up and seemed to be drunk. It was the first time in my life that I had noticed him. He had on four large navy sixes, and he went into where they were registering and sat down, and staid in there a while and then got up and walked out and approached those who were standing around the poll; and he said, "What do you God damned niggers want now?" We said we had nothing to do with him. He said, "We mean to carry this election, by God, if balls will do it." He said the party meant to carry the election after the registration. I was there all the time pretty nigh.

Q. What became of that special election?—A. The democrats carried it—they were in office.

Q. Is not this man a respectable man?—A. No, sir.

CASSINMIRE, KEARNEY, AND WALL RESPECTABLE.

Q. How about Cassinmire?—A. He is from a respectable family; his mother has got a very large store; but in this late election he has got into bad company. I have known nothing wrong of him before in my life.

Q. Is he an intemperate man?—A. No, sir.

Q. About Kearney?—A. He keeps a little grocery store; I think he is a sober man.

Q. How about Wall?—A. I don't know much about him.

Q. Did any of these men except Hawsley make these threats and use this language to you?—A. No, sir.

Q. Hawsley was the man who made the threats?—A. Yes, sir. He started the thing. He seems to have had the plan all concocted.

WHITE MEN ARMED.

Q. How many of these men were there?—A. There were four of these men from town; and when they started the fracas it seemed that the other white men joined in with them. They came with their revolvers in their hands.

Q. How many of them had their revolvers?—A. Between seventy-five and eighty white men.

Q. How many colored people were there?—A. Say 800, I think.

DID NOT SEE AN ARMED NEGROE.

Q. Were any revolvers or pistols drawn by the black men?—A. I didn't see a black man have a revolver. It has got so in Warren County that a black man don't draw his revolver if he has got one.

Q. They get out of the way?—A. Yes, sir.

HAWSLEY INDICTED.

Q. Did you go before the grand jury and have this man indicted?—A. They summoned me, and I went before the grand jury and testified as I have here, and they only indicted one.

Q. Who was that?—A. Hawsley.

Q. Did they hold the others to bail?—A. I don't know.

Q. Hawsley was prosecuted?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who prosecuted him?—A. James M. McKee—General McKee's brother—and General Dedrick.

Q. Before the United States court?—A. Yes, sir.

JURY DID NOT AGREE.

Q. What did the jury do?—A. The jury hung.

Q. How many white men and how many colored men were upon the jury?—A. There were nine white men and three colored men upon the jury.

Q. Does he stand over for trial again?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When was that trial?—A. In May.

Q. Of this year?—A. Yes, sir. I only left here about twelve days ago.

Q. Who was this Jim Ferguson?—A. A farmer who lives about two miles from me.

JIM FERGUSON A COWARDLY DOG.

Q. What sort of a man?—A. A most disagreeable man, and as cowardly as a dog, but always threatening some one. He sent me word several times that he was going to knock me down when he met me, and when I met him he didn't know me.

Q. Is he a low man?—A. In character?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. He is one of the lowest men ever lived; there is nobody any lower than he except a dog.

Q. What does he do?—A. He rents land out to colored people.

Q. Is he a man esteemed at all in the community; does anybody have any respect for him?—A. These rioters have; anybody else that likes peace in the country don't. He is a meddlesome man. He will meet you in the road on Sunday and want to know what you are doing and what you are going to church for, and wants to know everything except his own business.

NONE OF THEM BRAVE.

In fact, there is none of them brave; there is none of them alone will attack a man that will defend himself; they jump on him at Vicksburgh where they think the white men will come to their assistance. They expect to get assistance from some other State or from some other county, and then they will jump on you in a minute.

WHO SHOULD PROVIDE BOXES.

Q. Who had the control and possession of this ballot-box on the day of election, and whose duty was it to furnish it to you on that day?—A. I think it was the sheriff. I am not positive, though, about that; when I used to be clerk at the election I always got them from the board of registrars.

Q. Is it not the practice of the registrars, under the law, to provide boxes for all the precincts?—A. I think it was, but they have changed the law so often that it is hard to keep up with it. In 1875 they had a special session of the legislature.

Q. Did they amend the election law?—A. They enacted another new registration law.

Q. I am not speaking of the law as it is now; I am speaking of the law as it was when you held your election last fall.—A. I don't know what it was, because members of the legislature held an extra session last fall.

Q. And you don't know whether they amended the election law or not?—A. No, sir.

Q. You don't know whose duty it was to provide the ballot-boxes and send them to you?—A. No, sir.

DEMOCRATS WITHHELD THE BOX AND BOOK.

Q. I want to know whose fault it was that you were not provided with a ballot-box at your voting-place on the day of the election?—A. It was the fault of the men who had them—the white men; they had the box.

Q. Who were these white men?—A. Matt. Batchelder had the box and Tom Bradston the book. I don't know who had the key.

Q. Who appointed these men?—A. The board of registrars.

Q. What were the politics of these men?—A. I don't know much about them. They was all democrats, as far as I know. That board of registration was the best democrats we ever had there; most extreme; they done more devilment; they appointed men of the lowest character as clerks. At Mount Albons, where I live, they appointed Louis Collins, a man that could not read his own name if it was painted in letters as large as the side of a house; and he was convicted that spring by the petit jury and sentenced to the penitentiary, and were given a new hearing; and still he was appointed.

Q. These men were appointed by the board of registrars?—A. Yes, sir.

WHO WAS RESPONSIBLE FOR THE APPOINTMENT OF SUCH OFFICERS.

Q. To what party did that board of registrars belong?—A. They claimed at one time to be republicans, and at one time to be democrats. They changed about just as the money went, I have no doubt.

Q. Was not the county of Warren in 1875 in the hands of the republicans?—A. It was so far as the offices was concerned.

Q. Had there not been a republican majority prior to the election of 1875?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were not all the offices in that county under the control of the republican party?—A. The offices was; but there was a certain element that ruled the officers.

Q. I am speaking of the responsibility for the class of appointments that were made to take charge of the election; do you understand?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now, I want to know what party had the control of the county in which these registrars were chosen at the time they were chosen?—A. They had a democratic sheriff——

Q. Will you answer my question? Had the republican party carried Warren County at the election before the one last fall?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And was it not in their power to appoint whom they pleased as registrars for the election last fall?—A. It had been, but it was not then.

Q. Why not?—A. Because we had a democratic sheriff.

Q. But the sheriff did not appoint the registrars?—A. He appointed one.

Q. Was not the board of registrars appointed by Judge Brown, the circuit judge, and Judge Hill, the chancellor, and the other by the sheriff?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Judge Brown is a republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Judge Hill is a republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the deputy sheriff, who had charge of the sheriff's office, was the appointee of the republican sheriff?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. So that if the registrars themselves were base and corrupt men they could appoint base and corrupt men all over the county?—A. Yes, sir.

ABOUT THE JUDGES OF ELECTION AT MOUNT ALBON.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You have mentioned who the judges of election were at Mount Albon?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who were these men; what was their business; what sort of men were they, and where do they reside?—A. Mr. Newman is a farmer, and resides about three miles from Mount Albon; Mr. Bradston is another

farmer, and resides about the same distance from Mount Albon; Mr. Batchelder is a farmer, and resides about four miles from Mount Albon, I reckon. Those are the white men. Mr. Collins is a colored man, and resides on Mr. Newman's place; Mr. Hunt resides at Bovina; he is a colored man.

Q. Who were the clerks there?—A. They were the entire board.

DID NOT GET TO THE POLLS AT BOVINA.

Q. Who were the judges at Bovina?—A. I never got to see the polls there. The colored people were so badly crowded around the polls that I could not see into the door or window. I had my registration certificate in my pocket, but I staid around there distributing tickets so long that I didn't get a chance to vote.

GEORGE W. STITH—WARREN COUNTY.

THE RIOT AT THE CELEBRATION.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 17, 1876.

GEORGE W. STITH (colored) sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. What is your age?—Answer. I am 29.

Q. Where do you live?—A. In the 5th beat, at Beech's Grove, Warren County.

Q. Were you a slave before the war?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have lived there all my life; was only absent six years while I was off to school in Iowa.

Q. Were you at school in Iowa?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Before the war?—A. Since the war.

Q. State whether you were present on the 5th of July at the court-house where the riot occurred.—A. I was present.

Q. You may give the committee an account of what you saw and heard.—A. On the 5th of July it was understood that there was to be a celebration—4th of July celebration; the 4th being on Sunday, the celebration was postponed until Monday. Speakers from various parts of the State were to be present and address the people; among them Judge Brown and James Hill, secretary of state, and G. W. Cardozo, who was superintendent of education, and others. It was also understood that Governor Ames would speak that day.

CARDOZO HAD A LITTLE FUSS.

An immense crowd had assembled at the court-house. On the morning when the train came in, Judge Cowan and Cardozo came in on the same train at the same time, and they had some kind of a fight down at the train—a little fuss; it was so stated in town there, and it was likely to cause trouble on account of Cardozo coming to Vicksburgh. They forbid him coming there, and it was understood that he was coming to speak, and it was rumored that they were not going to allow him to speak; in fact, that we should not hold a meeting; that it was a political meeting instead of the celebration of the 4th of July. They didn't propose that we should hold a meeting of any kind; that Cardozo should not speak, at any rate.

About 11 o'clock I went up to the court-house, and when I got up

there the room was crowded with men from different parts of the country, and Judge Brown was speaking at the time I went in. While I was in the court-room—I had been there, I suppose, about an hour—Judge Brown got through and I went down, and when I came back upstairs Mr. Hill was speaking. I came in on the west side of the room, and while I was there—I hadn't been in more than five minutes before I noticed two white men come in, and they seemed to be looking for somebody.

Q. Did you know the names of those white men?—A. I knew the name of one of them.

THE WHITE MEN CAME IN ONE RIGHT BEHIND THE OTHER—HILL SHOT.

Q. Give that.—A. I saw Mr. Green come in, and he seemed to be looking for somebody—Mr. John [Willie?] Green; he seemed to be looking for some one, and finally he went out. Pretty soon two or three others came in on the other side of the house, and they went out; and again I noticed eight or nine come in, one right behind the other, and they went over on the east side of the building. They was not in there more than five minutes before there was a tremendous scrambling on that side of the building—it was on the opposite side of the building from where I was—and at the same time a shot was fired. The men then was running out of the building, and I run out. I rushed out; and in fact, when I got out, I had only half a coat on. Some jumped out of the windows, and some fell down and was runned over and got badly bruised up; and this shot that was fired—a white man was shot, by the name of John Hill.

MEN BEATEN.

Q. Do you know who fired the shot?—A. I don't; I was too far off to see who fired the shot, and there was such a rush made on this side of the house; but I didn't much notice it until the shot was fired. We went out of the room into the yard, and there were some of the men back in the room, Cardozo and others, and among them a man named Ben. Allen, and they got hold of Ben. Allen and beat him up mightily; and him and Mr. Hill was the worst-used men in the room. There was other men attacked on the outside.

MAYOR ORDERS THE CROWD TO DISPERSE.

We went out in the yard. I suppose there was about six hundred present. Dr. O'Leary, the mayor, told the crowd that they had better disperse and go home; that the parties that broke up the meeting should be arrested; and the crowd was about to disperse, but about that time about sixty men came up there with pistols; white men from the town, with pistols and these 16-shooters.

Q. Did you know all these sixty white men?—A. I didn't know but one of the men that was in the crowd, and that was a man by the name of Gottlieb Ackerman; he was the first man that made his appearance with a 16-shooter, and the mayor ordered him to leave the ground.

"GO FOR THEM SONS-OF-BITCHES."

Q. Was he one of the white people?—A, Yes, sir; and a German. He ordered him to leave the ground, and he went off but came back again, and at this time I suppose there were about sixty men up there in the yard, and I was down in front of the court-house and was about to mount my horse, and as I started to mount my horse I heard some man in the crowd holler, "Go for them sons-of-bitches!" and they was jammed up in front of the court-house, some going in different directions, and they were standing around inquiring who was hurt outside.

As soon as that expression was made, in less time than half a minute, a pistol was fired in the crowd. It appeared to be the signal, and then the crowd just came rushing down towards the street, and they were just firing all the time. I left my horse and went up Grove street.

GENERAL FIRING—THREE MEN KILLED.

Q. When you say the crowd came rushing down the street firing, whom do you mean?—A. These sixty white men came rushing down from the court-house, firing up Grove street at the crowd; and in fact, pretty soon, it appeared that there was some three or four hundred shots fired in about two minutes. Men were running in all directions; colored men and women and children was on the streets also. I know I runned up one square, and the shot were falling around me like hail, same as a man taking up pebbles and throwing them against the fence; and after I runned up one square and turned and got around out of the range of the shot, I could see men coming from all directions, with their shot-guns and needle-guns—white men. I suppose the whole thing lasted about, may be, a quarter of an hour; I don't think that long; all the shooting, I think, was done in a very short space of time; hat is, outside. Afterwards I learned three men were killed and a good many wounded. I don't know how many were wounded.

RUMORS OF TROUBLE AT THE MEETING.

Q. You said that there were rumors that the meeting would be broken up; that it was a political meeting.—A. Well, sir, that was what I learned before I went there.

Q. When did you learn that first?—A. In the morning, between 10 and 11 o'clock.

Q. From whom?—A. I could not say; I heard it from different ones. I suppose that they had heard of that little trouble at the depot between Judge Cowan and Cardozo, and it was thought that there would be trouble between them again, because they had said that Cardozo should not speak, and it was known that Cardozo had come over to speak.

Q. Were you at Davenport's house, or near it, when Ben. Johnson was shot?—A. No, sir; I was not.

ABOUT JOHNSON AND HICKMAN.

Q. Did you see Johnson after he was killed?—A. Yes, sir; I saw him the next morning.

Q. Do you know anything about the killing of Hickman?—A. B. L. Hickman?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. I don't know anything about that any more than that he was shot the same night that Ben. Johnson was killed. I was one of the jury that held the inquest.

Q. On Hickman?—A. On Hickman. He lived, I suppose, about two weeks.

Q. What was the verdict?—A. The verdict of the jury was that he came to his death by a gun or pistol shot in the hands of William Green and Joe Andrews and Matt. Conkling. Those were the three.

Q. Those were the three men that were afterward indicted?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you a member of the convention just before the election?—A. Do you mean the county convention, in September?

SUPPORTED MR. FLANIGAN.

Q. Yes, sir; when the question was discussed in regard to Redford and Flanigan for sheriff.—A. Yes, sir; I was a member of the convention.

Q. What do you know about that?—A. I was in that convention, and I supported Mr. Flanigan in that convention; made a speech in his favor in the convention, but of course Mr. Flanigan was not our candidate for the position.

Q. He was not your candidate?—A. No, sir; he was not. He was my nominee after I got there, but he was not when I went. I was in favor of Captain Bourne, the republican candidate for that position, and supported him up until the convention, and then it was said that it was a matter of impossibility to nominate Captain Bourne and elect him without trouble, and then at the same time Mr. Bedford had announced himself as an independent candidate. He was a democrat and Captain Bourne was a republican, and so was Mr. Flanigan a democrat. Mr. Flanigan was the democratic nominee, and Mr. Bedford was an independent candidate, and, in fact, had control of the sheriff's office at that time, being the deputy sheriff of Crosby.

Q. Why did you support Mr. Flanigan, if he was not your candidate; what led you to do it?—A. I believed it was best to support him.

INDORSED FLANIGAN TO SAVE BLOODSHED.

Q. Why best?—A. There had been a good deal of killing and bloodshed, and we wanted to do anything that would fetch peace out of confusion and to save bloodshed; and we believed if we did not indorse Mr. Flanigan that we would have more bloodshed; if we didn't have it in the convention that we would have it on the outside, and we had had enough of that.

THE REST OF THE REPUBLICAN TICKET TO BE ELECTED.

Q. Was that opinion based upon what you had seen yourself, or what was said to you by others?—A. What had been said and what I had seen. I had a right to believe it. I went into that convention with the full intention of supporting Captain Bourne for sheriff, and in case that the republicans didn't nominate Captain Bourne, to support Mr. Bedford; and the reason for that was, that I believed that we would have a fair election if Mr. Bedford was supported in opposition to Mr. Flanigan.

Mr. Flanigan's friends wanted the convention to indorse Mr. Flanigan, and was opposed to Mr. Bedford because he had proposed to come out on an independent ticket against the regular democratic nominee, he being a democrat. So they proposed to us that if we indorsed Mr. Flanigan, we should have a fair election and a peaceable one, and that the rest of our ticket would be elected. Of course, it was known that we could elect, that the republicans were largely in the majority and would have no trouble in electing their entire ticket, and so we were assured that we would have a peaceful election; and when we had that assurance, of course then we knew what the result would be if the programme was carried out. Taking that into consideration, and at the same time we were assured that if Mr. Bourne was nominated there would be trouble, and there would be ten times more if we indorsed Mr. Bedford.

Q. Who made that assurance that there would be trouble if Mr. Bourne was nominated, and ten times more if Mr. Bedford was indorsed?—A. I must say that I don't feel at liberty to give the gentleman's name, because after we indorsed Mr. Flanigan, why, of course, then we could go out and canvass and support Mr. Flanigan. I made up my mind in that convention that it was best to support him, and I supported him afterward outside, and of course these very men was for the time being

my friends, and assured me that as long as I went with them, and worked with them, why, they would protect me.

Q. And you advocated Mr. Flanigan upon the grounds of protection and peace?—A. Yes, sir; peace and protection.

CARRIED THE TICKETS TO OAK RIDGE.

Q. You do not want to give the name of the person who made these representations?—A. I don't want to do it.

Q. Did you attend the election on Tuesday, the 2d of November?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you take any part in the canvass in the way of distributing votes?—A. Yes, sir; I carried the tickets up on Oak Ridge, about eighteen miles from Vicksburgh.

WAS TOLD TO LEAVE.

Q. What happened there, if anything?—A. Nothing happened there more than—in fact, I don't know what happened after I left. I staid there only a short time.

Q. Why did you not stay?—A. I was advised to leave. Heretofore I have canvassed the tickets on Oak Ridge and we always won—always elected; in fact, the colored people always voted the republican ticket whenever I was there. When I came there in the morning the remark was made that Stith had come, and that they could not do anything with the niggers.

Q. Who made that remark?—A. It was not made to me; I didn't hear it. I was told this afterward, that as soon as I came—I was told this and parties advised me—I heard no one make any threat against me, but I was told to leave; that they heard remarks made that Stith had come up here, and that "We cannot do anything with the niggers;" so I was told. Parties said I would be shot before night. I staid there, and from what I had seen I believed that I would be; that there would be trouble, and so I left. I knew that there was plenty of guns there.

DEMOCRATS WERE TO DO THE SHOOTING.

Q. By whom was it represented that you would be shot?—A. These colored men came to me.

Q. They told you; but who was to do the shooting?—A. The democrats.

Q. Were they present, armed?—A. Yes, sir.

DEMOCRATS WELL ARMED.

Q. What were they armed with?—A. Different kinds of guns, shotguns mostly and pistols. In the morning while I was going up to the polls, when I got within a mile or so—I was going up the road, and just as I got to the turn I heard a cap snap, and I thought there was somebody trying to shoot me. There was another man with me, and finally they came in sight, and I saw men loading up their guns. They seemed to be cleaning out and loading up. When I went on further, I met a colored man, and he asked me if I was going up to Oak Ridge to hold the election. I told him of course; I had the tickets, and was bound to go up there. He said he would not go up there. I asked him, "Why?" He says, "All those follows have got their guns up there in the store, and there is two just gone on ahead with their guns." I knew the men he was speaking of. Those were the ones I saw on the road with their guns, and I went into the store when I got up there, and I noticed there was a good many guns inside the store. It was Cumming's store, and there was men with two or three pistols on them.

DEMOCRATS CHANGE THE NEGROES' TICKETS.

Q. Did any of those men say anything to you?—A. No, sir; didn't say anything more than just talking. They examined my tickets, and asked me did I have the brass to come up there and canvass for such a ticket as that; told what bad men they were; and on the same tickets that I had was Mr. Flanigan's name. I had always presented Mr. Flanigan's name; that, they said, would do well enough, but all the rest were damned rascals. They would go to the colored men that I gave tickets to and ask them to let them see the tickets, and asked if they proposed to vote those tickets, and of course they would give them tickets to vote.

Q. Take away the tickets from them which you had given them?—A. Well, they had tickets just like the ones I had; I noticed several. The tickets I gave these men they looked at them and gave them back others; they would give them another ticket. I don't know whether they took them all away or how it was. When I left there had been no colored man voting except myself.

THE RESULT.

Q. What was the usual republican vote at that voting-place?—A. The time that I was first elected there was, I think, one hundred and twenty-five republican votes.

Q. What was it this last year?—A. Seventy-six.

Q. Do you know the colored people who usually voted at that place?—A. Yes, sir; a good many of them. There were some I could not call their names, all of them, but I know pretty much.

FIFTEEN OR SIXTEEN DEMOCRATIC NEGROES.

Q. At the election in November last, were they all republicans or were some of them democrats?—A. Well, there were some that were democrats; that is, they had a little club called the democratic club. There was about fifteen or sixteen belonged to it.

THE DEMOCRATIC CLUB VOTES.

Q. All colored men?—A. Yes, sir. Well, they had that club up there and had it out one side, and canvassing was done to increase the number while I was there; but I want to correct the statement that I made about any colored men voting before I left; that club did vote; about sixteen of them came marching in and voted, and then when they came up the white men seemed to be willing enough to let that club vote. It was in charge of Mr. Stevenson and Mr. Wixon, one in the rear and one in front, and the rest of the colored men was standing off; I didn't know whether to vote or not, but I know that when the count was made there was only seventy-six votes.

IF NOT INTIMIDATED THE NEGROES VOTE THE REPUBLICAN TICKET.

Q. Were Stevenson and Wixon armed or not?—A. They had their pistols, and in fact I had my pistols on me, so far as that was concerned. It is nothing strange to see a man with a pistol; but it was known that there were plenty of guns; that was the only thing that looked bad. If a man carried a pistol they didn't consider that anything very bad.

Q. From what you know of the opinions of the colored people in that beat, if they had been left entirely to themselves and no influence had been brought to bear upon them except by argument, what would have been the vote there that day?—A. They would have voted the republican ticket.

CROSS-EXAMINATION—WITNESS ARMED.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. You said you had your pistol that day?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many had you?—A. I had one; I always carried it; I was a justice of the peace—a peace officer.

NOT ARMED AT THE CELEBRATION.

Q. Had you your pistol on the day that you went to the July celebration?—A. No, sir; I didn't have any then.

Q. I understood you to say that Cardozo had a difficulty on the morning of the 5th of July at the depot?—A. Yes, sir; that is what I learned.

Q. With whom?—A. With Judge Cowan; he came over there and the judge—I forget the remarks that Judge Cowan made, but it was in regard to him going over there; what business, or something to this effect—what business had he back into this town.

Q. Do you know whether Cardozo was the editor of a newspaper here at that time?—A. I don't know whether he was. There was a paper, the Plaindealer, printed in Vicksburgh; whether he was editor or not I could not say.

Q. Do you know whether he was the author of an article attacking Judge Cowan?—A. I could not say.

Q. Have you any knowledge of that at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. Any information about that?—A. No, sir.

THE CAUSE OF THE TROUBLE BETWEEN CARDOZO AND JUDGE COWAN.

Q. Did you not know that that was the cause of the collision between those two men?—A. No, sir; I couldn't say that. I always thought that what caused the bitter feeling mostly between Judge Cowan and Cardozo was that Judge Cowan was the prosecuting attorney against Cardozo, and, of course, Cardozo had several cases here and they had him removed here to Jackson and there was quite a bitter feeling there against him.

Q. What was the cause of that bitter feeling against Cardozo?—A. Well, I could not tell what caused the bitter feeling. I know there was several charges against him, and the cases were being investigated in the courts, and they wanted to indict him or convict him, and they seemed to not be able to do it. They tried to convict him on the charges and the cases—well, the jury didn't agree on the cases, and Cardozo, I believe, had a change of venue.

Q. Where did he take his case to?—A. To this county. That was what I understood. He left there; that is, he quit going there. His office was over here any way.

CARDOZO'S OFFICIAL DUTIES.

Q. What office did Cardozo hold?—A. Superintendent of education.

Q. What were his duties as superintendent of education?—A. Well, to look after the general interests of the schools in our State.

Q. All over the State?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. White and black?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he have the appointment of teachers and displacement of teachers?—A. No, sir; the county superintendents did that.

Q. Who appointed the county superintendents?—A. The board of education.

Q. Of each county?—A. No, sir; of the State.

Q. Was he a member of that board?—A. He was a member of that board.

Q. Was he president of the board?—A. Well, I don't know; I think that he was; the superintendent, I think, naturally would be president.

Q. Then he was head of the system of education for all the children of the State, both black and white?—A. Yes, sir.

THE INDICTMENTS.

Q. What indictments were found against him?—A. I think he was charged with forgery.

Q. What else?—A. That is all that I know of.

Q. Was he charged with embezzlement of the school-funds?—A. Yes, sir; I think he was charged with embezzlement.

Q. And forgery?—A. Yes, sir; he was being tried for forgery. I don't think there was any case of embezzlement.

Q. Was he charged with perjury—with false swearing?—A. No, sir.

Q. How many indictments were found against him for forgery and embezzlement?—A. I could not say.

Q. Were there a great number?—A. I heard that there were three or four.

Q. Where was he indicted?—A. In Warren County.

Q. By the grand jury of Warren County?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That grand jury was selected by whom?—A. Selected by the board of supervisors.

Q. By whom had that board of supervisors been chosen; had they not been elected on the republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir; I think they had.

Q. And he was brought for trial in Warren County?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you present at the trial?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you a witness?—A. No, sir.

Q. How was the jury composed as to color?—A. I think half white and half colored; I am not prepared to say how the jury did stand, but I know they were mixed.

Q. And that jury failed to agree?—A. Yes, sir; I think there were eleven for acquittal and one for conviction.

Q. How did you discover that?—A. That was what came out in the paper the next morning, and that was what I learned also in the court-room there, the next morning.

Q. What became of the other indictments?—A. I don't know.

Q. Has he ever been tried since?—A. No, sir; I think not.

Q. But he has moved his trial from Warren to Hinds County?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where is he now?—A. I don't know.

THE CELEBRATION TO BE BROKEN UP ANYHOW.

Q. You say that you were informed that morning that there would be trouble at the celebration on the 5th of July?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Because Cardozo had gone there after his quarrel with Cowan?—A. Well, it was thought that there would be more trouble between him and Judge Cowan, as Cardozo was one of the speakers, and it was said that he would not be allowed to speak; of course if he went and attempted to speak they would naturally break up the meeting, and I also learned that the meeting would be broken up anyhow.

Q. You were in the hall at the time the disturbance commenced?—A. Yes, sir.

ONE SHOT FIRED IN THE HALL.

Q. How many shots were fired?—A. I only heard one shot.

Q. Do you know who fired it?—A. I don't.

Q. Who was hit?—A. A man by the name of John Hill.

Q. What was he?—A. A white republican.

Q. Had he had any quarrel there with any one?—A. Not as I know of.

Q. Was the shooting of Hill accidental or intentional?—A. I could not say. There seemed to be a scuffle there before the shot was fired.

Q. Was Hill the man with whom the scuffle was?—A. I could not say who the scuffle was with; I don't know any more than about what happened afterward.

Q. There was a scuffling and shot fired, and that shot struck Hill, in the court-house?—A. Yes, sir.

BILL ALLEN BEATEN.

Q. Anybody else hurt in that meeting?—A. A man named Bill Allen got his face badly beat up, and it was thought his jaw was broken.

Q. Who is he?—A. A colored man.

Q. Who beat him?—A. These same fellows that shot Mr. Hill.

Q. I thought you said just now you didn't know who shot Mr. Hill?—A. Well, of course it was known by everybody that these white men fired; that started the row; they did the shooting. I don't know which white man it was that shot him.

Q. How many of these white men were there?—A. Some eight or ten.

Q. Do you know them by name?—A. No, sir; I could not——

Q. Did you find then, or after that, that these men were after Cardozo?—A. No, sir; I could not say whether they were after Cardozo or not; that was my opinion, that they were after him, and Cardozo was back in the back room there, and of course this man was between there; I suppose Mr. Hill was at the door there where they had to come in.

Q. Was Cardozo in the room to which this door led?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In which Hill was standing when he was shot?—A. Yes, sir; that was what I learned afterward.

HILL WAS STANDING BETWEEN THESE MEN AND CARDOZO.

Q. Do you think Hill was standing between them and Cardozo, and they endeavored to shoot Cardozo?—A. I suppose he was standing there at the door, and I think he was there to see that no one went in there. It was understood that these parties proposed to——

Q. Do you know Cardozo?—A. Yes, sir; they expected that he would not be allowed to speak, and after these men came up there it was thought that they were after something wrong.

Q. Did Mr. Cardozo go into that room?—A. He was back in that room.

Q. He was back in that room?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And he was there and the door was closed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was Hill keeping them from going in there?—A. Yes, sir; all the speakers were in that room. Cardozo and others was in there; and Hill was there at the door.

Q. Do you understand that Hill was guarding that door to prevent them getting at this man?—A. I could not say whether he was guarding the door, but he was there at the door, because I could see clear across the room.

MORE ABOUT THE FLANIGAN CONVENTION.

Q. You spoke of being a member of the republican convention at which your sheriff and other officers were nominated?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who composed that convention; were any persons present but your delegates?—A. Yes, sir; our delegates were but a small portion of those present.

Q. Who were the others?—A. There was a good many spectators there.

Q. Were they colored people or white?—A. White and some few colored.

Q. Were the friends of Flanigan there?—A. Yes, sir; the friends of Flanigan was.

Q. Were the friends of Bedford there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Had Hickman been shot before that time?—A. Yes, sir; he was shot two or three days before that.

Q. Was Hickman a champion of Bedford or of Flanigan?—A. Well, I don't know; I couldn't say. He was a clerk of the Montgomeries, and all of them was republicans, and they rather favored, if we didn't nominate a republican, Mr. Bedford.

Q. Do you know whether or no Hickman was shot by Flanigan's men for his advocacy of Bedford?—A. I couldn't say.

FLANIGAN INDORSED AS THE ONLY MEANS OF PEACE.

Q. You do not know anything about that?—A. No, sir; he was shot there that night, and it was known or believed that it was the same crowd of men that did that shooting shot Johnson that same night.

Q. Did not all these shootings and affrays grow out of the contest between Bedford and Flanigan to obtain the indorsement of the republicans?—A. I can tell you just about how the thing ran there, and you can draw your own inference from it. As I said, Captain Bourne was the republican candidate, and it was believed that it would be a matter of impossibility to elect him, from the fact that the voters would not come out, and that we would not be able to canvass for him, because we had been told that Mr. Flanigan had to be elected by all means. We then were put on a quandary whether we would nominate a sheriff or not, or just leave that off, and if any man wanted to run on the independent ticket we would hold him up and support him.

Mr. Bedford being in the sheriff's office it was believed that he would run, and finally he did come out as an independent candidate, and it was understood that the republicans were going to support the independent candidate against the regular democratic nominee. Still it was not decided up to the day of the convention. There seemed to be more opposition to the indorsement of Mr. Bedford than there did to the nomination of a republican candidate. And then, when we looked upon the matter as being worse for us to indorse Mr. Bedford, we, of course, went for Mr. Flanigan, as the only means of peace, and failed to nominate Captain Bourne or indorse Mr. Bedford.

THE SHOOTING NOT ON ACCOUNT OF FLANIGAN AND BEDFORD.

Q. I will repeat my last question, "Did not all of these shootings and affrays grow out of the contest between Bedford and Flanigan to obtain the indorsement of the republicans?" What is your answer to that question?—A. No, sir; I think not. Of course, so far as the shooting is concerned, as to the men, of course it was intended in the interests of Mr. Flanigan; to put Mr. Flanigan there, because they didn't know whether we was going to indorse Mr. Bedford or nominate Captain Bourne; and the whole object was to get us to nominate Mr. Flanigan—to indorse him, and of course he was nominated.

NOT FINDING DAVENPORT THEY JUST SHOT JOHNSON.

Q. Was anybody hurt by Flanigan's friends who were not in favor of

Bedford?—A. I should think there was; Ben Johnson—I don't think he knew anything about politics; he was a boy about fifteen.

Q. Then he could not vote?—A. No, sir.

Q. What was the use of hurting him, if he could not vote?—A. I don't know what was the object of going there and killing him; though the men that went after him was after Davenport. They said that they were after Davenport and found this boy there and just killed him. Finding Davenport had made his escape out of his house, they just taken and killed him.

Q. Was Davenport against or in favor of Flanigan?—A. He was for a republican nomination.

Q. Would he have preferred Bedford to Flanigan?—A. I think he would.

Q. Would Hickman have preferred Bedford to Flanigan?—A. I could only judge of him by the course taken by the firm that he was with—Mr. Montgomery. The Montgomeries' choice was Mr. Bedford after they found out they could not nominate a republican.

Q. How about Gibbs, who was shot in the leg?—A. I could not say.

Q. You do not know whether he was in favor of the one or the other?—A. No, sir.

PERSONAL RECORD.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What is your business?—A. I have been for the last four years up to last January—I was a justice of the peace and teaching school.

Q. Have you any property?—A. I have a little.

Q. Were you a freeman or a slave before the war?—A. I was a slave before the war.

Q. You can read and write, can you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did you acquire the education you have?—A. Well, since the war; that is, during the war I went North to school. I had a little before I went there. I was in the army here, and the soldiers took great interest in teaching me; and in 1864, when General Sherman returned off the raid up here, the volunteers went home, and I went with them, and remained there up to 1870.

THERE WOULD HAVE BEEN BLOODSHED.

By Mr. MCMILLAN:

Q. Was Bedford a democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was Flanigan a democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did the republicans prefer a different man from either of those as their first choice?—A. Yes, sir; they preferred a republican.

Q. And they refrained from nominating a republican candidate and indorsed Flanigan, or whatever action the convention took with reference to Flanigan was done, because they apprehended violence if they nominated a ticket of their own?—A. Yes, sir; if they had taken any different course, I believe, sir, that there would have been bloodshed, and a plenty of it, too. I know that that was my feeling about it, and my conviction. I never consented to support either of the men until I was convinced of it in the convention.

JOHN D. BEAIRD—WARREN COUNTY.

THE STATE MILITIA.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 17, 1876.

JOHN D. BEAIRD sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Vicksburgh.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. Since 1871.

Q. What office, if any, did you hold in the militia of this State at any time during the year 1875?—A. I was major and adjutant-general of the fifth district.

THE MILITIA ORGANIZED.

Q. State what you know in reference to the organization of the militia in this State in 1875 by Governor Ames.—A. There was an organization in this county only, in this district. There were three companies organized and mustered in Jackson, and three at Edwards' Depot. There were two colored companies in Jackson and one white company, and two colored and one white company at Edwards' Depot. There were rolls sent for two other white companies, but they were never mustered; one in Clinton, and one in the country.

Q. Why were they not mustered?—A. They had not completed their rolls, and had not been presented, when the governor, after his compromise with the citizens, concluded to disband the militia.

THE ARMS TURNED IN.

Q. Do you know anything further in reference to the organization of the militia?—A. That is all I know in regard to it, with the exception that I know of getting the arms back; restoring them. I was at Edwards' myself, and disbanded some of the companies.

Q. You may state whether or not you did get the arms back?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was done with those arms?—A. They were returned to the garrison here, in charge of Captain Allyn, of the Sixteenth Infantry.

THE TROUBLE BETWEEN KNADLER AND BARBER ABOUT REGISTRATION MONEY.

Q. Do you know Mr. Barber?—A. I do. I have known him, George M. Barber—I have known him since 1868.

Q. Do you know Mr. Knadler?—A. I do, sir.

Q. Were you present at any interview between these two gentlemen after the election of 1875?—A. I was present in Vicksburgh, I think on the 22d of November, 1875, on Corcoran street. They were having some difficulty. I came up, but did not cross the street. I came up on the steps. I think it was on the 22d of November; I am not certain; about that time.

Q. State what occurred between them at that time.—A. They were having some quarrel about some money; about the division of some money. I did not care about hearing, and I advised them that it was bad policy to quarrel about anything of that kind. They seemed angry, and used hard words on both sides. He accused Barber of receiving money that he had not paid over to him. Barber asked him for his authority. He did not give any names. Knadler made the remark that he had been told that the money had been paid. Did not use any

names. They were about some ten minutes quarreling between themselves. Then they separated. I never heard them use any names. He said that Knadler had not paid money; had not paid him over his share.

NO PERSONAL KNOWLEDGE OF THE USE OF MONEY IN THE CANVASS.

Q. Do you know of money being raised in that county for legitimate election purposes?—A. Not of my own personal knowledge.

Q. What information have you derived from others in regard to that? State, if any.—A. You can hear it frequently on the streets here now, about men being paid money in Vicksburgh, but I do not know who raised the money. I do not know who raised the money at the time. I was some six weeks or two months about here; for some time before that I was here on duty.

Q. Do you know, or have you any information to this effect, that certain amounts of money were to be paid to certain persons on condition that certain counties should be counted in?—A. Not of my own knowledge I have not.

Q. What information have you? If any, please state it.—A. I do not think I have anything I would call information.

CHARACTER OF THE REGISTRARS.

Q. What is the character or reputation of the men who were appointed as registrars and judges of election on the day of election, in Warren County, last year?—A. I presume you have the list of them.

Q. Their peculiar characteristics have not been given to us.—A. I believe the most of the men on there belonged to what was called the White League. I used to be a member of it myself. At least they said I was. Some of the men who were registrars were a little wild and extravagant. Some of the men on there were somewhat reckless men; some good men.

THE WHITE LEAGUE.

Q. What was the White League?—A. That was a term in use. The committee sent down here once before termed the democratic party of Warren "white-leaguers."

Q. Did they designate themselves as such?—A. No, sir; they were selected from that class of men, the young democratic party of Warren County. Mr. Capell, and Price, and Ellmore; men of that class.

WHY BEDFORD DID NOT CONTINUE A CANDIDATE.

Q. Do you know why Bedford did not continue a candidate for sheriff?—A. I presume because he did not think he had any showing with the appointment of registrars of that class, and so on. I do not know of any other reason.

THE MILITIA TO BE HALF AND HALF.

Q. I will ask whether or not, so far as you know, there was any difference in the accepting of white and colored troops when they were organized according to the laws of the State?—A. I think if the white men had been as prompt to respond in filling up companies—but in a place like Jackson you could have gotten six colored where you could have got one white—if they had responded they would have been accepted. My understanding was that the militia would be half and half; and in fact the intention was—when first started the intention was to have all white.

Q. Why was that understanding changed?—A. It was changed because it was setting a precedent that would not work well, and they thought they would take half and half, so as to quiet both sides.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. When did you come to Mississippi?—A. In 1871. I have been here before, and have lived in Vicksburgh since 1871.

PERSONAL RECORD.

Q. What was your home prior to that time?—A. I lived in Memphis since 1864, and prior to that time I had been in the service. My home is near Mansfield, Ohio. I have been in the service and located in Memphis after the war.

Q. What was your rank in the Army?—A. I was sergeant of the Eleventh Missouri.

Q. What was the first office you held in Mississippi?—A. I was colonel of the first cavalry regiment during Powers's administration of the militia here.

Q. What was your next office?—A. I was major and adjutant-general of the fifth district under General Fitzgerald. That was in 1875.

Q. Have you held any civil office?—A. No, sir.

Q. Are you at Vicksburgh now?—A. Yes, sir.

J. T. RANKIN--WARREN COUNTY.

THE VICKSBURGH RIOT.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 19, 1876.

JOHN T. RANKIN sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. Vicksburgh.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. With the exception of one year, I have been there ever since 1863.

Q. What is your business or occupation?—A. My occupation all my life has been a farmer, or stock-trader—stock and farming; but I am United States pension agent now, and have been for three or four years.

Q. Were you in Vicksburgh on the fifth day of July last?—A. I was, sir.

Q. Were you a witness of any difficulty that took place at or about the court-house at Vicksburgh?—A. I suppose I know about as well about it as any man could who was not there.

DID NOT INTEND TO GO TO THE MEETING.

Q. You may go on and state what occurred in reference to that difficulty.—A. For various reasons, myself and many others did not intend to take part in that meeting at all, but I had business at the court-house, and I felt rather anxious to see who was there and what was going on. I went up there, and was in the lower part of the court-house, in the hall below, talking with General McKee, who came up just about the time I did. I went up stairs and left him talking with some other gentlemen, and looking around there and trying to see who was there.

SAW A ROUGH CROWD.

There was just about room enough to walk through in the midst, and I saw a pretty rough crowd of white men there—youngsters. I would hardly call some of them men; some of them were beardless boys. I

know who they were, most of them. I went down stairs again, and was again talking with McKee, and my face was toward down stairs, and McKee's back toward them, and we were face to face. Just then ten or twelve, maybe fifteen, started up stairs; a young man named Grimes was ahead.

Q. A white man?—A. A white man by the name of Grimes.

"THERE'S GOING TO BE SOME BUSINESS UP THERE."

I said to McKee, "There is something going on up there now; do you see that crowd?" Said he, "Yes;" and he just turned partly around, and, knowing most of them, he said, "That is a pretty hard-looking crowd; there is going to be some business up there now." Says he, "I am going up." Said I, "I think, Mack, you better not." Said he, "Well, I am going up." I told him I had just a little business in the clerk's office, and if he went up I would just go in there, and that I would then go up. I went to the clerk's office and had my taxes looked over; stopped only a few minutes talking to some men, I disremember who, and I then stepped right out. Feeling a little anxious, I did not stay long in the clerk's office, and I went up stairs. By this time not only the room up stairs but the hall outside the door was almost crowded full.

THE SHOOTING.

Q. With whom?—A. With persons coming to the meeting. They hadn't quit coming in. Judge Brown had been speaking, and James Hill had just commenced—had been speaking about four or five minutes. McKee, and Mr. Short, and another gentleman were standing up on the side-bench to see over the crowd, and there was just room enough for another to stand, and I stood up on the bench, and could look right over the meeting. I think Hill had spoken, perhaps, not half a minute, when I heard the first firing—the firing of a pistol in the far corner of the room. But I could not see, because it was in the crowd; and from that they commenced to rush, and I supposed maybe it was an accidental shooting or something; and we proposed that they should stay in the house; and a large colored man caught the door in this way, [indicating,] and held it and tried to stop them from going down stairs. But they finally piled up over this fellow and came down over him, and he let go the door. I stepped back again up on the bench to let the crowd pass as they came near the doorway, and I could see over them.

THE AUDIENCE DRIVEN OUT LIKE A FLOCK OF SHEEP.

I saw these young men with their revolvers just like that, [indicating,] just as a man would drive a flock of sheep. I could see two or three of them—I don't know how many there were. They came out just in that way, [indicating by motion of the arm,] and I saw they were apparently not disposed to shoot; and I thought they were just intending to drive them out to scare them; and they did drive them out; and such another tumbling down stairs I never saw in my life. I didn't believe men would do so; but it was so. After they all had rushed down stairs I went into the room.

General McKee, I think, went down stairs and came back again, and he came in. I then saw this Ben. Allen, who was bruised and beaten with a pistol. I thought he was shot at first; but I think he was only beaten with a pistol. I stepped around there to see who was there, and my attention was called in that particular part of the room to these white men. They were almost fighting and quarreling among themselves. A northern democrat and one of the Andrews boys were having words; but I forget the name, although he came in the same

regiment that I did from Chicago. He is a painter there, but a democrat, and has voted the democratic ticket ever since he has been there. They were quarreling among themselves, and I went over to see what was going on, and my attention was called to the east door of the court-house. Up to this time the confusion had not extended outside. I stepped out and looked. I could see out, and I saw this same man, Allen Grimes, with his revolver, and quite a number of men with him, whom I could not name, although I knew them. I saw their pistols going back, but I did not see them fire, because there were large posts in front of the door. But, at the same time, I think perhaps they were firing over these boys' heads as they were running; in fact, to make a stampede. I didn't know that there was a man shot unless it was some man in the room at that time. I didn't know any one was hurt except I saw Ben. Allen.

THE MAYOR TRIES TO STOP THE FIRING.

The mayor came up stairs and put badges on some of the men as extra policemen. Just as I thought he would do, he didn't ask me to serve, although I am well acquainted with him as a friend; he is our family physician. He went down stairs after this firing commenced, to stop the firing there, and these men began to draw back their pistols after doctor (the mayor) got there. I could see them now and then drawing them back. Then a gentleman came up through the gate (I don't know whether he was just outside or not) who had one of these improved Smith & Wesson, a very fine revolver of the very largest size. The first I saw of him, he was about three or four steps from the gate coming toward the court-house; and, as soon as he reached the pavement, said he, "Now, let's go for the court-house ring," just in so many words.

"LET US GO THROUGH THIS COURT-HOUSE RING."

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Who was this?—A. He clerks for Lee Richardson in his store. I cannot think of his name, although I know him very well. Said he, "Now, let us go for the court-house ring." Then I thought there was some business in it. I thought that the rest had been firing simply to make them run, and they had run handsomely and got out of the way, and I thought, of course, as reasonable men they would let them go; but it did not seem to turn out so. Then I began to think they meant something. I turned round to McKee, and said, "General, are you armed?" He said, "I have got five good shots and a knife." He said, "Are you armed?" I said, "As usual, I am not." I began to look around among the broken benches for a splinter to defend myself. Joshua Bourne was also in there, and a number of those parties that had still remained up stairs, that had driven the men out. Young Andrews and two or three others, I suppose, of his crowd; but I do not know. I stepped down stairs again, and I saw young W. W. Edwards with a bloody face. I asked him what was the matter, and he told me that Bill Green had struck him with a pistol; and just as he was talking to me Bill Green came up and attacked him again.

EDWARDS ATTACKED.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Edwards is a colored man and Green a white man?—A. Yes, sir; he was standing near the sheriff's door when Green came up and attacked him. He had a pistol in his hand, but he struck at him with his hand; Green did. Dr. Shannon and some other white men, I don't

remember just who, but I know the party stepped right in. Shannon had two pistols in his hand, but whether he had snatched one of Green's pistols, or somebody else's I don't know. And the other party had a pistol, and they crowded Edwards and Green up there into the sheriff's office and shut the door. The coroner was in there, and I thought that they didn't intend only to separate the two men. I didn't know what they were doing with Edwards particularly, but I thought from their appearance that they did this rather to keep them from fighting. The coroner was in there and the door was shut. That was the last I saw of Edwards. I staid about there in the court-house, being in the room and round about there until nearly night before I went home, but I didn't see any of those parties who were shot.

Q. The meeting at the court-house was mainly a meeting of colored men, was it not?—A. Well, no, it was not particularly for colored men, but the colored men were all invited in. They were invited to come there, so I understood.

THE ROUGHS MEANT MISCHIEF.

Q. But in point of fact——A. The great mass were colored men. The great crowd were colored men except those roughs that I spoke of, who were pretty thick in there, because I never saw them at one of our meetings before, and it didn't look just right, and I thought that they meant mischief. There had been a little quarrel at the depot that morning that I heard of, but had not seen, between Judge Cowan and Cardozo.

Q. Where were you on election-day?—A. At the polls, as United States commissioner for the Third ward.

HOW THE DEMOCRATS MANAGED THE POLLS.

Q. Go on, and state what occurred at that poll.—A. Well, our election, as far as I saw it in the city that day, was very quiet. Our democratic brethren appeared to be in a first-rate humor for some reason, I could not tell what, but things looked very serious for us; but I thought everything was in pretty good trim, and I came up there with my commission. They understood that I was United States commissioner, and Mr. John McKinley, an Irishman, was the other United States commissioner. When I stepped in there all the white people had formed before the election-boxes on either side, right close to the door, and it was pretty near six o'clock, and we must open prompt at six.

Q. Six or eight o'clock?—A. I think it was six, but I may be mistaken about the hour. I said "This won't do; this ain't according to law." But they said it was. Charley Leyman appeared to be the foreman of the judges. He said it was. I said, "It is not according to law. Our statute law is that the voters are to be kept thirty feet from the polls. Now, if you don't follow the law it is going to go against you men," because I believed the ward would certainly go against us. "And," said I, "it will operate against you; hence I want to hold the election according to law, if I have anything to do with it." They partly agreed with me, and finally they concluded that they couldn't make a barricade. I said, "You can put a rope up there. That is the way you always did." They said there was not room; but finally they concluded that they would move back a little, and they moved back twelve, maybe thirteen feet from the door, and proposed to hold the election there.

Said I, "Gentlemen, that is contrary to law," and I made a little memorandum of it. They went on and opened the boxes promptly. After a while they came near the table where the poll-box was. They

kept crowding in, and finally the voting was right up next to the box. I called their attention to it, and they said that they were running that election, and not me.

WITNESS SUSPICIOUS OF LEYMAN.

Q. Who is Leyman?—A. Charley Leyman; he is an Israelite, and has been on every side of politics where there has been any money. He has been on that side every time, and he is there now—a "change-around;" and he ought not to have been there, from the fact that the judge who was appointed was Mr. Bonham, of the firm of Bonham & Mitchell; and I believe him to have been an honest man, and that he would have been a good judge. McKinley and I were friends—the democratic commissioner on the other side. But when I came there there was Charley Leyman, and from that moment I was suspicious of everything. We opened the polls, and everything moved on as well as it could under the circumstances. He staid perhaps an hour himself and then absented himself, calling some one else to relieve him. He said he wanted to go out, and he went away. I thought that was contrary to the spirit of our law; we never did so in holding elections. I have helped hold a portion of all the elections in the State, and we never allowed it. A man may go out a short time for necessary purposes; but he went out and was gone an hour and a half, and maybe he was gone two hours. He came back, and as soon as he came back he said they were getting along very well up at the court-house and one place and another; and I judged from that that he had been all around.

LEYMAN HOLDS A COUNCIL.

He took the other men connected with the polls—the clerks, the judges, and the other United States commissioner, every one of them except myself—into the back room and had a little council, including our own republican judge that was putting the tickets in the box.

A BOTTLE OF WHISKY DOWN CELLAR.

Q. What was the name of the republican judge?—A. John Friend, a colored man, who can just barely read, can just spell out a plain name; they had taken him back into a back room and had a council. They had a bottle of whisky in the cellar, and those that drank went down there. That is rather contrary to the spirit of our law also. They passed down and took that.

After they held this consultation I was suspicious of every man in the room, and I had a right, I thought.

LEYMAN GOES DOWN CELLAR AGAIN.

We continued the election for some hours, Mr. Leyman absenting himself again for some time, and coming back and reporting as though he had been all around again, and how things were going on; and when he came back he did just exactly the same thing again with everybody but myself.

HOW THE BALLOT-BOXES WERE CARED FOR.

Then when the hour came to close—it was just before dark—there was gas in the room just like that, [pointing to the gas-fixtures in the room,] a good comfortable room to have counted in; but they seemed to have their minds made up that they were going to take the box down in the First ward and into the city marshal's office, and count it there. I told them that I objected to that, and that it was contrary to law, and the other commissioner thought that they was rather stepping aside; but Leyman said he was not going to furnish any money to pay for the light; was not going to furnish any candles. I am not sure but the gas

was out of order. I told him it would not take more than five or six cents for candles; but no, he "was not going to furnish any money to buy candles." And they sealed up the box according to law, with their names across it, and decided to go to the city marshal's office with the box. I went right along with the box; I wasn't out of sight or over five feet from the box from the time it was opened until it was set down in the city marshal's office.

When they got down there they adjourned an hour for supper. I told them that that was contrary to the letter of the law, and that they should count after closing the polls until twelve o'clock. They said that they didn't propose to do that; and they adjourned. I ran out and got a little lunch, leaving our republican judge with the box sealed up there with their names across it. That was the only time I trusted him. I went and got a little grub and came right back. It took them an hour or two to get supper.

HOW THE BALLOTS WERE COUNTED.

They commenced counting about eight or nine o'clock; nine o'clock, perhaps. Mr. Leyman said that they had decided to count the congressional vote; and, says I, "That is strange." And Mr. McKinley said, "That has never been done in that way." That is the other United States commissioner. But Leyman contended that they were running this thing themselves; that the judges were running the election, and it was our business to look on. I told him that it was; but that it was my business to see that it was done fairly, as near as possible, and that if anything came out of it, that they would be the losers in the contest; that General Hooker would be the loser; I was satisfied anyhow. They said they had decided to count the congressional vote, and the others they wouldn't count until next day, perhaps; and they didn't feel like working all day and all night too.

Q. Were the names of the candidates for Congress on the same ticket with the county ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. All on one ticket?—A. Yes, sir; the straight and the independent ticket, although we didn't have one of those independent tickets in our box. First the Congressman's name and then all the county ticket.

They decided in this way, and counted the vote with the door open. Parties came in and out; came from the court-house and reported; they were all around our box. While we were undecided they picked a question of ten votes between the congressional count. The other commissioner said I was wrong ten votes, and that Hooker was ten votes ahead of even what the clerks and judges said.

They were resting there and parleying about how they were going to settle it, and Harvey Andrews came in and sat down on the bench and put his hand in the box and handled the tickets. I said "That is against the law;" and McKinley called attention to it. He didn't intend any harm, I suppose; but he did it, and one of the clerks got very angry about that—that Mr. Andrews was a little too fast. I said that was contrary to law, and Mr. Andrews stepped away then.

We decided that I should take each ballot in my hand just as a man would count money, and slip them down, every one of them, that is, of the straight tickets—of the Hooker tickets—and then take all the Hill tickets, and then take the scratched tickets, and count each one of them. Senator Catchings and quite a number were there to see. We counted them this way to satisfy the other commissioner, and it came out just as the judges said and as I had said before. Everybody was satisfied it was all right.

They then gave notice that they were done with us, and they had no further use for us. Said I, "General, this ain't going to do. My instructions are to oversee this balloting and counting, and see that there is a certificate of election issued, so far as this box is concerned, to this Congressman. They had kept a tally-sheet on a large piece of blotter or plain paper with a pencil. We parleyed some time about that—about their giving a certificate of election. I told them that they would have to do that before I would leave, and under those circumstances I would leave if they gave that. They just turned the tally-sheet right over, and there was this certificate all printed for them to sign; the document all ready.

They signed duplicates; they kept one, and gave me the other. McKinley says, "Rankin, I will trust you; you may take that with you." I took the certificate, and I returned it to Judge Swan here in Jackson.

THE OTHER VOTE A CLEAR FRAUD.

The counting of the votes for Congressmen I believe was as correct as it possibly could be. The other vote was straight when it went into the box; but the count, in my opinion, was a clear fraud. There is only one circumstance that I could name, from what I saw when the tickets—

WHY WITNESS THINKS THERE WAS FRAUD.

Q. State why you think so.—A. The reason why I think so is this: That Colonel Hooker's name was not scratched on a solitary ticket; I saw his name printed on every one; in fact there was no ticket with Hooker's name scratched at all. Sometimes Hill's name was scratched and Hooker's name put on. That was done by one or two colored men. John Friend, (this man I spoke of,) showed me his ticket, and he had scratched Hill's name off and voted for Hooker; so that must have set Hooker right along ahead of the democratic ticket. There was a great deal of scratching, but particularly so of Mr. Booth, who was running for district attorney against E. G. Hunt. His name was scratched so much that Friend, who is a square man, he says, "They are giving Booth hell;" just in that way. Almost always E. G. Hunt was put on; but as to how Booth and Hunt ran I never paid much attention to the counting. But when I saw the printed list the next day in the papers, that Booth had run 37 votes ahead of Mr. Hooker, I told everybody that that was a lie; that it could not be; it was impossible in our ward.

TOLD EVERY DEMOCRAT THAT THE RETURN WAS A LIE.

Now, whether the paper committed the error or these men I don't know. I do not implicate the clerks—I believe that both the boys were honest, and they had no way of telling. The tallying was done, so far as I could see, all right. The clerk sat at the end of the table and just took tally. I believe both young men were honest in so far as the counting was concerned; but there must have been, there could not have been otherwise than a fraud so far as the counting was concerned between Hunt, Hooker, and Booth, as published in the papers. If my recollection serves me aright, I saw afterward that Mr. Booth had 37 votes ahead of Colonel Hooker, and I told every democrat that I saw that it was a lie; but I afterward never paid any attention to the statistical return of that election, as far as that is concerned.

DOES NOT BELIEVE HAM CARTER GOT 100 VOTES IN WARREN COUNTY.

Q. How was Carter's vote in your ward?—A. A few of these scratch-tickets did have Carter's name; but Carter's "bogus ticket," as it was called, was never seen at our box by anybody as I know of until three or four o'clock, and the voting was nearly done, and was scattering so that

the politicians could come up and gas and stand about; and they said, "Here comes Carter's ticket." There was not a solitary one of Ham. Carter's tickets in our box; and I do not believe he got one hundred votes in our county. There were, perhaps, four or five of the democratic tickets that had scratched off Dr. Hebron, and had scratched off Turley once or twice, and they may have scratched one or two others; and Ham Carter and this man Edwards were occasionally put on.

WITNESS DISGUSTED WITH THE WHOLE TRANSACTION.

Q. Did the printed return that you saw show that Carter had received votes in your ward?—A. I think it did. I didn't pay any attention to it; but I think it did. I am not sure. I was so disgusted with the whole transaction that I really didn't want to take part in it; and after being asked to be a commissioner, I thought every effort was made to get me out.

THE DIFFERENCES IN TICKETS.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. What was the name of that colored man who showed you his ticket, that from which Mr. Hill's name had been taken off?—A. John Friend.

Q. Did he tell you that he had done that himself?—A. O, yes, sir.

Q. Did you know any other colored man who voted for Colonel Hooker?—A. Well, there was at one time a little circumstance happened by which a colored man put in a ticket that he thought he didn't. I think he put in the straight democratic ticket; and I know one more that did vote the straight democratic ticket. I knew him and saw him put it in.

Q. How could you tell the ticket?—A. The kind of paper it was printed on.

Q. You have been always acting with the republican party in this State?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And are you in their proper counsel?—A. O, yes, sir; when it is good counsel.

Q. Where were the republican tickets for that election printed?—A. Well, I do not know; I cannot swear as to that; but rumor tells me that they went to New Orleans to get them.

Q. Do you know who were the committee who went to New Orleans to get these tickets printed?—A. I think I know them: Martin Carey and W. W. Edwards.

Q. Was Carey candidate for county treasurer?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The committee who went to New Orleans to get the tickets printed were Carey and Edwards, the representative, the colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And they brought them back?—A. Yes, sir.

EDWARDS AND CAREY GOT THE TICKETS PRINTED.

Q. Were not the tickets which you call "bogus tickets" and the regular republican tickets identical on the same paper and with the same type?—A. I suppose so, sir; I said so the moment I saw them.

Q. Let me ask you, Mr. Rankin, if you have any reason to believe, or do you not know that the "bogus tickets," as they were called, were brought to Vicksburgh by Carey and Edwards?—A. No; I have no possible way of knowing that. I didn't know really who was going down to get them printed; I thought they ought to be printed at home. If I had anything to do with them they would have been printed at home.

Q. But they were, in fact, printed in New Orleans and brought back

by this committee of these two men?—A. So far as I know; all I know about it is what I heard about it. I believe that they came from there.

Q. You have seen the two tickets?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The paper was of the same hue and the same color, and the type was the same upon which the two tickets were printed?—A. I thought so; I said so at the time.

Q. And the committee who brought these up from New Orleans were Edwards, representative, and Carey, treasurer?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were both of these men returned as elected?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is on what you call the "bogus ticket?"—A. They were not elected by the "bogus ticket," I think.

EDWARDS AND CAREY RETURNED AS ELECTED.

Q. They were returned as elected?—A. Carey's name wasn't on the "bogus ticket," but Edwards's was, I think. Our ticket would have been elected if the returns had been properly made.

Q. I am asking you if they were returned as elected?—A. They were returned as elected.

Q. Those two?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I believe on that ticket that was returned as elected were some men who were democrats?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Those two men who went to New Orleans to get those tickets were part of those who were returned?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Can you answer whether it is pretty well understood in your political circles that Edwards and Carey were the men who brought all the tickets back that had their names on them, both straight and not straight?—A. Edwards told me himself that Carey got the printing done and brought the tickets to him.

Q. In regard to this election, did you file your certificate as one of the United States inspectors in the clerk's office here with Mr. Swan?—A. I think so; I know I returned all the papers.

Q. Did you not certify the result of that election and file it?—A. I did that.

A FAIR ELECTION AS BETWEEN REPRESENTATIVES TO CONGRESS.

Q. Did you certify the election as a fair election and properly counted?—A. That it was a fair election as between the Representatives to Congress.

Q. That was this certificate which you made?—A. Yes, sir.

ABOUT THE CUSTOMS AT ELECTIONS.

Q. That duty only extended to the Federal officers, members of Congress?—A. Yes, sir; that was my duty; nothing else.

Q. Is there a law of this State that requires the crowd to stand thirty feet from the box?—A. That has always been the understanding.

Q. Is there a law to that effect?—A. I think so; we republicans always put a rope around as a general thing; I have always seen it everywhere I have been. If the room wasn't convenient to get thirty feet from the door, the space was accordingly extended with a rope.

Q. Who were the judges elected at your poll?—A. This man Leyman, although Mr. Bonham had been appointed; John Friend, and a young Irishman; I forget his name; Connelly, I think, perhaps, is his name.

Q. How many judges were there?—A. Three.

Q. You have named four.

Q. Only three; Leyman served instead of Bonham; Bonham was appointed upon the morning when the polls were opened. Leyman reported and Bonham was not there. Then there were two clerks.

Q. Who appointed those judges?—A. The board of registrars; that was their duty, at any rate.

Q. The board of registrars were republicans?—A. I cannot swear to that; I don't think they were; I never did think they were.

Q. Did they act with the republican party?—A. I never knew Knadler; but Barber, sometimes he did and sometimes he didn't.

Q. Were they elected on the ticket as republicans when they were elected in your county?—A. They were appointed.

Q. Who appointed them?—A. The judge.

Q. What judge appointed Knadler?—A. Judge Brown.

Q. Was he a candidate for Congress at that election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What were Judge Brown's politics?—A. Republican.

Q. Knadler was appointed by him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who appointed Barber?—A. Judge Hill, I think.

Q. Was he a candidate at that election?—A. No, sir.

Q. What was his position when he appointed him?—A. Probate judge.

Q. Of what party was he?—A. A republican.

Q. Was there a third registrar?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was his name?—A. Pegram.

Q. Who appointed him?—A. It is the duty of the two judges and the sheriff. I may have missed; I didn't keep a very close run as to who was making these appointments, how they were divided around. It is our law that one of the opposite party be appointed. There should be two republicans and one democrat.

Q. Then these three registrars were appointed by the republicans you have named, and they appointed the judges of election all over the county. You stated you had helped to hold all the elections in this State.—A. I believe I have been appointed at some time or other as a judge in almost all elections in this State from reconstruction down; I may have missed one or two years; I don't remember.

PERSONAL RECORD.

Q. In what capacity did you come into the State in 1863?—A. I came in with a gun on my shoulder and a knapsack.

Q. You were in the Army?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. As a private soldier?—A. Yes, sir; at that time.

Q. From what State did you come?—A. From Illinois.

Q. How long did you remain in the military service after you got here?—A. I served the United States three years and four months. I did not go in until 1863; and I resigned here at Jackson in 1866.

Q. Did you go into the service before the surrender of Vicksburgh?—A. Yes, sir; I was at that little gathering.

Q. Were you then a soldier?—A. I was.

Q. And one of those who occupied Vicksburgh after the surrender?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long did you remain in the Army, then?—A. I remained here until the 19th of January '66.

Q. And then where did you go?—A. I went up here to a place that General McKee owns; and I planted all the money I had there.

Q. You were in the United States service?—A. Yes, sir; until 1866.

Q. How long did you stay at that planting expedition?—A. I planted out in one year.

Q. Then where did you go?—A. I went to New Orleans, and was there two or three months, and from there they sent for me to act as registrar. They knew me here at Jackson. I was on duty here helping rebuild this road. They sent for me to go in as a registrar to Greene County, sixty-five miles north of Mobile.

Q. Did you go up there and perform those duties?—A. I did, sir.

Q. When did you come into Mississippi again?—A. That is in Mississippi—Greene County, Mississippi. It is near the Alabama line, sixty-five miles this side of Mobile.

Q. That was your first civil duty in Mississippi?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And what was the next office you held in Mississippi?—A. I at one time was health-officer a little while in the city of Vicksburgh; but only a month or two, looking after the cleanliness of the city.

Q. After that what were you?—A. I was deputy United States marshal. I took the census for one-half of our county.

Q. That was in 1870?—A. Yes, sir; in 1870.

Q. What was the next office you held after that?—A. The next office I held was United States pension agent.

Q. The one you hold now?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you any other office than that in the State?—A. O, no, sir. I never would accept any under the State.

Q. That office you hold still?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What objection had you to taking part in the celebration at the court-house on the 5th of July?—A. Well, sir, I had objection to the men who got it up. They got out the bills and stuck the men's names on them that were to do the speaking. A part of them were very good. They had a very good class of men on, and they had a very bad class also, I thought.

THE COURT-HOUSE RING.

Q. Who were the men you objected to?—A. In the first place, there was a very corrupt court-house ring around Vicksburgh.

Q. Who constituted that ring?—A. There were various men.

Q. Give the names.—A. Davenport was one of them; Dorsey was another; he took a little hand and got up the meeting; and a number of others; Cardozo, superintendent of education for the State.

Q. Who else?—A. That is all the men I had any objection to.

Q. Were those three men all colored men?—A. Yes, sir. Cardozo, I believe, is a colored man or a Mexican.

DAVENPORT.

Q. What was your objection to Davenport?—A. For a while he was a very good boy, and we thought a great deal of him while he was being educated, and we stood by him for a long time; but he got to be very corrupt, as far as I could judge.

Q. What did he do?—A. I couldn't tell what he did. In fact I didn't see him do anything.

Q. What did he do to make you believe him to be a corrupt man?—A. I believe that papers that should have been burned or filed away—I think they should have been burned—that he erased the names off them and erased the sum paid off. In fact, he just took it off so that you could not see it on but one or two of three or four thousand dollars of county paper, and he sold some of them.

Q. Were those papers intrusted to Davenport's care?—A. They seem to have been.

Q. Was he not clerk of the chancery court at that time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And he was custodian of these warrants?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You say the word "paid" was erased from the county warrants and they were sold by him afterward?—A. It looked so. The paper was a little rough, and you could see that the sum paid had been scratched off; and in two cases you could see some part of what had been written. In one the sum paid, and in another the word "paid."

Q. As a matter of fact, were not those warrants, when they were brought in for a second time for payment, thrown out?—A. Yes, sir; they had been found in various men's hands.

DAVENPORT INDICTED.

Q. Was Davenport indicted for it?—A. I think he was, sir—certainly he was; he was before the courts, and the case ain't settled yet. He is now out on bail.

Q. What was Dorsey's position?—A. He was clerk after Cardozo was elected superintendent of education. Dorsey was elected clerk of the circuit court there.

Q. What did he do, that you should call him a corrupt man?—A. I can only know by common report; I wasn't one of the parties who examined into these affairs. I think he committed forgery.

Q. What did he forge; whose name?—A. I don't know; I forget; I paid no attention to the names of particular witnesses, &c.

Q. Was the charge against Dorsey that he as clerk of the court issued certificates for the fees of witnesses which were not due to them and wrote their names across the back and got the money?—A. I disremember the exact charges; there were a good many of them; but I think that was part of the charges against him.

Q. What was the other charge?—A. I think there were charges of extra mileage, or something of that kind.

CARDOZO AND HIS FORGERIES.

Q. He got money on that?—A. I think there were such charges.

Q. How about Cardozo; what was the charge against him?—A. Extra mileage; I remember distinctly.

Q. What was the amount of Cardozo's forgeries?—A. Indeed I don't know; I didn't keep the run of those things; I am a very poor hand to meddle in such things.

Q. Were those offices held by Davenport, Dorsey and Cardozo all three elective offices?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They were all three colored men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. By what party had they been elected to office?—A. By the republican party. Cardozo never got a vote from me.

Q. Did you vote for the other two?—A. I have; yes, sir.

MAYOR O'LEARY EXERTS HIMSELF TO KEEP THE PEACE.

Q. You spoke of Mr. O'Leary putting badges upon special police on the occasion of this tumult on the 5th of July.—A. He either put badges or tied a string around their arms, so that they would be known.

Q. Was he exerting himself vigorously to keep the peace there?—A. He appeared to be.

Q. Did these men whom he enrolled assist him?—A. O, yes; there was no need of any assistance, because it was all over; all the work was done before he got there really to amount to anything.

THE DEPUTY SHERIFF'S CHARACTER.

Q. Were you in the court-room when the shot was fired that wounded Hill?—A. I was not; but I was just outside standing on a bench, and I could look into the court-room.

Q. How many shots were fired in the court-room?—A. I didn't hear but one; I think there was but one.

Q. Do you know who fired it?—A. O, no.

Q. Do you know Hill personally?—A. I know him at sight; I had never got acquainted with him; he was not the kind of man I get acquainted with.

Q. Why did you object to his acquaintance?—A. He was a low-down grogery-shop man and a tool for the sheriff that had been sent there.

Q. Who was the sheriff?—A. The sheriff there was—I forget his name now.

Q. Crosby?—A. No; he was acting for Crosby; he and Crosby had made a bargain; he had made up Crosby's bond and was acting for Crosby. I know him, but I cannot name him—at least, I considered him a tool; I don't know that he was.

Q. Was he an intemperate man; was he a rowdy?—A. I judged so from his appearance the first time I saw him.

Q. You didn't regard him as a respectable man?—A. No, sir.

Q. Or fit to be acquainted with?—A. I did not.

Q. Do you know what his politics were?—A. I don't know. I heard him say he was a republican. He was keeping a doggery in connection with a negro.

Q. Where they sell whisky?—A. Yes, sir; where they sell whisky cheap, and get up thieving, and all those little things—I call them "doggeries."

Q. That was the character of Hill, who was shot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know who shot him?—A. I do not.

Q. That was on the 5th of July?—A. Yes, sir.

THE FOURTH OF JULY IN VICKSBURGH.

Q. I believe on that year 4th of July came on Sunday?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you celebrated the 5th?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. There was a great deal of drinking and general jollification that day around town?—A. No, sir; I would not think so. I saw no drinking and no jollification of that kind, only with those who came in afterward and said they had been having some fun. Some called it a jollification, but it didn't look to me like it.

Q. Were the stores closed?—A. I did not go on the street.

Q. Was it not treated as a holiday?—A. No, sir; they don't think much of that day here.

Q. Did not close the stores?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did not the people turn out?—A. No, sir.

Q. Any military parades that day?—A. No, sir.

COWAN AND CARDOZO.

Q. Any firing of military salutes, or anything of that kind?—A. No firing; except those who fired at those colored men.

Q. What was that quarrel at the depot that you referred to so lightly?—A. It was a quarrel, I understood, between General Cowan and Cardozo. This man Hill, he had a hand in that; he caught Cowan to prevent him from shooting Cardozo at the train.

Q. Was this man Hill a partisan of Cardozo?—A. Not that I know of. He happened to be at the train, as I understood.

Q. Do you mean that he interfered between Cowan and Cardozo?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And prevented Cowan from shooting Cardozo?—A. Yes, sir; so I understood; that is, he prevented him—what Cardozo could not.

Q. What was that?—A. Cardozo tried to hold him, too. There was no shooting. I had just passed before the train came in myself.

Q. Then, where did Hill and Cardozo go after that difficulty with Judge Cowan?—A. I don't know anything about that. I didn't see neither of them, in fact; I didn't see either of them that day.

Q. Don't you know that they were both at the court-house?—A.

Well, if Cardozo was in there, I didn't see him; and I don't remember of seeing him in there at all, although I went through the crowd.

Q. Don't you know that Hill was shot there; have you not testified to that?—A. No, sir; I testified that I heard a shot, and that he evidently must have been shot there.

Q. Do not you know that Hill and Cardozo, after the affray, went up to the court-house?—A. I think they did, but I don't know; I didn't see either of them. Cardozo was reported to have went up in the belfry; I don't know; I didn't see him; he was not on the stand when I went in there, nor close to it. I have no doubt of their being there, from what I heard.

E. D. RICHARDSON—WARREN COUNTY.

THE RIOT.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 19, 1876.

E. D. RICHARDSON sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Vicksburgh.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. I have lived there since 1863.

Q. Before that where did you live?—A. In Peoria, Ill.

Q. Did you go to Vicksburgh in connection with the Army in any way?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In what capacity?—A. I came there as a United States commissioned officer in the Army in the Seventy-seventh Illinois Regiment.

Q. Did you take any part in the election last year at Vicksburgh, and in the canvass?—A. Very little.

AN OLD MAN KILLED IN THE STREET.

Q. Do you know anything about the riot on the 5th of July?—A. Yes, sir; I was in the court-house yard when it commenced.

Q. Will you state what occurred under your notice?—A. I was talking to a couple of gentlemen in the yard when the firing commenced upstairs, and the people rushed out of the windows, down the stairway, and out of the doors, and some few white men came down-stairs with their pistols in their hands, and there was considerable confusion and some promiscuous shooting around the yard and in the street. They killed one man in the street, a colored man, that was going along the street, that hadn't been in the court-house at all.

Q. Did he do anything or make any demonstration himself?—A. No, sir; he was passing along the street; he was quite an old man.

Q. Took no part in what had been going on about the court-house?—A. No, sir; he had not been in there at all.

Q. Do you know his name?—A. They called him Leons; I did not know any other name.

Q. Was he killed at that time?—A. He was killed and carried into the jail.

SAW GREEN BEATING MASSEY.

Q. What else happened?—A. I stood there for a few minutes; I was unarmed, and I went home, and as I got up Cherry street, a little away from the court-house, or rather down the street, I saw one man beating

another on the sidewalk. I did not stop to see who it was, but afterward found out that it was a man named Massey, who is here in Jackson.

Q. Was Massey the man inflicting the beating?—A. No, sir; he was being beaten by a man named Green.

Q. What Green?—A. William Green; the same man that was afterward indicted for the killing of some persons on the street in the night—Hickman——

WITNESS IS A SPECIAL POLICEMAN AND DETECTIVE.

Q. I did not ask you what your business or occupation is at Vicksburgh.—A. I am employed as a special policeman and detective of the city of Vicksburgh.

Q. By the city?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did anything occur on that day that you think the committee ought to know?—A. Well, sir, I went home, and I did not go out any more that day. At that time I was employed attending to my garden, and was not employed about the city, so I did not go out any more that day.

THE REDBONE PEACE MEETING—WHITES COME ARMED—INTIMIDATION.

Q. During the canvass, did you attend any political meetings in Vicksburgh?—A. Yes, sir; I attended a few.

Q. What meetings?—A. It was not exactly a political meeting. I attended one or two in the lower district, known as the third district, of Warren County. I was in Redbone at what we called a peace meeting. The colored people had quit their crops and had gone to sleeping out in the woods; there had been some confusion. It was some time in October, and they were neglecting the picking of the cotton and the gathering of the crops; and they had called a peace meeting at Redbone church, and the white people gathered there; but there was only four or five colored men came there. The white men came there all armed with revolvers, and they said to these colored men that did come there that if they would go home and gather their crops they should not be molested any more; but that they must not have any club meetings, nor night meetings at the churches, no political meetings; and that they would be protected. They had no formal meeting, in consequence of the colored men not coming there. Some thirty or forty white men came there.

Q. Who were these white men; do you know any of them?—A. Yes, sir; I know them all pretty well.

Q. Were they land-owners?—A. Yes, sir; land-owners and farmers.

Q. What arms had they?—A. The most of them had Colt's revolvers.

Q. Did any of them have muskets or needle-guns?—A. No, sir; no muskets, only their revolvers strapped on them.

Q. What you call side-arms?—A. Yes, sir.

WHY THE NEGROES WERE NEGLECTING THE CROPS.

Q. As far as you know, what was the reason that the negroes were neglecting the crops?—A. Well, sir, it was the disturbance about Vicksburgh, and white men going through the country threatening colored men, and so forth.

Q. You say going through the country; will you describe as clearly as you can what you mean?—A. They would ride out sometimes in the night, and sometimes in the daytime; sometimes with their guns and ometimes without them.

Q. Calling at the colored men's cabins?—A. Well, I don't know that they called very much. My business at that particular time down there was to summon the grand jury for the November term, in the lower part of the county; and that is what called me there at this particular time. I think it was generally a few reckless young men that done the most of it. I don't think that they belong to any company or any organized band at all.

Q. What other meeting, if any, did you attend?—A. I attended another meeting at the same place when Mr. Hooker, Congressman, was speaking there; and I attended one meeting, a republican meeting, at what is known as Newtown, in the lower end of the same beat.

Q. Did anything take place at this meeting, when Mr. Hooker spoke, of any importance?—A. No, sir; there was nobody but white people. There was nothing that anybody could take any offense at.

Q. Now the meeting at Newtown, the republican meeting at Newtown?—A. That is a settlement at the lower end of the county, and there is only three or four white men in that locality. They always have a poll-box there at Newtown. There were only three white men there, and there was no disturbance of any kind at the meeting, only a little squabble among the colored men themselves.

HOW THE MODOCS MADE THE REPUBLICANS INDORSE FLANIGAN.

Q. Were you in Vicksburgh at the time the convention of the republicans was held just before the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you attend that meeting?—A. Yes, sir; I was there. I was sent there in the capacity of a bailiff by the acting sheriff, Mr. Bedford, for the purpose of trying to keep peace, and so forth.

Q. What did you observe there; anything unusual?—A. Well, I saw some things that was calculated to frighten some of the colored people and some of the other men.

Q. What were those thing that you saw?—A. Long after they nominated some of the officers, just in the edge of the evening, they attempted to adjourn, and some of what are known as the Flanigan party, or the Modocs, as they were called, were there; they were determined that they should not adjourn without nominating a sheriff; and I saw some of them put their hands on their pistols and put their hands on the men's shoulders and tell them that they could not adjourn until they nominated or indorsed somebody for sheriff. Some of them got out of the windows and got off, and some got away by the doors; but they indorsed Mr. Flanigan, the nominee of the democratic party, before they left.

NAMES OF MODOCS.

Q. Now you say that the persons that you call Modocs had their pistols and put their hands on their shoulders?—A. Yes, sir; some of them.

Q. Do you know them by name?—A. Yes, sir; I know some of them by name that were there.

Q. Can you give us the names of those men?—A. Yes, sir; Mr. William Andrews, H. M. Andrews, Mr. John D. Tinny, and Captain Spiers, who has been around here for a few days; he was in there; and Mr. John D. Beaird; and a man named Elmore, who is now dead; and there were a good many of them there.

Q. Do you class these men you have named as Modocs?—A. They called themselves Modocs.

Q. Who were the persons, if you know them, whom these men addressed themselves to when they said they could not adjourn, &c.?—A.

I saw Mr. Andrews put his hand—I think it was Mr. Andrews—upon the shoulder——

Q. You have spoken of two Andrews.—A. Mr. Andrews, I think it was him, put his hand upon the shoulder of one big man that was there, a colored man, by the name of McBennett; and they promised that if they would not nominate anybody, except to indorse Mr. Flanigan, they would have a peaceable election, which they did. They indorsed Mr. Flanigan after they saw that there could not be a nomination made.

TALK OF BLOODSHED IF FLANIGAN WAS NOT INDORSED.

Q. Was anything said as to what would be done if Mr. Flanigan was not indorsed?—A. I heard a great deal of talk about bloodshed; that there had been some, and there would be more if Mr. Flanigan was not indorsed; and if they indorsed him there would not be bloodshed, but a peaceable and quiet election; which we had under this arrangement.

THE ELECTION PERFECTLY QUIET.

Q. The election, you say, was quiet and peaceable?—A. Perfectly quiet and peaceable; but there was very few colored people registered; but any that came to register and came to the polls to vote were not disturbed; it was perfectly peaceable and quiet at the polls.

Q. And they voted as they chose?—A. Yes, sir. There was no republican candidate for sheriff, only the one candidate; Mr. Bedford had withdrawn. He calculated to run as independent candidate for sheriff, and he withdrew a few days beforehand, and there was only one candidate for sheriff; and the whole squabble was about the sheriffalty. It was as peaceable an election as anybody could wish.

A GOOD DEAL OF TALK ABOUT THE COUNTING OF THE VOTE.

Q. Can you give us any information about the counting of the votes at the polling-place where Mr. Pegram was one of the judges; and Mr. Knadler and Mr. Barber?—A. That was at the court-house. No, sir; I did not stay to see any of the ballots counted.

Q. You do not know anything about that?—A. I don't know anything as to the counting, only from hearsay.

Q. You never undertook to investigate it in your capacity as a police officer?—A. At that time I was not employed. I had been discharged on the 26th of March, and was not put on again until the 21st of last December. I had been discharged by the mayor. He told me what it was for; but I always had an idea it was for something else. I did not attempt to investigate the counting. There was a good deal of talk about the counting.

REGISTRAR KNADLER A MURDERER.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who were the board of registrars?—A. Mr. Knadler, Mr. Barber, and Mr. Pegram.

Q. Who is Mr. Knadler?—A. Well, he is the gentleman who was in here, I think, Friday or Saturday.

Q. Where did he then reside?—A. He resided in Vicksburgh.

Q. State whether or not he had, prior to that time, been indicted for any offense; and, if so, whether he had then been tried.—A. He had been indicted for murder and sentenced to the penitentiary for life previous to that.

Q. What further took place in his case?—A. There were some informalities during the trial, and the jury did not obey the instructions of the court. They separated, and the bailiffs allowed outside parties to go in

among them while they had the case under consideration; and I was called on to make an affidavit of what I saw; and the case was taken to the supreme court upon my affidavit, and he got a new trial; and then he was put under bonds for his appearance at the court previous to his being appointed registrar, and was out under bonds; and rumor says that he had a pardon in his pocket. I never saw it, and did not know that he had been pardoned; but he was appointed one of the registrars of that county.

REGISTRAR BARBER UNDER INDICTMENT FOR ROBBERY.

Q. Who was Barber?—A. He was a merchant in Vicksburgh for sometime, and was also under indictment, and was under bond for his appearance at court.

Q. What had he been indicted for?—A. For the robbery of a colored man of $16.

Q. He was under indictment at that time?—A. Yes, sir.

REGISTRAR PEGRAM A GAMBLER.

Q. Who was Pegram?—A. Well, sir, he is known as a gambler in Vicksburgh, and he was also under bonds for his appearance at court.

Q. What offense was he charged with?—A. Unlawful gaming.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Who appointed Knadler as registrar?—A. I have been told it was Judge Brown. The circuit judge appointed one, the chancery judge one, and the sheriff one.

DUTIES OF REGISTRARS.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What are the powers and duties of this board of registrars, as you understand?—A. They register all the legal voters of the county, and issue them a certificate that they are registered, and then they appoint the judges of election for the different districts throughout the county. When the boxes have been brought in they open them, take out the tally-sheet and count the returns.

Q. They do not count the tickets in the boxes?—A. No, sir; they take the tally-sheets, and then from the tally-sheets they make out the certificates.

Q. What kind of persons were generally appointed inspectors or judges of election in the county by this board of registrars?—A. Well, there was a good many gentlemen of leisure, that had no particular business, and some saloon-keepers, gamblers, &c.

Q. As a general thing were they reputable and respectable men that were appointed judges of the election at the different precincts?—A. They may be counted respectable, but they are of that class of men who visit saloons, and are known in the community as gamblers, and some of the saloon-keepers.

Q. It has been said that the number of persons who were declared elected to some of the county offices were not fairly elected, but that in some way they were counted in without having received a majority of the votes; what information have you which you can give the committee in regard to that?—A. Well, sir, I can't give anything of my own personal knowledge; I have no means of knowing, only rumor; I saw no counting.

Q. You have spoken of this precinct called Newtown?—A. Yes, sir; there are four voting-places in that district. It is known as district No. 3, of Warren County.

PROPORTION OF VOTERS IN SOME DISTRICTS.

Q. How do the votes stand politically in that district; how are they understood to stand?—A. Well, sir, four years ago this fall I was president of the board of registrars and I registered for that precinct, and if my recollection serves me right there were 484 colored and 5 white, and at Davis' Bend, another portion of the same district, there were 3 white men and nearly 500 colored men.

Q. How was the vote at Newtown last fall, as returned?—A. Well, sir, I don't recollect; in fact I took very little interest as to the numbers.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. McDONALD:

Q. What precinct does Foreman live in?—A. Newtown district; D. W. Foreman.

ABOUT JUDGE BROWN'S APPOINTMENT OF KNADLER.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Mr. Richardson, will you give the full name of Judge Brown?—A. George F. Brown.

Q. Was he not a candidate for Congress last fall?—A. I think he was a candidate before the convention.

Q. Was he not a candidate for the nomination at the time he appointed Knadler as a registrar?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long before that had Knadler been tried and convicted of murder, and a new trial granted and judgment arrested?—A. I cannot exactly state.

Q. In the same year?—A. In the year before. It was in March that the man was killed; I think it was in November that the trial was.

Q. Then, when did you make your affidavit of what you saw at the trial?—A. At that term of the court. I would not say whether it was the November term, positively, but it was at the same term of the court, while the court was in session, that I made the affidavit of conspiracy.

Q. Who was the judge before whom he was brought?—A. Judge Brown.

Q. The judge who had tried him for murder and had seen him convicted on the merits was the man who appointed him at the head of the board of registration?—A. That is my understanding. I don't think he was at the head, but my understanding was that he was the man that appointed him on the board.

Q. At the time that he did this he was himself a candidate for nomination by his party, and expected to run?—A. He was a candidate for nomination, of course, at that time.

WHY BARBER HAS NOT BEEN TRIED.

Q. Was Barber ever tried under the indictment for robbing a colored man of $16?—A. No, sir; he has not been tried.

Q. When was that indictment found?—A. I think in the November term the year before; he was appointed the same term that Knadler was tried.

Q. His case has never been brought for trial?—A. His name stands on the calendar; he is out on bond; the case has been continued.

Q. Do you know why it has been continued all this time, since a year ago last November?—A. Probably for the want of time. They set the trial first for the men who are indicted that are in jail and can give no bond; they always take precedence and try these first, in our courts.

Q. Have you had so many in jail that you have had no chance to reach this party?—A. We have had a good many out and a good many in jail, as a general thing; we had at that time as many as thirty in jail.

Q. Is that a fact that Barber, being out on bail, has not had his case reached because there are so many in jail entitled to a prior trial?—A. Yes, sir; that is my understanding. I know that is the way Judge Brown has been in the habit of conducting the court; to give men who could not give bond precedence for trial; and many men who were out on bonds don't come to trial for two or three years.

Q. Who was the chancellor who appointed Barber as registrar?—A. Edwin Hill.

Q. He was not a candidate for any office when he appointed Barber?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was he a candidate for any nomination?—A. I think not.

Q. He was chancellor in the same county where these parties had been indicted?—A. Yes, sir.

PEGRAM A PROFESSIONAL GAMBLER.

Q. Now, as to Pegram?—A. He had been indicted for unlawful gaming, and was out under bonds.

Q. He was known to be a professional gambler?—A. Yes, sir; he did not deny it to anybody.

Q. Who appointed him?—A. I think the sheriff did.

Q. What sheriff was that?—A. Mr. Bedford; he was acting under Sheriff Crosby.

Q. Crosby was the sheriff?—A. But Mr. Bedford was acting sheriff in the absence of Crosby; Crosby had been in a good deal of trouble and had left.

Q. Were you ever at any time a deputy under Mr. Bedford?—A. I never was a deputy under Mr. Bedford, except he employed me as a bailiff to go out and summons the grand jury, for a term of court that was approaching.

Q. When you were a bailiff—is it not rather as a deputy sheriff that you summon the grand jury?—A. They call it a bailiff in this country; but I was deputized to go and perform special duties.

MANY WHITE AND COLORED MEN WANTED BEDFORD FOR SHERIFF.

Q. It was by Mr. Bedford that you were deputized?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In the canvass of 1875, in the contest for the nomination between Bedford and Flanigan, I mean in the contest to obtain the republican indorsement, were you a Bedford man or a Flanigan man?—A. I was a Bedford man, but Mr. Bedford's name was not before the convention; he refused to allow his name to go before the convention.

Q. Did not the colored people as a rule desire to nominate Bedford?—A. Yes, sir; and a great many white people there wanted Mr. Bedford for sheriff, because he was a good, substantial, capable man.

Q. No matter for what reason, they desired him for a nominee?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you remember the killing of Hickman?—A. Yes, sir; I recollect the killing of Hickman.

Q. Did that grow out of the enmity of Flanigan's supporters against Bedford, because Hickman was a Bedford man?—A. Well, sir, I can't answer; I don't know that it grew out of anything of the kind. I don't know that Mr. Hickman—I knew the young man very well, and I don't know that he was a Bedford man at all.

Q. Hickman was a colored man?—A. A yellow man.

MANY NEGROES FAVORED MR. BOURNE.

Q. Were not almost all the colored men Bedford men at that time?—A. No, sir; they wanted to nominate Mr. Bourne.

A TRADE ARRANGED ABOUT THE OFFICE.

Q. Their own man?—A. Yes, sir; but they from some cause or other had got up some trade for the purpose of getting Mr. Bourne nominated for chancery clerk, which position he now holds, and to indorse Mr. Flanigan, and Mr. Bedford was an independent man outside—a democrat outside of the nomination.

Q. With which party have you acted?—A. I have always acted with the republican party until the last two years, when I have not acted particularly with any party. We had some men that got into office that were bad men, and I refused to support any man that I did not think honorable or capable of filling the position.

THE BOGUS TICKETS.

Q. Do you know who were the committee of the republican party to go down to New Orleans and get the tickets printed?—A. Yes, sir; I know two of them.

Q. Who were they?—A. Col. Martin Carey——

Q. He was the county treasurer, or the candidate for county treasurer?—A. He was candidate for county treasurer—and W. W. Edwards.

Q. A colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Candidate for the house of representatives?—A. Yes, sir; he was elected from some cause or other; he was counted in.

Q. Did you see the two tickets that were cast there—what was called the regular straight ticket and the bogus ticket?—A. Yes, sir; I saw them on election-day.

Q. Were they or not precisely similar as to the color of the paper and the character of the type?—A. I think they were.

Q. Were these two tickets—the bogus ticket and the straight ticket—both brought up from New Orleans by Edwards and Carey?—A. I don't know. I know I saw them on election-day. I had one ticket on election-day that had the names of the city officers, what is known as beat No. 1, and it was the straight ticket that was published in the papers from the time of the republican convention; and the tickets that I saw that came in from outside in the country from the different beats had on Carter's name, and W. W. Edwards in the place of E. B. Willis, and Wm. Glass for representatives. These tickets were used in the county, having Carter's and Edwards's names on them for representatives, in place of the nominees on the regular ticket.

Q. Were these the tickets brought up by Carey and Edwards?—A. They went to New Orleans to get tickets, but I did not see any of the tickets in their possession. I do not know that they brought them. All I know about the tickets is that I saw these tickets, and they looked both alike as to their external appearance.

Q. The same character of type and same paper?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the color of the paper of these two tickets?—A. Reddish color on the back.

Q. A peculiar color?—A. I don't recollect exactly.

Q. Was it a peculiar color, so that you could tell it?—A. It was rather a dark red on the back.

Q. And these two were both printed on the same paper?—A. I think they were the same.

HOW THE CONVENTION WAS MANAGED.

Q. You say that they got up a trade to nominate Bourne for chancery clerk, and indorse Flanigan; who got up the trade?—A. Well, sir, I was not in the room, but I saw some of the colored men who were there and some white men, some democrats and republicans, both white and black; and when they went into the convention they moved to first

go into the nomination of chancery clerk, so as to dispose of Mr. Bourne. He had been canvassing the county as a candidate for the nomination for sheriff on the republican ticket, and there was some maneuver there, and rumor said that they had agreed to elect him chancery clerk, and that the republican convention would indorse Mr. Flanigan for sheriff.

Q. Bourne was a republican—the chancery clerk?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And Flanigan was a democrat to be elected sheriff?—A. Yes, sir; had been nominated by the democratic party previously.

Q. Did the tickets go out that way, or was that the return of the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Mr. Edwards was elected, Mr. Carey was elected, Mr. Bourne was elected, and Mr. Flanigan was elected; was that so?—A. Yes, sir. Nobody had any idea that Ham. Carter was going to run until the day of the election about 12 o'clock, when a ticket came out with Carter and Edwards's name on it. Mr. Willis and Mr. Glass were the nominees of the democratic party for representatives; and Mr. Hebron and Mr. Turley, and so on.

RECORD OF HILL.

Q. Did you know Hill, the man who was shot at the court-house on the 5th of July last?—A. I knew Hill, who got shot.

Q. Was he a partner in a drinking-shop with a negro?—A. Well, sir, I am not able to answer as to his partnership; he was tending bar at the time; I could not say whether he was in partnership with Mr. Cout, the colored man, or not, because I never went in there except on business.

Q. What is the character of that drinking-shop?—A. Well, sir, it was bad.

Q. Do you know of any altercation that took place that morning, or an affray between Judge Cowan and Cardozo?—A. No, sir, only from hearsay; except I saw Cowan going along the street, and he was very much excited. I did not see Cardozo that day at all. I was not at the train.

HILL NOT KILLED.

Q. Do you know what part Hill had taken in it?—A. No, sir, no more than I know that Hill was up stairs at the time the difficulty commenced, and I was down in the yard.

Q. Was he not shot and killed there?—A. He was shot; was not killed.

Q. Did he not die?—A. No, sir.

HILL HIRED TO LEAVE THE COUNTY.

Q. I have been under that impression up to this time; where is Hill?—A. My understanding is that the man who shot him hired him to leave the country.

Q. He is gone from here; then, was he killed or not?—A. No, sir, he was not killed; he went away to parts unknown when he got so as to appear about the streets.

Q. Do you know where he was shot; what part of the body?—A. No, sir; I did not see him and I don't recollect; I have heard, of course, but I don't recollect what part of the body he was shot in; but he was not killed.

NAMES OF OFFICERS ELECTED.

By Mr. McDONALD:

Q. As I understand it, this Edwards was elected one of the representatives?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And Carter was the other?—A. Yes, sir; Carter was another colored man.

Q. They are both colored?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. Both republicans?—A. Yes, sir; supposed to be.
Q. Carey and Bourne were elected as county officers?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. One chancery clerk and the other treasurer?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. Flanigan was elected sheriff?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. He was a democrat?—A. Yes, sir; he got the nomination of both parties, but he was supposed to be a democrat.
Q. And the democratic candidates for the house of representatives got defeated?—A. Two of them; there were three elected and two who were not.
Q. Two of the democratic candidates for the house of representatives were defeated?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. What were their names?—A. Mr. E. B. Willis and Mr. William Glass were defeated, and Mr. Carter and Mr. Edwards were elected.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. Who were the democrats that were elected?—A. Mr. Turley, Mr. Hogin, and Mr. Hebron.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who was elected senator?—A. Mr. Catchings.
Q. What are his politics?—A. Democratic.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Was Judge Cowan, who was understood to have had an altercation that morning with Cardozo, a democrat?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. Is he the same person who was a member of the convention here last week?—A. Yes, sir; he is going to the Saint Louis convention.

OPPORTUNITY OF REGISTRAR TO COMMIT FRAUDS.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Is it not in the power of the registrar—I understand you have acted as registrar before now?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. Is it not in the power of the registrar to commit a great deal of fraud, if he was so inclined, by putting on false names and leaving off true ones?—A. I suppose it is in his power.
Q. If he were a bad man, could he not commit a great deal of fraud upon the public by putting on false names and leaving off true ones?—A. Well, they accuse them sometimes of carrying blank certificates and issuing them outside, although I had no such trouble when I was a member of the board of registrars.
Q. I did not speak of anything you did; I only wanted to know the opportunity for fraud if a bad man gets into office.—A. Well, sir, I think there is some chance for a man that is corrupt enough to violate his oath to put on fraudulent names.
Q. Is there a chance for very extensive frauds if the man be disposed to commit them?—A. I think so.

THE REGISTRY LAW CHANGED BY THE DEMOCRATS.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. As I understand the statute was last year, there were three registrars, one of whom was to have been of different political opinion from the other two.—A. That was the understanding of the law, but I think they were all the same last year.
Q. Do you know whether the law has been altered by the last legislature so that there is but one registrar?—A. The last legislature passed a registration-law, but I don't know what it is; I have not seen it. I know what it was before; I know that a man had to sign his name, according to the constitution, underneath the oath on the registry-book.

H. B. PUTMAN—WASHINGTON COUNTY.

THE CANVASS IN WASHINGTON COUNTY.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 12, 1876.

HIRAM B. PUTMAN sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. At Greenville, Washington County, Mississippi.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. Something more than ten years—ten years last January.

Q. What has been your business during the larger part of the time?—A. Merchandising.

THE PROPORTION OF VOTERS IN THE COUNTY.

Q. What is the colored population of the county?—A. There has been a large accession from emigration from the interior, Alabama and Georgia, to our laboring population, and some additions from whites during the last year or two—since the census was taken.

Q. Can you give the number of voters?—A. There are something more than 4,300 voters altogether.

Q. How many of those are colored and how many white?—A. About 3,800 colored and about 500 white; that is, according to the census of 1870. Since that time there has been about one thousand increase, and of that thousand increase about 800 were colored and about 200 white.

Q. Were you in that county during the canvass which preceded the late election in that State?—A. Yes, sir; I was.

Q. Was the result of the election politically different from what it had been at the elections prior to that?—A. Very largely different.

WITNESS HAD THE CONFIDENCE OF BOTH WHITE AND BLACKS.

Q. Now you may go on and state what occurred in that county in the political canvass of last fall.—A. Well, in doing so I would commence about this time of the year; that is, about June; it won't vary but a few weeks from the 1st of June. There was a great deal of talk on the part of the white people about an apprehended riot. I would also state that I have, although a republican, kept myself pretty clear from taking any part in politics except as a citizen looking for good government. I have never been a candidate for any office since I have been in the State. I have been appointed to some minor offices, like school director or overseer of the poor, or something of that kind. I was looked upon by the whites as rather friendly to them, and they consulted me in relation to many things. Also, having the confidence of the blacks, with whom I had been on duty in the military service of the United States during the war—I was hospital-steward at the medical director's office for colored troops, and was acquainted with a large portion of the colored soldiers; I had served in the war—I was consulted by them in relation to business as well as in relation to other things; and, supposing that I had their confidence, the white people came to me and asked me if I knew anything about any threats of organizing the blacks for political purposes, and I told them I did not; and the only way in which I heard it was from the whites themselves. They said they knew more about it than I did; that they were advised that there was a military organization being formed secretly, and they wanted to guard against it; they were ordering Winchester rifles.

WHITES ORDERING LARGE NUMBERS OF WINCHESTER RIFLES.

Q. The whites were?—A. Yes, sir; the whites were. The rifles were ordered. I was told that they sold over four hundred by those who sold them. I don't think this information came before the 1st of August, that there had been that many sold; but the information came to me some time before the election that there had been over four hundred Winchester rifles ordered and brought into the county; bought by individuals for some purpose.

DID NOT ATTEND POLITICAL MEETINGS.

I did not attend any of the political meetings, not even in my town, except where some speakers from abroad, like the then candidate and the present member of Congress in the district, Colonel Singleton, or the republican candidate, Judge Niles. I did not attend upon the county canvass at all, because I was satisfied in relation to that, that it would be all right.

INTIMIDATION OF THE CAUCUSES—SENATOR GRAY COWED DOWN.

There was no large gathering that I attended, but I had reports from both sides in relation to the meetings of the county, called nominating caucuses or county meetings through the county, where parties that were obnoxious to them were suppressed. They used arms and forced them down where they were obnoxious, and where there was an agreement that the time was to be equally divided. The republican senator, Gray, whom I have no confidence in, and who was representing our district in the State senate, was cowed down when there was an agreement that he should answer a colored man, named Ross, on the democratic side; but when he got up to speak he was cowed down and did not have a chance, and he was forced to leave the ground.

Q. Where was that meeting being held?—A. It was in the interior of the county, back from the river at Deer Creek, about the 1st of September, I think. I am not sure as to the voting-precinct. We have different voting-precincts in these five supervisors' districts. In Greenville district, or number 3, there were four voting-places. I heard of other meetings where the like occurred.

Q. Specify those meetings.—A. There was one meeting at a place called Stoneville.

WHITE REPUBLICANS ADVISE THE BLACKS TO GO UNARMED.

Q. About what time was that held?—A. A little later than this other meeting, perhaps the next week succeeding, when something of the like occurred. This is merely hearsay, but I had it from those—they were chuckling over their manner of choking down this Gray from speaking in the manner they had. Subsequently it caused the darkies not to pay any attention to the advice that had been given them; myself and others had advised them not to carry arms to these meetings for fear of a collision, and we had not only advised but insisted upon their leaving their arms at home; and that was the reason why difficulties had not occurred at these two meetings. Subsequently the darkies turned out with some thirty or forty white men, so it was said, and did for Ross what had been done for Gray; would not allow him to speak upon the ground at all.

DEMOCRATS COMPEL A REGISTRAR TO RESIGN.

By Mr. McDONALD:

Q. What is Ross's first name?—A. J. Allen Ross; the canvass was a bloodless one, I believe, so far as the election in our county was concerned. I was sent for by Judge C. C. Shackleford of this State; he

wished me to act as registrar on the following day. One of the registrars of the county whom he had appointed had resigned, being obnoxious to the people.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. What do you mean by "the people?"—A. I mean the white people; they threatened him.

WITNESS IS ACCEPTED BY THE DEMOCRATIC COMMITTEE AND APPOINTED BY THE JUDGE.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who threatened him?—A. Some of the leaders of the peoples' ticket, as it was called—democrats—and caused him to resign; at least that was assigned as the reason, and that it would be provocative of peace and harmony by his so doing. I was asked if I would serve, and I remarked, a representative of the democrats being present, Mr. Shields, that if it was mutually agreeable I would be willing to act; that coming in at so late an hour I hated to do it, but if it was mutually satisfactory that I should act on the following day, I would do so.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. State Mr. Shields's full name.—A. I think it is J. W. Shields; he is a lawyer, and used to be a professor in one of the universities. He consulted the secretary of the executive committee, they being right there in session.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Of which party?—A. Of the democratic party; and they said it would be agreeable if I would accept the appointment. I then asked, before the papers were made out, if I should not be prevented from doing what I thought was right; and they promised me that I should not be. I then pledged myself to Judge Shackleford that I would not resign; that I would act if I could do so without causing any disturbance. On the next morning I went early to the place of meeting, and I found there the two other members of the board, General S. W. Ferguson and Mr. E. Conway. General Ferguson is a white man, and Mr. Conway is black.

IS REFUSED A SEAT AS REGISTRAR—JUDGE SHACKLEFORD'S LIFE THREATENED.

Q. What were their politics?—A. Mr. Ferguson is a democrat, and Conway a moderate republican—has never been very active in politics, and he was taken up because of his moderate proclivities and circumspect habits. General Ferguson said that I could not take the seat, that my papers were informal, assigning as the reason that there had been no such registrar as William H. Smith, who pretended to have resigned; that he never had been a registrar, although he had been appointed.

I asked then that I be allowed to sit in the room. Judge Shackleford had left town but an hour before the organization, so that he would not be able to be reached. He said it was a mere clerical mistake, and that it would be all right if the judge returned; but he knew very well at the time that he said so that the judge had left Greenville as a matter of safety; his life had been threatened.

WITNESS TURNED OUT OF THE ROOM.

Q. By whom?—A. By the leading democratic parties. General Ferguson told me that I could not stay in the room even to exercise the rights of a citizen; and I told him I would stay unless put out, and he

ordered the sheriff to put me out, and I told him I would accept the sheriff's order; I would not, of course, force the sheriff to use force to put me out; I would not resist an officer.

THE ELECTION A GREAT FRAUD.

I went out, and subsequently spent the day between the two polls in our town—the two voting-precincts. That brings me to what I saw during the election. The election, so far as the two precincts in our town were concerned, was the greatest fraud outside of the Kansas election of 1854 that I ever saw. I was not aware until I saw the organization of the board that they had taken the board entirely into their own hands.

HOW THE DEMOCRATS MANAGED THE ELECTION.

Q. That the democrats had?—A. That the democrats had entirely; and not only that, but the peace-officers were appointed in the same manner.

Q. They were all democrats?—A. Yes, sir; the deputy sheriffs and the police-force outside were all engaged in electioneering.

Q. Who were?—A. These peace-officers that the law precluded from doing it. Instead of voting by line, which they should do, they were picking out the voters that they were sure of and passing them in at the door where the exit took place. The law provides that they shall come in at one door and go out at another, in regular rotation; but, instead of that, they took the voters that they thought would vote the democratic ticket into the room by the door of exit. I counted some thirty or forty, and the attention of some of the prominent ones was called by my making a memorandum. I kept a memorandum of the names and of the parties introducing them that way.

I am a little ahead of my story. In the morning, as I was coming up, I met the secretary of the county democratic club.

"WE INTEND TO COUNT IN TO-DAY."

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Give us his name.—A. John F. Doniphan, and another member of the club, who was, I think, secretary of the town club—John P. Finlay, both personal friends of mine, and have been since I have been there. We have had intimate business relations. They had heard that I was appointed, and they tried to persuade me from acting, but I told them that I had taken the position in the interest of the law and order and of pacification, because I thought I had the confidence of both parties, and all I wanted was to see a fair election. They said that was the reason that they did not want me to act. They said, "We intend to count in to-day, however the votes may be, because we have got to do it."

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Count in whom?—A. Count in their candidates.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. They told you this?—A. Yes, sir. I told them that I was sorry that they should take such a view; that I did not know but they might succeed, but if they did that they knew what my views were of such kind of doings; that I was under obligation to serve, and to serve faithfully.

SEVERAL HUNDRED REPUBLICAN VOTERS NOT ALLOWED TO VOTE AT ALL.

Well, sir, this occurred not only at one but at both the polls, but more especially at what was called the school-house—this change of votes

by breaking up the line; and the result of it was that there were several hundred voters standing all day, or nearly all day, in line, that were not allowed to vote at all.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. So far as you know, were these voters who were not allowed to vote democrats or republicans?—A. I don't think that there was a democrat, who was known to be a democrat, that was not allowed to vote. I don't know of one that stood in line, and I am pretty well acquainted with the people.

HOW THE DEMOCRATIC MAJORITY AT EGG'S POINT WAS OBTAINED.

These two precincts were the only ones that I had immediate knowledge of. I learned from others that the same course was pursued in other precincts; and I learned still further, in relation to the election—there is a precinct called Egg's Point, where one of the United States inspectors told me that the——

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Give us his name.—A. Bob Lashley. His father was a former partner of Stephen A. Douglas, and he stays on my plantation. He said that he thought that the democrats had about 100 or 125 votes that they polled; that there was quite a number of darkies that voted the democratic ticket, and he was perfectly surprised when they returned that they had a majority of over 400 votes in that precinct out of 500 and some odd votes that were polled.

I questioned him in relation to it, and he told me that the box was taken home by one of the judges, or clerks—I would not be sure which—but taken home; that they refused to count the votes after a certain time, and said that they wanted to take them home and finish it; and when they came to count up the votes, although it was his duty to be present, he was not in the room. He was a democrat, and appointed by the democrats as United States inspector. [This testimony objected to by Mr. DeDonald on the ground of its being hearsay evidence.]

The breach of the law was that this box was taken from the supervision or authority of the Government officers.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. I don't understand whether Mr. Putnam proposed to tell what Mr. Lashley told him that he himself saw or what Mr. Lashley heard from others.—A. What Mr. Lashley saw himself. He stated that the only way he could account for the votes being changed so much from the republican majority of 400 formerly at our elections, and sometimes as high as 600 in that precinct, to a democratic majority of 400 was that the box was kept over night. I know that the political opinions of a majority of the inhabitants of the town had not changed. That I know of my own knowledge, as I have property in the neighborhood, and I owned a plantation there until very recently.

SAW WHITES ARMED WITH WINCHESTER RIFLES.

Q. Did anything else than what you have stated occur at the voting-place of importance?—A. I heard of other things transpiring. There was one thing that I know of, because I saw men go out with their arms—about thirty altogether——

DEMOCRATS ISSUE A PASS TO THE SUPERINTENDENT OF INSTRUCTION.

Q. What men and where did they go out from?—A. They were a part of this force for whom the Winchester rifles were bought; white men enrolled in the democratic club. I saw a pass issued to a colored

man by the name of J. W. Piles, superintendent of instruction for the county. He was sent out in the interest of peace, understanding that there was a squad of colored men coming in armed, and he wanted to know what was the use of his having the pass; and they told him that he could not go out without it.

Q. Who told him that?—A. I was told that it was Colonel Percy that told him so; but it was some one of the white men, members of the club.

Q. What was the nature of this pass?—A. That this man be allowed to go peacefully through the lines and return.

DEMOCRATS PICKET THE ROADS.

Q. Who was it issued by?—A. I don't remember the signature to it. I simply saw the giving of it, and kind of laughed to myself. I was not aware at the time the use of it until he returned. He reported a line or something like a skirmish line out between Greenville and Deer Creek; some, I think, two or three miles out, of armed men to intercept any negroes between the country and town.

Q. Were these armed men white or colored?—A. They were all white.

THE RESULT A DEMOCRATIC MAJORITY.

Q. What was the result of the election in your county?—A. The result was a small democratic majority.

Q. How many members of the house of representatives of your legislature were elected in your county?—A. We elected two from our county and a floater; our county, having a small fraction, combined with another county, sent a floater.

Q. Were these republicans or democrats?—A. Two of them were democrats and the other one operated with and electioneered for the democratic party, although when voting in the legislature he voted rather as a conservative republican, sometimes one and sometimes another way.

Q. Was any senator elected in your county last fall?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you vote for any senator in connection with any other county?—A. No, sir.

MANY BLACKS STAID AWAY FEARING TROUBLE.

Q. You can state whether or not the republicans were prevented, by intimidation or threats, from voting in your county at the last election; and, if so, to what extent.—A. Parties told me why they did not go to the polls—colored men with whom I am acquainted, and whose reliability is as good as the same class of men anywhere, laborers, and not very intelligent—they told me that they staid away from the election entirely because they expected there would be trouble, and they knew there would be; that Massa Tom and Massa John, &c., told them so, naming over the white men for whom they were at work. I frequently asked them why they did not vote when I learned that they did not, and this was their almost universal answer.

NEGROES THREATENED WITH DISCHARGE IF THEY VOTED THE REPUBLICAN TICKET.

I was told by some, I was told by different ones, that they intended to turn off their colored men who voted the republican ticket, and supply their places with foreign laborers. I did not believe that they would carry it out, because they could not afford to drive off their labor upon which they were entirely dependent for carrying on their plantations; but such arguments were used. I heard men tell colored men that if they voted so and so, they could not stay on their places.

SUCH THREATS WERE GENERAL.

Q. State whether such threats, so far as you have knowledge, were quite generally made by white men?—A. It was very general, and more so than I thought was for their interests, either politically or otherwise.

Q. What proportion of the colored voters of your county are democrats?—A. Perhaps one in twenty five; or about 4 per cent.

Q. What proportion of the whites are republicans?—A. Well, a little larger proportion than that; I would say from 6 to 10 per cent. We have several southern republicans, that is men born and residing in the South—born and residing in our county.

Q. You stated, I believe, that you heard Colonel Singleton make one of his speeches during the canvass.—A. One speech only.

Q. Where was that made?—A. In Greenville.

THE SO-CALLED JOINT DISCUSSION.

Q. Was it a joint discussion or a democratic meeting?—A. Well, it was nominally a joint discussion, but it was pretty much on one side; the opportunity for answering was of the kind that did not admit of any rejoinder.

Q. What republican speaker, if any, was there who answered Singleton?—A. I don't know. On that day I was quite unwell and I staid long enough to hear Colonel Singleton, perhaps an hour or more; I got the thread of his discourse, and then went away, and I did not return until Cassius M. Clay was on the stand.

Q. Did you hear any republican speak on that day?—A. I did not.

Q. Did any republican, so far as you know, make a speech there that day?—A. I don't recollect whether they did or not; I don't hardly think there was. I was absent about four hours from the stand, and I would not be sure.

Q. What was the tone of Singleton's speech; conciliatory or violent?—A. Well, sir, it was in some respects a little on the plantation style, and in other respects conciliatory; but wheedling rather. In talking to the darkies, as there was a good many of them there, he used a good deal of wheedling talk. Understanding, as he did, the darkies, being raised amongst them, he understood how to appeal to them a great deal better than I did; and I thought he was pretty smart in doing so; but, so far as the general tenor of his speech went, it was not what I would call a rabid speech.

EXTENT OF THE INTIMIDATION.

Q. About what number of republican voters, in your opinion, were prevented by intimidation or fear from voting at the last election, as near as you can estimate it?—A. It would be simply guess-work; but I should say that perhaps six or eight hundred at least were deterred from going to the polls.

THE CANVASS RELINQUISHED FOR FEAR OF TROUBLE.

Q. You can state whether the republicans held meetings and advocated their candidates in the county up to the day of the election?—A. I cannot state from my own knowledge; I can only state from information. The canvass I know was in a measure relinquished for fear of trouble on the part of some of the candidates. I will state that Col. William H. Bolton, the candidate for sheriff on the republican side, a white man, formerly the commander of a battery in the Federal service, considered, and so did all of his friends, that his personal safety rested in his staying pretty close at home.

THE WHITES GENERALLY ARMED.

Q. Did you see any men on election-day in these two voting-precincts

that you have spoken of that were armed?—A. Yes, sir; it was the rule to be armed.

Q. Now you may state whether they were white or colored men that were armed?—A. The white men were all armed—when I say all, I mean this, that they were circulating about, and they did not pretend to conceal their arms. They carried pistols, one or more.

BUT FEW BLACKS ARMED.

Q. How was it with the colored men?—A. I saw a very few of them armed. Some that were found armed in the morning—there were several colored men sent out to disarm them, and to have them put their arms out of the way.

WHY WITNESS DID NOT VOTE, AND DEMOCRATS DID.

Q. Did you vote that day yourself?—A. No, sir.

Q. Why not?—A. Well, I was taking up a portion of the time in the discharge of what I considered my duty, in looking to the voting, seeing the manner of receiving the votes, both in taking them into the house and also in the manner in which the judges and clerks were discharging their duty.

Q. State whether you attempted to vote.—A. I attempted to vote, as I saw others voting, by the wrong door; that is, by the door of exit. I got inside without any trouble, and as I approached the table—a table something similar to this—where they were receiving the votes, and where the judges and clerks were sitting around, I saw there was a party voting, and I stopped near the door, waiting for him to get away; and as he came away a deputy sheriff or an officer took hold of my arm, and said I should not vote that way; I must go out and go in the other door. This same party that I saw voting went in the same way that I did, only he was of a different political complexion.

Q. You may state whether or not the man whom you saw voting when you went in went in through the wrong door.—A. In the same way that I did.

Q. Did you notice any objection made to his voting?—A. I saw his vote was received.

Q. How many men, according to your best judgment, went into the voting-place through that wrong door?—A. I saw between seventy and one hundred received through that door.

Q. State whether they were white or colored men.—A. There were some of both, but the majority were white men.

Q. Were they, so far as you know, republicans or democrats?—A. The only republicans that I saw go in that way were colored, if they were republicans at all. They were supposed to vote the democratic ticket. They were put in by deputies that were known to be democrats.

Q. Who was appointed, if any one, registrar in your place?—A. There was no one.

Q. How many acted in that capacity that day?—A. Two.

SIX TO EIGHT HUNDRED VOTERS PREVENTED FROM VOTING.

Q. From the best information you have, how many were prevented from voting by intimidation or fear in your county at the last fall election?—A. As I stated before, by intimidation I should think probably about six hundred or eight hundred. There were more prevented by the manner in which the polls were conducted.

Q. In what manner were they conducted?—A. Having had twenty years' experience or more as judge or clerk of elections, both in Illinois and in this State, I could see that there was a dilatoriness when the reg-

ular line of voters had a chance to put in a vote, and an unnecessary time consumed to verify the vote from the register. Knowing the thing as I did, it is no stretch of judgment when I say that it should not take half an hour, or even twenty or fifteen minutes, to look on a register of one thousand or fifteen hundred names all told when it was alphabetically arranged.

Q. How many republicans were there at the polls desirous of voting who were prevented from voting by dilatoriness or intimidation?—A. I should judge from four to five hundred at these two voting-places. There were eight other voting-places in the county. At two other voting-places in the same division or district there were probably half as many, and altogether in the county at least thirteen hundred or fourteen hundred were hindered from voting.

Q. What, if anything, has occurred bearing upon the election in your county since the election?—A. Well, sir, there was an investigation before the United States district court here. I received notice to appear before the grand jury as a witness. I did not get a summons; I simply got a notice in January. And several parties spoke to me who were my personal friends, in my neighborhood—democrats—advising me not to go, saying it was not necessary for me to go under these circumstances. Subsequently I was summoned by the United States marshal, and of course then I had to answer that. In the course of this investigation——

WOULD COMMIT MURDER RATHER THAN FOREGO THE RESULT OF THE ELECTION.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Are you now giving your testimony before the grand jury?—A. I am now giving my testimony before this committee; the testimony which I gave before the grand jury was different.

Q. Where you speak of people, please give their names.—A. I was only saying that there was more than one that talked in the manner that I am going to express it. One man especially said he would commit murder before he would let the results of the election go, whatever would be the results of the action of this grand jury.

Q. What was his name?—A. William Yerger.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Is he a republican or democrat?—A. A democrat.

Q. State whether he took an active part in the canvass last fall.—A. You can judge yourself; he was chairman of the county executive committee.

Q. What else have you heard from democrats similar to that?—A. There were several things that were perhaps not expressed quite as strongly as that in language, not as outspoken, but with the same kind of bearing. The understanding and intent of it all was this, that they were ready to fight rather than to yield.

WITNESS ADVISED NOT TO GO BEFORE THE GRAND JURY.

Q. You may state whether or not your democratic friends attempted to dissuade you from attending the United States court, and why.—A. They did.

Q. And what reasons, if any, did they give?—A. They said it would be injurious to me in a business point of view; very decidedly.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Give the names of men when you assail them in this way.—A. There were several of them that talked with me about it; Mr. Yerger

was one of those, although I cannot claim him as a personal friend, but we have been very friendly always. He is a lawyer there, and has had a good many claims to collect against me, and has given me such advantages as a lawyer who was a friend could extend to me, taking my word that I would pay at a certain time, and extending the claims when I was in embarrassed circumstances; and he seemed to consider me in that light as reliable.

I also had a talk with him in relation to the support of the party, and the formation of the ticket, before they made up the ticket for a democratic canvass.

WHY WHITE REPUBLICANS WERE DISAFFECTED.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. State what that talk was.—A. Well, in relation to the formation of the ticket in the fall. I was what was called a disaffected republican, because a set of negroes had controlled our nominations almost exclusively, and they excluded the whites from participating in the nominations only so far as they would succumb to them; they were the masters of the situation, and this had been accomplished by the influence and exertion of the opposition, those that had been seeking the consummation which had just come to pass; they had taken part in it, and, as the vulgar saying is, "egged them on" to claim all the offices because they were in a majority, and in a position to control the elections in the county. Incompetent men, and I will say vicious men, had obtained control——

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Of what?—A. Of the offices of the county; and I, like every other good citizen, felt it a burden; and I was willing to do almost anything to rid ourselves of this incubus in a legitimate manner. In this respect there was no difference in our feelings between the white democrats and the white reepublicans, most of the white republicans, at any rate; I will say that.

But the policy of those of us who were conservative republicans did not accord with the views of the democrats at all, and subsequently we were not taken into their counsel; but we were asked to support their ticket.

They compromised with the colored men who were disappointed on account of being rejected by their nominating convention, and they formed a coalition with them.

THE COALITION—THE DEMOCRATS SHOW BAD FAITH.

Q. Who did?—A. The democratic executive committee formed a coalition with what was called the conservative or independent republican organization, that was composed of disaffected republicans that had been disappointed in not getting a nomination. This J. Allen Ross, that I spoke of in the early part of my testimony, was one of the obnoxious negroes; and I may say here that he is under several indictments found by the recent grand jury.

Q. For what?—A. For burglary, arson, and murder. He was already under indictment for murder. I will say that the indictments had nothing to do with his political complexion. I was a member of the grand jury, and we acted in unison and were pretty evenly divided politically, but there was no division in our deliberations and conclusions. I was in sympathy with the movement of the people's ticket, until their manner of prosecuting the canvass showed me that they did not intend to hold either a fair election or to give a fair expression to the people of the coun-

ty—give them a chance for a fair expression. I was loath to come to the conclusion which I did because of the respect which I had for the leading men. I had looked upon them heretofore as being, most of them, above what I should call partisanship—living with them nearly ten years, as I had, and being thrown into business intercourse with them—but the conviction grew upon me until, as I say, on the morning of the election, when I was stopped on my way early in the morning. I had no idea that they would attempt, notwithstanding I had heard it rumored, or more than rumored, any fraudulent action in carrying the election; but I was satisfied from that that that was intended; and that the partisanship was so great, and the pressure so powerful, that they would not scruple at most anything.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were the votes counted the same evening in the room the election was held?—A. I did not attend. I was too unwell to attend in the evening.

Q. Were there any republican challengers at the polls during the election in the room where the balloting was done?—A. I think there was at one; the intention was to have had them at both, and I do not know but they were at both places. I did not see a republican challenger in the room at the school-house where I attempted to vote. He might have been there, however. My attention was taken up more with the manner in which the board were discharging their duties than anything else.

CROSS-EXAMINATION—PERSONAL RECORD.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Where were you born?—A. In the State of New York; in Montgomery County.

Q. What is your business, your profession in life?—A. Well, sir, I have been engaged in various professions; as a boy, I studied with one object, and my mother was fitting me with another view—quite another. My profession, however, was at work at buckskin mittens and gloves when in New York; and I went from there to Illinois.

Q. Then before you came to Mississippi what had been your employment; were you engaged in other than mechanical pursuits?—A. Yes, sir; I was merchandising in Illinois. I had closed my business, however, a few months before at Wilmington, Will County.

Q. How long were you there?—A. I came there in January, 1837. I was a citizen of Indiana about six months—in the northern part of Indiana—in 1836.

Q. How long were you in Illinois?—A. Before I enlisted in the Army, I was there from January, '37, until June—I think it was June, '61—when I enlisted with the Twentieth Regiment of Illinois Volunteers.

Q. Did you remain in Illinois during that time—from '37 to '61?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. As a merchant?—A. At various times that I was there. I was a farmer a portion of the time and I was a lumber-dealer, but my last business was merchandising.

Q. In what capacity did you enlist in the Army?—A. As a private.

Q. How long did you serve as a private?—A. Nearly two years.

Q. And then what did you do?—A. I was transferred to the Regular Army, appointed as hospital-steward, at the solicitation of Mrs. Senator Browning.

Q. In what regiment?—A. I was not attached to any regiment;

wherever I was detailed to serve; I was not subject to service in a regiment.

Q. Where did you perform these duties of hospital-steward?—A. I commenced at Memphis, Tenn., and was then transferred to Vicksburgh, after its capture.

Q. How long did you continue in that?—A. Nearly two years. I received my discharge at Vicksburgh.

Q. After you left Vicksburgh where did you go?—A. Well, sir, before I left the service I was detailed to serve as clerk for the medical director of colored troops under General John B. Hawkins.

Q. At what point?—A. At Goodrich's Landing.

Q. How long did you remain there?—A. I remained there several months before his command was removed, and then subsequently was retained for a short time under another command. I was there, perhaps, six months.

Q. Where did you go after that?—A. I was on duty at Vicksburgh.

Q. In the same capacity?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long did you remain there?—A. I remained in the Regular Army nearly two years; I think it was about twenty months.

Q. Did you remain there until the close of the war?—A. No, sir; I had made an application previously, through some friends, to the Secretary of War for a discharge. Considering my age and the service I had rendered, I considered myself too old to receive promotion, which I was offered, and was anxious to turn my attention to some other business. I finally wrote directly to the Secretary of War, with the approval of the surgeon with whom I served, and, although it was out of military order, I got an order on almost the same day that my communication was sent for discharge from the service.

Q. What day was that?—A. That was in September; it was received about the latter part of September—the order for my discharge; that is, in September, 1864. I think the discharge was dated the latter part of September or the first of October.

Q. Where did you go after that?—A. I staid within the military lines here until the 1st of January.

Q. And after that?—A. I went out to Michigan and made a visit to my family, and staid there a short time with them, and then went to look up a place to engage in business, the military lines being closed here against anything like trading. I spent a few months in Northwest Missouri and in Chillicothe.

Q. Where, then, did you go?—A. I came back down here.

Q. Where?—A. I came to Vicksburgh. I was looking after some collections.

NATURE OF WITNESSES BUSINESS.

Q. Moneys due you personally?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Had you been in business?—A. I was connected with business; yes, sir.

Q. What business?—A. Merchandising.

Q. While you were in the Army?—A. Yes, sir; I was detailed to take charge of the contraband camp, and having some money it was necessary for me to furnish supplies, which I did to the amount of several hundred dollars, and was out of pocket some hundreds of dollars in doing so.

Q. You were in charge of the camp?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you furnished the supplies yourself?—A. Yes, sir; I had to buy them.

Q. What position did you occupy?—A. Hospital steward, acting in the capacity of a sub-military officer.

Q. With whom did you make the contracts for these supplies?—A. I bought them from the boats trading up and down the river.

Q. Without any contract?—A. Without any contract; just bought them as I could get them.

Q. Who furnished the money for them?—A. I did myself, out of my own pocket.

Q. And you supplied them to whom?—A. To the contrabands; to those who were able to buy, and those who were not I had to give them to.

Q. You furnished supplies to those people at your own expense?—A. I put it in this shape: I took their money in payment where they had money to pay; and found myself minus, as I said, by having to give to those that did not have money, and there was no other means of supplying them at that time. General Hawkins had removed from the post.

Q. Were your supplies confined to the contrabands?—A. Exclusively to the contrabands.

Q. Was it from them that you came down to collect the money?—A. This, that I came down to collect was another business that was the result of that. Subsequently I was obliged to take out a trade-store permit in some other name.

Q. At that time you were still in the Government employ?—A. Yes, sir.

HAS A WOMAN FOR A PARTNER.

Q. In whose name did you take that trading permit out?—A. I let another party have the management of the business; I let a woman that had been in the service as a nurse, a volunteer nurse, who had been transferred to my corps by her husband, who was in the service.

Q. And you took it out in her name and let her manage the business?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And supplied the capital for that?—A. I did.

Q. Who got the profits?—A. They were to be divided equally between us; she was to receive one-half.

Q. Did you make the purchases for her?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who made them from her?—A. Any one that had permission so to do.

Q. What was this woman's name?—A. At that time it was Field.

Q. What is it now?—A. Her name is Brown now.

Q. Is she any relation to you?—A. No, sir; none whatever.

Q. You carried on this business under her name as trader?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is that what you call a post-tradership?—A. No, sir.

Q. What was it?—A. At this time I speak of, the General Government was permitting the internal-revenue bureau to issue licenses to certain parties to carry on trade under military restriction.

Q. You were at that time in the Government employ?—A. I was at that time in the Government employ.

Q. What was the style of your office?—A. I was clerk of the medical director.

Q. What was your pay?—A. Thirty dollars a month and rations.

WAS NOT WITH HER.

Q. How far from your place of business was this woman carrying on business?—A. About 130 miles up the river.

Q. And you supplied her with money?—A. No; I supplied her with goods, which I bought mostly at Vicksburgh.

Q. Whom did she sell them to?—A. To parties that were trying to make a crop; contrabands sometimes, and sometimes to white persons. They were carrying on planting quite extensively.

Q. How long did that arrangement continue with you as hospital steward and she as a trader?—A. I think from January until my discharge from the service.

Q. When was that?—A. In October—about the first of October, 1864.

Q. Did your business then cease in that way?—A. That continued along until the lines were closed. I went up there to Woodward's [or Woodyard] Landing after I got discharged from the service.

Q. Was that where the trading was going on?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you then take charge of the business yourself?—A. Not entirely; I had had the supervision of it before. At the request of Colonel Somers, medical inspector of the department here, I exercised an office a little in advance of my position in the Army on account of my age.

Q. What was that?—A. Sort of medical inspector for colored troops.

Q. What did you get for it?—A. Nothing extra; but it gave me an opportunity to travel around and attend to my business somewhat without neglecting my other duties.

Q. What was the name of the firm?—A. Mrs. R. Field or R. Field.

Q. It was in reality your business carried on under her name?—A. It was mutual, on account of her receiving one-half of the profits of the concern.

CLOSES THE BUSINESS.

Q. What after that did you do?—A. The lines were closed, and she went North about the first of October, and I staid a couple of months trying to collect her advances that had been made.

Q. From whom?—A. From these parties that had been planting cotton, and from some of the officers.

Q. After the two months had passed what did you do?—A. I went to my family, and after stopping a month looking around, I went to Northwestern Missouri, and bought an interest in a store, and staid there six months.

Q. What did you do there?—A. I was merchandising. I then returned here to Vicksburgh in July of, I think, 1865, just after the close of the war, and was established here in the employ of the general commissary?

Q. In what capacity?—A. As clerk.

Q. Had you any other business?—A. I had no other business at that time. I was waiting, looking for an opening, and also waiting to make collections.

Q. Where did you go next?—A. To Davis' Bend, in the same county, just below Vicksburgh.

Q. How long did you remain there?—A. Until the latter part of January following, when I moved to where I live now.

Q. What is the name of the place?—A. Greenville.

IS A CONTRACTOR.

Q. What is your business there?—A. At the present time I have been contracting some. I have contracted; that is the business that I was doing almost exclusively.

Q. State what business you have been engaged in since you went there.—A. For five years of the time I was merchandising—I may say six years of it. I have been since that time contracting and building

levees for the levee district, and bridges for the county. I have been considerably engaged in public work.

Q. This is a river county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. With a levee all along the banks through the county?—A. Pretty much all along the front.

ABOUT SEVEN COMMISSIONERS.

Q. Who has control of these contracts?—A. What is named as levee commissioners.

Q. By whom are they appointed?—A. By the board of supervisors of the several counties of which the district is composed—Bolivar, Washington, and Issaquena Counties.

Q. They have the giving out of the contracts for the building and repairing of the levees?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And for the construction of the bridges?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do they have anything to do with the county bridges?—A. No, sir; that was done by the board of supervisors.

Q. The levee commissioners are confined to the construction and repair of the levees?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But the board of supervisors have the control of the contracts of the county for the public buildings and bridges; and they have the appointment of these levee commissioners?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. During that time who composed this board of supervisors; were they black or white people?—A. Well, the majority of them have been black people; that is, three out of five, I think, have been and are now. They have had some part of the time as many as three white men and two blacks, but during some of the time, and perhaps most of the time, there has been three blacks and two whites.

Q. The supervisors are chosen by vote of the people?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What has been the political complexion of that board all along until the election of 1875?—A. Until 1873, there was a sort of conservative board elected.

Q. In 1873?—A. Yes, sir; I think it was 1873. In 1875 it was called a democratic ticket, although it was pretty much of the same nature that the preceding one was. It was called the people's ticket, not exclusively democratic, although it was known as democratic.

Q. Has your principal business during the last ten years been in taking these contracts?—A. No, sir; my principal business has been merchandising.

Q. Have you had a store?—A. Yes, sir.

MORE ABOUT THE WOMAN PARTNER.

Q. What has been your sign name?—A. H. B. Putnam & Co., recently H. B. Putnam only.

Q. Have you had a partner?—A. This same woman was my partner. I think I bought her out in the fall of 1866 or spring of 1867. She was married and went to Missouri in the fall of 1868. I will say that for the first two years she was a partner of mine, although not there personally. I had the use of her capital.

Q. Was she a married woman before you went into business with her?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was she during that time?—A. She was until the last year that she was in business with me.

Q. Where does her husband live?—A. She got a divorce from him, I think in the fall of 1867.

Q. Where did he live?—A. I think he lived in Illinois.

Q. Did you know where he lived?—A. I did not know where he lived when she got the divorce.

Q. Is she your partner now?—A. No, sir.

Q. How long since she ceased to be?—A. Since the fall of 1867.

SON-IN-LAW IS HIS PRESENT PARTNER.

Q. Have you had any partner since?—A. I have had a partner for the last three or four years.

Q. Whom?—A. His name is Poggle. He is from Indiana. He is my son-in-law. He was sent down there by friends in Indiana. I sent for a clerk and they sent him, and he subsequently married my daughter.

Q. What property do you own in Washington County?—A. Some buildings and some land.

Q. To what amount?—A. The assessed value, I think, is somewhere near $6,000 or $7,000 only.

Q. You are engaged in planting there?—A. In a small way. I have contracted my business so I am doing as little as I can, and simply trying to make a living.

Q. How many men do you employ?—A. About three or four men, sometimes more.

Q. Colored men?—A. Colored and white; colored most of the time.

Q. What official appointments have you held in that county since you have been there?—A. Well, I was appointed by the board of supervisors overseer of the poor under the order of General Ord, compelling them to take care of them instead of throwing their support upon the Freedmen's Bureau.

Q. How long did that last?—A. They kept me in it about fifteen months. I found that I would have to pay a fine of $50 or $100 by refusing to serve under the appointment, and that was what they intended. I was advised by some friends not to gratify them, and so I went on and discharged my duties.

Q. What other appointment have you held?—A. I have been appointed frequently inspector or clerk of election.

Q. Clerk of elections?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is that where you gained your experience in elections?—A. I had had experience in Illinois long ago.

NEVER SAW AN ELECTION IN KANSAS.

Q. You used the words, "outside of Kansas I had seen no election equal to this"?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you been in Kansas?—A. I have been there.

Q. Have you witnessed an election in Kansas?—A. I will explain why I said so. There was a man that was driven from Kansas for fraud. He took a partner in by the name of Sieber. He was afterwards a citizen of Wisconsin, and, perhaps, Senator Cameron will recollect him. He was in Sparta at one time. I understood he was driven off from there—John A. Sieber. I got a cue of it from some one. I was keeping store at the same time at Wilmington, and about that time we held an election in Wilmington, and the question was "Free whisky or no whisky;" and Sieber was for free whisky; that is, he was for electing that ticket. Sieber told of his doings in Kansas. I had charged it upon him that he had had a hand in it, but it was not generally known, and I did not propose to tell it.

Q. You stated that outside of Kansas you never had known of such frauds, and I asked you whether you had ever been in Kansas; had you or not been there?—A. I had been there.

Q. Had you witnessed an election there?—A. No, sir.

Q. Of what party were the county officers of Washington in the year 1875, prior to the election?—A. Republicans.

Q. All of them?—A. Well, yes, sir.

SHERIFF WINSLOW.

Q. Who was the sheriff?—A. The nominal sheriff was Oliver Winslow.

Q. What was he, a black or a white man?—A. He was a mulatto, or rather, he was a creole.

Q. Was he a colored man?—A. Yes, sir; he was a colored man.

Q. Who had the appointing of the deputy sheriff?—A. The sheriff's office was not in his hands, and was not during his whole term of service. His bond was made up in the first place by a man named Webber; and Mr. Winslow, by the advice of prominent lawyers there, ousted Mr. Webber, notwithstanding he had made up his bond for him, and put another man in his place; and the other man had the control of the appointment of the deputies, though, of course, in the name of the sheriff.

Q. Who had the power of appointing deputy sheriffs, the sheriff or who?—A. The sheriff ought to have had it, although the board of supervisors appointed them—some of them.

Q. Do you say that under the laws of Mississippi the sheriff cannot appoint his own deputies?—A. Yes, sir; I say there may be circumstances where he cannot do it.

Q. He cannot appoint his own deputies?—A. Yes, sir; I will say here that Mr. Winslow could not have been sheriff unless the bond had been made for him; and it was an agreement made and signed——

Q. Do you know the amount of the bond?—A. I think some $300,000.

Q. Was he worth anything at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. He had no money or security to give upon his bond?—A. And not only that, but he was incompetent to take charge of his office.

Q. Could he read or write?—A. He could read and write.

Q. Was he able to give his security himself?—A. No, sir.

Q. What is the office worth?—A. From $10,000 to $15,000 a year.

Q. What proportion of property in your county do you suppose the colored people own?—A. A very small proportion of it; very small indeed.

THE ELECTION.

Q. Were the police-officers who were chosen on the day of the election black men or white men?—A. They were, I was going to say, exclusively white; but I would qualify that by saying that they were, at least, nine-tenths of them, white men. There may have been one or two colored men; but, if there were, I did not see them. I did not see any colored men acting.

Q. When were the polls opened that day; what hour?—A. I think they were opened about 8 o'clock.

Q. In the morning?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And when closed?—A. At 6 o'clock in the evening.

Q. How much of that time were you present at any one of the polls?—A. I think I staid untill 11 o'clock, between the two polls.

Q. Between the two?—A. I was sometimes at one place and sometimes at the other, and it may be that I staid until one o'clock. I know I was absent from them about two hours.

Q. Which poll did you go to about 8 o'clock?—A. I was at the courthouse at 8 o'clock.

Q. How long did you stay there?—A. Until a little after 9, perhaps nearly 10.

Q. Was it on that occasion that General Ferguson declined to permit you to act on account of some informality in your appointment?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You staid until a little after 9?—A. I staid until an hour or two after the polls was opened.

Q. Then where did you go?—A. To the school-house.

Q. How long did you stay there?—A. I staid there until 11 o'clock, and it may have been a little later; nearly or quite 12.

Q. Then where did you go?—A. I went home.

Q. How long did you remain at home?—A. I remained an hour and a half, or, perhaps, two hours; I think about an hour and a half.

Q. Then where did you go?—A. Back to the school-house.

Q. How long did you remain there?—A. About two hours.

Q. Then where did you go?—A. To the court-house.

Q. And remained how long?—A. Perhaps half an hour.

Q. Where were you when the polls were closed?—A. I was at the school-house when the polls closed.

Q. Were you about one or the other of these places all day long, except the time you were at home?—A. Yes, sir; about an hour and a half.

Q. Were you at any other poll during the day than those?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you any knowledge, personally, of anything that occurred at other polls of the county, or could you have?—A. No, sir; not personally.

SAW NO SERIOUS ACT OF VIOLENCE.

Q. Did you see an act of violence that day in connection with the election?—A. Nothing serious, I think; my recollection is that I did not.

Q. Did you see any? and if so, state it.—A. There are different constructions of acts of violence—the laying on of hands—

Q. Did you see a blow struck?—A. I don't think I did.

Q. Do you know of any bloodshed in your presence that day?—A. I did not see any bloodshed.

Q. Will you state now what act of intimidation you witnessed that day, upon whom it was committed, and by whom?—A. So far as the intimidation was concerned on that day I don't think that I saw anything more than the parade of an unusual number of police-officers armed, and the shaking of heads at some one that was going to either take a ticket or going to try to vote.

Q. Did you see the party at the time the head was shaken assaulted by anybody?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you hear any personal threat used to any individual?—A. I don't think I did on that day.

"WE SHALL COUNT IN."

Q. You say you met Mr. John V. Doniphan and John P. Finlay, and that they told you that they intended to count in their candidates?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did that occur; where were you standing?—A. We were standing on the sidewalk in the streets of Greenville.

Q. How far from the voting-place was it?—A. I was on my way to the court-house, and it was near the corner of where I would diverge from the street—probably about a quarter of a mile from the court-house.

Q. Now repeat what they told you.—A. They advised me as friends not to have anything to do with it.

Q. To do what?—A. To resign.

Q. Was this before the election opened?—A. Yes, sir; I was on my way to take part in the opening of the election, as it was my duty to act as a judge.

Q. And they advised you——A. Not to do it.

Q. State the language.—A. I says to them, "I was the candidate upon whom they agreed mutually. It was satisfactory to all the parties."

Q. To be a judge of the election?—A. A registrar.

Q. Just repeat their language to you.—A. "We are sorry that you are going to do it, for we are going to carry the election at all hazards."

Q. "We are going to carry the election?"—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is that the language you used before?—A. I was going to tell you—"It makes no difference how the votes are, or how many votes there are, we shall count in."

Q. Did anything else pass at that time?—A. I was in a hurry, and they saw there was no use in spending any time with me, and did not spend very much time.

Q. Did you see them again that day?—A. I think I did; I think I saw one of them at least.

Q. Did anything else pass between you?—A. No; we never had any more talk that day at all.

Q. Do you know that any of the votes which you know to have been refused on that day ought to have been kept out?—A. Not of those that had been refused I don't; it was of those that was put in, as I stated, in an illegal manner.

Q. You say in an illegal manner; in an irregular manner?—A. Yes, it is illegal in our State to do so.

Q. Do you know that they were people not entitled to vote at all, or people entitled to vote, but voting in an irregular manner?—A. I think the most of them were entitled to vote.

Q. Do you know of any who were not?—A. I don't.

THE VOTE IN THE COUNTY 2,000 SHORT.

Q. By what means did you arrive at the conclusion that there were kept from being cast 800 votes by intimidation, and by fraud four or five hundred?—A. Well, sir, from my knowledge of the usual number of votes that were polled on an election of as much interest as this one was, and the number that was really polled.

Q. Was the poll a full poll of the county?—A. No, sir.

Q. How much short was it of the vote of the year previous?—A. Nearly 2,000 less.

Q. You state that the vote of 1875 was 2,000 less than the vote of 1873?—A. It was several hundred less, and I think nearly 2,000.

Q. Is that the way you get at that conclusion?—A. That is one method of doing it; and I learned from the statements of voters themselves of how many plantations there were that there did not anybody pretend to go and vote, because they were afraid to go.

Q. How many people had interviews with you on this subject?—A. I am not able to say just now; there have been a great many since the election occurred.

Q. Have you made it your particular business to inquire?—A. Not very particularly. I did inquire of negroes that were in remote parts of the county that I came in contact with, after I heard that there would be an effort made by the grand jury to look into the election frauds.

Q. Have you any knowledge of your own other than that derived from what you supposed the vote was, and these inquiries made at the time that you mention?—A. No, sir.

Q. Those are your sole means of information?—A. The general knowledge of the county, you know. I have had access to the registration books.

Q. If you have any other means of information will you now state it?—A. I have no other means of information except the general means.

SENATOR WILLIAM GRAY.

Q. Do you know William Gray?—A. I do.

Q. Who is William Gray?—A. He is a colored man that was elected some years since as senator from our district.

Q. When did his term expire as senator?—A. At the last session of the legislature.

Q. He was senator until 1875?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he a candidate for sheriff at the last election?—A. He was talked of as a candidate at the primary election or caucus.

Q. What was Gray's character?—A. It was very bad.

Q. What do you mean by that?—A. I mean bad in every sense that you can take it in, I don't care what it is.

Q. Well, what is it now?—A. It is not any better now.

Q. I want your description of what you mean by very bad man?—A. I will tell you, sir: in the first place, he was unscrupulous; and in the second place, he had no principle, or honor, or truthfulness, or justice, or honesty.

Q. Was he a blood-thirsty man?—A. Rather inclined to be cowardly; he was of a disposition to get others into difficulty.

Q. Was he a quarrelsome man?—A. Rather quarrelsome.

Q. Was he a lascivious man?—A. Yes, sir; reported so.

Q. Was he a dishonest man?—A. I know him to be dishonest.

Q. Was he an untruthful man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he an illiterate man?—A. He was intelligent for one of his opportunities; he was illiterate.

Q. Could he read and write?—A. He could read and write.

Q. But he was an illiterate man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know whether he was commissioned a brigadier-general of militia of this State?—A. I have heard that he was.

Q. Do you know that General Ames commissioned Gray a brigadier-general of the militia of this State?—A. I read of his commission in the official journal.

Q. Was this character that you describe of him a notorious thing?—A. It was notorious in our county, but I could not say that it was notorious to the world—what I mean by the world I mean our world here.

Q. In the county where he lived it was well known that he was the kind of man you describe him to be?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When was he commissioned by Governor Ames as brigadier-general of militia?—A. Perhaps about a year ago.

Q. Do you know whether he organized any companies in the county?—A. I don't know of his organizing any.

Q. Do you know of companies being organized in that county?—A. I don't know that. I heard that there were two companies organized, but I could not give my authority now. I think that it was from one of those gentlemen I mentioned to you as democrats.

Q. Was it not a matter of general knowledge that these companies were organized in that county?—A. Not general knowledge, I must say, be-

cause I talked with prominent republicans that did not know anything about it.

Q. How did you find it out?—A. I think it was mentioned to me by some one of these gentlemen that I am speaking of now as one of the considerations for my acting with the white people in the nomination of the people's ticket.

Q. By whom were these companies armed?—A. Bought their own arms.

Q. You mean by private purchase?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They were not armed by the State?—A. No, sir; I should have known of that.

Q. Why should you have known of it?—A. Because I was on the alert for everything of that kind.

Q. Did you expect them to be?—A. No, sir; I did not. If I saw any attempt of that kind I intended to go down and see Ames personally.

CHARACTER OF GRAY'S SPEECHES.

Q. Did Gray make a canvass in the county or part canvass in the county in 1875?—A. Yes, sir; in the early portion of the campaign.

Q. Was he then running for sheriff?—A. He was a candidate for nomination.

Q. Do you remember the character of Gray's speeches to the people?—A. I never heard him speak. I will say here, so as to disabuse your mind of everything, that I never supported him. I denounced him freely from the first of his appearance upon the board, and I was hated more than any secesh, as we call a southern man, by him and Ross both.

Q. You have not been restricting your statements to what you know; you have spoken, and the largest part of what you have stated has been from the information of others: now Gray was a public man, running for a public office, and I want to know from you whether his speeches were not a matter of common knowledge through the county, and what was the character of his speeches.—A. I presume at the time that I heard of them; but my associations were such that I learned more through those who may be called my political opponents, though I had some sympathy with them at the time—from the information I got, I did not think much of his speeches. I know the colored people did not have any faith in him.

Q. Do you not know that his speeches made during that canvass were of a violent and incendiary character?—A. I have been told so.

Q. Do you know that he publicly stated that, having had interviews with Governor Ames, he was to be provided with arms, and that he would secure his election as sheriff if it cost the life of every white person in that county?—A. I think I have heard it; there was something of that kind that was developed before us as a grand jury more recently. I think I heard of such statements being made, although I will say that I heard it from a man whose democracy cannot be doubted, because he was born to it.

Q. We will examine about him, but we will get through with Gray first.—A. About the same time I heard such statements——

Q. State that man's name.—A. Joshua Skinner.

Q. Was Gray a candidate for sheriff?—A. He started out and canvassed for a little while for the nomination.

Q. Did he in public make such speeches as that?—A. I have been told so. It was published in the Greenville Times.

Q. That he said that he had been promised arms by Governor Ames, and that he would make——A. Not that he had been promised arms, but that he would go with them to any extent.

Q. Go with whom?—A. With the colored people to any extent.

Q. Did he want to get the colored people's vote?—A. That was what he was laboring for. There had not been any nomination made on either side.

Q. To get the colored people's vote, if it was necessary, he said he would kill all the white people of the county?—A. He would go with them to any extent.

Q. To elect himself sheriff?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who was it said that he said this?—A. Joshua Skinner.

JUNKERMAN'S OPINION OF GRAY.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Did you know Captain Julius Junkerman?—A. Yes, sir; his residence is there.

Q. Where is he?—A. The last I heard of him he was in Denver, Colo.

Q. Was he a republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he not a man of high character?—A. I considered him so.

Q. Was he not universally considered a man of high character?—A. I think that he was.

Q. A white man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you know him well?—A. I was pretty well acquainted with him; I had a great many business transactions with him, first and last. He was our circuit clerk.

Q. Did you know Junkerman's opinion of this man Gray?—A. It coincided with my own.

GRAY'S SPEECHES THE EXCUSE MADE BY DEMOCRATS FOR ARMING.

Q. Did you ever hear Mr. Junkerman speak of Gray, and speak of those infamous speeches of his as justifying the presence of Winchester rifles carried by the white people, and as causing it?—A. I don't think I ever heard Mr. Junkerman express himself in that manner. I think I have heard the same opinion expressed; that it was the legitimate result of the inflammatory addresses that were being made.

Q. Junkerman has gone from the State?—A. He has gone to Denver.

Q. I ask you whether Junkerman said that the arming of the whites with Winchester rifles was caused by those inflammatory addresses of Gray and others of that stripe?—A. It is possible I may have heard Junkerman express himself in that way; I would not say that he had not done it in my presence, because I have heard him express himself very strongly in relation to Gray at different times before he left; very strongly, indeed.

Q. Who had charge of the ballot-boxes on the day of the election?—A. They were in charge of the inspectors and clerks; and under that special election, which was the only election that I have attended where there was any supervisors appointed on the part of the Government; what were called the United States Government supervisors.

COUNTING THE BALLOTS.

Q. Will you state the names of the persons in whose custody the ballots remained until they were counted at the court-house?—A. No, sir; I cannot, because I was not there when the polls closed; but I think they were counted, and I don't think they were left in the custody of any one.

Q. Were they counted out during the election, or when the election closed?—A. No, sir; after the election closed.

Q. Do you know the names of the persons who counted the ballots, or in whose presence they were counted?—A. At the court-house was Mr. Edward Conway, I think his name is, and General Ferguson. They were inspectors, and I think John T. Finlay was one of the clerks. I know he was present there acting in some capacity, and he might have been a democratic challenger; but I think he was a clerk.

Q. Who handled the ballot and took it out and counted it from the box; the inspector?—A. Some one of the inspectors.

Q. What was Conway?—A. A republican.

Q. What was his color?—A. A black man.

Q. Who is General Ferguson?—A. A democrat, and a white man.

Q. Is he is a man of character?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A man of high standing?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A man trusted and respected in that community?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They were the two who handled the ballots?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And counted them out?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you present at the counting out?—A. I was not present there, but it was their duty to have done it, and I suppose it was done by them; I was not there when they adjourned, but I am satisfied that they counted them.

Q. Who were the two at the school-house?—A. There were three at the school-house.

Q. State their names.—A. S. Archer.

Q. Who is he?—A. A Presbyterian minister. I attend his church.

Q. A white or black man?—A. A white man.

Q. A man of high character?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A worthy, pure, good man?—A. I think so.

Q. Who was the other man?—A. Ben. Cahn. He is a Jew, but a man of good character.

Q. Do not you suppose a Jew can be honest as well as any other man?—A. They ain't always considered so, and I was going to say that he was one of the exceptions.

Q. Is he an upright, honest man?—A. I think he is.

Q. Who was the third?—A. I don't know as I can tell you.

Q. You were watching that election very closely that day?—A. Yes, sir; but you understand I was outside. I did not see them five minutes.

Q. Do you know who the third man was; was he a black man or a white man?—A. A white man.

Q. All three were white at the school-house?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What were the politics of these three men?—A. All democrats, I think: that is, they were democrats at the last election.

Q. What was their former politics?—A. Some of them, at least, had voted the republican ticket some time.

Q. Were they classed as republicans?—A. They were not classed as republicans; no, sir.

Q. None of the three?—A. None of the three at the last election.

Q. By whom were these three men commissioned?—A. They were appointed by the board of supervisors, I think.

Q. Were they a republican board?—A. Nominally.

Q. Is it not a strong republican county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were the five men who composed the board of supervisors elected by republicans?—A. Yes, sir.

WHAT THE WITNESS REALLY KNOWS ABOUT FRAUD IN COUNTING.

Q. Did you see these votes counted out?—A. No, sir; I did not see any votes counted.

Q. Do you mean to state to this committee that you have any fact that justifies you in saying that there was a fraudulent count of any vote in that box?—A. I did not say that there was.

Q. Do you mean to say now that there was?—A. I don't.

Q. Do you mean to say that the counting of those votes in that box was a perfectly fair and just one?—A. I supposed it was, and I had no reason to doubt it.

Q. That there were eight hundred men driven from the polls because they were unable to approach the polls, and you give, as your chief reason for that, that the vote was less in 1875 than the vote polled in 1873; is that a fact?—A. That is one reason.

Q. That was your statement; is that your answer?—A. Not to that question. I will tell you what it was. I stated that, from my observation there, at those two polls, there were kept from voting, from neglect of proper discharge of duty——

Q. By the election-officers?—A. By the election-officers; about five hundred at the two voting-places, and that there were, probably, throughout the county, as many more.

Q. That would be, five and five are ten?—A. Yes, sir.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. There were seven other voting-places?—A. Seven other voting-places.

Q. You saw only two voting-places?—A. Yes, sir.

INTIMIDATION.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. State your reason for accounting for the absence of 1,500 votes from the polls on that day.—A. I stated that I thought there had been about so many intimidated and hindered from coming at all to the polls.

Q. How many?—A. About five hundred.

Q. By intimidation?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Throughout the county?—A. That was throughout the county, and that was mostly in remote portions of the county.

Q. Where you were not present?—A. Where there were not many white people to be present.

Q. Were you present in that part of the county at all during that day?—A. No, sir; I think that there was so many votes lost through the negligence of the officers to do their duties properly.

Q. How many was that?—A. At least one thousand.

Q. That makes a thousand votes lost by want of—— A. Proper diligence on the part of the officers.

Q. How many of this thousand were at these two polls you spoke of?—A. I saw five hundred out of the thousand; and the other five hundred at the polls throughout the country.

Q. That made fifteen hundred in all?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you not say that your reason for coming to these figures was by a comparison of the votes at that election in 1875 with those returned in 1873?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was that your chief reason for saying that?—A. That was one of the reasons I gave. I saw five hundred that I know might have been voted at these two polls.

Q. And these were your reasons given for it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were there any other reasons than that for it?—A. There might have been.

Q. Are you able to state them?—A. I don't know that I am.

ABOUT ELECTIONS.

Q. Now, let me draw your attention to the fact that by the tables handed to this committee, instead of there being two thousand votes less cast in 1875 than there were in 1873, there were 1,379 more votes cast in 1875 than in 1873.—A. That may have reference to a special election that was held, but not to the regular election. We had a special election there for a railroad-tax.

Q. In what month?—A. I don't recollect.

Q. In what year?—A. I think it was in 1873.

Q. What was voted for at this special election that you speak of?—A. I don't know of anything else except that we voted for or against a railroad-tax.

Q. Was there any other thing voted for at that election than that?—A. I don't recollect that there was. That was the thing we desired; the railroad-tax.

Q. Was there a State treasurer voted for at that election?—A. There may have been and there may not have been.

Q. Are you able to state, living in this county, and this only two years ago?—A. The only thing in that election that I was interested in was the vote for the railroad-tax.

Q. Do you know whether the State treasurer was voted for or not at that time?—A. I recollect indistinctly about the election of the State treasurer.

Q. When was that?—A. I don't think I voted; I don't think I took any part in it.

Q. Did you vote at the State election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you vote then for a State treasurer at the general election?—A. I don't think that I did; but I might have done so.

Q. One reason, and your chief reason, for supposing that these five hundred voters were kept from the polls by intimidation and one thousand by neglect of duty was that the vote fell off by that much less in 1875 than in 1873?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How do you reconcile that with the fact that the vote of 1875 actually was 1,379 larger than the vote of 1873?—A. I am speaking of the general election, when we elected members for the lower house in 1873. I was engaged in business that occupied my attention, and I did not give much attention to it.

Q. If by these tables it appears that at the last general election for State treasurer and Congressmen in 1873 there were actually 1,379 less votes polled than in 1875, what would you say?—A. I should say that there was a mistake made in the return.

Q. That is your only answer to that?—A. That is my only answer.

Q. That those returns are erroneous?—A. That those returns are erroneous; yes, sir.

Q. How many men did you hear threaten to turn men off from their employment if they voted contrary to their wishes?—A. Well, I heard several.

Q. State their names.—Mr. Bourgesse; I forgot his first name, but I know him by sight.

Q. Who else?—A. There were a number of them; I could not designate each one by himself, but it was a manner of controlling the vote that was defended in a public manner.

Q. How many of them?—A. It was advocated as a public measure, suggested through the Greenville Times. You will find a file that you can refer to in the city, I presume.

Q. How many persons were together at the time of that statement to you?—A. I should think that there were ten or a dozen.

Q. Do you know the names of any other except Bourgesse?—A. Yes, sir; William Hood, a brother of General Hood.

Q. Who else?—A. Well, I think I heard James Archer.

Q. You heard him say the same?—A. I think I did; he advocated the same principles.

Q. Who else?—A. I don't recollect who else were present; they were planters.

Q. Can you give the name of any other man who threatened to turn off men in case they voted the republican ticket?—A. I could mention several; I could hardly go amiss in not calling over the names of planters; it was generally advocated before the election.

Q. I now wish you to state who the people were who you can say, of your own knowledge, and on oath did this thing.—A. Well, for fear that I should do some of them wrong, I will not signify any other names.

Q. Are you able to give any more names?—A. I should think I was; several more names.

Q. Well, if you are able, give them.—A. John H. Evans was another one.

Q. Are you able to give any more?—A. There are some that I have heard talk about it, but I don't know that I have heard them make the threats; that is the reason I am so cautious about answering.

Q. Were any black men present at the time these threats were made?—A. I am not sure that there were; there may have been.

Q. Did you ever hear a black man threatened with being turned off, in case he voted the republican ticket, by his employer?—A. I have seen men that were driven off places, and they said they were driven off on account of it.

Q. Did you ever hear any man threaten to drive off any of his hands if they voted the republican ticket?—A. I cannot say that I did; I would not say that I did.

THE COALITION TICKET.

Q. When was this people's ticket formed?—A. It was pretty late in the canvass; that is, it was considerably after the other nomination was made.

Q. What was the other nomination?—A. The republican nomination.

Q. When was that?—A. About July, I think.

Q. Was it composed of good or bad men?—A. Well, there was some men that I considered good men in it, and some that I considered bad men.

Q. Was it composed wholly of blacks or whites?—A. About the same proportion that the democratic ticket was; I forget now. There were several candidates in some of the precincts that I did not know; there were some persons on the republican ticket that I did not feel personally acquainted with. I did not feel interested in the republican ticket.

Q. You were not in favor of the republican ticket?—A. No, sir.

Q. When was the people's ticket formed?—A. About a month later, and formed by a coalition between what was called the independent republicans, or conservative republicans, and the democrats; they appointed a conference committee and made up a ticket.

Q. It was a coalition ticket between the democrats and independent republicans?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How was that ticket composed, politically?—A. The results I only know of; I did not pay much attention to the ticket.

Q. Was it not the ticket of the party you were acting with?—A. No; I was independent of either. There were some statements that were being made and some—well, the electioneering was of a character that disgusted me entirely.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. After this people's ticket was put in the field?—A. Yes, sir; and previous to that. They formed a coalition with Ross, a man that I had no use for; I considered him a dangerous man.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. A black man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was the coalition ticket composed partly of white and partly of black men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Partly of republicans and partly of democrats?—A. They could not be called republicans exactly, because they withdrew from the republican party.

Q. But of those who had been republicans?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They formed then the people's ticket, composed of democrats and those who had been republicans?—Yes, sir.

Q. And that was the ticket that ran at the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You say that the people composing the ticket were part black and part white, in about the same proportion as on the republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The democrats had no straight democratic ticket in the field?—A. Unless you would call that it. They had passed a resolution that they would not have anything to do with disappointed republicans, or anything of the kind. That was at the organization of the club, and I suppose that those who went over to them were democrats.

Q. Was it the duty of Lashley, the man of whom you spoke, in any way to count the votes at the precinct where he voted?—A. He should have been present; he never should have lost sight of the votes until they were counted.

Q. He was not present?—A. They were absent from him a long time.

Q. Who were the persons who were in charge?—A. Captain James M. Stone.

Q. Who else?—A. He was the one that had them in charge.

Q. The only person?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Lashley gave the box to him?—A. He never had it in charge; he was a Government inspector. The regular officers had it in charge.

Q. Was he present at the polls during the day?—A. Yes, sir.

THE RETURN FROM EGG POINT.

Q. Have you any knowledge at all in regard to the election at that precinct, except what Bob Lashley told you?—A. The only knowledge I have of the return—I am well acquainted with the community, having planted there for several years.

Q. Have you any other knowledge of this alleged fraudulent counting than Lashley gave you?—A. As I said before, the published returns of the democratic majority showed some 400, I think.

Q. Then, the fact that the election was different from what you expected it to be, is your ground-work for this opinion?—A. Not merely that.

Q. I have asked you perfectly respectful questions, and you scarcely have answered me one question directly, as yet.—A. I am sorry, Mr. Senator; I have answered you as directly as I could. If you will suggest any better method——

Q. My suggestion will be that you give me an answer, "yes" or "no." Have you any knowledge at all in regard to the election at that precinct of Egg's Point, except what Bob Lashley told you?—A. Nothing except the published return.

Q. Am I, then, to understand you that Bob Lashley's information and the published return form your sole knowledge on that subject?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And that was the basis of the information you gave to this committee?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is that clear?—A. That is clear.

Q. You say that Lashley was an officer of the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he an inspector?—A. He was what is known as a United States inspector; I think that was the name. It is a new office. It was introduced at the congressional election.

Q. Was it his duty to count the votes?—A. It was his duty to see them counted.

Q. Did he stand by and see them counted?—A. I think he did.

Q. He said that he saw it done?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And he was a United States inspector?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. To whom did he make his returns?—A. I don't know. He may have told me, but I am not sure. He simply signed the returns that the others make out. I don't think that he made any report directly except by certifying to the returns.

Q. Do you know whether he did certify to these returns?—A. I think he did, or at least I think he said he did.

Q. You spoke of a man named Piles, as superintendent of instruction; does he live in your county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Does Lashley live in that county?—A. Yes, sir.

ABOUT PILES AND HIS MISSION.

Q. You said Piles was sent out in the interests of peace?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. To whom was he sent?—A. To meet a supposed mob or mass of colored men that were coming into town.

Q. Did he meet them?—A. I don't know.

Q. You don't know anything about that?—A. I suppose he did. I don't know that he told me whether he met them or not; but he told me how he came to see these armed men.

Q. "That he was sent out by this armed body of white men in the interests of peace," I think was your expression.—A. He was sent out by some of the leading democrats, in order to save any collision between the colored men and these armed men.

Q. A body of armed black men?—A. I don't know that they were armed; I did not hear that they were armed men.

Q. But still a body of men coming into town upon some supposed hostile errand?—A. I don't know what they supposed; I did not hear any of them speak about it. I suppose from the circumstances that they expected that they had a hostile intent.

Q. And he was sent out as a peace-maker?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the result of his mission?—A. The parties did not come in; there was no collision.

THREATS AGAINST JUDGE SHACKLEFORD.

Q. You said that Judge Shackleford's life had been threatened; do you know by whom?—A. No, sir, I don't.

Q. I took down this note, "He had been threatened by leading whites, democrats of course;" that was the note I took down from you; do you remember saying that?—A. Such was the report, but it was only a report in circulation.

Q. Now that your attention is called to that statement, do you, of your own knowledge, know that his life had been threatened by any one?—A. I never heard any one threaten him.

Q. Do you know of his life being threatened by any one; and, if so, state by whom?—A. I will state what I do know about it; the sheriff appointed special deputies, I think, and he armed them—my son was among the number—fearing an attack upon Judge Shackleford.

Q. Do you know from whom the attack was to come?—A. We did not; if we could have found them out they would have been apprehended as a matter of course.

Q. They would have been arrested at once?—A. Yes, sir; if it had been any one person; but we supposed it was a combination of men.

Q. Did you know any of the persons in that combination?—A. I knew persons who, if there was a combination, would have been in it; but I did not know of the combination.

Q. Having your attention, then, directed to your language, "Judge Shackleford's life had been threatened by leading whites, democrats of course," do you mean to say that any democrats did threaten Judge Shackleford's life, or that any white man threatened his life?—A. I don't know that I can name the individual, or an individual that did it personally, but I know I have heard threats made against him in my presence.

Q. By whom?—A. As I said before, I don't know that I could name the individual. That can be drawn out better from some other witnesses that will be before you.

Q. You better give the names, if you know them.—A. What I cannot be positive of I would not charge a man with; what I don't know that he said himself. Where there are, for instance, a number of men present, and all talking and expressing about the same thing, and some one man using a little stronger language than others, amounting to a threat, it would be hard to recollect a year or a year and a half afterward which one of these men used the strongest expression.

Q. Do you mean to say you have been in the company of men where Judge Shackleford's life has been threatened?—A. I do say so.

Q. When was that?—A. I think it was a little previous to the election. It might have been immediately preceding it, and it might have been immediately preceding the time for him to hold his court.

Q. And you took so little notice of it that you cannot remember the name of a man who made the threat?—A. I don't think I can give the name of any particular person who made the threat.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What are the politics of the Greenville Times?—A. The Greenville Times is a rabid, or radical democratic sheet.

Q. What did the Greenville Times advocate in regard to the discharge of hands who voted the republican ticket by planters?—A. I will try to furnish some copies of the Times for the benefit of the committee.

Q. Then I will not pursue that.—A. I will try and see that they are placed before the committee.

Q. To which political party was it understood that the person who threatened Shackleford's life belonged?—A. To the democratic party.

LASHLEY A DEMOCRAT.

Q. This man Lashley, was he a democrat or republican?—A. He was a democrat, although personally in favor of one of the republican candidates on account of personal favors received some time previous; and he was one of the democratic county committee.

POLITICS OF SUPERVISORS ELECTED.

Q. You stated that the board of supervisors was nominally republican; you can explain what you mean by that.—A. There were two members of the board elected rather as being sort of conservative men when they were elected; they were actually then and did afterward take part with the democrats, and they were the leading men on the board; they were white men.

By Mr. McDONALD:

Q. Will you give their names?—A. I can give you one of them, Robert ——, his name is as familiar as anything to my mind, but I cannot place it now. He was elected on the democratic ticket as supervisor last fall.

Q. The other three were republicans?—A. Yes, sir; the other three were negroes.

SAMUEL W. FERGUSON—WASHINGTON COUNTY.

AFFAIRS IN THE COUNTY OF WASHINGTON.

JACKSON, *Mississippi*, *June* 16, 1876.

SAMUEL W. FERGUSON sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Greenville, Washington County, Mississippi.

Q. What is your occupation?—A. A lawyer, and also an insurance agent.

Q. Do you hold any official position either under the United States or the State of Mississippi?—A. Yes, sir; United States commissioner of the circuit court of the southern district of Mississippi, and president of the board of levee commissioners of the counties of Bolivar, Washington, and Issaquena.

Q. How long have you resided in Washington County?—A. Since November, 1865.

Q. Where were you born?—A. In Charleston, S. C.

Q. How long have you lived in Mississippi?—A. Since November, 1865.

Q. Prior to that were you living in South Carolina?—A. No, sir; I was in the United States Army prior to the war, and in the confederate army during the war.

Q. What was your rank prior to the war?—A. Lieutenant of the First Dragoons. I graduated at West Point in 1857, and served until just prior to the breaking out of the war, when I resigned and served in the confederate army to the end of the war.

Q. It is the desire of this committee to ascertain the condition of affairs in the county of Washington. We have had before us a witness,

Mr. Putman, from that county, who has made some statements concerning the canvass and election of 1875, with which he has connected your name. I say this for the purpose of leading your mind to that time, and perhaps it would be well to state, in your own way, what occurred in the canvass of 1875 and the election of 1875. I believe you were one of the officers of the election. Is that the case?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What office was that?—A. I was appointed by the sheriff one of the board of registrars, and was elected by the board its chairman.

Q. Who was the sheriff?—A. O. Winslow.

Q. Who was he?—A. A colored man, and a republican.

Q. The sheriff of the county?—A. He was at that time.

APPOINTED A REGISTRAR AND SERVES AS SUCH.

Q. You have heard my question; you can go on and state, in your own way, all that you know of the canvass and of the election.—A. As soon as the notice or publication could be made after our appointment, we commenced the registration of voters, and that registration was made strictly in accordance with the law. When the registration was over, one of the registrars resigned, and another was appointed in his place by the circuit court, Judge C. C. Shackleford. When he presented his credentials, the board declined to permit him to sit, on the ground that the appointment was illegal and irregular.

WILLIS H. SMITH APPOINTED—HIS CHARACTER.

Q. Who was the person appointed?—A. It was Willis H. Smith.

Q. Who was he?—A. He had been deputy sheriff of the county for some years under L. T. Webber. When this action of the board was known, there was some discussion of it in the Greenville paper, and among other things it was stated in the paper that this man Smith was an improper person to be upon the board, and it was so recognized, and stated for confirmation that Colonel Bolton had remarked to Mr. Yerger that we could carry the election any way, for they had Smith and could buy him for $1,000. Colonel Bolton was one of the candidates for sheriff. This irritated Smith, and he tried to get Colonel Bolton to deny it in his presence, but this Mr. Bolton refused to do; so Smith would have nothing further to do with the election, and went off.

The board met at the court-house, and held the polls on the day of the election, as required by law. Mr. Putman presented himself with an appointment from Judge Shackleford, in the place of Smith, resigned.

THE BOARD REFUSES TO LET SMITH SERVE.

Q. Smith, you said, was unlawfully appointed?—A. I say it was so considered, and the board refused to let him take his seat as a member of the board.

Q. Then he, under the circumstances you have stated, resigned, and Judge Shackleford appointed another?—A. He did not tender his resignation to the board; but, when this other man presented himself, he presented an appointment made in the place of "Smith, resigned." I declined to let him sit upon the board. The board had already decided that Smith was not properly appointed, and if we were to admit him in the place of "Smith, resigned," it would be to contradict our previous action. I told him that if he would get a good appointment from Judge Shackleford, an original appointment from him, that I had no objections to his sitting on the board.

Q. Did he obtain that?—A. He did not; he did not present himself any more before the board.

Q. How long was that before the election?—A. That was the morning of the election that he came.

WITNESS ACTS AS ONE OF THE JUDGES OF ELECTION.

Q. Will you describe the course of the election that day? Did you sit as one of the judges?—A. I sat as one of the judges at the court-house, as required by law.

Q. Who was your associate judge?—A. E. Conway.

Q. Who is he?—A. A republican, and a colored man, appointed one of the registrars—one of the three.

Q. You and he held the election at that box?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where was that?—A. At the court-house at Greenville.

OBJECTS TO W. H. BOLTON ACTING AS JUDGE OF ELECTION.

Q. Describe the course of the election there that day.—A. The two United States supervisors of election presented themselves, one, Mr. T. P. Findley, appointed as a democrat, and the other, W. H. Bolton, appointed as a republican supervisor of election by Judge Hill.

Q. The United States district judge?—A. Yes. I said to Colonel Bolton that I hardly thought it was proper for him to sit as supervisor of election there, as he was a candidate. He was then candidate for sheriff.

Q. On the democratic side?—A. No, sir; on the republican side. He stated to me that he had an appointment from Judge Hill. I told him I did not suppose Judge Hill knew he was a candidate when he made the appointment; but he said Judge Hill did know it, and Judge Hill said to him it made no difference, the matter had been discussed. I subsequently saw Judge Hill, and he said it was not true, and the only appointment he had revoked was where he found a candidate had been appointed.

Q. He made the appointment of Bolton as supervisor in ignorance of the fact that he was a candidate at that election?—A. Yes, sir; I told Colonel Bolton he had no business there; but he acted as supervisor, and remained there all day at the election and counted the votes.

Q. Did he join in the certificate of election?—A. They made no certificate, either of them. They counted the votes; he himself counted the votes and made up the figures at that poll, and when the vote was completed he walked out and made no report at all; neither of that board made a report at all; made none to me.

Q. They were present, however, during the election?—A. During the entire election.

ELECTION PERFECTLY QUIET.

Q. What was the character of the election as to peace and order?—A. It was perfectly quiet; not a disturbance of any sort, or kind, or description.

Q. Was the poll a full one?—A. The poll was not as full as it might have been, and would have been; but that was the fault of the men who came there to vote.

THE LAW RELATING TO REGISTRATION.

Q. State what caused this.—A. I would say that if you had a copy of the election-law here it would be more clear to the committee. Each county of the State is divided into five supervisors' districts, numbered from one to five, respectively. Under the election-law, any registered voter may vote out of his district, but if he does so, he loses his vote for the district officers, and was required to take and subscribe to an oath, which oath should be attached to his ballot, to the effect that he had not voted; that he was a registered voter and had not voted at any other precinct.

Q. That is, where he votes away from what you call his residential precinct?—A. His district.

FOUND SOME VOTERS WRONGFULLY REGISTERED.

Q. The district of his registration that means?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is the law of the State?—A. Yes, sir. While registering at Greenville for the third district, in which Greenville, the county-seat, is situated, I registered a good many for what I discovered afterward to be of the second district. I had made the discovery of the district lines accidentally. When some persons presented themselves for registration, I happened to ask where they lived, and they told me, and I was not certain in my mind in what district they had a right to vote, where the line was, and I sent to the chancery clerk to ask what district, describing the section and range. He returned a note, giving me a copy of the lines by which this district had been established, and from this evidence I discovered that many who had registered that day as belonging to district number 3 properly belonged to district number 2, as well as those who were then applying to register in district number 3. I explained this matter to them, and gave them their certificates for district number 2, and told them to tell all their neighbors and those who had registered the previous day to come back and I would give them proper certificates as to where their voting-place was. A great many did come back and got their papers corrected and their names put upon the proper district.

VOTERS SO REGISTERED SEEMED TO THINK SOME TRICK INTENDED.

They seemed to think I was going to play them some trick. I cannot account for it any other way, but almost all that got their papers corrected come to vote at number 3 instead of district number 2.

They came early and got their places at the door and held it pretty nearly all day, and when they came in to vote, their names, in consequence, of course, were not on the rolls, and the clerks had to search through the books to see if the names were there. When they found they were not on they had to write them and take and subscribe this oath, and then they had to change the names of the officers of the district. These names had to be taken off the ballot and the oath attached. All this consumed a considerable amount of time. There were there somewhere in the neighborhood of 120 who voted at that box in that way.

Q. Whose duty was it to do the clerical labor of changing the names upon the ballot and preparing the affidavit, and in writing all that was necessary?—A. It was done by the clerks of the election.

Q. Was it not the duty of the voters to prepare the ballot or change the names of the officers?—A. It would have been, but they could not read and write.

Q. Were the persons you refer to white or colored people?—A. All of them were colored.

Q. This preparation of the affidavits and the alteration of the names on the ballot took a long time in each case?—A. It did.

EFFECT OF THE ERROR IN REGISTRATION.

Q. What was the effect of that time consumed in this way, upon the election?—A. It was to diminish the number of votes cast at that box. There were some 300 and odd votes cast at that box when it could have been 500 or 600.

Q. Were they crowded out for the want of time in the voting hours?—A. They were, and when the polls were closed, there were, I suppose, fully 200 who had not been able to vote at all. I made an estimate from looking out of the window.

NO FAVORITISM SHOWN TO VOTERS.

Q. It was stated that there was irregular introduction of voters; that is to say certain voters were specially selected from the line of voters and voted, while others were kept away?—A. Nothing of that sort at the box where I was—at the court-house.

Q. Would you have known of such fact, if it had been done?—A. I think I would. They came through the hall and voted and went out at the other end of the hall; there were deputy sheriffs placed there to keep order.

Q. Who was the sheriff of the county then?—A. O. Winslow.

Q. By whom were the deputies appointed?—A. By the sheriff.

Q. Were those deputies appointed by Winslow men of his own party or others?—A. They were composed both of white and colored.

Q. Was there, upon the part of the judges of the election at your box, any partiality shown as to the time and order of receiving votes?—A. In not one single instance.

NO NEEDLESS DELAY IN RECEIVING VOTES.

Q. Was there upon the part of the officers of the election any intentional delay or was it unavoidable delay in the reception of votes?—A There was not, sir. I sent three times to the printing-office and had blank oaths printed for the use of these parties. I had provided what I considered a sufficient number, for I presumed there would be a dozen men who would vote that way, and I had some blanks printed, and when exhausted, sent to the printing-office three times that day in that way.

ABOUT THE JUDGES.

Q. Who were the judges at the ballot-boxes in your precinct?—A. One of the judges was the Rev. Stevenson Richardson, a Presbyterian minister there; another was a colored man named Parker.

Q. Which party did Mr. Richardson represent?—A. The democratic party.

Q. And the colored man represented the republican party.—A. I am not sure about that; I think he did. He was nominated by the other party when they made their request and handed in their list that they wished to be appointed to the board of registrars.

Q. Do you know whether or not the same cause of delay occurred at that poll as at your own?—A. I do not.

Q. Have you any knowledge at all of the conduct of affairs at that poll yourself?—A. I have not. I never left the room from the time the polls were opened until they were closed.

Q. You have stated, I believe, that the election was a peaceable and orderly election in all respects?—A. It was, so far as my knowledge goes, and I made every inquiry I could at the time, and I did not hear of a single disturbance, not even a fist-fight in the county on the day of the election. I asked the parties who brought in the boxes in which the votes were cast if there had been any riot or disturbance, and without any exception they reported that everything passed off quietly and orderly. I should qualify that; there were some words passed at one or two boxes, and some excitement after the election was over; they never came to blows, but there was considerable demonstration at one box—at the Mound precinct.

EXCITEMENT AT THE MOUND PRECINCT.

Q. Wherefore and by whom made?—A. It was made by a large party of negroes who got a notion in their heads that the box was to be sup-

pressed or lost or destroyed, and that poll had gone very largely republican. Word was brought into Greenville that they had started with a large armed party to escort this box, and citizens of the town became excited and somewhat alarmed and sent a committee to Colonel Bolton to require that the thing should stop.

NO KNOWLEDGE OF ANY THREATS.

Q. During the canvass preceding the election have you any knowledge of any kind of threats or violence directed against voters?—A. I have none at all, and I do not believe anything of the sort was done in any part of the county.

Q. What had Mr. Putman to do with the election?—A. Nothing at all.

Q. Did he vote at your box?—A. He did not.

PUTMAN—HIS CONTRACTS.

Q. What is Mr. Putman's business in the county?—A. He is now planting twenty acres of land which he owns a little inside of the town of Greenville, and a part outside.

Q. What has been his occupation there?—A. He has been nearly all the time a contractor, getting contracts from the board of supervisors for building bridges, roads, &c.

Q. Who were the board of supervisors with whom he made his contracts?—A. The board of supervisors has been, until the present time, composed of republicans for a good many years. They have been generally very ignorant, corrupt men, that have been put in office there. The president of the board about three years ago was tried, the one from whom Mr. Putman got most of his contracts, was tried and convicted and sent to the penitentiary, but was pardoned out by Governor Powers.

Q. For what?—A. For embezzling public money, but he was pardoned out by Governor Powers.

INDICTMENTS AGAINST PUTMAN.

Q. Did he return to the county?—A. He has not; there are a number of indictments pending against him.

Q. For what offenses?—A. Similar offenses. There were several indictments. One was tried upon which he wae convicted. They were all found at the same time by the grand jury.

Q. What was the character of other members of the board with whom Putman made his contracts?—A. They were, the majority of them, very ignorant and illiterate men.

DUTIES OF THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS.

Q. I did not ask you with regard to that. The duty of this board of supervisors, I understand, is something like the board of levy, or county commissioners in other States.—A. They assess and levy the county taxes, and they have control of the treasury of the county. The treasurer makes his reports to them, and they examine and report upon them; and they have charge of matters of roads, bridges, building courthouses, &c.

Q. It is a kind of county legislature?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. With large and important powers?—A. The most important in the county.

Q. And they have the selection of juries?—A. They select the grand jury.

Q. How is the petit jury selected?—A. It is summoned by the sheriff.

Q. At his own discretion?—A. They have changed the law so often I do not know now. They sometime since drew the names from a box in

which the names of all the voters in the county were placed, but they have made so many changes I don't exactly know how it is done now.

CHARACTER OF JURIES.

Q. What has been the character of your juries as to the proportion of the races?—A. They have been generally a majority of colored people on the jury from the fact that they are in such a large numerical majority.

PROPORTION OF VOTERS.

Q. State the proportion of white and colored people in the county?—A. The number of registered voters, when we concluded the registration last year, was 6,300 and some odd, and I think that 1,200 would be a very liberal allowance to the white vote. I don't think it can possibly exceed 1,200.

Q. Leaving a majority of 5,000 blacks?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were these men that were placed on the board of supervisors illiterate men?—A. Yes, sir; most of them.

Q. Were there any among them unable to read and write?—A. There were.

Q. Who had the selection of the levee commissioners?—A. They were selected by the board of supervisors.

Q. The county in which you live is a river county, I believe?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Bordered upon its western border by this levee?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is not that levee of vital importance to the county?—A. It is of the most vital importance; a large portion of the county would be overflowed but for that levee.

ABOUT THE LEVEE BOARD.

Q. Is a maintenance of that bank a source of great expense?—A. The expense has been enormous. The levee board, which was organized under an act of the legislature in 1865, had authority to issue bonds to the amount of a million dollars. They have been issued and exhausted, and subsequently they issued a half million of coupon bonds, and they are drawn to the amount of $225,000. They are all drawn except $275,000. And in addition to this they have paid out immense amounts of cash, and issued what they called a surplusage-certificate—certificates of allowance—when they did not have cash on hand. The outstanding obligations now are in the neighborhood of $400,000.

Q. The only debt covered by bonds?—A. Yes; covered by bonds—no, including the bonds the whole outstanding debt is about $400,000.

Q. Then there has been a bonded debt created of a million dollars?—A. Most of that is taken up.

Q. Has the money been carefully and honestly expended upon that bank?—A. I think not, sir. There have been some very grave charges made about the expenditures of the levee money, and there was an investigation made by a committee of the legislature some years ago, but it was not at all satisfactory to the people.

TAXES PAID MAINLY BY WHITES.

Q. What portion of the taxes of that county are paid by the white people, and especially of this levee tax?—A. Almost the entire tax on land is paid by the white people. There are very few colored people that own land; some few, but not many. A part of the levee tax has been taxed on cotton; that portion the colored people have paid, because the most of them have planted, and have an interest in the crops. They

have received a share of the crop in the way of wages, and that crop has to pay the tax. They have paid a tax to that extent.

Q. Then a portion has fallen in that way upon the colored people?—A. Yes, sir.

TAXES THE PRINCIPAL CAUSE OF THE RESULT OF 1875.

Q. Had or not the dissatisfaction with the amount of this tax through your community anything to do with the result of your election in 1875?—A. I think it had a great deal to do with it. Not the levee tax particularly, but all the taxes. The colored people have been made to pay their taxes sometimes two or three times over, on account of their ignorance, and when they found it out they were very much incensed about it in many instances.

Q. Did you take an active part in the canvass in your county?—A. I did.

Q. Did you speak at many points?—A. I did speak in the latter part of the campaign two or three times a week at least. I went everywhere there was a meeting and spoke to the colored people.

DIFFICULT TO GET THE EAR OF THE BLACKS.

Q. Did you obtain the ear of the colored people in regard to the affairs of that county?—A. I did, sir. At first it was very difficult to get a hearing. Their clubs issued peremptory orders for them not to attend. They would come and try to break up the meeting, and tell them to go away and not to listen to us. It was our greatest difficulty to get them to come to hear us. After we once got them to attend the speaking, we never had the slightest trouble at all with any of them.

OUR STRONGEST CARDS.

Q. What were the topics of your discussion before them?—A. Our strongest card, as we considered it, was the subject of the convicts' work on the lands there in that county, and the question of the way the public money had been stolen from the county; and the bridges and roads were in bad condition, an enormous tax had been levied and collected, and there was no sign of improvement in consequence.

STEALING OF THE PUBLIC MONEY.

Q. What specific cases of stealing the public money had there been?—A. That of the sheriff and tax-collector, L. T. Webber. A number of suits had been instituted against him, and those who instituted the suits acted under what they thought the best advice, compromised for the sum of $34,000, which was in bank at Greenville, subject to the adjudication of the courts as to how it should be distributed, and we referred them to the bank if there should be any doubt as to our statements, so that they could find out themselves. That and the convicts' work on the plantations were the two strongest appeals we made to the colored voters.

CONVICT-LABOR.

Q. Explain the system of convict labor.—A. Under a contract made by Governor Ames, he leased to French and Jobs four hundred and fifty convicts, for a period of two or three years; (I forget the exact period;) they paid a trifling amount for them, I think something like $6 or $8 a year, in addition to their clothing and food. These convicts were taken upon their plantations, and the laborers were compelled to move from the ground cultivated by this convict labor.

Q. How long were the terms for which these convicts were leased?

A. I have just stated that I do not recollect the exact length of time. I think it was either two or three years, maybe four years.

Q. What times were they leased for work on the plantation; for what term did this lease extend of convict labor?—A. These parties who had the convicts leased the plantation and worked it by their labor.

Q. And for what terms were those convicts leased?—A. I stated that I do not know exactly.

Q. What was the objection? That it came in competition with colored labor?—A. Directly; and many of them had to leave their homes, where they were born and raised, to make way for this convict labor, and it created a strong feeling, and in a number of instances the convicts escaped and committed outrages which fell upon the colored people entirely.

Q. These convicts were generally colored, I think?—A. Nearly all of them were colored.

Q. From the State penitentiary here?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were those the topics debated?—A. There were other topics, but we considered these the strongest points with the negroes. They seemed to listen to us on that subject with more interest and approbation than any other.

RESULT OF THE ELECTION.

Q. And the result of the election was what?—A. The result was we carried our ticket by a majority of about 420.

Q. Was it a straight ticket?—A. No, sir; we called it the people's ticket. We made this proposition to the colored people, that we would divide the offices with them. We claimed the office for the white people of sheriff and tax-collector—one office.

WHY DEMOCRATS WANTED TO ELECT THE SHERIFF.

Q. The sheriff is ex-officio tax-collector?—A. Yes, sir; we claimed that on the ground that we paid nearly all the taxes, the bulk of the taxes, and we wanted a man of our own to collect these taxes. We claimed three out of five of the members of the board of supervisors who levied the taxes, and we claimed one of the two members of the legislature, of the lower house. I believe we claimed to have two magistrates from each district—supervisor's districts. And we proposed to them to let them have all the balance of the offices, including the coroner and assessor, and two members of the board of supervisors, and the magistrates and the other member of the legislature, who was a floater—there was a floating member from the two counties. We gave them the floating member.

Q. That ticket was a compromise ticket?—A. Yes, sir; and that was elected. All who ran upon that ticket were republicans and were elected.

Q. All who ran?—A. All who ran upon this compromise ticket were republicans; I mean all the colored men. The democrats claimed the offices I have named, that is, the white people, and they gave the colored people who went with them those other offices, and the candidates for those other offices were all republicans.

Q. And the others were democrats?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And that ticket was successful by a majority of about 400?—A. Yes, sir.

APPREHENSIONS CAUSED BY SPEECH OF SENATOR GRAY.

Q. Was there some time prior to the canvass any, and what, feeling of apprehension of difficulty between the races?—A. There were on two or three occasions very grave apprehensions, principally from speeches made by the senator from that district.

Q. What was his name?—A. William Gray.

Q. Who was he?—A. He had been a waiter on a steamboat, before he came down there, running on the Missouri River.

Q. A colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the character of his speeches?—A. They were very inflammatory indeed. He had been appointed brigadier-general of militia by Governor Ames, and the first intimation of his appointment was his sending to the court-house to get command of the stand of arms which had been up there for about two years in the chancery clerk's office. They had been sent to Junkerman, who refused to let him have these arms, and locked them up in the jail; that was a stronger building than the court-house.

JUNKERMAN.

Q. Who was Junkerman?—A. He was the assessor of Washington County, and the circuit clerk of Washington County. He had been also the private secretary of Governor Powers. He was a member of the school board, I think. I am not sure about that; at one time he was deputy sheriff.

Q. A member of the republican party? Junkerman, when Gray demanded them, locked them up?—A. Yes, sir, and sent the ammunition off at once. The arms were these breech-loading rifles, such as the United States infantry here are armed with now.

Q. It has been stated that a number of boxes supposed to contain guns were sent to Vicksburgh from Greenville. Those you say are the same lot of guns?—A. Yes, sir. After the arms were sent to the jail, I think it was at least a year last summer, and last fall they were shipped from Greenville to this point.

MORE ABOUT GRAY.

Q. Was Gray a candidate for office, or did he desire to be nominated at the time he made these speeches?—A. He was up for sheriff, and said he intended to be sheriff.

Q. State the character of his speeches.—A. I did not hear the speeches myself, but it was a matter of common discussion and common rumor, and I have heard persons who were present at the convention, a short time afterward, coming from the court-house, state that when these speeches were reported in the convention that a minister, in whose church these speeches were made, got up in the convention and told him he could not deny it; that it was made in his church, and he heard it, and some eight or ten persons jumped up, prominent republicans in that neighborhood, and asserted that they had heard him make these speeches. The effect of the speech was he intended to be sheriff if he had to kill everything in Washington County that had a white skin, and advised the negroes to have their guns all loaded with buckshot, and to keep them always loaded, and have them by them. Whether true or not every white person believed that Gray had made the remark, and it created a great deal of excitement, and some degree of alarm.

Q. Had Gray, prior to that speech, been to see Governor Ames, and received that appointment of brigadier-general?—A. He had received the appointment some time before that.

Q. Did he or not state in that speech that he had the promise of arms from Governor Ames?—A. That is the report.

Q. What was the effect of that speech upon the white people of that county?—A. It caused them to arm.

WITNESS'S OPINION OF GRAY.

Q. State to the committee what Gray's personal character was.—A.

He has been the most turbulent with the possible exception of Ross, the most turbulent man that they have had in Washington County since I have lived there. We have gone on in the town of Greenville for months without a disturbance of any sort, and he has come back from the legislature and almost invariably there has been a disturbance before he has been in town twenty-four hours. On one occasion he came back from the legislature, and drew his pistol and shot at another black man across a billiard-table, (Werles, who has since committed suicide,) within the very first day after he came back. I know these facts, because I was employed to prosecute him for it, and the magistrate fined him $5.

Q. Who was the magistrate?—A. J. L. Griffin.

Q. Of what party?—A. A republican and a white man, and a native of Georgia.

Q. Was he ever indicted for any offense there?—A. He is under indictment now for setting fire to the town of Greenville, in September, 1874.

Q. Do you know anything in reference to that?—A. I know the fact of the fire; I was insurance-agent, and I have paid in behalf of the companies about $100,000 on account of that fire.

THE "BROTHERS AND SISTERS"—THEIR OBJECTS.

Q. Was Gray connected with that incendiarism?—A. None of us suspected it at the time, but in the recent investigations of the grand jury of Washington County, it has been developed that there was a regular organized band called the "brothers and sisters."

Q. Describe that organization and its objects.—A. The object was to plunder and burn. That is about all I know of the objects of the society, and those who have confessed to belonging to it stated that this society was organized by Gray at his house with W. H. Bolton and R. H. Brentlinger, (who has since been convicted of embezzlement and is now in the Albany penitentiary,) that they were present at the meeting when the society was organized. I was talking to some of them in the penitentiary yesterday in corroboration of the accounts which we had had before. It was agreed at this meeting that they should set fire to the town, and while the fire was going on, they were to get up a row and that then they would call for the militia and have the militia sent there so as to control the county and make Gray sheriff.

Q. How large is Greenville?—A. It has a little more than two thousand inhabitants now.

Q. Of whom was the society of brothers and sisters composed; of what parties, of what class of persons?—A. I have been able to learn of but those two white men. There were other white men there, but I don't know their names, I have no knowledge who they were, and some eight or ten, maybe more, colored men living in Greenville and just around the town on the plantations.

GRAY THE ORIGINATOR.

Q. Gray was the originator of that movement?—A. He was one of the parties at whose house the society met each week.

Q. The white men you mentioned have been sent to prison?—A. No, sir; Brentlinger has been tried and sent.

Q. For embezzlement?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who is the other?—A. The other is W. H. Bolton, who was candidate for sheriff at this last election.

Q. Has he been indicted yet?—A. Not for any complicity with that; he was indicted for falsifying the records the last term of the circuit court, and tried.

Q. Recently?—A. At the last term of the trial court at Greenville.

Q. Do you know how extensive the organization for the purpose of robbery and arson was; do you know the number, and whether it extended throughout the county?—A. Mr. C. P. Huntington, foreman of the grand jury, said to me they had not got anything like to the end of it. I know nothing further than what has been developed in the court.

Q. Do you know whether this man Putman was concerned in it?—A. No, sir, I think not; he was a member of the grand jury that found an indictment against Gray. This thing occurred week before last.

NOTHING AGAINST PUTMAN.

Q. Had Mr. Putman knowledge of these facts at the time he testified before this committee a week ago?—A. Yes, sir; he was upon the grand jury and has been a member of the grand jury four weeks, I think.

REPORTS ABOUT PUTMAN.

Q. What was Mr. Putman's manner of life in Greenville?—A. Within the last six or seven years I have heard nothing against him. When he first came there, he was living, so common rumor had it, in open adultery with a woman there.

Q. Do you know whether that woman had been his business partner down in Vicksburgh?—A. She was there. I don't know anything previous to that time.

Q. Where was his wife?—A. I don't know.

Q. Did she subsequently come to Greenville?—A. She did, and is there now.

Q. How long did he continue to live in this way with this woman?—A. I don't recollect. It was a long time before I knew anything of Putman, or who he was. My first recollection of him was hearing his name mentioned in connection with this woman in that way.

Q. Did they live together?—A. Yes; they kept a store there, and lived in the store.

ABOUT ROSS AND GRAY.

Q. Who is this man Ross?—A. He is a man who is the most intelligent colored man I ever saw, and one of the best speakers I ever listened to in my life.

Q. Where did he come from?—A. From Kentucky. He and Gray were the terror of Washington County for years and years. Gray was a coward, but Ross was a very brave man indeed. He kept very quiet when Gray was away, but as soon as Gray got back, and got Ross drunk, then they took the town, as the expression is. They would commit some outrage and would not be arrested—or, being arrested, would be fined $5, and the fine would not be collected. They would go into barrooms, knock the people down, and commit outrages on the streets constantly. Both were ministers of the Gospel at that time, and preaching constantly.

ROSS RUNS FOR SHERIFF.

Q. Did Ross ever hold any public office?—A. He was appointed sheriff of the county in the place of Webber, and then ran for the office and was elected, but could not make his bond. It was large—$120,000, perhaps.

WORTH OF THE OFFICE OF SHERIFF.

Q. What was the office worth?—A. The office was worth, I suppose, ten or fifteen thousand dollars a year, legitimately.

Q. What did they make it worth otherwise?—A. I should think at least $100,000 a year.

Q. State how an office worth legitimately $10,000 or $15,000, could be made worth $100,000.—A. They have been collecting taxes on all the lands, the most valuable lands of the State, which were assessed every year, and reported those lands as delinquent, and pocketed the money.

Q. In that way how much money do you think was lost to the county by these fraudulent acts?—A. I think I am safe in saying $250,000.

Q. Within what time?—A. Within the course of two or three years.

Q. What is the population of this county?—A. I think it is between thirty and forty thousand.

Q. Of Washington County?—A. Yes; I judge so from the fact that the registration of the vote was 6,300 and some odd, and the list of educable children filed by the assessor was some 11,000 and odd.

PROPORTION OF RACES.

Mr. BAYARD. The statistics of this map show 2,164 whites and 12,403 blacks.

A. The population has increased very largely in both whites and blacks during the last year, and I do not suppose a correct census was made. A great many laborers were brought there from Georgia and Alabama, and a great many from the hills.

Q. What you mentioned was the money taken from a single office, that of sheriff and tax collector?—A. Yes, sir.

AMOUNT OF LAND SOLD FOR TAXES.

Q. Is much land sold for taxes in your county?—A. Almost the entire county.

Q. Within what time?—A. Sold in 1874, for the taxes of 1874.

Q. Is it from the inability of the parties to pay the taxes, or from what cause?—A. In a great degree from the inability of parties to pay, and owing somewhat to the fact that they had come to the conclusion that it was ruinous to them to pay taxes any longer which did not get to the State or county treasury, for it was just adding to the means in the hands of these people who had control of the county. They determined not to pay the taxes until they could pay to somebody who would pay it into the treasury. They formed a tax-payers' league, and pledged themselves not to pay it until they could see it paid to somebody besides those people.

Q. That was the only remedy left to them to evade this robbery of the public money?—A. They could not enjoin the collector of taxes under the decision of the supreme court since the war. The only remedy they had was to decline to pay the taxes.

ABOUT BRENTLINGER.

Q. You spoke of this white man having belonged to this organization for arson and robbery—those "Brothers and Sisters;" you say he was sent to the Albany penitentiary?—A. He has been sentenced to the Albany penitentiary; he was arrested and brought before me as United States commissioner, and before I could—I forget whether before his arrest or afterward, at any rate he was at large at the time and came to my office and said he wished to make an affidavit against Colonel W. H. Bolton. I advised him it was a very serious thing, and he had better consult his counsel; that I could not act as counsel in the matter, and he said he wanted to make it anyhow, and I wrote down his affidavit as near as I could in his own words. On that affidavit Colonel Bolton was arrested and sent down here before the grand jury by me under a bond of $5,000. The grand jury, at the next court at Jackson, found no bill against him, but found a bill against Brentlinger, who was tried, convicted, and sentenced to the penitentiary.

BRENTLINGER'S CHARGES.

Q. What had he alleged in regard to the burning of his office?—A. He charged that after his office was burned in this fire on the 2d of September, 1874, the fire was started just one house off from his office; that was the building adjoining, and he reported to the Government and the Auditor at Washington, that his books were burned, and that his money that he had made up in packages to send off belonging to the Post-Office money-order department, had been burned. But it has been proven very clearly that those books were saved; they were saved, there is no question of that, and the money was saved also. The affidavit that was made before me stated that after the books were saved, Colonel Bolton came to him and asked him "to let him have the books; that it was a good time to wipe out all the indebtedness to the Government on account of the fire;" and he delivered the books to the agent whom he sent to receive them. And it was on the charge of destroying the post-office property that Colonel Bolton was bound over to appear by me. At that time we suspected that Colonel Bolton had had this fire started for the purpose of burning up the post-office, because he was on Brentlinger's bond, who was a defaulter.

Q. So that Bolton was not indicted?—A. Not indicted before the grand jury.

Q. Where is he now?—A. In Washington County, when I left.

Q. Does he hold any public office there now?—A. He does not unless it is United States commissioner of the Court of Claims. I think he has been United States commissioner there for a number of years, but I noticed the other day that another had been appointed, and I don't know whether he still holds the office or not. It has been the habit to appoint two in each county.

JUDGE SHACKLEFORD.

Q. You have spoken of Judge Shackleford; who is he?—A. He has been a citizen of the State of Mississippi for forty-odd years. He came from Kentucky, and he has been our circuit judge for the last six years.

Q. By whom was he appointed?—A. By Governor Alcorn.

Q. For what term was he appointed?—A. I think for the term of six years. His office expires the 1st of July next.

Q. Look at that newspaper statement of the proceedings of a public meeting at Greenville.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. This purports to contain resolutions adopted by the citizens of Greenville on the 5th of June, 1876.

RESOLUTIONS ADOPTED AT A MEETING OF THE CITIZENS OF GREENVILLE, MISSISSIPPI, JUNE 5, 1876.

Whereas the Hon. Charles C. Shackleford, judge of this district, during his exercise of authority as such judge for the past six years, has marked this period by a degree of judicial infamy and official outrages, surpassing even the usual oppressions incident to reconstruction; and

Whereas during this dark and lawless period he has exhausted all the legitimate authority pertaining to a circuit judge, joined to a flagrant usurpation of unlawful powers, to protect not only the official rascals who have robbed the county of hundreds of thousands of dollars, but also the petty justices, the Harrises and the Hortons, who plundered the poor laborers of their hard earnings, and has extended this protection over a society of robbers who have four times burned our town and murdered several of our citizens, because it numbered among its members and allies certain officials whom he made it his object to protect; and

Whereas, Judge Shackleford has included among his crimes against this community that of "packing" grand and petit juries, of discharging the same, and setting aside their verdicts when about to bring to justice the felons under his protection; and

Whereas we feel authorized in charging C. C. Shackleford with the responsibility for a degree of crime in our county, developed by the late grand jury, so hideous in its extent and nature as to test belief in its existence in a civilized land, and to sicken and startle this community which he has so familiarized with violations of law and immunity to crime, that

the public morals became debased and corrupted, society undermined, and the citizens driven to desperation and almost aroused to lawlessness; and

Whereas at the recent term of the circuit court, with an impartial and intelligent grand jury, we were encouraged to hope that justice would at length be done; on the contrary, the arm of the court has been stretched out to arrest the inevitable course of the law: the boldest and worst of the criminals have been spared for a while through covered technicalities, and when C. C. Shackleford has indeed mocked this hope by adding the culmination to his long career of iniquities and infamies; now, therefore, because the term of office of Charles C. Shackleford is about to expire:

Be it resolved, That we have cause to congratulate ourselves—

1. That in future the circuit court, with all its great power, will be used in the protection of society and the impartial administration of justice, and will no longer be prostituted to the base ends of politics, nor constitute the chosen theater for the exercise of political influence.

2. That the criminal can no longer expect to find favor and protection because of any political bias or midnight alliance.

3. That a patient and suffering community may bring its grievances to the bar of justice with assurance of speedy redress.

4. That technicalities will not again be seized upon in the interests of tyranny and oppression and the subversion of justice.

5. That outrages shall not be left unnoticed to fester in the bosom of a community until they culminate in the fever of riot.

6. That C. C. Shackleford has for the last time signed the minutes of the circuit court of Washington County.

7. That in this centennial year we hail the signs of peace and amity, of law and order, congratulating ourselves that the final throe of the tempest of misrule here is over, and that the sky of the future is clearing.

Resolved further, That the thieves, vagrants, robbers, and incendiaries, (whether the latter burn according to law or not,) and their aiders and abettors in crime not now in jail, but still remaining in the community, be, and they are hereby, requested to leave this place—the quicker the better.

Resolved further, That the Jackson Clarion, the Vicksburgh Herald and Tribune, Memphis Appeal, Canton Mail, and Greenville Times be requested to publish the preceding preamble and resolutions.

S. ARCHER, *Chairman.*

M. MORRIS, *Secretary.*

Committee on resolutions.

Jas. E. Negus.	J. D. Webster.	N. Goldstein.
John Honway.	M. Kretschmar.	John H. Nelson.
John Manifold.		

Signers.

Geo. M. Helm.	V. F. Alexander.	A. B. Trigg.
W. A. Everman.	R. W. Baker.	H. E. Wetherbee.
S. D. Finley.	H. Scott	C. W. Lewis.
John H. Bowen.	G. W. Platt.	W. A. Stone.
C. E. Levingston.	E. S. Aub.	John H. Nelson.
I. Isenburg.	H. Krosmopolski.	J. E. Negus.
W. M. Green, jr.	H. Freundt.	N. Goldstein.
M. Goldstein.	E Steinberg.	A. F. Smith.
Chas. E. Nelson.	A. W. Shadd.	W. F. Yocum.
C. H. Dunn.	John P. Finlay.	W. A. Percy.
John H. Moore.	Thos. W. Warren.	Wm. Marshall.
O. A. Lawson.	J. P. Gray.	W. B. Butler.
W. J. Malony.	S. W. Ferguson.	J. Hirsch.
A. O'Connor.	James Rucks.	D. Morris.
W. L. Sides.	W. S. Winter.	S. White.
S. Myers.	—— Kretschmar.	W. Yerger.
E. Wirth.	L. Hartman.	T. L. Skinner.
J. L. Young.	W. P. Kretschmar.	Wm. G. Yerger.
W. R. Trigg.	B. Cahn.	W. J. Manley.
T. O'Connor.	C. A. Platt.	J. C. Heard.
W. Harrison.	Con Quinn.	L. J. Quinlan.
John Hanway.	Jos. A. Shall.	Albert Whiteway.
Geo. F. Archer.	Edw. Kennedy.	Andrew Tiernay.
John Manifold.	James Connell.	T. M. Shanahan.
S. R. Dunn, jr.	J. W. Childs.	James Tiernay.
H. W. Conner.	C. McGrath.	A. Anderson.
Sol Morris.	W. P. Montgomery.	J. S. Walker.
I. Kinstler.		

RECORD OF SIGNERS.

Q. Were you one of these signers?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who is S. Archer, chairman?—A. A Presbyterian minister there.

Q. And Mr. Morris, secretary?—A. A Jew, and a merchant there.

Q. This gentleman here on the committee of resolutions, James E. Negus?—A. He is a gentleman from New Jersey. He served throughout the war in the Federal Army.

Q. Who is John Honway?—A. He is an Irishman by birth, and a merchant in Greenville.

Q. John Manifold?—A. He is a white man.

Q. And M. Kretschmar?—A. A citizen of Greenville, and has always been a republican.

Q. Goldstein?—A. A Jew, and one of the largest merchants of Greenville.

SOMETHING ABOUT SENATOR GRAY.

Q. John H. Nelson?—A. He is a merchant there, and has been a lawyer. He left here this morning. I would like to state in this connection that at the very time these outrages were being committed by Ross and Gray, knocking down people and going before the magistrates and being fined nominally, that he was mayor of Greenville. The mayor had no power as magistrate, but wrote a letter to Governor Ames to take some steps to prevent the consequences which would attend if such things were not stopped. Within a week after that letter was mailed Gray had it parading around the streets of Greenville. Governor Ames had referred it back to Gray. Judge Nelson set forth the fact that it was bound to bring about a collision; that Gray was conducting himself in such a way that it was impossible to have any redress; that he was taken before a magistrate and fined a nominal fine, and it never was collected, and he just laughed at it, and there was no peace to be had unless something was done. And that was the way the letter was treated. It was referred to Gray as brigadier-general of militia.

Q. Written by the mayor of Greenville to the governor of the State?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And he made no reply to it?—A. No, sir; it was referred to Gray. The letter was sent back to Gray, and he exhibited it on the streets of Greenville within a week.

Q. What did he say to it?—A. He just showed it; I don't recollect what he said. It was just to show how perfectly hopeless it was to take any steps against him.

Q. That was the sole reply that Governor Ames made to this representation of the state of affairs by the mayor?—A. Yes, sir; I recollect on one occasion he had knocked some one down on the street, and they came to arrest him, the police, and he simply called out to the magistrate to fine him $10 and that would be the end of it, and he walked off and nothing more was done with him.

MORE ABOUT THE SIGNERS OF THE RESOLUTIONS.

Q. I observe here the signatures of a number of gentlemen?—A. I will state this: This J. D. Webster, on the committee of resolutions, is a colored man and a republican, and has always been such since I have known him.

Q. Shadd is another signer of the resolutions. There are upwards of eighty names as signers; are these all citizens of Washington County?—A. I think there were a couple from Bolivar County who were at that meeting, and who had only gone temporarily to Bolivar.

Q. In this district of your State?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Among these names are men of both parties?—A. Yes, there are a few, not many, republicans.

Q. But there are some on this list?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many of the committee of seven on resolutions were republicans?—A. Two; Webster and Kretschmar.

Q. Where is Shackleford now?—A. I don't know, sir; he is somewhere in the State; his home is at Canton, Madison County.

SHACKLEFORD'S DECISION IN THE HOUSE-BURNING CASE.

Q. Is that the center of his circuit?—A. No, sir; it is not in his circuit at all. I will state in explanation that what irritated the community, I think especially, was that a man named Samuel Huggins, a colored man, who is charged with burning the dwelling-house of C. D. Morgan, brother of the Morgan who is sheriff of Hinds County, and has always been a republican. His dwelling-house was burned, and it elicited a great deal of feeling against this man who was supposed to have burned it. That was two or three years ago, and the matter has always been handed down each term of the court to this grand jury which found a bill against Huggins. He was tried, and the evidence was so conclusive of his guilt that his counsel made a motion asking for instructions, which instructions were given by Judge Shackleford, and the district attorney entered a *nolle prosequi* in the case. Thereupon the jury found another indictment, and when brought up to trial his counsel entered a plea of *autre fois acquit*, and the judge decided that, as in the former trial when the *nolle prosequi* was entered, he had been in jeopardy; so he was turned loose. That was what the people felt indignant about. The community believed that he was instigated to set fire to the house by Bolton, a bitter enemy of Morgan's. Ross made the charge during the last campaign that Bolton had instigated this man to set fire to the house, and that was the cause of so much feeling in the matter.

PROPORTION OF VOTERS IN COUNTY AND PRECINCT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. In the voting-precinct where you acted as one of the judges, what number of whites were registered and what number of blacks?—A. I can only give it to you approximately. I do not know the exact number of each. We were appointed to this duty, and the time was short, and by the time we could get through the registration it was with the utmost difficulty and hard work that we could get the boxes ready for the election, and I never had the time to ascertain the exact number. After the election was over I took no further interest in it, but I did keep a record, so far as I went, of the registration. It was not a general registration. It was only the registration of those not registered before. It was only from my personal knowledge that I could form a judgment, and I think in that precinct there must have been nearly three thousand altogether—say twenty-five hundred—and of that number probably five hundred white.

Q. You speak now of those who voted where you acted at the precinct?—A. No, sir. I suppose there was about twenty or thirty white and about three hundred colored votes at that precinct.

Q. Do you know whether the whites generally voted that day?—A. Yes, sir. I suppose almost every man in the county that could vote voted that day.

Q. At your precinct those who desired to vote did that day vote?—A. No, sir; not at that precinct. They voted at the other precinct, down town. The crowd of negroes was so great they could not get in without such a pushing and scrambling that very few men would be willing

to undergo. Those that did vote came in, some of them, with their clothes almost torn off.

ALL WHO DID NOT VOTE WERE COLORED PEOPLE.

Q. Then, of the two hundred who did not vote, whom you saw in the yard when the polls closed, how many were colored people?—A. I expect every one of them. The court-house is out away from the business part of the town altogether, and the other precinct in the town is in the business portion of the town. The white people almost all voted in the precinct down town.

Q. In the county the colored people were a very large majority, were they not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the republicans had the majority also?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What suggestions did you make to the colored people to induce them to agree to what you call a compromise ticket?

The WITNESS. You mean in getting up the ticket?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes, sir.

A. I had nothing to do with it at all. I was off in the lower end of the county registering then.

WHY THE REPUBLICAN MAJORITY COULD NOT ELECT.

Q. If there had been an entirely free election, as you say there was, was there any reason why republicans should not have elected their entire ticket—the sheriff and the members of the legislature?—A. There was a reason why they could not elect, because the people would not vote for them.

Q. What people?—A. The colored people would not vote for them.

Q. The colored people were a majority. Could they not have nominated a ticket?—A. They did nominate a ticket—two tickets, I believe, a republican ticket, and the people's ticket, as it was called. The people's ticket had a majority, and a majority on the people's were republicans.

Q. There were three supervisors out of the five who were democrats?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The sheriff was a democrat?—A. Yes, sir. That is four.

Q. Then there was one representative who was a democrat?—A. Yes, sir; that is five.

Q. Then there were two representatives who were republicans?—A. One a floater. There was a coroner who was a republican, and chancellor-clerk who was a republican, circuit clerk who was a republican, assessor who was a republican, two members of the board of supervisors republican, and half of the magistrates were republicans, and all the constables, I believe.

Q. Who were the republicans that made the arrangement that led to this compromise?—A. J. D. Webster was one, this Ross of whom I have spoken was another, A. W. Shadd, a brother of the Shadd who was speaker of the house at the last legislature, were among the prominent ones.

Q. What persons, on the day of the election, passed in at the door through which, in the ordinary course of things, they would pass out after depositing their votes?—A. I do not think that they did. It was possible that some might have come in that way.

Q. Did not some white persons come in that way?—A. Not that I know of.

Q. You say you did not see anybody?—A. I do not recollect so doing.

Q. From whom did Mr. Smith receive his appointment as one of the judges?—A. From C. C. Shackleford.

Q. From whom did you receive yours?—A. From O. Winslow, sheriff.

Q. And the third man?—A. Chancellor E. Stafford.

Q. Who was the other man?—A. E. Conway.

Q. And you and Mr. Conway decided that Mr. Smith could not sit?—A. Yes, sir.

WITNESS'S AUTHORITY TO PASS UPON JUDGE SHACKLEFORD'S APPOINTMENT.

Q. Where did you get your authority to pass upon Mr. Smith's right to sit?—A. Because Judge Shackleford, who made the appointment, was the judge of the eleventh judicial district. His authority only extended over that district. He made this appointment when he was either in Canton, which was not in the district, or in the State of Alabama, where he had been. He was in one of those two places, and I did not recognize his appointment when he was out of the district.

Q. That is, you undertook to pass upon the legality of Judge Shackleford's official conduct?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What right had you to pass upon Mr. Smith's claim to a seat there beyond what Mr. Smith had to pass upon yours?—A. Because I was a member of the board, and recognized as a member.

Q. How were you recognized?—A. By receiving my appointment from O. Winslow, sheriff.

Q. And the other one received his from Judge Shackleford, who was authorized to make the appointment?—A. Not outside of the district.

Q. How do you know it was outside the district?—A. Because the appointment was dated Greenville, Miss., October—I forget the exact date, but I knew that Judge Shackleford was not in Greenville on that day. I asked Mr. Smith how he got that appointment. He said, "By mail." It was false on its face.

Q. Have you any right to judge; does the law give you any power to judge of Judge Shackleford's official conduct?—A. The law gave me right to judge of the credentials of members which they presented for admission to the board.

Q. How did the law give you any such right? There was no special authority made in your appointment as one of the judges giving you power to pass upon the legal right of your associates to sit with you. They derived their authority from other appointments.—A. I do not know that there was any statute law on the subject; but I had the right that any of the board has, that of judging the qualifications of its members.

Q. That is, you took the responsibility on yourself to exclude Mr. Smith?—A. I did.

WITNESS RULES OUT ANOTHER REGISTRAR.

Q. Then you excluded another person?—A. He was appointed vice Smith, resigned.

Q. Who appointed him?—A. Judge Shackleford.

Q. You put him out upon what ground?—A. Upon the ground that he was appointed to the place of vice Smith, resigned, who never had been upon the board at all. I told him that if he would get Judge Shackleford to give him an original appointment, I had not the slightest objection to his sitting as a member.

Q. So, as a matter of fact, you ruled two persons out upon your own notion?—A. Upon my conception of the rights of the body of which I was a member.

WITNESS'S SHARE IN THE CANVASS.

Q. Did you attend any joint meeting, called by republicans and demo-

crats for debate during the canvass?—A. I did not; I stated that when this took place I was in the lower end of the county registering.

Q. The meetings you attended were when; what democratic meetings?—A. I do not remember. The meetings that were had for the purpose of speaking, I do not know whether called by republicans or democrats.

Q. What republican meeting did you attend, or what meeting called by republicans?—A. I attended at Deer Creek, at a place called Stoneville. I attended one at a church near Greenville, Mr. Montgomery's place, called by republicans, where both parties spoke. I attended one or two meetings at what was called Parkman's store, on Deer Creek.

PISTOL DRAWN AT THE STONEVILLE MEETING.

Q. This meeting at Stoneville, what occurred there?—A. When I got to that meeting it had been going for some time before I got there, and Ross was trying to speak, and a number of people there were trying to prevent him from speaking, hallooing and making noise, and cursing and swearing that he should not be allowed to speak; that they did not want to hear him. He insisted that he should speak, and after a while a pistol was drawn and the crowd rushed about in the store. The pistol was drawn by Wesley Field, and after a while they concluded they would let Ross speak. He was interrupted, but he succeeded in making his speech, and after that speech other speeches were made, one by Gray.

GENERAL QUESTIONS ABOUT THE CANVASS.

Q. Did you speak at that meeting?—A. No, sir.

Q. What party did Ross represent?—A. He represented this people's ticket and claimed to be a republican.

Q. Was the meeting called by the republican party?—A. I do not know whether it was or not; we heard of it, and I went to that meeting in Greenville; I was going to speak there, and we went out to attend it.

Q. Was it not called by the people's party?—A. No, sir; it was not.

Q. When there was objection to Mr. Ross speaking, how did he get the right to speak?—A. I do not know. He was on the stand before I got there.

Q. Did the democrats, previous to the time this compromise ticket was made, canvass the county?—A. Very little sir; there might have been some little canvassing.

Q. Any meetings?—A. There had been a democratic meeting in Greenville, and there had been a democratic meeting at Leota.

Q. Any republican meetings previous to that compromise?—A. I do not know, sir.

Q. Had the republicans made any nominations when this ticket was put in the field?—A. Yes, sir; they had nominated first, as my recollection is.

Q. Did Mr. Ross take part in the convention that made the regular republican nominations?—A. I do not know. I do not think he was in Greenville when the convention was held.

Q. Do you know whether the other republicans, who afterward advocated the compromise ticket, took part in the regular republican nominations?—A. I think they did; I am not sure. Webster did.

Q. Were some of the candidates on the compromise ticket also on the republican ticket?—A. I believe they had one.

Q. There were, generally, other persons?—A. I think so. I cannot answer positively.

RECORD AS A CONFEDERATE OFFICER.

Q. What position did you occupy in the confederate army during the war?—A. I was first on General Beauregard's staff, after serving two or three days only in one of the infantry companies of South Carolina, and continued on his staff until I was appointed lieutenant colonel of the Twenty-eighth Mississippi Cavalry, in 1862 I believe, and soon afterward made colonel of the cavalry, and the July following, brigadier-general of cavalry, and continued in that branch to the end of the war.

Q. You were a graduate of West Point?—A. Yes, sir.

JUDGE SHACKLEFORD'S DECISION IN THE EVANS CASE.

Q. In this case where Judge Shackleford entertained the plea that this man had been once acquitted, was there a verdict of the jury in the former case?—A. No, sir.

Q. There were instructions granted by the court, and a *nolle prosequi* was entered?—A. There were instructions which the counsel thought would acquit the person, and the State attorney entered a plea of *nolle prosequi*.

Q. There was not an actual verdict?—A. It did not go to the jury at all, no, sir. The instructions were based upon this: the indictment was drawn, "For burning the dwelling-house of M. S. Morgan, not yet completed, in which no human being was living at the time." I cannot give the precise words, perhaps, but that was the point, and it was urged by counsel for the defense that a dwelling-house which was not completed was not a dwelling-house—not a dwelling-house until some person lived in it; and the instructions were based upon that idea, and were given by Judge Shackleford, which would have the effect to acquit the person. The counsel thought that, and then entered a *nolle prosequi*. There was another indictment, which described it as an unfinished frame building in which no family was living at the time. To this a plea was put in by the counsel for the defense of *autrefois acquit*, and the case was sent to the jury with such instructions that the jury were bound to find for the defendant.

THE PEOPLE THOUGHT HE WAS SCREENING COLONEL BOLTON.

Q. You think that was the chief cause of the hostility to Judge Shackleford?—A. That was the immediate cause of the indignation expressed in that resolution, because the people believed that he was acting in this matter so as to shelter Colonel Bolton. He stated when he discharged the jury that night that if the counsel had withdrawn that and just demurred to the evidence that he would have acquitted him; that it was a case of persecution; it was an outrage; and he released him from the bond, or he took his personal recognizance to appear at the next term of the court, and that, in connection with the discharge of this man Huggins, whom the people believed was instigated to that fire by Colonel Bolton, was the cause of this indignation; the special cause.

THE DEMOCRATS REQUIRED THE APPOINTMENT OF WITNESS.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How do you account for the fact that Mr. Winslow, a republican, appointed you, a prominent democrat, as one of the registrars?—A. I cannot tell you exactly. The law provides that they should not be all of the same political parties. Judge Shackleford appointed a man named Enos as a democrat, but no democrat in that county recognized him as a democrat at all. He had been butler for Bolton during the war, and had been a follower of his; used to follow him around and hold his

horse some time after the war, and was recognized as almost being Bolton's property, and they thought it was a flagrant outrage.

Q. Who thought so?—A. The whole community; the democratic portion of the community thought it was an outrage upon the party to appoint a man as a democrat under the law who was not recognized by the party as a democrat, and they required or requested Winslow to withdraw the appointment and appoint me in his stead. That was the way.

Q. They required or requested; which word do you mean to use?—A. I expect required would be the proper word. The democratic executive committee of the county held a meeting and sent a committee to wait on Winslow to tell him that the law required a representation of the democratic party on the board of registration, and they thought the democratic party was the one who should say whether a man was a democrat or not, and not Judge Shackleford, who made the appointment.

Q. Does the statute authorize the executive committee of the democratic party to designate in your party who should be appointed on the board of registration?—A. The statute says nothing about it, but it says that both parties shall be represented on the board. I will state that I knew nothing of this proceeding until the day——

Q. No matter about that.—A. I only wish to say I testified from hearsay as to what took place. When my commission was brought to me I heard the statement made, but I was not present at the meeting, and did not know anything about it until I got my appointment.

Q. By whom was this colored man appointed?—A. By E. Stafford, chancellor.

ABOUT THE APPOINTMENT OF SMITH AND ENOS AS REGISTRARS.

Q. Who was the first person appointed by Judge Shackleford?—A. W. H. Smith.

Q. Was not Enos first?—A. Yes, sir, first. W. H. Smith was the first man appointed by him.

Q. What became of Smith; either he did or did not resign?—A. I may say Enos was appointed first. Smith first by Winslow, and then I was appointed in his stead. The reason of that was, the law did not require, did not give an option to the chancellor or circuit judge, but required the sheriff to appoint, and that they should not all be of one party, and he having his appointment to make. It was in that way the sheriff happened to make the change.

Q. Smith was appointed by the sheriff?—A. Yes, sir, in the first place.

Q. And the democratic committee required Smith's appointment to be revoked, and that he should appoint you?—A. My understanding was that they waited upon him and told him what the law was, quoted the law to him, and demanded that they should have the representation on that board. They claimed that Enos was not a democrat. I give this testimony as hearsay.

Q. Now, what influence was brought to bear upon Enos which induced him to resign? State, if you know.—A. He did not notify me, as a member of the board, of his resignation, and I knew nothing of it until Smith presented himself with this appointment.

Q. Have you ever ascertained or learned in any way what induced him to resign?—A. He told me he had to go to Saint Louis on business, and that was the cause of his resignation.

Q. When did Smith first present himself and claim to be a member of the board?—A. After the general registration was over, and while we were writing up the books and preparing the boxes.

WITNESS ASSUMED TO JUDGE AS TO THE LEGALITY OF APPOINTMENTS.

Q. What took place then in regard to that matter?—A. I told him I did not recognize him as a member of the board, but that I had no objections to his going on with the work that we were doing—working on the books—but that I did not wish to be understood by that as admitting his claim, and that I would consult counsel on the matter as to whether he was properly appointed or not.

Q. Does the statute authorize one member of the board or two members of the board to pass upon the regularity or legality of the appointment of a third member of the board?—A. The statute says nothing about it.

Q. You assumed to do that without any statute authority, did you?—A. I did.

Q. Did Conway join with you?—A. He was opposed to it.

Q. To what?—A. To excluding Smith from the board.

Q. Then there were only two registrars—you and Conway. You voted in favor of excluding Smith, and Conway voted against excluding him?—A. Exactly.

Q. How, then, did you happen to exclude him?—A. I claimed that I was president, and if there was any preference, I had it.

Q. You claimed that your being president entitled you to two votes?—A. I claimed that where it was a tie in that way, I had the preference, or else we could not decide it at all.

Q. What gave you the preference?—A. Being president of the board.

Q. Does the statute provide that when there are two members on the board, you shall have two votes?—A. It does not make any provision at all upon the subject.

Q. Did Smith persist in claiming to be entitled to his seat as one of the registrars? What did he say?—A. He persisted until this article came out in the paper, and then he made no further claim.

WHAT A DEMOCRATIC PAPER SAID.

Q. What article do you refer to?—A. The article which stated that Colonel Bolton had said to W. G. Yerger that if he would pay Smith $1,000, he could carry the election any way.

Q. What paper did that appear in?—A. In the Greenville Times.

Q. A republican or democratic paper?—A. Democratic—the only paper in the county.

Q. Do you know whether Smith saw that article or not?—A. Yes, sir; I did not see him read it, but this is hearsay evidence, mostly, that I am giving now. It was commonly stated that he went to Colonel Bolton, and Bolton denied having made this statement, and he then asked him to go with him to Mr. Yerger and make denial before Mr. Yerger, and Bolton refused to do it, and then Smith said he would have nothing more to do with it, and left the town and never returned since.

WITNESS'S ADVICE TO YOUNG STAFFORD.

Q. Was there a man called Stafford appointed registrar?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was there a man claimed to have been appointed?—A. No, sir; E. K. Stafford, son of the chancellor, came to me the evening before the election, and said he had been offered an appointment, and wanted to know if I had any objection to his taking it. I told him none in the world, had not the slightest, and he asked my advice about it, my friendly advice. I told him that he stood well in the community, and that I thought if he accepted that this thing could not do him any very great good, and the elections would be over the next day; that it was a thankless office, and that there was some feeling, and if any prejudice arose

it might be attached to him. He asked me my advice, and I gave that advice, but told him that I did not have the slightest objection.

Q. Then, as Stafford's friend, you advised him not to accept the appointment?—A. I did. He consulted me. He was a young man, and I was asked for friendly advice. I said that he was there in that community, and if there was any odium attached, any feeling in the matter, he would get that feeling and get no benefit from it.

Q. Did you expect that there would be a feeling or odium attached to the matter?—A. I expected this: that this appointment of Judge Shackleford, and the way Enos had acted, and the excitement about Smith having left, had attracted a good deal of attention, and any one coming into that office would naturally succeed to some of the ill-feeling engendered about it.

ACTION OF WITNESS IN PUTMAN'S CASE.

Q. When did Putman first inform you that he was appointed a member of the board?—A. When he came to me for the purpose of holding the election.

Q. Did he present his appointment?—A. He presented his appointment from Judge Shackleford.

Q. What did you say to Putman when he presented that appointment?—A. I told him that the board had already decided that Mr. Smith could not sit, was not a member of the board, and his appointment in the place of Smith was certainly not a good one. That if he would step over to Judge Shackleford's house and get another appointment in the place of Enos, resigned, it would be right. That was the first official information I had of that. I told him that if he would get one in the place of Enos, resigned, I would have no objection at all.

Q. Was it true, in point of fact, that the board had decided that Smith could not sit as a member of the board?—A. That was true, as I have stated.

Q. I asked you was it true, in point of fact, that the board had so decided?—A. I do not know that I can give any other answer than I have given. I have explained fully the action of the board.

THE POWER ASSUMED BY THE WITNESS.

Q. That one member of the board had voted against it and another member of the board had voted for it, and that was all the decision there had been?—A. Yes, sir; and I assumed the right to decide in every controversy, being president of the board, and there being a tie and no possibility of arriving at any other decision unless I did.

WITNESS'S OPINION OF HIS OWN OFFICIAL POWERS.

Q. Have you any information of any other body, consisting of two members, and one would vote one way and the other the other, where one would assume to be the majority?—A. No, sir.

Q. That was the first instance?—A. I did not assume to be the majority, but I assumed that where a vote was called for, if there was anything in being president, if either side carried it I certainly had the preference.

Q. What did Putman say to you when you told him he could not sit as a member of the board?—A. I do not think he said anything.

Q. Did you submit the question to the board whether Putman should sit or not?—A. I do not think I did.

Q. Did they take any vote upon it?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you ask Conway's opinion in regard to it?—A. I did not.

Q. Did he express an opinion in any manner in regard to it?—A. He did not.

Q. Then you, yourself, assumed to decide the question, did you?—A. I assumed that the question was already decided.

Q. The question in regard to Putman had not been already decided. Did you assume to decide that question?—A. I assumed that that question was decided in the case of Smith, and this was an appointment in the place of Smith.

Q. Had Putman presented his appointment before that day?—A. He had not.

Q. Had any decision been made upon Putman's case before that day?—A. It had not.

Q. Then did you assume, at that time, to decide that question yourself?—A. I did.

Q. Without consulting your associate, Conway, at all?—A. I did. It was just at the hour for opening the polls. This conversation delayed for a moment or two the opening of the polls. That was the time when Putman presented his credentials, just as the polls were being opened.

Q. And delayed it for a moment or two?—A. Yes, sir.

WITNESS'S EXTRAORDINARY ACTION IN REGISTERING COLORED VOTERS.

Q. Now you stated that you made a mistake in registering certain voters of the county; you registered them in the wrong district, I believe?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many did you register in that way?—A. I do not think there could have been more than 40 or 50.

Q. In which district did you register them?—A. I registered them in district number three.

Q. Did you give them certificates stating that they were registered in that district?—A. I did.

Q. In which district ought they to have been registered?—A. They ought to have been registered in district number two. That is, certificates were nearly all duplicates; they had been registered before that time in district number three, and they had lost their certificates, and they had come for duplicates, and it was not a subject within my discretion. They had been registered wrong before and this change was made. As soon as I found it out I notified the people of it.

Q. How did you notify them?—A. By people living with those on the same place. We had a number at the subsequent registration at the court-house a few days before the election. I suppose there were two or three hundred that were in the same fix. I gave notice to the voters in the district, and mentioned to every one as they registered where their box was and where they would have to vote. Those very ones were among those who came to the polls at that very precinct.

Q. You say two or three hundred were in the same fix; what do you mean by that?—A. Two or three hundred registered in district number three that should have been registered in number two. That was a matter in which the board had no option at all. These limits of the supervisors' districts were fixed by the board of supervisors, and the previous registrars of the county had registered these men wrong, and they had been in the habit of voting at the wrong polls.

Q. What was it that the board of registration had no option about?—A. As to whether to register in district number two or three. We were required to register them in the district in which they lived in number two.

Q. You registered forty or fifty in the wrong district?—A. That is what I say, but I explained that this was simply the old registration book. I gave them certificates of registration as they had been in the

habit of registering. The book shows it. The persons who had registered had put the names down in that way, and when these parties came back for registration-certificates—the law requires that where a person has lost his certificate and his name is found, a duplicate with the number shall be issued to him—and most of these had got certificates as being voters of this district number three, when they belonged to district number two, and the certificates had to be changed.

THE GREAT DISTANCE FROM ONE POLL TO THE OTHER.

Q. What was the distance from the proper voting place of these persons of district number two to the voting place in district number three?—A. The ones from whom I first dicovered were distant about nine miles from precinct No. 3, and about five miles from precinct No. 2. These last ones that registered, they lived from five to six miles from district No. 3, and about nine or ten from district No. 2.

Q. At what time did the polls open where you officiated?—A. At I think 8 o'clock. I think that is the hour.

Q. At what time did they close?—A. At six.

NUMBER OF VOTERS ACTUALLY POLLED.

Q. How many votes were actually polled?—A. Some three hundred and odd.

Q. Three hundred and sixteen?—A. About that number.

Q. How many votes had generally at prior elections been cast at that poll?—A. I do not know.

NUMBER OF VOTERS IN THE PRECINCT.

Q. Have you no idea?—A. I suppose between four and five hundred.

Q. Was it not, as a fact, more than 1,000?—A. No, sir, I do not know. I do not think it is a fact. I do not think it can be a fact. The law provides that in making the registration precinct, the precinct shall not, if possible, contain more than 600 voters.

Q. Voters who are not residents of the precinct can vote under certain circumstances, as at your precinct?—A. Yes, sir, they can as I have stated.

Q. Then must not more than the number of those who were actually residents have voted there?—A. They may.

Q. Did you ever act as registrar before?—A. Never.

Q. Did you ever act as inspector of elections before?—A. Never.

Q. Did you ever remain around the polls before that day?—A. Never.

Q. Did you ever assist in counting the votes before that day?—A. Never.

Q. Do you know, as a matter of fact, or from information, how many votes were ever cast at that poll at any election, prior to this of last fall?—A. I do not think I know, but I think the largest vote ever polled in the county was about 2,500 before that day, maybe 2,900. There was in the county ten precincts.

Q. Do you know, as a fact, or from information that General McKee had over 3,000 majority in that county?—A. No, sir; I do not.

Q. Can you state what his majority was? Have you any idea?—A. No, sir; I have no idea. If my recollection is right there were only some 4,000 odd, about 4,200 registered names on the books when I received that appointment. That would have been from the first registration. I do not think more than twenty or thirty names had been stricken off where parties have been removed by death, or moved away from the county. I think that included the entire number, one registration after another.

ABOUT DELAY IN VOTING.

Q. During the certain hours that you were engaged in receiving votes there, were there not one or more hours, when during the whole hour you did not receive more than seven ballots?—A. I think not, sir. I recollect at one time that there was seventeen men in the room waiting to vote. They came and when they got into the room they found they belonged to district No. 2, and just at that time we were out of those printed oaths, and I sent to the printing-office to have more sent. And while we were out of them there were seventeen came in succession in that way, and when these oaths came——

Q. It is not necessary to go into an explanation. I asked a simple question; if, during certain hours during which you were engaged in receiving votes, there were hours when you did not receive over seven or eight votes.—A. No, sir.

TEN VOTES POLLED IN ONE HOUR, AND WHY.

Q. What was the least number of votes you received in any one hour during that day?—A. I think about ten; but I have to explain.

Mr. CAMERON. It is unnecessary to enter into explanations at any length.

Mr. BAYARD. There is a necessity that the witness should be allowed to explain.

Mr. CAMERON. He has already explained.

Mr. BAYARD. Did you explain this matter?

The WITNESS. No, sir.

Mr. BAYARD. Then go on and explain.

A. When those oaths came, seventeen had got in there in that way, and in each case the book had to be searched for their names, and of course their names were not on the book, because the book had been prepared for that precinct. Their names had to be entered upon the book. The oath had to be prepared and attached to the ballot, and there had to be a subscribing witness, and certain names had to be taken off, and in that way about an hour elapsed when there were not over ten who voted.

Q. What was the highest number of votes you received in one hour?—A. I do not know.

Q. Have you no idea?—A. No, sir. I cannot say. My attention was called to this hour from the fact that these men were waiting, so many of them.

Q. Were you in a position in the room where you could see the line of voters that was pushing outside?—A. I could not. I could see as they came into the room.

Q. Then do you know, as a matter of fact, that certain white men were not taken out, or specially selected out of that line, and were allowed to enter the poll-room by the door that was usually used for egress?—A. I know as a matter of fact it was not.

Q. Did you not swear that you did not sit in a position where you could see that line?—A. There was no line formed. They were just squeezing each other at the same window. Some when they came into the room had their clothes almost torn off, and they frequently had one or two pistols on their persons. There was no line formed.

Q. You say there was no line formed; you swear to that as a fact?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know that?—A. Yes, sir. I do not want it understood——

Mr. CAMERON. Never mind explanations.

Mr. BAYARD. I want this understood, that the witness has a right to give his answer.

Mr. CAMERON. I just want my answer. It is unnecessary to go into these details.

Mr. BAYARD. He must give his answer. He is not to be stopped in my presence.

A. I several times went to the door and looked in the hall, and saw how the men were standing there. They were squeezing in there, and it was very trying. I never saw anything like it in my life. I could see by going to the door, though I could not see from the hall.

Q. How many times did you go to the door?—A. Four or five times, I suppose.

Q. What time during the day?—A. I do not recollect.

Q. Before noon or after noon?—A. Both.

Q. How many times before 12 o'clock, and how many times after?—A. I do not know.

THE ARMED DEPUTIES.

Q. Was there a guard of armed men there that day to keep the voters back?—A. There was not. There was a number of deputy sheriffs there keeping the men at the distance from the polls that the law prescribes, 30 feet.

Q. At that distance from the room?—A. From the polls.

Q. How many deputies?—A. I do not know, sir.

Q. Do you know whether those deputies, as a matter of fact, were armed or not?—A. I do not know that they were. I did not see any arms. I presume there was not a man, white or black, that was not armed; that is, that did not have a pistol.

Q. Do you know from your office, as registrar, how many votes were cast at Eggs Point?—A. I cannot state from memory now. I will state this: that I have there a tally-sheet with every voter, black and white, and had I anticipated being examined here I would have brought it. I have written for them, and if they get here by to-morrow I will hand them in as a part of my testimony.

Q. Are you able to state the number of votes cast?—A. I am not.

Q. Can you give any idea of the number?—A. I think somewhere between four and five hundred.

Q. How many votes were cast at the school-house in the same precinct as the court-house—I think, at the school-house in your town?—A. I do not know whether as large as 500 or not; I think in that neighborhood.

Q. Who were the judges of the election at Deer Creek precinct, do you remember?—A. There were two boxes on Deer Creek—three on Deer Creek.

Q. Do you know a man named Werles; do you remember whether he was a judge of election?—A. I do not; I do not think he was.

Q. Did you hear that he was given a certain time to get away from there and get out of the country?—A. No, sir; there had been but two of that name that I know of. One committed suicide, and the other was there yet acting as deputy clerk of the circuit court week before last.

Q. Do you know whether there were pickets out on Deer Creek on the day of the election or on the night before the election who were democrats, and who refused to allow persons to pass the roads without a written permit?—A. I do not know it. I have no reason to believe it is true, and do not believe it is true.

KNOWS NOTHING ABOUT ARMED MEN.

Q. Have you ever heard such a statement made?—A. No sir.

Q. Prior to the election, and during the canvass, do you know whether armed men went from one meeting to another and behaved in a threaten-

ing manner?—A. The only thing of which I think now is at the republican meeting at Monokonok Lake, which is known as the "shot-gun meeting"—commonly spoken of as the shot-gun meeting.

Q. What was about the whole number of votes cast at the last election in your county?—A. I do not recollect whether it exceeded 4,000 or not. I do not think it reached 4,000.

Q. Is it your recollection that it was 4,000?—A. I am inclined to think it was 3,500. I am not sure about that. The returns are in the auditor's office, and will show it all.

Mr. BAYARD. Thirty-six hundred and eighty-one votes.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did any question arise at any time during the day at your poll proper to be decided by the board?—A. No, sir; no question arose at all.

Q. Did any question arise as to the right of any person to present himself as a voter?—A. No, sir, not at all.

Q. What part did Conway take in the proceedings that day?—A. He received the tickets, folded them, and put them in the box.

THE CUSTOM IN CASE OF VOTERS FROM ANOTHER PRECINCT.

Q. When they were received folded, was it the custom of the board to open them?—A. No sir. A great many had to be unfolded to cut off the constable and magistrate for the district which these parties voting outside of their precinct could not vote for. These had to be opened also to attach the oath to them.

Q. Is there anything to authorize the board for cutting off a portion of the ticket in that way?—A. The statute provides that they should not vote for these offices. The names were printed on the tickets. It was either to cut them off or erase them, and it was quicker to take a knife and cut them off.

Q. If they had been voted at your poll, would not the effect simply have been that they would not have been counted for those offices? What I want to know is whether you were authorized to open a ballot and mutilate it in the way you have described.—A. There is nothing said of it in the statute at all. It provides, as I have stated before, simply that they shall not vote for those offices. We had simply to open the ticket or the ballot to erase them or cut them off. It also would be in the case of a person who had lost his registration-papers that he, when he came to vote, would have to affix an oath in the same form as it applies to that, stating such fact that he had lost it, and a similar oath would have been attached if a person voted without his certificate.

Q. This ticket was attached to the affidavit and both inserted in the box?—A. Yes, sir. The law requires it shall be affixed to the ticket.

WHO DRAUGHTED THE RESOLUTIONS.

By Mr. MCMILLAN:

Q. Who draughted the resolutions which were adopted at Greenville?—A. Some of the citizens of the town.

Q. Who?—A. S. S. McNeeley and John Nelson, I think. I saw them preparing a paper when in the room before the meeting. They were appointed, some of them, on the committee, as I understood, when the report was brought in. The resolution next to the last was offered, I think, by some one in the meeting after the resolutions were reported.

Q. It is said that Judge Shackleford packed the grand jury.—A. Yes, sir.

SHACKLEFORD'S PACKED GRAND JURY.

Q. In what case did he pack the grand jury?—A. At the term of the

court a year ago—a little over—the grand jury selected by the board of supervisors and the court met, and one of the men of the grand jury had not been summoned. I forget his name; he was in New Orleans when the sheriff went around, but he saw from the papers that he had been selected as a member of the grand jury, and came directly up from New Orleans to Greenville, on Sunday, I believe it was, and on Monday came to the court-house, and when they called the list of grand jurors, his name being omitted, one of the members of the bar got up and called attention to the fact, and he was called around and sworn in, and took his seat as a grand juror.

And then a member of the grand jury went up to Judge Shackleford and asked him to excuse him, and he agreed to place another man in his place, and he did so, and went up and was put upon the grand jury as a substitute. When he took his seat one of the counsel, mmber of the bar, who expected to defend a man before that grand jury, on the ground that this man had been placed upon the jury and not summoned, objected to him, objected to the constitution of the grand jury, and Judge Shackleford then directed the sheriff to summon him, and objection was made to them—Hampton, this man who came from New Orleans, and the other was W. W. Worthington, as a substitute for Miles. The judge stated—I was not there—that he had directed the sheriff to summon him before he went.

The grand jury was set to work, and at the end of a week they presented some indictments—one against Junkerman; and were investigating sharply the facts concerning county affairs very closely as to where this money had gone to.

On Monday morning Judge Shackleford sent for the grand jury and told them that they were discharged, because not legally constituted; one man on it who had not been summoned, and another, Mr. Worthington, who was a substitute for Miles. He discharged the grand jury, and directed the sheriff, Weber, the deputy—Winslow was sheriff, to whom he (Weber) had sold for $3,000 a year—and Weber summoned the grand jury, and thus two weeks of the term were lost.

Q. In regard to this second grand jury, who were they selected by?—A. By the sheriff.

Q. Did the judge have anything to do about it?—A. I do not know; I cannot state of my own knowledge. It is commonly believed that he had dictated to the sheriff the names of the men to be put on.

Q. Have you any knowledge that he did that?—A. I have stated what my knowledge is.

Q. Do you know of anybody that has knowledge that he did that?—A. Yes, sir; I think the district attorney knows that.

Q. Who is he?—A. W. W. Clarke.

Q. Had you any conversation about it?—A. No, sir; I had not.

Q. You do not know, then, whether he knows it or not?—A. I am certain that he does. I do not recollect now who else had knowledge, I may recollect.

Q. It is charged also that he packed the petit jury; to what does that charge refer?—A. I do not know what the specific charge in that case is. There has been so many of these things, I cannot recollect.

Q. Do you know of your own knowledge of any such case?—A. Hardly anything that would come under that description of packing a petit jury.

GOOD CHARACTER OF JUDGE SHACKLEFORD.

Q. Do you know Judge C. C. Shackleford?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you known him?—A. For six years.

Q. Do you know what his age is?—A. I expect he is over sixty, sir.

Q. Do you know where he has resided the larger part of his life?—A. I have heard it said that he has resided forty odd years near Canton.

Q. Has he not the reputation of having been a good lawyer?—A. Well, a good lawyer; that is, not a distinguished lawyer.

Q. Previous to the time he was appointed judge, did he not have the reputation of being an upright man?—A. I believe he did, sir.

THE REPUBLICANS WHO SIGNED THE RESOLUTIONS.

Q. How many republicans have signed this paper of these resolutions?—A. Two of the committee of resolutions, I think.

Q. Which are they?—A. Kretschmar and Webster.

Q. Where is Kretschmar from?—A. He was appointed by the military governor of the State secretary and treasurer of the levee board; held that position until last winter. He came from Saint Louis.

Q. J. D. Webster, where was he from?—A. I do not know from what State. He is a colored man and a bricklayer by trade. He lived in Greenville for a number of years, and has been a member of the State legislature.

Q. Do you know any other republican on the list?—A. S. White is a republican.

Q. Who is he?—A. He is a physician; keeps a drug-store in Greenville.

Q. Do you know where he is from?—A. Yes, sir; from North Carolina.

Q. A. W. Shadd?—A. He is a republican and chancellor clerk.

Q. Where is he from?—A. He came from Wisconsin. He is a brother of the Shadd who is speaker of the house. There are some here whose politics I do not know. These are all I can state as being republican.

THE SIGNERS GENERALLY DEMOCRATS.

Q. Generally they are democrats?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you attend much to the character of these resolutions; did you examine them with any critical mind for the purpose of seeing whether the statements contained in them were exactly true or not?—A. Yes, sir; I did.

Q. How did you then come to the conclusion to declare that he packed the petit jury when you had no knowledge?—A. I have been practicing in Judge Shackleford's court for six years, and have seen him do so many flagrant outrages, that I feel certain I am justified in using that expression. I cannot recollect now the particular instances.

Q. He had committed so many flagrant outrages in your presence that you felt you could not go amiss in that charge?—A. A little stronger than that. I think I know an instance in which he packed the jury, but I cannot recollect it just now.

WHAT THE WITNESS KNOWS ABOUT SHACKLEFORD'S CONNECTION WITH ROBBERS AND INCENDIARIES.

Q. Do you know that, with the exception of the opposition of the democratic party in your neighborhood, that Judge Shackleford has borne a good reputation as a man and lawyer in this State all his life?—A. No, sir; not since he has been on the bench.

Q. Previous to that has he not borne that reputation as a man and lawyer?—A. So far as I know.

Q. Do you know of his having any relation with any of the people who are robbers and incendiaries?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What connection did he have with them?—A. This burning of Morgan's house I referred to before. That was charged openly by Ross in speaking in this last campaign, that he instigated this man to do it.

Q. Shackleford was charged by Ross?—A. Yes, sir; with knowledge of Bolton's complicity in it. I will relate the circumstances as Ross told it.

Q. It is not necessary to do it. Is that the fact upon which you rely for the support of the accusation, that he was screening robbers and incendiaries in every way?—A. That and his conduct when the incendiary was brought to trial corroborated the impression made upon my mind.

Q. Did Ross furnish any proof that it was so?—A. Only the statement. He made this statement and was corroborated by other circumstances.

Q. What were the circumstances?—A. I will have to give the statement first.

Q. Well, what was it?—A. He said he was sent for on the evening of the house burning by Bolton, who lived a mile outside of Greenville. He went to the livery stable and got a buggy, and went out; Shackleford was lying down on the bed in the room; Bolton said I have sent for you because something is going to happen, and I don't want you to be there. He said a short time afterward the alarm of fire was given, and they went, out and Bolton said, putting his hand on his shoulder, "Allen, the boys are at work at old Morgan to-night."

Q. When did that fire take place?—A. On the 20th of December, 1875.

Q. That was last December?—A. In 1874.

Q. When did you first hear Allen Ross make the statement?—A. The first time in his speech at Deer Creek, I referred to before, at Stoneville.

Q. In September or October?—A. Probably October.

Q. Were there ever any indictments found against Bolton?—A. No, sir; but this matter has been up before the grand jury every time since two years ago.

Q. Was Ross summoned before the grand jury?—A. No, he was not; the parties who knew of Huggins's connection, never knew anything about Ross going to Bolton's house until he mentioned it in his speech. Now, the corroborating circumstances are that Morgan says he suspected Ross with having something to do with the burning, because Ross had been an active adherent of Bolton. Morgan and Bolton had ill-feeling between them; and he set to work to find out where Ross had been that night, and found out that he had gone to the livery stable and been gone some hours, and came back about 2 o'clock in the morning. That he knew before Ross had made that charge. Now, when this man was tried—this man Huggins was tried upon this charge—Judge Shackleford made the only technical ruling I ever heard him make since he was on the bench. He announced always that he ruled according to common sense, and this is the only technical ruling I ever knew him to make on any occasion.

JUST WHAT WITNESS DID KNOW ABOUT JUDGE SHACKLEFORD.

Q. Have you any other evidence of what occurred at Bolton's house that night, as to what was said in the presence of Shackleford, except his having sent for him, because something was going to happen? Shackleford was then lying on the bed, and that was all that passed in the house.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then Judge Shackleford had at the trial of Huggins made what you call a technical ruling. Do you know any other fact to show that Judge Shackleford was cognizant of the burning?—A. No, sir.

Q. That is the ground and the testimony on which you charge him of being cognizant of that burning. Have you any doubt (if that conversation took place between Ross and Bolton outside of that house which Judge Shackleford did not hear) that the boys were at work at old Morgan, that Ross then understood what Bolton meant? Did not Ross understand when they saw the fire, by his statement, "The boys are at work on old Morgan to-night," that Bolton was privy to the setting of that fire? Have you any doubt of that?—A. None in the world.

Q. The first time that Ross ever spoke of it was in a campaign speech last October?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In this paper the fourth allegation against Judge Shackleford is the allegation which you have seen, "that technicalities will not again be seized upon in the interest of tyranny and oppression and the subversion of justice?"—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You say that the only technicality you saw of any consequence in Judge Shackleford's conduct was this one instance in which he resorted to what you call technicality?—A. That and the discharge of the grand jury which I have mentioned.

Q. Then you know of no other. When did it first occur, or when did you first hear that the project was entertained by anybody to hold this meeting and get up these resolutions?—A. A few hours before.

Q. What gave rise to it?—A. The indignation in the community against Judge Shackleford on account of his course on the bench on Saturday.

Q. That meeting was held on Monday; what did he do on Saturday?—A. He granted new trials to the men whom the community regarded as the principals in this burning and robbery which had taken place there, and he sent the accessories to the penitentiary here on the same evidence.

Q. He granted new trials to the principals; when will the new trials occur?—A. The new trials will occur next October.

Q. When will Judge Shackleford leave the office?—A. On the 1st of July.

Q. Then the new trial will take place before another judge as his successor?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That was the occasion of the indignation?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you apprehensive that the new judge would not act justly in regard to the case?—A. Not at all, sir. We apprehended that in all these criminal matters witnesses might be out of the way, and we thought they should go to trial at once, that conviction might be had, and as we had suffered so much from the action of this band, the feeling was undoubtedly very strong.

Q. Who were the persons to whom the new trials were granted?—A. One man named Fowle, and one named John Redding.

WHAT WITNESS KNOWS ABOUT KILLING NEGROES.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Have any negroes been killed or violently assaulted in your county within the last five or six years to your knowledge; or have you such information that they were so assaulted by white men? First I will ask if any negroes have been killed by white men during the last four or five years?—A. I do not recollect but one instance of a negro that I know of—a negro being killed by a white man. There may be possibly

others. There have been a great many people killed; frequently happened that one negro has killed another.

Q. Was this white man indicted for that killing?—A. I think he was indicted.

Q. The case I refer to is John S. Penrice, who killed a negro named Sam, who belonged to him before the war. Penrice shot him. From all accounts it was an unprovoked murder. He was taken before John F. Harris, justice of the peace in Greenville, referred to in these resolutions, and he was acquitted, discharged by Harris, and took the first boat and has not been heard of since. I have reason to believe that he was indicted for murder by the next grand jury. Indictments are not known unless persons are apprehended. I think he has been indicted.

WINSLOW SOLD HIS OFFICE.

Q. You spoke of Sheriff Winslow having sold his office to a deputy for $3,000.—A. Yes, sir.

WINSLOW APPOINTED WITNESS REGISTRAR.

Q. Is that Winslow the same sheriff from whom you received your appointment as registrar?—A. Yes, sir.

PERSONAL RECORD.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. Did you go through a regular course of education at West Point and graduate?—A. Yes, sir; graduated at West Point.

Q. And entered the Army of the United States?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long has it been since you were admitted to the bar?—A. Admitted to the bar November, 1866.

Q. How long had you studied law before that time?—A. I studied law during the summer. I commenced in the spring, and studied in the summer preceding.

Q. And you have been practicing ever since?—A. Yes, sir.

A. Have you been in active practice?—A. Yes, sir; moderate practice.

MORE ABOUT WITNESS'S ASSUMED POWER TO DECIDE LAW AND FACT.

Q. When the certificate of Smith as registrar was presented to you, you saw that it was dated at Greenville?—A. Yes, sir; at Greenville, Miss., October, I think, the 14th.

Q. And, as member of the board, you decided that Judge Shackleford had no jurisdiction to grant that certificate under the circumstances then existing. Was there any evidence introduced to the board as to where that certificate was signed or granted at all?—A. I asked Mr. Smith where Judge Shackleford was when he made that, and he said—I asked him if he did not know positively that Judge Shackleford was not in Greenville on that day.

Q. Upon that evidence you made this decision?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You decided officially that a certificate which was made out of the district was therefore void, and passed upon the validity of the appointment by Judge Shackleford?—A. I did not make that decision, as I said, that day. I consulted counsel, and they agreed that it was very questionable whether Judge Shackleford could make the appointment at all; and if he could, that certainly he could not make it outside the district. There were other circumstances I cannot recollect now that fixed it particularly that he was not in the district.

Q. Who was appointed in Smith's place?—A. Putnam.

Q. He presented his certificate to you?—A. Yes, sir; just as we were going to open the polls.

Q. What was stated in that certificate as to resignation?—A. Tha he was appointed vice W. H. Smith, resigned.

Q. By whom was the appointment made?—A. By Judge Shackleford.

Q. Upon what ground did you reject Putnam?—A. That he was appointed to fill a vacancy which we had already decided did not exist.

Q. On that ground you decided to reject him?—A. Yes, sir. I stated that if he would get another appointment, in the place of Enos, resigned, I would have no objection.

Q. How did you know that the party had not resigned?—A. Because we had decided that he could not have the place upon the board; and whether he resigned or not, he never had been on the board.

THE ARSON CASE AGAIN.

Q. You spoke of some proceeding in court before Judge Shackleford; of the trial of some case of arson, or some offense of that kind. Who was the party tried?—A. Sam. Huggins.

Q. What was he indicted for?—A. For burning the dwelling-house of Mr. S. Morgan, in which no human being lived at the time. Huggins was arraigned under that indictment. Of course that is not the whole indictment.

Q. That was the substance, and he was regularly arraigned upon that indictment?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were the witnesses sworn upon the indictment?—A. Yes, sir; the trial went on there regularly until he gave the instructions to the jury. The instructions are always, in our practice, prepared before the argument is made to the jury.

Q. The instructions were submitted by the court. Did counsel address the jury?—A. Not until the jury were sent out of the room. That is the custom when instructions are argued before the judge.

Q. Those instructions were argued?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. On both sides?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At what time were the instructions to be given to the jury?—A. He simply decided that he would give the instructions that he had been asked for by the defense, and upon that the district attorney entered a *nolle prosequi*.

Q. Who was district attorney?—A. Charles W. Clarke.

Q. That was the nature of the evidence that was submitted and the instructions discussed before the court?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there a motion to quash the indictment at all?—A. I do not think there was.

Q. The district attorney moved the court to enter a *nolle prosequi* after all these proceedings had taken place?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was the case thereupon dismissed?—A. The case was thereupon dismissed, and the prisoner remanded to the jail to await the further action of the grand jury.

Q. Were you present at these proceedings in the court?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was the case subsequently tried?—A. The prisoner was arraigned.

Q. Upon another indictment?—A. Yes, sir; arraigned.

Q. What plea did he enter? Were you present at the arraignment?—A. No, sir; I do not think I was present at the arraignment. I was present at most of the trial. He entered a plea of *autrefois acquit*. The plea was very voluminous, and I cannot pretend to state it.

Q. Was he indicted for the same offense for which the indictment was framed when the *nolle prosequi* was entered?—A. Yes, sir; the same offense.

Q. Did the trial progress?—A. The State joined issue with the plea, and the jury was impaneled to try that issue of *autrefois acquit.* And in that the instructions asked and given for the defense, or rather for the prisoner in the case, were such as to acquit him, and he was discharged.

Q. Was there evidence upon any other subject than the former acquittal?—A. None at all, sir.

Q. That ruling, you think, was sufficient, in connection with Ross's statement there, to justify you in the belief that Shackleford had knowledge of the burning of which you have spoken?—A. No, sir; that by itself would not, but with the attending circumstances. For instance, after the instructions had been discussed on both sides, he allowed the prisoner to call in two additional witnesses. We were discussing these instructions before him before he had granted it, and raised certain points, and counsel saw that there was still some defect in his case, and he allowed him to call in two witnesses after that. I never saw him do such a thing in any other case since I have been practicing.

Q. You think that was evidence of the corruption of the judge?—A. I do, sir.

Q. You have never heard of such proceedings in a court before?—A. No, sir. I never practiced except in that court.

Q. What is the statute in this State; how is the law upon this question of former acquittal, where the parties are arraigned, and the trial progressed with the evidence upon both sides, as in this case; is it recognized as the law, that this is a bar to a second prosecution for the same offense?—A. I do not think it is, sir.

Q. You think a decision of that kind would be evidence of corruption of the judge?—A. I do not think so at all.

Q. Did you say you regarded it as evidence sufficient to form an opinion in regard to it?—A. I said that, taking this in connection with the attending circumstances, I considered it enough in my mind to settle the fact that Judge Shackleford was acting from corrupt motives.

Q. You stated the circumstance of this additional evidence allowed by the court.—A. And taken in connection with his whole character and of his ruling heretofore.

Q. You do not know the practice in your State in regard to the question of former acquittal—whether a bar to subsequent prosecution to the same offense or not?—A. I say, according to the best of my belief, it is not the practice.

Q. You know the practice generally, as a lawyer, practicing as long as you have been?—A. I will say this: it is the first time I have ever had the matter brought up before me.

Q. Do you know whether any different opinion has been held by the courts of last resort?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Has it ever been decided by the supreme court of this State that such proceeding is a bar to subsequent prosecution?—A. I do not think it has with the entering of a *nolle prosequi.*

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. You have been asked as to your authority, as one of the two members of the board of registration, to decide upon the question of admitting the third member as to his regularity. Do you not know that the invariable rule in judicial as well as parliamentary proceedings is that an affirmative motion must receive a majority vote, and is always lost on a tie vote?—A. I am not familiar with the rule.

Q. That is certainly my understanding. Have you never witnessed this ruling in a case of an equally divided court or legislature or cor-

porate body?—A. I have not personally, but that was my interpretation of the rule.

Q. Do you not know that in any motion that requires affirmation, and there is a tie, the motion is lost?—A. Of my own knowledge I do not.

Q. You were the presiding member?—A. I was.

Q. Having but one other member with you, you considered that you had the right to rule where the vote was a divided one?—A. I did, sir.

Q. There were certain errors in the registration in which citizens of district No. 3 were registered in district No. 2. I will ask you whether those errors had been made by a former board of registration.—A. They had been made by the board of former registration and had been acquiesced in for two or three elections. They were only discovered by me accidentally.

Q. Were you, therefore, correcting the errors of others at the time you made these alterations from No. 3 to No. 2?—A. I was simply doing my duty, and had no option in the matter. The limits of the registration district were fixed.

Q. You were asked a question in regard to the mutilating of tickets. Let me ask you, where a party offers to vote in a district not his residence, is he compelled to file an affidavit with his ballot to show why he offers to vote there?—A. Yes, sir; not to show why, but to show that he is voting out of his district and that he has not voted anywhere else.

Q. Is it or not necessary to attach the ballot to the affidavit?—A. The law requires it, in specific terms, to be attached to the ballot.

Q. In strict law, whose duty would it be to prepare that affidavit?—A. I am not sure but what the statute makes provision as to whose it is to be, but I am not certain on that point.

Q. Could the ballot be attached to the affidavit without inspecting the ballot in order to do so?—A. It could not.

Q. It is pasted upon it, or how fastened?—A. In this instance it was pasted. It might have been pasted on the outside, but Mr. Conway attended to the matter and the oaths were fixed by him.

Q. Who did prepare the ticket and fasten it to the affidavit?—A. E. Conway, the registrar.

Q. What are his politics?—A. Republican.

Q. A colored man?—A. Yes, sir; and a school-teacher.

Q. You spoke about names of certain officers cut off from the ticket. I understand the law that the voter could vote for the general ticket but could not vote for the local officers.—A. No, sir; he could not.

Q. Therefore, their names were either to be erased or cut off; was there any other mutilation of the ticket or interference affecting the rights of the voter at all?—A. None whatever.

Q. Did you see anything from which such an idea could be implied?—A. Nothing.

Q. You described the men crowding. I think you were asked where you sat. Did you sit at or upon the table?—A. Upon the table.

Q. Was the table like this?—A. Longer.

Q. Who received the ballots in his hands?—A. Conway.

Q. Did he receive them?—A. Every one.

Q. Did he put them in the box?—A. Every one.

Q. Did you yourself actually receive any?—A. No, sir; never touched one.

Q. You have remarked the men crowded into that door, into the room, and were not formed in a regular line.—A. The hall of the court-house.

Q. You spoke of men coming to the door with their clothes torn off

and with a pistol on each side.—A. Some had two pistols; almost all had one.

Q. What was the great body of the men; what race were they?—A. Colored men.

Q. Were they as a rule that day armed with pistols?—A. They were; almost every one.

THE SHOT-GUN MEETING—ROSS TURNED BACK BY ARMED PICKETS.

Q. You spoke of a meeting called the shot-gun meeting. Where was it held and why was it called a shot-gun meeting?—A. It was at Monokonok Lake, near Deer Creek, and it was called the shot-gun meeting because the greater portion of those who went there carried their shot-guns with them. And those of our party who started were met by pickets on the road armed with shot-guns, and they would not allow Ross to go there and speak. He did not go because we were afraid he would be shot. He stated he was willing to go, but we were not willing.

THE BLACKS GENERALLY ARMED.

Q. Was it a republican meeting?—A. Yes, sir; a club meeting.

Q. Do you know of the organization of negroes into clubs? What is the fact?—A. They were organized into clubs all over the county. In a great many instances I was invited to go and address the clubs. They invited Colonel Percy frequently.

Q. Were or were not the colored men of that county supplied with arms?—A. They were very fully supplied with arms. There was hardly a colored man in the county who had not a gun or pistol, or both.

TRIALS FOR KILLING.

Q. You were asked by Mr. Cameron what cases of killing of colored men by white men had occurred in the county in the last four or five years, and you stated one case.—A. The one I could recollect at the time; there may be more.

Q. What was the date of that?—A. About two years ago.

Q. Now, sir, do you know of a case within the last year—I will not go back four or five years, but confine the question to 1875; in the canvass of 1875 and a few months preceding that canvass, and the time since the canvass, (I believe that is included in the resolutions,) of cases of the killing of the colored men by other colored men?—A. Yes, sir; this last term of the court there were several tried for murders committed within the last year, or two years. Two were convicted and are now to be hung on the 23d. Two men and one woman have been found guilty of murder and sentenced to the penitentiary for life under our statute, which allows the jury to pass that sentence. And two have been sentenced for manslaughter, one for the term of twenty and the other twenty-five years. These were all colored people killing each other; no white man in the case at all, except one of those men was sentenced, I believe, for killing two white men.

Q. You have been examined in respect to the ground of the charges against Judge Shackleford in the sixth resolution. Were you in court and do you know, as a lawyer, something of the facts in the case of the granting of new trials and those in which he refused new trials, and the sentences passed?—A. I was present at almost all of the trials.

Q. Did I understand you to say that Judge Shackleford granted new trials to the principals, and refused new trials to the accessories, and sent them here to the penitentiary?—A. That was the interpretation I put upon his action.

Q. Who were the men?—A. The case of Mr. Sam Fowle, to whom he

granted a new trial on exactly the same evidence on which four or five parties were sent to the penitentiary. He is a white man, an intelligent man, and seemed to have been the leader, in reference to the arson and burglary.

Q. Having been present and witnessed these trials, I ask you, as a lawyer, whether to your knowledge there was any more reason for granting a new trial in his case than in any of the others?—A. None at all.

Q. Application was made in the other cases for new trial?—A. I believe in almost every one; I do not know any case in which it was not.

ABOUT THE ERROR IN REGISTERING.

By Mr. McDONALD:

Q. Can you state the number of voters that were erroneously registered, including the old registration as well as yours?—A. I suppose there must have been one hundred, maybe one hundred and fifty, to whom I granted new duplicates, or whom I registered originally, making the original registration erroneous. But there were a great many more than that who had registered previously who had lost their certificates and who had not come before them at all.

Q. Corrected as many as one hundred and fifty?—A. I do not know that I corrected so many, but I think that many were erroneously issued before I discovered it; a great many were corrected.

Q. Then there must have been about how many voters registered in the district in which they were not residents?—A. I suppose that there were not less than three hundred.

Q. And most of those erroneously registered presented themselves to vote in your precinct.—A. There were about one hundred and fifteen to one hundred and twenty-five that voted at the poll that I was at.

Q. Out of some three hundred there were one hundred and twenty-five who came there to vote at that poll, who had to go through this tedious process to vote?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. Who was the principal to whom the new trial was granted in this case?—A. Sam Fowle.

Q. Who were the accessories sent to the penitentiary?—A. John Thurman and John Mitchell.

Q. You were present during the trials, you say, and know the evidence?—A. I heard most of the evidence.

Q. And you say that the evidence in the case of the accessories was just the same as in the case of the principal?—A. The same witnesses.

Q. And the same testimony?—A. Almost identically the same.

By Mr. McDONALD:

Q. Just explain what you mean by accessories?—A. Not in the strict legal sense accessories, but I mean ignorant men.

Q. He was the leader and they his instruments; that is what you mean by it.—A. Yes, sir.

C. C. SHACKLEFORD—WASHINGTON COUNTY.

GENERAL CHARACTER OF THE EXECUTION OF LAW.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 17, 1876.

CHARLES C. SHACKLEFORD sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. MCMILLAN:

Question. How long have you resided in the State of Mississippi?—Answer. I have lived here since November, 1835.

Q. Continuously since that time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you one of the circuit judges of this State?—A. Yes, sir; my term of office will expire the first of July or the last of this month.

Q. When were you appointed to that position?—A. The first appointment I received was in 1869, by General Gillem, military governor of this State. Subsequently by Governor Alcorn, after he was elected.

Q. Had you been a practicing lawyer prior to that time during your residence in Mississippi?—A. Yes, sir; that had been my profession. I had partially withdrawn from the practice previous to the war; only accepted such business as was agreeable to me, and declined such as I did not choose to take.

Q. Were you still engaged in active practice?—A. Yes, sir; I also had my capital and means invested in planting.

Q. Of what circuit are you the judge?—A. Of the eleventh, under the old law; it has been changed since.

Q. Of what counties does your circuit consist?—A. As at present organized, the counties of Washington, Bolivar, Issaquena, Sunflower, and Laflore. Greenville is in Washington County.

THE MORGAN ARSON CASE—A NOLLE PROSEQUI EQUAL TO ACQUITTAL.

Q. Do you remember, Judge Shackleford, any cases of criminal prosecution that were instituted in your court against a man by the name of Huggins for arson, or some offense of that kind?—A. Yes, sir; he was indicted at the recent term of the Washington circuit court.

Q. Will you state the facts in regard to that trial, fully, in your own manner?—A. I think that the indictment was for the burning of M. S. Morgan's house—a dwelling-house. The indictment was attempted to be drawn under the first section of the code against arson. It was not, however, such an indictment as would stand under that section of the code. It was more properly, perhaps, an indictment under the common law. The charge was, "Burning the dwelling-house of M. S. Morgan." The testimony disclosed the fact that it was an unfinished house, and had never been occupied. After that proof came out, the case closed without reference to the fact whether the party committed this crime or not. The counsel for the defense asked certain instructions of the court, which were that the variance between the *allegata* and the *probata* was such a variance as would entitle the defendant to a verdict. The court, after hearing the argument on both sides, intimated to the counsel that he would be constrained to give the instruction asked, inasmuch as the evidence did not show it to be a dwelling-house under the law. The counsel for the State, the district attorney, together with his associate counsel, who had been employed to assist, then asked the court for permission to enter a *nolle prosequi*. The court granted that leave to the party, and remanded the prisoner to the custody of the sheriff to await the further action of the grand jury. The grand jury subsequently found another indictment I think, under the fourth

section of the code, in reference to arson, which would apply according to the terms of the section to any house not "enumerated in the former sections." And in the trial of that, the second indictment, when that came to issue, the counsel for the defense then put in a plea of *autrefois acquit*, that is, the defendant had been once put in jeopardy by a former indictment and trial. The question then before the court was, had he been put in jeopardy? The law is very clear, that when a jury is impaneled and the party has plead "not guilty," even before the evidence has gone in, the law declares him to be in jeopardy, even without any testimony. But the testimony had all gone to show that it was the same house or building and the same person—the same offense as in the first trial, and the counsel for the defense then moved certain instructions, that if the jury should believe it was the same house and the same person, the jury should find for the defendant. The court had the case under consideration two days during the time when the court was not in session; examined the authorities offered both by the State and by the defense. The question then presented was, what was the effect of the *nolle prosequi*. The authorities, as I conceive, were full on the subject, that a *nolle prosequi* was equivalent to a general acquittal.

Q. Then the question was whether he had been once in jeopardy?—A. I construed that under the law he having plead "not guilty," and the case having been put to the jury, it was held by me that, even before the evidence had gone to the jury, he had been in jeopardy. The ruling was that a *nolle prosequi* being equivalent with a general verdict of acquittal, and the party having been in jeopardy on the former occasion, in which there was the same evidence, he was entitled to his acquittal. That was my ruling in that case, and I examined for two days, when I was not engaged otherwise, that question of the effect of a *nolle prosequi* after a party had been put in jeopardy, and what, under the law, constituted putting in jeopardy. Those were the two points that came up under the second trial.

Q. And that was your conclusion after that examination?—A. Yes, sir; I will state that I never saw the man before that I know of, before he was on trial; knew nothing of him; was entirely ignorant of the evidence in his case, and had never seen him in any shape or recognized him. He was an entire stranger as far as I was concerned.

Q. Do you remember where you were on the night of the alleged burning of this house?—A. I was about one mile in the country, at Dr. Blanton's house.

Q. There was a witness examined here by the name of Ferguson—General Ferguson—who was a member of the bar in Greenville, who stated, as near as I can state the testimony, that on the night of the fire you were at Bolton's house. That Huggins, or this man, whoever he was, came to Bolton's house, and had some conversation in your presence, and that this person came out said to one Ross that "the boys are at it," and the fire was discovered. Do you know anything of such an occurrence?

Mr. McDONALD. That Ross had made that statement in public speeches; that it was Ross's statement, and that he heard Ross make that statement, and the attempt was made to connect you with it in a way to show you had knowledge of it.

NO HUGGINS, NO ROSS, NO NEGRO.

A. I understand what was meant from what I have heard of what Ross stated. That Ross made this charge; that Bolton knew it. I will

say this, that so far as the statement by Ross, which Ferguson reiterated, is concerned, there is not one word of truth in it. I saw no Huggins and no Ross that night at Dr. Blanton's house. Colonel Bolton stays there with him, but I saw no man there that night; no negro man whatever; had no conversation that night with any such party whatever. Mrs. Bolton despised Ross, and could not tolerate his presence, and did not wish him to enter her house.

The CHAIRMAN. The statement which was made as having been made by Ross some few days after this affair had occurred, was that Ross came to the house where Bolton was. He called it Bolton's house, and you were lying on the bed in the room; that Bolton said to Ross, "I am glad that you have come, for something is going to happen to-night." That is all he said in the room in the presence of Judge Shackleford. Then Bolton and Ross went out; then Bolton called his attention to the fire, and said, "The boys are at work at Morgan's."

Mr. BAYARD. And put his hand on his shoulder and said, "The boys have begun on old Morgan," or something to that effect.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

A. I say this, gentlemen, I did not see Ross there that night, nor Huggins, and if I had seen Huggins I would not have known him. There was no negro there at that house that I know anything of that night. All that I know was that the report came the next morning of the burning, about nine or ten o'clock, to Dr. Blanton's house. Bolton and I were together, and he expressed some surprise or regret at the unfortunate accident that had happened.

ROSS'S STATEMENTS ABSOLUTELY FALSE.

Q. And Ross's statements are absolutely false; no truth in them?—A. Yes, sir; not a word. So far as my information goes, and so far as my information that night is concerned, I did not see him nor anybody else that night with a negro.

ABOUT PACKING THE GRAND JURY.

Q. General Ferguson also in his testimony referred to the packing of the grand jury by you. The grand jury was one upon which General Wade Hampton, jr., was, and he came up from New Orleans?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Will you state the facts?—A. I will state, and then ask that the document which I present may be spread upon the record, so that the country may know the truth in regard to this case, as well as some others, which will show the manner in which I have been persistently maligned. I gave a statement of it in the first place.

That jury was impaneled at the March term of 1875. I came up the river and found this gentleman (Major Hampton) on the boat, and he informed me that he was one of the grand jurors, and spoke of stopping at a landing below, and going out home and getting his horse, and I suggested to him that he might be delayed, and that he had better come on and go on the boat, and we went up together. On Monday morning, when the grand jury was assembled and the names were called, my attention was called to the fact that there was a practicing lawyer one of the grand jury, a licensed lawyer of my court, engaged in prosecuting and defending criminals. One lawyer made a challenge to the array who represented one party, and another who represented another made another challenge to the array. One of the grounds challenged was that this practicing lawyer had been placed upon that grand jury. I did not know what was the cause of this challenge to the array from two sides, and I excused the lawyer from serving on the jury on the

ground that he was not a proper party, and that the State should not be represented upon the grand jury by a party who might seek to indict a person who ought not to be indicted, or who might prevent the indictment of a person who ought to be indicted.

As I went up to hold court there was one gentleman who asked to be excused on account of the precarious condition of his plantation, the water being very high. Without thinking of the statute of the State which prohibits a substitute, I told him if he would furnish me a good juror, as good as he was, to serve as a substitute, I would accept the substitute and excuse him. Also, as another reason for his excuse was the fact that the levee engineer desired his services. When I impaneled the jury there seemed to be so much opposition to it I did not know what was the matter, but I, at all events, stated to them that I would discharge the grand jurors if they failed to discharge their duty. This substitute I permitted to be placed upon the grand jury, which was excepted to by counsel as illegal. In the mean time I found, and was perfectly satisfied, that the proceedings of the grand jury were publicly known upon the streets—it was known what they were doing.

INSTRUCTS THE GRAND JURY.

I also heard that they moved to exclude the district attorney from the grand-jury room. I sent for the grand jury and told them what I believed to be their duty. I instructed them that the district attorney was their only legal adviser, and they should receive no advice except from him, as the representative of the State.

WITNESS DISCHARGES THE GRAND JURY, AND WHY.

A short time after that I ascertained from the district attorney and foreman of the grand jury that the grand jury had failed to find an indictment against Mr. Stone—Capt. William A. Stone, a young gentleman belonging to one of the best of families, both in point of character and wealth. When I ascertained that fact, I called upon the dis rict attorney to furnish me with the evidence taken before the committing court. He furnished me with that, and I read it, and asked him if those witnesses had been before the grand jury, and he told me that they had, with one exception. I asked him if this grand jury had refused to find a bill under that testimony, and he said that they had. I then informed him I considered it my duty to discharge the grand jury and have another selected, and these witnesses be again summoned before the grand jury. He then told me of the trouble that I would surely bring upon myself if I discharged that grand jury; that there were men there of high distinction, men of worth and character upon the grand jury; that I would incur their enmity, their hostility. I told him I should discharge my duty and let the consequences take care of themselves; that I would not preside in a court where a distinction was to be drawn between men of high or low degree, rich or poor, white or black; that every one stood upon the same platform in my court; that Major Hampton, or any one else, was no more than any other man as grand juror in my court, and should not wish to be otherwise. I said I would not sit in a court where no one but negroes and poor people would be indicted. I would not preside over such a court, or hold it.

I then discharged that grand jury, but I gave one reason only, and that was, on examination of the statutes, I found the statute *positively prohibited a substitute.* I did not wish to give any other reason, because it would have been censuring the grand jury if I had told them that their secrets were upon the streets, or that they had failed to discharge their duty in not indicting Captain Stone, and then it would have been

like dictating to the second grand jury what they should do. So I did not mention that, but discharged them, giving only the technical reason, that a substitute had been placed upon the grand jury, and that I had no right to put a substitute there, as the statute prohibited it. That is the only reason I stated, but at the same time said I had other good and sufficient reasons besides that which induced me to take the course I did by discharging them, but I could not with propriety give them. I have a letter from the district attorney to me on that subject, which I will read to the committee.

DISTRICT ATTORNEY'S LETTER ON THE SUBJECT.

OFFICE OF CLARKE & SHIELDS, ATTORNEYS AT LAW,
GREENVILLE, MISS., *August* 17, 1875.

DEAR JUDGE: As requested by you, I have the honor to make the following brief statement in regard to the discharge of the grand jury in Washington County at the last March term of the circuit court. The facts, as near as I now recollect them, were about as follows: The foreman of the grand jury reported to you that the indictment against Captain Wm. Stone for the killing of Mr. Thomas Brown had been ignored by the grand jury; you then asked me for the testimony taken before the committing court, which, being in writing, and very full, I submitted to you. After reading it, you asked me if the witnesses had been before the grand jury. I said Mr. Wetherbee and Mr. Dunn, two of the witnesses for the State in the committing court, had been, but that Mr. Trigg, I believed, was absent from the city. You then expressed surprise at the failure of the grand jury to find a bill of indictment, and I remember your saying that the people would lay the blame on the judge and district attorney, and would charge the high standing of Captain Stone as an exemption from punishment, and you stated that two or three of the members of the grand jury were related to Captain Stone, either by blood or marriage. I stated to you that if the grand jury was discharged it would be attributed to a desire on your part to protect Webber, and would cause a good deal of trouble, I feared, from the standing and influence of some men on the grand jury. You said you did not care what people might say, you were going to do your duty, and that Webber's affairs had nothing to do with the discharge of the grand jury, and that you would see a grand jury organized of the best citizens, who would do their duty. After the discharge of the grand jury, you asked me to furnish you a list of names of the best citizens of the county, that you might make a selection for the sheriff. I notified Colonel Percy, one of the attorneys of the Taxpayers' League, and who was associated with me engaged in the prosecution of Webber in the civil suits, and asked him to furnish me with some names to furnish you, which he accordingly did, and I inclosed the names furnished me by him in my list to you, and stated at the same time to you that the list furnished by me included the list furnished by Colonel Percy; and you expressed your approval of my action. I inclose in this the original list of names handed me by Colonel Percy. You said then and at all times that your only object was to get a grand jury who would do their duty, without *fear, favor, or affection.*

Very respectfully,

CHAS. W. CLARKE,
District Attorney.

HON. C. C. SHACKLEFORD,
Judge 11th Judicial District.

I addressed a letter to the sheriff, who had gone out of office, it is true, and he replied to it December 3. He was absent when these charges were trumped up, and as soon as he returned I addressed him a letter requesting a reply:

EX-SHERIFF WEBER'S LETTER.

GREENVILLE, WASHINGTON COUNTY, MISS.,
October 3, 1875.

DEAR SIR: Your letter of the 24th ultimo is just at hand, and in response to the several inquiries contained in it, I have the honor to make the following statement:

1st. You never intimated to me, nor did I otherwise obtain knowledge, that the grand jury first summoned for your circuit court in this county at the last April term thereof was to be discharged until I obtained official notice that the said jury had been discharged, and I was all the time in entire ignorance of what you intended to do in the matter.

2d. I would also state that you selected the names of persons to be summoned for the second grand jury without any consultation with me directly or indirectly, as to any name or any individual, and no name on said jury was selected at my instance or request.

3d. After the list of names of the persons you ordered to be summoned had been handed to Deputy Sheriff W. H. Smith, I stated to you that there were two men on the jury who

were personally hostile to me, and I at the same time requested you to excuse them, which you promptly and decidedly refused to do. This request of mine was made on the morning and just before the grand jury was organized.

4th. With the exception of what is stated above, I never had any conversation with you in regard to the discharging of the first jury, nor as to the summoning or organizing of the second grand jury, nor did I have any communication with you, directly or indirectly, in regard to said matters. On the contrary, I then understood from the general talk of the people, and have always since supposed and believed, that your action in said jury matters was entirely on account of reasons entirely disconnected with any official or ex-official within the jurisdiction of your court.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. T. WEBBER.

Hon. C. C. SHACKLEFORD,
Canton, Miss.

I have here for your inspection this list spoken of by Judge Clarke, together with the original list made by Mr. Percy, containing a list of names with a single exception of one man who was not included. And the grand jury was selected entirely from that list made by Colonel Percy, with the exception of Enos. I have also a letter of the foreman of the grand jury, and I will read it if the committee desire it. It is dated August 15, 1876. It should have been 1875, the time I made the request. It is an error which should be corrected.

LETTER FROM THE FOREMAN OF THE GRAND JURY.

LONGWOOD LANDING, MISS.,
August 15, 1876.

DEAR JUDGE: In regard to the many rumors among certain persons concerning your action in discharging the grand jury last term of your court, of which I was foreman, I am forced to say that those rumors are without any foundation in truth, and that those people are ignorant of the motives that prompted your action in that matter. From my frequent conferences with you as foreman of that grand jury, and the frank and explicit manner in which you expressed your views to me at different times in regard to the actions of that jury, I know that you acted conscientiously and honorably in that matter. You remember that you complained bitterly to me of the action of the grand jury in not finding an indictment against W. A. Stone, and at the same time remarked with considerable of feeling that you would not preside over a court that would punish only negroes and the poor and helpless, and allow the rich and powerful to go unpunished, whatever crimes they might commit.

You remember that after you had discharged that grand jury and had made out the list for another jury, on the morning before the new grand jury were empaneled, Capt. L. T. Webber called on you at your office, and in my presence said to you that two of the jury on the new list were personal enemies of his, and he made the request of you that you drop their names from the list, and your reply to him was that you had counseled with no one in making up the list, and that you were unwilling to make any change or listen to any suggestions from any in the matter.

One party would complain that your sympathies were too much with the office-holders and northern men, and these latter would complain that you heeded too much the clamors of the former and was too severe on them; and you have invariably declared that amid all the clamors and complaints, that so long as you were on the bench your only course should be to move straight forward and do justice to all parties, that the guilty should be punished and the innocent should go free.

I have always heard you say, whether on the bench, in your office, or elsewhere, that if the courts and juries failed to discharge their duties to the county and enforce the laws against the rich and powerful as well as the poor and helpless, that men would then take the law in their own hands, and anarchy, bloodshed, and ruin would surely follow. I cannot see how any reasonable man, knowing all the facts, can for a moment question the motives that prompted you in discharging that grand jury.

Yours, respectfully,

J. D. JEWELL.

Hon. CHAS. C. SHACKLEFORD.

ABOUT THE PACKING OF THE SECOND GRAND JURY.

Q. General Ferguson said that this second grand jury was selected by you for the purpose of accomplishing your own purposes in shielding some parties, and one Webber was mentioned, I believe. State whether that was the case, and state any facts in regard to the second grand

jury that bear upon the question.—A. Of course, I knew nothing of what the grand jury was going to do. I could not tell whether they were going to indict Mr. Webber or not; but I knew if the grand jury was packed for the purpose of indicting a man, it was an illegal jury, and if it was packed to screen a man, it was likewise an illegal jury; but in fact Webber had nothing to do with the selection of this second grand jury except by summoning. To protect myself, I called upon the district attorney, and the prosecutors of Webber, to furnish me a list of names, and from the list of names named by the prosecutors in Webber's case, I selected the persons to serve as grand jurors. I was satisfied that that grand jury could not be complained of, and I have heard it remarked that no one could justly complain of that grand jury.

Q. The list from which you selected the persons to serve as the grand jury was furnished by the prosecutors of Webber?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Those who were to conduct the prosecution?—A. Yes, sir; the list was furnished in this way by those who were to prosecute Webber.

VALLIANT'S STATEMENT.

Q. Will you state, Judge Shackleford, any other facts bearing upon these matters; anything that will throw light upon them?—A. In relation to that grand jury, I do not know that I can add anything to what I have already shown. I have here, however, a statement from one of the lawyers of the Greenville bar. This is drawn up by a gentleman by the name of Valliant:

There were six white men on the jury selected by Judge Shackleford that were among the most intelligent planters and merchants of the county, and they were men whom I knew would and did do all they could to ferret out every transgression of the officials of the county, and especially those who had anything to do with the collection or receipts of the public revenues of the State and county.

THE MILITARY ORGANIZATION POLITICAL.

Q. Have you any knowledge in regard to an organization of men existing in Greenville of a military or political character at all?—A. I have no personal knowledge of it, only from what I have heard.

Q. State what you have heard.—A. I only know from public rumor, and what I have heard in conversations in reference to a military organization. I know nothing of it myself only from hearsay.

Q. What are the purposes of the organization?—A. The purpose of the organization, as I understood, was, or as I inferred it was, probably more or less political.

Q. With which political party was it connected?—A. With the democratic party. I spent very little of my time in Greenville, as a general thing; my absence holding courts, of course, occupied a large portion of the time, and kept me from that place, and the bottom not being very healthy, not agreeing with me very well, I was there but little, and my family resided in Alabama. Therefore I was not very often in Greenville, and was not there at any one period for any great length of time.

NOT A WORD OF TRUTH IN THE STORY ABOUT PACKING PETIT JURY.

Q. General Fergurson made a statement of a general character reflecting upon the composition of the petit jurors in your court, and your action in reference to that as packing them. That was the term he used, but confessed that he could specify no particular instance, but stated that from his general observation in court as a practicing lawyer there he was satisfied that practices of that kind were indulged in by you. Will you state the facts?—A. There is not a word of truth in that. The sheriff has always, since I have been there, summoned the jury himself, when not drawn as required from the jury-box. The grand jury is al-

ways summoned by the sheriff, and selected in the first place by the board of supervisors. I have had nothing to do with the selection of any petit jury whatever; unless I may have occasionally said to the sheriff in picking up a man here and there, to serve as tales-jurors, and told him to summon a man who I knew to be an upright, honest, and honorable man, who would make a good juror. But I answer to that question, I have never had the selection of the petit jury; never interfered except to tell him to bring in the best men.

ABOUT THE PARTISAN DECISION IN THE CASE OF BURGLARY.

Q. Nor interfered to control the jurors in any way?—A. No, sir.

Q. General Fergurson stated that certain parties had been accused of a crime, and indicted and tried in your court, and that you granted new trials to the principal offenders; those who participated in the crime having been convicted, and judgment having been pronounced upon them, and they sent to the penitentiary.—A. I supposed reference is made to trials recently had; and the statement is not true. The trials recently had——

Q. Who were the parties?—A. I think John Thurman and his wife and some others were tried for the burglary of Mr. Langsfield's store in Greenville; and I do not recollect whether they were tried first, or a man by the name of Fowle. I think he was the man who was tried first. Fowle was a white man.

Q. And these others?—A. Mr. Fowle—I do not know which was tried first; I do not recollect; but at all events the testimony offered against Mr. Fowle was that of a little negro boy about twelve or fourteen years old. He deposed that Fowle was present at the burglary. He spoke of those who committed it. The main party said to have committed the burglary—that is, John Thurman and others—who broke open the window, and among the numbers present he included Mr. Fowle, this white man; and when asked in relation to what particular goods he obtained from that store, he stated that Mr. Fowle had carried off a bolt of Irish linen as a part of his plunder. But it was afterward proven by witnesses that the store contained no dry goods whatever, but simply family supplies and groceries, and that it had no dry goods in it at the time. That was the sole testimony of this party against Fowle, that he was present and got his bolt of linen, and proof shown at the same time that there was nothing of the kind in the store although this party swore to it. There was no corroborating testimony against Fowle, or nothing going to show his connection with the burglary save the evidence of the boy; and from the rules of law applicable to the case it would seem that the testimony of this boy, an accomplice, was of little weight, but on the sole testimony of this little boy twelve or fourteen years old, and no other legal testimony against Fowle, the jury upon that testimony, without anything to corroborate or support it, convicted him, and afterward, upon a motion for a new trial, I granted a new trial on the ground that there was not sufficient testimony to authorize the conviction; and Mr. Fowle is subject to be tried again before the courts of the county.

I will also state that the district attorney introduced, while defendant's counsel was inattentive, some illegal testimony, that is, that some tools belonging to Fowle had been found at another house where another burglary had been committed.

I will state in the same connection that on a subsequent day of the term there was a man, I think by the name of Johnson, a negro, who was tried as being a participant and present, as Fowle was present, when

the burglary was committed as shown by this same witness, this young man or boy by the name of Marshall, who testified that this man Johnson, General Ferguson's client, was present, as he had testified that this man Fowle had been present. Ferguson defended the man Johnson, and asked the same instructions which I had given in Fowle's case, and the jury returned a verdict for Johnson on the same legal evidence against him as was against Fowle. That is the way the matter stands as far as Fowle was concerned.

In the case of these other parties there were corroborating circumstances, additional facts presented by the State, so that they were convicted on the evidence of an accomplice and additional facts, and the court refused to grant them a new trial, but sent them to the penitentiary.

Q. Mr. Ferguson stated that the conviction of these persons who were sentenced to the penitentiary was obtained upon precisely the same evidence that was in court in the case of the one in which you granted a new trial.—A. General Ferguson was not, I believe, present when all the trials were had, and has confused, I suppose, the evidence of his man with the one in which I granted a new trial, as the man who was acquitted was entitled to an acquittal, but the evidence was different in the other cases.

Q. The convictions were not obtained then upon the same evidence, but upon cumulative evidence?—A. Upon both cumulative and additional evidence. The common facts of the testimony by the accomplice were supported by other testimony in those cases.

THE GREENVILLE RESOLUTIONS—APPALLING LAWLESSNESS.

Q. There are here proceedings printed, purporting to be the proceedings of a certain public meeting held in Greenville. It contains a recitation of certain charges against you, which you may read. Will you, if you please, give any answers you have to these charges, and in the course of your reply state, if you please, the condition of affairs in that community at the time you entered upon your duties as circuit judge, and the condition now existing, and that which has existed in that county.—A. When I went on that circuit I found a condition of lawlessness that was not equaled, I supposed, in any section of the country anywhere. In the counties of Washington and Bolivar there were to the extent of from twelve to fifteen murders perpetrated within a year in each county. I determined to enforce the law, to punish crime, and banish criminals from the land. That was to be my rule of action. There a man by the name of Knox, in connection with a man by the name of Hammond, had perpetrated a gross and outrageous murder. These were the facts before the coroner's jury, which returned a verdict of murder against Knox and Hammond. Chancellor Hammond, appointed by Governor Alcorn, who is a democrat, refused to give bail, because it was not a bailable case. When the case came up for trial the evidence disclosed this state of facts:

A poor sickly negro woman, about thirty-five or forty years of age, consumptive, and probably not long to live—according to the testimony she did a little business in the way of waiting on some clerks in a store on the Mississippi River. She cleaned up their bed-rooms and cooked their meals; probably one or two clerks. Mr. Scott was the principal witness in the case. He is now Dr. Scott, and lives at Rosedale. In the morning Scott had discovered this man Knox back in a room in this store, where this old woman was, engaged in a quarrel, and Scott remonstrated with him, and told him that it was a private place,

and for him to desist. Knox apologized, and left the house, and went off, and I suppose met this man Hammond. They returned, and Scott then being up-stairs, when he was suddenly aroused and alarmed by the screams of the old woman below stairs in the back room. He came down, and as he did so, he was met by Knox at the door with a pistol, which he presented and said, "Stand off, by God, nobody shall interfere;" and that Hammond had this woman on the floor stamping her to death. The injuries inflicted upon the side of the face, her body, and her chest were fearful. He struck her on the breast-bone with his boot-heel, and broke through as you would through a piece of ice. She was all beat and stamped to jelly along the head and side of the face. She was then dragged to the door and thrown upon the ground, and there she lay, the parties being afraid to go near for some time. She remained some half an hour there, and some one came around at last and notified the parties that the old woman was probably dying and would not live; then they returned and saw her, and upon examination of her pulse, found that she could not live any length of time, when Knox remarked that she was only "possuming," and that if they gave her the whip, probably with fifty or one hundred, she would come to; but the old woman died shortly afterward.

There was another case tried; a man by the name of McDermott, who came in pursuit of a man from Arkansas. That was in 1871, I think. This McDermott had pursued a Mr. Ford from Arkansas, and Ford came here with his family, as stated in the testimony, to protect himself and his wife. McDermott came with two nephews by the name of Williams; they caught up with Ford a short distance below Prentiss Landing, camped out on the road-side; they took Ford from his camp; he gave his wife his money, and McDermott forced it from her hand. They took Ford from the camp and tied him upon a horse. They started to carry him to some place for trial, they said, and as they rode along by the road-side by the way they shot Ford and left him dead, as they supposed, on the road-side. Five barrels of McDermott's pistol were emptied, and probably one of Williams's. Ford did not die immediately.

UPRIGHT CONDUCT OF THE WITNESS.

In Washington County in 1873, when corruption was open and notorious in the board of supervisors, and at the head of it was a carpet-bag negro by the name of J. P. Ball, and his son had control of the circuit clerk's office. They became very outrageous in their conduct. J. P. Ball was indicted, and his son too, for their misdemeanors in office. Ball was tried before me, and, like all criminals, he resorted to the means which they use who seek to evade the just punishment of their crimes, by technicalities, and by every device that lawyers resort to to screen the wicked from punishment.

I overruled their technicalities and refused continuance, and Ball was tried and convicted and sentenced to three years in the penitentiary. Ball was one of the officers of the county, his son was clerk in the office, which was farmed out to him by Mr. Yunkerman. I was satisfied from information brought before me before the action of the grand jury that young Ball was engaged also in defrauding the county. Mr. Yunkerman, or Youngeman, the circuit clerk here, and I notified him to take charge of the office, that it would not be permitted to be run any longer by the young man Ball, and after the conviction of the old man the young man fled and forfeited his bond. I was then in high favor with all those parties, who now condemn me. There was no

charge against me then, but on the contrary I received the praise of every one, even of the paper in Greenville, which then spoke of me in the highest terms. I was spoken of and commended for my integrity and my determination to see the laws enforced. I will now offer in evidence to show the manner in which I have discharged my duty, as I think to some extent, in the county of Bolivar, where I spoke of this crime having been committed. I offer the resolutions of the county grange of Bolivar County of September 10, 1874:

RESOLUTIONS OF THE COUNTY GRANGE.

BOLIVAR COUNTY, MISS.,
September 10, 1874.

Resolved, That we, County Central Grange, of Bolivar County, Mississippi, indorse the honorable Charles Shackleford in his judicial efforts in behalf of justice, law, and order, and believing that our community have much reason to feel grateful, we tender him our sympathies and most cordial co-operation. Will sustain his efforts and assist in establishing a high standard of morals in our county.

Resolved, That we furnish honorable Charles Shackleford with copy of resolution and the same be published in the Farmers' Vindicator.

J. V. HARRIS, *Secretary*.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 19, 1876.

Examination of Judge SHACKLEFORD continued.

ROSS (COLORED) WANTS WITNESS REMOVED.

By Mr. MCMILLAN:

Question. Proceed with your statement, if you please.—Answer. As I have been investigated I suppose I could with propriety continue the subject. I believe the last subject was the resolution of the central grange of Bolivar County as to my administration of the law. I will then proceed to state to the committee that formerly, up to 1874, the counties of Coahoma and Tunica constituted part of the eleventh judicial district, and within my district. I will say that this man Ross you spoke of has since I have been upon the bench there, after the first year or two, sought at various times to have me removed from the district or the district changed. In 1873, I think in the spring or winter of 1873, he commenced proceedings in the legislature in connection with some others against me, in which I was charged to have expressed opinion in relation to the civil-rights bill; prejudging a case that might come before me. Of course all of which was false, as I could not prejudge when it was only a supposed case, but it was in consequence of his hostility that the attempt was made to remove Coahoma and Tunica from my district in 1873.

Q. This was the colored man who has been referred to here?—A. Yes, sir; the same one. When that proposition was made in 1873, to change these counties, the question was agitated, and I will read some proceedings. I have not the original papers in the case, and I have never had them, but I will read these proceedings:

THE CHARGES AGAINST JUDGE SHACKLEFORD.

'*To the honorable House of Representatives of the State of Mississippi:*

"We respectfully present the following charges against the Hon. C. C. Shackleford, judge of the eleventh judicial district, and ask that the same be investigated:

"1. We charge that he is not a bona fide resident of his district as required by law.

"2. That he has neglected the duties of his office to attend to his private affairs.

"3. That he has been guilty of ridiculing the supreme court from his bench in open court.

"4. That he has been guilty of great harshness and tyranny toward witnesses and members of the bar of his district.

"5. That he permitted an indictment for murder to be dismissed upon the statement of the defendant.

"6. That he permitted a party charged with murder to plead guilty of manslaughter

"7. That he sentenced a prisoner to seven years in the penitentiary for the crime of larceny.

"8. That in State cases he does not give the defendant a fair and impartial trial.

"9. That he has used his office to extort money from officers under him.

"10. That he has violated section 2246, Revised Code 1871.

"Respectfully submitted by

"JAS. R. CHALMERS,

"*For Himself and other Members of the Bar of the Eleventh District.*"

"Mr. Smith, of Tunica, offered the following:

"*Resolved*, That a committee of seven be appointed to investigate the charges preferred against C. C. Shackleford, judge of the circuit court of the eleventh district of the State of Mississippi, said committee to have power to send for persons and papers, and to make report to this house thereon."

"The resolution was adopted, and the speaker appointed as said committee Messrs. Smith of Tunica, Tison, Palmer, Ford, Applewhite, Gates, and Hasie."

THE GREENVILLE TIMES QUESTIONS THE WISDOM OF THE CHARGES.

We allude to the above charges last week, which we had not then seen in full, nor did we then know that these charges comprised a resumption of the old war between the members of the bar of the eleventh district and Judge Shackleford. We had thought that this old feud was settled. In fact we have now an old, moldered sheet of paper containing a treaty of peace and settlement of difficulties between Judge Shackleford and the said bar of of the eleventh district. We do not assume to censure or stricture General Chalmers's way of burying the hatchet, simply saying that it is not our way.

When we entered into this compact with Judge Shackleford, we did not mean that we would bury our disagreement and resurrect it upon the first favorable opportunity, and we are very certain that no considerable portion of the members of the bar of said district will join General Chalmers in this preferment of charges. Some of these charges we know nothing of. Most of them, however, are those which were prepared during this feud to which we have alluded, and were dropped upon the occasion of the reconciliation. They were prepared at a time when there was open hostility between the judge and the members of the bar, especially those of Greenville. Almost every act of either party was converted into an attack or reflection upon the other.

Under this excited state of feeling it is more than probable that we all were unjust to each other. This was conceded by all of us in our adjustment. Now, after a lapse of two years, since when feelings of friendliness and harmony have existed, the occasion of Judge Shackleford's making a political mistake is taken advantage of to gratify this old grudge. It doesn't look fair, and we being the chief subject, we infer, of charge 4, will have nothing to do in it.

We do not discuss these charges per se, but we do in the face of this written adjustment of their disagreements between Judge Shackleford and the members of the bar of the eleventh district question the policy, propriety, or faith of the said bar members in now appearing as his prosecutors.—*Greenville Times.*

RESOLUTIONS OF GRAND JURIES.

The editor of the Times takes a deliberate, dispassionate, and eminently honorable view of the case. The facts bear him out in the position he takes, and he assumes the prerogative of defending the right and declining to become a party in an unjust crusade against a faithful and highly-esteemed public officer. In Coahoma County Judge Shackleford has won for himself the warmest friends by his strict impartiality and uprightness as a judge. One year ago an effort was made to legislate him out of the eleventh district. The grand jury of this county, being in session at the time, made the following protest in their report:

"Whereas it has come to the knowledge of the grand jury of Coahoma County that an effort is being made in the legislature to change the eleventh judicial district of the State of Mississippi: Therefore the grand jury of the county, while in attendance upon the court, take this means to declare their full confidence in the honesty, fidelity, and superior legal attainments of the Hon. C. C. Shackleford, the presiding judge, whose course since he has been on the bench has given satisfaction to all parties litigant, as well as peace and security to the community, by his vigorous execution of the criminal laws. * * * That they condemn all efforts that will remove the county from his circuit."

A similar report was made by the grand jury of Tunica, protesting against the change, and, we believe, also in Bolivar County. In addition to the grand jury a large number of the leading and most responsible citizens of our county voluntarily entered their protest against any change, as follows:

"PROTEST OF THE CITIZENS.

"Whereas it has come to the knowledge of the undersigned citizens of Coahoma County that an effort is being made in the legislature to detach this county from the eleventh judicial district, a change we solemnly protest against, and we take this opportunity of express-

ing our entire confidence in the integrity, fidelity, and superior legal attainments of the Hon. C. C. Shackleford, presiding judge, whose strict, impartial, and vigorous administration of the criminal laws has given peace and security to life and property in this county, and entire satisfaction to parties litigant in his court, and we would respectfully urge our representative to use all honorable means to prevent any change in this district.

[Signed by over one hundred citizens.]

By the public expression of these sentiments it is plain that the people of this county do not approve of this persecution of Judge Shackleford, but that they stand ready to defend him against any of these charges. In the treaty of peace entered into on the 27th of March, 1872, all offensive and personal articles, and all orders of disbarment between Judge Shackleford and members of the bar, were simultaneously withdrawn, and now, after a lapse of two years, it has broken out afresh in another place.

[From the Pilot.]

JUDGE C. C. SHACKLEFORD

In another column will be found an article upon the subject of charges preferred against Judge C. C. Shackleford, copied from the Greenville Times of the 14th instant, to which we call the attention of the members of the legislature. At the same time we desire to acquaint them with the fact that the editorial was written and published by one of the parties who, about a year ago, was among the most active and bitter opponents of the gentleman now under charges, and by one of the attorneys whom Judge Shackleford disbarred because of certain vindictive and uncalled-for publications against the court. At the date in question, all or nearly all of the members of the bar of Judge Shackleford's district were waging a war upon him, and when it was understood that he could not be bullied or driven, it was finally ended and was supposed amicably settled. Later developments show that there are still one or two who are not satisfied, and, thinking that Judge Shackleford was in bad odor with his party on account of his late political bolt, they now attempt to revamp the charges and effect his impeachment. While we are no apologist for the political course of Judge Shackleford, and would not urge his re-appointment if his time were out because of such bolt, still we feel satisfied that none of the allegations filed against him will be sustained, and disapprove the course pursued by his personal enemies. We have had occasion to attend sessions of the judge's court, can testify to his superiority as a judicial officer, and think that he is one of the best judges in the State, and thus we believe he will be proven by the testimony before the investigating committee. The parties who are seeking the removal of Judge Shackleford will realize, before they are through with the investigation, that while politics may enter into the reasons for or against the appointment of a judge, it cannot be used effectively to bring about his impeachment.

OTHER CHARGES THAT WERE UTTERLY GROUNDLESS.

BY THE CHAIRMAN.

Q. You stated that these resolutions were passed in 1873; hence that proceeding was in 1873?—A. In the other counties we re passed in 1873, when an attempt was made to change these counties in my district, and I will now proceed to present the case in its logical order. That was an attempt on the part of Rose, in 1873, co-operated with by some other persons in the legislature who were personally hostile to me. In 1873 there was a political contest in this State for the election of governor, in which contest Governor Alcorn and Governor Ames were rival candidates. I went with Governor Alcorn; I supported him, and in my support of him did all I could, consistent with my position, co-operating with him in his efforts to obtain the governorship of the State. I of course incurred the personal hostility of the republican party, that is, those who went with Governor Ames. They became bitterly hostile to me. The result of that bitter hostility in 1873 was from my being what they considered a bolter. When the legislature was elected in 1873 it was largely republican—two-thirds; then some of my political opponents in the democratic party, that were personally hostile to me, united with this republican party to legislate to put me out of office. This was made in the legislature in 1874, to legislate me out of office, not that I was charged with any crime, but still for misdemeanors in office which would warrant me to be legislated out of office. Among the charges preferred at that time was one or two only that were serious, and that was that I had used my official position in extorting money from those under me; the specification of that was that I did so

with Mr. D. F. Alcorn, who was sheriff of Coahoma County at that time. That was one of the charges, and the other charge was that I would not give criminals fair trial; that a man who was indicted could not get a fair trial before me. Those were the two specifications in the charge. I have a letter here from Mr. Alcorn. I will state that any charge of that kind is utterly groundless. If the committee desire I will read the letter of Mr. Alcorn to me on the subject.

SHERIFF ALCORN'S LETTER.

OFFICE OF D. F. ALCORN,
Sheriff of Coahama County.

FRIARS POINT, MISS., *Septbr.* 6, 1874.

Hon. C. C. SHACKLEFORD, *Greenville, Miss.:*

DEAR SIR: In reply to your application to state whether you had ever, either directly or indirectly, or in any way used your official power to extort money from me while acting as sheriff of Coahoma County, I state that you never did in any way use your influence or power, either officially or in any way, either to extort, or endeavor to extort, any money from me in any way. Any imputation on your official action towards me which would cast a shade, or shadow, on your integrity as an officer or man, is wholly untrue and false.

I am, very respectfully, yours, &c.,

D. F. ALCORN,
Ex-Sheriff

THE CHARGES CHANGED.

I will say that the result of the attempt to remove me from my office by legislation failed; and then, after that, in 1874, the character of the charges against me were changed. I had been charged before with injustice to defendants, or at least that parties accused of crimes could not get a fair trial. Then finding that that would not meet with any response whatever, this charge was changed to one that I then used my official position to protect criminals instead of not giving them a fair trial.

And the next assault upon me came in the shape of a letter, which I do not think I heard of for some time after it was published; a letter written in Le Flore County, which had become a part of my district in 1874. I held court in Le Flore County in November, 1874, and after I had held my court there it was some time during the next spring or winter that I ascertained a correspondent had written to the Vicksburgh Herald abusive of me, making a charge to the effect that I had adjourned court with a view to protect from indictment certain parties that were officials in the county, to shield them from prosecution, and summarily discharged the grand jury. When I heard of that I at once informed Mr. Helm, who was acting district attorney in that county in November, 1874. Mr. Brady, the regular district attorney, was not present, and I appointed Colonel Helm, who was present, district attorney *pro tempore*, and when I heard of this abusive letter I requested Mr. Helm to give me a letter making a true statement, and he wrote me the following letter in May, 1875, afterward:

ACTING DISTRICT ATTORNEY HELM'S LETTER.

CARROLLTON, MISS., *May* 27, 1875.

Hon. C. C. SHACKLEFORD:

DEAR SIR: I have just received your note calling my attention to a letter which appeared some time since in the Vicksburgh Herald, and which contained among other things a statement to this effect, viz: "That at the November term, 1874, of the circuit court of Le Flore County, the grand jury came into court and were asked by Judge S. if they had finished their investigation, to which the foreman replied that they had not, but that they had business sufficient to occupy them all of the next week; whereupon Judge S. ordered them to be discharged; and this was done, so the statement reads, to protect the corrupt officials of the county." In regard to the above, I can but say that it is utterly untrue, and that nothing of this kind occurred. At that term of the court, owing to the absence of Capt. M. C. Brady, the regular attorney for the State, I acted as district attorney in his stead, and came into the court-room with the grand jury when they made their report, when the very reverse of what is charged in this letter to have taken place occurred. The grand jury

were asked by you if they had completed the business before them, to which the foreman replied that they had completed all of the business then before them, but that they had sent to a distant part of the county for some witnesses, who would not be present until the next week, and from there possibly some business might be developed. You then stated to them that the civil business of the court was through, but if the grand jury had anything of importance before them requiring investigation you would hold the court over for them until the next week. They said they had none. This was all that passed, besides what you said on that occasion. I had before that time also stated to them that you would, if they required it, hold the court open during the next week: but I, at the same time, suggested to them that I did not think it would be necessary, as I was satisfied that they could complete all of the business of importance that had been brought before them; and furthermore, that owing to important business requiring my presence at home, it would be out of my power to remain with them longer than that week.

That the charges in this letter are unwarranted and unprovoked, I feel assured the members of the grand jury themselves will affirm.

Very respectfully, and truly yours,

W. B. HELM.

I find the above stated facts as herein stated to be correct.

H. ARON,
Member of Grand Jury of November term, 1874.

LETTER FROM THE FOREMAN OF THE GRAND JURY.

Mr. Helm is now a democratic elector. I also have a letter from the foreman of the grand jury, which I subsequently obtained in reference to the same thing:

GREENWOOD, *November* 25, 1875.

Hon. C. C. SHACKLEFORD:

I have noticed several times during the past year articles appearing in the Vicksburgh Herald reflecting on you in the capacity of circuit judge of the Le Flore court of the November term, 1874, and leaving the impression that they were written by some member of the grand jury of that term. I would state in justice to the grand jury, that I do not believe that they were written by any member of the same, as they show an utter ignorance of its proceedings. That we received no order from you to adjourn, but did so by the advice of the then acting district attorney, Mr. B. Helm, who was of the opinion that we could not render any actual service to the county by holding over another week notwithstanding we were not through with the business before us to our entire satisfaction. That you stated to me when we came to make our report, that if we thought we could be of further benefit to the county, that you would hold over the court for another week, allowing the grand jury time to examine witnesses then summoned. These, as near as I can recollect, are the facts; and I write this to convince you that the articles as appearing in the Herald are not written by the consent or advice of any member of the grand jury, so far I have any knowledge. Mr. Helm stated that he could not stay with us the next week, as he was compelled to attend court in his own county, and the jury, so far as I know, were indisposed to continue its sittings without his assistance without some positive assurance of benefit to the county of setting expenses of the same.

Yours, truly,

W. H. MORGAN,
Foreman Grand Jury.

ROSS'S INDICTMENTS, AND ENMITY AGAINST WITNESS.

That brings my administration, I may say, up to 1875. In the fall of 1874, this man Ross was indicted in Issaquena County.

There were five indictments against him, indicted with other parties for assault and battery, and for assault with a deadly weapon, and petit larceny, and manslaughter. There were five indictments at the November term. They were placed under arrest, and he gave bond for his appearance at the spring term of 1875. In the spring of 1875, he was not present to answer to the charges preferred in the indictment, and a forfeiture was taken upon his bond by the district attorney for his non-appearance. Then he commenced his attacks upon me, or Ross did, backed up other parties, and they were various letters of every description, written by different anonymous correspondents of different papers assailing me in every way.

Q. His bail was forfeited?—A. Yes, sir.

In the spring of 1875. He then charged, when I discharged this grand

jury, that I had promised immunity from forfeiture on his bond. An indignation meeting was called in Greenville after I had discharged the grand jury. It was charged that I had promised immunity from forfeiture to these men if they would support me, instead of condemning me, in their meeting; that I would not take a forfeiture of the bond if that indignation meeting would support me, (which was gotten up by Ross and other republicans as you may call them, at least as I believed, and was informed,) that I had promised that I would give them immunity, if they would control the meeting and pass resolutions commending me instead of condemning me.

LENGSFIELD'S LETTER.

GREENVILLE, MISS., *July* 21, 1875.

DEAR SIR: Your letter in regard to an article in the Vicksburgh Herald, signe "Spectator," alleging that you had promised me immunity on Ross's bonds if I would indorse you in the indignation meeting, so called, is not correct, as you well know I had no conversation or agreement whatever in regard to the matter with yourself.

I have never at any time reproached you, or had any conversation with you, in regard to Ross's or anybody else's bond.

Very respectfully,

J. I. LENGSFIELD.

HON. C. C. SHACKLEFORD,
Greenville, Miss.

I will say I never exchanged a word with any of them relative to their bonds.

Then there was a card appeared, and, since, an article of the same character, in the Greenville Times, and in the Vicksburgh Herald, containing these calumnies against me, published anonymously, and some published by Ross. Afterward Ross made to me a confession, which I will read, as certified to by a party who was present when the confession was made, Mr. Winslow, the sheriff of Washington County, as to the character of the papers he published in relation to myself, making a number of calumnious charges against me. This is dated Greenville, August 17, 1875:

ROSS'S CONFESSION.

GREENVILLE, *August* 17, 1875

I hereby certify that J. Allen Ross did, on this day, voluntarily and freely confess to Judge C. C. Shackleford that the charges made against him by said Ross, as published in the Greenville Times, to wit: That he, the said Shackleford, had told him, Ross, that he would decide the election suit of his against L. T. Webber against Ross also; that he, the said Shackleford, had discharged the grand jury at the last April term of the Washington circuit court to protect Webber from indictment, and that he, Shackleford, had said the democrats should not hurt Webber; also the statement that Shackleford had promised him if he would control the indignation meeting that he would not take a forfeiture on his bonds in Issaquena County, were wholly untrue and false; and that he was instigated to make these charges by others, and from a belief that Judge Shackleford was unfriendly and hostile to him, the said Ross.

O. WINSLOW.

WITNESS'S ACTION IN CASE OF ROSS'S LAWLESSNESS.

I will now proceed to make this statement: that, about this time, and shortly before that confession, that this man Ross was in the town of Greenville, with his roughs; and he had two or three parties there, one by the name of Brockley Bill, an escaped convict from Arkansas, and others that went with him. Just before this confession was made they created a great disturbance in town. After that disturbance they were proceeding in the most disorderly and riotous manner about the town; that Ross went into a house belonging to a Mr. Brill and shot at him, and thereupon some two or three persons shot Ross. At all events Ross was shot some three times; and while Ross was shot and in that condition, and the whole town in a state of commotion on account of it. On

the day on which he was shot I was at my office. When I heard the report I went down town, and when I got there I found a large number of citizens, and the city very much excited; and a report had come that Gray had sent to Bolivar County for men to come down to the town, and with Ross's party and a number of negroes they would collect they would come in the town armed, and probably some disturbance would arise. I was requested by some one to go up and see these parties, whether such was their intention or not. Some one asked me if I would go. I told them I would if anybody would accompany me. I did not wish to go by myself. I asked one or two, who declined. Shortly after another gentleman came up and said he would go with me, and started off with me; and my son, who was there, considering I might be in some danger, accompanied me. I went up and met Gray, and found the parties disposed to peace, and came back and so reported, and that there would be no further trouble; and matters settled quietly down.

Q. Who, besides your son, went with you?—A. Mr. Skinner, a young lawyer, went with me, several parties before declining to go with me. That night, shortly after dark, returning to my office, I fell in with a gentleman named J. Alexander, living there, and who is now postmaster. Mr. Alexander and myself had some conversation as to the condition of things around the town—the lawlessness that prevailed there at that time. Mr. Alexander informed me that the officers there in the town were afraid to do their duty, or to issue warrants for the arrest of Ross and other parties who had been engaged in this shooting. I informed Mr. Alexander that I would sit as a committing court, and I was not afraid to discharge my duty; that if any one would come to me the next morning and make a proper affidavit, I would issue my warrant for the arrest of these parties, and, if necessary, would give my personal assistance in their arrest. The next morning I was waited upon by a delegation from the city, informing me that they would sustain me and uphold me in the enforcement of the law. Then there came before me this man who makes this affidavit, which I will read for information:

MARSHAL MALONEY'S AFFIDAVIT.

STATE OF MISSISSIPPI,
County of Washington:

Personally appeared before me, C. C. Shackleford, judge of the circuit court in and for said county, Wm. J. Maloney, marshal of the town of Greenville, in said county and State, who, being duly sworn, deposes and says that J. Allen Ross, Wm. Gray, and J. D. Webster did, on the 12th day of August, A. D. 1875, in the county and State aforesaid, maliciously and with malice aforethought make an assault with intent to kill and murder one —— Brill, contrary to the statutes made and provided and against the peace and dignity of the State of Mississippi, and affiant further says that he is powerless as conservator of the peace to have the said parties brought to justice, and dealt with according to law, except through the interposition of the said honorable circuit judge, as the magistrates' courts of said town are lax in the discharge of their duties and partial in the rendering of their decisions, and that some of said justices have told your affiant that he, said justice, was in danger of being shot down if he went against those parties or rendered any judgment other than in their favor. Whereupon your affiant prays a warrant may issue for the said parties' arrest, so that the said parties may be dealt with by you according to law.

WM. J. MALONEY.

Sworn to and subscribed before me the 13th day of August, 1875.

C. C. SHACKLEFORD,
Judge 11th Judicial District, Mississippi.

STATE OF MISSISSIPPI,
Washington County:

I. O. Winslow, sheriff of said county, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true and correct copy of an affidavit in the foregoing case.

This August 17, 1875.

O. WINSLOW, *Sh'ff.*
W. H. SMITH, *D. S.*

IMPARTIAL CONDUCT OF WITNESS—FERGUSON ONE OF ROSS'S BAIL BONDS.

Q. What were the names of the men on the warrant for arrest?—A. Ross and Webster and the other parties charged with the assault.

Q. Webster—is that the same man that signed the resolution that we had here the other day?—A. Yes, sir; the same man. I will state that I issued the warrant and the parties were arrested, that is, the three parties that were supposed to have shot at Ross, and they waived examination and entered upon bonds to answer at the next term of the circuit court; that Ross also waived an examination and I put him under the same bonds as the other parties, $1,000, to answer at the next term. Webster and Gray, on the trial before me as a committing court, were shown to have had no connection with the shooting at Brill; there was no evidence to sustain that charge, and I discharged them. Ross only was held to bail. Ross afterward gave bail and was permitted to go at large. He was subsequently arrested by a new warrant from Issaquena County to answer other indictments against him. On his second arrest by warrants from Issaquena County, he gave bonds for his appearance again at the last November term of the court, and on that bond, as I was informed by the clerk—I did not see it myself—was General Ferguson and Colonel Percy, and, perhaps, others.

Q. Ferguson—is that the witness we had here?—A. I suppose so, from what the clerk told me.

Q. The fall of 1875?—A. Yes, sir. He, Ross, became a public speaker in the fall of 1875, and I may say, much to my surprise, I understood that he spoke at a public meeting at Greenville at the same time Cassius M. Clay spoke there, in the fall of 1875, and he was on the stand with Mr. Clay and addressed the people.

WHY THE COURT WAS HELD OVER IN ISSAQUENA COUNTY.

Q. That was a democratic meeting.—A. I so understood. Now, that brings me up to the point, I may say, so far as I am concerned—to the court in Issaquena County, which was in the fall of 1875. I went to Issaquena County and held court, as required by law. I left Greenville on Tuesday morning, the day of the election, and went to Issaquena court, and held my court there, commencing on Wednesday morning. Ross was there during a portion of the time, and Colonel Percy was there representing him as counsel. At the instance of the district attorney, who said he could not get the cases for trial at the time fixed or at least agreed upon, all those cases were continued at the last November term, Ross's case being represented by Colonel Percy as his counsel.

I suppose now I may consider myself as coming down to the point of holding my last court in Washington County at Greenville. The term of the court at Greenville could be held for two weeks only, if I held the regular term in Le Flore County. Therefore it was expected that I would hold court only in Greenville for two weeks, but when the court met, I will say this, in calling over the grand jury there were some persons absent. As I have always been anxious to have a good grand jury, I directed the sheriff to summon two men by name, who I saw in the court-room. One was Mr. Putman, of whom at that time I I had heard nothing against; and the other, Mr. Huntington. In looking over the grand jury I saw none that I thought would be what I would call a first-rate foreman, or one equal to Mr. Huntington, and therefore I instructed the sheriff to summon Mr. Huntington, and I made him foreman of the grand jury on account of his intelligence, his

moral worth, and his fine ability. At the close of the labors of that grand jury Mr. Huntington received from them a resolution of thanks for the manner in which he had discharged his duty, and as being very efficient in every respect. Toward the close, or about the middle of the second week of my court, which would be the last week, if I held my regular term in Le Flore County, I received a communication from Mr. Huntington, inquiring whether the court would be held any longer than the two weeks. I told him that I did not know what I should do; I did not know whether I should hold longer than those two weeks. I afterward received a communication from him as foreman, desiring, and speaking in behalf of the grand jury, that I would hold the court longer than two weeks.

When I received that communication in open court I addressed the members of the bar and told them that I had received such a communication from the foreman of the grand jury, and I desired to know what was the sense of the bar as to continuing the court longer than two weeks. Mr. Yerger, who was one of the members of the bar, spoke in reply, and said that it was a matter of indifference to him whether the court was continued longer than two weeks or not. I made no further allusion to the subject, but determined that I would not hold the court longer than two weeks, nobody else saying anything; I would hold the court and adjourn in two weeks, going to hold my regular term in Le Flore County.

I think possibly the next day after that I then received this communication, which was sent to me through the foreman of the grand jury. This communication was from the grand jury, and is signed by fifteen. Mr. Huntington did not sign this, but that is in the handwriting of Mr. Huntington on the back, when he addressed it to me, he making sixteen.

THE COMMUNICATION FROM THE GRAND JURY.

GRAND-JURY ROOM, GREENVILLE, MISSISSIPPI, *May* 17, 1876.

Hon. C. C. SHACKLEFORD,
Judge of Circuit Court, &c.:

SIR: Owing to the great number of criminals now confined in the jail here—some seventy in number—and owing to the great multiplication of crime arising from the want of speedy conviction and punishment, together with the fact that we have had no criminal court since April, 1875, now an entire year since, we, the undersigned members of this panel-jury, do respectfully request you to continue the present term of the court to the full time allowed by law.

Furthermore, we desire this to curtail the expenses arising from keeping so many persons, and not to incur the risk of a pestilence that may break out owing to such a crowded jail during the midsummer, where sanitary arrangements are so very deficient.

H. B. Putman,
Lomore Anderson,
S. G. French,
K. R. Wilson,
R. B. Scott,
B. Banneri,
A. M. Kirk,
Augustus Chene,
Nathan Goldstine,
T. G. Walcott,
Harry Scott,
Thomas Scott,
his
Dan + Jenkins,
mark.
his
John + Smith,
mark.
Adam Metcalf.

HOLDS THE EXTENDED SESSION.

When I received that request, I then determined to hold the court without reference to the desire or opinion of the bar, no desire having been expressed by them. I concluded that I would accede to the wish of the grand jury and hold the court. I stated that before I would consent to continue two weeks longer with that court that I must send a special messenger to Le Flore County, notifying them that the regular session of th ecourt would not be held, and the reason therefor—the mails

were irregular, and might not reach there until the people were compelled to assemble, and it might consume several days; and that if they would raise the money, to send my letters, letting them know there would be no regular court, and that I would also send an order for the special term, and I would not hold the regular court there. And the money was raised and a special messenger was sent carrying my order, and fixing a special term to be held, commencing in Le Flore County, I think, the 19th of this month. Judge Cochran kindly volunteered to hold it for me.

THE WORK OF THE COURT.

I will state that at the last term of the circuit court in Washington County there were sentenced to the penitentiary, I think, some twenty-eight persons, and two were condemned to be hung. Thus upward of thirty convictions were had under my administration under this last term of the court. I should suppose at least that ought to be satisfactory to almost any one. As to the amount of conviction, however great their desire to see men punished, it made me sick, and I am glad to be delivered from the painful necessity of seeing so many persons in the condition in which they were. I am not, at least, so sanguinary as to desire any more persons to receive punishment at my hands.

RELATIVE TO HARRISES AND HORTONS.

In looking over this memoranda here, I see that you have the resolutions of a public meeting, which appear in the evidence of Mr. Fergurson. I read from the resolutions: "Joined to a flagrant usurpation of unlawful powers to protect, not only the official rascals who have robbed the country of hundreds of thousands of dollars, but also the petty justices, the Harrises and the Hortons, who plundered the poor laborers of their hard earnings." I will say in reference to that, that it is a base calumny. I have never sought to protect anybody who was guilty of a crime, an official or private citizen. The charge against me formerly, at least my reputation there, was that I was a terror to guilty men, as a democrat stated some time ago, (Mr. Percy.) A motion was before me for a new trial on the ground that he had intimidated one of the witnesses in the examination—that he had actually frightened him so that he did not know what to state. Percy said in reply to that that he knew of nobody that the criminal stood in awe of except his honor on the bench. In relation to this I say that I have never sought to protect any criminal, official or any other man.

In relation to the Harrises and Hortons, justices of the peace, I will say this: I know nothing and never have heard anything against Harris's character until at this last term of the circuit court at Greenville, where he was indicted on a charge of having taken the handcuffs off an escaped prisoner. He was out in search of, to recapture this prisoner, and after the prisoner was recaptured he was without the handcuffs, and the charge before the grand jury was that Harris had himself taken them off. The grand jury upon that evidence, I suppose, found a bill against Harris. That was the only thing I ever heard against him, except that in the Stone case probably he had not discharged his duty by admitting to bail in a small sum of money. This is the only thing I ever heard against him. I will say, so far as Harris is concerned, this is all that I ever heard said against his character. He was a supporter of Dent in 1869, in this State, for governor, and applied to me in 1870, I think in the fall of 1870, or in the spring of 1871, for license. I appointed three gentlemen to examine him. I recollect two of the names, Mr. Percy and Mr. Nugent. I do not recollect who the other was. They reported him qualified, and he was given a license to practice, and has

practiced there ever since. As for Horton, I know nothing of; never heard anything said against him except his want of capacity to discharge the duties of his office. He was a slave before the war, I think, and his style of writing is far from being faultless. They have occasionally published his writs verbatim with a view of bringing him into ridicule. He is a person without the advantages of culture and education, but I have not heard anything said against his integrity.

NEVER GAVE ANY PROTECTION TO CRIMINALS.

I will say this in relation to other justices of the peace: Some were indicted for their misdemeanors in office, quite a number of justices of the peace in the district, and whenever they have been convicted I have broke them from their office; and if not immediately discharged from the offices, it was because the lawyers protected them, and took their cases by appeal to the supreme court. I cannot tell you the number I had at the last term of the circuit court in Greenville. On indictment and plea of guilty two justices of the peace, one for drunkenness, and the other for fraudulent practices, who were elected at this last election in that county, were dismissed from office.

Some were indicted in Issaquena County, and found guilty, were dismissed from office, and I regret to say that the justices of the peace, where they have been elected from among the colored population, they have generally, in co-operation with white men, used their court for the purpose of plundering their own people and pandering to the evil passions of others.

"And has extended this protection over a society of robbers who have four times burned our town, and murdered several of our citizens, because it numbered among its members and allies certain officials whom he made it his object to protect."

I say that this is a base calumny. I never knew of any association, I never heard anything of it until it was spoken of at this last term of the court in Greenville. I have heard of murderers, and they, the parties accused, have been indicted. I do not know who they were or anything of them. I never heard of the band, or that there was any such band, until at the time it was disclosed at the last term of this circuit court. I say it is a base calumny and I never gave any protection to any criminals.

THE PACKING OF JURIES A BASE CALUMNY.

Then the next item is that I have engaged in packing the grand and petit juries. I say that is a base calumny also. I have never discharged a grand jury that was selected by competent authority, although I have been advised and requested so to do. I considered that I had no right to discharge a grand jury selected by competent authority, without some act of or dereliction of duty on their part. Whoever the board of supervisors elected, I accepted, and never, except some occasion arose which would compel me in the discharge of my duty, discharged any of them; and no occasion of that kind has arisen, except that one time when I discharged a grand jury, and in selecting the second grand jury, I took them from the list of names furnished by Colonel Percy and the district attorney, the persons engaged in the prosecution of the parties whom they said I sought to protect.

Ross was appointed by one of these grand juries by the board of supervisors, and I was, I may say, ordered by the Vicksburgh Herald to discharge him at once. Of course I paid no attention to it, but I said that if he failed to discharge his duty in any way, whenever the foreman reported him to me, I would discharge him.

COULD NOT PACK PETIT JURIES.

As for the petit juries I have had nothing at all to do with the selection of them, and they are always summoned by the sheriff, when not chosen according to law by being drawn from the jury-box, but the law was very seldom complied with in that respect, but the sheriff has exercised his discretion in regard to the petit jurors, and I have had nothing to do with it, unless in some two or three instances some competent person whom I wanted on account of his integrity or intelligence, and his high standing; I told the sheriff to summon him.

WITNESS HAS NOT BEEN SUSTAINED BY THE GRAND JURIES.

In the discharge of the grand jury at the last term of the court I told them then, that if I had received the same assistance from the good people of the country when I first came upon the bench, during the time when I continued there, that there would not have been this carnival of crime; but, unfortunately, they had failed to uphold me and support me in the discharge of my duty in preserving peace and order and punishing these criminals.

This is all I have to say, gentlemen, so far as I am concerned. If you have any further questions to put to me, I will freely answer.

LAWLESSNESS PREVAILING TO A GREAT EXTENT.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. Will you state the condition of society in the several counties of your district in reference to lawlessness or good order?—A. Well, sir, when I first went to my district, I found a condition of lawlessness prevailing to a very great extent. Murder, or, I may say, homicide—they were called murders—was very common. I went there determined to enforce the law at all hazards. Up to 1874, somewhere along about that time, for one or two years—I will say for a period of two years previous to 1874—the laws were respected and obeyed. The people were afraid of having the law enforced against them, and they were obedient to the law. In Coahoma and Tunica Counties there was good order, as a general thing, while those counties were in my circuit. Since 1871, good order, as a general thing, has prevailed in Bolivar County; and in one of my courts in that county there was a large number of persons who were convicted; and the influence of that was felt in that county, and the law was respected and obeyed; and in Issaquena County, to a great extent, until 1874, when Ross and Vansant made a disturbance.

By Mr. McDONALD:

Q. Who was indicted with Ross?—A. Yes, sir; it was a justice of the peace by the name of Vansant, who ran out of the country. He would not stand trial, and forfeited his bond and fled.

WASHINGTON COUNTY DISORDERS.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. A colored man or a white man?—A. A colored man. In 1875, in the county of Washington, disorders were increased. I was assailed by these publications of Ross and other republicans, and I was assailed by the democrats; and of course those parties, as I conceived, made these assaults upon me for the purpose of breaking down the influence of the court, and convinced, possibly, a large number of people that my power was gone; that was my inference. And it is a necessary consequence when a public officer is assailed as I was, that his moral force is bound to be impaired to a great extent, if not destroyed.

EFFECT OF WITNESS'S JUDICIAL ACTION IN LE FLORE COUNTY.

Q. In the other counties besides Washington, in your district?—A. The county of Le Flore, before I went there, was a turbulent and disorderly county. The first court that I held there, in 1875, the regular district attorney not being present, we tried but few criminal cases. When I held the court in the spring of 1875, it resulted in the conviction of quite a number of parties, who were sentenced to the penitentiary, and four were convicted and sentenced to be hanged, and they were hanged. When I returned in the fall of 1875 to hold court there again, I received the thanks of every one for the change in the tone and sentiment in the popular feeling in that county; that, by the enforcement of the law, peace and security prevailed in that county, consequently.

BUT LITTLE DISTURBANCE IN OTHER COUNTIES.

Q. In reference to any other county in your district in 1875, how was it?—A. In Sunflower County there has generally not been very much disturbance, except a little before I went there. Since I have been going there, so far as Sunflower County is concerned, as a general rule, the people have been as observant of law as they are in any county. The criminal business there is of a nominal character entirely. That is all in my district now—five counties. In Bolivar County I think order prevails, as a general rule, now. There is not a great deal of violence there, and, so far as I could ascertain, the criminal dockets have been small since in the court which I held there, when from eleven to twenty were convicted and sentenced; and since that time the law has been observed pretty much as well as in any other country. In Issaquena it has been pretty much the same thing up to the time of holding the last court, as a general rule.

Q. The disturbance on Deer Creek; that was when?—A. This last November. That was afterwards thrown out of my district and a new county was created where these disturbances were placed—Sharkey County. As a general rule, obedience to law is observed.

THE GREENVILLE RESOLUTIONS TO BE ATTRIBUTED TO PERSONAL AND POLITICAL HOSTILITY.

Q. To what do you attribute the action of this meeting, resolutions of which have been presented here to which you have referred?—A. Well, sir, I have not thought of that to any extent. I attribute it to personal and political hostility. I do not know how else I can describe it.

Q. To what extent personal and to what extent political?—A. It would be hard to determine it. I suppose, or, in fact, I think, that the personal hostility to some extent, at least it is my opinion, has been engendered from the fact that a gentleman named Bolton, who is a personal friend of mine, and whom the whole of that community seemed determined to drive out—I will not say the whole community; I mean a large number of them (his enemies) seemed to desire to drive away. I think that my discharging the grand jury has much to do with it.

Then I think something personal to myself may grow out of the fact of the disposition of cases, probably, in the circuit court. I do not know; it is a mere conjecture.

THE CAUSE OF GENERAL FERGUSON'S HOSTILITY.

That of General Ferguson may grow out of the fact that there was a suit before me, in which he endeavored to avail himself of a recoupment or rebate, on account of a note given in payment of a house built for him. He went into the house before it was finished; accepted the house

from the carpenter, knowing that certain things were not done as testified by him, and that those things were known to him at the time, but he made no objection, and accepted the house and gave his note for the balance of the purchase-money, knowing the many defects that existed, by the non-performance of the carpenter, at the time he executed his note. On the trial Mr. Percy represented the plaintiff, and an instruction was asked for that if he had accepted the house, knowing these defects, he could not set them up as a bar in the way he attempted. That instruction I granted, and that is the only thing personally that I know.

Then politically I suppose there were some prejudiced because I did not act with them politically. That is a mere speculation of mine, and I do not know.

Then some republicans like Ross, and persons of his nature, dislike me, because I treated them as I did others, and made no distinction in their favor.

ABOUT THE APPOINTMENT OF REGISTRARS.

Q. Will you state what knowledge you have in reference to the appointment of registrars by you at the election of 1875, or either of the registrars?—A. All that I recollect about that appointment of 1875 is this, that the law authorizes me to appoint one of the registrars. I received a note from what was called the Tax-Payers' League, requesting me to appoint, I think, General Ferguson on the board. I received the note, of course, politely and respectfully. I understood that the same note was sent to the chancellor, and also to the sheriff. I appointed a Mr. Enos, who was a conservative democrat, as I understood. I did not know his politics, because I knew nothing of many persons' politics in that county. I appointed Enos as registrar. The chancellor appointed a colored man by the name of Piles, I think. The sheriff had appointed William H. Smith a deputy in the sheriff's office. The law required that there should be one upon the registration-board that was a democrat. After I had appointed this conservative democrat the sheriff revoked the appointment of William H. Smith, and appointed General Ferguson, as I understood.

As the time passed along, I was in Greenville, going by to hold my court in Bollivar County, in September. I got my feet wet and had a very severe chill and high fever, and I became sick and unable to hold court in Bollivar County. I then thought that I would not be able to hold my court in Washington County in October. I so notified the parties, and was about to leave. And I determined I would go to my family to Alabama until my health was restored.

Then Mr. Enos informed me that as soon as he finished his registration, which would be in the course of a week or so, that he intended to resign, and so notified me. I then made out another appointment for W. H. Smith at that place, probably signed in blank, as was frequently done in making appointments, and left that with the district attorney to give to Mr. Smith when Enos resigned. I then left for Alabama.

Q. Did you receive a letter there?—A. Yes, sir; while I was in Alabama I received a letter telling me that Mr. Ferguson would not permit Smith to take his place upon the board as a registrar, and requested that I would return. My health was not restored entirely. I was still unwell, and I was requested at the same time to send another appointment for Smith, that they would not accept the one I had first signed; and one was sent to E. W. Clark, and at the same time I wrote Clark to act under the first appointment, as I doubted whether I had the right to

make one in Alabama, and that he could see whether Ferguson would let Smith act under it or not; that I did not suppose he would, and advised that he, Smith, had better act or claim his right under the first appointment. This is my recollection. I then left Alabama and came to Canton and went around to Greenville, and then I learned of the course that had been pursued in refusing to admit Smith, and that afterward a compromise was made, by which Smith was permitted to take his seat. That was what I understood was the result.

Q. Did you appoint Mr. Putman?—A. Yes, sir; after that, when I came to Greenville; and when I came there and I understood that this compromise had been effected. Mr. Smith, when he saw me, told me that he had understood that Bolton, who was candidate for sheriff, had made some remark prejudicial to his character and to his reputation as a gentleman, and that he would not serve any longer on the board, and asked me about his resigning. I told him of course if these remarks, which had been said to have been made, if they had been made by Bolton, that he ought not remain in any longer. I should not want him to remain a moment. I understood some remarks had been made, and I of course justified him in thus resigning, and he declined to act further as one of the registrars. His resignation was verbal only, as I now recollect. I then, at the suggestion of some others, appointed Mr. Stafford, who is son of the chancellor of the circuit. They refused to permit him to serve—that is my information; and as they objected to him, he declined to serve on account of the objections that were made, as I understood. I then appointed Mr. Putman, at the instance of C. W. Clarke, against whom I had then heard nothing, as registrar, I believe; and that is all I know of the history of the registration appointments.

Q. That was an appointment made before the election?—A. Yes, sir; made just before the election, as I now recollect.

Q. Was that the morning of the election?—A. I think the appointment of Putman was either Monday morning or, my impression, it was Monday, after night. That is my recollection, just before the election, which was held on Tuesday, and I appointed him on Monday night, I think, but am not certain.

CROSS-EXAMINATION—THE APPOINTMENTS.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. As a matter of fact, were you or not in Alabama when you signed Mr. Smith's appointment?—A. When I signed the last one I was.

Q. As a matter of law, do you think that appointment was good, having been made out of the State?—A. That I considered a question whether I could or not, and so I wrote to Judge Clarke, telling them to act under the first one, which I had left there, which was made in Greenville.

Q. Do you know when the first order was dated?—A. I do not know the date, unless it was dated at the time I left there. I do not know the date; it may have had no date, as I made appointments for registrars and others frequently in blank, to be filled up by the parties to whom they were sent.

Q. After you had actually written that order, did not the first registrar continue in the execution of his duties?—A. Yes, sir; he continued, as I understood, after I had written that I left it there to be delivered after the other parties resigned. I had been notified that he would resign at a certain time, and I then made this order appointing Smith registrar, to take effect upon or be filled up and to be delivered to him when Enos resigned.

Q. What was the date of the order?—A. I do not recollect; it may have had no date.

Q. Did you at that time know what would be the date on which he would decline?—A. No, sir; only to this extent: he stated that, after he had held the registration, as I now recollect, at a place called Bertonia, which would be his last point, he would then resign, he believed.

Q. But, in fact, the time at which those duties would be concluded, was not known, and could not be known, at the time you issued the commission?—A. Only that it would be concluded at a certain time. The appointment was probably in blank, and left with the district attorney to be used when required or the necessity. I do not know that a specific time was fixed. I could not say about the time; that is, the time was fixed by these registrars in this way. They had fixed how long they would hold at each place. Now, this man Enos stated that he would get through at a certain time at Bertonia, and he would then resign, or thought he would resign. He desired to go to Saint Louis after that, and he desired me to accept his resignation as of that date, if he so decided.

Q. Did he give you his resignation as of that date?—A. Not in writing, as I recollect, and I never required a writte nresignation; I accepted a verbal one as sufficient.

Q. As a matter of fact, there was no vacancy in the office when you made out that appointment?—A. It was delivered as an escrow; probably signed in blank, with authority to fill up the blank if occasion required. There was a vacancy prospectively.

Q. Do you remember whether dated or not?—A. I do not recollect anything about that.

Q. You know whether you left it there to have the date filled by a person there?—A. I do not know that, either.

Q. Then the second appointment was, you say, as a matter of fact, executed in the State of Alabama?—A. I signed that in Alabama, and wrote to Clarke, and told him in that letter that I doubted my power to appoint out of the State, and that he should claim under the first, and that he might exercise his discretion as to what he might do, or see if the parties would recognize that appointment.

Q. You considered the second one of doubtful validity?—A. Yes, sir.

CHARACTER OF YOUNG STAFFORD.

Q. As a matter of fact, has not young Stafford, the son of the chancellor, been implicated in some of those charges of arson about the town of Greenville?—A. Never that I have ever heard. I think that he is one of the most exemplary young men that I ever knew.

HOW SMITH'S APPOINTMENT WAS TREATED BY FERGUSON.

Q. You think he has not been connected with this matter at all?—A. No, sir, I think not; he is one of the most exemplary persons that I ever knew. No, sir; he is a son any man might well be proud of, I think.

Q. I may have made a mistake as to the name. State the compromise which you spoke of in regard to Smith holding his place on the board of registrars.—A. It was this. The manner in which Smith was ejected from his place as registrar was detailed to me; that is, that Ferguson voted that he should not have his seat, and that Piles, the other one, voted that he should have his seat, and Furguson says, "I am president of the board and have the casting vote, and I will vote against you."

Q. Was it not Conway instead of Piles?—A. Conway—I do not recollect. It might have been Conway.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Ferguson testified that it was.

A. Then it was. I suppose he knew. They were two men that were

alike in my mind, and I have them mixed up. I must concede it was Conway. Piles was superintendent there, and I thought it was he.

But when Conway voted that Smith should have his place, Ferguson said, "I am president of the board, and will give the casting vote, and throw you out," and Smith said he would not leave unless put out by force, so Ferguson called the sheriff and ejected him from the office. Then it was told to me by Judge Clarke that they afterward made a compromise in this, that they agreed that they would make such lists of appointment, and they agreed that the republicans should appoint such a list of persons, to hold election, and the democrats appoint such a list, is the way I understood it.

Q. (By Mr McMillan.) At Greenville?—A. Yes, sir; so I understood.

ABOUT ROSS.

Q. What offices, if any, has Allen Ross held in the county of Washington?—A. Well, sir, he has held the office of a justice of the peace. That is the only one I know of or recollect, and I will say this, in justice to myself: he had frequently applied to me to sign recommendations for various offices, all of which, as I now recollect, I invariably refused.

Q. How did he get that position of justice of the peace?—A. I think he was appointed, but I am not certain.

Q. Do you know by whom?—A. I think he must have been appointed by Governor Powers. I am not certain; I will say that Ross was elected to an office in 1873. He was elected to office, and his case was tried in my court, and the jury on the evidence decided he was a defaulter, and was not entitled to the office under the constitution.

Q. What was his office?—A. That was chancery clerk, at that election in that county. He was elected in 1873. He was elected in 1873 to the office of chancery clerk, and there was a contest as to that, and the facts were brought before my court by *quo warranto*, and in that trial the proof satisfied the jury that he was a defaulter as a public officer and disqualified by the constitution.

ROSS A DEFAULTER.

Q. In what office had he been a defaulter?—A. Justice of the peace.

Q. He was?—A. Yes, sir; a defaulter to a small extent.

Q. And on this you adjudged that he was not entitled to the other office?—A. Yes, sir; and I adjudged the office not to his opponent, but I held that Ross was not qualified. And there was no vacancy when he was run for it.

WINSLOW.

Q. Who was the chancery clerk?—A. Previous to that, Winslow, who was elected sheriff. I held that Winslow's term did not expire, and that the order calling the election was a void one, because it was in contravention of the constitution, and that it did not make any difference who ran against them, no other person would have been entitled to it. But that was an outside matter.

Q. Who was Winslow?—A. The present sheriff, or rather the sheriff before this last election. He went out of office last January.

Q. Is he a white man?—A. Yes, sir; about nine-tenths, I believe.

Q. Would you call him white or colored?—A. We call him colored. He is regarded as of that race. He is now a deputy sheriff.

Q. Did Winslow hold the two offices of chancery clerk and sheriff?—A. No, sir; he ran for the sheriff's office. He was elected in 1873, and then there was no vacancy in the clerk's office, until he accepted the

office of sheriff, and then there would have to be an election. The supreme court decided that question as I decided it.

Q. No vacancy until he actually went into the sheriff's office?—A. No, sir; no vacancy.

Q. He was a defaulter?—A. Not Winslow.

ROSS INDICTED FOR MANY THINGS.

Q. Do you know whether Ross was ever indicted for larceny?—A. Yes, sir; indicted for many things. He was indicted for petit larceny in Issaquena County.

BROCKLEY BILL.

Q. Who was this Brockley Bill?—A. One of Ross's roughs, who was one of the crowd who went round with him, and aided and abetted him in his disturbances.

Q. What is his race?—A. A big negro; as big as most anybody.

Q. You have spoken of a number of convictions procured in your courts which you considered had a great deal to do with bringing peace and good order into those communities over which you presided?—A. Yes, sir; from convictions in my county.

PARDONS FREQUENT.

Q. What was the course of the State executive in regard to pardons?—A. Well, sir, the pardons, so far as I could learn, were very frequent, but personally I know nothing about that. I only understand that generally the pardons were very numerous. For myself, I do not recollect of signing but one pardon petition. I made it a rule never to sign unless under certain circumstances, that it was just to do so. I think I exhausted clemency myself. I disliked to sentence any one. I disliked to see any one punished.

THE CUSTOM OF THE GOVERNOR IN PARDON CASES.

Q. Have you any comment to make upon the course pursued by the executive in regard to pardon in the cases in which you have procured conviction?—A. Well, sir, I do not know that I have heard anything, so far as my district is concerned. I do not know that there were any pardons granted in cases where convictions were procured before me. Because, as a general rule with the executive, he refers the cases where petition is made for pardon to the district attorney and judge, and I have made it a rule to sign none or very few of these petitions. I may have signed one or two. I think not more than that.

Q. What was the proportion of criminals as to race and color, who were convicted before you for these offenses?—A. Well, sir, they were nearly all of them colored; nearly all black. I do not recollect, of the whole number of convictions that have taken place before me, that there were many whites convicted. Only eight or ten whites were convicted in my whole administration, so far as my knowledge goes, except of minor offenses. They hardly ever came to trial. Many fled the country and never returned.

Q. In whose handwriting is that statement or confession?—A. In my handwriting. I wrote it and he signed it. It is in my handwriting, except the signature.

Q. Webber was the sheriff?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What were the charges against Webber?—A. I never could learn what the charges were.

Q. I mean those formally presented by way of indictment?—A. He never was indicted that I know of. I will state to you what I understand the cause of complaint against him was, if you desire it.

THE COMPLAINT AGAINST WEBBER—THE LEVEE BOARD.

Q. Very well; state it.—A. It is this: That under the law of the State, there are in this delta of the Mississippi lands, and there is a corporation of a peculiar character, called the levee board. That is something which is anomalous in its nature and its character. It represents nothing you may say in the way of capital, and yet it proposes to swallow up much of the land in the district. That levee board was chartered by the State, and it provided that where a man fails to pay his taxes, as I understand it, that the land is forfeited to the levee board; that is, if he fails to pay certain levee taxes, his land is forfeited to the levee board, and, after it is so forfeited to the levee board, then no taxes are levied upon it or paid so long as the board holds it; so long as it stands under this forfeiture to the board, it pays no taxes to the State, but if the board collects the tax it pays the tax to the State. Well, a large quantity of these lands were thus forfeited to the levee board, and while standing thus forfeited, their condition not being known to the owners, or the parties who had claim to it, they paid the taxes on them to Webber, not knowing that they had been forfeited. Webber received the taxes from these parties, and perhaps paid it into the State treasury, either in money or warrants, or offered to pay the money to the auditor or treasurer, or did pay it to him, and the auditor paid the money back to Webber, or refused to receive the money collected on these forfeited lands in violation of law, as I believe; but I suppose he considered it his duty to return this money to Webber, he not being authorized to receive it. He returned this money to Webber, and Webber held it, as the State would not take it, and that was the offense of Webber.

HOW WEBBER WOULD SETTLE.

Q. That was an account of taxes received by him?—A. I was going on to tell you I have no idea what amount was collected by Webber in that way. I understood that Webber was sued for the recovery of these taxes, both by the parties who paid the money and by the State. My own idea was that it was the duty of the Auditor to accept that money, and that the State could not exempt any property from taxation.

Q. Who was the auditor who paid this money back to him?—A. I think Mr. Musgrove.

Q. Do you know there was a judgment for a heavy amount recorded on the part of the State against Webber?—A. There was no trial in my court, but I understand this, that he compromised with those parties, the State and individual tax-payers, both of them agreeing to take the amount in State scrip and county scrip, according to what he admitted he collected, altogether about $30,000. I do not think any judgment was ever entered up against him.

ABOUT POSTMASTER AT GREENVILLE.

Q. They compromised, taking less than the amount which he is supposed to have received from the auditor?—A. I do not know.

Q. Who is the postmaster at Greenville?—A. The postmaster there now, Mr. Alexander. The former postmaster, Mr. Ward, and formerly before that, one named Brentlinger.

Q. Which was the one that was sentenced to the Albany penitentiary?—A. Brentlinger.

Q. When was that?—A. I believe it was last fall. I believe it was the fall term; I may be mistaken about that.

Q. Do you remember the fact whether or not he alleged the destruction of his money in that fire?—A. I heard that he alleged that.

Q. In the testimony it was said that he offered that claim?—A. I do not know anything about that. I had nothing to do with him except to receive my letters.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. It was not in your court?—A. No, sir; United States court.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Do you know who were the bondsmen of Brentlinger?—A. I do not know, only Bolton, who told me he was one of the bondsmen. I do not know who the others were.

Q. Do you remember in regard to the man Bowie Foreman?—A. I never heard the name that I now recollect.

ABOUT REMOVING THE FOREMAN OF THE GRAND JURY.

Q. Do you remember removing any man from being foreman of the grand jury, on application of the rest of the grand jury in Issaquena County?—A. I don't know; perhaps it may be in Washington County.

The CHAIRMAN. In Issaquena.—A. I never removed any one that I know of in Issaquena. One instance of a removal of the foreman of the grand jury by me occurred, I think, in Coahoma County. The only foreman of the grand jury that I removed was a man by the name of St. John. Mr. Miller I had appointed foreman of the grand jury in Coahoma County, and he was taken violently ill. Mr. St. John was a member of that grand jury and I appointed him foreman of the grand jury. Subsequent to that, a day or two afterward, a motion was made to quash an indictment in my court against his brother for arson. I sustained the motion; the indictment was an imperfect one, and I sustained the motion. When that motion was sustained, Mr. St. John, being a foreman of the grand jury, the district attorney told me that he would try to have a new case presented to the grand jury. I thereupon removed St. John as foreman, and excused him from further service, that he should not have any influence with the grand jury in finding a second bill. That was excepted to by counsel, and the bill of exception may have been filed, and this is the only one I know. I do not recollect any other, but I did excuse somebody as a member of the grand jury—I do not recollect who positively—in Issaquena.

Q. Possibly the name of Foreman may have misled me. There was a man by the name of Bowie Foreman, who has been examined here, who was on the grand jury. I will ask if you have any recollection upon application of the other members of the grand jury of discharging such a man from the grand jury for turbulence?—A. I do not recollect the man's name, but I think now, possibly, I sent the man to jail. I do not recollect, but I think I did remove a man of that description for turbulence and intoxication.

A GRAND JUROR DISCHARGED FOR BEING TURBULENT AND DRUNK.

Q. Upon application of the foreman of the grand jury?—A. I think the foreman of the grand jury reported to me that fact, that he was disorderly, and I removed him. I do recollect it now. It was a negro man; turbulent and drunk, and impeding the investigation of the jury, and he was reported by the foreman. I think I recollect it now, but the name I do not recollect at all.

Q. I will ask you whether it was Bowie Foreman, a negro man in that county?—A. I could not say about the name; it may be the same name and man. But I know a negro man of that description was turbulent and drunken; he got drunk, and the foreman, Mr. Gramlin, who reported to me that fact, and I removed him.

By Mr. McDONALD:

Q. This removal was in Issaquena County?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Can you recollect what time it was—what year and the term?—A. I think last year, probably; I think it was last year; twelve months ago, in the spring of 1875; that is my recollection.

WITNESS'S IDEA OF THE LEVEE SYSTEM.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. You have given us some information about this board of levee commissioners. You have lived a great deal there, and know a great deal of that river property?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Will you state to this committee your knowledge of the essential importance of the property maintenance of the bank to the property of the county, and that that bank should be under very careful and honest supervision?—A. Well, sir, I will give you the ideas I have of the whole levee system. As I conceive the whole system of levees as at present practiced is one of great cost, without much benefit commensurate with the expense. I hold that the only way in which these lands can be recovered at all is not by levees along the bank of the river, but they can only be made by making the outlet, as I say, that nature told man. When he came first upon the banks of the river, and as nature has always spoken to man since, it opened its outlets; as soon as the river leaves the Chickasaw Bluffs it makes outlets—in Louisiana it opens it outlets there. All along the river it has its different outlets, and at the different points it opens its outlets. Nature attempted to provide all the outlets that are necessary, and when you undertake to dike it up between two dikes it is impossible to do it, and it is an expense without commensurate benefit.

So far as that levee board is concerned, it was organized in 1865 or 1866, under the legislature that, I think, assembled that year. They began, in the succeeding year, and the manner which it was conducted was, I think, very wrong. They paid, in bonds and other obligations, three or four prices, and contractors took the bonds at half their face, as I was told. This entailed a heavy debt upon these people, and that debt continues from year to year. This body corporate, without a cent of capital having been put into it, collects taxes, has the sovereign power of taxation, and it is accountable to nobody. As I understand it, it is elected, you may say, by the board of supervisors of the different counties, and all the lands that are forfeited to it do not pay taxes. They are forfeited to it and then cease to pay taxes to the State. I say the whole thing is a great wrong upon thousands of people. It imposes onerous taxes upon them that they are not able to pay.

Q. Who are the property-owners upon whom this onerous tax falls?—A. It falls in this way: Last year or year before the tax was one cent a pound upon lint cotton; say it is equivalent to $4 a bale, and $4 to an acre of land. They then had a 10 cent levee-tax per acre for the construction of dikes, and then 5 cents an acre for the payment of old bonds, &c.

Q. That makes four dollars and ten cents and five cents?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is four dollars where they make a bale an acre?—A. Yes, sir. Half a bale is two dollars.

Q. This is upon the average production that you estimate it?—A. Yes, sir.

AVERAGE VALUE OF LANDS.

Q. What is the average value of the lands in that county?—A. Well, sir, if you put these lands up for sale at forced sale, they will not bring

more—that is, where you include woodland and cleared land—probably than you can rent the cleared land for in a season. That is, you can get from seven to ten dollars an acre for the cleared land alone in produce, and as they charge there. The land there generally will produce from 80 to 120 pounds of lint cotton to an acre. If you make forced sales, you can't get much more for the fee; there is no capital; that is what is the matter. Rents are high, and prices of land low when sold at auction.

Q. Do you know of a disposition to allow lands to be sold for taxes, a year ago, say in Washington, perhaps in Issaquena, to prevent the money from being received by the county treasurer and officials?—A. I do not think that had much of anything to do with it, except that they did not want to pay their taxes. There was just a general disinclination to pay taxes all over the State; nobody wanted to pay; the taxes were so high, it was cheaper to forfeit and redeem afterward than it was to pay. I have been told so by some, and suppose it true.

Q. Explain that, if you please.—A. If you pay your taxes here to-day, you part with your money, which is worth so much to you a month interest, but the State takes the land, and you hold it and occupy it, and at the expiration of one or two years you go back and redeem it, without any damage placed upon it.

Q. If lands are sold for taxes under a tax-title, does the owner remain in possession or the purchaser?—A. The owner remains in possession until ejected in some way, but the State has in every instance nearly become the purchaser.

Q. How ejected?—A. By regular ejectment.

Q. It depends upon the purchaser at the tax-sale whether he will bring his action of ejectment?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long does it take to determine a writ of ejectment in the ordinary course at trials in this country?—A. It depends upon the condition of the dockets. If the dockets are crowded, it will take a good while. Take the docket at Vicksburgh. I suppose there you may calculate that suit instituted to-day would not be tried in three or four years.

Q. Then, at any time prior to ejectment in a possessory action, the owner of the land has a right to come forward, pay the tax, and redeem his property?—A. No; when these lands are sold for taxes, the law gives a limit of time to redeem it.

Q. What time?—A. Two years, I think.

Q. When the owner redeems his property and pays the taxes, is it with or without interest?—A. It depends upon certain terms of the statute. The State may say you may redeem the land at so much, or without interest or damages.

Q. I am speaking of the ordinary case, without any special legislation upon the subject. Where your land, for instance, is sold for taxes, and you let it lie for two years, and then go forward and tender the money, is there any interest charged you upon the tax?—A. That depends upon the statute, whatever that may be. They refused to pay their taxes because they did not want to pay them, and some could not pay, they were so high; that is my opinion.

Q. What is the term of office for which these supervisors are appointed; the levee commissioners?—A. The levee board are, I believe, appointed for a year by the board of supervisors of the different counties. Let me say there is a levee board of Washington, Issaquena, and Bolivar Counties. I think each county appoints two members of the levee board, and they are appointed annually.

Q. Does each member of the levee board act for his own county?—A. Altogether. I think it is all one district. No. 2, I think.

Q. They are appointed by the board of supervisors?—A. Yes, sir.

WHITE MEN TRIED FOR GROSS CRIMES—SINGULAR CONDUCT OF A JURY.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You stated that nearly all of the persons convicted before you were colored persons. Were or were not any whites proceeded against criminally before you?—A. Yes, sir; I will say this: that at this last term of my court in Greenville, there were two or three whites tried for serious offenses, I believe. This man Fowle I spoke of, and an Irishman by the name of Kelley, who was indicted for murder. The district attorney in the case of Kelley, after the evidence had been gotten through with, came to some kind of an understanding with the counsel who represented the accused, I think that they would submit the case, and that he would be satisfied with a verdict for manslaughter, or that they would return a verdict of guilty as charged and sentenced to the penitentiary for life. And the jury went out, and, very much to my astonishment, came in with a verdict of not guilty. I remarked that it was a very singular verdict, and I could not understand how they had arrived at their conclusion. Of course I had no power to do anything more, and I merely discharged them for the present and let them go. The other case of Fowle I think I stated pretty fully the other day. I believe there was another white man tried in Bolivar County at the time those facts occurred which I have spoken heretofore. He was a white man who had killed a negro, and the grand jury indicted him for manslaughter. He ought to have been indicted for murder. He was tried, though, and convicted, and I sentenced him to the penitentiary for life. There were six or eight cases that I recollect of white persons that were indicted and tried for serious crimes in my court in the last few years. Now I think of it, there was a case that I related to you a few minutes ago, a case of two persons indicted for grand larceny, butchers in Greenville, a few months ago, two white men, tried and convicted and sentenced to the penitentiary. They are now serving their time there. I believe petitions have been gotten up and sent to the governor, but I refused to sign one sent to me by the governor.

IMPARTIAL CONDUCT OF GRAND JURIES.

Q. From the experience you have had with grand juries in your respective districts, is it or not more difficult to secure an indictment against a white man than an indictment against a negro charged with a similar offense?—A. Well, sir, I do not know that it is. I think the only instance is this case of Mr. Stone, where a grand jury failed, in my opinion, to discharge its duty in that respect. The grand jurors have generally discharged their duty well. That is the only instance I know of now where they failed to discharge their duty. The one objection that has existed in this State ever since I have been in it is that the petit jurors have not done their duty in convicting parties before them.

NO COMPLAINT AGAINST COLORED MEN AS JURORS.

I will say in relation to the juries of these counties, especially the county of Issaquena, have been composed of colored men. The sheriff is a colored man, and, like all others of his race, is more or less diffident in coming in contact with the whites; and hence, when summoning parties, the white men generally beg off, and he was not disposed to urge and to force men against their will—compel them to serve on the juries. In that county we have juries, petit and grand, almost entirely composed of colored men. So far as administration of the law is concerned by colored men, as grand jurors and petit jurors, I have never found any

cause of complaint against them. The colored men as jurors, with rare exceptions, they have shown a disposition to enforce the law, and to render their verdicts according to law and facts, regardless of their color. That rule has been observed by them, I think, with great impartiality, and I think they have felt this, which I have taught them from the bench in my instructions to the grand jury, that their safety, their liberty, and everything any one held dear, depended upon their enforcement of the law and obedience to the law. I have noticed, as a singular fact at least, one occasion particularly, when, on the trial of a colored man, he begged me to have a white jury. He did not want a "nigger" jury, he said. I told him I had no power to give him one; if I had, I probably would.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 21, 1876.

Examination of C. C. SHACKLEFORD continued.

The WITNESS. I do not recollect what my testimony was distinctly; but I know I was a little hurried and excited, and very probably made a mistake upon one point. I think Mr. Putman was appointed three or four days anterior to the time I stated before. I am not positive about this. The documents would show the true state of the case.

WITNESS'S RESIDENCE.

By Mr. MCMILLAN:

Q. Will you state, judge, at what time you returned to Mississippi?—A. I came back immediately after I received that letter, and went through Canton, and stopped there, and passed on up to Greenville. I think I was in Canton about the week before I went to Greenville.

Q. Where do you make your home in Mississippi?—A. Greenville was my home. I call that my residence in claiming a residence, but my property is all in Madison County, and when not engaged in the discharge of my duties, I am a greater part of the time there in Madison County.

By Mr. MCDONALD:

Q. You have been quite constantly in the State of Mississippi since the close of the war?—A. Yes, sir.

HOW THE BLACKS REGARD THE MARRIAGE RELATION.

Q. I wish to ask you what is the habit and custom of the colored race in regard to the marriage relation. How frequently they disregard their marriage relations, and whether it is more prevalent now than shortly after the war?—A. Well, sir, my observation is this: that the marriage obligation is not observed now anything like as much as it was immediately after the close of the war. Then the marriage by minister or justice of the peace was a new thing to them, and they almost all embarked in it, but as a general thing I think that the obligation seems to have broken down almost entirely. It is greatly diminished, at least from what it was at the close of the war. They do not observe it as they did. That is my observation.

DIVORCES NOT OFTEN APPLIED FOR—THE PARTIES QUIT WITHOUT FORMALITY.

Q. How is it in regard to applications for a divorce?—A. Divorces are not often applied for. They generally apply to the chancery court.

Q. Both courts have jurisdiction?—A. They never came into my court. I recollect of scarcely any application since I have been on the

bench, and none since 1871. When they, man and wife, want to quit they do so generally without the formality of a divorce, so far as my knowledge extends. This is pretty generally the case. I do not recollect of any case of application for a divorce in my court since 1869. My observation is that they just quit when they want to, and find another partner.

EXPENSE HAS MUCH TO DO WITH CASES OF DIVORCE.

Q. Have expenses or difficulty of procuring legal divorces had anything to do, in your judgment, with the change that has taken place in reference to entering into legal marriages?—A. I think it has; that is my notion, that the expense has probably entered into it. Counsel charge $50 for a divorce. I think, probably, that is a cause in the falling off in the applications for divorce; the expense.

Q. Do you think that has any effect upon their changing their habits in regard to entering into legal marriages?—A. I do not know that I could give you any information on that subject, only my opinion upon that, which is that marriages are not so frequent as at the close of the war, and shortly afterward. I may state this: that when the war closed, there was a provision put in the constitution, I think, that persons who had lived as man and wife were married by constitutional enactment. But I think the frequency of marriage has diminished very much.

IN MANY CASES MARRIAGE A MERE FORM.

Q. They merely enter into voluntary cohabitation, and do not regard the marriage contract at all?—A. Yes, sir, that is my observation in many cases, that the marriage contract is a mere form. It is a kind of Brigham Youngism. Many enter into the contract without much form or ceremony, and quit when they please, and a great many disturbances are caused, and crimes are produced, by one of them taking another's wife.

Q. It is a common thing for one man to have more than one, or to have two or three wives?—A. I do not know that they have more than one wife, but one man will take another's wife from him, and the other man will probably kill him for it. That is the cause of a great deal of crime that has been brought before me in my court. A woman will obtain the husband of another woman, and the man will take up with another man's wife, and that will produce an assault, if not a killing or homicide. That is a cause of a great many of the crimes committed by the blacks upon one another.

ROSS INDUCED TO MAKE HIS CONFESSION BY OTHERS.

Q. When they get tired of one they take another?—A. Yes, sir; drop one and take another. I wish to state one thing more in justice to others. When I stated that Ross came to me and made a confession, that he stated he was induced to do that by others; induced to make these charges at the instance of others, it might be inferred that the democrats were the ones referred to. I did not put down the names, but I will state this in justice to the democrats: that the persons he stated were republicans, and not democrats. I think it is but just to state that, that no unjust inferences may be drawn.

HUGH M. FOLEY—WILKINSON COUNTY.

INTIMIDATION OF REPUBLICAN VOTERS.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 21, 1876.

HUGH M. FOLEY (colored) sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Where do you reside?—A. In Wilkinson County, about seven and a half miles from the county-seat.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. I was born in that county in 1847. My father moved from there to Adams County, where I was sent to school. I remained there until 1867, when I returned back to that county from Adams County.

Q. How far do you live from the Louisiana line?—A. Seven and a half and nine would be sixteen miles.

Q. What is your business?—A. I have been a teacher in the county and also a minister; at present I am engaged in farming.

Q. How much land did you cultivate there?—A. I have about six hundred acres, and about one hundred acres under cultivation.

Q. Where were you during the political canvass prior to the last fall election?—A. In the county.

Q. Which political party do you belong to?—A. I belong to the republican party.

Q. Did you take any part in the canvass last fall?—A. I did.

INTIMIDATION IN THE BORDER COUNTIES.

Q. You may state what, if anything, occurred in that county in the way of violence or intimidation offered to the voters of that county.—A. Not while I was in the canvass. There were not, only in one section of the country; that was the border on the line of Amite County and Wilkinson, the Louisiana line. On the day of the election there was intimidation there. I was not at the polls, but I was informed by good evidence that there were men there with guns. And the ballot was carried at that point by the democracy, but the republicans succeeding in carrying the election in that district for all of the board of supervisors and other officers. A member of that district, after his election, was compelled to resign by intimidation.

ALECK BRANCH "WAITED UPON" AND COMPELLED TO RESIGN.

Q. What was his name?—A. Aleck Branch.

Q. What was the nature of the intimidations that caused Branch to resign his office as county supervisor, so far as you know from your own knowledge or from reliable information?—A. From reliable information, after his election, they waited upon him at night——

Q. Who waited upon him?—A. Some men living in that district.

Q. White or colored men?—A. White. They waited upon him by night and ordered him to resign his position, and unless he did he would be killed. So I was informed from responsible sources.

Q. And he did resign, did he?—A. Yes, sir.

THE WHOLE COUNTY UNDER CLUB ORGANIZATION.

Q. You may state whether or not clubs have been organized in that county since the election. State what you know in reference to the organization of those clubs, if there were any.—A. Since the election in the State and the impeachment of the governor those clubs have sprung

up. My knowledge of the clubs first originated in this district when this man was compelled to resign his office. And they have organized all around the county. The last place that they organized was a club organized last Sunday. They organized a club upon my place.

Q. About how many of those clubs are organized in Wilkinson County?—A. I believe that the whole county is under organization.

Q. Do you know the number that existed in the county?—A. Well, the number of the white population in that county, the number of voters, is between six and seven hundred.

Q. I asked, do you know how many clubs are in that county?—A. I am informed that there is one in that district, Mount Pleasant, and another at my house; another at Donegal, another at Cold Springs; about four that I am reliably informed of.

THE CLUBS ARE ARMED.

Q. Are the members of those clubs armed, as you understood it?—A. Yes, sir; at least during the late riot I saw them under arms, and before the riot I saw them under arms, when they came to organize a club upon my place.

Q. How are they armed?—A. They were armed with shot-guns, and Winchester rifles, and pistols.

Q. When did the late riot, of which you have spoken, take place in Wilkinson County?—A. I think it was on the 13th—12th or 13th—of the month, of the last month, of May.

THE RIOT AT THE LINE.

Q. Give to the committee what information you have in regard to the commencement and extent of that riot, and who were engaged in it. I do not mean the names of particular individuals, but, generally, the persons who were engaged in it.—A. It was started, I think, on the 13th. The man that was killed, which was supposed to be the commencement of the affray, was killed on Thursday night, and on Friday morning, or Friday evening, I think it was, the fight began. On Saturday morning, when I got to town, I learned of the affray, and I was informed that there was fighting down at the line. There was a considerable number of whites going out to it. They were getting up their guns that they found around the store. I was in the store at the time, and they reported that they had been at Laurel Hill, and they said that the colored people were running away. They came up to Woodville.

THE BLACKS NOT ARMED—A GENERAL STAMPEDE.

Q. That is the county-seat of Wilkinson County?—A. Yes, sir. They came to Woodville and reported that they were fired into and run off the place, and it was a general stampede. I saw no colored men under arms. I saw the citizens going under arms down there, and continued to go all that day, Saturday, and on the Saturday night I remained in town all night, and there was a considerable number of men re-inforcing them from all over the county.

THE WHITES HANG THE BLACKS.

Q. Going still to Laurel Hill?—A. Yes, sir; and it continued so upon Sunday. Saturday night they reported they had hung two men.

Q. That the whites hung two colored men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where?—A. One down near Turnbull's, in Wilkinson County, and one down in the country. There was no one down in that country to bury them, and my brother, who lived in Woodville, and some other man went down there to bury them.

Q. Where did they find those men?—A. They had been cut down when they got there. They assisted in burying them.

Q. Who was the man killed on Thursday night, and by whom?—A. A. His name is Dutch. He was a Jew, or German, I forget which. I know he is Dutch. His name was Aaronson, or Aaronstein.

Q. You may state what information you had in regard to the killing of this man Aaronson.—A. I have no knowledge of it whatever, more than rumor. It was reported he was killed, and no evidence who killed him. I was informed that the men that were hung they supposed they had killed him. I have heard it contradicted since—that they were innocent parties.

Q. Who were the two men hung?—A. Duncan Gaines and Ben King.

Q. Where did these two men reside?—A. Duncan Gaines lived with Mrs. Woods, with a brother of the man who was a preacher, one of the ministers in my church under me.

Q. Where did the other man live?—A. The other man lived—I could not state what plantation—near the line.

Q. Where were those men hung, as you were informed?—A. Duncan Gaines, I understand, was hung at Turnbull's, and the other was hung on the public road about three-quarters of a mile from there.

THE WHITES GENERALLY ENGAGED IN THE RIOT.

Q. What persons are reported to have hung these men? I do not ask you what individuals, but generally who were they reported to have been?—A. It was reported by the men in that riot; the citizens all around there who were engaged in it. I could not state definitely whether it was the men from Louisiana or men from Liberty, in Amite County, and men in our county.

THIRTY BLACKS KILLED OR HANGED.

Q. How many colored persons were you informed were killed during that riot?—A. I was informed that not more than twenty all told, in the beginning. There was five hung, I am informed, credibly informed, and the balance killed; but since the riot there has been a good many found dead in the woods by the buzzards.

Q. About what number in all were killed, shot or hung?—A. The report states it at thirty. I guess they ought to know that did the work.

ABOUT THE ORGANIZATION OF THE CLUB.

Q. Now, what offense, if any, had the colored men been guilty of, as you were advised; what had they done to provoke it, if anything?—A. I will state that the organization of these clubs there had this tendency; the colored people not knowing the secret of it, they were loath to join it. The one that came under my immediate observation upon my place, where the colored people refused to join the club; and when they refused to join it, I was asked to join it myself. I said to them that I thought the clubs rather useless; that they did not come directly under the law, and I wanted to be law-abiding; having taken an oath to support the laws, I did not like to violate them. Some agreed with me that I was right, others thought that whatever law they made was right. I did not wish to join the club and the colored people resisted it. These men from Mount Pleasant about three weeks before the riot came there with their guns and organized this club.

Q. On your place?—A. Yes, sir; and when they organized it they required me to come over there. It had been rumored that I was giving advice to the colored people not to join it. I had not, because I took no interest in the matter. I told them it would come to nothing. So I went over, and I was shown the constitution of the organization by the pres-

ident. It was for the purpose of suppressing stealing; they said that, at any cost or sacrifice. I was informed that there was neither politics nor religion in it, and being asked to join it, I told them I had a little religion, I thought, and I better stay out of it.

Q. You are quite certain that there was no religion in it?—A. I told them I thought until I had more light on the subject I did not care to join it. When I saw them under arms going to the scene of action, I came to the conclusion that I was right about it. I did not believe that under that organization that campaigning such as had been carried on would be tolerated, though I was informed by them that there was no politics in it.

THE CAUSE OF THE RIOT.

Q. We are trying to find out what the cause of that riot was, and we would like you to give us what information you have in regard to it.—A. I was a little too far off from it. I will give you the cause of it. The cause I learned was from whipping people. There has been a good many been whipped; suppose they were parties that had been stealing.

Q. Were the parties supposed to have been stealing colored or white?—A. Said to have been colored.

Q. Who whipped them?—A. The members of these clubs.

Q. What next?—A. When they whipped—I don't know anything more about it; I learned that they were whipped. As to the killing of a man, I cannot say about that; all I know is that he was one said to have done it.

Q. This man Aaronson?—A. Yes, sir. I heard he had been suspected of buying seed-cotton. I know that in that neighborhood there has been a number of gin-houses burned, and stores, to break up parties from buying seed-cotton.

Q. Now on what night was it stated that Aaronson was killed?—A. On Thursday night previous to the riot.

Q. When did these clubs assemble after the killing of Aaronson?—A. On Friday.

Q. The next day?—A. Yes, sir.

"A LITTLE SCRIMMAGE"—TWO BLACKS KILLED AND ONE WOUNDED—NO WHITES HURT.

Q. What was done on Friday?—A. Well, they had a little scrimmage; a kind of one.

Q. The white and colored men, you understand, had a little skirmish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know how many whites and how many colored men were killed in that skirmish, if any?—A. No more than from the report of the whites, that two were killed and one colored wounded, two colored men killed and one colored man wounded, and none of the white men killed.

Q. Was that all that occurred on Friday?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When were those men hung, as you understand?—A. On Saturday night, I think; I know they were captured on Saturday. He came to town, and they came to town and took him out. He came there for protection, and they came in and took him out.

LYNCHING OF DUNCAN GAINES.

Q. This man came to Woodville for protection you, mean?—A. Yes, sir; this Duncan Gaines.

Q. Where did he go in Woodville for protection?—A. He went to the court-house there.

Q. When was he taken away from there, and by whom?—A. He was

taken away on Saturday evening by a squad of men, some half dozen or more.

Q. Where did you understand they took him?—A. They took him down to Turnbull's store, where they lynched him.

Q. How far is that from Woodville?—A. About four miles, I guess.

Q. How many white men were killed during the trouble, if any?—A. I did not learn of any, sir.

Q. Did you learn of any white men being wounded?—A. I did not.

Q. What was, at that time, the condition of the county as to security, or the feeling of security?—A. Well, it was this; that an armed body of men had passed through there, about thirty-five or more had passed through the county about three weeks before the riot. No one was interrupted by them. When they went out and organized that club at my place, I was not interrupted by them.

WITNESS GOES AWAY UNTIL EXCITEMENT IS OVER.

Q. What did you do yourself after the riot?—A. Well, in the midst of the riot, when men from different portions of the county were scared and a good many in arms, I was not in arms; I was attending to my farm with my hands, and I wished them to remain at their work. I did not suppose they would be butchered if they did so. Though I could not work myself, I staid with the men, generally, and attended to the farm. And when there was so much alarm, I then went away and went to Adams County, and I remained there until the fighting was over, and then went back.

STATE OF PEACE AND QUIET SINCE THE RIOT.

Q. How has the county been as to peace and order since that day?—A. Well, sir, you know when peace is once broken it is hard to be restored again. The whites have been divided among themselves in regard to the security of property and the running off of hands, for there had many people left their plantations. It being the season of the year when their crops were just springing forth, it was a bad time for riots. There was an election there in the county on yesterday of a member for the board of supervisors, in which there was two tickets, I believe, in the field; democratic tickets.

Q. Two democratic tickets?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You may state whether or not these clubs, which you have spoken of, attempted to regulate the affairs of the county; and if so, to what extent?—A. They assumed to regulate the county.

Q. How did they assume to do it?—A. To suppress the stealing, they say, the law being set aside; but it is said that the civil law is restored now.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 22, 1876.

Examination of HUGH M. FOLEY, continued.

REPORTS THAT THE WHITES WERE KILLING WOMEN AND CHILDREN AROUSED THE BLACKS.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. I do not remember whether I asked you yesterday whether, from the best information you have been able to obtain, the whites or the colored persons commenced this riot, so-called, in Wilkinson County. You may now state.—A. I was informed on Saturday where it came to my notice that the riot had began, and did not mention any men they assaulted.

I asked whether any warrant had been served on the parties that had done the shooting, or the supposed parties. I was informed that none had been served by the deputy sheriff of the county, the sheriff being absent attending out on his plantation on the Mississippi, about twenty-two miles from the county-seat; therefore he was not home, and did not come home until Saturday evening. He did not take any action, as I was informed, to stop the disturbances, as it had gone so far; but on Monday he issued a proclamation. The proclamation—I have a copy of it here—stated to the colored people to disband. He heard they had been congregating in large bodies in the county; at the same time he went forward with a *posse*, and I understood to bid them to disperse, followed by a company of armed men from Louisiana and other counties that came to the assistance of the men in the county. They had a fight down at Patrick's plantation, where there was quite a resistance made. It seemed the colored men had fallen to arms by report that had been through the county that the whites were killing women and children, and they were aroused. I always believed if the better class of colored men of the county had sought to get the colored people to lay down their arms would have been better; but they were not counseled at all. When I was on the spot I went to get them; they would not go with me at all, and said they could settle it; so I went home.

FIFTEEN HUNDRED WHITES ARMED.

Q. From the best information you have, how many white men were armed in the county at the time of the riot, during the troubles?—A. Well, I should think fifteen or sixteen hundred.

Q. Where is it understood these armed men came from?—A. Well, a portion from Baton Rouge, and a portion from Wissahicken and Brookhaven.

Q. Where is Brookhaven?—A. In the county of Wilkinson.

Q. In this State?—A. Yes, sir. And a portion from the county of Amite.

Q. You may state whether or not those armed men took and appropriated to themselves property in that county that did not belong to them. Did you have any information; and, if so, you may state it.—A. The only information I had is that I know several colored people had their horses scattered in the service; a good many around Woodville.

Q. Were they or not returned after the war was over?—A. Some of them; the ones in my immediate neighborhood were returned; but in other communities I hear they were not returned.

THE INFLUENCE OF THE DEMOCRATIC PAPERS.

Q. What influence did the democratic newspapers in that county exert in inducing or trying to induce colored men to enter the clubs of which you spoke yesterday?

Mr. McDONALD. Unless he has the article, it would hardly be proper for him to state his opinion.

Mr. CAMERON. He has not the article.

Mr. McDONALD. It ought to be an evidence, if he testifies in regard to it.

A. There was an article published some three weeks previous in the Woodville Republican, published in the county-seat.

Q. A democratic or republican newspaper?—A. It has been run as a republican paper until the 1st of January, and then it passed into the hands of the conservative or democratic party. The article went to advise the colored people of the county. The advice was such as branded every colored man as a thief that did not enter these organizations, and

furthermore stated that unless they went in with the white folks in the county and joined these organizations they would be forsaken; that the whites, their friends, who had befriended them in the past, would forsake them, and a conflict of races would ensue; and that the white people would be in the ascendency. I thought at the time it was an article that would produce bad feeling. That there was a bad feeling existing; something that had never been before in the county.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Who was this sheriff of the county at the time of this disturbance?—A. William H. Noble.

Q. By what party was he elected to office?—A. The republican party.

Q. You have spoken of the organization of clubs there?—A. Yes, sir.

THE CLUBS ORGANIZED TO PREVENT STEALING.

Q. Do you know whether these clubs were organized for the purpose of preventing depredations upon property, which had become very frequent in your midst?—A. It was said that they were organized for that purpose.

Q. Were not colored men and white men equally members of them?—A. Well, a few colored men were got into them. One on my place I know more than in any other place. There was two acted with them.

Q. How many of the members were white?—A. Some 30 or 40 whites.

Q. Have you any personal knowledge of the existence of other clubs than the one on your place?—A. I have.

Q. Have you seen them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many clubs did you ever see?—A. I have saw three others.

Q. Together?—A. I never saw them together; I saw them at different places.

Q. Do you know the number of members that were in these clubs?—A. I do not know particularly, more than the one just stated, on my place.

Q. Were they about the same size?—A. The others were larger, because more whites in the eastern portion of the county. In my immediate neighborhood there are about seven colored to one white.

Q. Do you know the number of colored men who belonged to the other clubs?—A. I do not know the number, but there were very few; I do not suppose 30 in the whole county.

WITNESS DOES NOT KNOW OF GENERAL DEPREDATIONS.

Q. Do you know whether there had been in that section, or anywhere in the county, and in the section extending from the Louisiana, a great deal of depredation upon the private property by thieves?—A. I do not know, sir. I know especially around me there. I have a good deal of stock and none has ever interrupted my stock. In some neighborhoods the stock has been preyed upon.

Q. Do you know as a fact, as a public fact, the existence of a system of depredations in other parts of the county than in the one in which you live?—A. I do not know it as a fact; I think our population is about as peaceable as you find, and colored people as you find them in the State.

Q. I have not asked you whether committed by colored people, but whether, as a fact, there has not been a great deal of depredation in the county, a system of depredations?—A. I do not know whether a system or not; I know there have been depredations committed in the county.

Q. Do you know whether the stock of the planters has been subjected to a system of depredations which destroyed a great deal of it?—A. In some localities there has been.

COLORED MEN HOLD ONLY A MENIAL POSITION IN THE CLUBS.

Q. Do you know whether these clubs were raised by men without respect to politics, or raised for the purpose of stopping those depredations?—A. From my first knowledge they said that they would be, but in the last few weeks it terminated that the colored men were only held there in minor positions as menial, and not exercising any power in the clubs.

Q. What men do you refer to now?—A. Colored men; I refer to these clubs with colored men. While they said there was no politics in them, I was informed that the system of canvassing, as we had canvassed in the State, would not be tolerated again. It would not be tolerated again as we had canvassed heretofore.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Black men, you mean?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What had this to do with the information as to the existence of these clubs?—A. They said the clubs would put down all such as that.

Q. Who told you that?—A. I was informed by different members of the clubs.

Q. State from whom your information was derived?—A. My information was derived from one of the presidents, H. Smith.

THE CLUBS RAISED BY DEMOCRATS.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. I will repeat my question. Do you know whether these clubs were raised by men without respect to politics, or raised for the purpose of stopping those depredations?—A. I will state they were raised principally by members of the democratic party.

Q. Is that your answer, and the only answer you can give to that question?—A. If I understand you right, you want to know from me whether these clubs were raised irrespective of politics?

Q. Yes, sir, or raised for the purpose of putting down the depredations upon property.—A. Yes, sir, they were, as I understood. They were raised, it is said, to protect property, it is said by members of that organization.

WITNESS NOT IN FAVOR OF MIDNIGHT RAIDING AND BRUTALITY.

Q. Did you urge colored men not to join these clubs?—A. I did not, sir; I gave no advice in the premises. As I have stated, there was a number of colored men there, and those who witnessed it would bear me out to-day, and I always told them I was in favor of breaking up stealing by lawful means. When a man was caught stealing, let appeal be made to the law, and let him bear the consequences of it; but as to midnight riding or brutality upon the men, I did not favor it.

THE MURDER OF AARONSON.

Q. Who was this man who was shot at the beginning of these disturbances?—A. Well, he was, I was informed, a German or Jew; he was a store-keeper.

Q. Was he in Louisiana or Mississippi?—A. In Louisiana.

Q. How far from the border?—A. I could not well state. As I was informed, it was across the line. I know his store is across the line.

Q. Was Mr. Aaronson a white man?—A. Yes, sir; I believe he was considered white, a Jew or German.

Q. Where was he killed?—A. At his house; at his store, rather.

Q. In his own store?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. By whom was he killed?—A. I could not inform you, sir.

Q. You have stated a great many facts here that have been stated upon

information. What I ask is, what is your information on this subject? And I ask if you know in regard to the public fact that this man was shot in his own store? What is your knowledge or belief upon that subject? By whom was he killed; by what class of men was he killed?—A. I could not say what class of men by whom he was killed. I was not at the scene of action, and therefore cannot state.

Q. Do you not know that you have spoken of many things at which you were not present and had no personal knowledge? Do you know or not whether he was killed by colored men whom he had previously detected in stealing his property?—A. It was rumored that he was killed by colored people, and then I heard another story that he was killed by whites.

Q. Do you know whether this man had lost his cattle by having them killed prior to this shooting?—A. I do not.

Q. Do you know whether the negro men who were charged with stealing his cattle were themselves whipped by other negro people?—A. I do not.

Q. You never heard that?—A. No, sir; I never heard that.

Q. Were you ever present at a meeting of these clubs in your county?—A. At the meeting of one upon my place.

Q. When was that?—A. I think about the last week of April or the first week in May.

Q. Of this year?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many were present?—A. I only think members of the club were there.

Q. How many was that?—A. Between thirty-five and forty, I think.

Q. Of these how many were colored men?—A. There was one. There was one colored that belonged to it, and one joined on the day I was there.

Q. Do you know the subsequent membership of that club?—A. No, sir; I have not attended it since.

Q. Did you never attend any meeting afterward?—A. No, sir. I should not have been there then, but I had been required to be there and explain my position in regard to the club.

Q. What was discussed in your presence, by the club, while you were there?—A. It had been rumored that I had advised the colored people not to join them, which I went forward to explain to them that I had not, and I called upon the colored people that was present to state that I had not; that I had not used my influence in regard to the thing.

PERSONAL RECORD.

Q. What office did you hold at that time?—A. Not any.

Q. What office do you hold now?—A. None.

Q. What offices have you held in the county?—A. I held an office in 1869, as member of the legislature.

Q. What else?—A. I was appointed by the military governor of the State as a member of the board of supervisors in 1868 or 1869, during those years.

Q. What else?—A. Nothing else.

Q. When did your term in the legislature expire?—A. It expired in January, 1873.

Q. And you have not held office since?—A. No, sir.

Q. I think you stated your occupation as having taught school and a preacher, exercised the functions of a minister?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What church?—A. The Methodist Church.

NO COLORED MEN IN THE SHERIFF'S POSSE.

Q. You say Sheriff Noble raised a posse when he came home?—A. I am informed that he did on Monday.

Q. Of whom was it composed?—A. Composed of white men.

Q. No colored men in it?—A. Not any as I know of.

THE POSSE FIRE AT ONCE ON COLORED MEN.

Q. By whom was that posse resisted?—A. Said to have been resisted by colored men; but I was informed by one of the posse that they never got within a hundred and fifty yards of the armed colored men before the firing began.

Q. Against whom did that firing proceed?—A. Against the colored people.

Q. How many colored people were under arms?—A. I could not inform you, sir.

SAW THE WHITES UNDER ARMS.

Q. Where did you obtain your information as to the number of whites under arms?—A. I saw a greater portion of them.

Q. How many did you see?—A. I saw well on to six or seven hundred, I think.

Q. Where did you see them?—A. At Woodville.

Q. Were they all together?—A. Yes, sir.

NEVER SAW A BLACK ARMED.

Q. Did you ever see the blacks under arms?—A. I never saw a man under arms.

Q. Are you able to state at all the number of blacks who were banded, against whom the sheriff and his posse proceeded?—A. No, sir.

Q. Can you state anything about it?—A. No, sir.

ABOUT THE FIGHT BETWEEN THE WHITES AND BLACKS.

Q. Was it not a conflict between the posse of the sheriff and the colored men against whom he proceeded that the chief conflict and loss of life ensued?—A. It was on one side in that fight. I could not tell you whether a great loss of life ensued after the sheriff went out of the posse. There were a good many killed, as I am well informed.

Q. Was there firing between the sheriff's posse and the band of men against whom they were proceeding?—A. I am informed that the sheriff's posse did not get nearer than one hundred and fifty yards from the colored men under arms. I am credibly informed that they did not have a word with them, that they were too far, and could not hear anything; and then on the back of them here came those men under arms, and had the sheriff and posse between the two fires.

Q. I repeat my question to you. Were shots exchanged between the sheriff's posse and the band of colored men against whom the posse went?—A. I am informed by the sheriff's posse that they did not fire at all on them.

Q. The sheriff's posse did not fire at all?—A. It seems there had been a skirmish between those men at the time the men came up.

Q. Was the sheriff's posse fired on?—A. I am told that the posse were between the two fires; whether they were fired on I do not know; I cannot state.

Q. What other band was this, these men under arms; were they composed of colored men in the other band who were firing, who had the sheriff and his posse between the two fires?—A. I spoke of white men that were under arms that were behind the sheriff and his posse. They were supposed to be from different localities.

Q. How far off?—A. I was informed that these white men were from adjoining parishes of Louisiana, as far as Baton Rouge.

Q. How far distant was this band from the sheriff and his posse at the time he came up on the armed band of black men?—A. I am informed they were in shooting distance—near at hand.

Q. Did they fire upon the sheriff's posse?

The WITNESS. Who?

Mr. BAYARD. This band of armed white men?

A. I believe not.

Q. Did the band of black men fire upon the sheriff's posse?—A. I cannot state that.

D. A. WEBER—WILKINSON COUNTY.

THE TROUBLE IN WILKINSON COUNTY.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 24, 1876.

D. A. WEBER sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. State your residence and occupation.—Answer. My residence is in the town of Saint Francisville, parish of West Feliciana, Louisiana. I am a printer by profession, but at present tax-collector of the parish of West Feliciana.

Q. We are instructed to inquire concerning the troubles in Wilkinson County, Mississippi.

[The resolution authorizing the committee to inquire into the troubles in Wilkinson County was then read to the witness.]

Hearing that resolution, will you make to the committee a statement of any facts within your knowledge which come properly within the scope of our inquiry under that resolution?—A. To begin, it is charged in the parish of West Feliciana that these troubles are caused by the extravagance of the republican officials and the misappropriation of public moneys in West Feliciana, and it is claimed that that is the origin of the troubles.

PROPOSES TO SHOW THAT REPUBBDICANS HAVE DECREASED THE PARISH DEBT.

Q. In the State of Mississippi?—A. Yes, sir. I will say something on that subject. I propose to show that when the republican party came into power in the parish of West Feliciana the debt of the parish, according to the statement, was $26,171, and that since that time the debt of the parish under republican administration has decreased. That was the debt at the time the republican administration came into power. I will here give a statement of the parish debt, submitted on the 12th day of April, 1873, by John P. Mumford, parish treasurer, to the police-jury:

A.

STATEMENT OF THE PUBLIC DEBT.

Amount old warrants outstanding and not bonded	$14,013 12
Parish bonds issued, bearing interest	6,400 00
To the credit of various persons, warrants canceled	103 13
Warrants of new issue outstanding	3,711 10½
Certificates of indebtedness issued to date	343 64½
Jury certificates, (about)	1,600 00
Total amount debt	26,171 60

At no time from July, 1865, up to January, 1873, was there any but unadulterated Bourbon police-juries in West Feliciana. So that this $26,000 burden upon the tax-payers of the parish was brought into existence by men who are to-day the loudest in their denunciation of a negro police-jury who were guilty of misappropriating a few paltry dollars.

I propose to give the names of the police-juries who controlled the financial affairs; and they are identical at present with the persons who are members of the White League organization there:

B.

I give the police-juries as constituted from July, 1865, to January, 1873, which proves beyond the shadow of doubt that they must be held responsible for the accumulation of this enormous debt. Nothing they can say will tend to exculpate them.

1.—Joseph D. Smith, president, with the following members: J. B. Wederstrandt, James P. Bowman, W. H. Woods, William B. Barrow, Charles E. Percey, C. N. Gibbons, and Jessie Davis.

2.—Joseph D. Smith, president. Members: G. W. Edwards, Pierce Butler, J. Duncan Stewart, W. T. Rogillio, William B. Barrow, John J. Seeders, R. H. Ryland, B. D. Benedict, C. N. Gibbons.

3.—John F. Irvine, president; Duncan Stewart, Dr. R. G. Stirling, Warner Lewis, Daniel Dorsey.

The officers of the last-named police-jury were John F. Irvine, president; Duncan Stewart, treasurer; Dr. R. G. Stirling, parish auditor. *By virtue of their office as police-jurors, they were made judges of their own acts.* This is unparalleled in the history of the Republic.

It is not easily understood how the "nabobs" whose rule of ruin has brought the parish on the verge of bankruptcy can plead ignorance of their past action, or attempt to play the part of accusers, when they should stand at the bar of an outraged community and plead guilty, where guilt is made so plain. Yet, in the face of this overwhelming testimony, it is a matter of every-day occurrence to hear some of these men condemn the extravagance of Hogan and his police-jury. Hogan never possessed intelligence enough to steal more than ten dollars at a time. What some of the other police-juries did stands as a monument of recklessness and extravagance adorned here and there with fraud and corruption. It was a race in which the fair Caucasian distanced his clumsy Ethiopian brother.

DEMOCRATS GO ON THE BOND OF A BAD REPUBLICAN SHERIFF.

And it is also charged that the republicans have elected bad men to office; elected incompetent men.

I propose to show that the only man of whom they complain was R. J. Taylor, sheriff. I propose, further, to show by the testimony that he could get no bond within the ranks of the republican party, no one to go on his bond, and he was helped into office by the leading persons in the parish, leading democrats, who are now members of the White League organization. I will name the parties who were on his bond—Leon Adler and Duncan Stewart.

I propose to show that in 1872, when the administration was in the hands of the democratic party, some of the parties I have named levied a tax of twenty-five mills on a dollar, more than the republicans ever levied.

By this pamphlet I propose to show that they made a bad use of this money, and appropriated it to their own use, most of it.

THE BUDGET OF EXPENSES.

Here is the budget of expenses for the year 1872:

In 1872, when *Messrs. Duncan Stewart, Daniel Dorsey, John F. Irvine, Warner Lewis, and Dr. R. G. Stirling* were members of the police-jury, they adopted the following as the budget of expenses for the year 1872:

To pay bonds and interest	$5,200 00
To pay parish attorney	500 00
To pay jurors	1,800 00
To pay police-jurors	600 00
To pay criminal expenses	5,000 00

To pay sheriff, for court-house and fuel	$100 00
To pay serving police-jury papers	300 00
To pay jailer	1,000 00
To pay wood for jail	50 00
To pay for building bridges	1,500
To pay jail physician	200
To pay tax-collector	2,500
To pay sheriff for attending court	400
To pay parish treasurer	625
To pay contingent expenses	4,725
Total	25,000

The police-jury of which R. J. Hogan was president appropriated $4,000 for contingent expenses; but their immediate predecessors, Stewart, Irvine, and Stirling, appropriated $4,725 for the same purpose. The extravagance in this case was greater on the part of the white police-jury than it was on the part of Hogan's police-jury. Mention of this fact would have been proper on the part of the four persons who signed the subcommittee report.

SHOWS THAT STERLING AND HOWELL ARE DEFAULTERS.

I propose further to show that Dr. Rufus G. Sterling, who is an officer in the company that they call "298," a secret organization, is a defaulting tax-collector. I show this by evidence from the auditor of the State; also a C. J. Howell, another defaulting tax-collector, who was vice-president.

PARISH OF WEST FELICIANA.

List of names of tax-payers entered on the delinquent list of 1868, 1869, 1870, 1871, *who have paid their taxes and hold receipts for same.*

No.		
1.	Bell, Edmund, 1870; S. H. Collins., jr	$2 45
2.	Bank, Citizens', of Louisiana, 1870; C. J. Howell	55 37
3.	Bank of Louisiana, 1870; C. J. Howell	8 15
4.	Brewer, Mrs. M. L., 1870; C. J. Howell	65 00
5.	Burgess, Dr. L. A., 1870; C. J. Howell	16 25
6.	Ball, Mrs. I. J., 1870; S. H. Collins, jr	119 51
7.	Bank, Citizens', of Louisiana, 1870; C. J. Howell	62 40
8.	Connell, S. P., 1870; C. J. Howell	7 71
9.	Doherty, Anthony, 1870; C. J. Howell	187 83
10.	Deplantier, heirs of, 1870, parish; C. J. Howell	16 25
11.	Deplantier, heirs of, 1870, State; C. J. Howell	88 35
12.	Doherty, H. W. & W. S., 1870; C. J. Howell	52 20
13.	Doherty, Peter, 1870, State $12.60 and parish; R. S. Perry	24 90
14.	Evans, G. A., parish and State, 1870, $123.97; R. S. Perry	193 34
15.	Edwards, Nat., 1870, parish and State, $4.58; S. H. Collins	9 90
16.	Farrelly, B.; S. H. Collins, jr	24 20
17.	Farrelly, Est. Chs., parish and State, $3.62; Collins	5 68
18.	Goodman, Calvin, parish; C. J. Howell	25 50
19.	Gray, Joe., parish and State, 1870 and 1871, $5.12; Collins	13 67
20.	Jones, Henry, parish and State, $4.29; Collins	10 03
21.	Jones, Albert, parish and State, 1868, 1869, and 1870; Collins	11 22
22.	Lopez, H. C., parish and State, $13.83; Collins	48 87
23.	Levy & Adler; S. H. Collins, jr	9 00
24.	Maryman, S. A., tax $20.20; receipt $15; Howell	15 00
25.	Preston, Alfred, 1868, 1869, and 1870, parish and State; Collins	10 00
26.	Richardson, Garrett, 1868, 1869, and 1870, parish and State; Collins	7 17
27.	Robinson, Bill, 1868, 1869, and 1870, parish and State; Collins	13 99
28.	Ryland, Dr. R. H., parish, 1871; Collins	23 41
29.	Raynham, Thomas, parish, 1871; C. J. Howell	16 25
30.	Summers, Martin M., 1870, parish and State; C. J. Howell	5 67
31.	Szabo, A., 1870; S. H. Collins	15 50
32.	Stirling, Adam, 1870; S. H. Collins	1 58
33.	Thomas, Allen D., 1870, parish, State, and poll; Howell	23 24
34.	Woolflin, Charles, 1868 and 1869, State; Howell	33 87
35.	Wilson, L. A., parish and State, 1870 and 1871; S. H. Collins	96 72
36.	West, William C., parish and State, 1868, 1869, and 1870; S. H. Collins	153 55
37.	Young, Est. William, parish and State, 1871; S. H. Collins	3 65
38.	Fry, Ben, State; J. H. Collins	10 00
39.	West, Thomas C., State; C. J. Howell	38 35
40.	Turner, Miles, State and parish; C. J. Howell	17 63

41. Jourdon, Jim, State and parish; C. J. Howell	$12 23
42. Elam, Mrs. I., State; C. J. Howell	73 13
43. Simmons, Harry, parish; C. J. Howell	6 09
44. Vresenky, Louis, State; J. H. Collins	33 98
45. Simmons, Harry, State and parish; J. H. Collins	17 46
46. Pillet, Mrs. O., special tax 1869; H. H. R	19 00
47. Roberts, J. F., State; C. J. Howell	98 02
48. Jones, Ben, State and parish; J. H. Collins	9 38
49. Warner & Evans, State and parish; F. D. Haralson	63 91
50. Brown, William, State and parish; J. H. Collins	8 94
51. Culbert, Louis, State and parish; J. H. Collins	10 14
52. Brewer, Mrs. M. L., parish; C. J. Howell	65 00

No. 1.

Received June 19, 1869, of E. Green Davis, esq., the amount in full for the special 1 per cent. tax due by the succession of Mrs. Caroline E. Wilcox, for the year 1868.

(Signed) CHAS. J. HOWELL,
Collector.

No. 2.

Received, West ———, January 2, 1870, of Dr. E Green Davis, the sum of forty ($40) dollars, being in part payment of the amount of the State taxes due by the estate of C. E. Wilcox, for the year 1868 and 1869.

(Signed) CHAS. J. HOWELL,
Collector.

No. 3.

STATE OF LOUISIANA, PARISH OF WEST FELICIANA,
June 20, 1871.

Parish taxes for 1870.

Received of Mr. E. Green Davis (for estate Wilcox) the sum of $28.08, amount of parish taxes for the year 1870.

$28.08.

(Signed) J. HUNTER COLLINS,
Deputy Tax-Collector.

Received, St. Francisville, October 4, 1870, of Dr. E. Green Davis, the sum of two hundred and thirteen and $\frac{16}{100}$ ($213.16) dollars, being of parish tax due by the estate of Mrs. Caroline E. Willson, for the years 1866, 1868, and 1869.

(Signed) CHAS. J. HOWELL,
Collector.

Name.	1870.		1869.		1868.		1871.		Total.
		P.		P.		P.		P.	
Cotton, John	$4 26	$1 85	$1 36	$2 72	.....	.....	$0 50	$1 21	$11 90
Gertley, Jurodon	2 08	61	1 00	2 00	$1 00	$1 50	50	1 21	9 90
Gonigs, Fred	2 08	61	1 00	2 00	1 00	1 50	50	1 21	9 90
Griffin, Austin	2 08	61	1 00	2 00	1 00	1 50	50	.....	8 69
Herrin, Andrew	2 08	61	1 23	2 46	1 33	1 77	50	2 45	12 43
Henderson, Othed	2 08	61	1 00	2 00	1 00	1 50	50	.....	8 69
Johnson, Edmond	3 17	1 23	1 22	2 44	1 32	1 75	50	1 21	12 84
Johnson, Seabold	2 08	61	1 00	2 00	1 00	1 50	50	1 21	9 90
Jackson, Nelson	1 00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	50	1 21	2 71
Johnson, Greene	2 66	97	1 23	2 46	1 33	1 77	50	3 60	10 92
Jonrdon, Jack	1 00	.....	1 00	2 00	1 00	1 50	50	.....	7 00
McDaniel, Ruffin	4 26	1 85	1 22	2 44	1 33	1 77	50	3 65	13 67
O'Neal, Eli	1 00	.....	1 00	2 00	1 00	1 50	50	1 21	8 21
Smith, Ben	2 08	61	1 23	2 46	1 32	1 75	50	2 45	12 40
Strong, Amia	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	50	1 21	1 71
Wise, Daniel	1 00	.....	1 00	2 00	1 00	1 50	50	.....	6 00
Total	32 91	10 17	15 49	30 98	14 85	20 81	14 58	8 00	.....

Received, St. Francisville, West Feliciana, December 4, 1871, of Dr. R. H. Ryland, the sum of one hundred and forty-eight $\frac{79}{100}$ dollars, ($148.79,) in payment of State and parish taxes, as per above statement.

State	$72 25
Parish	76 54
	148 79

(Signed) S. HUNTER COLLINS,
Deputy Tax-Collector.

List of tax-payers entered on the delinquent-list receipts, freedmen on Samuel Postelthwait's plantation.

No.		
1.	Harris, Jourdon, State and parish, 1869; R. G. Stirling	$3 00
2.	Hall, Harry, State and parish, 1869; R. G. Stirling	7 25
3.	Hall, Samuel, State and parish, 1870; R. G. Stirling	6 98
4.	Hall, Stephen, State and parish, 1870; R. G. Stirling	6 98
5.	Watkins, Samuel, state and parish, 1870; R. G. Stirling	12 75
6.	Watkins, Giraud, State and parish, 1870; R. G. Stirling	7 30
7.	Matthews, George, State and parish, 1870; J. Hunter Collins	6 98
	Total	51 24

D.

PARISH OF WEST FELICIANA.

List of receipts held by Ex-Tax-Collector Stirling, for 1870 *and* 1871.

No.			
1.	Bowman, Mrs. S. T., State, 1871; R. G. Stirling		$48 00
2.	Bowman, Mrs. S. T., State, 1871; R. G. Stirling		40 00
3.	Bruin, T. J., S. T., State, 1871; John Nibling		45 30
4.	Doherty, Toney, State and parish, $29.50; R. G. Stirling		81 70
5.	Doherty, Toney, State and parish, $74.83; R. G. Stirling		160 60
6.	Gayle, Squire, State and parish, $8.77; John P. Mumford		27 47
7.	Hobgood, John H., State and parish, $78.50; R. G. S		185 20
8.	Higgenbotham, State and parish, $5.85; R. G. S		20 90
9.	Payne, Newton, State; R. G. S		15 00
10.	Smith, S. W., State and parish, $30.06; R. G. S		93 80
11.	Thomas, Allen D., State and parish; John M. Nibling		32 20
12.	Winter, Mrs. S. M., State and parish; R. G. Stirling		565 25
	Total		1,315 42
13.	Hobgood, John H., State $106.90 and parish $78.50; R. G. Stirling	$185 40	
14.	Higgenbotham, Riley, State and parish; R. G. Stirling	20 90	
15.	Green, Nelson, State and parish; John M. Nibling	6 99	
16.	Irvine, John F., parish; R. G. S	174 26	
17.	Lynch, Jacob, State and parish; R. G. S	18 90	
18.	Wright, J. Byron, State; R. G. S	4 44	
19.	Cox, W. S., State, delinquent; R. G. S	36 27	
20.	Noland, Pierce, parish, delinquent; R. G. S	22 00	
			469 16
			1,784 58

STATE OF LOUISIANA, AUDITOR'S OFFICE,
New Orleans, June 22, 1876.

I hereby certify that the above and foregoing is a true and correct copy of the original list on file in this office.

[SEAL.]

B. JOHNSON,
Auditor.

Q. Suppose you state what that paper shows to be the amount of the defalcations of these officers respectively?—A. For Sterling, the amount of $1,784.84. I stated that he was an officer in the secret organization there called "Number 298."

REPUBLICANS ORDERED TO LEAVE THE STATE.

Further, that this man Sterling was the mover of the resolution in the meeting of the White League organization in West Feliciana, requiring myself and my brother, Senator Weber, and Reuben Armistead, of that parish to leave the parish.

The charge against me was that I had telegraphed to the governor of the State of Louisiana, Governor Kellogg, that unless some protection was afforded to the people of the parish at once, that the country would hold him responsible for that innocent blood which would be shed hereafter. That was the charge made against me.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Who were ordered to remove?—A. Myself and Senator Weber, E. L. Weber, my brother, who was State senator, Mr. Armstead, and Sheriff Kauffman.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. At what time was that notice given?—A. It was published in a newspaper about the 25th day of last January—on or about that time. Mr. Howell, who appears upon this paper here as a defaulting tax-collector, was vice-president there. He was a democratic defaulter to a very large sum—something like three thousand dollars. The figures will show here. He was one of the vice-presidents of the largest democratic meeting in the parish of West Feliciana.

THE BULL DOOZERS GOING TO HANG THREE REPUBLICANS.

Q. There were some troubles in your parish in September last; state the facts, if you know, in reference to those troubles.—A. The first I heard of it was about eight o'clock in the morning. I got out of bed and found the town was full of "Bull Doozers," as they are called; that is what they call themselves. In the town there was some 250 or 300 of these persons, armed with improved Winchester rifles. Nearly all of them had rifles of that kind, and pistols, and they captured three colored men there and brought them to the court and kept them under guard, and got a rope, and were going to hang them, but through the endeavors of some good citizens there they were prevented from doing that. They were prevented from carrying out their plan. One was the recorder, and the other was a witness before the committee. He is here.

Q. The recorder of the parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The third; he was what?—A. He was a representative from the parish.

Q. In the legislature of the State?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they charged with any particular misconduct, personally or officially?—A. It was charged that they had planned the destruction of the town of Saint Francisville by fire. Three or four days after that an affidavit was made against the parties who were charged.

Q. What parties?—A. The parties I have named, who were arrested and held under guard, and were going to be hanged by the "Bull Doozers," as they were called.

They were tried before Judge Haralson, who discharged them for want of evidence. That was immediately after the 14th of September; right after the New Orleans riot and the change in the State government, in 1874. It was immediately after that September riot in New Orleans.

The only connection that this may have with the recent troubles is that the same parties in the last affair were concerned in the first one, in September, two years ago.

Q. Can you identify them as being the same as those concerned in the present disturbances?—A. Yes, sir; they are known to me. I am very well satisfied they are the same parties.

STORES BURNED AND NEGROES SHOT WHILE IN THE FIELD.

Q. Did anything occur worthy of mention between the 16th of September, 1874, and this affair of last May?—A. Yes, sir; a great deal. I can say this: that a very large number of stores were burned by the regulators—I suppose eight or ten of them—and a very large number of colored men have been shot down in the field while at work, and others been driven from the community.

WITNESSES ORDERED TO LEAVE.

I have been notified by my personal friends, who were members of the democratic party, and who stand high, Captain John Barran, William Leake, who was parish attorney there, and John Irving; these men came to me last month and advised me. I recollect particularly Mr. Leake. They told me they did not want to see me die by violence, and knew if I remained in that community such would be the case.

Mr. John Baran also advised me to leave, and so did Mr. Leake. They said there was nothing against me in the community, only I had allowed my brother to drag me into politics and lead me into the republican party. In 1872 I supported the conservative party and voted for John McEnery and Horace Greeley, and they did not like my position very well.

A GERMAN'S STORE ROBBED AND BURNED.

Q. What is the evidence that satisfies you that the stores were burned by the regulators?—A. Some were personal friends of mine, the owners of the stores; and I conversed with all of them, and especially with one, Crews, whose store was burned, who had recently arrived from Germany with some eight or ten Germans, who had bought a few acres of land and had a little store in connection with the plantation, and had been in the country about six weeks, when at midnight, some time in December, they were waited upon by some fifty or sixty persons, who were disguised with white capes over their shoulders, who burned everything they had and shot down the stock, having first plundered the store, taking all they could out of it, and then even took the clothes out of the hands of the female portion of the family, who had been trying to save some of their personal effects, and threw them back into the fire.

I have that from the mouths of the witnesses themselves, Mrs. W. J. Crews and the uncle of this Crews—I have forgotten his first name.

Q. What was the reason for the outrage, as you understand?—A. They seemed to think there that these parties were buying stolen seed-cotton; they were starting a business of that kind. That is the excuse given by these persons for starting the trouble; but in fact there was a bitter feeling against foreigners, especially the Germans. They mostly vote the republican ticket in our community. Among the better class of the community that feeling does not exist, but among the lawless element, and that comprises, I suppose, at least half of the community.

There are a large number of good citizens who do not approve of these things, but have not the power to prevent them.

NEGROES SHOT AND HANGED.

Q. In regard to the killing of the negroes, the shooting of the negroes, how do you establish the fact, or how do you justify the statement that they were shot by regulators?—A. I have it from the parties themselves, some of whom were wounded. One Jack Russell; I have got it from his wife, and heard it from others. He hid in an empty barrel of pork, or half full, and they riddled him full of bullets; thirty-eight bullets in him they told me; because of his participation in the republican party. He was a man that owned considerable real estate. His name was Jack Russell.

Q. Where did he live; how far from West Feliciana?—A. Right in West Feliciana; in the portion known as the "piney woods."

Q. Do you know anything more of the facts?—A. Yes, sir; from the statement of two parties, Jabez Glasper, and another by the name of B. Tutch; and that they had a rope around their necks; they were going to kill them.

AARONSON KILLED BY NEGROES—NEGROES HUNG.

Q. Come to the events of last May, and state what occurred if you can.—A. A merchant by the name of Aaronson, who lived about two hundred yards from West Feliciana, was assassinated.

Q. Was there a coroner's inquest?—A. Yes, sir; there was a coroner's inquest, and it was established before the coroner that the parties who did the shooting were black. There was only one witness to the fact. Two days afterwards the troubles began in that country. The regulators there hung three of the darkies right on the line. One was hung inside of the line, I believe. Then, so far as the testimony is concerned, it is hearsay evidence. I cannot say I saw. I heard parties who were there speak of it.

Q. You may state what were the facts you heard.—A. My deputy told me he saw three of them hung; he is a democratic lawyer, and I have it from David Smith, a white man who was living with them. He saw about twelve, he says, on the "Patrick Place," in Mississippi, within a mile of the line, who were shot down in their own cabins. That is about all I know of that.

Q. What was the reputation of Mr. Aaronson?—A. He was not liked by a great many people there. I suppose that he had assisted in thrashing some negroes.

They have a club, and when a negro is caught stealing anything they try him before what they call a "court-martial," with military capes on, in military style.

COLONEL POWERS'S REGULATORS TAKE COTTON.

Q. Under authority of law?—A. O, no, sir. There is no such thing as law in that country. It is not long since a lot of regulators took away from a farm five bales of cotton. It was taken to a gin-house, and a short time afterward, the next day, perhaps, some persons were sent there and the cotton was sold.

Q. When you speak of a club is that the same as the regulators?—A. The same which committed the depredations in our parish. I can name them. Colonel Powers is at the head of them.

Q. Frank Powers?—A. Yes, sir, and a personal friend of mine, too; at least he says he is.

Q. He is the tax-collector?—A. Yes, sir. The governor had to give it to him. That was the condition upon which he was going to stop all of this. He has been fighting for this for the last two years.

Q. He was to put an end to it?—A. Yes, sir. That was the understanding. I had it from the governor's own lips. When I opposed this appointment, he sent for me several times and said: "Suppose I should appoint him, would not that stop the troubles?" I told him I did not think it would. He said he would try it anyhow—Governor Kellogg.

TWENTY-EIGHT NEGROES KILLED.

Q. What else occurred connected with, or consequent upon, the killing of Aaronson?—A. The wholesale slaughter of negroes, that is all.

Q. To what extent and in what numbers have they been killed?—A. The last report was twenty-eight of them. That is as near as I can get to it. I am of the opinion that a great many more were killed, because they were found a week afterward.

Q. Did these regulators appear by day, or perform their operations by night?—A. Day or night; it makes no difference. I left Saint Francisville this month, and the town was full of Mississippi regulators. The people of Mississippi do the work in Louisiana, and the regulators in Louisiana come into Mississippi. That is the way they conduct affairs.

REGULATORS ON THE GRAND JURIES.

Q. Has there been no effort by grand juries or by the legal authorities to arrest these people?—A. No, sir; the grand juries as a general thing are composed of about half regulators, and if one of these regulators gets on the jury that is sufficient to protect the balance; and they have never been charged by the district judge in regard to this matter. He is afraid himself to charge them to that effect.

JURORS COMPELLED TO RESIGN BY ARMED REGULATORS.

Q. Do you know anything of the regulators forcing the resignation of jurors?—A. Yes, sir. I was present in the court-house in my place some two months since, when the police jury was in session about twelve o'clock, when all at once the town filled with these regulators armed. I suppose one hundred and fifty rushed upon the court house—this I saw—and made the police jurors, all but one of them, resign: Hamilton, who is a brother of Colonel Hamilton, of Mississippi, here now; Robert Heulett, Julius Green, resigned; all three of them owners of real estate and tax-payers. I saw them drag one of them who would not resign upstairs, with a pistol loaded to his breast, and forced him to go up to the court-house and resign.

Q. Cannot the sheriff command a posse there to suppress and overpower these people?—A. I know one attempt made to summon a posse for the purpose. It was when the regulators were coming to the town of Saint Francisville for the purpose of taking my brother; they were going to hang him. He went to some of the leading citizens and asked them to serve on a posse to prevent this. They told me that they were in favor of preserving the peace, but they could not do it. He reported the fact to the district attorney and the district judge, but no action was taken in the matter.

Q. On which side of the line is Laurel Hill?—A. In Louisiana, within two or three miles of the Mississippi line.

NEGROES HUNTED WITH HOUNDS.

Q. Do you know anything of the troubles there?—A. Yes, sir; about the same as those related in Wilkinson County. They are adjoining. It is the same thing, only that they hunt for darkies there when they leave with hounds. I know that, because frequently the men have crossed the river, and came where the white people would protect them, and where the officers of the law are not powerless.

REGULATORS OPERATE ONLY ON REPUBLICANS.

Q. Let me ask you whether the operations of these regulators are indiscriminate; whether they are upon all classes of people, or whether particular classes of people, and what classes suffer?—A. Mainly upon republicans; I believe only upon republicans, and the leaders, those who have been known to take part in the election here, whoever have taken an active part.

AARONSON KILLED BY DISGUISED WHITES.

Q. What was Aaronson?—A. He was not a politician.

Q. Did he vote?—A. No, sir; he was not a citizen.

Q. Have you any doubt that he was killed by negroes?—A. I do not think so.

Q. What is your impression?—A. Aaronson was in my office in Louisiana a week or ten days before it occurred. I advised him not to go there, knowing the feeling of the people against these small country stores. He said he was prepared for them, and said he had been notified already; he had been notified by the regulators; that he did not fear them, did not care anything about them.

Q. He was killed by persons who were black?—A. Yes, sir; persons who were black. In my opinion nothing would be more likely than that these men were blacked up for the occasion. A witness swore that they were black. There was only one man before the coroner's inquest. He says that they were black. We have a dozen men in Feliciana who know that the men were blacked for the occasion.

Q. You have persons who have knowledge that they were white persons?—A. I can give the names of two or three who know it. Henry Brockheart, Cato Harris. They lived in the neighborhood; and John Harris. It was pretty well understood that these were white men blacked up.

WHY THE UNITED STATES MILITARY DOES NOT SUPPRESS DISORDERS.

Q. Has there been any attempt by military authorities of the United States to interfere with these disorders, and suppress them?—A. During last May here, when the troubles were at their height, Major Bascom—I have it from a person who saw the order—was ordered to repair to Laurel Hill, in that vicinity, and stop these troubles, and Major Bascom telegraphed to General Augur that he could not get the horses to ride out there. The fact is, Major Bascom is in full sympathy, and gets his whisky, cigars, and grub free, and does not care to do anything to prevent these troubles.

THE BULL DOOZERS BEAT A NEGRO IN THE UNITED STATES SOLDIERS' CAMP.

No more than a month ago the White-Leaguers, "Bull Doozers," or Regulators, surrounded all his quarters, where his men were quartered, and went right into their barracks, the soldiers' barracks, I was told by one of the sentinels, and that they beat a negro until a sentinel finally interfered to protect him or they would have slaughtered him. The soldiers were very indignant about it, and thought it was an insult to the Federal soldiers, but they were powerless to do anything without orders. He is the author of that celebrated report about the Port Hudson affair.

WHY JACK RUSSELL WAS KILLED.

Q. Where were you when Jack Russell was killed?—A. In the "piney wood."

Q. When was that?—A. Last year.

Q. What was the cause?—A. He was a prominent republican there. He was a man of some means, and a colored man. That is the only excuse I have heard for his killing.

Q. How long did you live in that part of Louisiana?—A. I have lived there nine years last April.

Q. Are you a native of the State?—A. I was born in the State of Louisiana, sir.

THE NEGROES ACQUIRING PROPERTY AND ESTABLISHING SCHOOLS.

Q. I would like to have a statement from you as to the condition of the negro population in that vicinity. State their condition in regard to education and property.—A. I can answer that pretty well. The colored people since the war have acquired a good deal of property there. A large number own small tracts of land—fifty to two hundred acres. All have stock—horses, cattle, mules, &c.

Their educational condition I think is pretty good. Nearly all the young ones attend school. They have fourteen colored schools in that parish, and they are very apt scholars.

POLITICS OF WITNESS.

Q. How long have you acted with the republican party?—A. I went into the campaign of 1868 and acted with them until the McEnery election in 1872, and was appointed in 1873 as a conservative, and recommended as such by the conservative element for tax-collector, and shortly after that I began to take the side of the republican party, and have lost a good many of my friends in doing it.

THE BLACKS ARE PEACEABLE.

Q. From your knowledge of the negro, what is their disposition in regard to peace and order? Are they disposed generally to be disturbers of the peace?—A. No, sir; they are for peace, because they are the only race on the face of the earth that would stand what they have stood in that parish. They have been robbed, killed, and beaten to death almost, and I do not know of a single case where a negro has resisted. They have no means to resist.

Yes, there was one exception during the late trouble in this county; one white man was shot with a lead slug cut from an old pipe. He was shot in the back. That is the only white man that got hurt in all those troubles.

THE CASE OF SCHOOL TREASURER TWITCHELL—NOT A DEFAULTER.

I have something which I would like to submit in relation to the Coushatta matter. It has been charged, and a committee went out to investigate it, that Senator Twitchell, in connection with his brother, had misappropriated a pretty large amount of school funds there, and for that reason the treatment he had received was just.

I propose to show by act of the legislature, and by testimony, in the first place, that when Twitchell's brother, who was treasurer of the school-board, was murdered three or four years ago, that while under guard he was taken to the safe where that money was deposited—school money—and that was the last of it. The supposition is that he had this money when he was murdered.

Q. What is that paper?—A. That is the evidence taken by authority of the legislature. The State superintendent of education was there, and took evidence to find out whether Twitchell was a defaulter or not and what became of the money. These papers show what became of that money, which I will submit.

NEW ORLEANS, *June* 22, 1876.

To whom it may concern:

This is to certify that the accompanying affidavits of K. F. Halland, Jeney E. Bacon, Frank Candan, K. F. Halland, A. F. Coleman, M. H. Twitchell, and G. A. King, are the originals furnished this office, upon which, as provided by act No. 33 of the general assembly of 1875, bond of H. J. Twitchell to the amount of $2,393.07 (two thousand three hundred and ninety-three dollars and seven cents) was canceled by me, May 22, 1875.

WM. G. BROWN,
State Superintendent Public Education.

STATE OF LOUISIANA, *Parish of Red River, ss:*

Personally came and appeared before me, the undersigned authority, K. F. Halland, Jennie Bacon, and Frank Camdoy, citizens of Red River Parish, who, first being duly sworn, depose and say that they were in the town of Coushatta during the riot, and saw H. J. Twitchell taken under guard by the White League company, and afterward taken under guard to his safe in the court-house, when he opened and took from the safe large amounts of money; do not know what became of the money, think he took it with him.

K. F. HALLAND.
JENEY E. BACON.
his
FRANK + CANDAN.
mark.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this the 12th day of May, 1875.

ANDY BOSLEY, *Justice of the Peace.*

Personally came and appeared before me, the undersigned authority, K. F. Halland, who, being duly sworn, deposes and says that she was present, and saw M. H. Twitchel, open the safe the first time after the riot; there was no money in the safe.

K. F. HALLAND.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this the 12th day of May, A. D. 1875.

ANDY BOSLEY,
Justice of the Peace.

Personally came and appeared before me, the undersigned authority, A. F. Coleman president of the school-board of Bienville Parish, who, first being duly sworn, deposes and says that the amount of money as shown by the books of the treasurer of the Bienville school-board, Isaac Coleman, to have been in the hands of H. J. Twitchell on deposit at the time of the riot, at Coushatta, August 31, 1874, was $4,010.64 (four thousand and ten dollars and sixty-four cents,) none of which has been returned or accounted for to the treasurer of the school-board.

A. F. COLEMAN.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this the 12th day of May, 1875.

ANDY BOSLEY,
Justice of the Peace.

Personally came and appeared before me, the undersigned authority, M. H. Twitchell, a citizen of Coushatta, Red River Parish, La., who, first being duly sworn, deposes and says that the school-moneys of Bienville and Red River Parishes were deposited in the safe of H. J. Twitchell, in the town of Coushatta, to the amount of six or seven thousand dollars; that only himself and H. J. Twitchell had the combination of the safe; that it had been the place of deposit of the school-moneys of those two parishes for some time; H. J. Twitchell being treasurer of one board, and principal bondman of Isaac Coleman, treasurer of the Bienville board. When he returned to Coushatta he opened the safe in presence of K. F. Halland; all moneys had been taken from the safe, and he was unable to find what had become of it.

M. H. TWITCHELL.

Sworn before me this 17th day of May, A. D. 1875.

N. DURAND,
Assistant Secretary State.

Personally came and appeared before me, the undersigned authority, G. A. King, secretary and treasurer of Red River school-board, who, being duly sworn, deposes and says that the amount of money as shown by the books of the treasurer of the Red River school-board to have been in the hands of the treasurer, H. J. Twitchell, at the time of riot, was ($2,393.07) twenty-three hundred and ninety-three and seven one-hundredths dollars, none of which has been returned or accounted for to the treasurer of the school-board.

GEO. A. KING.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 12th day of May, 1875.

ANDY BOSLEY,
Justice of the Peace.

MR. BAYARD PROTESTS.

Mr. BAYARD. This witness has introduced these papers in response to a legislative report of the other house of Congress upon this Coushatta matter. I am not advised that we are instructed to take note of this. We are inquiring in relation to the affairs in Mississippi.

CROSS-EXAMINATION—PERSONAL RECORD.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. What was your first political affiliation?—A. In 1868, with the republican party.

Q. You acted with the republican party then?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you in office?—A. No, sir.

Q. How long did your alliance with them continue?—A. Until the nomination of General McEnery for governor of the State of Louisiana. I went with the conservative element—the element that supported McEnery.

Q. How long did your alliance with that party continue?—A. Until March, 1873, and some two or three months after that.

Q. With what party did you then act?—A. I did not act again with any party at all until the election for member of Congress, and then I voted the republican ticket.

Q. From that time you have acted with the republican party?—A. Yes, sir. I have not taken an active part, though.

Q. By whom were you appointed to the office which you now hold?—A. By Governor Kellogg.

Q. When was it?—A. In 1874, I think; yes, sir.

Q. What time in 1874?—A. March, I think.

Q. You were commissioned by him tax-collector?—A. Yes, sir; of West Feliciana.

Q. The offices of tax-collector are regarded as the most lucrative offices in the State?—A. In some parishes; but it is not the case in our parish.

Q. Did you have any office between the springs of 1873 and 1874?—A. I believe I did. I was once appointed justice of the peace by Governor Warmoth, before Governor Kellogg came in.

Q. Held that office up to what time?—A. I held it a few months.

Q. And a few months after this you were appointed to the office of tax-collector?—A. I suppose five or six months.

Q. During the year 1873?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You then took the office of tax-collector in the spring of 1874?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you hold that still?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Under Governor Kellogg?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You spoke of Captain Frank Powers as a friend of yours?—A. He says he is. I had rather not say anything about Frank Powers. I propose to return to the parish of West Feliciana. I have got a little property, and a wife, and several small children there.

Mr. BAYARD. I do not wish to put you to any personal inconvenience at all.

Q. How long has Mr. Powers been in office?—A. He was appointed, I think, some time last month.

Q. How long has Powers been at the head of this gang of people, these Regulators?—A. He was in it, sir, since September, 1874, to my own personal knowledge.

Q. Recognized as the head of the band?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Of these outlaws you have described there?—A. He was recognized as the head of the Regulators, wherever he went with this command. He has one of his own here in East Feliciana, but he was recognized as the head and center of everything. He had been a very good soldier, I am told, and they liked him for that.

Q. We have some evidence as to what his military services were; were you in Louisiana during the war?—A. I was.

Q. Did you take any part?—A. I was very young, and went into the confederate lines, but was soon disgusted, and remained in camp only a few days, and then returned home.

Q. You were too young to be in the military service?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who is your district judge?—A. Thomas H. Hughes, of the parish of West Feliciana.

Q. By whom appointed?—A. He was elected.
Q. By whom?—A. By the vote of the people.
Q. On what ticket?—A. The republican ticket.
Q. By whom was your district attorney appointed?—A. By Governor Kellogg.
Q. Who was sheriff of the county?—A. Mr. Kauffman.
Q. Which party was he appointed from?—A. By the Kellogg party.
Q. What is the relative population as to the black and white in West Feliciana?—A. I took the last census, and the population was ten thousand, and the voters were four to one white.
Q. What is the amount of population?—A. Ten thousand five hundred altogether in the parish.
Q. How many of these do you suppose are white people?—A. I could not say.
Q. As great a proportion as the voters?—A. I should think so.
Q. Don't the blacks generally vote more in proportion to the numbers than the whites?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. You took the census?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. You were deputy marshal of the United States?—A. For that purpose only.
Q. You were one of Mr. Packard's deputies?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. When was Robert J. Taylor sheriff of West Feliciana?—A. I think in 1872 or 1873.
Q. I discover by this paper that he was elected by the republican party.—A. He was.
Q. When did his term of office expire?—A. With the general officers that went out when Kellogg came in. I cannot tell you; in 1874, I think.
Q. Then the present sheriff?—A. In 1875; January, 1875.
Q. Who is John S. Dula?—A. Recorder of the parish.
Q. On the same ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

SHERIFF TAYLOR MURDERED YOUNG HAILE.

Q. What was this murder committed by Taylor upon young Haile?—A. He assassinated a young man there named Haile.
Q. When did he do that?—A. During his term of office; about six or eight months before he went out of office.
Q. While he was sheriff?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. He committed this assassination?—A. He had a writ for the arrest of the party, and went out to execute it, and claimed that the party had fired upon him; but I am satisfied that it was not so. It was a foul murder.
Q. Were you present at the transaction?—A. No, sir; I heard the fact.
Q. You state that Taylor did murder this man?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. Who was Haile?—A. A white man; a young man of good character.

RELATING TO THE DEFAULTING TAX COLLECTOR.

Q. Who was John S. Dula?—A. He was a colored man of some education.
Q. Do you consider him a man of bad character?—A. No, sir; not of bad character, but he acted badly in his office.
Q. What offense did he commit?—A. A great many of them.
Q. State some.—A. He, at different times, attempted to make the colored people vote only for colored men. He was one of those who went only for colored men in office. That was one reason the republicans got rid of him.

Q. Got rid, and he was elected recorder in 1873?—A. That was the time he was recorder.

Q. How long did his term run?—A. Two years.

Q. When did he go out?—A. In 1875.

Q. You consider that the formation of this bond by Taylor—that it was an imposition upon the people of West Feliciana?—A. I do, sir. I think it was an outrage.

Q. Will you state who is this Weber who appears upon the bond?—A. That was my brother.

Q. I find on page 24 of your pamphlet that he became a party to this bond?—A. He was a party.

Q. He assisted, you say, in imposing Taylor upon the community?—A. I do not know that that is exactly the term.

Q. What is written there is true?—A. I am not going to testify about that. I think it was wrong.

Q. Taylor was imposed upon the people?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you stated that certain parties, democrats or conservatives, made up this sheriff's bond, and among them is E. L. Weber?—A. He was not a democrat at that time.

Q. Had he ever been a democrat?—A. No, sir.

Q. Is he not State senator?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Under the Kellogg government?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He was elected?—A. Yes, sir; in 1872.

Q. Was he one of those who was returned under the Durell order?—A. No, sir. There was no contest in our parish for senator, and he was supported by white men of the parish—white and black.

Q. With which party is E. L. Weber associated?—A. The republican party, sir.

Q. He is your brother?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I observe that this certificate of the deficits by the tax-collector runs from 1868 to 1871. Are you aware of any subsequent action which has diminished the amount of the default of any of these parties?—A. I will state that I know that they have not paid a single cent, and I will state that the amount they have robbed the people of the State of is much larger than appears in that paper, because the receipts were not all taken in that they had there.

Q. You are satisfied that the amount stated by you remains unpaid?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is a complete list of the defaulters?—A. No, sir; there is another one who was a defaulter, but he has since paid; he has settled up.

Q. You spoke of certain people on the police-jury being compelled to resign their places, and one of them being hurried, with a pistol at his breast, up-stairs before the court?—A. Before the mob; not before the court at all.

Q. Not sitting in any court then?—A. The police-jury were in session, but had gotten through, and they were going away, and they dragged him up-stairs and made him resign.

Q. Before the tribunal?—A. No, sir; before the mob only.

Q. Was Aaronson a citizen of the United States?—A. No, sir.

Q. How long had he been in this country?—A. I could not answer that question, but one or two months, I think.

Q. He had just come into this country and started this store?—A. I believe so.

CONSIDERS NEGROES A GOOD CLASS OF PEOPLE.

Q. You consider the negroes in your community all honest people, I understand you to say?—A. I did not say that.

Q. Do you consider them so?—A. As a general thing, I consider them a good class of people.

Q. In regard to the quality of honesty, as to their regard for their neighbors' goods?—A. In some instances, they have been known to steal.

Q. As a matter of fact, were there in that community very considerable depredations by the colored people?—A. I cannot say that it was mainly by them. They were, I suppose, guilty of a great many thefts, but there were others beside them.

NEVER HEARD OF ANY NEGRO REGULATORS.

Q. Was there not an organization to regulate such offenses, and which was composed of negroes themselves?—A. I never heard of them.

Q. Did you never hear of negroes themselves inflicting punishment upon those who were caught in these offenses?—A. I never heard of such a case. They have been advised, to my personal knowledge, to go into things of that kind, and they are afraid it might be a job put up upon them and they were afraid to join them.

Q. In referring to the Aaronson transaction, you had no personal knowledge, only what you have stated?—A. Only what I have stated.

Q. What personal knowledge have you?—A. Only what Aaronson told me, that is, that the white-leaguers had ordered him to leave and not to open the store. That was personal knowledge.

Q. Have you any personal knowledge of the killing of Aaronson, or any of the killing of the people after his death, of your own knowledge, such as you can testify to as a witness in a court of justice?—A. No, sir; I saw several that were wounded.

Q. People who had been wounded, but how they got wounded you did not see?—A. No, sir.

Q. I desire to know what you know personally, and what you got by rumor. Were you informed that Aaronson had some cattle that had been killed by negroes a short time before his death?—A. I heard of it.

Q. Do you know by report that those people were apprehened?—A. I heard of it.

Q. For that offense?—A. I heard of that, sir, and that Aaronson was one of the parties who whipped them. I was informed that this happened.

Q. Do you know who assisted him?—A. I never inquired; I believe a young man named Hughes was with him.

Q. Who else?—A. That is all. I am not very well acquainted with the people in that neighborhood.

Q. Was he assisted by any colored people in this?—A. I never heard of it.

Q. He was, however, himself concerned in the whipping of these thieves?—A. I have so heard.

Q. You have stated your personal knowledge of it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I am asking for the other side of your information. I understand you have been informed that he himself assisted in that punishment of the people who had killed his cattle?—A. I heard it.

AARONSON SHOT DEAD—WHAT THE LAW OFFICER DID ABOUT IT.

Q. How long after that was he killed?—A. I suppose three or four days.

Q. It was inside of a week?—A. Yes, sir. There was a colored man with him in the store, who was himself wounded—a boy some eighteen or twenty years old, who was working for him.

Q. Did he or not recognize the people who shot him, and give infor-

mation of them?—A. Aaronson, he was shot dead, sir; he never drew another breath; so the evidence said.

Q. He gave no evidence?—A. How could he? He was dead; died immediately.

Q. He was shot dead?—A. Yes, sir, from the evidence in the coroner's inquest; I saw the certificate of the coroner.

Q. What was the verdict of the coroner's jury; were you present? A. I saw the verdict.

Q. Were you present when the hearing took place before the coroner? A. No, sir. I only saw the verdict of the jury, and the certificate of the physician. The verdict was that the party came to his death by gunshots at the hands of people unknown; some forty black persons. That is the exact wording—black persons.

Q. That is the exact wording of the jury—persons unknown?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Upon that were there any arrests made?—A. No one.

Q. Did the sheriff take any action?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were there any writs issued?—A. No, sir. No writ.

Q. Did the district attorney make any motion?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did the judge make any?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did the justice of the peace make any?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did the sheriff at any time call at the parish for the purpose of apprehending any one?—A. He did in one case; not for the purpose of apprehending any one.

Q. I am speaking in connection with this murder of Aaronson.—A. He made some inquiries. He could not learn anything or find any one to make an affidavit.

Q. When did he call at the parish in connection with this transaction?—A. He did not call, that I know of.

NO COLLISION BETWEEN NEGROES AND A SHERIFF'S POSSE.

Q. Was there, immediately following this murder, a collision between men under the sheriff and negroes there?—A. No, sir.

Q. The sheriff never went out to execute a process in the parish?—A. That is of my own personal knowledge, because his office and mine adjoined. I know that.

Q. Have you any knowledge of any such proceeding upon the part of the sheriff in connection with the Wilkinson matter?—A. I have none.

Q. You know nothing in regard to it?—A. Only what I heard of parties who were present with these negroes who were assaulted at the Patrick place. I am informed that they went into the quarters of the blacks without any cause and shot them right in their beds, some of them.

Q. You know it of your own knowledge, or is it rumor and hearsay?—A. No, sir. I have it only from persons who were there, and who would have been summoned, but the sergeant-at-arms told me he had no subpœnas.

Q. Who was this sergeant-at-arms?—A. Mr. McMichael.

Q. Who is he?—A. He is here.

Q. He is the deputy sergeant-at-arms that attends this committee?—A. He had authority conferred, I believe, to serve subpœnas. He did not leave subpœnas. He had no more to leave. He told me that he had no more subpœnas.

Q. Did you see any subpœnas he had?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they filled out?—A. He filled out one for myself.

Q. Did you see any of them before they were served?—A. I did not.

Q. Do you know whether they had been sent there in blank or not?—

A. I could not say. He had one blank he said he was to make his return from.

Q. You were not summoned by them?—A. Yes, sir; I was.

Q. Did he insert your name in the subpœna?—A. Yes, sir; in my presence.

Q. By what order did he do that?—A. I do not know.

Q. At your request?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did he request you to put your name to the subpœna?—A. No, sir.

Q. You saw him put your name there?—A. I saw him note it down.

Q. You saw him put your name in that subpœna?—A. I did, sir.

CHARACTER OF MAJOR BASCOM OF THE UNITED STATES ARMY.

Q. Do you know Major Bascom personally?—A. No, sir.

Q. You said that he was in sympathy with the regulators, who supplied him with whisky and cigars?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is that within your knowledge?—A. From remarks of the soldiers. Frequently I heard them speak of it. This man was very fond of whisky, and goes with that class there.

Q. Is he intemperate?—A. I judge so.

Q. Is an intemperate man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know to what division of the Army he belongs?—A. To the Thirteenth Infantry, I think.

Q. How long has he been stationed there?—A. I could not answer that.

Q. I presume you refer to G. M. Bascom, captain of the Thirteenth Infantry?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You made some remark about a report lately made, I think?—A. Yes, sir; he made a report about the Port Hudson affair. I believe it has since been found to be untrue. It appears that affidavits were forged by some people. Certain documents were found to be necessary, and were manufactured.

Q. Give the names of the persons who manufactured the testimony?—A. I could not. I am telling you what I think is true, and everybody else thinks true.

Q. How far is your home from there?—A. About fourteen miles.

Q. Are you familiar with the neighborhood?—A. I know a good many there.

Q. Any of those that were connected with these alleged outrages that you have spoken of?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Give the names of those persons that were connected with that business.—A. I know a great many that were there during the trouble; some men with whom I have talked.

Q. You have no personal knowledge on the subject?—A. None at all.

Q. You say you do not know this Bascom personally?—A. No, sir.

Q. You never saw him?—A. Yes, sir; frequently.

Q. Where did you see him?—A. In the town of Bayou Sara.

Q. Was he sober?—A. It struck me that he never was; that he was under the influence of liquor. I may be mistaken.

Q. He was supplied by these regulators?—A. It was reported generally. I do not know that he was supplied by the regulators, but some citizens around town; but it was rumored that they made a purse to pay his board, and so on; that was rumored.

Q. And you feel justified in stating these facts as testimony in this case?—A. I feel justified in repeating them, because I actually believe them.

Q. What was the amount?—A. I do not know. I am only saying what I heard.

Q. Who raised it?—A. I do not know.

Q. You have not the name of any person engaged in it?—A. No, sir; I say I have not.

Q. Was it for the purpose of influencing his report to General Augur?—A. No, sir; not for that purpose exactly.

Q. What purpose could it be for, then?—A. I believe it was for the purpose of preventing the execution of orders that he received. To prevent the giving of protection to persons who needed it there.

Q. What troops had he the command of?—A. About forty-five men there.

Q. Had he any collision with anybody there?—A. No, sir.

Q. Any difficulty of any kind with the United States troops?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When?—A. Four or five months back.

Q. What were the circumstances?—A. A negro was killed.

Q. Shot in collision with United States troops?—A. He got into some trouble with the soldiers, and I believe was knocked in the head with a club, and died shortly after.

Q. That was the only case you know?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When was the report made by Major Bascom; was it before the Feliciana affair?—A. Yes, sir; but it was never published. I heard of the report through a friend of mine who was at headquarters.

Q. It never has been made public?—A. No, sir; not published.

Q. Have you spoken in your testimony of that report?—A. I believe I have.

MAJOR BASCOM COULD HAVE GOT HORSES.

Q. Have you made any comment upon it?—A. I have said that Major Bascom, when he had been instructed to afford protection to the people of the parish, had replied to General Augur that he was unable to secure horses to repair to the scene of trouble.

Q. That fact was drawn from this unpublished report?—A. Yes, sir. I did not see it myself.

Q. The substance was communicated to you by a friend of yours?—A. By a party who saw it.

Q. At headquarters?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you make comment upon Major Bascom's report that he could not get horses to go?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was your comment upon that?—A. I do not know that I said anything. I might have said, though, if I did not make the assertion, that it was false. He could have had horses here very easily; fifty or a hundred about there.

Q. You spoke of schools in your district; in the parish there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many colored schools were there?—A. I think fourteen.

Q. How many white?—A. I think there was three or four, sir.

Q. Do you know that personally?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. There were three or four?—A. I can name one; B. S. Forsyth.

Q. Do you know the number of schools?—A. I think I said there were fourteen schools, white and black.

Q. Do Captain Barry and Mr. Leake live in Saint Francisville?—A. Captain Barry kept the post-office there; he lives nine miles off.

Q. How long had these Germans, Crews's family, that you have spoken of, been in this country?—A. They are gone; part of them re-

turned to Germany. I think that they were only about six weeks in the country.

Q. Of course they were not citizens?—A. No, sir; and for that reason the matter was investigated through the consul at Washington, and the matter was referred to the governor of Louisiana.

Q. The governor was Kellogg?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. There was an investigation had at the instance of the German embassador?—A. Yes, sir.

THE MURDER OF JACK RUSSELL.

Q. What was the time of the killing of Jack Russell in the "piney woods?"—A. I could not say exactly.

Q. Do you know who killed him?—A. I heard from persons who were there.

Q. You have no personal knowledge?—A. No, sir. I have information from his wife, who saw the persons who shot him.

Q. Who was it?—A. The parties claimed that the fatal shots were fired by one Joe Norwood.

Q. Was he a white man?—A. Yes, sir; a white man who lived in that community. He has gone now; he left shortly after the killing.

Q. What did he kill him for?—A. I do not know.

Q. Was it a personal grudge?—A. I do not know.

Q. You do not know the cause of the killing?—A. No, sir. I presume it was for the part this man Russell took in politics.

Q. Where has the man who killed him gone?—A. Gone to Texas.

Q. Was there any attempt made to arrest him?—A. No, sir.

Q. Who were the good citizens who prevented the hanging of some people?—A. A good many of them. There are plenty of good citizens who opposed these things. Mr. Leake is one; the gentleman who advised me in a particular manner that there was danger—that I had better leave. He said that he was unable to do anything. These persons I knew were my personal friends; they having done a good deal for me; and when they advised me I thought it was about time to leave.

AARONSON KILLED BY WHITE MEN IN DISGUISE.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. You spoke of information as to the death of Aaronson?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I think you stated you had information in regard to it?—A. Yes, sir; a good deal. I think I can say his death was by white men in disguise.

Q. You stated that you had information, I think, in regard to the fact of these being blacked men—not negroes, but white men blacked. Is that information of a character upon which you would rely?—A. I would rely upon it; I believe it, knowing the character of these people.

Q. That they were white men blacked?—A. Yes, sir.

A COURT CONNECTED WITH JUDGE LYNCH.

Q. There was some transaction between Aaronson, and the blacks there, that he was connected in whipping them—something of that kind?—A. Yes, sir; I do not know personally, but I believe it to be so. He accused some of the darkies of stealing cows and killing cows. A negro was arrested and brought before, I believe, Mr. Jones of Wilkinson County, who is the judge. They have a military court-martial.

Q. What kind—a military court-martial?—A. Yes, sir; a military court-martial.

Q. Do you mean that it is a volunteer organization in connection with the military authorities of the United States or the State?—A. No, sir; Judge Lynch. He was brought before that court, and it was suggested to the presiding officer of the court, whoever he was, that the best thing was to take him out and hang him. However, Howell, one of the parties who arrested the negro, said, "No, by God, we won't kill him; we will take him and whip him to death," and they then took him out and whipped him.

E. L. WEBER—WILKINSON COUNTY.

OPERATIONS OF THE REGULATORS.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 24, 1876.

E. L. WEBER sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where is your residence?—Answer. In the parish of West Feliciana, Louisiana.

Q. What is your occupation?—A. I am State senator; I represent the twelfth senatorial district.

Q. What was your profession or pursuit before?—A. I was a merchant.

THE REGULATORS A SECRET POLITICAL ORGANIZATION.

Q. Do you know anything, and, if anything, what, of the conduct of persons of Louisiana and Mississippi known as Regulators?—A. Yes, sir; I know myself of the White-Leagues; of democrats in my parish having organized into what they styled the Regulators—an organization called the Regulators.

Q. Are the obligations of the organization secret or public, as you understand?—A. From my understanding—from what I have heard members of that organization say—it is secret.

Q. Have you any knowledge as to what the obligations are?—A. No, sir; I can only say from what their acts have been.

OFFERS AS EVIDENCE THE REPORT OF THE SENATE COMMITTEE OF LOUISIANA.

Q. You can give to the committee such a statement as your own knowledge justifies you in making—your knowledge of the acts of the order.—A. In connection with all their doings, I desire to submit a report of the committee on outrages, which will state in detail all that they have done in that section of the country last fall, and I will state what I know myself. This is a report of the senate committee investigating the outrages of the parish of West and East Feliciana and East Baton Rouge.

Q. The legislature of Louisiana?—A. Yes, sir. I have the resolution here from the journal, which will show that they were authorized to take testimony in that case.

Q. This is a report under the resolutions?—A. I have the resolutions here with the report.

Q. Is that a printed or written report?—A. It is a written report; it should have been published, but the appropriation—the State appropriation for that particular purpose—was exhausted, and it remained in the office at least three or four months since the legislature adjourned, and has not been printed.

Q. Who are the members of the senate committee?—A. It is signed by a majority of the committee.

Q. State the names of the members.—A. Burch, Breaux, and Weber signed the majority report, and the other two names are Messrs. Stephen and Goode; they have not submitted a report at all.

Q. Is this report to be made to the legislature, or only made by the committee to be submitted?—A. To be submitted by a special resolution, as you will see by the journal. We were authorized to adjourn and complete the report, as we had not time during the session of the senate.

Q. This is the original report?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you propose to leave that with us?—A. Yes, sir; I submit it as a report of the senate committee to investigate the outrages committed by the regulators in that section of the country. You will see by the resolutions what the purport of the report is. It goes into the details of the matter.

The CHAIRMAN. The resolutions are as follows:

By Senator WEBER:

Whereas it is currently reported that there exists in the parishes of East and West Feliciana, East Baton Rouge, and Saint Helena an organized band of men, styling themselves "Regulators," whose sole object seems to be the prosecution of and the driving out of office all republican officials in these parishes, both State and parochial; and

Whereas it is currently reported that several of the republican officials have been threatened with violence, and, in some instances with death, unless they did resign; and in consequence sent resignations to the proper authorities, and afterward left their homes in order to escape further violence; and

Whereas in justification of these violent measures, these "regulators" have declared that said officials were "ignorant, incompetent, unworthy, and dishonest;" and that it is absolutely necessary that they be removed by violent means, and others appointed in their stead, in order to secure peace and order in these parishes; and

Whereas grave and serious charges have been preferred against the moral and political character of several of the State and parochial officers of the said parishes, which, if proved, would be sufficient to deprive them of the positions they now fill; and

Whereas it is reported that these "regulators," in the measures employed by them to carry out their ends, have placed the lives and property of citizens in jeopardy, and that the civil authorities are wholly unable to preserve law and order: Therefore be it

Resolved, That a committee of five be appointed by the president of this body, with instructions to investigate the condition of the alleged disturbed parishes, and to investigate the charges preferred against certain officials in said parishes, with power to administer oaths and send for persons and papers; and that said committee be further instructed to report thereupon within twenty days from the passage of this resolution.

A. The report has been lying with the printer since the adjournment of the legislature. I was told it would not be printed, because the appropriation was exhausted.

Q. Does that report contain the testimony?—A. Yes, sir; the sworn testimony.

Q. And the opinion of the majority of the committee?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were the majority of the committee all republicans?—A. Yes, sir; three republicans and two democrats.

Q. Those who constitute the majority, were they all republicans?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The democrats have made no report?—A. No, sir; none at all; the testimony and report were submitted to them.

Q. I suppose we can return the report to you?—A. Yes, sir; I would prefer you would do that, if you can.

Q. That resolution covers the parishes of Feliciana, Baton Rouge, and Helena. Our resolution relates to the troubles on the border of the Red River and Bayou Tunica?—A. That is West Feliciana.

Q. Territorially did this investigation relate to the same district with

ours?—A. Yes, sir; the same district; the same organization of regulators; all operated in one parish as in the other.

MR. BAYARD OBJECTS TO RECEIVING THE REPORT.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. On the 28th of January, 1876, you offered these resolutions?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When the legislature met?—A. Yes, sir; after they met.

Q. At that time you speak of preceding circumstances in this part of the country?—A. Yes, sir; this organization of regulators was in existence then, and I will state in my testimony what I know of proceedings which have taken place since.

Mr. BAYARD. I suggest to the committee that this is a report which purports to be a report of a majority of a special committee of the Louisiana State senate. It was made under the authority of the resolution passed on the 28th of January, 1876. The report has never been made to the Louisiana legislature. It is a report of three-fifths of the committee.

Besides, that report relates to matters which occurred in the State of Louisiana, which are described in this paper, of course, prior to the adoption of the resolution, probably some time in 1875—matters occurring prior to the adoption of the resolution—and it seems to me to be extending the cognizance of the committee to matters not in any way intrusted to it. The original resolution under which we are acting was offered in the Senate on the 31st of March, 1876, and refers only to Mississippi affairs. And the 19th of May, 1876, another resolution was passed, enlarging the powers of this committee; but this last resolution refers only to the troubles which took place in May, 1876. This resolution under which this report is made by the committee of the State senate of Louisiana refers to matters occurring in 1875 in the State of Louisiana, and prior to the 26th of January, 1876. I think it relates to matters entirely outside of the special power of this committee.

It also involves the printing of documents belonging to the State of Louisiana which they themselves have not yet agreed to print, and have not approved; but that is not the point. The point is whether or not that testimony is within the cognizance of the committee under the clear language of the resolution.

OBJECTION SUSTAINED.

The CHAIRMAN. We think the objections to our embodying this report, or taking custody of it, are perhaps good upon either of the grounds you have stated. We think for this committee to take the custody of this report would not, under the circumstances, be proper, and perhaps would not come under our authority.

We decide that we will take no notice of the report as a report. You can give such accounts as you are justified in giving from the facts within your knowledge, if anything, of this organization of regulators, its history and conduct.

Q. From the information which you have, is it your opinion that the regulators, so called, were concerned in these events that took place on the Louisiana border in the month of May last?—A. Yes, sir.

ORIGIN OF THE AARONSON MURDER.

Q. Now will you give the committee such knowledge as you have in reference to the conduct of these men?—A. Perhaps it would be better for me to state what I know concerning the troubles on the ground, from the best information that I have received, that is, from parties from the scene of action.

The killing of Aaronson originated first by the whipping of a colored man by the name of Hill. Hill was suspected of having stolen a cow, or cattle of some kind, I do not know which it was; and this man Hill was taken before a Mr. Brown, president of the democratic club, just inside of the line of Mississippi. He was taken there by a man by the name of Howell and the deceased Aaronson. They asked Mr. Brown what should be the penalty for this man to suffer. Mr. Brown (this is from the information I got) answered that they should "kill the damn black son of a bitch."

"WHIP HIM TO DEATH."

Young Howell, from West Feliciana, then replied that killing was not sufficient punishment; that they ought to put something more severe upon him; that it would not do. Mr. Brown then said, "Then, if you don't want to kill him, whip him to death." They thereupon took him back to West Feliciana, and there gave him a flogging, from the effect of which he has not yet recovered.

Q. Let me ask you whether Aaronson was a party with Howell in taking this man to Mr. Brown?—A. Yes, sir; that is my information.

HOWELL BEATS GAINES WITH HIS PISTOL.

Q. From whom was the cow stolen that was said to have been stolen?—A. Said to have been from Aaronson himself. It was his or Howell's. I am not positive about that. After they had whipped this man very severely, a colored man by the name of Gaines, that was hung afterward, was on the fence. He had just returned from labor in the field, and he was resting on the fence, when Howell, this young man, and Aaronson passed by him.

Howell said to Gaines, "Why don't you take your hat off to white men when they go by? You seem to have no respect for white men," or something of that kind.

He said he did not have anything to do with white men. He did not bother anybody, and did not want anybody to bother him. Howell then told him that he needed to be cut down, and went up and struck him several blows with his pistol; beat this man Gaines very severely.

Afterward the democrats say that this man Gaines got up a crowd of colored men and came to Aaronson and murdered him.

PERKINS'S TESTIMONY IN THE AARONSON CASE.

Now, about the murder of Aaronson. After the coroner had investigated the case, he reported that the murder was done by thirty or forty black men. The only witness that testified in that case, that those who killed Aaronson were black men, was a young man by the name of Perkins, I believe, who lives within four or five hundred yards—perhaps six hundred yards—from the store of Aaronson.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. What is his full name?—A. I think W. S. Perkins. I am not positive. I know that he lives four or five or six hundred yards from the store of Aaronson. He lived there, from the testimony that he has given before the coroner's inquest, which I have seen. He says that he left Aaronson's store late at night, and went to his house; and when he got there he heard the reports of guns; and as soon as he heard the report of shot-guns he returned to Aaronson's store at once, and there beheld before him a crowd, he says, thirty or forty black men.

My impression is that it was almost impossible to have left his residence and gone to this store, five or six hundred yards, in time to have seen these men, whoever they were, that fired on Aaronson.

GAINES AND KING HANGED BY THE REGULATORS.

After the murder of Aaronson, by whoever he was murdered, I know that those who styled themselves Regulators in our county left their homes, armed and mounted, going to the scene of action; that is, where this murder was committed. I saw these myself, twenty, thirty, or forty; I do not know how many. From an eye-witness I was told that they hung this man Gaines and a man by the name of George King. They hung both of them.

The Regulators, I learned by this same eye-witness, tried Gaines by what I would call a "mock court;" that is, they investigated and passed judgment, he being suspected of having committed this murder of Aaronson. This colored man told me—that is, the eye-witness told me—that they have passed judgment on those they supposed to be the leading republicans in that section of country of West Feliciana and Wilkinson County; that their vote was either they should be shot or hung.

THE REGULATORS OPERATE IN WILKINSON COUNTY.

The troubles continued in West Feliciana and Wilkinson several days, but it seems that the last days of the trouble seemed to be altogether over in Wilkinson County, in Mississippi. They abandoned the territory of Feliciana, of Louisiana, and seemed to direct their operations altogether in Wilkinson County, though they first really originated in West Feliciana.

I know that the colored people in this section of the country—Wilkinson County and West Feliciana, my own parish—were so terrorized that a good many of them left the parish.

REGULATORS GO FROM HOUSE TO HOUSE SHOOTING—FIFTY NEGROES KILLED.

They told me that the Regulators were going from place to place, shooting them in their houses and in their fields, when they were at work, and even in their hiding places, where they had hid for fear of their lives. They hid everywhere—under the houses and beds, and in the bushes and fields, and everywhere. Wherever they were met by the Regulators they told me they were fired upon, and a great many were killed. I have it from the Woodville Republican, a democratic paper, edited in Wilkinson County, a copy of which I have not here—however, I can furnish it to the committee—that there were fifty colored men killed. There were no white men except one, I believe, wounded. No white men killed and one wounded. I have the paper.

WITNESS CHARGED WITH INSTIGATING THE TROUBLE.

Q. You will send the paper?—A. I will do so. I desire to say further, in connection with this matter, that the Regulators charged me with instigating this trouble up there; charged me with having sent a colored man by the name of Swayzie up there to organize the clubs of colored men for the purpose of killing the white people. This paper charged me with it, and when I saw it I wrote to the editor of the paper that such was false and impossible. My communication was published in the paper, a copy of which I will furnish. It was shown that I was not in any way connected with the trouble, and I was acquitted of the charge.

THE CHARGE FALSE, AND WHY.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. State now whether the charge was false or not.—A. The charge was false; yes, sir. I will state why it was false. In my parish of West Feliciana I am president of the republican parish executive committee.

We had so much lawlessness in that parish last year, and in fact so much terrorism, that I had thought it injudicious to organize our party—the republican party. I really thought it unsafe. We were continually threatened with death if we should attempt to organize, and two or three weeks before this killing of Aaronson we held a parish committee meeting, (the committee is composed of some thirty members,) for the purpose of electing delegates to the convention—to the Louisiana State convention, and to the national convention at Cincinnati—to elect delegates to the nominating convention which is to meet next Tuesday in New Orleans.

A great many leading republicans came to me and asked my advice as to whether I thought it was not time to organize clubs in the parish. I stated to them that generally at that time of the year we had organized the party in the parishes, but under the then existing circumstances that I thought it was unwise for us to do so. I advised them all to stay at home quietly and not to organize a single club until we could have some protection in doing so. That was my advice to them then. And after I had had that conversation with several of them, they were even willing to let me appoint the delegates to the convention, because they thought if we had a meeting the Regulators might then fall upon us, as they had threatened to do, and murder some of us. I concluded not to appoint them. I refused to appoint them, and we then held a meeting, and we elected our delegates. In that meeting I spoke to them, and advised them not to organize the republican party.

I knew that, from the reports made to me, it was dangerous for them to do so, from the threats made against all the republican leaders, every one, white and colored; it was unsafe for them to do so, and they took my advice.

There has not been in the parish of West Feliciana a single club organized during the present year; not one.

That is my reason for saying that the charge that I advised the colored men on the other side of the line, in Wilkinson County, to organize, is false; because I advised men, particularly in my own parish, not to organize, because it was dangerous for them to do so.

A MISSISSIPPI SHERIFF ARRESTS CITIZENS OF LOUISIANA WITHIN HER BORDERS.

In connection with the Aaronson murder, I desire to say again, that the sheriff of Wilkinson County, under the color of some authority that I know nothing of, has proceeded to arrest men from my own parish in Louisiana. He has arrested men in Wilkinson County for the crime which it is alleged and has been shown was committed in the parish of West Feliciana.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Arrested men there in Wilkinson County?—A. Yes, sir; that is my reliable information which I have received, that the sheriff has done that without a shadow of authority of law. I am told that at the present day he holds in the jail of Wilkinson County persons who are, it is alleged, charged with conspiracy in the murder of Aaronson. These men, I am reliably informed, are residents of West Feliciana.

If you will examine our laws on that point, you will see that the sheriff of Wilkinson County had no right to do that.

MOST OF THE OUTRAGES UPON REPUBLICANS COMMITTED SINCE THE REGULATORS ORGANIZED.

Now, previous to the organization of the Regulators in West Feliciana and in my section of the country, I desire to say that the first intimation

that I had of such an organization was last summer, and that there were a great many outrages perpetrated upon republicans in that section of the country, white and colored, yet most of the outrages have been committed since the organization of this order. Last summer—some time in the last part of the summer, perhaps early part of the fall—a large crowd of them came in Saint Francisville and Bayou Sara, fully armed and equipped. I should say first, before coming into town, that they stopped at several places in the parish of West Feliciana, and there hunted up several of the leading colored republicans, and they found some of them, and they went and whipped them, and they were shot at, and shot, and some were hung; that is, a rope was placed around their necks and they were swung to trees. They rode on horses and swung them from the limbs of trees.

This testimony which I have offered to submit would prove that by the witnesses themselves. I know that from the testimony given before our committee, and I have it from the mouths of these men, stated to me.

CONDUCT OF THE REGULATORS IN WEST FELICIANA.

After having done these things they came into the town, and they were waited upon by the sheriff. The sheriff of our parish is Frank Kauffman, and he asked what they wanted, armed, mounted, and equipped as they were. They answered him that they were there to regulate the parish.

The sheriff asked them what they meant by regulating.

The parties asked if they did not have any republican officials that they wanted put out of office. An old gentleman in the bank, you might call him a republican, he is very conservative, and of an old family; he told them there was no one in the parish that they wanted regulated, and the best thing they could do was to go away from there, and that he would have them arrested, and would send for United States troops if they could not do it themselves.

They told him they did not care anything for him or anybody else, and he could not arrest them. They proposed to do just as they pleased. He could get no encouragement from the sheriff.

They remained in town during the principal part of the day, going from store to store, drinking whisky and getting what they wanted in the stores without paying for it. I know that, because they came in my brother-in-law's store in Bayou Sara and got a lot of whisky from him, for which they did not pay; and came to J. A. Goudray, who keeps a store there, and I am reliably informed that they did the same thing in the rest of the stores in town, with a very few exceptions.

Some of them got intoxicated, and even rode in the stores on horseback, and cursed and abused everybody, and called them everything they could think of.

They went out of town that evening; they had several fusses among themselves. They went out that evening, and they came outside of the town three or four miles, and they sent a wagon into town to get a lot of things they got from Julius Froyan. They did not pay for the wagon. They sent in and got a lot of blankets and slept on them; slept there that night.

LEADING COLORED MEN WHIPPED BY REGULATORS.

The next morning they rode throughout our parish. They went from place to place; wherever they thought there was a prominent republican—a colored republican—they went to the place; they went and found out what he was doing; whether he was still participating in politics, whether republican or not, and said that they would not vouch

for the lives of any of them if they still remained republican. I was told they whipped several leading colored men. They flogged them. Since that date that organization has been in existence.

MANY LEADING COLORED MEN LEAVE THE COUNTY.

Q. Did you give the date of the formation of this thing?—A. That organization must have been organized in one section of the country during the war. They first came here in our parish, I think, in the early part of the fall. From that date to this that organization has been in existence, and they are frequently traveling from parish to parish, and from the parish to Wilkinson County, in the day-time and at night. They are going to the houses of people that were prominent leading colored men, republicans, and they intimidated them in every form and in every shape, and they have induced a great many leading colored men to leave that country. They think it is unsafe for them to remain there.

This testimony which I offer would show conclusively from the mouths of these witnesses.

WITNESS AND OTHERS WARNED, AND WITNESS'S HOUSE FIRED INTO.

Not longer than last week they were riding over the parish of West Feliciana, and they notified a young colored man by the name of John Bryant, living in that parish, that they would kill him. They told him and others that whenever I came back to West Feliciana I would be hung, and that I would be killed. They did not intend to let me remain there, and that we should not have any republican party in that parish. And they have stated time and again that the republicans should not carry that parish, no matter how largely republican it was. On the 26th of January the same parties held a mass-meeting at the court-house in Saint Francisville and the parish of West Feliciana, and passed a resolution, which I have, and will forward to the committee, requesting us to leave the parish, and giving us a certain length of time to leave the parish, never to return. They asked, first, our resignations, and requested us, or demanded of us, that we should never return again. I have the resolution, and if the committee will allow me I will forward it as soon as I get home. About the same date, or before that, I received a letter dated Jackson, La., which is in my senatorial district—I have that letter also—notifying me that if I did not leave the country that the white people in that State expected whenever I returned there I would be shot. The communication is signed "A damn good shot." I have got the original paper, and if the committee desires it I will forward it with other papers. Again, about this Aaronson murder, I was not at home—I think it was about the 20th of last month, of May. I was at home late at night—11 o'clock—attending to my wife, who was sick. At 11 o'clock a crowd of men, mounted and on foot, came to my house and called for me, called me out a good many times—ten or fifteen or twenty times, perhaps. I did not go out; I sent a colored man that was living with me in my house, by the name of Bob Williams, to see what they wanted, and before he had time to reach my front fence where they were standing in front of it, a volley of shot was fired into my premises, and as soon as the shots were fired the parties fled. I could hear them, horseback and on foot, going as fast as they could go.

I want to say further that these Regulators in our section of the country are better armed to-day, all of them, old and young—all those who style themselves Regulators—are better armed to-day than they were in confederate times, and they are more violent.

NEARLY ALL ABLE-BODIED WHITES BELONG TO THE BAND.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. What proportion of the white people, as far as you know or have means of knowing, are enrolled among the Regulators. I mean by white people, grown men?—A. My impression is that the most of them have enrolled in that organization. There may be a few old planters that are peaceable and quiet, that deprecate these things, that have not joined, but the majority are with them, though they are not active participants, yet they influence the young men particularly, those who are able to go, to be going continually.

THEY MUST ROB AND PLUNDER TO SUBSIST.

Q. How are these people supported—how do they get a livelihood, and have horses and guns?—A. I do not know. I cannot tell you how they make out. They do subsist, I can say, and if the state of affairs that is now in existence in that State is to continue another year, I really think some of these people will starve unless they continue to rob and plunder portions of the country, and have full sway everywhere.

I desire to say further in connection with the burning of these little stores in this section of the country, I am reliably informed, and this testimony will show it, too, that before burning these stores, they rob and plunder almost every one.

COLORED PEOPLE FLY FROM THE COUNTY.

I know of my own knowledge that a great many colored men in my parish, and in Wilkinson County, because I have seen them, and have spoken with them, have left their homes and families; have left their crops and everything they possessed in the world, for fear their lives would be taken; some of them have left without anything to eat; they have told me so themselves.

THE HOSTILITY ENTIRELY POLITICAL.

Q. What is the cause of the hostility of the Regulators to these people?—A. Particularly, because they were supposed to be prominent republicans and leaders. It seems, particularly in my parish, that whatever takes place, is placed right away upon the leading republican, no matter what it is, or who did it, as in this case of the Aaronson murder. I knew no more about that affair than you did here; yet this paper at Wilkinson charged me with it, at once, saying that I instigated it. I sent one of my tools there to organize the colored people into a club, and this man I sent to them told them that they must exterminate the white people. This is the actual state of affairs in our section of the State. I cannot picture it to you, gentlemen; it is a matter of impossibility almost for any one to do so.

Q. Did the white Germans there aid the Regulators or not?—A. No, sir.

TWO DEMOCRATS HAD GIN HOUSES BURNED.

Q. Do you know any case within your own knowledge of the white democrats being molested, injured, or robbed?—A. I must say that last fall there was one or two democrats whose gin-houses were burned, and they suffered in that way.

Q. In those cases was there any judicial inquiry?—A. No, sir. I have no doubt—I cannot say, because the proceedings of the grand jury under the system in Louisiana is secret, and of course I do not know what they have done—but I have reason to believe that they have never taken any steps to investigate the burning of the stores, or burning of the gin-houses, and this regulating business.

REGULATORS ON THE GRAND JURY.

I will also say, because I know, that in the formation of the grand juries of 1875 and 1876, during the session of the court in November, 1875, the session of the March court, in 1876, the white members of the grand jury were Regulators themselves.

Q. None of these have investigated these burnings or murders?—A. No, sir, no, sir; not one.

THE GIN-HOUSES BURNED BY REGULATORS.

Q. In regard to the gin-houses, the burning was charged to the colored people?—A. Yes, sir; but it was done—I can say that without fear of successful contradiction—it was done by Regulators, as a pretext to lay some blame and some responsibility upon the colored people.

RUSSELL KILLED AND GREAT NUMBERS OF NEGROES DRIVEN OUT BY THE REGULATORS.

Q. Have you anything further?—A. I desire to say, further, that a colored man by the name of Jack Russell, who lives in my parish, was murdered some time last fall upon a pork-barrel. They said that he was murdered; I published the fact in my paper, that he was murdered because he advised the colored people to stick to the republican party. They waited upon him late at night, and asked him to open his door, but he refused, and they broke the door open, and after they had done so, he hid him himself in a pork-barrel, and there he was shot. The coroner's inquest found that he was fired into a good many times; four or five balls in his skull, and I do not know how many in his body. I can further say that this colored man was a very quiet, peaceable, industrious colored man. He was the owner of a small tract of land, and had a very respectable family, and hardly had anything to do with politics. I desire to say, further, that at the present time there are at least no less than three, four, or five hundred men who are refugees from East and West Feliciana, and East Baton Rouge. They have left their homes, left their families, everything that they had in the world, because they were threatened by these Regulators; and because they were known, outspoken republicans. At present there are a great many in the city of New Orleans, and those who are have not the means to stay there, have taken refuge all along the river.

REGULATORS ARE GOING TO CARRY THE ELECTION FOR THE DEMOCRATS.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Have you any knowledge as to the purpose of these Regulators in the future politics of the State or in the elections?—A. From what I have heard, and it is very reliable authority, they speak it very boldly, all of them, it is to carry the elections in the country in the interests of the democratic party.

NO DEMOCRAT EVER OPERATED AGAINST.

They have never operated against a single democrat; it has always been a republican, white or colored. They are always ready to trump up any kind of a charge against republicans as a pretext. I had information in the matter of Aaronson, that Aaronson as a store-keeper was to meet the same fate that the other little store-keepers in my section of the country had met, and the Regulators had notified him several times to leave there. That is why, in my opinion, it is very doubtful as to whether this murder of Aaronson was committed by colored men, or committed by white men blacked. It was well known that white men had colored themselves up, put on false faces and false

beards, and sometimes white gowns. When they first started this regulating business they wore white gowns, made of white cotton, over their heads. I know—perhaps I had better state it right here—I know of the organization of these Regulators, and it is a matter I got from a man who pretends to be a friend of mine; he pretends to be a friend of mine, but in politics I do not believe he is.

ORGANIZATION ARMED WITH WINCHESTER RIFLES.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Who?—A. Colonel Frank Powers. He told me last summer that they were then organizing in every community, and in every parish; that it was secret. He did not say it was military, or that they were to be armed, but from his conversation with me I inferred that it was military, and that they were all to be armed and from the fact that they are all thoroughly armed with Winchester rifles and Smith & Wesson's improved revolvers, confirms me in the belief that it is a secret military organization.

Frank Powers told me since that it was about time they were stopping their operations, since the election in Mississippi. I think perhaps it was in the fall he told me this, and that he thought he would withdraw from it. I am not positive. I cannot say that he did withdraw. That is, in other words, he meant he was getting tired with it, and did not want anything more to do with it. He told me that we ought to see the State authorities in Louisiana, and if we could not get any assistance we ought to go to Washington and have Federal intervention in these matters, to have protection of some kind.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Did you think he was the head?—A. Yes, sir. He was one who started it. He was one of them.

POWERS NOMINALLY A REPUBLICAN.

Q. Has he acted with the republican party or the democratic party?—A. In 1872 Frank Powers acted with the republican party, in 1872 and 1873, and some of the time he acted with it in 1874, but that was perhaps more from a little friendship he had for me, and what he expected from me, you know. He had been planning for office since 1872, and he had failed to receive any favors, and he gradually gave way and gradually went out, but he was in this regulating business, and I think he often came here in Mississippi, from what he told me himself and a good many others. I think they resolved at one time to disband this organization, but they did not do it. It was in the early part or the latter part of January—some time in January.

Q. Did you say they came over into Mississippi? Do you know on what special occasion and for what particular purpose?—A. I heard that they came during the election. Men from East Feliciana went over here this year; I heard so; I heard they went there at different times, and I have no doubt they did.

CROSS-EXAMINATION—PERSONAL RECORD.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. You are a native of Louisiana?—A. Yes, sir; born in the parish of Saint James.

Q. Were you here during the war?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was your action at that time?—A. I was young. I was seventeen or eighteen years of age; but what I was, I was Union; my

family was Union, and I have always been. My uncle was a member of the first constitutional convention in Louisiana, and lost his life in New Orleans in the riot in 1866. I was always in Louisiana, and never left it.

Q. What offices have you held since the war closed?—A. I was elected sheriff in 1868 of West Feliciana.

Q. How long did you hold that office?—A. Held it a little over two years. In 1870 was a candidate for parish judge, and was elected, but through fraud and stuffing of the ballot-box I was defeated. Mr. Warmoth entered into some sort of compromise with the democrats by which they had charge of the registration and election, and they defeated the republican party.

Q. That was in 1870?—A. Yes, sir. In 1872 I was candidate for the State senate, and was elected; returned elected by the Warmoth board by seventeen hundred and some odd majority, and by the other board I was returned by nearly three thousand. I was elected by nearly three thousand votes.

Q. You took your seat as State senator?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have been ever since in the legislature, and are there still?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Your term of office has not quite expired?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you held any other office during that period?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What other office?—A. At one time I held the office of justice of the peace for a short time. In fact I was placed on the ticket in 1872 and elected justice of the peace from my own ward. I resigned that position. I was afterward appointed a member of the school board, which I am a member of now. I was appointed also a member of the board of administrators of the insane asylum, but resigned that after a little. That is all.

THE PROPORTION OF BLACK AND WHITE VOTERS AS FOUR TO ONE.

Q. What is the proportion of the black and white vote in your parish?—A. I think we have a vote of about eighteen hundred. I think by the last census taken about 1,800 colored votes, and about 450 whites.

Q. More than four to one colored?—A. Yes, sir.

DEMOCRATS ELECTED TO OFFICE, AND THE REASON WHY.

Q. This places your county officials in the hands of the republican party?—A. No, sir; in 1872 we elected upon the same ticket that I was elected on a democrat as clerk of the court, a democrat as parish judge, a democrat as member of the police jury, a democrat as justice of the peace, and a democrat as district attorney. When we did this they were not exactly democrats at that time, and they are now Regulators, these very men, but at that time we were all opposed to Warmoth's administration. All these men seeing that we were disposed to put forward competent, honest men, came in with us and they were elected.

Q. Were they or not nominated on the republican ticket and elected by republican votes?—A. Yes, sir; they secured the nomination through my own personal popularity in the party. They never would have received the nomination had it not been through me and other men—other leading republicans.

Q. You have stated there were eighteen hundred to four hundred, white and black?—A. Yes, sir; near that.

A FEW WHITE REPUBLICANS.

Q. How many of these four hundred white men are republicans?—A. I do not know; it is a hard matter to state. I should not think more than ten, fifteen, or twenty. I do not know.

NOT A BLACK DEMOCRAT.

Q. How many blacks are democrats?—A. Well, sir, I have been living in that portion of West Feliciana since the 10th of June, 1865, and I have known but one single man that has ever been claimed to be a democrat—Mr. Hammond; and the outrages that these people have committed have so disgusted him that he says he is no longer a democrat.

Q. They have lost even that one; so it is now a solid vote?—A. I will say right here, in connection with this matter, it is provided these people are permitted to freely express their opinions and their wishes, and to vote, but in the present state of affairs there to-day a good many of these men would be forced to say that they are democrats. They are not, and yet they will tell you so.

Q. Where were you at the time of the occurrence of the Aaronson murder?—A. I was in Saint Francisville, at home.

Q. How far is that from Aaronson's store?—A. I should think about eighteen miles.

Q. Had you ever visited his store?—A. I have never been in his store. I have been in that neighborhood four years ago.

Q. Have you any personal knowledge of the things connected with his killing, or is what you have stated all hearsay and information derived from other persons?—A. Yes, sir; nothing but what I have heard from the lips of the men.

Q. Your testimony has all been taken, and I want to know now—so far as I have observed your testimony very much, and a greater portion of it all, has been stated upon information. I want to get at the amount you know.—A. All that I know personally is that I was charged as one of the parties; charged with instigating this Aaronson murder, and it is false.

Q. That is within your own knowledge. I am not asking what was not done, but what was done; whether you have knowledge what was done in relation to it. In other words, who did kill this man? Have you any personal knowledge of that?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you any personal knowledge of what led to his killing?—A. No, sir; have no idea; none in the world.

Q. You spoke of an organization of men who came to Saint Francisville last summer; did you see them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many were there?—A. Between seventy-five and one hundred.

Q. Did you know any of them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was the leader?—A. I think Col. Frank Powers was one of the head men, and Robert H. McClellan and Smith.

Q. These men are from the parish of East Feliciana—a portion of them?—A. Yes, sir; said to be some from Mississippi.

Q. Did you know those yourself?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know any of those whom you personally recognized?—A. A good many of them. I recognized fully one-third of them.

MANY OF THE REGULATORS BAD MEN—IRRESPONSIBLE AND INTEMPERATE.

Q. What class of men were they? I am speaking of their position in society now.—A. I should class a good many of them as bad men.

Q. That is a very general expression. What was their position socially, and in a business way?—A. In a business way, not social. I have my opinion. I can tell you financially how they stood. As men interested in the community, out of the whole lot, there were very few, very few

in that lot of men that were property-holders; very few. There were some who had property, but the most of them were irresponsible men, and the sons of property-holders.

Q. Men without property themselves?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they men of a riotous or peaceable character?—A. They have been riotous.

Q. Were they temperate or intemperate as a rule?—A. Very intemperate. I saw a good many of them tight, drunk.

Q. You spoke of their having visited several places, even reaching Saint Francisville, and hanging and shooting parties—leading colored men; do you state these facts upon your own knowledge or from information?—A. That was upon information.

Q. Have you personal knowledge of the shooting and hanging of people yourself?—A. No, sir; I have not seen them do it. I know that they did it.

Q. You know it by information and not your own knowledge?—A. I have it from information, I have not seen it.

Q. When was Sheriff Kauffman elected?—A. He was appointed last year—the early part of last year.

Q. By whom?—A. By Governor Kellogg.

Q. Were you present at an interview between Sheriff Kauffman and these people?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you hear of it?—A. I was present when he had the conversation with some of them, not all of them.

Q. With whom?—A. With Robert H. McClellan, and a man by the names of Perkins, Louis Perkins, I believe.

Q. Did you hear the conversation which you have detailed here in your testimony?—A. I heard Kauffman say to them, (these men, there were three or four of them; he had seen the crowd of them before; it was three or four of the Regulators, and they were armed, and Sheriff Kauffman said to them,) that he did not wish any one to be regulated in that parish.

Q. You were present at that time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Does he reside there now?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Does he still hold his office?—A. They repeatedly requested him to resign. He is an old man, sixty years of age.

Q. Does he still hold his office up to this time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Had you any election there last fall?—A. In 1875? No, sir.

Q. No election in 1875 at all?—A. No, sir.

ABOUT THE PROPERTY IN THE PARISH.

Q. About the property of the parish, by whom is the bulk of the property of the district owned—by whites or blacks?—A. By the whites, but it is—the bulk is owned I think by parties who reside outside of the parish.

Q. What proportion do you suppose of the whole of the property is owned by the black people?—A. I do not know. I do not suppose the property is valued by the last assessment, at more than $900,000 I think.

Q. What, the entire parish?—A. No, sir. Yes I believe it is $900,000.

Q. Is that the entire assessment?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How much is owned by the blacks?—A. Well, out of that I should think they own perhaps $100,000.

Q. About one-tenth?—A. Yes, sir; about one-tenth.

Q. About ninety per cent. owned by the whites, and ten per cent. by the blacks?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you mean to say that the majority of the white people of that county belong to this lawless organization, and approve this system of

gross lawlessness which you have described?—A. Yes, sir; I have heard it. They have stated it so to me.

Q. You think the majority of the white people approve of that condition of lawlessness?—A. Yes, sir; as a means to get rid of the republican administration. Yes, sir; I think I know it. They have stated so to me.

HOW JURIES ARE DRAWN.

Q. How are your grand juries chosen or created?—A. They are drawn by the clerk of the court, the recorder, and the parish judge; they are drawn from the list of these men; over four or five hundred, I believe, that is taken from the tax-clerk.

Q. How; from all persons of the county, or is there a property-qualification?—A. No, sir.

Q. In regard to petit jurors?—A. They are selected by the same body.

Q. What is the usual composition there of juries as to color?—A. The juries are generally composed—the grand jury is composed of sixteen members, and these are generally supposed to be five or six white, and the balance colored men.

Q. And the other jury about the same, a majority of colored people on both?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is the name of the newspaper of which you are the editor?—A. The Feliciana Register.

Q. How long have you been the editor?—A. Five years.

Q. Is it published in the interest of the republican party?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you obtain the patronage of the State in the way of public printing, and so on?—A. Yes, sir. In 1873 I got the parochial printing, but it has made little return; it has never supported the paper.

Q. How long have you been acquainted with Frank Powers?—A. Since 1870.

Q. You say that he acted with the republican party in 1870, I think you said first?—A. In 1872.

Q. 1872, '73, & '74?—A. Yes, sir.

HOW POWERS GOT HIS OFFICE.

Q. Did he apply through you for office under that party?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What office?—A. Tax-collector of Feliciana.

Q. How often did he apply through you for that office?—A. Quite a number of times.

Q. Did he finally obtain it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When was he appointed?—A. Appointed this spring, I think.

Q. By whom?—A. Governor Kellogg.

Q. Upon whose application and recommendation?—A. Upon our recommendation.

Q. And he holds the office now?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you one of the bondsmen of Robert J. Taylor, late sheriff of the county?—A. I think my name figures as bondsman, but I was not on it.

Q. Did you not sign that paper?—A. I think I did, but I did not secure——

Q. Did you not sign his bond yourself?—A. Yes, sir; I did not know it until I saw my name some time ago.

Q. Were you not conscious when you signed it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the object of Powers in telling you the secret purpose of this armed organization?—A. I do not know, but he told me—; I suppose as a man whom he thought had been his friend.

Q. When did he confide to you the secret object of the organization?—A. He did not confide it, but spoke of it openly.

Q. You said he told you the secret object of this armed body of which he was the head?—A. He told me. That was a little after.

Q. When was he appointed tax-collector by Governor Kellogg?—A. This spring—early this spring.

Q. What month?—A. I forget exactly.

Q. It must have been in March or April, and upon your recommendation, with others?—A. Yes, sir. I desire to state right here that it was a matter of impossibility almost to get a responsible tax-collector to collect taxes.

Q. He has to give bonds?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. To what amount?—A. Twenty thousand dollars.

Q. Who was on the bond?—A. I do not know; and between the parties that the governor had in view and appointed we recommended Powers. Of two evils we chose the least.

Q. What amount of money comes into his hands?—A. In that parish I suppose fifteen or twenty thousand dollars.

Q. Does he give a bond for an amount greater than he receives?—A. For about the same amount as he receives.

Q. You say Hill was a colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know what he was charged with?—A. With stealing cattle—I believe a cow.

Q. Whose cow?—A. Aaronson's or Howell's; I do not know which.

Q. Do you know the young man who went with Aaronson; who was he?—A. Howell.

Q. Who is he?—A. A native of West Feliciana, and lives there, I think.

Q. What is his position there?—A. I do not know anything about his position. It is something like the rest of them there.

Q. Is he a bad man—a low man?—A. I do not know whether he is a low man. He is one of those Regulators, and considered a bad man.

Q. Do you know whether he and Aaronson together punished this black man Hill?—A. Yes, sir; I know it; that is, as my testimony explains, from hearsay.

Q. As a matter of hearsay?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The negro Gaines, the man to whom you refer in that matter, was that a matter of hearsay?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Entirely so?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How old a man was Aaronson?—A. I should think he was between twenty-four and thirty.

Q. How long had he been there?—A. Not long, I think.

Q. What time?—A. I think he came there some time this spring or early part of last fall.

Q. Did you ever see him?—A. No, sir.

Q. You never saw him?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know who was engaged with him in whipping the negro Hill?—A. George Howell.

Q. Anybody else but those two?—A. There was somebody else—I think Shattuck. I am not certain.

Q. Who is he?—A. He lives there in the neighborhood somewhere. I am not positive about that.

Q. Who is Perkins, of whom you have spoken as a young white man who testified in regard to Aaronson?—A. He is a son of the proprietor of the place upon which Aaronson lived.

Q. How old a man is he?—A. A Young man.

Q. Do you know him personally?—A. No, sir; I have never seen him.

Q. In the transactions which you have described of Perkins going to Aaronson's house, have you any knowledge whatever of it, or have you stated what you have stated upon rumor?—A. Well, sir, this principal part of my testimony is from what I have heard, from hearsay, from the lips of men who came from there.

Q. You generally hear from the lips of men, but I ask you whether you have knowledge of the fact of this young man, of his connection with the Aaronson murder? Have you any knowledge of it?—A. No, sir; nothing more than I have stated.

Q. Do you know Perkins's character?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know anything of his pursuits?—A. No, sir; he is a planter and farmer.

Q. And he lived near Aaronson's store?—A. Yes, sir.

ABOUT SHERIFF NOBLE'S ARRESTS IN LOUISIANA.

Q. In regard to arrests by Sheriff Noble, of Wilkinson County, how do you obtain that knowledge?—A. I heard it from a colored man who lived near that place when these men came there.

Q. Did Sheriff Noble go out of his bailiwick to make arrests?—A. I think not; he might have done so.

Q. I am asking you what is your knowledge, whether he did or not?—A. If he arrested these men he surely must have come over into Louisiana.

Q. Did he to your knowledge?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did he come over to Louisiana and arrest men there?—A. No, sir; I am not stating of my own knowledge.

Q. Then do you know of his making any arrests outside of his own county?—A. No, sir; nothing but what I have heard.

Q. Do you know upon what charge these arrests were made in Wilkinson County?—A. I was told there was no charges except what were preferred against them by the mock court.

Q. He is the sheriff of the county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know he was elected by the republican party?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know that he arrested these men unlawfully or not?—A. I do not know it of my own knowledge. I am speaking as having been performed over our line.

Q. You have here before the committee made the charge of unlawful arrest, and I want to know upon what authority you make it.—A. If you will examine the laws you will see he has no right to invade our territory to make any arrests.

Q. You have not stated that he did do so. Has he made any arrests within the borders of Louisiana to your own knowledge?—A. I stated that he arrested these men, and they were from Louisiana, and they were charged with a crime that was committed in Louisiana, and that these these men are his prisoners in Wilkinson County; that is what I stated.

Q. They are in his custody, confined in the jail?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He is sheriff, and you consider it unlawful?—A. Yes, sir. I do not consider it unlawful unless these were taken unlawfully. I consider it irregular.

Q. Have you been at Baton Rouge yourself frequently?—A. No, sir; not lately.

Q. How long ago?—A. About a month.

Q. How long were you there?—A. Only a few hours; four, five, or six hours, I guess.

GEORGE SWAYZIE—WILKINSON COUNTY.

TROUBLES IN WEST FELICIANA.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 24, 1876.

GEORGE SWAYZIE (colored) sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where is your residence?—Answer. Bayou Sara.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. Thirty years; born there.

Q. Do you know Mr. Weber, the elder one?—A. Yes, sir; both of them.

Q. Senator Weber?—A. Yes, sir; I was at one time his colleague in the State senate.

DID NOT ORGANIZE COLORED CLUBS.

Q. It has been said that you were employed by him to organize the colored people, and that you were instrumental in that way in the murder of this man Aaronson?—A. It is a mistake; I was not.

Q. Nothing of it?—A. No, sir; nothing of it. I have organized the republican party at all times as republican party, not in Weber's interest particularly, any more than anybody else. I was a republican.

Q. How long have you acted with the republican party?—A. Since its organization.

Q. In your part of the county?—A. Yes, sir; since reconstruction I mean.

Q. Do you know anything of these troubles which have taken place in West Feliciana?—A. I know they were going on there recently.

GENERAL CHARACTER OF INTIMIDATION PRACTICED.

Q. You may tell the committee what you know.—A. I was at Bayou Sara at the time; I saw some colored men who had left there. They reported they had been living there, and times were very squally, and they were shooting down colored people wherever they could catch them in that county where they had been any ways prominent. I then left Bayou Sara, and went over the river on Saturday, and staid a day or two, and then went to New Orleans, and about the next Tuesday after this, after I arrived at New Orleans, and during that week, I saw where I had been accused of going up there and arraying the negroes against the whites and causing the death of Aaronson, and I was satisfied the better class of white people of the population knew better. I did at one time write a statement denying it. I did not publish it. I thought it was really unnecessary. They knew better. They were bound to carry the election in that section of the country, and that was the only way they had to do it. That was the move. They had a plan that they were to take any prominent leading republican out and lynch him. They have been playing that game pretty freely in the last eight or ten months. They first started the report that they wanted to break up the stealing, and some of the boys said they wanted to burn all the small stores around there, it is claimed, to break them off from stealing cotton; but it did not stop there, but has kept on ever since that time when they commenced in October last.

THE STORES BURNED.

Q. How many small stores have they burned in that vicinity?—A. La Pass's store, and Richard Walter's store was burned; both of these

white. A colored man's, named D. Clusbow, was burned. Another colored man's store, by the name of Jack Davis; another colored man's store, by the name of J. R. Watson.

Q. Who were understood to have burned those stores; I do not mean what individuals, but what classes of persons?—A. White citizens there. The armed mob I seen going around there. They were the class. They did not deny it. They said they did it.

ABOUT THE ARMED MEN.

Q. You may state how many men you have seen armed riding around. —A. I have seen them repeatedly.

Q. How many men?—A. Some ten or fifteen men; sometimes as many as seventy-five or a hundred.

Q. How were they armed?—A. With these Winchester rifles, and shot-guns, and pistols, and sometimes a pair of revolvers.

LEADING REPUBLICANS DRIVEN AWAY.

Q. What effect has this conduct on the part of the whites had upon the negroes; are they intimidated and driven away?—A. The principal men of the republican party have been driven away, and some of the laborers they were going to drive off, and all are intimidated as much as can be. The colored man knows very well, and is coming to understand, that the man who has ever held an office cannot stay there, and if they go and hear a speech, they are afraid when they go home they will be abused for it.

JURORS COMPELLED TO RESIGN.

Q. Do you know anything else you wish to state in regard to the affairs in that county?—A. I know on the 1st day of May an armed body of seventy-five or a hundred men came in there when that police jury was assembled, and made four of the members of the police jury resign. They said to them that this was a white man's government, and they wanted the negroes to know it.

Q. Were these members of the police jury white or black men?—A. Two white men and two colored men. The two colored men were property-holders; they were large property-holders for colored men, and one of the white men is a large property-holder—Hamilton.

Q. Men of good character and reputation in their neighborhood?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What reason did they assign?—A. They said it was a white man's government and they wanted to run it themselves; that Yankees and radical white men had run it long enough.

NO DEMOCRAT MOLESTED.

Q. You may state it any democrats that you know of have been interfered with by these Regulators.—A. No, sir; none whatever, that I know of. I do not know of any one of them ever being molested. The way I look at it, they are all Regulators now. I have not seen any but what was a Regulator; that is, not exactly; but I know I served as constable there, during the winter season, and moved away in the latter part of March, and, while constable, when we would go to get the citizens and attempt to summon a posse, we could not do anything with these men, where they had beat a man to death in the streets with pistols.

Q. Were any of them ever arrested for these offenses?—A. There were two arrested while I was there; not arrested, but told if they did not leave they would be arrested. They were not arrested by me.

CROSS-EXAMINATION—PERSONAL RECORD.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. What offices have you held?—A. I was elected State senator.

Q. When?—A. On the 18th day of February, 1873. I was kept out of the senate that session, and I staid out until the 13th of January, 1874; then my term expired at the end of that session. I have been deputy sheriff there since, and have been tax-collector. I was serving tax-notices during 1874, and, in September, was away out in the piney woods. I did not know they had any troubles in New Orleans until notified by some whites that were assembled in the club meeting. I stopped serving notices. I was informed that the republican form of government had been abolished. I went in the next morning, and they arrested me and incarcerated me in prison. I was told that it was reported that I was riding about with a squad of negroes, and coming in to burn the town. I said, "If you will take your own witnesses, I will summon them;" and I went to work and had them summoned. I gave them the names of eight different white men in the piney woods, and when they came there, they said at once, "Turn that negro loose; he was in the piney woods with us."

Q. What office do you hold at this time?—A. None whatever.

Q. In the canvass pending are you a candidate for any office?—A. I will be if they will allow me.

Q. What are you running for?—A. For representative.

Q. State representative?—A. Yes, sir. I am all right there, and they will try to break us up if they can't beat me.

DEMOCRATS SAY THEY HAVE HEMP FOR WITNESS.

Q. Have you been nominated?—A. No, sir; but I have always been serving the people, and I am pretty good for it; and they have told me they did not think I would get through it. They said they had some hemp for me.

Q. Who told you?—A. Those gentlemen down there.

Q. Who?—A. Democrats.

Q. Give their names.—A. I am rather afraid to tell their names; they might go for me sure enough. I would rather keep that part back.

Q. You have stated a good many things, and I will ask which one of these matters you have stated you have been a personal witness to.—A. All that I stated.

THE MEN WHO BURNED THE STORES DO NOT DENY IT.

Q. Everything?—A. I did not see these stores burned; but I have seen them since, and I know they were burned. They did not hesitate to say that they did it.

Q. Who were they that did not hesitate to say that they did it?—A. I recollect one by the name of Bob Ackerman. He told me that they burned these stores.

Q. Do you know for what they were burned?—A. They said to break up the negroes from stealing seed-cotton.

Q. Were these stores through the country charged with having received stolen goods—seed-cotton and the like?—A. I do not know whether they were or not.

Q. You did not see them burned?—A. I did not; I passed them a few days afterward, and seen they were burned.

Q. Do you know who set them on fire?—A. No, sir; not more than I have heard them say.

Q. Was it not charged that those stores were the receptacles of stolen seed-cotton?—A. I have heard a charge of that kind.

ALFRED BLACK—WILKINSON COUNTY.

CONDUCT OF THE REGULATORS.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 24, 1876.

ALFRED BLACK (colored) sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Wilkinson County, seven and one-half miles the other side of Woodville.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have been there turning three years now.

Q. Where did you live before coming to Wilkinson County?—A. I was living in the State of Mississippi; I was brought here and sold in Wilkinson County.

Q. Where were you born?—A. I was born in Carter County, Kentucky.

Q. Have you been visited by any of the Regulators in Wilkinson County?—A. Yes, sir.

LEAVE BY THAT TIME OR WE WILL HANG YOU.

Q. You may go on and tell what they did and said to you, and when it was done.—A. The first time they came to my house they came in the night. I was sick when they came there. They called for me, and my wife went to the door. I was in bed, and they asked if I was there. She said I was not there. Then my son went to the door, and they said, "Is that you, Charlie Black?" and he said, "Yes, that is me;" and they asked how was his daddy, and he said his daddy was here; that is what he said. And they said, "Tell him to come here; we have business with him;" and I got up and went to the door, and said, "Here I am." He says, "I want you to leave here; I will give you until Tuesday night to leave here." I thought it was some of my colored folks, and I told them, "I was not going to leave; I was not one of them scared chickens." They said, "God damn you, if you don't leave by that time we will have to hang you."

THE CAPTAIN OF THE MOUNT PLEASANT CLUB PROMISES TO PROTECT HIM.

Q. Do you know who they were?—A. I did not see. It was dark, and after a while they went off again. Then I went to Mrs. Lancheart's—I worked with her—and told her what they said. Well, she went to work, and went in the rain to the Mount Pleasant Club. I told her I was going to move away, and away she went up through the rain to the captain there, to get him to protect me and let me stay on the place. And they came down and asked me if I wanted to stay, and I told them it was my intention; that I had made a bargain, and I would like to stay, and they told me then they would protect me. I was to go and punch a hole through the door and stand as long as I could; shoot if anybody molested me, and then they would come and protect me. I went to work, I reckon, about five weeks.

THE REGULATORS CALL AGAIN.

I went and bought a bushel of corn, and carried it to mill, and when I was gone they came to my house and asked my wife where was I at, and she said I was gone to mill and she expected me back soon. They came on and met me.

I had let the bars down, and just as I came through the bars I spied

them, and I let them come through the bars, and they said they were hunting me, and I put the bars up and hitched my horse. There were four of them, and four more rode up; I know most of them; Dutch Whetstone.

When they rode up they says, "Dutch, you question Black; and he says it is no use to question him, he is not going to tell the truth; just swing him up." I told them if they swung me up they would string me innocent.

WITNESS DRAWN UP BY THE NECK.

The captain says, "Come on," and they carried me down to where there was two oaks, and this Dutch Whetstone put a line around my neck with a running noose, and drew me up, I suppose, about five feet. And I was pretty heavy and he let me down again, and then asked me if I would tell, and I said I had nothing more to tell. And they drew me up again and John McCrary helped to hold me up, and that is all I remember, and when they let me down and I came to myself I did not remember anything at all, and they told me to get up and speak. The first thing I remember then I was getting up off my face. I do not know how long I had been down.

THE REGULATORS FINALLY AGREE TO LET WITNESS ALONE.

Then the captain asked me what was I getting up a club for, to go down to the fight and kill the white people? I told them I was not getting up any club; that they told me they were getting up a club and why I did not join it. They said that they was going to have a meeting and asked me if I had heard of it, and I said things was all stirred up and I expected they would find that if they got up their club the white people would come and kill them, and I was afraid to go. Then he said, "I would almost take my oath that is so," and he believed that. He said he would make a move not do anything more with me.

And he said, what did I say to anybody else. And I said I had spoken to Martin Riley and Jim White about the club. He asked what I said, and I told him, and the captain said he would make a move not to do anything more with me until he saw Jim White, and so they came with me to where they were, and Jim White told them what I said. Then they agreed to let me alone. Then on this last Saturday past—they sent on Thursday for me; there was to be a meeting of the club again.

Q. Their club?—A. Yes, sir; well, I was working in the field on Friday; I got restless in my work, and thought I had better run away than stay there and be hung, and I went and told Mrs. Laneheart that I thought it best to run away; and just as I got to my house I met Mr. Ahart here, and he said he wanted me to go to town. I left my family on Friday, and have not been home since. These men told me that my republicanism was played out, and I was going to be put back in my place, and they said that they had killed fifty, that they had shot them; that they had hung twelve, and I could go to the forks of the road and see them, some with their tongues hanging out, as black as a tar-bucket. And they asked which I would rather choose, to be shot or hung, and I said I would rather be shot than hung; that was the words I told them.

NAMES OF THE REGULATORS.

Q. How many men came to you the second time?—A. The second time there was Raff Huff, Gath Huff, Mitchell Petty, John Miller, Dutch Whetstone, John McCrany, Hugh McCrany, and Charley Neely, and the other one I do not know him exactly. They was the ones there when they hung me up.

Q. These were all white men?—A. Yes, sir; every one white men.

Q. Who were the men they said they hung; were they white or black?—

A. Black men, all of them; and they told me a young man, white man, got hurt, and that he had a few squirrel-shot in him, but none of the others were hurt. That is what they told me themselves.

Q. Did these men who were present when they hung you up live in the neighborhood?—A. Just right around me. Raff Huff did not live over three hundred yards.

Q. How long had he known you?—A. I have been at work there three years, and they know I am an honest man; none can say I was dishonest any way, and if they were here they would tell you so.

Q. You do not know anything of the killing of Aaronson?—A. No, sir.

Q. How long after Aaronson was killed before you were hung, as you have said; how many days or weeks?—A. I think it was about a week and a half.

COLORED MEN WHIPPED.

Q. Do you know of any colored people that they killed in your neighborhood?—A. No, sir; I do not know any was killed. I saw one was whipped pretty bad. One was about two and a half miles from me. The captain told me on the Friday they sent for me that they whipped him; cut him all to pieces.

Q. Did he tell why they did it?—A. He said he was not with them, that the grass was bad, and he concluded not to go to that meeting, and did not know how it came to be done.

CROSS-EXAMINATION—PERSONAL RECORD.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. With whom do you work?—A. With Widow Laneheart.

Q. Is she a widow?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Any relation to this man who came to your house?—A. No, sir; I does not think she is. I seed her cry like a child. She thought it was a grudge against her, the reason why they disturbed me so.

Q. What did she mean by that?—A. She meant something they had agin her. She had a plantation over there that she wanted fenced up, the field had been out a long time, and they would not let any colored men go up and stay there and fence it up at all. I saw her talk to the club, and cry like a child about the way they treated her.

Q. She is a white lady?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Has she any relatives around there?—A. She has some.

Q. They have never intefered with her at all—with her property—have they?—A. No, sir, not that I know of.

Q. What makes you think that this assault upon you was owing to any dislike of her?—A. What makes me think—I thought it just the way they treated me.

Q. Nothing against you otherwise at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. What was this club of which you were a member?—A. I was not a member of that club.

NATURE OF A BLACK MAN'S CLUB.

Q. What club were you a member of?—A. I forget the name of it now.

Q. How long had you been a member of it?—A. About two years.

Q. How many belonged to it?—A. About thirty-five.

Q. Where did you meet?—A. At Mr. Thomas A. Brown's place.

Q. Did you meet in-doors?—A. Yes, sir, in a public meeting-house.

Q. How often did you meet?—A. Met about once a month.

Q. What was your business?—A. My business is this: to learn how

to keep them from taking all our labor away from us. That was our business; for to get some man to attend to it that could read and write. That was our business, to know whether we was cheated or not cheated.

Q. Who was the superintendent?—A. Madison Bivens.

Q. A colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He inspected your accounts?—A. Yes, sir, he attended to my accounts.

Q. And that is what you all went there for?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did any of of your people have fire-arms there?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did they in their houses?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What kind generally?—A. Shot-guns.

Q. Any muskets?—A. I have one.

Q. Any pistol?—A. Nary one.

SUCH CLUBS GENERAL.

Q. Did the others have pistols?—A. None that I know of.

Q. Were these clubs generally over the country in the same way?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In every neighborhood?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. All through the country pretty much the same?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You think that the colored men belonged to it in that way?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. This one was existing about two years?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they, when they met, talk politics?—A. No, sir.

Q. Nothing but your business matters?—A. No, sir; nothing but business matters.

Q. When was this first visit to your house that you have described?—A. Just before we planted corn.

Q. Last year?—A. No, sir; this year.

Q. It was some time in the month of March?—A. Yes, sir; along about that time.

Q. Do you know who the people were who came first?—A. No, sir; they came in the night and stood in the big road.

Q. Had any of these people before they took you the second time, and hung you up, ever annoyed you?—A. No, sir.

Q. Had they anything against you that you know of?—A. None at all.

Q. Did they question you, whether you were engaged in raising clubs?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did they ask?—A. They asked me what was the position I was in; was I the leader of the club? I said I was not. They asked me what was said. I told them that they said they expected to get up a club, and they asked me "What for; to go down and fight in Louisiana where this affray was?" I told them, no.

Q. To the Aaronson trouble, you mean?—A. Yes, sir; I told them no; that was in Louisiana, and did not concern us. When we came to a club here in Mississippi, if anything took place in Mississippi, every one would have to look out for himself.

Q. Did you tell him that your organization was for that purpose?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Your organization, then, had nothing to do with Louisiana, but was intended for Mississippi?—A. Yes, sir.

OBJECT OF THE CLUBS.

Q. Were you afraid of trouble in Mississippi, that you wanted to organize these clubs?—A. Yes, sir; we thought there were troubles there, and just organized if any troubles should take place.

Q. You wanted to defend yourselves against it?—A. Yes, sir; that

was what we was going to do; but, then, before we could organize the whites were around, and this trouble commenced, and we were afraid to do anything at all.

Q. You were about to organize your clubs, but did not carry it out?—A. No, sir.

Q. You only intended to do it?—A. Yes, sir; they talked about organizing it one Wednesday night.

Q. When was the night they took you out?—A. It was in the daytime.

Q. Broad daylight?—A. Yes, sir; about an hour by sun.

Q. How long before the time your meeting was to be held?—A. The same evening; the very same week; I disremember, but on the following week.

Q. Did they hang you up to make you confess about this club?—A. Yes, sir; that was the intention, to make me confess, and what I confessed was all I knew.

Q. You went back to your home?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did Mr. Ahart come to you?—A. Friday.

Q. Who is he?—A. He is here.

Q. He is the man who summoned you, and gave you the summons to come up here?—A. Yes, sir; I was going to run away when this man came. That was Friday; the meeting of the club was Saturday evening, and I was going to the house to tell the white lady that I was going to run away, when he met me, and I did not go.

Q. They wanted you to come before them again?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When were you to go there?—A. This was on last Thursday they notified me.

Q. Where was it to be?—A. At Keeze Springs, about a mile, and I intended to go away. I saw one of them that morning, and he hallooed where I was going, and I told him I was coming to see him. Says I, "You told me you was done with me now, and yet you have sent for me to come back to the club again." He says, "I did say so, and you came over there on Friday night, and I am going over, John Miller and my brother, and they will help me to protect you, and I am going to protect you. And if they don't do it, I will quit the damn club and not have anything more to do with it;" but I was afraid and did not go.

Q. You came here, then?—A. Yes, sir; and left my home ever since last Friday night a week ago.

Q. You do not know anything about Aaronson's murder?—A. No, sir.

Q. How far was that away from your home?—A. It is about 16 or 17 miles.

Q. Do you know anything about the colored people there punishing other colored people for thieving?—A. No, sir.

Q. Never heard of that?—A. Never have heard of that, sir.

Q. Was there much complaint down there about the people of the stores, who bought seed-cotton?—A. No, sir.

Q. Nothing of that kind?—A. No, sir.

Q. No trouble in Wilkinson on that subject?—A. No, sir; none at all. I have heard nothing of it.

Q. Did you vote at the last election?—A. Yes, sir.

TOLD US WE COULD NOT VOTE ANY MORE.

Q. Did anybody trouble you?—A. No, sir; not the last election; but they told us very plainly we could not vote any more.

Q. On the day of that election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They told you you might vote then?—A. Except they would go with them, and these colored voters did not mean to vote any other way.

Q. Did your people all vote in the last election?—A. No, sir; not all.

Q. When did they tell you that?—A. When they hung me, they told me.

Q. Do you know whether your people had an increased majority last fall, over what you had two years ago?—A. No, sir; I do not know it.

Q. This is Wilkinson County?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know that the republican majority was nearly four hundred greater in 1875 than in 1873?—A. No, sir; I do not know it.

Mr. BAYARD. It appears from this table there were 1,497 votes in 1873, and 1,808 in 1875, for the republican candidate for treasurer.

PERSONAL RECORD.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. At what precinct did you vote at the election last fall?—A. In Woodville precinct.

Q. You did not vote at Rose Hill?—A. No, sir; in Woodville.

Q. In the county town?—A. Yes, sir; Woodville.

Q. You are not able to read and write, are you?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you a slave before the war?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have not been able to get any education since?—A. No, sir.

SCHOOL BROKEN UP.

Q. Are the young people down there getting any education?—A. None at all, sir.

Q. Do you have any colored schools there?—A. They did have some there, but they were obliged to run away and leave them; have had no colored school, I suppose, for two years—been none at all.

Q. Who were obliged to run away?—A. The teachers, *what* they have.

Q. White or colored teachers?—A. Colored.

Q. Who obliged them to run away?—A. The white folks.

BUT FEW BLACKS ARMED.

Q. Are the colored people, generally, armed?—A. No, sir; very few who have any arms at all.

Q. Have not you shot-guns?—A. I have an old shot-gun; one of those called a musket.

Q. Are the white people generally armed?—A. Yes, sir; all of them.

Q. Why did the colored people think of getting up this club that you speak of?—A. Well, they thought the going on so bad with the white folks it was time to protect themselves.

Q. How were the white folks going on?—A. Going on ridiculous; going about killing you, whipping you; going around shooting wherever they found you.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Did you ever hold an office?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you ever run for one?—A. No, sir.

KENNER JAMES—WILKINSON COUNTY.

THE MURDER OF BLACKS.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 24, 1876.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

KENNER JAMES (colored) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Wilkinson County.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. Born there.

Q. Were you a slave before the war?—A. No, sir.

Q. Born free?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you present when colored men were killed in Wilkinson County, this State?—A. Yes, sir.

SIX BLACKS MURDERED.

Q. Tell us about that.—A. I went to the shop to carry some plows, to get them sharpened, and while I was there the white men came through by Woodstock, and I heard them ask of those women "Where were those damn black sons of bitches." She said they were gone; and we were scared and ran from the shop, and went up to the quarter, and run under the house, and they came there and searched for me, and told me to come out, and they carried me over to the Edgefield plantation, and there was a crowd of men there in the house, and they broke the door open and killed six.

Q. You were there and saw them killed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who were the men that were killed?—A. Reuben Miner, Morgan Badeze, Nat. Johnson, Green Warren, Primus Percy, Antony Anderson.

Q. Were they all colored men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where were the colored men killed?—A. In the quarter, in the Patrick plantation.

Q. How did they kill them—shoot them?—A. Yes, sir; shot them.

Q. You stated that they broke open the doors?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. These men were all in the quarters?—A. Yes, sir.

THEY SAID, "TURN OVER AND TAKE A PILL."

Q. They burst open the door and shot in and killed them?—A. Yes, sir; right in the house, and killed them. One was in a bed and said he was sick, and they said to him to turn over and take a pill, and they shot him right in the mouth.

Q. How many colored people were in that quarter?—A. I do not know how many. They carried me from Patrick's down to Pinkneyville.

JONES WAS COURT MARSHAL.

Q. When did you get there?—A. On Tuesday morning. They held court over us, and Jones was court marshal, and what he said they done. If he said hang, they would hang us, and if he said turn them loose, he would turn them loose.

Q. How long did they stay at the Patrick place where they killed these colored men?—A. Not over three hours, and went on to Pinkneyville.

Q. What did they do with the bodies?—A. Left them there in the quarter.

Q. You say they took you down to Pinkneyville and held court over you, and Jones was court marshal; and those he said should be hung were hung, and those he said should be let loose were let loose?—A. Yes, sir.

TWO BLACKS HUNG.

Q. How many were hung?—A. Two hung; and when they shot, they shot them and made me help tote them off behind a seed-pile.

Q. When was this?—A. In May, this year.

Q. How far did they carry you to this Patrick place; where did they take you from?—A. About two miles. Woodstock is about two miles from the Patrick place.

HENDERSON CARTER HUNG.

Q. Did they take any colored people with them?—A. No, sir; they

cotched one colored man, and they hung him—Henderson Carter; they hung him.

Q. Where did they hang him?—A. At Pinkneyville.

Q. Do you know any of the white persons who were there when they shot and hung these people?—A. I know Colonel Jones was there, Ed. Lewis, and Captain Hastings, and Captain Jackson; that is all I know, and Captain Morse.

Q. What did they say to the colored men who were quartered at the Patrick place before they shot them?—A. Did not say anything; just shot them. As they burst the door in they shot them down.

Q. Had you seen any of these Regulators riding over the county down there?—A. No, sir; not until that day.

Q. Have you seen any of them since?—A. No, sir.

GRANT SENT THEM OVER TO REGULATE THE COUNTY.

Q. What did they say about being sent over by Grant to regulate things?—A. They said they had a dispatch from him to come over and regulate the county.

Q. What did they say about owning all the steamboats?—A. They said all the steamboats belonged to them, and all the steam-cars, and the negroes need not try to get away; they could not do it. They had all the boats across there.

Q. Who said that?—A. One that came out of Louisiana; I do not know; one captain that was from Louisiana.

Q. Was this man present when the six men were killed?—A. Yes, sir; he was there.

Q. How many white men were there when the six men were shot; about how many?—A. About three hundred there; three or four hundred.

CROSS EXAMINATION—YOUNG POWELLS SAVES WITNESS'S LIFE.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. How did you get away, Kenner?—A. A young man by the name of Powells came and made them turn me loose. They were fixing to kill me.

Q. He took you away?—A. Yes, sir; he said I had done nothing, and they turned me loose.

Q. What did you understand, from the first to the last of this business, was the motive of these men in committing these murders? What were they doing it for? Had anything happened?—A. No, sir; not that I know of.

Q. Nothing at all?—A. No, sir.

KNOW OF NO REASON FOR THE SHOOTING AND HANGING.

Q. Do you know of any reason for it?—A. No, sir; not at all. I never known that they was coming until I seen them. I never knew anything at all about it until I seen it.

Q. Where was your home—with whom?—A. At Shepherd's, Flat Ridge plantation.

Q. In Louisiana or Wilkinson County?—A. Wilkinson County.

Q. How far from the border of the State?—A. I think about twenty miles from the State.

Q. Have you staid in your home ever since?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you heard any more of these disturbances?—A. No, sir. They said if they had to come over again they would kill innocent and all as they came.

Q. Who said that?—A. Captain Morse said that.

Q. Where is he?—A. He stays at Wilkinson County.

Q. What is his business?—A. He was working that time. He ran on that board of supervisors, I believe, the other day.

Q. Did he run for the board?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he elected?—A. Yes, sir; I think he was.

Q. When was that—last fall?—A. No, sir; last week.

Q. Was there any election last week?—A. Yes, sir; this week.

Mr. CAMERON. There were vacancies, and the election was to fill them, I suppose.

Q. Where were the other people you refer to from—Colonel Jones, Ed. Lewis, and Mr. Powell?—A. I do not know where; some from Louisiana, and some I do not know rightly where.

Q. Did you know any of them personally?—A. No, sir.

Q. Had you ever seen any of them before?—A. No, sir.

Q. How did you learn their names?—A. They told them to me. Jones called all their names.

Q. When they tried you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You do not know where they lived nor where they came from?—A. No, sir.

ALEXANDER BRANCH—WILKINSON COUNTY.

TROUBLES IN WILKINSON COUNTY.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 24, 1876.

ALEXANDER BRANCH (colored) sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Wilkinson, fifteen miles the other side of Woodville.

Q. How long did you live there?—A. Thirty-eight years in December.

Q. Were you a slave before the war?—A. O, yes, sir; one yet.

Q. Have you any education?—A. Not a bit.

Q. Can you read and write?—A. No, sir; I do not know my A B C's. I never had opportunities. I am a hard-laboring man.

Q. Have you any property?—A. Nothing but a mule and a horse, and two cows and a family.

Q. What do you work at?—A. Making cotton and corn.

Q. Do you rent land?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Whose land do you rent this year?—A. Nolan Whittaker's.

IS ASKED TO RESIGN.

Q. There have been troubles down in that county lately, and the committee want you to tell all you know about these troubles in your own way.—A. I will tell what I know. That I did not see I cannot testify to. The only trouble that we have had down there to my knowing, is, we had a club there, when the republican party was in power. I was in it myself, and we voted together, and when the democratic party came into power, they asked me to resign.

Q. Who did?—A. The democratic party said that the citizens were dissatisfied that I could not read and write.

COLONEL POWELL, OF LOUISIANA, COMES UP WITH A PARTY, AND WITNESS QUITS.

Q. What office did you hold?—A. A member of the board of police. When they asked me a good while before the election came on, says I, "Gentlemen, if the people are running me, it is not for me to say if the people put me in, I shall have to obtain, and do the best I can." Well, I thought they had a right, the colored people, to vote me in a member of the board of police. All at once when the election came on, Colonel Powell, [Powris,] from Louisiana, came up with a party, and there was great excitement, and the people left; I gave up what little office I had, and I quit, too.

Q. In what precinct were you voting?—A. I think in the third district precinct.

Q. Did Colonel Powell come up there at the election?—A. Right there at the election. There was lots of people did not vote at all; got scared at that, and went off.

FEARS OF THE COLORED PEOPLE.

Q. Colored people?—A. Yes, sir. The citizens there did not have any disturbance until he came. That was the time at the riot there. After that Mr. Noble, and I think Colonel Jones, at least he was a sheriff, came to Woodville about this matter, and asked my advice what was best to be done. "You had better stay here," said I, "and send a dispatch to Jackson to the governor," and I staid there until the dispatch came back. He says then, the governor has no power, and you had best to go home, and do the best you can.

Then the citizens of Woodville said that it would not do, and Major Van Eaton said they would go up and have a speech and see if this thing could not be settled, and have quietude, but the day it came off it rained, and they did not come. Our men down at home—I had about eighteen men there—I was afraid from what I had heard I would be killed if I did not resign, and I was there to protect myself and our race. I had always lived there, and I thought it would be rather hard for me to run off like a possum or a coon, and so I staid there after the election. I was told these men were coming out to the speaking, but it did not occur.

WITNESS GOES TO MOUNT PLEASANT.

Q. Where was it to be?—A. At Mount Pleasant, in the same district, and they were all there, when a black fellow came as hard as he could come, and told me they sent for me to come up there as quick as I could. The people that were with me, that was to protect our lives, and we went up there armed, and when we got there all these other persons were there armed, too.

Q. White or black?—A. All white.

Q. About how many were there?—A. Eighteen.

IS AFRAID TO LEAVE—DARE NOT GO HOME.

Q. How many white people were there armed?—A. At that time I reckon there was about eighty or ninety, as near as I could get at it. And they fired off the anvil there. The captain and the men knew me well, and he says, "Aleck, there is a lot of men here, and they are apt to get to drinking, and if I was you I would go home and send them men all home." I done as he asked me. Of course I was not wanting any trouble. I did not intend to have any trouble. I believe they knew that, them I talked to.

I went on toward home and left them, and did not go home, where I

lived at my house. I was afraid to go home while the men was there. I could not tell what they would do to me. I stopped at Charlie Fort's quarter and staid there, and I stopped there a good while. It puzzled me how they knew where I was, but they came to me and wanted me to resign, and I done so.

Q. Who came?—A. I do not know; I was so excited I never looked at them.

Q. Where were you?—A. In Charlie Fort's quarter.

Q. Were they white men?—A. All white men.

WITNESS RESIGNS.

Q. What did they tell you they meant to do if you did not resign?—A. I asked them—I said, could not one of them come here, as well as to bring eighteen men. This man made a remark to me; says he, "Aleck, I did not ask but for five men as a committee to come to you, but these men were drinking and they all followed me." Says I, "Do you intend to kill me?" He says, "No; I pledge you my word these men shall not hurt you, but if you do not resign, while I give you my word these men shall not hurt you, but God knows what will become of you afterward."

The colored people insisted on me not to resign, but after I was a dead man they could not do me any good. I just considered myself, and walked out the house, and went back in the house, and says, "Gentlemen, there is the office; take it." In about an hour's time, after these men were gone, there came a company of men—I could not tell how many—and their leader came to me and said, "Did you see the committee?" I said, "Yes, I saw those men; they attended to me." And he says, "Forward," and the most went right on by, but the balance came right up against me, and he says, "God damn you, didn't I say to all forward." Says they, "Captain, we did not understand." They went on.

Previous to this last trouble they had a fight before, but they said that was about done with, and what made me feel well satisfied that I was safe, at that time they said, at that time I was reported down at Beaver Creek with five hundred men, and they sent men over there to see where I was, and they set their guard on me until the trouble was all over, and they said that everything that was said about me was not true; they saw me, morning and night, coming to the field and going home.

THE TROUBLES OF A COLORED MAN.

Q. You did not know they were watching you?—A. No, sir; but this Louisiana company, they heard about the trouble in Wilkinson County; the citizens of Wilkinson County, they said I was all right, but they down there, by hearing this report about me, they wanted to kill me, and for that cause I have not slept in my house since Sunday night week.

This young Jim Whittaker, my mother suckled him, and I went to him and told about it. He says, "I can't think any man of this portion of the country will hurt you, and you had better go home, but if you think you are not safe, you may stay here."

I don't think it was a week when the sergeant-at-arms come out, and I saw him, and I told him I would not be back there that night. But he knew where I was going, and came in that morning and woke me up, and said somebody wanted to see me; and I said, "I ain't going out there." And he says, "You know I tried to save you when there was so much excitement." And I says, "But when those people came, and I thought they would kill me, nobody came to protect me." He says, "I know that, but I could not tell you any more than that, because I might get killed myself." I told him I thought that was very right, and I went

there and staid there that night, and when they came for me I would not go out of the house where I was at. And he says, "Now, by God, you know you are safe; here is my pistol." This young Whittaker said, "Take it." I walked over to him in my shirt-tail, and felt him all around, and went to his horse, and felt all around; but found nothing more. So we came along. I went to Woodville on Sunday morning, and saw Mr. McMichael to know when I was to start, and when I went back again that night I thought I would go to Charlie Fort's place, and when I got there I thought I left my wife scared, and she did not know what was the matter, and I thought about dressing up in my store-clothes, and I thought I would go home, and when I got nearly there I heard horses eating close by, and somebody mumbling like goats, and I said, "That is a bad sign;" and I heard some one say something about getting him, and then I crawfished and came into Woodville. I had a letter written to this Jim Whittaker, telling him that I had gone on to Jackson, and for him to let me know when to come back. I thought I could trust him with that.

I saw how the thing was at first, and I staid right at home; stuck to my field, because I had some little children, and I did not want to go away from them until God said so, and I just staid there.

Q. Do you expect to go back there again?—A. I do not know. But I told this man, Jim Whittaker, if he said to come, I would come. I thought I could trust him that far. I know him well. I know his brother well; I worked on his place, and I do not suppose there is any bigger rascal than he was, but he always treated me all right.

"A FIGHT BETWEEN THE POOR AND THE RICH MAN."

I suppose it is a fight between the poor people and the rich man now. But for the poor man the rich man can get nothing to eat; and if the rich man rides and fusses, he can't be rich even, for if they don't take steps now to stop it they will be ruined. They don't know it, but if they don't take steps to have this killing stopped, they will be on the same footing as those poor fellows is. There is good gentlemen in this county, but they think they can't control these men, and make them quit, but if they start right they can go to those wild men and talk to them and stop it, but if they can't do that they is lost; and they will be as poor as I am in two years. If the citizens don't go to work, or the United States, or somebody, and do away with it, the rich man won't be no more than a sheep.

NUMBERS OF THE COLORED PEOPLE LEAVE.

Q. What do you know of parties running away?—A. There are over two hundred left that portion now; men with their wives and children are gone.

Q. Why are they going?—A. They just keep going.

Q. On account of these troubles?—A. Yes, sir.

THE WHOLE CAPITAL IN THE BLACK MAN.

Q. Who is this man, Colonel Powers, who comes up there?—A. He has been running for office down in Louisiana. Did not succeed, for our people knew him before the war, and they did not support him, and he turned right back, and gets up a standing army of men, and just comes and makes these fusses, I believe. If the whites now don't go to work and stop these troubles they will be in just such a fix as I am, and can't get meat and bread in the county. Their whole capital is in the black men—every dogoned bit of it. If they don't go to work and save the black man they are gone. They can't work, and their lands will be sold away from them.

THE POLICE BOARD.

Q. What other office have you ever held?—A. None but that one.

Q. How long have you held that?—A. Four years.

Q. Who were the others that were on it—how many were there?—A. One, the first, was Mr. Gibbs, who was president, and old Mr. Noble, Colonel Noble's father. It took place after Mr. Gibbs left.

Q. He is the present State auditor?—A. Yes, sir; he was president then before he was elected auditor down there.

Q. He is a white man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What were your duties?—A. Just to regulate the taxes, and see after the bridges and repair.

Q. The board of supervisors?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many were there of you?—A. Five, I think.

Q. How many of the colored men?—A. Myself first, and Joe Davis and Jim Dyson were the other two, and Billy Miller, clerk.

W. C. MILLER—WILKINSON COUNTY.

THE DISTURBANCES IN WILINSON COUNTY.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 24, 1870.

WILLIAM C. MILLER sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Woodville, Wilkinson County, Mississippi.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have lived there during all my life, thirty-eight years.

Q. Are you a native of that county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is your business?—A. Clerk to the chancery court.

Q. How long have you held that office?—A. Since October, 1871.

Q. Have you held any other offices in the county?—A. Clerk of the circuit court.

THE SHERIFF'S POSSE GO OUT TO QUELL THE DISTURBANCES.

Q. This committee is engaged in inquiring into the late disturbances in Wilkinson County, and we desire to have a statement from you as to what has come under your observation personally or what you have knowledge of personally.—A. Well, sir, the week this thing happened I was absent; I was out hunting; I came home Saturday night about 9 o'clock; this murder was committed on the Thursday night preceding.

Q. You speak of a murder; the murder of whom?—A. Of this man Aaronson.* On Sunday I was pretty tired and staid at home. I lived at the outer edge of the town. Monday morning I started up town, and the sheriff summoned me to go with him as one of a posse to try and quell the disturbance some way, supposed to be down in the eastern part of the county; I went with him. We heard there were four or five hundred colored men under arms at Donegal Academy, about eight or ten miles west of Woodville. We went down there, but did not find them, and heard then that they were at the forks of the creek two or three miles below that; and we went on down there, but did not find any. We then went on to near the Louisiana line to a place called

*There seems to be some doubt whether this name is "Aaronson" or "Aaronstein."

Aarondale, a place just over the line. We had heard there was some disturbance at that place that morning. As soon as the sheriff found out we were in Louisiana, over the line, we came back into Wilkinson County. I don't suppose it was over two or three hundred yards from the Louisiana line. I started up to the Patrick place, called the Edgefield Plantations; when I got within about a half a mile of there we heard some firing ahead of us. We went on up there, and found that they had a fight there, some of the sheriff's posse who were ahead of me, with the colored men. I saw five or six colored men near there, and we heard then that there was a good deal of excitement down to Fort Adams, and we went on down there and remained there that night; and the next morning we started and went down the river four or five miles and came to Pinkneyville.

Q. Was that in Louisiana or Mississippi?—A. In Wilkinson County, Mississippi. When we got there I left the sheriff and came back home

SAW BOTH WHITES AND BLACKS IN BODIES.

Q. Did you see any bodies of armed men on the way, black or white?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What force did you see?—A. I saw some of both, colored and white bodies.

Q. Where?—A. Well, some of the sheriff's posse, I think, had arms.

THREE OR FOUR COLORED MEN WITH ARMS.

Q. You were one of them?—A. I was, but I had no arms. I saw three or four colored men with arms.

Q. At what place were they?—A. There were two, I think, at the Edgefield Plantations, and I saw one down below Fort Adams about three miles on the river. That is all that I saw with arms.

Q. Have you any knowledge of a body of men or an organization in your county called the Regulators?—A. I have often heard of it.

Q. Have you ever seen them?—A. Well, I could not say that I have. I might have seen them but not known that they belonged to that society. I suppose I have seen them; I have no doubt I have.

FOUR HUNDRED ARMED WHITE MEN.

Q. At any time has there been any considerable number of armed men in Woodville?—A. Yes, sir; during this excitement there has been a good many of them.

Q. How many at any one time have you seen there?—A. I should think about four hundred there at one time.

Q. Do you know who the leader was?—A. I do not.

Q. Do you know of declarations made by them as to their purpose?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know of their doing any injury to anybody or to any property?—A. No, sir; I don't know that I do, of my own knowledge.

MUCH HARM BY WHIPPING COLORED MEN.

Q. What is the common report or public opinion, if there is any, concerning them in that particular?—A. The common report is that when they were first organized there they done a good deal of good; but after they had been organized some time bad persons took advantage of calling themselves Regulators, and done a great deal of harm around there, particularly in whipping colored men.

Q. Is there anything else within your knowledge relative to the subject of our inquiry that you can state to the committee?—A. No, sir; not that I know of particularly.

CROSS-EXAMINATION—PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. You have always lived in this county—Wilkinson County?—A. Yes, sir; I was born and raised there.

Q. By what party were you elected to office?—A. The republican party.

Q. You have been both clerk of the chancery court and clerk of the circuit court?—A. Yes, sir; I was appointed clerk of the circuit court.

Q. By whom?—A. Governor Ames.

Q. Then you were elected as clerk of the chancery court after that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you hold that office now?—A. I do.

Q. Are you still acting with the republican party?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You formed one of the sheriff's posse at the time you were sent out?—A. I did.

Q. What was the object of the raising of that posse?—A. He had been told that there were a good many colored men at the Donegal Academy under arms, and he thought by going down there he might talk to them and get them to go home.

Q. What number of colored men were reported to be under arms down there?—A. I could not tell; some would say one hundred, some fifty, and some two hundred.

ONE CLUB OF BLACKS—LEADER OF IT THOUGHT HE HAD AS MUCH RIGHT TO ORGANIZE AS THE WHITES HAD.

Q. Were there a good many organizations of colored men through the county?—A. I didn't know of but one.

Q. What was that?—A. That was organized down at Mr. Turnbull's place.

Q. What for?—A. The leader of that party, the president of the club, told me that he thought that they had as much right to organize a club as the white people had.

Q. Were they armed?—A. I don't know.

Q. What did he organize his club for?—A. I don't know, that, either.

W. H. NOBLE—WILKINSON COUNTY.

TROUBLES IN WEST FELICIANA.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 24, 1876.

W. H. NOBLE sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Question. What office do you hold?—Answer. I am sheriff of Wilkinson County.

Q. How long have you been sheriff of that county?—A. Since April, 1869.

Q. You have been elected and re-elected by the people?—A. I was appointed in April, 1869, by General Ames, the military governor of the State. I was elected in 1871, and again in '73, and again in '75.

Q. Upon which ticket have you been elected; which party have you acted with?—A. The republican party.

Q. Were you sheriff of Wilkinson County in the month of May, 1876?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I observe that your party majority was increased in 1875 from what it had been in 1873; is that the case?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The attention of this committee has been directed to some troubles in West Feliciana during last month; we are directed to inquire into the troubles and their causes; and I requested that you, being the sheriff of that county, should be summoned, and I want you to state in your own way the history of those difficulties as far as you know.—A. The first that I heard of this difficulty was on Saturday previous to the fight that occurred in Wilkinson County. The fight occurred on Monday.

FEARS OF THE WHITES.

Q. Can you give the day of the month?—A. Yes, sir; on the 13th of May. On Saturday I was on the Mississippi River on one of my places there, and was summoned to Woodville. I came up there and found a great deal of excitement there. That was Saturday evening. I heard then, for the first time, that a man named Aaronson had been murdered in Louisiana, just across the State line, by the negroes living in Wilkinson County; that some white parties from Woodville had gone down there and arrested those negroes. I went home and did not come up town until late that evening; my father was very sick. When I came up late that evening I found there was considerable excitement in town; that the white people were very much frightened, and I saw that the negroes were very much excited. There were several white men who came to me and said that they thought the negroes were going to march on the town, and they asked me to put out guards; that most of the people had left town. I saw only a few white citizens that night in town; most of them had gone down where this fracas was in the lower end of the county. I went to a very prominent white citizen there; by the way, chairman of the democratic executive committee—

CONSULTS WITH THE CHAIRMAN OF THE DEMOCRATIC EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

Q. What is his name?—A. Captain Nolan; and asked him what the trouble was, and he told me about the difficulty. He said that the negroes in this county, Wilkinson County—or it was at least supposed that they had killed a white man in Louisiana, and that parties had gone down there to arrest them; that he did not apprehend any difficulty at Woodville, but advised me to stay there, as in case there was any difficulty my presence there might prevent the negroes from coming into town.

PICKETS FIRE ON RUNNING NEGROES.

Everything passed off very quietly that night; there was no trouble except about 11 o'clock at night; it must have been some negroes—I afterwards learned that it was some of the negroes who had been engaged in this murder business down in the southern portion of the county there next to Laurel Hill, were trying to escape from the parties there and were trying to make their way through Woodville.

There was a picket out in town by the citizens simply to guard the town. When these negroes came up they were ordered to halt; but they paid no attention to it, but started to run, and the pickets fired on them.

This created a great deal of excitement there in town; and about 11 o'clock at night they sent for me, and I got up and went out there where the firing was; but everything was quiet. I learned that the negroes had run away.

TRACED UP THE TRACKS AND FOUND SOME BLOOD.

We traced up the tracks there and found some blood, but never could find out whether anybody had been shot or not. Everything then for the rest of the night passed off very quietly. I went back home and went to bed; but still the picket was kept out round the town.

TWO NEGROES HUNG.

The next day, Sunday morning, I learned that in the lower end of the county they had hung two negroes; that they had acknowledged their guilt, and that the citizens living in that neighborhood had taken them out and hung them; had hung them, though, in Louisiana. Afterward I found out that one of the negroes was hung in Mississippi, just across the line; but it was represented to me at that time that they were hung in Louisiana.

I had nothing to do with them. I was very glad to hear that it was over the line, and never paid any more attention to that until Sunday evening, when the men who were down there and had arrested these parties came into town, and the citizens gave them their dinner, and they were invited to go home with them.

TWO COLORED PRISONERS BROUGHT IN AND PUT IN JAIL.

During that night there came in some citizens from Amite County, but I never recognized any one from Louisiana at all. Most of them that I saw were from Amite and Wilkinson Counties; men who lived right round Woodville there. They came through Woodville, and were getting ready to go home.

They brought, when they came in, two prisoners that they said were engaged in this murder business down there, and requested that I should put them in jail; and I put them in jail.

Q. Were they colored or white men?—A. Colored men. That evening I heard some anvils fired up in town; I live near the edge of the town; I was there with my father, who was sick. I heard these anvils firing, and went up town to see what the disturbance was. When I got up there I found out that some parties had been down in the western portion of the county, next to the Mississippi River, where there are large plantations where a great many negroes are living.

NEGROES ON THE RIVER REPORTED TO BE ARMING.

They said that the negroes were arming there, and I went to Colonel Jones, who seemed to be one of the leaders of the whites who had gone down to arrest these parties; and I told him I did not believe that such was the case; that I did not think that the negroes were armed, and I proposed to him then to go down there and see.

He told me that he had positive assurance that they were; that he had just received a report from a very intelligent planter down there, a very responsible man, that they had sacked his house and taken all his arms and ammunition. I knew the man; he was a man of respectability and an old planter there, and I saw the courier who came up and brought the news. I questioned him myself some, and he told me that it was so; that the negroes had gone there and taken arms.

SHERIFF WAITS UNTIL MORNING AND HEARS THAT THERE HAS BEEN A FIGHT.

Even after hearing that, although I could not very well doubt the statement that was made by this party, as coming from this gentleman down there, I yet felt some dubious doubts as to whether the negroes were really armed there. I thought perhaps that they were scared, and if they were armed they were arming for self-defense. So I pro-

posed to go down there that night; but they persuaded me not to do it, and said that they had sent a squad down there, and asked me to wait until they heard from that squad. I waited until daylight the next morning, and they received another message from the squad; they said that they had had a fight down there.

SPECIAL POSSE OF FOUR, AND A GUARD OF SIXTY WHITE MEN.

Then I summoned a special posse of four or five men, and took with me a guard of sixty men to follow up about a mile in my rear. We started down that way, and when we got out about three miles from town——

Q. How many were in that special posse?—A. About six men—five of my special deputies—all of which were from Woodville.

Q. And the guard was composed of sixty men?—A. Yes, sir.

MEET SOME UNARMED BLACKS.

Q. Were they white or colored?—A. White men. I could not get any colored men to go with me. I tried to get them to go with me that night, but they were afraid to go. After I had got three miles from town I met fifteen or twenty colored men. They seemed to be very much excited. I asked them what was the trouble there in their neighborhood.

Q. Were they armed or unarmed?—A. They were unarmed. I recognized them and knew them very well. They said that they did not know; that they were going to Woodville to see me to find out what the matter was; and then I explained to them about the trouble near Laurel Hill, near the Louisiana line, and asked them to go home.

THE BLACKS GO HOME.

I told them that we had heard that the colored men down on the Shepard place were arming, and asked them to go home, and if they met any of those colored men to tell them to lay down their arms and go to work, and they would not be molested; that we would come down there and see that they were protected. They turned around and went back, but they did not go very far before they stopped, and I found out that they were following on or just ahead of me. I sent Mr. Miller, one of the special posse with me, to tell them to go on.

Q. The gentleman who was examined—the chancery clerk?—A. Yes, sir. He went up to them and told them, and they did go on then. After going about a mile farther I turned off from that road and went down another road in order to give these colored people a chance to go on through this section of the country, and to tell those colored men. I went down another road, intending to come around and meet the other squad. When we got to Donegal, we met this scout, who had been sent out the evening previous by the citizens.

THE SHERIFF IS STILL SEEKING THE ARMED NEGROES.

Q. That scout?—A. Yes, sir. He said that they had had a fight with the negroes just below there on the creek bottom. I proposed to go down there to see those colored men. They advised me not to do it. I told them that I was not afraid; that I would go down there and talk to them anyhow.

Some of the men in the crowd said that they had come down there for business, and they proposed not to compromise with the negroes; but Captain Peets, who was at the head of this squad, said, "We came here to support Sheriff Noble, and if we can disperse these negroes without any trouble we shall do so, and it is our duty to do so."

There were two or three men who, I think, came from Amite County,

who said they wanted to go down there and have a fight. Captain Peets told them to fall into line, and he went on with me.

I went on in advance, and when I got out half a mile I met a colored man, whom I knew very well, who used to live with me. He lived on one of the places where these troubles were. He was evidently very much excited. I asked him where he was going. His name was Reuben Smith. He says, "I am going to Woodville to see Colonel Noble." I said, "I am Mr. Noble; don't you know me?" He said, "O, yes; that is Colonel Noble." He was very much excited; could hardly speak when I spoke to him.

Says he, "I was going over to see what all this trouble was about." He says, "The colored people sent me up there to see you." Says I, "What is the matter with the colored people down here, Reuben?" Says he, "They are all stirred up; they are afraid that the white people are coming down there to kill them." I told him that there was nothing in it, and I explained to him about the whole difficulty.

I said, "You go back, Reuben, and tell your people that they won't be molested at all; to go home and go to work." He told me that he would do so; but he was afraid to leave me, and would not go away from me, and went on with me for two miles.

After I had gone down about two miles I found I was on the wrong road, and I wanted him to show me the road to go across. I was in front of this posse that I had of sixty men, and they had taken the right road, and I the wrong road, and I wanted to cut them off, to get in ahead of them, because I heard that the colored men, who were armed, were just in front of where I was going. I wanted to get there ahead of this posse, and see if I could not disperse the colored men by peaceable means.

I asked him to pilot me over the road. He told me to go back and come down the other road. I said, "No, I want to go this road and cut those men off." He said, "No, let us go back this road, Mr. Noble; this is the best road." I was rather suspicious and I took him to one side, and said to him, "Reuben, tell me the truth about this; tell me why you want me to go this road, and don't want me to cut these people off."

COLORED MEN GOING TO KILL THE SHERIFF.

He said, "I will tell you. If you go down that road, there is where all these colored people are armed in the creek bottom; and if you go down there they will kill you, because they say you have gone back on them, and they want to kill you."

Q. How many did he say were there?—A. He said about one hundred. I told him that he could go home, and tell the people through that portion of the country, which is very thickly settled with colored people, to lay down their arms, go home, go to work, and I would see that they were protected.

SHERIFF CANNOT FIND THEM.

I went in this direction where he said those colored men were in ambush, but I did not find them there. When I got down there, where he said they were, I found out from some colored men, who were there, that they had gone across the line into Louisiana.

I went across to the first plantation over the line, and found out that some white men had been there, and had had a fight with the colored men; but I could not get any of the particulars at all. As soon as I found out I was in Louisiana, I left there and came back into Mississippi. We were across the line only about three or four hundred yards.

A FIGHT WITH COLORED MEN.

In the mean time when I had left this place, Donegal, I had sent a squad out from there along the Fort Adams road with Colonel Jackson at the head, as deputy sheriff. I wanted to get across there to meet Colonel Jackson before he got to Fort Adams. As I was going across I heard some guns fired; and before I could get up there, a fight had taken place in the quarter with some colored men who had been armed; or it was, at least, right next to the quarter in the fork of the road. As soon as I got there, I found out what was the matter—that they had met some armed colored men there, and that these men had fired on them, and they had returned the fire and followed after them; and they caught one of them, I think. I did not see him, though I heard afterward that they had caught one and hung him.

SAW SIX NEGROES THAT HAD BEEN KILLED.

I took command of that squad and went across to this thickly-settled portion of the county where the Shepard places were, where I understood that those negroes were armed. Those colored men I had met were men from the Shepard place, where I had heard this firing; but when I had got up there the firing was over. I saw six negroes that had been killed there in the fight.

Q. How many men were on the white men's side?—A. I think there were forty.

Q. How many on the black men's side?—A. Over one hundred.

THE NEGROES OPEN FIRE.

Q. Was there firing begun on the one side and returned on the other side?—A. Yes, sir; I have got a prisoner now in jail, John Martin; he was the leader of the negroes.

Q. What does he say?—A. He told me that when this squad first rode up, Colonel Jackson at the head of them, that they waved their handkerchiefs at them. I think Colonel Jackson first rode up there, and there was such a large crowd of negroes that he was afraid to attack them, as they were all armed; and he waved his handkerchief at them, as this fellow, John Martin, says. The rest of the negroes say that John Martin was the man that did it; but he says that some other negro in the crowd, thinking that Jackson was me, said, "That is Noble; shoot him; that is the God damned son-of-a-bitch that has gone back on us; shoot him!" and they fired; they must have been two hundred yards off when they fired.

Q. Then the firing was returned?—A. Then the firing was returned by these white men, and they flanked this crowd of negroes; sent one party, who went away round behind them, and the other party, who was in front of them, drove them right up; and the negroes ran, and the party in the rear just flanked them, and they had a fire upon both sides of them, and then they commenced to retreat.

Q. How many were killed in that collision?—A. Only six that I saw. I went round there and looked all through the quarter.

JOHN MARTIN'S STORY.

Q. Who is this man John Martin; how did you get him?—A. He was captured at Natchez; he escaped in that fight.

Q. He has told you this?—A. Yes, sir; that is just simply, though, in corroboration of what other witnesses said—Mr. Shepard, Mr. Patrick, and Mr. Leyman. Mr. Leyman was owner of the store that they robbed—took the powder and shot from.

Q. What store was that?—A. That was the store up at Public Pond.

Q. Martin was captured at Natchez, and was brought to you, and put in jail?—A. Yes, sir; he made this voluntary statement; he has made two statements, and they both agree.

Q. What is his statement, and what is the fact in regard to the arming of the blacks and the cause of the collision?—A. I will tell you what Martin says. He says that the first he heard of this trouble was on Sunday morning; he tells me that on Sunday morning he started out—which is something very extraordinary for a colored man to do—he started out Sunday morning with a musket, and he says that he did not have any powder or shot; that he started from Belmont plantation, where he lived, or near that plantation. I don't think he lived at Belmont, but somewhere in the neighborhood, near to Fort Adams; that he started out to go in the Percy's Creek neighborhood to get some parties to subscribe there to start a school, but that he took his gun with him.

I questioned him about carrying his gun; why he carried it. He said he had heard something about these disturbances. He could not really have heard that on Sunday morning. I said, "You surely could not have heard of this difficulty Sunday morning?" He said, "Yes," that he had heard about it; that he heard that the white people were going to kill all the colored people. Says I, "Did you hear about any trouble in that part—your portion of the county?" Says he, "No, I did not hear anything about any trouble, but a colored man, a very prominent colored man, down there by the name of Mark Klein, a preacher, told me that there was trouble in the county, but did not tell me where it was, and that it was the duty of every colored man to get his gun and fight for his rights."

He says, "I went up there to Percy's Creek, and staid there until about noon, and then came back to my home, near Belmont plantation, and thought I would go over and see an old friend of mine that I had known for twenty years, and I had not seen for a long time, that came to this country, and who lives on the Shepard place."

It must have been eight or ten miles, right in the direction where this difficulty was. He said that he went over there with his gun to visit this man Sunday evening, but when he got there this old man, Moses Grimes, he told him that there was trouble in the southern portion of the county, next to the Louisiana line, and that the white people and the colored people were fighting, and advised him to stay there that night.

He claims that, acting under that advice, he staid there that night. The next morning this old man, Moses Grimes, advised him to go home, and that he started to go home, when he met a crowd of colored men, under a man named Ben Riley, and that Ben Riley forced him in the squad; told him that he had to go and fight for his rights. Now, that is his statement about it.

MARTIN HOLLERED AND SHOT OFF HIS GUN.

Mr. Leyman, who keeps this store, says that John Martin came by his store Sunday evening, just after dinner, with his gun; that when he got to the hill right opposite to his store he hollered as loud as he could and shot off his gun, and went in the direction of Shepard's place; and it was there this Sunday evening that these colored people had congregated.

Q. What number of men did you understand had met at Shepard's place?—A. There must have been one hundred-odd, from what I could learn.

Q. Were they armed?—A. I think, from what I could learn, that about one-half of them were armed.

Q. State what you know in regard to the killing of this man Aaron·

son.—A. I know nothing only what these witnesses whom I have in jail told me.

Q. What witnesses are they?—A. A man by the name of Barney Robinson I have got in jail now; Wes Dangerfield—I released him. Barney Robinson asked me to keep him in jail; said he did not want to go out; he was one of the parties interested in the murder, and was afraid of being killed, and asked me to let him stay there. He made that statement before Mr. McMichael and Mr. Miller in jail.

Q. Who is Mr. McMichael?—A. A republican; used to be chancery-clerk; used to have the same position Mr. Miller does in the county.

Q. Do you know whether he is at present employed in serving processes for this committee?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is Barney Robinson a colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

BARNEY ROBINSON'S STORY.

Q. What did he say to you about being concerned in the Aaronson murder?—A. He lives on Turnbull's place, about two miles from where this murder was committed. He said that he went over to Wood's place that night. He told me first that he went over there to get some money to pay his taxes with; that when he got there they asked him to go with them; that they were going on a raid that night. He asked them what was they going for, and they told him that they were going to put a stop to these white clubs; that they were going to kill young Howell. He says that he did not go only a portion of the way with them; that he only went as far as the left-hand quarter.

Q. What was their object in killing Howell?—A. He says the leader of the club, Dunk Gaines, the man that was leading, had been struck over the head with a pistol a few days before by Howell, and that he wanted to go and retaliate on Howell; that he went as far as the left-hand quarter, where they went out into the road, and there he came away from them; and when they had been gone half an hour he heard them when they fired right in the direction of this store. He says he saw some of the negroes on his place the next morning who went with the crowd.

Q. What was the size of that crowd?—A. About thirty men, he says, as near as he could get at it. He says the next morning that how he knows that they killed Aaronson that he went home that night to Turnbull's place, about two miles from this place, and that some of the negroes who lived on the Turnbull place that were with the crowd that night came home that morning about daylight; and that he asked them what they did, and that they said they had killed Aaronson. He asked them, "Did you kill him?" Said they, "I reckon so; we shot at him; we hit him; I reckon he is dead." Says he, "I thought you were going to kill Howell." Says they, "We did start to kill Howell, but after we got on the road Ben King said, "Let's go up and kill this damned Jew."

Q. Who was he?—A. One of the leaders, one that was hung. He and Dunk Gaines were leaders of the club. This man Wes Dangerfield, that I turned out of jail several weeks ago, told me that this man Barney Robinson, the man that testified to me, was really there with the squad of men who fired into the store.

Q. That he had not gone back, as he said?—A. Yes, sir; but I never could get Barney Robinson to admit it. He would tell everything else but that, but he would not criminate himself.

Q. Did the man who told you go himself—Wes Dangerfield?—A. No, sir; he claimed that he did not go, but he knew that Barney Robinson did go.

WHY AARONSON WAS KILLED.

Q. Why was Aaronson killed?—A. I don't know, sir; I never could hear straight about that. I took special pains to see these colored men down there and talk to them about it, but I could never find out what Aaronson did to them. I knew he was a member of the democratic club, and heard that at one time he had gone to work and whipped a colored man for stealing a cow down there; but when I asked those colored men about it—Dunk Gaines's brother, cousin, and father—they said that they knew nothing about it.

HOWELL BEATS DUNK GAINES.

The only thing that I could gain was that Aaronson was with young Howell at the time that he had struck Dunk Gaines; that they had both left the store at the same time and started to go down toward young Howell's; that young Howell was drunk at the time; that they rode along the road, and this man Dunk Gaines was there, working in the field, and Howell hollered to him to come to the fence, that he wanted to see him; that Dunk Gaines hollered back to know what he wanted.

Howell says, "You come here, God damn you; I want to see you." Said he, "What do you want of me?" Howell said, "You God damned black son of a bitch, come here; I want to see you. So Dunk Gaines came up; that is what the negroes told me.

Howell says, "You are the same black son of a bitch that two or three years ago gave me some impertinence when I asked you about an ox of mine;" and with that he struck him over the head with his pistol and started to shoot him, but Aaronson seized his pistol and kept Howell from shooting him. That is what the negroes told me. Dunk Gaines's father told me that, and his cousin also.

Q. By whom was Gaines and this other man seized and hung?—A. Well, sir, I don't know.

Q. Who were the parties?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. They were white people?—A. They were white people.

Q. You say that Howell was drunk when he made this assault upon him?—A. Yes, sir; that is what the negroes and white people told me in the neighborhood. Young Howell is a very bad man.

Q. He lives in Louisiana?—A. Yes, sir; he lives in Louisiana.

Q. Where were Gaines and the other man hung, in Louisiana or Mississippi?—A. I only know from what I have heard; I heard one was hung in Misssisippi and the other in Louisiana; that one was hung on the line, more in Louisiana than in Mississippi.

Q. Except that they were white men, you do not know who the men were or where they came from?—A. No, sir; in fact, there has not been a white man that I talked to about it that acknowledges that they hung the men.

Q. If I understand you, the negroes whom you have had there in jail as prisoners told you that they had concluded, when they started, to kill Howell for beating Gaines?—A. Yes, sir; two of those prisoners told me that.

Q. And that then they changed their programme and went for Aaronson and shot him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is there any doubt at all in the minds of the black men that Aaronson was shot by the negroes?—A. There is no doubt about it in the county; among those people who live in the neighborhood—the colored people—they have talked to me very freely about it.

THE PROTECTIVE SOCIETIES.

Q. Has there been in your county or on the line there any depredations upon the stock or property of late; live stock?—A. There has been all through the county.

Q. Is that what led to the formation of protective societies?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Just describe them.—A. About two years ago in the county the colored people and white people started a society there for the protection of stock. The most prominent colored men that there were in the republican party went into that organization, and I think Colonel Jones here was one of the prime movers of it. It was irrespective of parties; all went into it. I was not at home at the time; I came home about a week afterward, about the time they were having a meeting, and they proposed to whip or punish those men who stole stock.

Some of the leading colored men came to me and asked my advice about it. I told them that they had no right to do anything of that kind, that the law should take its own course, that they had no right to form any association of that kind; and so they dropped it, and the negroes then would not go into it, and of course the whites were forced to abandon it.

SAM RILEY'S CLUB.

That was about two years ago. About one year ago a prominent colored man of the county who lives right near me on the Mississippi River, Sam Riley, a member of the legislature here, came to me and got me to draw up for him a constitution for a society for the protection of live stock among the colored people. In that constitution it was made the duty of every man who joined this society to find out who the parties were who committed depredations, and to arrest them and bring them to the officers. They did not propose to whip them. After that society started a great many white men joined it. General Brandon, one of the most prominent citizens of the county, joined that society.

This stealing of stock in the county had got to be very common, and to put them in jail or sentence them to the penitentiary did not stop it at all; and even the colored people in the county believed that there was no adequate punishment to prevent men from stealing stock by the simple process of the law. At any rate so it was, that these clubs and this organization was established for the purpose of putting a stop to it by some other means.

CATTLE THIEVES WHIPPED.

Q. When they found persons stealing cattle, what did they do with them?—A. These clubs?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. I believe they have been whipping them; so I have learned.

Q. Do you know anything of the negroes selling seed-cotton at the stores throughout the country, and of their robbing the planters in that way?—A. Only from hearsay. I know I have had a great deal of cotton stolen by my own hands.

Q. Will you state what caused this, and to what extent it reached—the armed organization of the blacks and whites after this hanging of the men for the murder of Aaronson?—A. Well, sir, I think it was general all over the county.

Q. What is the proportion of the races there?—A. About four voters to one.

Q. Four blacks to one white?—A. Yes, sir.

WITNESS THINKS MANY NEGROES WERE ARMED.

Q. Do you believe there was a general arraying of the two races against each other?—A. I believe that it would have been; I think there was an understanding from what I could learn at the time this affair happened, and since, that there was a general understanding, and all that they wanted was something to happen to have all the people come out; and that they did not come out on this occasion because they did not have time to. I think most of the negroes on the plantations in that immediate neighborhood were in it and were armed, and I think there must have been four or five hundred men.

Q. Do you mean bodies of blacks or whites?—A. Blacks; there are only a few white men living on the plantations. In the western portion of our county there are five thousand blacks, and I don't think there are one hundred whites. You will find but one white man on a place where there are one hundred blacks.

Q. Was there an arming generally of the blacks in the western part of the county?—A. As far as I could see and as far as I could learn.

Q. Was that the apprehension of the white people, that it was so?—Yes, sir.

SIXTEEN NEGROES IN ALL WERE KILLED.

Q. What was the loss of life growing out of those collisions between the two races on this occasion?—A. I have gone round and counted up all the colored men who were killed, and all I could find that were hung and shot have been sixteen.

Q. That includes the two hung for the murder of Aaronson?—A. Yes, sir; it includes those two.

STEPHEN LEE SAID THERE WOULD BE ANOTHER WAR.

Q. Do you believe that was premeditated among the negroes or brought up suddenly by the killing of Aaronson?—A. I don't know whether it was premeditated or not. About two weeks before this thing happened I was standing one day in front of the court-house at Woodville and there was a colored man there from the same neighborhood where this Aaronson murder took place, and he was talking to the deputy sheriff, and I overheard his conversation. He was talking about these white clubs going round and whipping negroes, and that the thing had to stop; that if it was not stopped they were going to have another war; that he wished it would come; that when it did come they would commence from the cradle and kill up.

Q. What was his name?—A. Stephen Lee.

Q. Where does he live?—A. On the Simms place.

OTHER DISTURBING RUMORS AMONG THE BLACKS.

Q. Is he a leading man among the colored people?—A. Well, no, sir; he is not. He has come to me since and asked me never to say anything about it; that he did not mean anything by it. I know that the negroes on my place—I work about two hundred hands on two river places—and I know the word that was sent to them, and I know the negro who carried that word; which was that I had sent for them, and that they were to assemble at this Public Pond store on Monday morning and to march out to Woodville to meet me.

Q. Had you sent any such message to them?—A. No, sir.

Q. Who had carried that message to them?—A. A negro.

Q. What was his name?—A. I don't know his name; he lives on a place by the name of Tall Oak.

Q. You had given him no such message at all?—A. No, sir, none at

all. That was in only one locality in the county. In another portion of it it was circulated among the colored men that I had gone back on them, and that now was the time for them to fight for their rights. And they got them in that locality to arm themselves. On that account they got all the negroes on my place to arm themselves and they had started to march up.

Q. Had there been anything on your part to give them such an idea; had you said or done anything to weaken their confidence in you?—A. No, sir; nothing at all.

SAM RILEY THREATENED BY THE BLACKS.

Q. On any occasion that would lead them to suspect anything, or charge you with any such thing?—A. No, sir; they even went further; they even threatened to kill Sam Riley, a prominent colored man there, a member of the legislature, and a man who has always stood high there both among the white people and the colored people. They threatened to kill him because he would not go with them.

Q. Had the colored people generally arrayed themselves in your favor throughout the county politically?—A. Yes, sir.

ORGANIZATIONS AMONG THE BLACKS HEADED BY THE WORST MEN.

Q. Do you wish this committee to understand that there was in your belief derived from the sources of information you have stated, a deliberate organization on the part of the colored people to rise when the opportunity occurred for the purpose of violence?—A. I say there was, sir; and I think it was done by the very worst leaders among them. There were no political leaders, men who had been prominent among them before, who had anything to do with it; they had no control over them. I had some of the most prominent colored men with me in my own posse; and they could not do anything with them.

M'MICHAEL'S TALK WHILE ON THE STEAMBOAT.

Q. Who is Mr. McMichael, who served the processes of this committee there in the county?—A. He used to be chancery clerk in our county.

Q. Did you see his subpœnas?—A. I saw the one he served on me.

Q. Was your name in that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see others that he had?—A. No, sir.

Q. Had he blank subpœnas?—A. Not that I know of. I never saw any. He told me that he had a right to summon as many witnesses as he pleased.

Q. Did you see him during his stay in that county?—A. Yes, sir; he remained with me all the time he was there.

Q. Was he subjected in any way to interference by anybody?—A. Not at all, sir.

Q. Had you any conversation with McMichael on the steamboat coming up the Mississippi River?—A. Yes, sir; I had several conversations with him.

Q. Did he make any remarks to you with respect to the affray in that county?—A. Well, sir, I recollect several times of his speaking about it. I recollect particularly one time at the supper-table, or dinner-table, on the boat, where in speaking to me about the affray down there he said if he had been a colored man and living in Wilkinson County he would poison and kill, and murder and burn; he would kill from the cradle up every white man, woman, and child in the country; and that they did not deserve anything better.

Q. Had he given any such counsel as that, do you know, to the blacks?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. Did he make that declaration openly in the presence of wit-

nesses?—A. He made it in the presence of Colonel Jones and Mr. Miller and myself; we were sitting at the table.

Q. I wish to ask you whether you have discovered in this affair, from its beginning to its end, anything of a political nature; I mean by political nature anything of a partisan nature?—A. No, sir; I have not, because I had republicans with me, and the most prominent republicans were with me all the time as a special posse.

CROSS-EXAMINATION—COLONEL JACKSON'S SQUAD OF SIXTY ARMED MEN.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You spoke of Colonel Jackson; who is he?—A. He lives in Amite County; I believe he is a planter over there.

Q. What was he engaged in in Wilkinson County?—A. I don't know what he first came there for. I know that I found him there Monday morning.

Q. What was he doing there?—A. He was there with a squad of men when I first saw him.

Q. How large a squad?—A. I suppose he must have had about sixty men.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How were they armed?—A. Some of them had shot-guns, some pistols, and some rifles.

Q. Were they mounted?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they men from Wilkinson County?—A. No, sir; men from Amite County.

Q. Did you have any conversation with them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What conversation did you have with them? Detail it.—A. On Sunday I had no conversation with them. I don't know as I saw him on Sunday, but I heard he was there, though. I don't believe that I saw him on Sunday.

Q. How do you know he was there on Sunday?—A. I think Colonel Jones told me.

COLONEL JONES'S ARMED AND MOUNTED SQUAD.

Q. Who is Colonel Jones?—A. He is a citizen there of Wilkinson County, a citizen of Woodville, postmaster there, and editor of the Woodville Republican.

Q. A democrat or a republican?—A. A democrat.

Q. Did he inform you what Jackson was there for?—A. No, sir; he did not; but I inferred that he was down there to assist in arresting those parties next to Laurel Hill.

Q. How far does he reside from Laurel Hill?—A. I suppose it is about twenty miles.

Q. Were did you first see Colonel Jackson?—A. I never saw Colonel Jackson until I saw him at Fort Adams.

Q. How many men were with him when you first saw him?—A. About twenty.

Q. Were they armed and mounted generally?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they appear to be under his command?—A. No, sir; they did not appear to be under his command, no more than Colonel Jones's.

Q. He and Jones were the two commanders, as you understood it?—A. No, sir; my instructions were obeyed more than either one of them. They were the two immediate commanders, I think.

Q. Did you have any conversation with Jackson at that time?—A. At Fort Adams?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was it?—A. He asked me if I did not think that the trouble was all over; if I did not think it was safe for him to go back home; that if we apprehended there would be any more difficulty there to let him know and he would come back. That was about the substance of the conversation I had with him.

Q. What assurances did you give to him?—A. I told him that I thought it was all over, and that if there were any armed bodies of colored men in the county, and I wanted any more assistance from Amite County, I would send word to him.

Q. Did you send word to him to come in the first place?—A. No, sir.

Q. He came without any suggestion on your part?—A. First; yes, sir.

Q. At any other time?—A. No, sir; he never came but once.

Q. What did you mean when you said "first?"—A. When he first came there he came without any instructions from me at all.

Q. How many men did he bring with him from Amite County?—A. I should judge only sixty men, that he had when I first saw him that Sunday morning; that is, when I first saw the men; I did not see Colonel Jackson himself.

TWO HUNDRED MEN AT WOODVILLE.

Q. Where were they?—A. At Woodville. I should judge there were two hundred men in the squad that were there Sunday evening, but I suppose that there were more than or at least one hundred and fifty from Wilkinson County.

Q. Who was in command of those men when you first saw them?—A. Colonel Jones delivered to me the prisoners.

PRISONERS HELD WITHOUT COMMITMENT.

Q. Who were those prisoners?—A. Barney Robinson and Wes Dangerfield.

Q. What were they accused of having done?—A. They were accused of acting with this party of colored men that killed this man Aaronson.

Q. Where was Aaronson killed?—A. In Louisiana.

Q. Then you say that they brought these men who were accused of killing a man in Louisiana and delivered them to you as sheriff of Wilkinson County?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there any commitment of those men?—A. No, sir.

Q. You took the men as prisoners?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You hold one of them still?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Has he ever been committed to the jail?—A. No, sir.

Q. Except by Jackson's men or Colonel Jones's men?—A. Robinson has told me that he did not wish to have his freedom, but preferred to stay in jail; and that is the only reason I hold him.

WITNESS RECALLS SOME OF THE WHITE CLUBS.

Q. How many of those white clubs are there in your county?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. You have some information on the subject? A great deal of what you have said is what you do not know about, what you have stated upon information.—A. I have no idea how many clubs there are in the county.

Q. Not the least idea?—A. No, sir; well, I might get to work and count up the different neighborhoods.

Q. Suppose you do?—A. I have learned there was a club in Mount Pleasant, and one in Woodville; one in Whitestown; one in Donegal, and one in the neighborhood of the creek. There may be other clubs

in the county that I know nothing of. I know that those clubs do exist.

Q. How many members are there in the Woodville club?—A. I have no idea; I never have been to one of them.

Q. Did no one ever inform you?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know any of the members of that club there in Woodville?—A. Yes, sir; I know some of the members of the club there.

Q. Are you a member of any one of those clubs?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you ever been?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you been a member of any clubs in the county?—A. Yes, sir; the republican clubs.

Q. Of any other?—A. No, sir.

Q. Are you a member of the republican club now?—A. Yes, sir; but we have not had any meetings of that club for about a year.

Q. You did not meet very frequently during the last campaign?—A. Yes, sir; we did.

Q. Up to what time?—A. Up to the time of the election.

Q. Not since then?—A. No, sir.

WHITES HAVE A CENTRAL CLUB AT WOODVILLE.

Q. Do these democratic clubs have what they call a central club, which meets in your town, Woodville?—A. I don't know, sir, whether they do or not. I know they tried to have a central organization there. I don't know that they have any central club at all.

CLUBS TRY MEN WHO HAVE STOLEN STOCK AND WHIP THEM.

Q. Have not these clubs to some extent relieved you of the duty of keeping order in the county?—A. Well, I don't know, sir. There may be a great many instances where colored men have stolen stock where they have been tried by clubs and been whipped; I think there are. That I know nothing of. In fact I do know of two or three instances; there may be a great many more that I don't know anything of; but yet there are men tried there every day for offenses of that kind.

Q. You say that colored men may have stolen stock, and may have been tried, but that you do not, as a matter of fact, know whether they stole stock or not?—A. No, sir; I know two or three cases where I tried to get the colored men to come and make affidavit against the parties, for the purpose of enabling me to get evidence of it.

Q. For what?—A. For whipping them.

THE CASE OF ALFRED BLACK.

Q. Did they give no reason why they would not?—A. Yes, sir; they promised me first to do it, and afterward would not do it. I tried to get Alfred Black, who has been a witness before this committee, to make an affidavit against the parties who whipped him.

Q. Did he give any reason why he did not do it?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did any of those parties who refused to make an affidavit give you a reason for refusing? If so, what was it?—A. No, they did not really give any reason, though I inferred they were afraid to do it.

Q. Do you really think you had the power to protect Alfred Black?—A. I believe if he had made an affidavit against those parties I would have arrested them and put them in jail, and would have been assisted by the white men in the county, because they had pledged to give me their support, and I know they were indignant at the outrage committed on Alfred Black.

CASE OF ONE WHITE MAN ARRESTED FOR OFFENSE AGAINST A NEGRO.

Q. Do you know of any instances of white men being arrested for in-

terfering with colored men?—A. Yes, sir; several parties. I have got a white man in jail now for carrying off a colored man; and the white men went right down there and arrested him without any affidavit; and his family was worth $50,000 in that county; and the feeling was so strong against the man that they would not a single one of them bond him out. They understood it better than they did this case of Alfred Black.

Q. How did they happen to understand it better?—A. I think that they knew more about it. Nobody knew anything about this case of Alfred Black's until some colored men reported it to me. I made it public, and many of the citizens of Woodville told me that it was a perfect shame to do anything of that kind, and that the men ought to be arrested. I sent for Alfred Black to come to town and make an affidavit, but he did not do it.

Q. Could not you have made an affidavit?—A. I don't know that it is in my power, as sheriff of the county, to make an affidavit and arrest a man upon it.

Q. Any person in the county who believes that an offense of that kind has been committed can make an affidavit?—A. Yes, sir; to the best of their knowledge and belief.

Q. That would have been sufficient upon which to issue a warrant for their arrest?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you consulted any person about making that affidavit except Black himself?—A. No, sir; I have not.

Q. Has any white man volunteered to make it?—A. No one.

Q. Did you know this Aaronson?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long had he been there?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. Have you any information on the subject?—A. No, sir; I only heard that a man by the name of Aaronstein had kept store there previous to this man Aaronson.

WITNESS IS SATISFIED THAT NEGROES KILLED AARONSON.

Q. Then, as you understand, this man Aaronson was killed by some of the negroes?—A. I am satisfied of that fact. I just took it from his own relatives and the relatives of the parties who were hung; they told me there was no doubt of it at all.

Q. On what night was he killed?—A. I heard it was Thursday night.

Q. When did you first learn of it?—A. On Saturday evening.

Q. And when were those two men hung?—A. They must have been hung a day or two after the man was killed, from what I heard, or very soon afterward.

Q. You never have made any inquiry of the parties to ascertain who hung those men?—A. Well, yes, sir, I have; I have tried to find out.

CANNOT FIND THE MEN WHO HUNG THE NEGROES.

Q. Did you understand how many men were present when they were hung?—A. No, sir; I have gone to a great many of the white men who were down there at the time, and they have all told me they were not there and never saw them hung, but knew they were hung. I never could find any man who saw them hung, and I have inquired very particularly.

Q. Is it not generally thought, among the white men in the neighborhood, that it was a righteous thing to hang them?—A. I don't know that it is thought so; but I am satisfied of that; that it was thought so.

Q. And yet they declined to tell you who were engaged in it?—A. Yes, sir; I never could find out. I don't know that I have asked the right parties who hung them. I have asked a great many, and they never could tell me who it was.

Q. You say that they never would tell you?—A. They never would tell me.

KNOWS THE PARTIES WHO HUNG UP BLACK.

Q. Have you ever ascertained the names of persons who have committed any outrages in your county? If so, have they ever been arrested?—A. I knew who those parties who hung Alfred Black were, from what a black man told me.

Q. You never found that out from anybody else?—A. I found it out from a colored man who said that he saw Alfred Black. I sent word to the colored people that if anything of that kind happened to just inform me of it, and to send the men to me, and let them make an affidavit, and I would have them arrested. An old colored man who lives in the neighborhood of Alfred Black, sent me word that Alfred Black had been hung up. I sent word to him to tell Alfred Black to come in and see me, but he did not come. About a week after, on my way out to one of my places near Woodville, I met Alfred Black on the road, and he showed me a scar on his neck, and told me what had been done to him, and who had done it. I said, "You go on into Woodville and make an affidavit before a justice against these parties, and I will send right out and have them arrested." He came into town, but would not do it.

HAS HEARD OF CLUB WHIPPING COLORED MEN.

Q. Have you ever ascertained the names of any persons who have been engaged in whipping negroes?—A. No, sir; I have not. I know I have heard of negroes being whipped by the clubs.

Q. By the white clubs?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What club did you learn had whipped a negro or negroes?—A. No, sir; I have not heard of their being whipped by any club, but by outside parties, and have heard the club disclaim having anything to do with it. And I just now cited a case of that kind. In one case I had a white man arrested and brought to town, and he was tried, and paid his fine—a man by the name of Chris. Haines, who made another colored man whip a colored man and his wife. I think he whipped this man and his wife without any provocation that I could learn of at all.

Q. How much was he fined?—A. He was fined $2.50, and the costs.

Q. Not a very severe penalty, was it?—A. It was a severe penalty for what he was tried for; he was only accused of assault and battery; the fault was in the charge that was made against him; and the justice only fined him $2.50.

Q. Who was the magistrate that fined him?—A. Bonney.

NEGROES WHIP A NEGRO FOR STEALING.

Q. What other cases have you learned of?—A. I learned of a case down in the southern portion of the county, where a lot of colored men had whipped a colored man for stealing; I think for stealing a hog. I think some of them belonged to a club, and some of them did not. Those are two cases that I know of. I have heard of other cases that I do not recall now; I don't recollect the particulars of them.

WITNESS ISSUED A PROCLAMATION.

Q. You have issued a proclamation in this matter?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you got a copy of that proclamation with you?—A. No, sir.

Q. In the proclamation you put all the fault upon the colored people, I see?—A. Well, no, sir; I don't know that I did; I did not intend it that way.

Q. Who assisted you in preparing that proclamation?—A. No one.

Q. You claim to be the author of that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You stated that some of the negroes who were engaged in the killing of the Jew passed through Woodville the next morning?—A. That is what the impression is; that they were some of those parties.

Q. You have no knowledge in regard to that?—A. No, sir; I don't know only what I have heard.

Q. Have you any evidence to show that?—A. No, sir; I have not; I only know it from hearsay; mere rumor.

Q. Do you know whether these men were fired upon by negroes at all or not?—A. No, sir; I don't, only from what I heard.

Q. And that is mere rumor?—A. That is mere rumor.

Q. Did you interrogate any person who fired upon them?—A. No, sir; I don't know who fired upon them.

Q. You have not investigated that?—A. No, sir.

Q. You say their trail was followed, and it appeared to be bloody?—A. That is what I heard.

Q. You did not investigate the matter at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. Who do you understand to be the chief—I don't know what they call it—of those white clubs in your county?—A. Well, sir, I don't think there is any one. I think they are all local; that they have their own officers.

Q. Who is the president of the club in your village of Woodville?—A. A young man by the name of Lewis.

Q. You are satisfied, are you, that the object, and the sole object, of these clubs is to preserve peace and good order in the county?—A. I think that was what they were first formed for; to put down stealing. I am satisfied of that.

Q. When were they first formed?—A. Some of them have been in existence five years, and some have only been formed about a month.

Q. Has their purpose been changed, do you think?—A. Well, no, sir; I don't think it has been changed with the leaders of those organizations. I think there are many men of the organizations who would like to use them for other purposes.

Q. As a matter of fact, do you say that they are made use of for other purposes?—A. I think there are some bad men in them that make them serve their purposes; but they are isolated cases, and I have never heard of a case of that kind but what the club has discountenanced the thing. I understand that this young man Woodruff, who is in jail now for assisting a lot of Louisiana men in taking a negro out of this county and carrying him down in Louisiana—I understand that he wanted to claim that it was done with the authority of the club. The club arrested him and brought him to me, and he was put in jail.

Q. Any complaint made against him?—A. Yes, sir; and the club are prosecuting him.

Q. The club as an organization is prosecuting him?—A. I don't know that they were prosecuting him in the organization; but they were members of the club.

Q. What members of the club?—A. Mr. McGee, the president of the club, and one of the Jonses, and one or two other parties who are members of the club.

Q. With what offense is he charged?—A. Kidnapping.

Q. Do you know of any negroes having been driven out of your county within the last six months?—A. No, sir; I do not.

Q. You don't think there is any instance of that kind?—A. None that I know of.

Q. You have not heard of any?—A. No, sir; unless they were run out in this late fracas down there; there may have been some run out then.

Q. You say that sixteen negroes were killed in that fracas?—A. Yes, sir; as far as I can learn.

THE EDGEFIELD AFFAIR.

Q. Where were they killed? Give the localities.—A. There were six killed on the Edgefield plantation.

Q. Did you go and see those dead negroes?—A. Yes, sir; I saw them.

Q. Where were they when you saw them?—A. They were right in the quarter road; at least one was behind the quarter and two were right in the quarter road, right in front of the quarter; one was alongside of the quarter, and one was lying in bed.

Q. Was the one who was in bed armed?—A. Yes, sir; when I saw him in bed I thought it looked like he had run into the house to escape, and had jumped into bed and had been shot there. The fight had taken place at the quarter, and they had just shot indiscriminately; and in order to satisfy myself I went to the proprietor of the place. I knew this negro who was lying in bed; his name was Primus, and asked him if Primus was in the fight; he told me he was; that Primus was one of the main leaders with Alfred Black, a man who lives on his place. I heard from the white people who live there that this man Primus had run and jumped in bed with his gun, after shooting it off at them.

Q. Who told you that?—A. Some of the whites there.

Q. Who?—A. I don't recollect.

COLONEL JACKSON FROM AMITE COUNTY.

Q. Do you know the names of any one of the white men who were there in that fight?—A. Only Colonel Jackson.

Q. Why do you think he was in the fight?—A. Because he was at the head of the posse.

Q. What do you mean by the posse?—A. I sent them on that road.

Q. Then you sent Colonel Jackson, did you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. This man from Amite County?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. On that road?—A. On that road. I took another posse and went on the other road, and Colonel Jones was with another posse on the middle road.

Q. Then you don't know the names of any of the white men who were in that fight?—A. I did not know any of those parties from Amite County.

Q. They were all Amite County men?—A. Yes, sir; in that first fight.

Q. Any of them killed?—A. No, sir.

SAW SIX ARMED NEGROES.

Q. How many armed negroes did you see during that excursion you made through the county?—A. I saw but six.

Q. Where were they?—A. Down in the southern portion of the county.

Q. In a body?—A. There were three of them in a body.

Q. How were they armed?—A. With shot-guns.

Q. Did you have any conversation with them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What conversation did you have with them?—A. I asked them what they were doing with their guns; they said they were not doing anything; they were out there trying to protect themselves. I asked them who was going to hurt them, and they said that they heard that the white people were coming to kill them all.

Q. How many negroes had been killed prior to that time?—A. I don't think that there had been any killed up to that time.

Q. The two men were hung before that?—A. Yes, sir; that was two or three days before.

THREE HUNDRED ARMED WHITES—AND THINKS IT STRANGE THAT THE NEGROES HAD ARMS.

Q. How many armed white men were out scouring the county at that time?—A. There must have been about three hundred.

Q. And yet you think it was very strange that those colored men should have their shot-guns with them?—A. Yes, sir; I think it was very strange after I had sent them a circular, and sent men to them to explain to them all about the difficulty, and to ask them to go home. I thought it was very strange that they should be out after that with their guns.

Q. You had not been able to protect the two men who were hung?—A. Well, no, sir; I knew nothing about it. I supposed all the time that they had been hung in Louisiana; and one of them was, I think.

Q. And you had not been able to protect those men who had been whipped through the county?—A. I could have protected every one of them if they had made an affidavit.

Q. That is, after they were whipped?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You might perhaps have punished those who whipped them?—A. I don't know that there was any other way to get at it. I could not have arrested men for wanting to whip them, but after they had committed the offense, if the parties had made affidavit, I could have arrested them; and I think they would have been punished as far as the law is concerned.

RECOLLECTS ONE WHITE MAN PUNISHED FOR WHIPPING A NEGRO.

Q. Has any white man ever been punished in that county for whipping a negro?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When and who was it?—A. I could not tell you any particular case, but it has been done since I have been sheriff of the county.

Q. Can you not give us the name of one who was punished?—A. For punishing a negro?

Q. Who was punished for whipping a negro?—A. How lately do you mean?

Q. I do not care, you may go back twenty years if you choose.—A. I don't know, I don't recollect of any; if I had my jail-books here I could state perhaps a hundred instances in the county.

Q. Well, within the last six months your recollection would perhaps be better.—A. I think young Whittaker was fined and punished for cursing a negro; and that has not been six months.

Q. Then he was fined for cursing and not for whipping them?—A. Yes, sir; he was fined for whipping them, too. I don't recollect of any particular case; but I know there were other cases.

Q. Have there been cases within six months?—A. There are a great many cases tried before justices of the peace, where constables execute the writs, that I never see or have anything to do with.

Q. Then you cannot state any, can you?—A. No, sir; but I know there are cases, though.

Q. Has any negro within the last year been killed by a white man in your county except those sixteen that you have spoken of?—A. No, sir; not that I know of; I know of none.

HOW THE NEGROES ARE ARMED.

Q. You stated on the direct examination that the negroes were all armed in the county; what knowledge have you in regard to that?—A. From the negroes themselves.

Q. How many of them have told you that they were armed?—A. Well, sir, I suppose I have conversed with at least two hundred of them in different sections of the county. Sam Riley, a member of the legislature from that county, told me himself. I know that all the negroes on my place, and I have about two hundred down there, started with their guns. I know that from what Judge Osgood said, who used to be chancellor of that district and a prominent republican. He took the guns and persuaded them to go back home; he took the guns away from them and locked them up.

Q. How many guns did they have with that crowd?—A. He locked up about seventy guns in the store.

Q. Shot-guns?—A. Yes, sir; old guns.

Q. Then you say that one man took seventy guns away from the negroes?—A. He persuaded them to go back and got them to deposit them at the store.

Q. Then they were not very hostile or determined, do you think they were?—A. No; I don't think they were. A negro man had come down there and told them that I had sent word to them to come and meet me out at the Public Pond; and they were going in obedience to that summons.

Q. They supposed they were going in obedience to your directions?—A. Yes, sir; I am satisfied that they thought so.

Q. Then you don't think they were hostile at all, do you?—A. No, sir; but I am satisfied that if they had got up there with the other crowd they would have been.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. Where did Jackson come from when he came to Woodville?—A. I judge that with his crowd he must have come from down where these negroes had been arrested.

Q. When did you hear of the hanging of the two negroes?—A. I heard that on Sunday morning.

Q. When did you start on this expedition with your posse?—A. Monday morning.

HOW THE SHERIFF'S POSSE WAS SUMMONED.

Q. Whom did you summon as your posse?—A. I had Colonel Jones as a special deputy sheriff in command of one posse; I took a special posse with me.

Q. Whom did you take as your posse; whom did you summon as your posse?—A. With me?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. I summoned four or five men living in Woodville; Mr. Miller among the number.

Q. The witness last examined?—A. Yes, sir; I took my jailer with me, and three other young men from Woodville; and Dr. Peets with a squad of sixty men.

Q. Did you summon him with sixty men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Any person else?—A. That was the posse that went on with me.

Q. How did you summon that posse?—A. I told them that I wanted them to go with me.

Q. Did you tell them individually?—A. No; well, yes, sir; I called for volunteers to go with me.

Q. Who composed the sixty men under Dr. Peets?—A. They were citizens of Wilkinson County.

Q. Did they belong to any organization there?—A. No, sir; they were a great many from right around there at Woodville; merchants.

Q. Did they belong to any organization?—A. Some of them may have belonged to that club at Percy's Creek; I think some of them did.

Q. Did you summon the club through Dr. Peets?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you give notice to them individually to go?—A. Right out in the presence of the crowd; I told them that I wanted so many men to go with me.

Q. And the club were there?—A. No, sir; they were not a club; a great many of them were right there from Woodville; but Dr. Peets had charge of them.

Q. I spoke of Dr. Peets's men.—A. I don't know in what capacity they were.

Q. Did you summon any other person to go with you as a posse in that expedition?—A. No, sir; only Colonel Jones was a deputy sheriff; had been made that previous.

Q. When was he made deputy sheriff?—A. He has been deputy sheriff for more than six months.

Q. And you had summoned him to go with you?—A. No, sir; I did not summon him to go with me; I told him to go another road.

Q. You took him as a part of your posse?—A. Yes, sir; he was part of the posse.

Q. Who were the men under him?—A. I don't know who he had under him.

Q. You did not summon them?—A. No, sir; he had a right to do that.

Q. Did you tell him to summon a posse?—A. I told him to take a squad of men with him.

Q. Where did he get the men he took with him?—A. He took some from right around Woodville.

Q. Where did he get the rest?—A. I think he may have had some from Amite County that were there in Woodville.

Q. Were there any other men that accompanied you as a posse on that expedition, besides those you have mentioned?—A. There was Colonel Jackson.

Q. When did you summon him?—A. I told Colonel Jones to tell Colonel Jackson that I wanted him to go on the Fort Adams road.

Q. Whom did you summon with Colonel Jackson?—A. No one in particular; just to take a crowd of men and go down that road.

Q. You knew Colonel Jackson had just come up from below?—A. No, sir; he had been down there, I supposed. I never saw him, but I saw some of the men who lived in Amite County the Sunday before that.

Q. This was on Monday morning?—A. This was on Monday morning.

Q. You knew that he had come from the region below, and arrived in your town on Sunday?—A. Yes, sir; I knew they were there.

Q. You summoned them under these circumstances to go with you as a posse?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Had you known Moses Jackson before that?—A. No, sir; only by reputation.

Q. What did you know of him by reputation, as a man of good character or bad; is he a desperate character?—A. No, sir; I cannot say that I ever heard anything of him in that light.

Q. What did you know of him by reputation at that time?—A. I knew he was a citizen of Amite County.

Q. What of his character?—A. I have heard Sheriff Parker, of Amite County, speak of him very bitterly.

Q. What did you know of him as to his general reputation; as to his character?—A. I cannot say that I knew that he was a bad man.

Q. You cannot?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you ever hear anything of him?—A. Only from Parker.

Q. When you started on that expedition, just state in what direction you went?—A. I went about three miles in the direction of where I heard this trouble was.

Q. Who were with you on that road?—A. Dr. Peets.

Q. With his sixty men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Those were all?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What roads did the others take?—A. I went on that road about two miles, until I met those colored men who lived in the neighborhood of those Shepard places coming into town, and I sent them back to tell the colored men to lay down their arms and go home and go to work.

Q. What did they say they were coming to see you for?—A. To hear what the news was.

Q. Did they say they were coming to you to get you to protect them in any way?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did they convey that idea to you in any way?—A. No, sir.

Q. What road did the other companies take?—A. I turned off then and went another road, made a circuit around in order that those colored men might go on and tell the negroes to lay down their arms; and when I got around and got up where these plantations were, I met those other companies under Colonel Jackson and Colonel Jones.

Q. Where did you meet them?—A. I met Colonel Jones first, in trying to get across to get ahead with his special posse of five men I had with me. I struck him at a place where he had already, I understood, had a little fight.

Q. Where was Doctor Peets, at that time, with his men?—A. I left Doctor Peets and took my special posse of four or five men and went across the country.

Q. Did Doctor Peets take his posse on the same road?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where did he go?—A. I left him down on the Louisiana line.

Q. At the scene of this disturbance?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did you join the expeditions under Jones and Jackson?—A. I went right on up four or five miles from where I left the Louisiana line, and caught up with Colonel Jones's posse, and from there we went on three or four miles further and caught up with Colonel Jackson and got ahead of him and his posse.

Q. There had been no conflict at that time?—A. Yes, sir; they both had trouble with colored men.

Q. How do you know that?—A. There was no colored men killed, only a little fuss that Colonel Jones had with them. I heard the firing, and I understood that they had found some colored men there that were armed, and they sent out a scout and the colored men had fired on him.

Q. Whom did you ascertain that from?—A. From Colonel Jones, and I ascertained it from a good many parties that were there with that force.

Q. Did you ascertain it from any other source?—A. No, sir; I did not.

COLONEL JACKSON FLANKS THE NEGROES AND KILLS SIX.

Q. When you came to Colonel Jackson what did you learn from him?—A. I found him right at a place where this fight had taken place, where these six colored men were killed.

Q. How long had they been there before you arrived there?—A. I don't think they were there more than half an hour.

Q. What did he report to you there?—A. He said that they met them there and they had bandied him for a fight; that he had flanked them, and that they had fired on him first, and that his men had charged on them.

Q. What did he report as the result of the engagement?—A. He did not make any report at all. I saw the six men, though, that had been killed.

Q. He did not make any report?—A. Except that he had made a fight with them; that they had retreated. He supposed that there were about one hundred negroes there.

Q. How many men had he with him?—A. I don't think he had over fifty men in the squad with him.

Q. Did you see any black men at the time up there at all?—A. Yes, sir; I saw two or three of them.

Q. Did you inquire of them anything in regard to the attack?—A. Yes, sir. I listened to the statement of one of them. I don't recollect his name; he made a statement there under oath.

Q. To whom?—A. Before myself, Colonel Jones, Colonel Jackson, and Captain Shattuck.

Q. Did you take any steps to ascertain in what direction the one hundred men had gone?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What direction had they gone?—A. Toward Percy's Creek.

Q. Did you pursue them?—A. No, sir.

Q. Why did you not pursue them?—A. I did not think it was necessary to do it.

Q. Was it not reported to you that one hundred men had come there armed and engaged in this conflict?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you did not see fit to pursue them after this battle?—A. No, sir.

Q. At that time, when they were in retreat?—A. It would have been useless to have done it.

Q. You say Jackson had been there half an hour before you came up; how far could they have retreated in that time?—A. They must have gone three or four miles, and it was through an awful country.

Q. Did you not think it was your duty to arrest such a crowd of men if they had come there in that way, armed, ready to engage in a battle?—A. But it was impossible for me to do it. I could not do it.

Q. With Jackson's and Jones's men, and with those men, you could not pursue the ninety men that left there in retreat?—A. No, sir. I did just what was best under the circumstances. I went with the special posse of men to flank these men.

WITNESS ARRESTS NEGROES, WHO ARE DISCHARGED.

Q. Did you arrest them there?—A. No sir; they were just above me, about three miles.

Q. Did you see them after you left Jackson?—A. No, sir; I caught some of them the second day after that, and arrested them.

Q. How did you know that they were among them?—A. They told me so.

Q. Where did you arrest them?—A. Some of them in Fort Adams; some out on the plantation; some I found at work.

Q. How many did you arrest?—A. I must have arrested forty altogether.

Q. What did you do to them?—A. I examined them. They gave me a statement of the whole thing.

Q. Where did you examine them?—A. In Woodville.

Q. Did you take them before an officer?—A. Yes, sir; before a justice of the peace.

Q. What was done with them?—A. I turned them loose after they made a statement.

Q. Did the magistrate discharge them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Upon hearing their cases?—A. Yes, sir; I had none of the ringleaders except this man John Martin. These other parties all testified that they were forced into it.

Q. You say that if any negro men who had been whipped and maltreated would make affidavit against the white men who did it, you would have given them protection?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Don't you know that negro men when they are treated in that way are so much in terror that they would not dare to do that?—A. No, sir; I will tell you, we have got a crowd of white people who would go just as far as I or any other man in the country to stop anything of that kind.

Q. I ask you if you do not believe that colored men who are maltreated in this way are in such terror that they do not dare to do it?—A. They may think so, but it is erroneous.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Do I understand you, sir, that if they desired to make complaint, their legal remedies would be furnished them without opposition?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You were asked in respect to knowing whether any white man had been punished for an assault upon a colored man; did you or did you not distinctly say that if your jail-books were here you could give one hundred cases?—A. Yes, sir.

NUMBERS OF WHITE MEN PUNISHED FOR OFFENSES AGAINST BLACKS.

Q. Do you mean to repeat that now?—A. Yes, sir; I am satisfied that within the last five or six months there have been more white men punished for offenses against colored men than colored men punished for offenses against white men.

Q. You stated that it was not your duty or right to make affidavits yourself?—A. No, sir.

Q. But you sent voluntarily for Alfred Black to make an affidavit, and promised to execute it?—A. Yes, sir.

STATEMENTS OF NEGROES OFTEN UNRELIABLE.

Q. Did you ever find any instance where negroes had complained unjustly and untruly?—A. Yes, sir; many times they have exaggerated things to me. Even when I have taken down their words, they would come up and they would not testify to what they told me. Many times I have placed myself in a very false position by taking the part of colored men who would make affidavit before me, and then when I came to bring them up as witnesses they would not testify to what they had said themselves before.

Q. Colored witnesses?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was the justice of the peace that fined that man $2.50?—A. Bonney.

Q. Who is he?—A. A republican; a white man.

Q. In that case you say it was a case where a white man had got a colored man to whip another colored man and his wife?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The person who inflicted that fine was a republican magistrate?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. By whom had he been elected?—A. By the republicans.

Q. When you went up there and saw that posse of people at Woodville, I ask you whether at the time Col. Frank Powers, of Louisiana, was present?—A. I saw him on the second day.

Q. He was up there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have spoken of Colonel Jones.—A. J. H. Jones; I appointed him special deputy six months ago.

Q. What is his character in that county?—A. It is of the best kind. He stands high among them, both white and black.

Q. "A No. 1" in that vicinity?—A. Yes, sir.

NO COLORED SCHOOLS IN THE COUNTY NOW.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. I will ask you, as being sheriff and frequently going over the county, how many colored schools there are in the county of Wilkinson?—A. I don't believe there is a colored school in operation there now.

Q. How many have there been during the last year?—A. Well, sir, during the last year I don't believe there has been any.

THERE WERE FIFTY OR SIXTY SCHOOLS.

Q. Have you ever heard of teachers of colored schools being run out of the country?—A. No, sir; I never have. For the last year we have not had any schools there at all. We have had a tax levied, but it has been used to pay old school warrants that have been issued, and teachers have refused to teach for warrants. We used to have fifty or sixty colored schools and four or five white schools in the county; always had up to within a year ago.

GOOD CONDITION OF AMITY FINANCES.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. What are your county warrants worth?—A. I don't believe you can buy any county warrants now at par—our new county warrants. We have an old floating debt of the county which can be bought for sixty cents on the dollar.

Q. Have there been complaints among your people in regard to the expenditures of the county?—A. Yes, sir; there has.

Q. Have they at least been excessive?—A. Well, to some extent they have.

Q. Has there been a complaint on this subject among the tax-payers?—A. There was several years ago; none lately; none within the last two years.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you ever know of tax-payers that did not complain of high taxes everywhere?—A. No, sir; I never did.

By Mr. MCMILLAN:

Q. When you came up to Jackson where did he report the engagement to have taken place?—A. At Edgefield place, right where I came up with him.

Q. What did he report to you in regard to that?—A. That he had had a fight with those colored men; that there were about one hundred armed negroes, he told me, and that they had gone over in a certain direction.

Q. How far was it from that place that you saw these dead bodies?—A. It was right at that place.

Q. How far from the quarters in which you saw this man lying in bed?—A. It was right at that place.

Q. The negro that you found in the bed dead?—A. Yes, sir. Do you mean how far was that from the fight?

NEGROES WERE SHOT WHILE TRYING TO HIDE.

Q. Yes, sir.—A. Well, the gin is right almost at the head of the quarter; it is a little to the left of the head of the quarter, I suppose about 150 yards; and then the quarter runs up in one direction, and the gin is off that way, on the same road that runs down this way; and about 150 yards from there was where the most of these people were killed down at the quarter. The negroes run down this road in the quarter. They must have tried to hide behind the quarter, I should judge, as most of them were killed there, because the flanking party came up right round below the quarter and headed them off, and they were killed right in between the buildings in the quarter.

Q. You had summoned Jackson with your party before that?—A. Yes, sir; that morning.

THE SHERIFF'S DISPATCH.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Look at that dispatch and read it aloud.

WOODVILLE, MISS., *May* 19.

To Governor STONE:

Quiet is restored through the county. The trouble could have been avoided had not the colored people fired into my posse. They were advised by their leaders to kill the white people from the cradle up. I have arrested some of the ringleaders and may get more. * * *

Q. Is that your dispatch to Governor Stone?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That was sent at the time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I will ask you whether or not you approve of that dispatch, and are willing to have it appear as part of your testimony now?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That was the dispatch you sent then, and you approve of it now?—A. Yes, sir.

HAD NO COLORED MEN ON HIS POSSE UNTIL THE TROUBLE WAS OVER.

By Mr. MCMILLAN:

Q. What colored men did you summon in your posse?—A. I had with me Mr. Dan Swanigan, James D. Searn, one of the most prominent colored men in the eastern portion of the county; I had Mr. Lewis Hunter, mail-agent at Fort Adams, and another prominent colored man. That is all I had with me at that time.

Q. Where did you take those men into your posse; at Fort Adams?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. All this conflict had occurred before that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You had no colored men in your posse at the time you met Jackson, when he reported this conflict?—A. No, sir; I had not. I could not get a colored man to go with me.

Q. You say you did not have a colored man in your posse until after this conflict occurred with Jackson?—A. Not until the next day after.

Q. You say that the trouble would have been avoided had not the colored people fired into your posse?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You were not there at the time this conflict took place?—A. No, sir.

Q. You know nothing about the conflict personally?—A. No, sir; I do not. I did not see them fire.

Q. You know nothing of that fact except what was reported to you by Colonel Jackson?—A. No more.

THE GROUNDS UPON WHICH THE DISPATCH WAS BASED.

Q. Then upon that statement you base the declaration in this dispatch, that the difficulty would have been avoided if the colored people had not fired into the posse?—A. Not only upon that statement of Colonel Jackson's, but I base it also upon this fact: that before or after this fight—in fact before I heard of this fight at Edgefield plantation—a white person, I don't recollect who it was, but he told before a whole crowd that these same colored men who were armed had been down to Mr. Leyman's store at the Public Pond, and that they had demanded this ammunition, powder, and shot, and that there was a colored man came to them and told them that Mr. Noble was coming down there and had advised them to go home; they then said, "Damn Mr. Noble;" they did not intend to do it; that Mr. Noble had gone back on them, and they proposed to fight for their rights. Mr. Leyman, the storekeeper—now I base it upon this fact: I am satisfied that those colored men who were with that armed band intended to have a fight; that they intended to fire on those white people, from the fact that Mr. Leyman told me after I got to the store, that when they came to the store, this colored man had spoken to them about Mr. Noble coming, and he took the leader off one side and told him, "You know Mr. Noble very well; that he ain't going to hurt any one of you; he has sent and advised you to go home. There must be something wrong about this thing."

But they represented to him, and were certain the white people were coming down there to kill all the colored people. He says, "There must be something wrong about that; Mr. Noble would not have told you to go home and to go back to your work, as he has done in this circular." And they would not do it, and they tore up that circular in front of Mr. Leyman and cursed me; and when they came up with them Colonel Jackson tells me they fired on him.

Q. You know nothing of that except what those white men told you?—A. No, sir; not of my own personal knowledge.

Q. Who was it told you that fact?—A. This negro John Martin, Mr. Leyman, and Colonel Jackson.

Q. Where were they when they told you that?—A. Colonel Jackson was at Edgefield, Mr. Leyman at the Public Pond up near Fort Adams, and John Martin at Woodville.

Q. Then the only knowledge you have as to who fired first in that conflict is what Jackson told you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And upon that you based this dispatch, that if the blacks had not fired into your posse there would not have been any trouble?—A. Certainly; I would take the word of my deputy.

N. B. EARHART—WILKINSON COUNTY.

ELECTION AT MOUNT PLEASANT.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 24, 1876.

N. B. EARHART (colored) sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Madison County.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. Seven years.

Q. Where did you reside prior to going to that county?—A. In Ohio. I was born in the State of Mississippi, near Natchez; I lived there when a young man, and went to Ohio and staid there seven or eight years. In 1867 I returned to Natchez and staid a month, and went from there to Wilkinson County.

Q. Where were you on the 2d day of November last; election-day?—A. I was at Mount Pleasant; was clerk of the election in the third district.

ARMED WHITES AT THE POLLS.

Q. You may state what occurred at that place on that day.—A. Well, there was not anything occurred there serious; there was a crowd of men there armed, and a great many men met there.

Q. You were there yourself?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you say there were men there armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many?—A. About twenty-five or thirty..

Q. Did you know these men?—A. Some of them.

Q. Where were they from?—A. From Wilkinson County; that district.

Q. What effect did the presence of these armed men have in preventing the polling of colored people's votes?—A. There was not more than one-half of the colored votes polled.

COLONEL POWERS CAME OVER WITH A WHOOP AND A YELL, AND THE COLORED PEOPLE LEAVE.

Q. State how extensively that was done.—A. About 9 or 10 o'clock the colored men commenced to come there pretty thickly, and Colonel Powers, of Louisiana, came over there with a whoop and a yell, and the colored people commenced to leave.

Q. About how many men did he have?—A. He had some thirty, I guess.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir. He left somebody there in command of the men that were there, and told them that he was going on to Liberty, to Amite County, and for them to leave there before the polls closed, and come on and meet him at Liberty.

Q. How many men did he leave there?—A. He left the whole crowd that was there early in the morning when I first got there.

Q. How many men did Colonel Powers leave there?—A. He did not leave any of his crowd.

Q. What position did you occupy at the election that day?—A. I was a clerk.

Q. Clerk at the polls?—A. Yes, sir.

NOT MORE THAN HALF THE NEGROES VOTED.

Q. State, as near as you can, how many colored men were prevented from voting on account of the demonstration which you have named.—A. We made up the return, and there was not more than one-half of them voted. I could not tell how many had left, but I know a good many of them left, and I saw them, and they told me so afterward.

Q. Where were you during the recent troubles in Wilkinson County?—A. I was here on the United States grand jury.

Q. When did you go back to Wilkinson County?—A. On the following week. I got home on Wednesday after the difficulty. It happened the very day I left there, when I was going. I went by the way of Summit on the railroad, and going through Mount Pleasant I met about half a dozen armed men going toward Woodville. I had no idea that this trouble had taken place, though, but they were going on toward Woodville then. They were white men and were

armed. I went on and got here on Monday, and seen a dispatch stating that there was trouble down there. That was the first of my knowing about it.

Q. What did you ascertain in reference to the troubles after you went back again?—A. There was a good many rumors about it; I could not state anything that I know of my own knowledge.

CROSS-EXAMINATION—PERSONAL RECORD.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. What public position did you hold there?—A. County?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. None at all.

Q. What office have you held in your county?—A. City marshal.

Q. Of Woodville?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you a candidate at the election of 1875 for any office?—A. No, sir.

COMPARISON OF THE VOTES OF 1873 AND 1875.

Q. You say that not more than one-half of your party entitled to vote who were at the polls voted that day?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know whether they voted any of them elsewhere?—A. They could not vote anywhere else for county officers.

Q. Doesn't your law permit them to vote by making affidavit at that box?—A. Not for county officers.

Q. But for all else; for the beat officers?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know, in fact, whether they didn't vote elsewhere?—A. I could not say.

Q. Are you aware of the fact that your party polled a considerable larger vote in 1875 than they polled in 1873?—A. No, sir; they polled a larger vote in 1873 than in 1875.

Q. I will read you the figures: The republican candidate for State treasurer, in 1873, received 1,497 votes and, in 1875, 1,808 votes, so that it appears by that table that your vote there was larger in 1875 than it was in the years previous. The democratic vote is larger but not to any amount. There was a vote of 1,808 for the republican candidate in 1875, and 400 for the democratic candidate.—A. You must recollect that a good many democrats voted the republican ticket in this last election. There was a good many of the whites voted the republican tickets where they didn't vote in 1873.

Q. But the democratic vote was increased also in 1875 upward of 300 in the county?—A. I don't know anything about that portion of the county, only in the district where I was. I know there was not more than one-half of the colored people voted there in that district.

A MAN THREATENED TO SHOOT WITNESS.

Q. Did you see any act of violence at the polls that day?—A. Yes, sir; there was a man threatened to shoot me, and would have done it if they hadn't pulled me back through the crowd.

Q. Who was the man who would have shot you?—A. A man named White.

Q. Where did he come from?—A. I don't know; I never seen him; one of the clerks hallooed to me.

POWERS'S MEN MOUNTED AND ARMED.

Q. You say Frank Powers came on the day of election?—A. Yes, sir; he passed through there.

A. How long did he stay there?—A. Not over fifteen minutes.

Q. Was his presence a source of irritation?—A. Yes, sir; it created a great deal of excitement from the manner in which he came in; he came in yelling.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were his men armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And mounted?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have been referring to the vote in 1873 and also to the vote in 1875; was there any democratic ticket in the field in 1873? Ames was elected in 1873, and Alcorn was a candidate also.—A. No, sir; I don't think there was any democratic candidate.

PETER CROUT—WILKINSON COUNTY.

THE CLUBS.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 24, 1876.

PETER CROUT (colored) sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Wilkinson County.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I was born and raised there

Q. Were you a slave before the war?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you any education now?—A. I can read a little and write a little.

Q. Can you spell some?—A. I don't know what you mean to spell.

Q. Do you know anything about the white clubs that have been formed in Wilkinson County?—A. Yes, sir.

CLUBS FORMED TO PUT DOWN STEALING.

Q. Now, tell us what you know about them.—A. The clubs that have beenformed there, they said they formed them to put down stealing, and that was what it was for. They did not incept with politics; they did not want nothing of that kind; they said that when they formed these clubs, it was called the "honest man's club;" but as soon as the clubs had been formed it seems to me that it incepts everything.

Q. Were you a member of one of these clubs?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How did you happen to become a member?—A. Me and Howe Foley raised a society there amongst us. He was president of it and I was vice-president.

WHITES THREATEN LEADING COLORED MEN INTO JOINING THE CLUBS.

Q. What society was that?—A. Laboring-man's society. That was what we were trying to get at. There was a little party by ourselves. That was year before last, and we stopped it and would not meet on account of thinking the people might think we were doing something another; we dropped it at that time. When these clubs started up they tried to get the colored people to join, in the first place, and the boys was opposed to joining the clubs, and they commenced to threaten these leading men of the societies.

Q. What sort of threats did they make against them?—A. They said they were going to go for them, and would hang them or bring up something or another agin them, and hang or whip them, or do something or another; and they knew that they had to leave the neighborhood whenever there was anyth ng brought against a man.

Q. When did you join?—A. I joined some time in the last of April, on this last coming April.

Q. What club did you join?—A. Beaver Creek.

Q. Who was the president of that club?—A. George Morris.

Q. How many members were there in that club?—A. I could not 'zactly tell you now. I think there was sixty-odd members in the club, with colored people and white ones all together.

COLORED JOINED SINCE THE KILLIG.

Q. How many colored people were there in the club?—A. I think there were some eight or nine besides myself; but they joined lately, since this riot, I think. They could make them do anything that they wanted to since they had that killing. I joined just a week before that on account of threats. I don't think you could hardly find a colored person 'round in our neighborhood that would have joined the club but under the circumstances. They were in fear, and I suppose they thought it were best for some of them to be in it.

BUT LITTLE CONSOLATION TO BE A MEMBER.

Q. What did you find the object of the club to be when you got in there?—A. There was but very little consolation for anybody to be a member of the club, so far as I know, for what they would learn in it, 'cause there was always something said. You know if there was a lot of colored people saying something that was disreputable about the white people, you would not be satisfied; you would endure it, but at the same time of course you would not be satisfied; but if you found you could not help yourself any other way you would have to stand up and take it, if you could not help yourself. That is what I think about it.

Q. Who asked you to join that club?—A. There was a good many of them. That was their advice to the colored people in the first place. The first time they came down the colored people, except what they saw, did not know what the white people were going to do, and the next time they came they organized themselves, and then afterward, when this riot comed up, then they would not accept them only by vote. After that they would vote in just such ones as the white club thought it was necessary. They seemed to be skittish about letting them come amongst them.

THE CLUBS ALL TURNED OUT DURING THE RIOT.

Q. What part did that club take in the riot; did they turn out?—A. Yes, sir; all in the club turned out except myself and two white men.

Q. Where did the club go when they turned out?—A. Went to Woodville. I heard the vice-president say, "Let's arm." I never heard him say it before. He went and offered his services to the sheriff, and the sheriff accepted them, and he went. He told me that Monday before this last Monday.

COLORED MEN DID NOT FIRE A SHOT.

Q. Did he tell you what part he took in the raid; whether he helped kill these colored men or not?—A. They every one said that they did not fire a gun; they said so and so; but I can't tell nothing about that.

Q. Where were you when the riot was coming on?—A. I went to Woodville among them and then backward and forward to telling the people what was going on. The people were hid in the woods, men, women, and children, and I went back and forward, and watched the progress of the white people. I went backward and forward to town two days, Monday and Tuesday, and on the morning the riot was there

on Tuesday; when I came back home I could not find anybody in the neighborhood and I went just as fast as I could. In fact, there was a man got shot that worked all that day.

Q. A colored man?—A. Yes, sir; he got shot, and he has never been back home; he left the county. They did not know it was him, so they said.

Q. Are you pretty well acquainted with the colored people of the county; do you know a good many of them?—A. All of that neighborhood; I know a good many colored people.

Q. What neighborhood is that?—A. Neighborhood of Woodville.

NEVER KNEW OF THE NEGROES BEING ARMED.

Q. Do you know whether or not the colored people were armed during that time; the colored people that you know?—A. No, sir; I have never known any one to be armed; I seed no guns amongst them. They say that these had guns where they killed the men, but I don't know anything about that.

Q. You say the colored people in your neighborhood were very much alarmed, and men, women, and children ran and hid in the woods?—A. Yes, sir; they did.

Q. Do you think the colored people throughout the county were very much alarmed?—A. Yes, sir; every one that I could hear of. They summoned me last Saturday, and when I went down home they told me to meet them at Fort Adams.

GREAT ALARM AMONG THE BLACKS.

Q. The persons who summoned you?—A. Yes, sir; I live nineteen miles from Fort Adams, and I went down home amongst my brothers' people there, and they would loan me a horse but were afraid to go to Fort Adams with me to bring my horse back, because they would say that they helped me away from there, and they were afraid they might kill them. I went up three miles on the road, and went to some more colored people, to an old man whose son was run off, and I went to him to just get a horse to carry me a few miles, and they wouldn't do it; they feared to do it.

I declare to say that the condition there now on account of these clubs is more scarry than before the war. I were better satisfied before I was free than I have been since that raid and that riot, because of the threats. The county there will show for itself. Mr. McMichael can testify to it; anybody that has been there can do it. I never heard of anybody doing such as they have been doing; hanging and shooting them, and going on and catching men and hanging them. I don't know what to think of it.

Q. Do you think that they hanged and shot the black people because they had armed themselves and were going to burn down the towns and kill all the people?—A. If they was called them on examination you would find out who was armed.

Q. From what you know of the black people, did they ever think of doing anything of that kind?—A. No, sir; from what I know they never thought of anything of the kind.

Q. You are pretty well acquainted with them?—A. Yes, sir; I am.

J. H. JONES—WILKINSON COUNTY.

THE TROUBLES IN WILKINSON COUNTY.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 24, 1876.

JAMES HENRY JONES sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Woodville, Mississippi, Wilkinson County.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. I have been living in the county since the war. I have resided near Woodville for five or six years.

Q. Of what State are you a native?—A. Alabama; I was born and raised in Mobile.

Q. Were you at Woodville during the month of May, 1876?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. This committee are charged with inquiring into the riot or affray that took place at West Feliciana. In regard to the occurrences there and the events that succeeded, I wish to question you.—A. I know nothing about any difficulties in West Feliciana.

Q. The difficulty known as the killing of Aaronson there at his store, and the events that followed that in your county?—A. I know of them from hearsay only; I was at Woodville at the time.

GREAT EXCITEMENT AFTER AARONSON'S MURDER.

Q. State what you know of what occurred, in which you took part in Wilkinson County, following that riot. I am speaking of the collision that took place between the blacks and whites.—A. At the time of the killing of Aaronson.—A That day I was on the river on one of Mr Nobles places, with himself in a hunting and fishing frolic. We returned to Woodville on Saturday evening, probably about 3 o'clock, and found the town very much excited, and heard that a white man had been killed by a squad of negroes a night or two previously. A young man came into town, and said there had been an attempt made to arrest some of the negroes who had done the killing, and that it was done upon a place called the "Mrs. Wood's place." I think the State-line divides the place; Aaronson's store probably is on that. I don't know; I was never there in my life. It was reported that there had been a collision between this party who attempted to arrest these men and the negroes, and there were some negroes wounded.

GOES OUT TO MRS. HILL'S, WHERE SOME NEGROES HAD BEEN SHOT.

I was sent for and immediately went about eight miles to the scene of action. I found that there had been some skirmishing, a gentleman in the party told me, in describing it, that they were on Mrs. Hill's place adjoining, trying to find some of these negroes. They had got the names of these. There were reported to be from 50 to 75 or 100; and he told the negroes, who seemed to be prepared to fight, that he didn't want to fight; that they were not there for the purpose of fighting, but to make arrests. This, of course, is hearsay; it occurred before I got there. I am only repeating what a gentleman, Mr. Edward Lewis, in our county told me. The negroes fired on the posse, and afterward were charged; there were four wounded, I know, because I saw them myself afterward. The reports are very conflicting as to whether any were killed or not. When I first got there, there was said to have been four shot——, killed——, and four or five wounded; since then it has been, I think, disputed whether any were killed at all. I know one of the wounded men died since.

SAM GAINE'S BODY AFTER THE HANGING.

Probably fifty or seventy-five whites had gathered, I learned, there at the time of the hanging of the man named Ben. King, who was captain of the club. I did not see Ben. King hung and know nothing of it, only I was told that he was hung. I have no doubt it was a fact. Another one had been arrested, named Gaines, who was second in command. It was said that he had been at the head of the squad and had himself fired two shots at Aaronson. That Gaines was hung I know, because I saw him afterward hanging; but I know nothing about the hanging.

That was on Saturday night; it was dark when I got there. They had telegraphed us from Woodville that there was a disturbance, and men commenced coming from different quarters. There was probably one hundred and fifty men by Sunday morning, mostly from Louisiana, from the parish below us; and we heard the report that the negroes were mustering on a place some four or five or six miles from there, called the Stewart place.

NO NEGROES AT MRS. HILL'S.

I was requested to take command of the men, probably because I had some little military experience in the army, and I did so. I went over to Mrs. Hill's place, in the quarter, trying to find some of these parties. I found there four wounded men, and a number of negroes who denied that they had been in the fight. But they had left, and we moved on and went out to the Stewart place, where these negroes were reported to be gathering, but found everything quiet.

I went back to Woodville and got there late Sunday evening, intending then to disperse. In Woodville I found Colonel Jackson, from Amite County, a gentleman who was here with one hundred and fifty or two hundred men. News had been sent out that the negroes were in arms and had come down. We talked about dispersing; but late on Sunday evening a white man, I don't remember who, and didn't in fact know, came in there from what is known as the Pinckneyville neighborhood; that is a section of the county where there are very large plantations and very few whites. He said that the negroes were there in arms. I sent down a small squad to ascertain the fact; and I remained at Woodville and did not disperse the men.

SHERIFF NOBLE THINKS HE CAN CONTROL THE NEGROES.

That night Mr. Noble came to my house and told me that he had always had a controlling influence with the negroes, which is a fact. He has had a power over the negroes which has been simply autocratic. He was the sheriff of the county; and he was satisfied that if he could be allowed to go down and make an effort he could disperse them. I thought he was probably right, and called Colonel Jackson, who staid all night with me, and we had a consultation. We agreed that we would not make any movement at all, but let Mr. Noble select a small squad of his own and go on in advance to this disturbed neighborhood—we didn't know whether it was really disturbed or not—and see if he could disperse them.

THE ARMED WHITES MARCH OUT AMID THE RUMORS OF ARMED NEGROES MOVING ABOUT EVERYWHERE.

He had some proclamations issued and went off very early next morning, and the men moved out in that direction probably about eight or nine o'clock, moving along very slowly. Colonel Jackson went down the Fort Adams road; the sheriff had taken the road almost directly west from Woodville. I went down what is call the Pinckneyville road, southwest, not quite parallel but diverging not more than three or four

miles apart. We got down some eight or nine miles from Woodville and heard of armed bodies of negroes in different directions. Some reported them in strong force on the Aarondale place, on the Louisiana line; and we had all sorts of reports, and that there had been some little fighting—I don't know whether they was true or not—with this advance squad that had gone on. I moved on from there and halted to hear from Mr. Noble; and we remained there quietly until three o'clock. I sent two men to ascertain whether the negroes were out in arms or not, and did not get any positive information, but could hear of their moving about everywhere.

About 3 o'clock, probably, Mr. Noble came back to us and said that he had sent some proclamations through the negroes, naming them, to some of these squads; and said that they were out, but he had not been able to meet any large bodies of them, but detached parties; that he had scattered his proclamations freely through the county and knew that he had positive connection with one body there.

IF THE NEGROES COULD NOT BE DISPERSED PECEABLY, THEN FORCIBLY—NEGROES IN LINE OF BATTLE AT CLEARMONT.

I had forgotten to say that the understanding was that if we could not disperse them peaceably we would be permitted to disperse them forcibly; that was the arrangement at that time.

About an hour after he arrived there a courier came in and stated that he had found the negroes about a mile and a half in advance of us in strong force; that they had formed a line of battle on a place called Clearmont, or back of Clearmont, at Woodstock; and very soon I heard firing; there was some skirmishing. I then started the column and advanced very rapidly in a gallop, going on a little in advance myself; but I saw only two or three of them. They were standing pretty boldly in the open field, and we had to make a detour around a hill. They sat on their horses pretty deliberately and fired at the column. The balls whistled all over us, and I didn't see why they didn't shoot somebody; but they shot very wildly, my column getting within about 250 yards, when they broke and started down the road about half a mile farther on, where they joined the main body; and we had some skirmishing with them.

THE BATTLE.

We had some forty or fifty long-range guns of different kinds. As soon as they commenced firing—they fired at us at almost any distance with shot-guns, although there were some few long-range guns among them; but as soon as they were fired on—our column could hardly have got in sight, because I didn't come in sight of the main body myself but my advance guard did, and there were about one hundred and fifty; they were represented from one hundred to one hundred and fifty strong, just ahead of us, judging from the appearance of the column. They then divided, some going toward Pinckneyville and others toward Edgefield, which seemed a sort of rendezvous or gathering place.

The gentleman that lived right there, and who owned three or four plantations, told me that he had met that squad that morning; that he had gone down there, and had remonstrared with them; that a man named Abraham Blake was at the head of the body; that he tried to induce them to disperse; that Abraham was very insulting and swore that they did not intend to do any such damned thing; that they were going to have a fight. And when our column came up they fired; and I learned since that there were two killed where they formed their line of battle; and one of the men who made that stand—of the little squad in front—was afterward wounded, but not mortally. I have learned since that there was two killed where this line of battle was formed.

Then they moved over toward Edgefield, and we followed them, Colonel Jackson going down the other road, not quite parallel, but coming out at the same point, at Fort Adams.

About one or two miles from where we first met these negroes in arms they had robbed a store. A man named Riley and a colored man named John Martin, that I have got in jail now, was in command of them. We learned that they had robbed this store and gone to the proprietor's house, Mr. Joel Glass, and insulted Mrs. Glass very grossly, and demanded arms from them; but they were prevented by a negro named Gray from going into the house.

You understand that some of these things are merely as I heard them, because I wasn't everywhere. I was not at home, but Mr. Glass himself has since corroborated this.

COLONEL JACKSON'S REPORT OF HIS OPERATIONS.

Colonel Jackson followed a squad, as he represents, of the same company under the command of a man named Ben. Riley, and this John Martin. They went into Edgefield, and before we got up there there had been a little fighting at Edgefield, or so I heard; but I was not there, and didn't get there until after that occurred.

The statement that I heard from Colonel Jackson (who is here, by the way) was that they had pushed this column or squad very closely, and just before they reached Edgefield they saw negroes forming behind a hedge parallel to the road—there are a great many brier hedges in the country, very thick; some of his men had gone around in the rear of the line, and rushed on them from behind. And they fired into the line, and they broke, as they always do when fired at; and they fell back and formed near the Edgefield quarters; and they charged them there, and there was some firing; and I think I saw one negro out near the quarter after I got up; and there was three or four or five, I think six, that I saw dead—killed in the quarters. There was only two negroes from the Edgefield place who were killed, and the others were not from there. One that I saw had his gun by his side, and had new shoes on. Instead of taking to the woods they had jumped into the houses; and the men were of course infuriated, and shot some of them there.

As to the number killed there I don't know. I saw six, but it was reported to me that there were more killed; some in the bushes where they had been followed in. It was actually stated that there were as many as seventeen killed; but since then I have been informed by Mr. Patrick, who owns the place, and by Mr. Shepard, that that was a mistake; that six men were all that were killed; that the report at that time was there were some sixteen or seventeen killed, and there was some few captured, a half dozen or more.

After this difficulty Mr. Noble went to Fort Adams, where it was reported they were mustering; and I went down to a place called Pinckneyville, where there was some stores, for the purpose of getting some supplies. We all understood that if any negroes were found mustered there at Fort Adams they were to report to us; and, if not, we were to disperse the next morning.

PREACHER HENDERSON AND ANOTHER NEGRO HUNG.

There was a fellow by the name of Moses Henderson, who was a preacher. He had been very conspicuous in the mustering of the negroes; and we had got evidence on that head, and he was brought down there and he was hung at Pinckneyville, and another one was hung whose name I don't know; but he had played a very conspicuous part.

Just as we got up to Pinckneyville, we fell in with sixty negroes at a place called Arcola, owned by General Brandon, who stated that there were some sixty negroes in the squad; that there were twenty-five or thirty of them from General Brandon's place, who had been waiting there at Pinckneyville through most of the day, saying that they wanted to get sight of those damned white men who were out killing the women and children.

IN EVERY CASE THE NEGROES BELIEVED THAT THEY MUST PROTECT THEIR WIVES AND CHILDREN.

By the way, in every instance, the negroes engaged in this difficulty on Sunday or Saturday had concentrated there, and on every other place there had been circulars sent too—the evidence on that point was very clear and very positive—and the negroes were told on their places that the whites were out murdering their women and children, and that they were to rally; they must take their arms and defend themselves; that there was no use to work; that they would be butchered anyhow.

HOW GENERAL BRANDON SAVED HIS HANDS.

But we passed through several places where the hands were still at work, though they had heard of the riot; but there was nobody disturbed. A person not living in the South could hardly appreciate that an excitement like that could be stirred up among them by anybody in whom they have confidence. We were told that these men had been waiting, and that they had gone over to General Brandon's. General Brandon is a gentleman that everybody respects in the neighborhood. We got in sight of the quarters, and saw some thirteen or fifteen men mounted, and seemed to be drilling. We were concealed by a cut that we went went into. It is a hilly country, and the road was cut through a hill where we were and they couldn't see us. I halted. General Brandon came down and we told him about his people being out there. He seemed surprised; he had been away all day, and asked us not to let the men attack them, giving as a reason that there were old negroes in the quarters that had nothing to do with it, and there were women and children there, and it was getting dark and there were a good many men among them that he liked, and that if we allowed them to make an attack upon these men in arms, that a good many innocent ones would be killed. We immediately turned the column back and went to Pinckneyville and camped.

CATLETT MURDERS A NEGRO—THE ONLY OUTRAGE OF THE WHOLE AFFAIR.

When I got back there to Pinckneyville I was told that a young man from Louisiana—there were some few colored men about the store left—that a negro had been up with his gun to get ammunition from the store, and one of these Louisianians, a young fellow whose name was told me, (I don't know positively who it was, Catlett was the name,) I think, had arrested this man and shot him. There is no doubt about that, because I saw the negro. I denounced him right there. That was an act, as a matter of course, that no man would approve of; and we didn't. It was the only instance during the raid of any outrage, or anything of that sort, committed without orders.

There were two, as I told you, hung. One of them I tried to save myself, but couldn't do it; the other I did not.

MORE RUMORS OF ARMED BODIES OF NEGROES MARCHING.

They had not only excited the negroes, but they had actually forced them in. There were plenty instances of that. In one case where a

negro had attempted to get away, he was fired on by one of the colored men; and then John Martin, who is in jail now, admits that he was in the rear with a shot-gun threatening to kill any man who would fall out.

The next morning, not having heard anything from Fort Adams, I told these men from Louisiana that there would be no further use for them, and that we could get along very well without them, and they went home; and I returned to Woodville, and Colonel Jackson returned with me.

We had started to disband, and a number of people from our county had left for their homes, when a report came that the negroes were coming out from Old River in pretty heavy force. and forming on the Belmont place. I instantly sent down a detachment to ascertain the truth of that. I didn't propose to send a large body of men down there for nothing. I promised to follow them the next morning if necessary; and the next morning I did move along down. On the road I found that sixty negroes had started for Woodville from Dr. Peet's the day before; that was on the Percy's Creek road, ten miles from where this fight had occurred, in a different and distinct neighborhood; that sixty negroes had started to Woodville in command of a black man named Phil. Elliott. Colonel Hunter, a very respectable gentleman there, and a man very popular with the negroes, remonstrated with him; but Elliott told him that they intended to clean the damned whites out anyhow, and they intended to kill some damned scoundrel before next morning, and to burn Woodville. That was the general report everywhere. Mr. Shepard informed me that they told him so; that he had met several bodies in arms, and that they intended concentrating their forces and moving on the town.

PHIL. ELLIOTT KILLED.

Dr. Leslie, another planter and an old gentleman—this is hearsay that I am telling about this squad being at his place—and a colored member of the board of supervisors, named Clark Hall, and another man, a colored man who had been a justice of the peace, both prominent republican leaders, and very good negroes, with a great deal of difficulty succeeded in dispersing them, and finally got them to go home. Phil. Elliott was killed the next morning. A man went up to his house, and was asking him something, and he snapped his gun from behind the door. The lock was out of order, and the cap failed to explode, and he was killed by the white man at whose head he had snapped the gun.

THE NEGROES IN A STRONG POSITION.

We went on down towards Fort Adams, and when near the Belmont place, I found they had been mustering on the Belmont place the night before. They had to go, in order to accomplish that, through backwater; they had to go through the overflow for about two miles, and through swamp-roads in boats, to form on this Belmont place—a very strong position, too, by the way.

THE WITNESS'S MILITARY OPERATIONS AND PLANS.

When the white men that I had sent down the night before reached there, they had all slipped back on the island which was formed by the high water. It is not an island proper, but at that time it was; and there was a narrow strip of land, open clear around, running up the Old River, not more than 200 yards wide, where they would have no protection at all. Where the colored men were we did not know; we didn't know whether they were on this side of Old River or on the other side of Old River. There was a very prominent radical negro, named John J. Cage, came through our column—there was over 400

men with me at the time—and told me that the negroes were mustering on his place, or his uncle's—he was interested in it, a river place that they rented about two miles in—and he reported them to be from three to four hundred strong. He had just come from there himself. I proposed to use every endeavor to disperse peaceably—and there has been strong evidence taken since then to the effect that Cage himself materially aided in mustering them; at all events, we did not bother him.

SENDS WORD TO THE NEGRO ARMY TO DISPERSE.

Mr. Noble was then in Fort Adams, or down below somewhere. I sent Jim Cage in and told him to tell those colored men that we were not out there except to suppress any riot, &c., and to disperse peaceably, and we would not go up in there; if not, I determined, and so expressed myself, to go down and get the steamer Katie and carry a body of men up.

COULD HAVE CARRIED THE POSITION WITH A STEAMER AND COTTON-BALES.

One reason that I did that was that I was extremely reluctant to put a body of whites on such a place; not from any fear of the negroes at all, for we could have taken cotton-bales on board as a breastwork, and it would have been a simple military movement; but I knew very well that if we had gone there, of course some of us would necessarily have been killed in forcing a landing in the face of the large band of negroes who were gathering from everywhere in the county, armed at least with shot-guns, which was their first investment immediately after the war, although I believe they had no further motive in purchasing them except to hunt: they wanted a horse and a gun, and most probably nine out of ten had a shot-gun of some kind.

A CONFERENCE WITH JOHN CAGE DISPERSES THE NEGRO ARMY.

I had a conference with this man Cage. He told me that he would send me word to-morrow morning to Fort Adams, and that if these people were there he would disperse them. I agreed upon that to wait until the next morning in Fort Adams, which I did do. Early in the morning I sent a colored man, an uncle of that man Cage, and a white man who lived on the island, who knew them all over there, and in there they found that Cage had dispersed them. I returned that evening to Woodville, and the men scattered.

STEALING STOCK A GREAT DRAWBACK TO THE PROSPERITY OF THE COUNTRY.

I would like to make some statement of the condition of affairs that possibly brought this matter about indirectly. Since the war it has been found utterly impossible in our county—and in the South generally, for that matter, I suppose, but I speak of what I know—to raise a hog or a beef. We have the finest imaginable stock-country on the face of the globe. The cattle will take care of themselves all the year round, and need no housing. Any negro can raise himself a few pigs with the culch and trash that he gets from his cabin and the natural advantages of range, and there would be no people better off than they, instead of having to mortgage their little crops and paying thirty to forty dollars for a barrel of pork. But the thieves would not allow it; they would steal a fat hog, it did not make any difference whose it was; and a great many of the leading colored people joined us in this matter.

OFFENSES TRIED BEFORE JUSTICES THAT WOULD CURSE THE COUNTRY.

Under the laws nothing was grand larceny under $25, and there was scarcely a cow that could be proved to be worth that sum, and when it

was more than that the offense was tried before a set of justices of the peace that would curse almost any country; and to-day there are only two white men that are justices in our county, and the rest of them are very ignorant negroes; and there is not one who can draw up a summons properly. One of the white justices is an old raftsman, a very ignorant man. They get their costs in criminal cases if they don't convict. For stealing a cow they will fine a man $5 and costs, and sometimes they may go up to $10 if they thought they could stand it. But sometimes they fine a negro and give him four or six weeks in a jail—but in winter that is no punishment for him, where he is fed and kept warm.

LAW FAILED TO CHECK THE STEALING—THE CLUBS ORGANIZED TO STOP THEFT.

In other words, the law had wholly failed to check this stealing, and the people were getting completely dispirited about it. Every legitimate means was employed without avail, and it was determined to put it down; and clubs were formed, some three or four in the county, for the purpose of protecting parties from this thieving; and it was determined when they caught a negro, and could prove it on him, to punish him by whipping.

One of the clubs I know had at the time of this outbreak thirty or forty men in it, and there had not been an ox or a cow or any stock of any kind stolen in the neighborhood for six months, and all the negroes now have their hogs. I know the colored men in my neighborhood joined very heartily in it, and in other neighborhoods also. But those who it seems were losing their occupation by this rigid mode of putting down the stealing, began to raise discontent; and on one occasion, about three months before this, they went so far as to positively forbid the formation of a club—the white men's club, as they called it. We called them the "honest men's clubs." They met a second time two weeks afterwards, and I went down and was invited to address the club. I found some thirty or forty gentlemen there unarmed; and about forty or fifty negroes met at this place, and thirty of them with their shot-guns, as they had done on previous occasions.

NEGROES WOULD NOT JOIN THE CLUB AND WERE INSULTING.

I gave them a lecture and told them it was improper for them to be coming there with arms in their hands to interfere with white people's meetings, and that the white people were not armed; and we invited them to join us, but they refused, and were very insulting. We told them we were going to have a club there, and if they interfered with us, and molested the colored men who were willing to join it, it would be at their peril. Some white men went down afterwards and did form one.

I suppose this sudden outburst was caused by the dissatisfaction at the formation of those clubs and the breaking up of this thieving. I do not say that I believe it was premeditated at the time to bring on a fight; it was entirely unexpected to us, and like an explosion, and there was none of the prominent republicans in the county who took part in it at all in any way. That is about all I know of the facts.

NO CONFESSIONS ABOUT THE AARONSON CASE.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Do you know any of the confessions made by those people who were brought there and put in jail, who murdered Aaronson?—A. No, sir. There were a number of the negroes made statements that were published. I was present when they made a statement about the way this

thing originated. They said in every case that other leaders, they said strange men to them, would go through the country and call on them to rally; that the white men were murdering their women and children; to rally, that they had to fight for their lives. They are a very credulous race, and you can hardly appreciate the ease with which they could be aroused to anything like that; they do not stop to think; and unfortunately for them they are not a fighting race, and in any collision between them and the whites they always break and run. They will generally stand around and shoot around you; but when run at they break like sheep.

Q. A statement was made by a man named Branch as to the schools; he spoke about the colored school-teachers being run out of the county, so that there were none left.—A. Well, sir, he swore to a positive lie, and if he came here he would not pretend to say so.

BAD MANAGEMENT OF THE SCHOOL FUND STOPS THE SCHOOLS.

Q. Have you ever had any such thing happen in your county?—A. Yes, sir; I will tell you how they were run out. We were taxed for school-funds one year to my certain knowledge, for I had occasion to investigate that matter, to the amount of $21,000 for public schools, and the tax for two years I recollect was over $30,000. There were some gentlemen at Cincinnati who supplied the county with school-desks and chairs at $7.50, and the story is that they cost about $3.50. At all events the schools went on one year; that was in the early part of the school-system; and the money was all squandered. The teachers were paid off in warrants and these warrants were on the market; a great many of them had been funded since.

Last year the school superintendent was a black man named Jim Griffin. He had attended college at Oberlin, Ohio, and was a very clever fellow. When he was appointed superintendent there was no cash in the treasury, and the school-fund was in debt to the county; and yet he established some twenty-five schools in the county. I think five or six of those schools were white schools; but a large majority of them were colored and always have been. Some parties contended, as we had to pay the taxes, it would have been fair in a neighborhood where a colored school was established to have a white school also. He ran the schools on credit and the teachers did not get their pay. They got warrants and they sold them; and a large majority of the teachers did not belong in the county, but were fancy-colored mulattoes brought in there from New Orleans and other points; and the great complaint against him was that he would not employ teachers in the county. And then these teachers had to take the warrants, and these warrants were hawked about on the street for from forty to fifty cents on the dollar; and since then we have had no schools in the county; because there is no money to run them, and there is a debt in the school-fund.

Q. He intended to convey the idea that they were run out forcibly?—A. I declare I don't see how a man can make a statement of that sort; it has no truth in it.

Q. Have you ever heard of any such instance in that county?—A. No, sir.

GENERAL WASTEFULNESS IN COUNTY EXPENDITURES.

Q. Had you the same system of wastefulness in other branches of expenditures in your county?—A. Yes, sir; these are facts that cannot be disputed. We had, for instance, bridges built. I know in one instance $1,500 were paid for building three bridges, and I crossed those bridges after they were built, and one consisted of only four planks, a foot wide, thrown

across a small stream; and another one had eight planks, and the other one not over twenty; and they had nothing to do but just put the sills across and lay them on them.

Q. What was the value of those bridges?—A. One hundred dollars would have covered the cost of building them.

Q. Would you have been willing to replace them for that?—A. Certainly.

Q. What did they charge the county for them?—A. Fifteen hundred dollars. They paid $126 a barrel for pork in county warrants for the jail. When the war ended we had a debt of four, five, or six thousand dollars, and we have got a debt of no less than sixty or seventy thousand dollars now.

REPUBLICAN OFFICIALS GIVING SATISFACTION.

Q. How many people are there in your county?—A. Probably over, 15,000; there are over 3,000 voters. There are from 2,800 to 3,000 negro voters, and five or six hundred white voters.

Our republican officials for the last two or three years have been giving satisfaction. The board of supervisors who committed and sanctioned all these rascalities were put out by the republicans, and that is one cause of the extreme quiet that we have always enjoyed. The officers I think have been doing their duty honestly and uprightly for several years. These matters I spoke of were old matters.

THE LATE TROUBLES NOT POLITICAL.

Q. In regard to the late collision in the county, has there been from the beginning to the end, to your knowledge, anything of a political nature or partisan significance?—A. Not a particle of it; a mere question, I think, between thieves and honest men, the whole of it. There was not a political issue before, nor had there been. They did not attempt to make it in that county, because it was of no use.

Q. I believe, as a matter of fact, the republican majority in 1875 was increased over 1873?—A. Yes, sir; there were a great many of our best citizens in the county who were democrats, but who would sometimes vote for the republican officers when they were individuals who suited them. We have always had perfect quiet, and we really had no idea that we would have any trouble. We thought the time had passed for that.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. The circumstances of which you speak in reference to mismanagement of county affairs occurred several years ago, soon after the war closed?—A. Yes, sir; directly after reconstruction.

Q. During the war these matters were not attended to at all; the building of bridges, &c.?—A. No, sir.

Q. No school-houses were built then?—A. No, sir, but we generally had log houses.

Q. For the last three or four years the affairs of the county have been administered in a manner which has led to no complaint?—A. For the last two or three years there has been no complaint except from people who wanted to get into office.

Q. The circumstance to which you attribute this feeling did not lead to those disturbances or induce the whites to take part in these matters; but you say you attribute it to the forming of clubs for the prevention of stealing?—A. Yes, sir.

OBJECT OF THE CLUBS.

Q. What was the character of those clubs as to their organization,

and as to their equipment?—A. I took an active part in the formation of several of them. I can probably count up a number of them that had been formed in the county prior to those disturbances. There were four, not more than that. They were not secret clubs. They had a president, vice-president, secretary; and they had a constitution and preamble which generally set forth that they were framed for the purpose of suppressing stealing, and protecting themselves in their rights, and for preventing the inroads of thieves; and generally providing that where a party was caught—and, by the way, here they would have hung a white man; there are two or three white scoundrels now that they would break into the jail and hang, if the citizens would allow it.

Q. These are white men that you refer to?—A. Yes, sir; the general provision was that they would arraign a party before these clubs and inflict such punishment for petty larceny and such offenses as the club might see fit; and they would generally whip. The negroes were invited to join them, and the clubs promised protection to them in all their rights, political and personal, as well as their property.

Q. Were those clubs armed?—A. No, sir; but almost every citizen in the county has got a gun.

Q. You allude, I presume, to arms for individual purposes?—A. Yes, sir, side arms or guns. Every citizen, almost, either black or white, has arms, and I presume every white man in the county has got a shot-gun or pistol. So have the negroes; but they never went to the clubs armed.

Q. Those clubs were not organized under any authority of law?—A. O, no, sir; there was no law for whipping a man for stealing.

A RECENT CHANGE IN THE STATUTE RELATING TO LARCENY.

Q. And they were arresting any man who was charged in any way with stealing, and bringing him before them, trying him, and inflicting punishment?—A. In case it was a perfectly clear case. It was not legal, but it had grown out of the inability of the people to suppress stealing on account of the insufficiency of the laws, which were utterly inadequate to furnish a remedy, so that something had to be done, and it was only a question whether we should let the thieves clean us out, or whether we should be a little rough with them.

I want to remark, though, that when the last legislature met, they amended the statute law so as to make it grand larceny to steal stock; for instance, a hog, sheep, or cow; and since then, in every instance, the clubs have changed and have only confined themselves to performing their legitimate duty, which was to assist in bringing the thieves to justice, because now it is a penitentiary offense and the penalty is amply sufficient.

Q. How many clubs were organized in your county of this character?—A. There were at first four; but there have since been more.

Q. Were they formed in every district in the county?—A. No, sir; in this district where all these disturbances occurred there has never been a club formed until within a week or two. There were no white men to form a club; and there never was a darkey punished in that district at all; and that is what is strange about it.

Q. What was the character of the punishment that they would inflict?—A. They generally whipped them.

HANGING UP NOT AUTHORIZED BY THE CLUB.

Q. Were there any other punishments inflicted?—A. No, sir; there were some acts perpetrated by individuals; there was a case that I have heard of since then where a negro man was accused by another negro of intending, or designing, or proposing, or something of that sort, to

burn a gin-house; and there were some young men in one of the neighborhoods of the county that belonged to a club, but it was not by authority of the club, took him out and hung him up for the purpose of extorting a confession. A great many of the good citizens of the county don't pretend to excuse any such act as that, and action was taken at the time to have these parties arrested. And this negro was pointed out as the negro who had been hung up, and we advised him to come into town and make an affidavit in order that the parties should be arrested; but I never heard anything about it.

Q. Was he hung up more than once?—A. I never heard, sir.

Q. On the same occasion?—A. I think not.

Q. They hung him up once and let him down, and hung him up again and left him senseless?—A. I declare I don't know.

CLUBS PUNISHED BY WHIPPING.

Q. It was the habit of those clubs to pursue that course for the punishment of these thieves; that is, whipping negroes?—A. Yes, sir; before the amendment of this law; but there was not over half a dozen cases occurred in the whole county.

Q. Do you know of the cases that occurred in the county?—A. No, sir; I do not. There may be more than a half a dozen; I do not pretend to say.

Q. Those persons that were arrested and whipped in this way were negroes, were they not?—A. Yes, sir.

ONE WHITE MAN ARRESTED, BUT HE ESCAPED.

Q. Did you ever hear of a white man being arrested and treated in that way?—A. Yes, sir; I know of a white man being arrested named Stewart, who was accused of stealing lumber from his employer, and he made his escape from the guard and got into Adams County, and his employer sent down and agreed to condone the offense. He said that it was not exactly stealing and that he was satisfied himself and to let the man go. That fellow would have been pretty roughly treated if he hadn't got away.

Q. But he got away and wasn't punished?—A. Yes, sir. We have had to put a guard on the jail to prevent two white men being taken out; some notorious white men have been in jail for some time. Stealing had become so outrageous that if they had got hold of a white man who was plainly and clearly guilty of stealing, I think they would not have hesitated to hang him one bit. I would not have done it myself, for some such punishment as that was necessary for the protection of the country. We were being robbed, our victuals almost taken from our mouths. We were compelled to mortgage our crops for supplies.

NEGROES THE ONLY ONES PUNISHED.

Q. In all instances the punishment has been inflicted upon black men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And there have been instances, several of them in your county, where colored men have been whipped in this way by these clubs?—A. From hearsay I have heard of several.

Q. How long had this state of affairs existed in the county?—A. From the time these clubs were formed, in the latter part of the fall, near Christmas; and it stopped the stealing there entirely. There has been a few instances since then; there was some outrages committed on the heel of this excitement; but they had no connection with this organization.

Q. How far are you from the Louisiana line?—A. Our town may be ten or twelve miles.

Q. You heard of occurrences that were transpiring at that distance from you?—A. Yes, sir; sometimes.

HAS HEARD OF THE LOUISIANA REGULATORS.

Q. Have you heard of disturbances in Louisiana?—A. Yes, sir; very frequently.

Q. Have you heard of the organization of bands of white men down there called "Regulators?"—A. Yes, sir; I have heard of them.

Q. It is not an organization authorized by law?—A. There is nothing of that kind in our county. From what I have heard of the condition of things, the Louisianians are a very different people.

Q. Have there been negroes down in that region maltreated by those Regulators?—A. I don't know of any instance; I have only heard generally that there were outrages committed sometimes in the parish below; that they were a rough set.

Q. Outrages committed upon negroes?—A. Yes, sir; and some cases upon whites too.

Q. Just prior to these occurrences those reports came up?—A. Yes, sir; no such trouble had ever reached into our county. I have heard that there was a very disturbed condition of affairs down there in the parish below.

SEARCHING FOR REPORTED BANDS OF NEGROES.

Q. This expedition you took charge of was down toward the Louisiana line, was it not; southwest of Woodville, was it not?—A. Yes, sir; bearing that way. We came from Woodville and went where the negroes were mustering in such considerable numbers, which was about fifteen miles from the Louisiana line and was about Fort Adams. There was no excuse for that in the world, as there has never been a negro whipped down in that section.

Q. When did you hear of the report of the murder of Aaronson down there?—A. On Saturday evening. I had been away from Woodville and just returned late Saturday evening.

Q. At what time did you hear that murder had been committed?—A. A night or two before.

Q. Then you organized a squad and went where?—A. I went down Saturday evening; we went off and some men gathered in there, probably one hundred and fifty.

Q. Where did they gather from?—A. Mostly from our county and from this parish in Louisiana below.

Q. That was the same region of country in which these Regulators had been carrying on their operations?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They came up there and you took these men and you went where?—A. We went from there to what is called the Stewart place, only three or four miles from Woodville.

Q. Did you discover any negroes there?—A. No, sir; none in the world. Everything was quiet, and we passed negroes in the fields and on the road, and everything was perfectly quiet.

Q. Did you return then to Woodville?—A. I returned to Woodville after finding everything, as I said, quiet.

Q. When did you next go out?—A. Late Sunday evening. Report came that they were mustering in heavy force toward Pinckneyville, southwest, and I sent a little squad down in advance.

Q. Of whom did that squad consist?—A. Of men from my own company, sir. I didn't send out strangers on such a thing as that, but men

that I knew and that I could control. They went down to the scene of the reported action to see whether the negroes were mustering, about sixteen miles from Woodville.

Q. You were not present there?—A. Not that night—on Sunday night.

Q. What you state in regard to transactions there you have from information merely?—A. There was no transaction, only the report that they were mustering. We sent down and found out that it was true, and there must have been five hundred of them out by Monday.

Q. Did you see the force there?—A. I saw a part of it.

Q. How many of them did you see?—A. I saw two squads; one in the bushes. I cannot tell how many men were in it. We dispersed them; they took to the cane.

Q. Didn't you go down to see about the party of persons who had been arresting certain persons for Aaronson's murder?—A. I went down there Saturday night, eight miles, near where this Aaronson murder occurred.

Q. Was that in Louisiana?—A. No, sir; the murder was in Louisiana, but I was in Mississippi. I went to Turnbull's place.

Q. How far were you from the scene of Aaronson's murder?—A. Two or three miles, I reckon.

Q. What did you see there when you got to Turnbull's place?—A. I found some forty or fifty men.

Q. White men?—A. White men.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did you do there at that time?—A. I didn't do anything. I went to Mr. Turnbull's; I went to sleep, and next morning I got up, and the report came that there was a large force of negroes mustered at the Stewart place.

Q. You were in charge of the forty white men?—A. No, sir.

Q. Who were they?—A. Citizens; and there came through the night more than that number.

Q. Where were they from?—A. Part of them from Mississippi, from our county, and some out from the Whitestone neighborhood, and some from Mount Pleasant neighborhood, and around in the neighborhood generally. I believe there were none of those Louisianians there; but I am not certain. They got in Sunday morning.

Q. Where had those men been? What was the occasion of their being in that direction?—A. There had been a fight that morning; they were the same party of men that had gone to arrest those negroes that had shot Aaronson; and there had been a fight this Saturday morning

Q. Who were they who went to arrest those negroes?—A. I cannot give their names. I know one gentleman, Mr. E. Lewis.

Q. He went to arrest the men who had committed the murder of Aaronson?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Had they any legal authority to do so?—A. Only this: that any citizen under our statute can arrest a criminal.

Q. Under what circumstances?—A. Under any circumstances; any man guilty of felony.

Q. Without a warrant?—A. Without a warrant.

Q. Not in the commission of the offense?—A. Certainly not. If a murder has been committed, for instance, such as this murder of Aaronson's, and if any man is satisfied who is the murderer he has the right to arrest him.

Q. If he is not arrested in the commission of an offense he cannot ar-

rest him without a warrant or information?—A. He would have to get that, I suppose.

Q. You say that he would have a right to arrest a citizen not in the commission of any offense and without a warrant?—A. I may, perhaps, be a little too fast in my statement in reference to that matter.

THE HANGING OF KING AND GAINES.

Q. There was no information or charge laid, was there, preceding the events which took place connected with the hanging of these colored men?—A. No, sir.

Q. These men went there without authority?—A. Just exactly as citizens in your neighborhood who had learned of the commission of a cowardly, brutal assassination would go to arrest the murderers, and would probably not stop for a warrant.

Q. And without knowing the facts?—A. There was a dead man; there is no doubt about that.

Q. Whom did they arrest there?—A. A man named Jim King was arrested and hung.

Q. Who else did they arrest besides King?—A. They hung a man named Gaines.

Q. Were those men who were hung by this mob negroes?—A. Yes, sir; one was a minister of the gospel; it was said so, at least.

ONE NEGRO CONFESSED.

Q. He was understood to be such?—A. O, yes; and he confessed that——

Q. You were not there, were you?—A. No, sir; but he had confessed that he fired two shots at Aaronson, and was at the head of the squad of negroes that killed him.

Q. While in the hands of the mob confessed that?—A. Yes, sir; I so understood from the persons who assisted in hanging him.

Q. There were forty men in this band?—A. There may have been more, sir; when I got there that night it was quite or nearly dark; I don't know that there were forty men there in the morning when this fighting took place.

Q. You do not know of your own knowledge, though, that there was any fighting?—A. I saw four wounded negroes.

Q. Were they wounded in a fight with this white man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then there had been two hung and four wounded in making those arrests?—A. I saw one man hung.

Q. When you left there where did you go?—A. I remained all night; and next morning I was requested to take command of those men.

Q. You came back to Woodville?—A. Yes, sir; by way of a little detour, to a place where the negroes were reported mustering; and finding no disturbance at all, went to Woodville, and there the party disbanded.

Q. You started out on Sunday morning on an expedition with some men?—A. Yes, sir; I heard the negroes were mustering at a place near there.

Q. You found none there?—A. None at all.

Q. You left there and came back to Woodville?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did you next leave Woodville?—A. On Monday.

THE MUSTER OF ARMED WHITES MONDAY.

Q. What force had you on leaving Woodville on Monday morning?—A. When I came back Sunday, I found that Colonel Jackson, with one hundred and fifty or two hundred men from Amite County, was there.

Q. Do you know Colonel Jackson?—A. Yes, sir; I know him now; I never had known him before.

Q. Had you heard of him before that?—A. O, yes.

Q. What is his character as a peaceable, law-abiding man in this section of the country?—A. I don't know; I never heard anything much about Colonel Jackson. He lives twenty miles away from me, and was a perfect stranger. They had some troubles down in his county, but I don't know whether he was in them or not.

Q. Had you heard of him in connection with those troubles?—A. I think I heard of his name being connected with—some Jackson; I don't know whether this was the man or not; but it was in reference to some fighting immediately about Rose Hill, in Amite County; I don't know whether that was the gentleman or not. I never knew him before this.

Q. Where were the men that he had there with him from?—A. From Amite County.

Q. You say other men were there?—A. Some from Louisiana.

Q. From the same neighborhood that you have referred to?—A. From the parish below me; from two parishes, I think.

DISTURBANCE CAME FROM REPORTS THAT THE NEGROES WERE ARMED.

Q. How many Louisianians were there?—A. I cannot say positively; there were probably 150; but there may not have been so many.

Q. All this disturbance was created among the whites by reports that the negroes were armed and assembled together?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did Jackson start from Woodville with you?—A. No, sir; I did not go the same way; he went down a different road (the Fort Adams road they call it) due west.

Q. And you went southwest, on a different road?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where was the sheriff?—A. He had by agreement the night previous gone ahead. We delayed in Woodville, and he had got one of his deputies there—I think Mr. Miller—and picked out a squad of his own, and gone in advance to the different sections where it was supposed there was a disturbance, and where the negroes were supposed to be mustered in force, with the purpose, if possible, of communicating with them and trying to get them to disband; and we had agreed that he should do that.

SAW SOME NEGROES IN THE CANE-BRAKE.

Q. How far did you go before you met any negroes?—A. About ten miles from Woodville.

Q. What occurred there?—A. We found one squad, and that was the first we saw. They were in the woods, and they hallooed to us, cursing us across the field.

Q. How many were there?—A. I cannot tell you; they were in the canebrake, and a few of them only showed themselves out behind a fence, looking through the fence. We sent some men around who got in their rear and they scattered.

Q. You did not see anybody, but just a few that were in the canebrake?—A. I was shot at by some that day.

Q. At that time?—A. No, sir; not at that time.

Q. Did you see any others than those in the canebrake at that time?—A. No, sir; we were told that there was a large force at Woodstock that afterward proved to be true.

Q. Who told you that?—A. Some colored people there we met.

Q. Did your squad report to you that was sent around in the rear?—A. Certainly.

Q. Did they see any negroes?—A. No, sir.

REPORTS VERY CONFLICTING.

Q. Then, from the reports you heard, the negroes had gone away, and gone in what direction?—A. The reports were very conflicting; once I remember distinctly that a force of them were on some place near Woodstock.

Q. Then when did you go to join Jackson?—A. I did not go to join him at all. I moved up a very short distance from there and halted, in order to give Mr. Noble time to scour the country and disperse them, if possible, and waited until about 3 o'clock.

Q. Did Noble come up to you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did he report to you?—A. About 3 o'clock we heard that there was a large force of negroes in front of us.

Q. Mr. Noble came up to you before that?—A. He joined me just before. The negroes had been firing on them a few minutes, I think.

THE ADVANCE GUARD SKIRMISHES—TWO NEGROES KILLED.

Q. How many negroes did you meet there?—A. There was an advance guard there of only two or three, and then they had been skirmishing on a line in the rear of that.

Q. Who had been skirmishing?—A. Some of my men. There were two reported killed afterward.

Q. Two what?—A. Two negroes.

TRACKS OF A HEAVY COLUMN.

Q. How many negroes did you see there?—A. I didn't see any, only tracks of horses; and it looked like a heavy column. They fled from the advance guard and I was one hundred yards behind; and before we could reach the top of the hill they had disappeared over the brow of another, and were moving toward Edgefield.

Q. In pursuit of them, where did you go?—A. We followed them toward Edgefield.

Q. Did you join any other force there?—A. When we got to Edgefield we found Colonel Jackson following colored men, as he represented, from the store that had been robbed; that these two squads of negroes had formed a junction there and he had attacked them.

Q. Jackson had attacked these men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And how many were killed?—A. I saw six dead; and it was reported to me then that there were seventeen. Since then, Mr. Shepard, who lives on the adjoining place, and Mr. Patrick, who lived on the place, told me that that was not true, and that there were only six killed and buried there.

Q. There was no negro force there when you came up?—A. No, sir; they were scattered.

SAW NO NEGRO FORCE BUT THE ONE IN THE CANE-BRAKE.

Q. Then, from the time you left Woodville on Monday morning you saw no negro force at all until you came out to the place you have mentioned, where you saw them in the cane-brake?—A. That was the first.

Q. And there you saw only two or three yourself?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you saw the evidences of the retreat of a considerable force?—A. O, yes, sir; a good, heavy column; you could tell that. They marched across a new-plowed cotton-patch; it was very plain; they made a wide road.

Q. And went faster than you could go?—A. Yes, sir; toward Woodville. I didn't go very fast. It was through a place where there were hills and hollows, and a dense cane-thicket, and I, of course, moved cautiously to avoid an ambush.

Q. You know nothing of the occurrence between Jackson and the negroes at Edgefield?—A. Personally nothing.

ONE WHITE MAN WOUNDED.

Q. Were there any white men killed in Jackson's force?—A. No, sir; there was one man shot, so I understood, with small shot—it didn't hurt him—and a horse wounded.

Q. Then, I understand you to say that all the excitement on the part of the whites was created by reports of the negroes arming themselves after the murder of Aaronson and the hanging of those two men for the killing of Aaronson?—A. Certainly.

Q. And, on your expedition, there was one negro taken and hung by men under your command, but without your authority?—A. No, sir; he was shot. It was an act which I certainly condemned.

PERSONAL RECORD.

Q. How long have you resided in Wilkinson County?—A. Since the war I moved there. I was connected with a company there. I lived in Texas when the war broke out, and I was connected with a company since 1861, and the company was from Wilkinson County; and you might call it my home since 1861.

Q. You were in Woodville in 1861?—A. Yes, sir; and raised a company there, and served with them in the confederate army.

Q. What had been your occupation prior to the war, and what has it been since?—A. A lawyer.

Q. Where did you practice before the war?—A. At Bastrop, Texas.

Q. And since the war you have been doing what?—A. Farming and practicing law.

G. S. BEDWELL—YAZOO COUNTY.

THE ELECTION.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 9, 1876.

G. S. BEDWELL sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. I live in Yazoo City, in Yazoo County, in the State of Mississippi.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have lived there eleven years the middle of next month.

Q. What has been your pursuit or occupation?—A. I went there as a merchant, but sold out and went to planting. I planted for two years, and lost all my property or money, and was then appointed postmaster, and have been postmaster ever since, and I am postmaster at the present time.

Q. Where did you reside previous to the time that you first went to Yazoo City?—A. My parents lived in Missouri.

Q. You were born in Missouri?—A. No, sir; I was born in Indiana.

Q. Were you engaged in the war?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In what capacity?—A. In the Twelfth Missouri Cavalry. I served there four years, lacking nineteen days.

SAW THE REAR GUARD OF A COMPANY.

Q. If you have any knowledge of what took place in Yazoo City or

County previous to the election of 1875, or on the day of the election, you can state it to the committee, whatever knowledge you have.—A. Well, what I know I know of in such a way that it would be out of the question for me to explain it so that it would be evidence. I know almost nothing of my own knowledge. I will state to the committee that for a month or more previous to the first outbreak, the first hostilities there, on the 1st of September, I had been confined to my bed, in ill health, and was sick at that time, and was for four months during last year. I was not able to get up except now and then, just for a few minutes, until about ten days or two weeks before the election. What I know has been communicated to me in various ways and by various parties.

There was little or no violence or disturbance there, sir. I saw only the tail-end of one of the companies that was leaving to offer battle to Governor Ames's militia that rumor had said was coming to Yazoo County that day.

Q. When was that?—A. That was about the 10th or 15th of September; somewhere along there, sir. I cannot exactly state what time it was, but it was about that time in 1875.

Q. Did you know the officers of this company?—A. No, sir; I did not see any officers. I just saw the rear-guard, as it was called, or the rear of the company. What I saw was only two men, Captain Sublit and Dr. McCormick. Captain Sublit was in poor health, and rode out in a buggy, and Dr. McCormick rode out as a physician, not knowing but he might be needed in that capacity as surgeon.

THE CASE OF RUSSELL WHO KILLED FAWN.

I don't think I heard of any display of troops after that until the 26th of October. Our streets were then filled again with armed men, but not gathered for the same purpose as they had been a month or so before.

Q. What was the character of that gathering on the 26th October?—A. One party, of between twenty and thirty men, had assembled for the purpose of taking a man and hanging him; a man that had killed a deputy sheriff—had walked into his office and called him out and shot him. He was arrested by another deputy sheriff and placed in jail, and some twenty-five or thirty of this armed force was going to the jail to take out this man and hang him; and three other companies were formed to march down and take position inside of the jail, to prevent this man being taken out and hung.

Q. Did you understand that these companies were political organizations?—A. No, sir; I do not think they were.

NOT A POLITICAL CASE.

Q. Was this controversy in which the deputy sheriff was killed a political controversy?—A. I don't think it was. It indirectly occurred out of the vacancy in the sheriff's office that was caused by those political troubles. The sheriff had been forced to flee the county, and his office was filled by a deputy. This deputy—that is, the one that was killed—came from Jackson on Thursday.

I expect I am wrong in saying that this company that I saw leave there left about the 15th of September; I think it was after that, because I think this man, who was a personal friend of mine, told me that he did not know hardly whether they would get through Benton, a town ten miles this side of Yazoo City, alive or not. He said the town was full of armed men, ready to meet Ames and Morgan's militia. He was then going to Jackson, for the purpose of getting the office of deputy sheriff. He was going at the request of many of the good citizens of Yazoo County, and myself also. I advised him to go. The reason why he was

advised to go and get the appointment was that he could make a good bond, and the parties had confidence in him.

Q. Who was this man?—A. C. E. Fawn. By his getting in the sheriff's office, it was thought that would prevent Morgan returning. The whole object of getting Fawn in there was to keep Morgan away. Fawn was a practicing lawyer and a republican.

Q. What was the name of the person charged with killing him?—A. F. H. Russell.

Q. You say there was one armed body who went to the jail with the idea of taking Russell out and hanging him, and three other bodies went there to protect him?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. McDONALD:

Q. Was Russell a republican also?—A. No, sir.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Were either of these armed bodies of men colored men?—A. No, sir; there were no colored men in them.

Q. Was either side made up, as it was understood, of republicans?—A. No, sir.

BOTH PARTIES COMPOSED OF DEMOCRATS.

Q. What was the division between the party that went to protect him and the party which wanted to take him out and hang him?—A. The friends of Mr. Fawn all were engaged in that party of from twenty to thirty. They were young men, Mr. Fawn's personal friends—the class of young men that he associated and ran with there in town. Some of them were, perhaps—I do not know that any of them were relatives of his; but there was some relation existing between the family of Fawn and the families of some of those who were there; and the man that headed the party to go and hang Russell was a particular friend of Mr. Fawn's, and had urged him to go and get the appointment as deputy sheriff.

Mr. Fawn, a day or two before he was killed, had received an anonymous letter from the post-office that if he valued his life to keep out of the sheriff's office. He went and exhibited this note to Mr. Dickson, who was in command of this company afterward. On the next day or two afterward Dickson told him to go and take the sheriff's office, and, said he, "I will protect you with my life." Mr. Dickson knew very well that Mr. Fawn was a republican, and Mr. Fawn knew very well that Mr. Dickson was a democrat, or anything but a republican.

I do not think there was a republican on either side there, for the purpose of hanging, or against hanging; they were all democrats. I don't think that that collection of armed men had any political significance at all. I was telegraphing here to Governor Ames.

Q. Do you know whether that had anything to do with the election or the canvass?—A. No, sir; I do not.

A QUIET ELECTION—MANY KILLED, HUNG, SHOT, AND DRIVEN OUT.

Q. What else, if anything, occurred after this before the election?—A. Well, sir, nothing at that time or afterward occurred that was calculated in any way, shape, or form to disturb the peace that ever came to my knowledge. On the day of the election it was as quiet and orderly as it could ever been at any time in any country. There was, I will state, a feverish excitement for a month or so before the election; for, perhaps, a month after the first of September. There were a good many men

killed—hung, shot, &c., and driven out of the county; but by whom I cannot say.

Q. What were the political opinions of the men shot or otherwise killed, or driven out of the county—democrats or republicans?—A. All of them were republicans to my knowledge. I have never known any on the other side being maltreated.

REPUBLICAN MEMBER OF THE LEGISLATURE HUNG.

Q. Where did these things occur, in what parts of the county, as far as you remember? Give the names of the places.—A. Well, sir, perhaps the first man that was hung was Mr. James A. Patterson, a member of the legislature from that county. He was hung on Silver Creek, in the eastern portion of the county, close by the residence of Col. L. A. Campbell. I think that Colonel Campbell sent over for assistance. He claimed that there had been a murder committed there and that he wanted the matter looked into. There was quite a body of white men over there, and while they were there this man Patterson was hanged: I don't know who was there from my own knowledge. I didn't see the parties when they returned and did not know of whom they were composed. It was rumored that the hanging was done by colored men.

Q. Was there any other rumor except that it was done by colored men?—A. I do not now remember that there was. I had been told by this deputy sheriff, who has since been shot, that one of his friends was there and that that party told him about how the matter was done, and who done it and so on; but I only know from two or three parties as to whether——

FAWN'S KNOWLEDGE OF THE HANGING.

Q. What did Mr. Fawn say?—A. Mr. Fawn told me that when the party returned that had gone over there—we did not know then the party had gone for two or three days—he knew that the man was over there with them, and he went to him and said, "Jim, what have you been doing over there." He replied, "We did not do anything much. We went over to Colonel Campbell's place and we found that Patterson had hired a colored man to kill another negro, and we went and arrested Patterson; and this man that done the killing said that Patterson had given him $50 to do the killing. We started to bring Patterson to town, and had gone three or four miles or some such distance when a party of thirty or forty negroes came out of the woods and took him off to one side and hung him."

My friend then said, "Jim, you know you are lying. Tell me the truth about it; what were you doing over there all this time?" Jim said, "We were trying to keep them from taking Patterson and hanging him." He said, "You know you are lying, Jim; tell me just what you did;" and he said, "We just took him out there and got him on top of a mule and put a rope around his neck and tied it to a limb of a pecan-tree and drove the mule out from under him; and in driving the mule out from under him it pretty near killed him; and to keep him from dying there with his feet on the ground we took hold of the other end of the rope and pulled him up; before we could get the knot untied he died, it was tied in such a bungling way."

NEGROES DRIVEN INTO THE WATER BY ARMED MEN AND DROWNED.

Q. What other cases of killing or driving away were there in the county?—A. There was one case of wholesale driving away that occurred about the time, I think, when the registrars were having the State registration made. The law requires a revision of the registration lists within a certain number of days before the election. The

registration board consists of three men, and while they were out revising the registration lists in the lower end of the county, a party of colored men came over from Brannon Ewing's plantation, and wanted to register their names, I presume; and they were driven back, and they went down on the plantation, and the rumor came up to Satartia, a place of about four or five hundred inhabitants, that they were going to murder the people of that town. A company of white people organized and went down there; and they met a party of colored men and drove them into the river, and there is no telling how many were killed. I heard one man, who was wounded there, and who is now dead, say that from the number of cries and groans that came from the damned niggers, they must have got a bushel of them. And some man, writing a description of it, said that they were all driven into the river and jumped in like frogs. I think that was the word he used. I have been told that there were several killed at that time.

ANOTHER HANGING.

Another killing—hanging—occurred along the roadside, but there was never any knowing who done the hanging.

Another man was hung about three miles from Yazoo City, and the white folks said it was done by the darkies, mentioning the names of the parties that done the hanging.

Q. Who was the person hung?—A. Harris Hammond, a colored man.

Q. Understood to be a republican or a democrat?—A. If he was anything, he was a republican. He was a great big overgrown boy. I don't know whether he was a registered voter or not. He was big enough to be a man, but, at the same time, he looked like a boy; if he had any political preference at all, it was republican. It was never known definitely who hung him. I saw the verdict of the coroner at that time. I was president of the board of supervisors of the county, and the coroner handed in his bill for holding the inquest to the board, and among the papers I saw the verdict of the jury, that he was found hanging in a tree; had been hung by persons unknown to the jury.

STILL ANOTHER HANGING.

Another hanging occurred about a mile away from town. I was not in town at the time. I had been carried away sick, and was absent for about three weeks. I don't remember now whether it was done in the night or the day time, but I suppose there are parties that know about it.

Q. Can you name the parties that you suppose know about that?—A. I don't know that I can. I thought a moment ago that I might. Then I was under the impression that it was done in the day-time, but I think it was done in the night. There was a Methodist preacher told me about his having seen the parties going by with ropes in their hands.

Q. What was the preacher's name?—A. Mr. Norsworthy.

Q. Where was he?—A. At Yazoo City.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What was the man that was hung, a colored man or a white man?—A. A colored man.

By Mr. MCDONALD:

Q. What was his name?—A. He has got a brother; his name was either Taylor Augustus, or Augustus Taylor; but I don't know which was his given name or which his surname.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Had he taken any public part in politics?—A. I think he had.

Q. As a republican or democrat?—A. I don't know whether he was an active politician of the republican stripe or not. He probably was; though I would infer that he was a republican.

Q. Were you in Yazoo City on the day of the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At the voting-place were you?—A. Yes, sir; at the polls.

ALL OF THE NEGROES VOTE THE DEMOCRATIC TICKET.

Q. What took place there?—A. Nothing of an unusual occurrence at all. They went there that day, the colored troops. There was a steamer full of colored men. "The colored troops fought nobly," was the expression there for some time after, from the fact that they came in their negro companies by steamboat loads, and all voted in a solid body.

Q. All of them voted the democratic ticket?—A. All of them voted the democratic ticket. I suppose there was only seven republican votes cast, and I think those seven were polled at another polling-place.

WHY NEGROES VOTED THE DEMOCRATIC TICKET.

Q. Do you know whether they voted the democratic ticket?—A. No, sir; nothing more than that they had been made to believe that that was the side for them to vote on to insure them peace and safety and prosperity, and so on. I know of nothing further than legitimate ordinary canvassing that had brought them to vote in this way.

EFFECT OF THE HANGING.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You do not think those hangings, and those wholesale drivings away had anything at all to do with it?—A. I cannot say that I can answer that question in the negative. I cannot say that I do not think that it had some effect upon them.

Q. You think, then, that it did have some effect?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MCMILLAN:

Q. You say you know of nothing but legitimate influences that caused them to vote the democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir; but I don't say at the same time that there might not have been something else. On the day of the election, excepting here and there you could see a white man with his pistol sticking out of his pocket, there was nothing offensive in any shape or form.

THE DICKSON SCOUTS.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Had there been any firing or rioting by these armed men or disguised men that you know of or heard of?—A. I know of no disguised men. There is a livery-stable about three lots from my house on one side, and another one about four lots from it on the other side. I have frequently heard horses going out of those stables at night very furiously; and I heard that there had been a difficulty in another portion of the county, and that the Dickson Scouts had gone out there to settle it?

Q. What was the meaning of the phrase "Dickson Scouts?"—A. It was a company of young men commanded by Mr. Henry Dickson on election-day, and, perhaps, for some days before. They wore a blue ribbon, with the name "Dickson Scouts" printed upon it. It was a kind of citizens' military company.

Q. Were they armed?—A. I don't know that I ever saw them under arms, more than one or two of them; I think I saw, perhaps, three of

them once returning from an expedition with their arms over their shoulders—carbine style; but they were peaceable.

THE SCOUTS WENT OUT WHEN PATTERSON WAS HUNG.

Q. Were those expeditions of the Dickson Scouts frequent?—A. I don't think they were very frequent; I don't think I ever heard of them going more than four, five, or six times. They did not seem to go voluntarily of their own accord, just harum scarum, but they had some order about them, and would only go when some one would send in that there had been some violence or some fear of violence on the part of the white people that the negroes were going to murder them, or were going to do this or that; and word would be sent in to the Dickson Scouts for aid, and they would immediately go out; but they would only go when they were sent for. The only time I can recollect of their going, was when this man Patterson was hung, and they were then sent for by Colonel Campbell.

Q. Were they sent for before or after the hanging of Patterson?—A. Before the hanging.

Q. Did you understand that they were present when he was hung?—A. I know nothing about it except what this friend of mine, who is now dead, told me, that a friend of his told him that they carried him off some thirty or forty yards from the road—the darkies did—and hung him.

NONE OF THE DICKSON SCOUTS KILLED.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Do you know whether any of the Dickson scouts were killed during any of their several campaigns?—A. I don't know of any of them being killed.

Q. Did you hear of any of them being killed?—A. I don't think that I ever heard of any of them being killed.

Q. Did you hear of any white men being killed?—A. I don't think I did of the Dickson scouts. There was one white man by the name of Rose that was wounded in this fight that I spoke of when the negroes were driven into the river.

A WHITE MAN KILLED IN A GENERAL FIGHT.

Q. Then you do not know of any white men being killed in Yazoo County from the 1st of September until the day of the election?—A. No, sir; not of the Dickson scouts. I know of a white man by the name of Mitchell being killed on the night of this outbreak on the 1st of September. He was killed in the general fight, and there was no knowing who done it. The blacks were firing; as much so perhaps as the whites.

Q. Where did that fight take place?—A. In the public building down there called Wilson hall, the theater building. It was used by both parties for club meetings.

Q. Which party occupied it on that night first?—A. The republicans had rented it of me, sir. The hall belongs to me; is in my charge.

Q. Were they holding meeting there that night?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know how many were present?—A. Only from hearsay. I have been told that it was pretty well filled; the supposition was that there was about two hundred, rising two hundred.

Q. At what time, according to the best information that you have, did the white men go to the hall that night?—A. The signal of the drums beating; (that is the signal in this county for the assembling of the people of both political parties, and especially among the darkies;) the drums were beat about half past seven, and the meeting met about

eight o'clock and was called to order. Soon after that, say a quarter to nine o'clock, the white men arrived there.

Q. How many white men, according to your information, were there?—A. There seemed to have been not to exceed twelve. I believe there were about five or six white gentlemen in front who had been invited in, having been seen at the door, by the chairman of the meeting, to take seats near the stage; and then there were some half a dozen more that stood in the corridor and in the hall during the meeting.

Q. How many negroes were killed?—A. There were none killed that night. There was only one man killed and he was a white man. He was a deputy sheriff, or some kind of a deputy official at the court-house; or, if he was not at that time he had been a short time before.

ONLY ONE WHITE MAN KILLED IN YAZOO COUNTY.

Q. He was the only white man that was killed in Yazoo County prior to the election so far as you know?—A. Yes, sir; he was the only white man killed.

A NUMBER OF NEGROES KILLED.

Q. How many negroes were killed in that county prior to the election according to the best information you have?—A. I should suppose there were some six, eight, or ten. Every few days while I was away I would read notices in the papers of darkies being hung here and there and elsewhere, and some disappearing. I could not state how many. It was variously estimated at from five to fifteen.

Q. That does not include those killed at the time they were driven into the river?—A. No, sir.

Q. From the best information that you have how many negroes were killed at that time?—A. There is no telling how many; whether there were any or not. The supposition was that there were several killed. They disappeared, any way, and were never seen or heard of afterwards. This man who has since died, that was wounded that night, a white man, I heard him in a conversation in front of my office say that from the cries and groans of the negroes there was a bushel of them killed.

Q. How long had Patterson been a member of the legislature?—A. He had not served his time out, I believe. I think that his place would have been vacant that fall.

PATTERSON HIRED ONE NEGRO TO KILL ANOTHER.

By Mr. McDONALD:

Q. You stated Patterson had killed a negro?—A. If you so understood me to state, that is not correct, sir. I certainly did not intend to state it that way. Patterson had paid another negro by the name of Bill Thomas, I believe, or Thomas Williams, or something of that kind, who is in jail now in Yazoo City, $50 to kill this other colored man.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. That was what was claimed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. By the white men?—A. I don't know that it was so claimed by them. I think the man that done the killing admitted that Patterson had given him the $50 to kill him, or was to give him $50, and I think he paid him after he was arrested; or something of that kind.

MORGAN AND OTHERS LEAVE THE COUNTY.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. You mentioned that certain persons had left the county; what persons that you know left the county?—A. There were two brothers by the name of Morrin, and one man by the name of W. A. Morgan

who was the county superintendent of education, resigned his office and left; went from there to Kansas. I cannot think now of any others.

Q. What did they leave for, as you understood it?—A. Well, sir, they thought it was no place for them any longer.

Q. Why was that?—A. Well, sir, I can hardly say; Morgan lived in Yazoo City and had his house and his family there. He felt he was unsafe there, and he went into the country to a friend's—a white man and a democrat—and staid here for two or three weeks; didn't come to town, and was not seen. Parties went to Morgan and told him that he had better go away, and asked him the question if he didn't think he had better go away. Morgan didn't go away then, but applied to some of the prominent citizens who were not taking part in politics, and they told him to remain there, and they would protect him with their lives if necessary.

WITNESS ADVISED TO LEAVE—CITIZENS OFFER TO PROTECT HIM.

A gentleman came to me after I had been advised by my friends to leave there—advised me one night at 12 o'clock to leave there; that my life was in danger. I sent word to political friends—influential men, who were my political opponents—that word had come to me from a very reliable source that my life was in danger, and that I had better leave. I didn't leave, however. I said to them that if they said I was in danger I would take my postage-stamps, mail-bags, &c., and leave; but if they said for me to remain, I would be justified in remaining. I told them that I had done nothing wrong, and that I did not propose to be driven away like a dog with my tail between my legs, and that I didn't intend to go unless some respectable body of citizens advised me to go. They replied that they did not think it was necessary for me to go, but that if I was advised to go again that I should go to them and they would protect me. Dr. W. Y. Gadberry was one of them, and he told me to come to his house.

WITNESS THE ONLY NORTHERN-BORN MAN IN YAZOO.

Q. Among the white men that have been in Yazoo City and Yazoo County during the time that you have been there, are there any of them remaining there who are republicans in their politics?—A. I think, sir, that I am the only one now remaining in Yazoo County of northern birth who has taken any part in politics that remains there now. There are two northern men, two Yankees, as we call them, who were Federal soldiers, one gentleman from Ohio—rather one man and two younger brothers who were boys when they went there, and were not then considered men, but have now grown up. They are now the only northern men in the county.

Q. Do they take any part in politics?—A. No, sir; they do not. They took part some four years ago. There was then a kind of a division in the republican party, and these two men, with some two or three others who have since gone away, died, &c., were defeated; and they cut politics entirely; have taken no part in it for the last four or five years. I am the only northern man remaining there who has taken any part in politics.

Q. You were from Missouri?—A. Yes, sir; my parents lived in Missouri, though I was directly from Omaha, when I landed in Yazoo City. I went there as purely and legitimately as any man ever went in the world, with no idea of taking any part in politics, or holding any office.

CROSS-EXAMINATION—PERSONAL RECORD.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. You have been living in Yazoo City for eleven years?—A. Eleven years almost.

Q. How long have you been postmaster there?—A. About six or seven years.

Q. You own property there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You spoke among other things of this public hall?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did you say in regard to your being chairman of the board of supervisors.

A. I was president or chairman of the board of supervisors, which corresponds in this country to the legislature of the State in county matters.

Q. Is that an elective office?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You were chosen for that office by the people?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you held it?—A. I was elected at the same time that this Patterson was, and held it two years. I think it was in the fall of 1873.

WAS PRESSED INTO POLITICS.

Q. During the time you have been postmaster and supervisor, have you been pretty active in politics?—A. While I was supervisor I was not, because I had only a special permission from the President to be a member of the board of supervisors. You remember there was an executive order, or something of that sort, forbidding any Federal official from holding any State or county appointment. It was believed by my republican friends, and by myself also, that it was best for me to be on the board of supervisors. If the committee will permit me to say it, we have had some very unfit men in Yazoo County for any public official position, and I have been compelled to take a very active part in politics. I have claimed all the time to be an honest man, straightforward in dealing with my fellow-men; and I was only pressed into politics, into official position, for the purpose of keeping incompetent men from being put into official positions, who would be the cause of great harm to the county.

When I went there I located with as pure a motive as anybody, and had nothing but the best of feeling toward any southern man, and when politics grew up out of the chaos of the war and the result of the bad legislation of 1865, my friends thought it was necessary that I should hold official position; and they asked for me the place of postmaster, and I got it; and I have held various other official positions, but have realized nothing out of them in the way of pecuniary compensation, as I have had to keep somebody in my place as postmaster while I was performing the duties of supervisor, &c.

Q. When were you appointed postmaster?—A. I think in the year 1868.

Q. And have held the office ever since?—A. Yes, sir; held it ever since.

Q. During the canvass of 1875, how long before the day of the election were you able to be about?—A. I think I was able to be up and to leave my bed-room about the 20th of October.

Q. Did you then move about and see something of the political canvass?—A. I only went from my room to the post-office.

Q. You had frequent intercourse with the leaders of the party?—A. With the men of my own party; but all came to my office. There were

gentlemen who were my political opponents, but my personal friends, who wanted to see me and consult with me.

Q. Did you attend any of the democratic meetings there?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you any knowledge of the attendance of colored people at any of the democratic meetings during the canvass in the county?—A. No, sir; I have no such knowledge.

Q. You say that the colored people came in in large numbers on election-day?—A. Yes, sir.

THE ELECTION VERY PEACEABLE.

Q. Was the election a quiet and good-natured one?—A. Very peaceable and quiet indeed, sir; the very best of humor prevailed, and everybody seemed to be glad and spoke to his fellow-men in a friendly way.

Q. And the negroes, as a body, voted the democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir. I will say to the committee in explanation of my position there, that while I have been a strong partisan, and, as I am called there, a radical of the meanest kind, they look upon me as doing all the head-work and getting somebody else to do the dirty work. I have as many friends perhaps in Yazoo County as most any other man. I have so managed my political course as to obtain and retain the friendship of the white people there. I was elected supervisor, I think, by thirteen or fourteen hundred majority over my democratic opponent.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. That was in 1873?—A. Yes, sir.

COLONEL MORGAN'S TICKET.

Q. In 1875 you were not a candidate?—A. My name was on the republican ticket, but it was there without my knowledge and consent, and against my express written orders. The republican ticket was made up by Colonel A. T. Morgan, who was the sheriff of the county at that time. He had it printed here and sent it down there. We learned that there was something of that kind going to be done, and the republicans of the county who had taken part in politics and whose names were proposed to be placed on the ticket, we wrote him and told him to do nothing of the kind; that we did not think it was wise, as the party organization was dead in Yazoo County. We had given our word to the prominent gentlemen on the democratic side that there should be no effort made with our knowledge and consent to put a republican ticket into the field; that we would not run any ticket. We made that pledge in the interest of peace and to prevent any bloodshed. A gentleman told me that the ticket they had nominated they were going to vote for on the day of the election, and were going to elect the candidates and to put them in office.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Who told you that?—A. One gentleman by the name of Prewett.

Q. He spoke of the democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Who made up this ticket in Jackson?—A. A. T. Morgan.

MORGAN'S TICKET RECEIVED SOME VOTES.

Q. What authority had he to make up a ticket here?—A. We never knew that he had any authority at all.

Q. By whose aid was a ticket of that kind made up here in Jackson to be used in Yazoo?—A. He must have done it wholly of his own accord and upon his own responsibility. The first we knew of it the tickets came there on the day of the election.

Q. Did the candidates know that their names were to be on it?—A. No, sir; they did not.

Q. That was the ticket that received but the seven votes?—A. Yes, sir; it received but seven votes.

REPUBLICANS COULD MAKE NO CANVASS WITHOUT DANGER TO LIFE.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. You speak of having given your word—you and other republicans—to prominent democrats that you would put no ticket in the field; and that it was done in the interest of peace and to prevent bloodshed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What circumstances led you to give such a pledge?—A. Well, sir, under the high state of excitement that existed at that time we did not feel that we could have a canvass and have an election without very seriously jeopardizing our lives.

Q. What did you anticipate would happen if you should make a canvass?—A. We anticipated violence.

Q. You say the election itself was perfectly peaceful?—A. Perfectly peaceful; but this pledge or agreement was made at least thirty days prior to the election.

Q. You say you have been a straightout republican for a good many years there and are still, as I understand you; what led you to make such a pledge as that?—A. Well, on counseling with a few of my republican friends whom I could get to come to my house and what few I could communicate with by letter—a great many of the colored republicans cannot read or write and therefore it was futile for me to write to them, and I could not get them to come to my house; and what few I could get to come there to meet me—I was chairman of the republican executive committee of that county and I have been for several years—I got the secretary of the committee and also this Mr. Patterson, who was afterward hung, who was a member of the executive committee—that was perhaps within a week of this general outbreak or violence that occurred on the 1st of September—we came to the conclusion that our party in that county was dead; that we could make no canvass without endangering our lives. How or why we came to that conclusion I can hardly say myself.

Q. From whom did you anticipate danger?—A. Well, sir, it was not from the colored republicans nor from the white republicans.

A DEMAND MADE AS TO THE CHARACTER OF DOCUMENTS RECEIVED IN THE MAILS.

Q. To whom did you give this pledge?—A. Well, sir, I think I gave it to Mr. C. J. Prewett, Col. Garnett Andrews, and perhaps Dr. P. J. McCormick; I told Dr. McCormick that, I think, after I had got up; I think some time about the 20th of October. It was one among the first days that I was down at my office; he came to me and demanded of me whether certain political documents were not floating around through the post-office, through the mails, and asked me the question if I had not received certain political documents of an incendiary character from Jackson; I told him that that was a question I did not like to answer, because I might be jeopardizing my own safety by my answer; and then again that there was a twofold reason why I did not like to answer, that it was not my business as postmaster to tell what was passing through the office.

WITNESS DESTROYS POLITICAL CIRCULARS ADDRESSED TO REPUBLICANS.

Says he, "Captain Bedwell, I have always liked you personally, and I tell you now that the reason why I ask these questions is not to injure you in any way, shape, or form; I will do all I can to protect you; but we have reason to believe that certain incendiary republican or radical political documents are passing through the office, some of which are addressed to you. Do such come here?" Says I, "Yes, sir, they do."

He wanted to know if I would give them to him. I told him that I would give him that portion that belonged to me; that I had thought that it was not wise to circulate them and I would give him what belonged to myself, saying distinctly, in a friendly, jocose way, "Of course you will distribute them to the best interest of my party." He says, "O, certainly, certainly, I will take care of them." I gave him my own, some half a dozen packages of them rolled up so as to come under an ordinary two-cent paper-wrapper, and they were sent in that way to me; I told him that those I would give to him; that I had no use for them and did not want them; and deemed it unwise to circulate them. Said I, "The others I will take the responsibility of destroying myself. I will take them and burn them. You can come in and see me do it, or you can leave it to me to do.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Have you a copy of them?—A. No, sir.

CHARACTER OF THE CIRCULARS DESTROYED BY THE WITNESS.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. What were those you proposed to destroy?—A. They were the same political circulars. I think it was a circular issued by the chairman of the State republican executive committee, Colonel Warner, and sent throughout the State for distribution.

Q. Addressed to certain persons in Yazoo City?—A. Yes, sir; to colored republicans.

Q. Those were the only ones you proposed to destroy?—A. Yes, sir; those were the ones that I refused to deliver to the parties. I will state, however, in order that I might not criminate myself, that the parties did not call for those documents that I refused to deliver to Dr. McCormick and afterward destroyed.

Q. What was this document?—A. It was a kind of spread-eagle proclamation from the chairman of the State republican committee for republicans to stand up to their posts and not be scared away; to stand firm; that protection would be ample to secure them the right to vote, &c.

Q. This was sent by Mr. Warner, the chairman of the republican State committee?—A. Yes, sir; it was at the time that Dr. McCormick came and asked this question of me that I told him that I was honest in the compromise I had made with him and other gentlemen, and that we proposed to make no canvass at all, and to take no part in the political campaign.

PARTIES AFRAID TO COME AND CONSULT WITH WITNESS.

Q. You spoke of certain persons coming to your house in the night and your trying to get certain persons to consult with upon this question, as to whether you would decline to further contest the election; what was the trouble in getting an interview with the other persons?—A. Well, sir, I suppose they were afraid.

Q. Afraid to come to your house?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why so?—A. I do not know why; but they were just afraid of personal violence. They would not come to my house, and would not be seen coming to my house, and did not come in the day-time, but came at night; both white men and colored men. I don't think that they were afraid of me. One of the white gentlemen who came to my house refused to come into the house, saying that he did not want to go into the light.

IF GOVERNOR AMES SENDS THE MILITIA WE WILL MEET THEM.

Q. Did you have an interview with him?—A. Yes, sir; he come and had an interview with me, and said that he had consulted with other friends down the street, and they thought that something was due from me for the purpose of allaying the excitement; and they came and suggested that I write a letter to Governor Ames, asking him to desist from sending negro militia over there. He told me, "We are determined; we have made up our minds that if Governor Ames sends this militia we will meet them, and you, having been a soldier, know what will be the result," referring to their home organizations. "We do not care what the consequences will be afterward. We propose to resist that militia to the last moment." He came to me and asked me to urge these things; to urge Governor Ames to desist from sending them. He said that he was satisfied that certain friends of mine who were General Ames's political friends could have influence with the governor, and wanted me to urge upon them to try and influence him, and to write to him the true state of facts. He stood out on the gallery in the night-time and talked with me, but would not come in.

THE RUMOR THAT THE MILITIA WAS COMING THE CAUSE OF THE EXCITEMENT.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Was the apprehension that Governor Ames was going to send negro militia down there the cause of the excitement?—A. Perhaps that was. If the governor had not proposed to do this I do not think there would have been anything of the kind.

Q. But he had proposed to send them?—A. I do not know that he had at that time. We had no official knowledge; it was just general rumor.

Q. Was that the general rumor?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was it believed by the white people there?—A. Yes, sir; I suppose it was, from their actions.

Q. Did that create the excitement that you speak of?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That was the apprehension?—A. Yes, sir; rumors would come every twenty-four hours, and sometimes twice in the day, that Morgan was coming with the militia. One time he would be coming on this road, and another time on that road; and for ten days, I suppose, the whole country was in a state of feverish excitement occasioned by that rumor that he was coming with the militia.

By Mr. MCDONALD:

Q. In what part of Indiana were you born?—A. Lawrence County.

Q. How long since you left that State?—A. When I was quite a boy, only four or five years old. I never have been back there except to spend one summer, and have not been in the State since I was a man.

RUMORS ABOUT PATTERSON.

Q. There was nothing at all political in this difficulty connected with Patterson?—A. I can only answer that question as I have others. It

was rumored there that he had been trying to organize the colored companies, and get up republican clubs, and put a ticket in the field, and raise the old Harry generally, and carry the election by force.

Q. Your principal information came from Mr. Fawn?—A. Yes, sir; in reference to the Patterson matter.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. Was it from Fawn that you learned that Patterson was organizing republican clubs?—A. No, sir; that was not from Fawn. That was from general rumor, that Patterson had been making very violent speeches and stirring up the country; all of which I myself say I did not believe, because it was subsequent to the time that Patterson and I had agreed to withdraw from the canvass.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Did you say that there was an allegation that Patterson had paid another black man $50 to kill another man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is that man in jail?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Awaiting his trial?—A. Yes, sir; he has had a trial, and is attempting to get a new trial, or something of that kind.

Q. Was he convicted?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the allegation is that Patterson had paid him $50 to commit the deed?—A. Yes, sir.

WHEN HAMMOND WAS HUNG.

Q. Do you know from your best information about what time Horace Hammond was hung?—A. I should judge it was about the latter part of September.

Q. The coroner's jury said that he was hung by some party to the jury unknown?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there any cause that you heard for his hanging?—A. No, sir; I never heard of any cause for his being hanged, either one way or the other.

WHY TAYLOR WAS HANGED.

Q. Augustus Taylor or Taylor Augustus?—A. He was not hanged, but it was his brother that was hanged.

Q. Do you recollect about what time that took place?—A. I think that was near the time that this other man was hanged—about the last of September. I was not at home when either of these hangings occurred.

Q. All you know in reference to them is from the rumors that you have heard?—A. Yes, sir; and letters that were written to me by my deputy in the post-office, giving me the news.

Q. Have you any information as to the cause of his being hung?—A. Yes, sir; it was alleged that he had fired his gun with the intention of killing a man whom I will call Joe—I believe that was his name—and had missed him and killed Joe's wife; they were standing outside of his house in the night-time.

Q. He was charged with committing an assassination in the night-time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. There was nothing political in regard to it, was there?—A. I do not know, sir, that there was.

Q. Some one had shot at Joe in the night-time, and had missed him and killed his wife, and this man Taylor or Augustus was charged with doing the deed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And was hanged by Regulators?—A. Yes, sir; the supposition is that he was hanged by Regulators.

Q. Was it known by whom that hanging was done?—A. I do not think it was; he had been arrested by some good citizens in the neighborhood, and was *en route* to jail, when he was taken from the gentlemen who had him in charge, and was carried down in front of my house, on Washington street, and taken out on a hill somewhere and hanged; but I do not know that I have heard it alleged who did that hanging.

RUMORS OF MORGAN'S SECRET SOCIETIES.

Q. As far as you know, it had no connection with any political matter?—A. Since I answered that in the negative, I recollect that it was said that this Sheriff A. T. Morgan was organizing secret armed bands throughout the country and that this man who did the shooting was one of them, and that he was mad at Joe because he would not join his band. It was said that Morgan's secret organizations were for political purposes. Those are about the facts as near as I can remember. There was that much political significance attached to it. Whether it amounts to anything or not, I give it to you for what it is worth.

Q. It was claimed that this attempt to assassinate him was made because he would not join the band?—A. Yes, sir; this man who did the shooting was an active republican.

Q. At the time that white man was killed in your hall, was he killed inside the hall?—A. Yes, sir; killed inside of the door, and laid up on the stage.

THE FIGHT AT COLONEL MORGAN'S MEETING.

Q. Do you know how the difficulty began?—A. Only by rumor.

Q. Well, the most that you have stated has been rumor.—A. It is somewhat lengthy, but I will state it as briefly as I can. A week prior to this difficulty, the republicans had met there for the purpose of organizing a republican club and inaugurating the fall campaign in the usual way. They had elected their officers on the first night of the meeting, and adjourned until that night for the purpose of giving the secretary time to make up his minutes and prepare his lists for enrolling the names of members. They had met there that night for that purpose; and the sheriff went there and was making a long political harangue—a speech such as is usually made in a canvass of that kind; and while he was making this speech he was interrupted by certain parties coming up into the hall; that is, they just went in—some twelve men—and when they got in there was a little confusion, as I have been told, at that time, but it soon quieted down all at once.

COLONEL MORGAN INTERRUPTED BY A DEMOCRAT.

There was a portion of Sheriff Morgan's statement that was offensive to some of them, and they began to cross-question him. A colored man who was at that time, if not a prominent democrat, not a republican, and was anything in opposition to the republican candidates, got up and said certain things, made certain statements; and the crowd tried to make him sit down, and cried, "Sit down; sit down; put him out," and so on; and at that time certain other men went over to him—white men—and one of them, H. M. Dickson, stood up and showed his pistol, and said, "This is a public meeting," and that Philip Robinson, calling the man by name, should have as much time as anybody; that he was a free man, and should talk. That there were only twelve or fifteen white men there, is only my inference; there might have been twice that number.

Q. You think that you have stated accurately the number of men that were killed down there?—A. Yes, sir; I think there were five.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. You spoke of a meeting at which a disturbance took place; was that a republican meeting?—A. Yes, sir; a republican meeting; they had rented the hall that night.

Q. Had Mr. Dickson, who was there with a pistol to claim the rights of Mr. Robinson, who interrupted some of the republican speakers, any connection with the Dickson Regulators, or whatever they were called?—A. He was the captain of the Dickson Scouts.

W. H. FOOTE—YAZOO COUNTY.

THE SEPTEMBER RIOT.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 12, 1876.

W. H. FOOTE (colored) sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. What is your occupation?—Answer. Deputy delinquent-tax collector.

Q. Where do you reside?—A. In Yazoo City.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. About nine years.

Q. Where were you born?—A. In Vicksburgh.

Q. Where did you reside up to the time you went to Yazoo?—A. I resided in Vicksburgh, off and on. I was away from there during the war.

Q. Where were you during the war?—A. In Virginia, in the army.

Q. Were you in any way concerned in the canvass of last autumn?—A. No, sir; I were not.

Q. Did you attend any meetings of either party?—A. I was present at a meeting that the republicans had on the 1st of September; I was wounded at that time.

Q. Where was that meeting held?—A. That was held in a building owned by Captain Bedwell.

Q. Did you see the notice of the call for that meeting?—A. I was secretary of the republican club, or the republican executive committee.

Q. What was the nature of the call?—A. It was a call for a republican meeting, and all were invited, democrats and everybody else.

Q. Was it expected that democrats would speak, or only republicans?—A. Well, now, as to who was expected to speak——

Q. By the call?—A. I construed from the call that it was intended to to give the democrats a chance to talk.

Q. Did you attend the meeting?—A. I did, sir.

THE FIGHT AT COLONEL MORGAN'S MEETING.

Q. Will you state to the committee what took place at the meeting, that you observed yourself?—A. Well, the night of this meeting there was a large crowd of white and colored in the hall, and Colonel Morgan, the sheriff then of the county, he was speaking, and during his remarks he spoke of the republican administration of the county and the members of the board of supervisors; and in speaking of the ability of the members of the board, some gentleman in the audience—I don't know exactly his name; I could not say who it was—but I heard the remark made, "There is none of them on the board that has got any sense." Mr. Morgan remarked, "How about Captain Bedwell?" and then another man spoke; that was Mr. H. M. Dixon; he said, "Bedwell is a d——n fool." A colored man

by the name of James Clark said, "That's all you know about it;" and Dixon said to him, "What the hell have you got to do with it?" something like that; and he went over in the direction where this colored man was, and the colored man, when he got near to him, pulled his pistol out and fired at him, and Mr. Dixon returned the fire; and with that there was a general shooting all over the hall. I was sitting about as far from this man Clark and Dixon as I am from that gentleman right there.

WITNESS WOUNDED BY A PISTOL-SHOT.

Q. About six feet?—A. Yes, sir, about six feet, sitting on the end of the platform, leaning on my elbow, and I was shot, the bullet striking me on the right side just below my ribs, and came out up in behind me; shot, I suppose—I think it was about a forty-four caliber pistol; and with the report of the pistol, I don't know how it happened, but as soon as the pistol was fired the lights were put out, and it was all darkness. During the darkness there was shooting, like that [indicating the rapidity of firing by rapidly snapping the thumbs and fingers of both hands] all over the hall. Nobody could tell who did it or where it came from. I remained there until some one struck a light, when I got up, and, by the assistance of some friends of mine, they took me home, and there I remained until along in October some time. I never came out until then.

DIXON, CAPTAIN OF THE SCOUTS.

Q. Who was this Mr. Dixon that you speak of?—A. A young man that lives there in Yazoo.

Q. A democrat or republican?—A. A democrat.

Q. What was his reputation among the people?—A. I do not know what his reputation was hardly. I never made any inquiries as to his reputation.

Q. What was his business?—A. He is a farmer; a planter; owns a plantation.

Q. How old a man?—A. He looked to be quite a young man. I would judge that he was about thirty years of age, but he didn't have that appearance; he looks to be a man about—well, a person taking him of for a glance would take him for a boy almost. He is a man of family; and I guess you gentlemen have seen men with no beard if they lived ever so long. He is a kind of smooth-faced man; he had no whiskers.

Q. Do you know whether he is an active politician or not?—A. I never knew him to have anything to do with politics.

Q. Is he connected with a body of men called Dixon's Scouts?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What capacity?—A. He was known as captain of the scouts.

Q. What was the character of the scouts, or what duty did they perform?—A. Well now, sir, in regard to the duty that they performed, as I said before, I did not know, because I was in my bed.

Q. Have you heard them spoken of?—A. I have heard them spoken of.

THEY CLAIMED TO BE PEACE OFFICERS.

Q. What is the character of that company, from what you have heard?—A. Well, they generally rode about through the county.

Q. Doing what?—A. Well, I hardly know what answer to give to that question, as I hardly know what they were doing.

Q. Well, from what you have heard, was it a body of men that observed the laws or violated them?—A. Well, sir, they claimed to be peace officers; that was what they purported to be.

THE COLORED PEOPLE AFRAID OF THEM.

Q. Do you know what the colored people in the county thought of them?—Well, the colored people in the county were afraid of them.

Q. They were?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was that the general opinion among the colored people?—A. As far as I learned.

DIXON'S ENMITY TO COLONEL MORGAN.

Q. Had anybody but Sheriff Morgan spoken at this meeting before the affray commenced?—A. None at all. There had been a personal feeling between Colonel Morgan and H. M. Dixon for a number of years, and a feeling against Colonel Morgan on the part of a large number of white citizens and colored, too, for the killing of F. P. Hilliard, the former sheriff of the county.

Q. Do you know whether any of the Dixon Scouts were present at that meeting besides Dixon himself?—A. I do not, sir. Now the hall had a door about the center of the room, and the most of the white men were standing in that door and the hall-way. Who they were I could not say, because I did not see them. I only saw inside, sitting down in the hall, Dr. Moore and Mr. Drenning and a man by the name of Beaman, and perhaps another man. I think there was another man, but I don't remember. They were sitting down; those were democrats. There were some white republicans in the house; a man by the name of Mitchell that was killed there, and Williams, and Senator Everett, the senator from our district.

Q. Was he a colored man or a white man?—A. White man. They were all in the hall when this remark was made by Mr. Dixon, that Bedwell was a damn fool, and the colored man spoke, and as soon as the shooting commenced the lights went out, and I could not tell who did the shooting. I was wounded. Well, I was sitting right under a lamp, and just as soon as I saw the flash of the pistol the light was out, and I could not to save my life tell who did it.

DID NOT ANTICIPATE A DISTURBANCE.

Q. Did you go there with any expectation that there would be a disturbance?—A. No, sir; I did not. I did not anticipate anything of the kind. I think that when they were talking—there had been a little talking before the shooting commenced by several parties that were in there interrupting Morgan in his speaking, and he told them when he was talking that if any gentleman present desired to ask him any question he would answer them. That was when he first commenced to talk. Well, they did ask him some questions and talked considerably, and I thought it was like a good many political meetings; men would shoot off their mouths, and that it would not amount to anything.

Q. Do you know how many persons were killed that night?—A. Yes, sir.

ONE MAN KILLED AND THREE WOUNDED.

Q. How many?—A. There was only one man killed; that was Dick Mitchell.

Q. He was a white republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many were wounded?—A. I think that Dr. Moore was slightly wounded, and Mr. Drenning, and myself. I was wounded worse than any of them.

Q. Were Dr. Moore and Mr. Drenning republicans or democrats?—A. No, sir; they were democrats.

Q. Did you vote at the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did anything unusual take place at the polls in Yazoo City?—A. Well, sir, there was nothing at the polls that I noticed unusual. Everybody that wanted to vote went and deposited their vote and went on. I didn't stay about the polls any length of time. I voted and went home. I was very weak, and had lost a considerable blood.

Q. You don't know what transpired in Yazoo City and county between the time when you were wounded and the election?—A. No, sir; I don't.

CROSS EXAMINATION—COLONELS MORGAN AND HILLIARD.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Who was Colonel Morgan?—A. Colonel Morgan, sir, was the sheriff of the county.

Q. Was he a colored man?—A. No, sir; a white man.

Q. How long had he been sheriff?—A. He was elected in November, 1873.

Q. He was a republican, the republican sheriff?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you know a man named Hilliard?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was he?—A. He was a republican sheriff that we had there.

Q. Was he a colored man?—A. A white man.

Q. He was a republican?—A. Yes, sir.

HOW MORGAN SHOT HILLIARD.

Q. Under what circumstances did Morgan kill Hilliard?—A. In the fall of 1873 the attorney-general had delivered his opinion that the election was illegal, for some reason that he assigned, I disremember now; but Morgan beat Hilliard for the office of sheriff. I was a candidate at that time for the office of circuit clerk. I was clerk of the court at the time of this election. Judge Cunningham was the judge of the district and I was the clerk of the circuit court. I was a candidate at that time for re-election. I had only been in office two years, and under the constitution of this State the clerks of the circuit and chancery court are elected for the term of four years. The legislature had changed the law.

We wanted to fix it so that the election would come in kind of equal or in different shape, and they made it so that when they prepared this election bill the clerks of the circuit and chancery court, coroner, and all those county officers should be elected that fall, and I had only been elected two years and I had two years to serve. Hilliard was on the ticket for sheriff; I was on Hilliard's ticket for clerk of the circuit court, and the rest of the officers that were nominated in the republican convention were on the ticket. There were only two names that were not on the ticket, and that was Colonel Morgan and a man named J. C. Wilson; that Colonel Morgan had not at the request of the convention, or of the executive committee, or of anybody else, but at his own wishes he took my name off and inserted J. C. Wilson for circuit clerk.

After the election was over, Morgan he had been elected and Wilson and all of them were elected that were on Colonel Morgan's ticket; but I held over, and Colonel Hilliard he told Colonel Morgan the night before he was killed—he was killed on Wednesday, I think, and on Tuesday in the afternoon he told him—he says, "Colonel, to-morrow the chancery court will convene, and we will leave it to the chancellor as to who he will recognize as the sheriff of the county." Colonel Morgan agreed to it; said it was all right. When he did that, Colonel Hilliard went in his office and Colonel Morgan went off down street; and on that night Colonel Hilliard asked me to stay in his office with his nephew, F. H. Dyer, that night, and I did so.

The next morning early I got up and went to market, ordered my

marketing to be sent home to my wife and children, and when I returned to the court-house I saw this nephew of Colonel Hilliard's standing out on the platform in front of the court-house, and he told me, says he, "They have thrown me out of the office," and he asked me to go with him up to his uncle's. I told him I would do so, and I went towards the sheriff's office to get my rubbers—it was raining—and when I went to the door I was there met by a brother of Colonel Morgan's, with a pistol presented, and he told me not to come in there or he would shoot me; and behind me was another man that Morgan had appointed as a deputy, and he had a pistol behind my head, and told me if I went in there he would shoot me. I stepped back and took my pistol out, and he went back into the room in a hurry, and I told him I would shoot him before dark; that was the man that drew the pistol on me.

Colonel Morgan was not there at that time; but we went up to Colonel Hilliard's house and told him of it, and he went down to Judge Hudson's office and consulted him in regard to what steps to take. He gave him some legal advice. He then got a crowd of men from among the old citizens there, none of them armed, and went down to the court-house; and when he went in the door Colonel Morgan went along behind him, and Colonel Morgan stopped in the front there and Colonel Hilliard went into his office, and as he opened the door they commenced firing on him in the office.

Q. On whom?—A. Colonel Hilliard.

Q. Who?—A. Frank Stewart, Will Morgan, and some others fired on him as he entered the door.

Q. Was Colonel Morgan firing on him, too?—A. No, sir; he was then standing in the door; he never attempted to shoot; but when I saw them shooting at Colonel Hilliard I then took my pistol and shot the man that first shot at Colonel Hilliard, and he fell on the floor; and then Colonel Hilliard came out running in a stooping manner, and when he got to the door Colonel Morgan fired at him, just as he got closeter than I am to that gentleman. He was stooping down, and the ball struck him on the back part of his head; the locomotion just stopped right there.

Q. You mean killed him at once; killed him in his tracks?—A. Yes, sir; and then I shot at Colonel Morgan in the door, and there was a fight——

Q. And did you hit him?—A. No, sir, I didn't hit him; and the other people, all his friends and all my friends, we took a general shoot at each other in the hall; it was a family fight.

Q. How many were wounded in that fight besides those you have mentioned?—A. Hilliard was killed and I was wounded. I got shot in the arm.

Q. Who was that man you shot?—A. Frank Stewart.

Q. Did you hit Morgan when you fired at him?—A. No, sir.

Q. Anybody else hurt in that *mêlée*?—A. None to my knowledge; I don't think that there was anybody else only Hilliard and me.

Q. How many were concerned in that fight all around?—A. I suppose Colonel Morgan had about fifteen or twenty men there armed.

Q. All his party friends?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. It was a republican quarrel from beginning to end?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When was that?—A. That was on the 8th day of January, 1874, I believe.

THE FEUD HAS BEEN KEPT UP SINCE.

Q. Has that feud been kept up bitterly between Morgan and Hilliard's friends since?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A great deal of feeling there between the two wings?—A. It is not so much in the republican ranks; that is no party matter at all.

Q. It is a personal matter, is it?—A. Yes, sir; it is a personal matter; it is Hilliard's friends, and it is both republicans and democrats. Though Mr. Hilliard was a republican, he was a man that was thought a great deal of by the lodge to which he belonged, and his friends took a great deal of interest in him.

Q. You were asked something about this Mr. Dixon?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did I understand you there was any altercation between Dixon and Morgan on the night of this meeting last fall?—A. There was none, only a reply that he made about a remark that Colonel Morgan made. Colonel Morgan said, "Well, how about Captain Bedwell?"

Q. Who had interrupted the meeting first; who was the man who interrupted Morgan by saying "that the members of the board of supervisors had no sense?"—A. That was Mr. Drenning, I think.

Q. Who was he?—A. A lawyer there.

Q. He said the supervisors had no sense?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And then, after that, the next remark was by whom?—A. The next remark by Colonel Morgan; he says, "How about Captain Bedwell?"

Q. And then?—A. Mr. Dixon said, "Mr. Bedwell is a damn fool."

DIXON'S PART IN THE RIOT IN THE HALL.

Q. And then did Morgan make any reply to that?—A. Morgan didn't make no reply at all, but this colored man told Dixon "That is all you know about it."

Q. Then Dixon came over toward him?—A. Yes, sir; and Dixon says, "What the hell have you got to do with it?" and made towards him.

Q. When Dixon made towards him had he his pistol out then?—A. I did not see it.

Q. The man toward whom he was making shot first?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And Dixon returned the fire?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who do you suppose shot you?—A. I could not tell. At the time that I was shot I don't know whether there was any light in the house, because as soon as the shooting between this fellow, Jim Clark, and Dixon commenced the lights were out. We were burning candles.

Q. Was Dixon a champion rather of Hilliard; was he on the Hilliard side in this matter?—A. I don't know as he was any particular good friend of Hilliard's. He liked Hilliard, of course.

Q. What I mean is this: you said Hilliard had been slain by Morgan, and that there was a great deal of feeling among those who cared for Hilliard against Morgan and his set; I wanted to know whether the animosity, if there was any, of Dixon proceeded against Morgan on that account?—A. I think it did, sir.

Q. It was no matter of politics, but a matter of personal feeling?—A. Yes, sir.

DRENNING WHO INTERRUPTED MORGAN A DEMOCRAT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. The lawyer you first mentioned, Mr. Drenning, was he a democrat or a republican?—A. A democrat.

NUMBER OF MEN ENGAGED IN THE MORGAN-HILLIARD FIGHT.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many men did Hilliard have with him?—A. I think he must have had some twenty-five with him.

Q. And how many did Morgan have?—A. Near about the same num-

ber; but Morgan's men were all inside of the sheriff's office and inside of the court-house yard; and Hilliard's men were—well, they didn't get inside of the yard——

Q. Where was Morgan when Hilliard approached with his twenty-five men?—A. Well, Hilliard and Morgan met about three hundred yards or thereabouts from the court-house, Morgan coming down the street; and when he saw Hilliard coming toward the court-house he stopped and they were holding a conversation.

Q. Do you know what that conversation was?—A. I did not, sir, because I was three hundred yards from them; but they stopped and had a little conversation.

Q. Was Morgan alone at that time?—A. He was alone at that time, but his men were all at the court-house.

Q. And Hilliard's men were with him?—A. Hilliard's men were with him; Hilliard started to the court-house, and when he got there Colonel Morgan came up in a double-quick and got to the court-house very near the same time that Hilliard did. The way he did it he cut him off; Hilliard walked across up on one side of the street and Morgan cut across on an angle; and by the time that Hilliard got around at the gate, Morgan met him there.

Q. Where was Morgan when the firing commenced?—A. In the sheriff's office.

Q. Where did the firing commence?—A. You mean at the time Hilliard was killed?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. The firing commenced in the sheriff's office by a man named Frank Stewart.

Q. To what party did he belong?—A. He was Morgan's deputy.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Was he a white man or a colored man?—A. A black man.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You shot Stewart?—A. I did.

Q. Did you kill him or wound him?—A. I wounded him.

Q. They were firing pretty lively?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MCMILLAN:

Q. What time did this affray between Hilliard and Morgan occur?—A. It was the 8th of January, 1874.

Q. At what time was this meeting held at which this other shooting occurred and in which you were wounded?—A. On the 1st of September, 1875.

Q. About eighteen months afterwards?—A. Yes, sir; about eighteen months afterwards.

R. W. LEWIS—YAZOO COUNTY.

REGISTRATION IN YAZOO.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 13, 1876.

R. W. LEWIS sworn and examined.

PERSONAL RECORD.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Yazoo City, Yazoo County.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. Since 1871.

Q. Where did you reside prior to going to Yazoo City?—A. In Washington County, Mississippi.

Q. How long did you reside there?—A. Four years.

Q. You may state your birth-place.—A. I was born in New York State, and raised in Ohio.

Q. When did you come South?—A. In 1863.

Q. Came South in the Army?—A. No, sir.

Q. What offices or public positions, if any, have you held in Yazoo County?—A. I was president of the board of registration in Yazoo County.

Q. In what year?—A. In 1874, '75, and '76.

METHOD OF A REGISTRATION.

Q. State any facts within your knowledge in regard to registration in Yazoo County in 1875; when it was commenced, and who the registrars were, and how it was conducted.—A. It was commenced in September, I think; I am not positive right now. The board consisted of myself, C. F. Emory, W. H. Hayman—a colored man on the board.

Q. State in what manner you carried on the registration, and whether you were obstructed in any way.—A. Well, sir, we carried on the registration from district to district; appointed days to have the registration, two or three days at each box. We carried it through, I believe, as peaceably and quietly as we could do during that time, last fall, in 1875.

NUMBER OF VOTERS REGISTERED.

Q. State, as near as you remember, the whole number of voters registered in Yazoo County in 1875.—A. There was upward of 3,000—between 3,000 and 3,500—in the county.

Q. About what number of those were colored voters, and what number of white voters?—A. I do not know that I could answer that.

Q. You may state, if you can, whether the colored voters were more numerous than the white voters.—A. I suppose they were; the majority was black.

Q. About what time was the political canvass upon the part of the republicans commenced in Yazoo County in 1875?—A. In September and October.

Q. Were you present at any of the meetings?—A. I was not; not one of them.

The CHAIRMAN. The census of 1870 shows that the population of Yazoo County was 4,884 white persons and 12,395 colored persons.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Where were you at the time of the Clinton riots?—A. I was in Yazoo City a portion of the time.

NEVER ATTENDED A PUBLIC MEETING IN YAZOO.

Q. You may state what effect, if you are able to, the riots and disturbances in your county had upon the colored voters; whether or not they had any influence in preventing them from attending meetings or from voting.—A. I could not say, sir, about attending meetings, for I never had anything to do with them and never saw a public meeting in Yazoo County at the time, and never was at one.

Q. Where were you on election-day?—A. I was at the box at the court-house in Yazoo City.

Q. You may state who the republican candidates for the county officers were at that election, if you remember.—A. I don't believe I could call them.

Q. Can you recall any of them?—A. I don't believe I could call two of them.

Q. Who was the republican candidate for sheriff?—A. I don't think

there was any opposition. H. L. Taylor was the only man for sheriff that I know of.

Q. Of which party was he the nominee?—A. The democratic.

Q. Who were the republican candidates for representatives in the lower house of the legislature?—A. I don't think that there was any; there was no ticket that I seen.

A REPUBLICAN TICKET SENT TO THE COUNTY.

Q. You may state whether or not there was a republican ticket.—A. I didn't see a republican ticket in the field.

Q. Do you know from your own knowledge or from information whether any printed republican ticket was sent into the county?—A. I do, sir.

Q. State what you know in regard to that.—A. I received a lot of them myself by mail.

Q. What did you do with those tickets?—A. I distributed them.

Q. Were there any other tickets received in the county?—A. Yes, sir.

MESSENGER LOST HIS TICKETS.

Q. By whom were they taken there?—A. There was a party brought a lot of tickets there whose name I could not call; it was some party sent from Jackson; he rode over there with a lot of tickets in his saddle-bags.

Q. What happened to him and his tickets?—A. He came there and he lost his tickets.

Q. State if you know, from information or otherwise, how he happened to lose them.—A. He got very drunk, and some boys stole them from him. That was exactly it.

Q. The result of it was that there was no republican ticket in the field at that election.—A. No, sir; none that I saw or knew of.

Q. How many republican votes were there cast in the county?—A. There was fifty-odd, I think. I am not positive; I could not swear to that exactly, although I made the returns.

The CHAIRMAN, [reading from printed returns.] In Yazoo County there were 7 republican and 4,044 democratic votes.

The WITNESS. I may be wrong; I would not be positive about it now, but I thought it was fifty-odd.

THE ELECTION QUIET AND PEACEABLE.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Were you in the county of Yazoo during the election of 1875?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the election—quiet and peaceable?—A. It was at my box.

Q. Was there in your presence or within your knowledge any intimidation or violence used toward any class of citizens?—A. None at all where I was presiding.

Q. Will you tell me whether or not in that county the colored people in a body voted the democratic ticket; that is, did they vote the democratic ticket in a mass? I understood you to say that there were very few votes cast for the republican ticket.—A. I could not say. I did not have the privilege of examining their tickets when they voted.

Q. Do you know of their coming there as democrats to vote?—A. No, sir; I do not.

Q. But the election was, as you say, a peaceable, orderly, and quiet one, and there was no intimidation.—A. Yes, sir, so far as I have any knowledge.

Q. And you were at the election, and was a witness of it?—A. At the court-house, at one of the boxes.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many election-precincts were there last fall?—A. Fourteen in Yazoo County.

JAMES M. DICKSON—YAZOO COUNTY.

THE CANVASS IN YAZOO COUNTY.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 16, 1876.

JAMES M. DICKSON (colored) sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. MCMILLAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Yazoo County.

Q. Are you chancery clerk of that county?—A. No, sir; not at present.

Q. Were you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you lived in Yazoo County?—A. About twenty-five years.

Q. Do you own any property there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What?—A. I own land and stock.

Q. A plantation?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Will you state what positions, officially, you have held in that county?—A. The first position I held in the county was a member of the board of supervisors. After that I was appointed justice of the peace in the county; after that, in 1872, I was elected to the State legislature, house of representatives, the lower house. In 1874 I was elected chancery clerk; in the fall of 1873 I was elected. I also was appointed director of the school board there—member of the school board. I now am a trustee of the local school in my district.

Q. Were you in Yazoo County during the year 1875?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You lived there at home?—A. Yes, sir; in the year 1875 I did not live at my place all the time. I staid in Yazoo City most of my time.

Q. Were you familiar with the political canvass of that year?—A. Yes, sir; I was, somewhat.

Q. What party do you belong to?—A. I am a republican.

Q. Do you know whether the republicans entered upon the canvass, if they appointed meetings, and held any?—A. Well, we started to hold meetings, but we did not succeed in getting through.

Q. How many meetings did you attend during that canvass?—A. I attended about five or six meetings, I guess.

Q. Where were they held?—A. There was one in Yazoo City, and the balance out in the county.

WHY WITNESS THOUGHT A DISTURBANCE WAS GROWING UP.

Q. Did anything occur at these meetings that was of an unusual character at either of them?—A. No, sir; nothing occurred at the meetings while I was there; everything went on pretty tolerably smooth, except at one meeting in Yazoo City of the colored club. I think nothing happened, but I thought from the appearance of things there was a disturbance growing up.

Q. State what the appearances were.—A. Well, I saw strangers in our meeting that did not attend with our meetings, and did not belong with our party, and I did not think they were there for any good purpose.

Q. Were they white men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you know them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What party did they belong to?—A. They belonged to the democratic party.

EVERYTHING WENT WELL UNTIL THE RIOT IN YAZOO CITY.

Q. Was there anything at any other meeting indicating an intention to get up a disturbance?—A. No, sir; nothing at all. Everything went on very well at our club-meetings out in the country for a week or two until the riot in Yazoo City; after that then things came to be so hot that some of my best white friends came and told me I had better abandon the club-meetings in the country; that it would create trouble if they was kept up, and they thought it best for me to abandon them.

Q. When did that riot occur in Yazoo City?—A. I do not exactly recollect the time.

HAD ORGANIZED REPUBLICAN CLUBS.

Q. About what time?—A. Somewhere in October, I think.

Q. Had you organized any republican clubs?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many?—A. I had organized two out in the country, and belonged to one in Yazoo City.

Q. The riot at Yazoo City, do you remember what month it occurred in—September or October?—A. I think in October.

Q. Had there been any riot at that time of which you speak?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was that the only one that occurred at that place during that canvass?—A. That was the only one in that county to my knowledge.

Q. You had organized these clubs?—A. Yes, sir.

THE CLUBS NOT ARMED.

Q. Were they republican clubs, colored republican clubs?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State what was the character of the clubs as to being armed or not.—A. There were no arms carried to the clubs at all. My instructions were that none of the members should carry their arms. They should go there peaceably, like citizens ought to go, and attend to their business and go back home without disturbance in any way.

They would beat their drums to get up the people around the neighborhood when they were starting out, but nothing like arms carried with them.

IS ADVISED BY FRIENDS TO DISBAND THE CLUBS.

Q. You say you were informed by some of your friends you had better disband these clubs?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who informed you and what did they say?

The WITNESS. Do you want the names of the parties?

Mr. MCMILLAN. Yes; and what they said.

A. Well, of course, a friend to a man is a friend, and I would not like to indicate his name unless compelled to do it. Mr. Hunter is one of my near friends there, a white man, who talked to me about it and said that——

Q. What is his first name?—A. Isaac Hunter. He told me that there was a great deal of excitement on account of the election, and that it was attributable to this riot at Yazoo City. He thought it would be better for me to have my clubs all disbanded and for us all to be quiet until the thing cooled down, and we saw that there was not going to be any more disturbance; and then Mr. Brown also told me. He was a very good friend of mine. And Mr. Crump also told me, who was a very good friend. I thought I would take their advice, and so I called the

clubs together and instructed the leaders to disband the meetings and not have any more until the excitement was all over.

Q. Were they re-organized at all during that canvass?—A. No, sir; they were not. We saw no opportunity to re-organize.

WITNESS WAITED UPON BY A DEMOCRATIC COMMITTEE.

Q. Were you waited upon during that campaign by any democratic committee?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State what committee it was, at what time it was, the first one.—A. I was waited upon by four or five gentlemen belonging to the democratic party. They came to my office and called me into the side room adjoining the office, and I went in there. I did not know what they wanted, and they interrogated me, asking what was my business down there at that time. I had just come down from the plantation. I told them I came back to see about my office business and see how my deputies were all getting along.

Some of them said that they had been informed that I came down for the purpose of carrying out instructions which had been sent to me from Jackson for the purpose of the campaign, and that they understood I had documents from them to that effect, from the leading men of the State. I told them that it was not so; that I did not come down for that purpose, and I had no such information and no documents with me to that effect.

Q. What kind of documents did they refer to?—A. They supposed I had campaign documents.

Q. Republican documents?—A. Yes, sir; I suppose that was what they had reference to.

WAS TOLD THAT IT WOULD BE DANGEROUS TO CARRY ON A CAMPAIGN THERE.

Q. Did they say anything about what you should do with those documents, if you had them?—A. They told me that they didn't want to injure me, but if I attempted to carry on the campaign there that it would be dangerous for me.

Q. What committee was this?

WITNESS. Do you ask the names of the gentlemen?

Mr. MCMILLAN. Yes.

A. Well, they were the most respectable gentlemen of Yazoo City. Of course, I have to give the names if you insist, but I do not know—

ALL WHITE DEMOCRATS.

Q. You are living in Yazoo, are you not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They were democratic citizens?—A. Yes, sir; they were.

Q. Of course, they were all white?—A. Yes, sir.

ANOTHER COMMITTEE CALLS AND WARNS WITNESS NOT TO SUPPORT THE REPUBLICAN TICKET.

Q. Was there any other committee waited upon you during that campaign?—A. Yes, sir; there was another one "sont" just a few days before the election. He came to me and asked me what course was I going to take in that election. I told him as things had got so badly excited, I did not expect to take much course at all; that I did not think it would be safe for me to do so.

He asked me that if there was a republican ticket sprung in the county, would I support it, or would I vote it? I told him that I would. He asked me then, would I go around circulating tickets to my friends. I told him that if there was a republican ticket in the county, I would do all I could for it.

He says to me, "You have been a good man ever up to this time, but if you will now oppose us, we shall look upon you as an enemy."

Then he asked, did not I have tickets sent to me from Jackson? I told him "No, I did not have any tickets." He said that he was informed that tickets had been sent to some one there, and he came to me to inquire. I told him that it was not so; that I did not receive any tickets, and had not seen any republican tickets, and I did not think there was any, because we had made no nomination.

Q. What time was this?—A. That was two days before the election came off. I think it was two or three days before the election came off.

THE REPUBLICAN CONVENTION ABANDONED.

Q. Had there been a republican convention held during the canvass at all, and a ticket nominated?—A. No, sir; no convention held at all. A convention was called, and it was also abandoned.

Q. Why was it abandoned?—A. Well, the chairman of the committee seen that there would be trouble. We had a meeting, and gave orders to the balance of the members of the committee to notify all the beats to abandon the conventions. The county convention would be abandoned, and also the beat conventions, and we did so.

Q. Were they abandoned from apprehension of difficulties that would occur if the republican ticket were put into the field?—A. Yes, sir; it was for nothing else. Because one republican, who was not a member of the executive committee, wrote me a letter, and told me he thought if we had a convention it would be broken up by the democrats, and probably would cause a great many colored men to be killed, and gave me advice not to attempt to hold any convention in the beats; and I taken the advice, and in fact I thought it would be dangerous myself.

Q. Were you a member of the republican executive committee?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That was the conclusion of the committee in regard to it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you go to the polls on election-day?—A. No, sir.

Q. Why?—A. I was also informed by my friends—not political friends—that it would be dangerous for me.

WITNESS WARNED NOT TO GO TO THE POLLS.

Q. Who did you call your friends who gave you this information?—A. They were democrats—a close neighbor was one. They said that there would be bad men at the polls, and said that so far as they were concerned they wanted every man to vote according to his own choice, but there was at that time a bad class of men that they could not control; that they would be at the polls, and ready to raise disturbances, particularly with leading republicans if they came there for the purpose of voting.

Q. Was there anything stated as to any particular organization of men who would be there, whether any cavalry would be there—anything of that kind?—A. No, sir. These friends that I speak of did not tell me that. They said there would be men there that would examine the republicans as they came up to see if they had republican tickets; but there was another set of men who occupied a store there, not far from my house—about a mile off—white men, and they told me, on the day of the election that they were going to have cavalry, mounted men, ride up and down the road, and they were going to challenge every man, and see what sort of tickets he had to vote that day—to see if there were any republican tickets. They wanted to find out whether there were any republican tickets out in the neighborhood, or not, and I told them

I did not think there was. I had not seen any, and they said they was going to have mounted cavalry for the purpose of riding up and down and searching to see if there were any republican tickets brought out.

DID NOT VOTE FOR FEAR OF INJURY.

Q. Did you refrain from going to the polls on election day because you feared danger of injury to yourself?—A. Yes, sir. I felt as though that if I went to the polls I would be molested. I felt that feeling without the advice of my friends, and of course after the strong appeal to me about these matters, I thought it was better to take conscience away, and friends away, rather than to go against it; so I did not go or attempt to go.

NUMBERS OF COLORED MEN DARE NOT VOTE.

Q. Do you know whether the colored people and republicans were prevented from going to the polls on that day, by the same cause?—A. Yes, sir; I know numbers of them told me very often that they would have gone to the polls and voted if they had thought they could go there and vote the republican ticket without being troubled.

Q. And for that they stayed away?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. On account of their fears?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What do you know in reference to armed bodies of white men in your county, passing through your county, or any part of it?—A. Well I "seed" some armed men in my county—armed bodies of men.

ARMED MEN STOP AND USE A STEAMBOAT.

Q. State what you know about that, and how many you saw?—A. I seen out at one time, I suppose fifteen or twenty armed men; they were armed and mounted men; they were going down to Satartia at that time when I saw them. There was an armed body of men from Yazoo City down there in the neighborhood of Satartia. They were going down there for the purpose of allaying a riot. There was a line of boats running on the river there, and they stopped a boat, as I was told. I did not go down myself, but I was told that they put on the boat all the men they could get around Yazoo City, and sent them down, and those who did not go by boat, went on horseback, and the boat went back and took the soldiers and troops down to Satartia.

THESE ARMED MEN ALL DEMOCRATS.

Q. Who were these armed men; were they white men?—A. They were white men, all of them. I never saw a colored man amongst them.

Q. Were they all democrats?—A. I believe they all claimed to be democrats; they were working in that interest.

Q. Were there bands of white men going through your county at different times during that canvass?—A. Yes, sir; there were bands of them. My understanding was that they came up within about fifteen miles of my house one night. They heard the republicans were going to have a meeting about twenty miles from Yazoo City, and they came for the purpose of breaking up their meeting. I got the news from a man who saw them, and told me he knew a good many of them.

ARMED MEN WITH ROPES AT WOLF LAKE.

Then also I saw another band of men with arms, and they also taken ropes along with them. These men were about ten or twelve, and they went out on a place called "Wolf Lake." They said they were going for the purpose of catching a colored man who was out there. There was a colored man there that was teaching school, and they were going out there to run him off, or take him; that was supposed to be their

motive. This colored man had organized some clubs out there, and was making preparations for the campaign also.

I could hear of there being armed bodies of men almost all the time. It was a current thing; nothing strange to hear.

Q. Were there any murders committed in your county during that canvass?—A. Yes, sir; there was several.

THE MURDER OF MR. PATTERSON.

Q. Do you know anything of the murder of Mr. Patterson?—A. I do not know positively about it. I know nothing more than was told me. That was about twenty miles away.

Q. When did it occur?—A. About last October, I think.

Q. Who was Mr. Patterson; what was his first name?—A. Jim. Patterson.

Q. Did he hold any official position in that county?—A. Yes, sir; member of the State legislature. He was also a school teacher down on the creek at the time when the legislature adjourned; between times he would teach school.

THE MURDER OF HAMMOND.

Q. Do you know anything about the murder of a man by the name of Horace Hammond in that county?—A. I do not know it, except what I heard.

Q. State when it occurred and what you know about it.—A. I know nothing more than I have heard of it.

Q. When was he killed?—A. He was killed somewhere about the 20th of October.

Q. Was he a colored man?—A. Yes, sir; a colored man.

Q. Have you any knowledge of the circumstances in regard to his death?—A. No more than what I heard.

ALBERT AUGUSTUS HANGED.

Q. Do you know anything in regard to the murder of Albert Augustus?—A. I know just about as much about that as the other—what I heard only.

Q. What was the character of your information?—A. I heard a portion. I seen a man who was there the day he was hung.

Q. State what it was.—A. Well, they said he was hung by colored men. The colored men said they were made to hang him by the whites. I do not know.

Q. When was that?—A. That was along pretty near, I reckon, about the 25th of October, as near as I can recollect. I heard that he shot at a colored man down there that day. This colored man, it seems, was a democrat, and sympathized with them in some way, and they came up from Yazoo City and had him arrested, and had a trial before a justice of the peace and found him guilty of the charge, and then had him hung.

Q. Before a justice of the peace?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And he was hung?—A. Yes, sir. That is the way I got the information.

JOHNSON THROWN INTO THE RIVER AND DROWNED.

Q. Was there a man by the name of Johnson killed?—A. I heard about a man being found down at Satartia, but I do not know anything about it.

Q. What was his name?—A. Johnson, I think.

Q. When did his death occur?—A. I am not exactly familiar with

what time it was, but I heard of it; he was thrown into the river and drowned.

Q. Were these all colored men?—A. Yes, sir; all colored men. I do not know Johnson. I knew the rest of them; all of them personally.

Q. Was there a riot in your county, or a disturbance at the Ewing place?—A. Yes, sir; I heard that, too. That was the time I wanted to tell you I seen these armed men going down the river for the purpose of allaying that riot.

ORIGIN OF THE SHOOTING AT THE EWING PLACE.

Q. State what you know of it.—A. I heard that the colored people were having a meeting at the Ewing place, and the whites wanted to get up a riot to keep them from going to the club meetings, and they tried to turn them back, and some one fired on them, and the colored people fired into them, and one or two white men were wounded and one colored man, I think, was killed in the shooting. Then the next morning this news had gotten to Yazoo City, and they went down with this armed body of men. I understood when they got down there they had no further trouble, and the colored people around the neighborhood had done left and run off.

Q. Had run off?—A. Yes, sir.

MAJOR HARRIS COMPELLED TO LEAVE.

Q. Do you know Major Harris?—A. Yes, sir: there are several Harrises.

Q. Major Harris?—A. But I know Mr. A. Harris—Major Harris; yes, I know all about him. He is a very popular colored man in our county, and he was holding a position down in beat No. 1, as justice of the peace, and he always carried a big influence amongst the republicans in every election; and he told me that the white people told him that if he would go away and stay until after the election was over, he would not be troubled, but if he did not go they would run him off—make him go; and he said he got news from his friends; they were coming there one night to take him, and he gave them the dodge, and got out of the way, and came up the river where I was living. He had just bought him a little piece of land across the river, about two hundred acres, and had commenced upon it, and he went over there and staid in a kind of "canebrake" until the election was all over. I think it was after the election was over that he heard that they had found out where he was, and were coming there for him, and he made his way over to Jackson then and staid here for protection. It was about three weeks, or may be more, after the election was over, and there was no more said about it, and he came back up there again, and is up there now.

Q. Do you know a Mr. McCoy?—A. Yes, sir.

M'COY COMPELLED TO LEAVE.

Q. What is the first name?—A. I do not know his first name. I do not think he had been in the State more than about eight or nine months. He came down here as a school-teacher.

Q. Was he a colored man?—A. Yes, sir. The first acquaintance I had with him was in somewheres, I think, about along in the spring, previous to the election—along about May, I think. The reason I became so much acquainted, he was a very shrewd, sharp colored man, and he made application to the bar for admittance to practice law. He was examined by the bar, and they did not admit him, and then he went out and took his school again, and while he was teaching school the election came on here, and he commenced taking a part in politics, and com-

menced organizing clubs and making republican speeches, and it created some excitement.

They said that he had made incendiary speeches among the colored people, and they went for him to run him out of the county. The news came to me in this way. They did not want to kill him, and they would give him three days to be out of the State; and in that time, if he did not go, they would put him out; so in three days he was gone. He went out of the State. I had notice from him about three weeks afterward that he was in Arkansas.

Q. You say you were during this time chancery clerk?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where was your office?—A. My office was in Yazoo City.

Q. Where was your home?—A. My home was about twenty-five miles above Yazoo City.

Q. Did you remain at home or Yazoo City?—A. I remained in Yazoo City about half my time; maybe a little more. I used to go home about once every two weeks, and staid probably, sometimes a week, and sometimes two weeks, and then I would come back again.

WITNESS ADVISED TO REPORT TO THE COMMANDING OFFICER ON ENTERING YAZOO CITY.

Q. When you would come from your home to your office in the city, were you required to go to any person there to report your presence in Yazoo City?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State all the facts in regard to that—to whom you reported.—A. When I came to Yazoo City from my place for the purpose of seeing how things were going on in my office, I went to the stable and put up my horse, and started to my office; and I noticed a very strange appearance of people on the streets. They would be watching me, and some of them would make a kind of whistling noise at me as I would pass, but I paid as little attention to them as possible, and went to my office.

When I got to my office, my deputy, he told me, "Had I been to the commanding officer?" I told him, "No, I had not been to anybody." He said, "You had better go and report, then, before you make yourself satisfied here." I asked him why. He said it was a rule there that anybody coming in from the country they had to go and report. Well, I told him I would go and report, if he would tell me who the officer was that I was to go and report to; and he named three; said I could go to either one. He named Col. Garnett Andrews, Captain Gilruth, and Mr. Schafer.

So I went to Mr. Andrews; went to his office, and I did not find him at his office, and staid there till he came in; and when he came in he asked what he could do for me. I told him that I had come in to report; that I understood that things were so badly excited that when anybody came in from the country they had to come and report, and I came in to report that I had come in to town, and asked whether there was any danger of my being molested there. He said to me, "No." Said he, "Dickson, I never 'heern' that there was any threat in particular against you, and I do not think that you will be molested, provided you go to your office and stay at your office and attend to it, and take no part in politics."

I told him it was not my business to take any part in politics; I came down to see to my office.

I then went, also, to Colonel Gilruth; he was a strong friend of mine, a particular friend of mine, although he was on the other side; and he told me he did not think there would be any danger of molesting me,

except one or two. I asked who they were, and he said that he thought probably Henry Dickson might try to get up a "furs" with me; to go along to the office and stay there, and not have anything to say to anybody until this excitement was all over. And he further assured me that if anybody did attempt to molest me that he would see that I would be protected. He had under his command, he said, soldiers or troops for that purpose.

Q. Was Colonel Andrews in command of any force there in Yazoo City?—A. I think he was the chief commander of the whole.

Q. Were there organized bands in the city?—A. I think so. I think they had a meeting, and elected Colonel Andrews, and their lieutenants and officers generally.

THE COMPANIES ALL ARMED.

Q. Were they armed?—A. I do not know whether the officers were armed or not.

Q. Were the men armed?—A. O, yes, sir; they were armed; because those men I told you about—these armed bodies of men going in and out of town—they were there, and they were sent wherever they would be needed.

Q. Who was Dickson that you spoke of?—A. He is a man that lives there.

Q. Was he in command of an organized band there then?—A. Yes, sir; there was a regular squad, called "Dickson's Scouts." He was captain of them, I think.

Q. Were these organizations kept up throughout that campaign?—A. Yes, sir; kept up pretty generally all the way through it.

LEFT THE CITY BECAUSE HE DID NOT FEEL SAFE.

Q. Were you required to report to those men every time you would come in from your farm, after having gone home, every time you returned to the city, to your office, during that campaign?—A. I did not have to report but once. I did not report but once. I staid in town then about five or six days, and went back to my place again. I felt unsafe there. I did not stay but five or six days, and went back to my place and staid there until the election was over; staid up there, I think, three or four weeks.

FALSE REPORT THAT WITNESS MADE AN INCENDIARY SPEECH.

Q. You staid away from Yazoo City on account of this state of feeling there?—A. Yes, sir; I would have went down there once, but on account of sickness I did not. My children were sick and I could not go. They got up a rumor that I had made an incendiary speech, on Eureka place, and was exciting the colored people against the whites.

A friend of mine in Yazoo City told me there was a great deal of feeling about a speech I had made at Eureka place, and I had better come down and set myself right with the citizens.

Well, I wrote to my friend and told him it was impossible for me to come down, and that I had not made any speech, and had not been at Eureka place for the purpose of making any speech at that time, and that my little child was so sick I could not leave him.

I wrote a letter to Mr. Gilbruth, who was one of the officers, and denied the statement that they had rumored against me. I told him that I wanted him to have the letter published in the papers for general information, and it was done. He had it done, and when I came down again to Yazoo City they thought that letter was the best thing that I ever done. There was a great deal of excitement on account of my making that speech down at Eureka place.

REPUBLICANS INTIMIDATED.

Q. Were the colored republicans of Yazoo County in large numbers prevented from voting at the election by reason of intimidation, growing out of these events which you have narrated—the reports of armed men throughout the county, and the existence of organized bodies of men there in Yazoo City?—A. Yes, sir; I do not doubt at all that if we had not been intimidated in Yazoo County the way that we were, we could have carried the county of Yazoo with the usual majority for the republicans.

REPUBLICANS SO DEMORALIZED THAT THEY JUST "HUNG UP."

Q. What is the usual majority?—A. Our usual majority is from sixteen to eighteen hundred. That is the average in every election since reconstruction; but we were prevented from organizing, from nominating candidates, or anything of the sort, and they got the republicans so demoralized that we did not know what to do. We had no leaders. Every leader had been run out of the town and out of the county. They did not know what to do, so they just "hung up."

Q. I wish to ask you whether you have been in attendance here in obedience to a summons issued to you by this committee?—A. Yes, sir; I came here on the notice that I received to appear before this committee and testify.

ONLY FIVE OR SIX COLORED DEMOCRATS IN YAZOO COUNTY.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. Are you well acquainted with the colored voters of Yazoo County?—A. Yes, sir; I am acquainted with a great many of them.

Q. Then do you know what their politics are?—A. Yes, sir; to a great extent.

Q. How many colored democrats are there in Yazoo County, to your knowledge?—A. There is about—I guess it is about—five or six. That is all that is claimed to have been connected with the democratic party, and who voted with it previous to this last election.

Q. It has been stated before this committee that large numbers of colored men voted the democratic ticket in your county at the election held last November.—A. Yes, sir; but they were not democrats.

Q. Why did they vote the democratic ticket, as you understand it?—A. Well, sir, there is numbers of them said to me they voted for protection. They said there was no way in the world of living among the people unless they voted the democratic ticket. A great many had been threatened to be run off from their places, to be run away, if they did not vote the ticket, and they thought it was better to vote the ticket than to be injured hereafter.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 17, 1876.

The examination of JAMES M. DICKSON (colored) continued.

CROSS-EXAMINATION—PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Question. Where were you born?—Answer. In the State of North Carolina.

Q. When did you come to Mississippi?—A. About in 1844.

Q. Were you a bondman or free?—A. I was born a slave.

Q. You were brought here so?—A. Yes, sir; I was brought here.

Q. What was the first office that you held in this State?—A. A member of the board of supervisors.

Q. By whom were you appointed?—A. By Governor Ames, who was provisional governor of the State at that time.

Q. Then you were made clerk of the chancery court next?—A. No, sir; justice of the peace next.

Q. That was an elective office, was it?—A. No, sir; I was appointed to that also; by Governor Alcorn, I think.

Q. Then your next office; was that an elective office?—A. I was then a member of the legislature.

Q. What time was that?—A. In 1872.

Q. And your term ran on to what time?—A. Until 1874—two years.

Q. When were you made clerk of the chancery court?—A. In 1874.

Q. After you came out of the legislature?—A. Yes, sir; after my term expired in the legislature.

Q. For what term were you elected clerk of the chancery court?—A. The chancery clerk's office is for two years.

Q. It ran on, then, until 1876?—A. Yes, sir; last January was the expiration of my term.

Q. In January?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there any one elected last fall to that office?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was he?—A. George Powell.

Q. Who is he?—A. A citizen of Yazoo County.

Q. On what ticket was he elected?—A. On the democratic ticket.

Q. Let me ask you, being elected clerk of that court, have you fair clerical ability as to writing?—A. No, sir; I have not but a limited education, a very limited education. I never had an opportunity to procure a fair education.

Q. Can you write a fair hand and keep the records of the court?—A. Well, I can write a tolerably fair hand, and I understand the general rulings of the court and the business of the office.

LEARNED TO READ AND WRITE AFTER THE WAR.

Q. Were you able to keep your records in your own hand?—A. I was not able to keep up the whole routine, but I had assistance; I could always get that whenever I would be lacking.

Q. When did you learn to read and write?—A. I commenced to learn a little to read before the war; that is, I commenced to pick up a little spelling and reading, and after the surrender I put my head to it to get a little education. I thought that I had more need for it after the surrender than before the war.

SOME ACCOUNT OF THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

Q. Who were the officials of your county in 1875, prior to the election of that year?—A. Well, let me see; Colonel Dyer was sheriff of the county.

Q. Who was he?—A. He was a democrat; he is a white man.

Q. In 1875?—A. I take that back. No, sir. Well, yes, sir; I know all the officers of the county that year. Colonel Morgan was sheriff.

Q. Who was he?—A. He was a white man.

Q. Where did he come from?—A. I do not know; he is a northern man; I think from New York.

Mr. CAMERON. He was, in fact, from Wisconsin; he may have lived in New York.

Q. Do you know what year he came to Mississippi?—A. I do not know exactly; I think he got to Mississippi along about in 1866 or '67.

Q. Do you know Colonel Morgan well?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he or not married to a colored woman ?—A. Yes, sir; he was.
Q. Where did he marry her ?—A. Here in this place.
Q. He was the sheriff of the county, and had been elected sheriff in what year ?—A. In 1874.
Q. What was the next officer ?—A. The next officer was the chancery clerk, who was myself.
Q. You are the chancery clerk ?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. Who was the next ?—A. W. H. Foote was clerk of the circuit court.
Q. Who was he; was he a colored man ?—A. Yes, sir; he was here.
Q. Who was the judge of the circuit court ?—A. Mr. Cunningham.
Q. The same gentleman who has been summoned here ?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. He was a northern man ?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. Who was the chancellor ?—A. Thos. Walton.
Q. The one who is now district attorney of the United States ?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. Who was the assessor of the county ?—A. His name was Tom Mowen.
Q. Who was he ?—A. He was a northern man, too; a white man. I think from Iowa.
Q. How many members of the legislature were there from Yazoo County ?—A. Three to the lower house and one to the senate.
Q. Who was your senator ?—A. James E. Everett.
Q. Who is he ?—A. A native citizen of Mississippi.
Q. What is his color ?—A. White.
Q. Who were your other members ?—A. The other members were two colored and one white.
Q. Who were they ?—A. One was Mr. James Patterson.
Q. Who was the other one ?—A. Mr. Boyd.
Q. Those are the two colored men ?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. Who was the white man ?—A. Mr. Richards.
Q. Who is he ?—A. I think he is a northern man; I am not certain; but I think he is.
Q. Were not all the officials which you have named members of the republican party—Morgan, sheriff; yourself, chancery-clerk; clerk of the circuit court, judge of the circuit court, chancellor, assessor, three members of the legislature, and one of the senate ?—A. Yes, sir; I believe all belong to the republican party.
Q. About the members of the board of supervisors, who were they ?—A. There is one more county office, the treasurer of the county.
Q. Who is he ?—A. Houston B. Burrows.
Q. Who is he ?—A. A colored man.
Q. There were justices of the peace of the county, were there not ?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. How many ?—A. Two justices to each beat; ten in all.
Q. Who generally held those offices ?—A. I do not know them; some of them I do.
Q. Were they appointed or elected ?—A. Elected.
Q. Were there any democratic districts ?—A. Yes, sir; most of the justices of the peace were democrats.
Q. They were elected in the different beats ?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. Give the names of the members of the board of supervisors ?—A. S. G. Bidwell was president of the board.
Q. Was he a white man ?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. Where did he come from ?—A. From Missouri, I believe.
Q. Who was the other ?—A. H. Golden.

Q. Who was he?—A. A colored man.

Q. Who was the other?—A. The other was Ben Nelson, a colored man.

Q. Are Golden and Nelson well known to you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know whether they can read and write?—A. Golden can read and write.

Q. How about Nelson?—A. He cannot read nor write. I may name them all. There is another one, named Moses Blackwell.

Q. Who is he?—A. A colored man.

Q. Can Moses read and write?—A. No, sir; he cannot read and write either. The next is James Roe.

Q. Who is James Roe?—A. He is a white man.

Q. Where did he come from?—A. He is a native of the State of Mississippi, I believe, raised in Yazoo County.

Q. The duties of the members of the board of supervisors have been stated by different witnesses, and I believe they appoint the registrars of election throughout the county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The board of supervisors were of what political party?—A. I think they were all republicans. We made a clean sweep in the county in 1874, and elected the whole republican ticket.

Q. And those were the people who were in office when the election of 1875 was held?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. There was a contest, I believe, between Morgan and Hilliard in respect to the office of sheriff?—A. Yes, sir; there was a contest between the two. Hilliard was sheriff prior to the election of Morgan; after the election had been held, Morgan refused to give the office up, and he did not like it.

Q. They ran against each other?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Both members of the republican party?—A. Yes, sir; both members of the republican party.

THE CONTEST BETWEEN COLONEL MORGAN AND HILIARD.

Q. Morgan refused to give up the office?—A. No, sir; Hilliard refused to give up after Morgan was elected.

Q. Which side did you take in that controversy?—A. My sympathy was with Morgan. Of course I took no particular sides; but I thought he was entitled to the office. He was overwhelmingly elected to the office.

Q. Was there a personal conflict between Hilliard and Morgan growing out of that office?—A. I do not know of any personal conflict growing out of it. I think there was nothing more than a political conflict.

Q. State what you mean by the character of the conflict between them growing out of that office being political?—A. I think it was this: That Hilliard had the office and did not want to surrender the office to Colonel Morgan, because, I think the reason was, Morgan was too strong a man in the county; and they wanted to beat him and get him out some way.

Q. Who did?—A. I think the more liberal conservative part of the republican party.

Q. Explain what you mean by the more liberal part of the republicans?—A. In the election of 1872 there was two parties in our county, both called republicans. Hilliard and Morgan both were called republicans.

The CHAIRMAN. It was in 1873, of course, when they were elected?

The WITNESS. Of course, the liberal republicans there was more sup-

ported by the democrats, and they contested for the office after Morgan had been elected.

Q. Now, was there any conflict between those two men personally?—A. I do not know of any.

Q. Do you know the fact that Morgan shot and killed Hilliard?—A. I do not know that.

Q. Do you know that there was a shooting affray between those two men at the court-house, each accompanied by a body of his partisans?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State what you know of that?—A. Well, it seems Colonel Morgan had made some arrangement with his friends to come into the office, and they had succeeded, in the absence of Hillard's friends, in capturing the sheriff's office.

Q. Was it a stratagem?—A. I do not know whether it was or not. But when Hillard's friends found out that Morgan's side had got the court-house, the sheriff's office, why of course it brought on this conflict. Hilliard, he summoned a posse of men to go and recapture it.

HILLIARD SUMMONS HIS FRIENDS TO GO AND RECAPTURE THE SHERIFF'S OFFICE.

Q. These were political and personal friends of his?—A. He summoned everybody and anybody, though more democrats, I think, than anybody, and mostly whites.

Q. It was a posse?—A. Yes, sir; to go and recapture the office.

Q. What did Morgan do?—A. They intended to hold the office. They resisted against Hilliard, and this conflict took place, and Hilliard was shot.

Q. Hilliard was shot and killed?—A. Yes, sir; he died a few minutes afterward.

Q. Was Hilliard colored?—A. No, sir; a white man.

Q. Morgan is a white man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know who shot Hilliard?—A. I do not know who shot him.

Q. Who else was shot in the affray?—A. There was two or three others shot. Foote was shot.

Q. Who was Foote a partisan of?—A. A partisan of Hilliard.

Q. Is he a colored man?—A. A black man; yes, sir.

Q. Clerk of the court?—A. Yes, sir. There was another man shot, by the name of Frank Stewart.

Q. Who shot him?—A. I do not know. He was shot there in the same fracas.

Q. Who else?—A. There was another man shot by the name of Green; slightly shot.

Q. Who was he?—A. He was a colored man.

Q. Any one else?—A. I believe that is about all shot at that fracas.

Q. Who was shot subsequently from collisions growing out of that fracas?—A. None that I know of.

Q. Do you mean to say that the trouble ended there and then, or that it did or did not continue after that between the members of these two factions?—A. So far as the fighting is concerned, I think it ended there. I do not think there was any more shooting or fighting.

MORGAN WAS ARRESTED.

Q. In what form was the contest conducted afterward?—A. Morgan, he was arrested then.

Q. Under what charge?—A. Charge of rioting.

Q. Was he not arrested for having slain Hilliard?—A. I believe he was charged; it might have been that.

Q. What became of him?—A. He was put in jail for a while.

Q. How did he get out?—A. He had a trial before a justice of the peace's court, and they refused his bail.

Q. They refused bail to him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you not know that it was because he was charged with a capital offense?—A. I think it was. He was tried again before the chancery court, I think.

Q. What chancery court?—A. Under a writ of *habeas corpus*.

Q. Who issued that writ?—A. I do not know who issued it; I think it was Walton, though.

Q. Who issued it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the result?—A. He was then admitted to bail.

Q. He issued the writ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He was bailed?—A. Yes, sir, before the chancery court; and he was admitted to bail.

MORGAN TAKEN TO JACKSON FOR SAFE-KEEPING.

Q. What became of him?—A. They removed him from Yazoo, and brought him over here and put him in jail for safe-keeping.

Q. Why?—A. There was a good deal of political excitement over this killing, this rioting; and they feared his friends were afraid the jail would be broken, and he taken out and probably hanged or killed.

Q. They feared the vengeance of Hilliard's friends?—A. Yes, sir. He was then taken here for safe-keeping.

ADMITTED TO BAIL.

Q. To the jail here in Jackson?—A. Yes, sir. Then he had his trial before Chancellor Walton, and was admitted to bail, and they liberated him, of course.

Q. What has become of him?—A. I do not know where he is now

Q. Is he in the State?—A. Not that I know of.

Q. When was this bail given?—A. I think it was somewhere about April or May, 1874.

Q. Eighteen hundred and seventy-four?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. It was not in 1875?—A. No, sir; in 1874.

Q. Where has he been since?—A. He has been in the county since.

Q. Acting sheriff of the county since?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. While he was under bail?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he indicted?—A. No, sir; never indicted; not until the last court; the last grand jury, in the May term, I think, found a bill against him.

Q. In what year?—A. This year.

Q. In 1876?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I understand that he was liberated on bail by Chancellor Walton in 1874, and that he continued to discharge his duties as sheriff of the county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He never was indicted until 1876?—A. No, sir.

Q. And then he was indicted by what grand jury?—A. Well, of course it was the county grand jury.

Q. The county of Yazoo?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And they indicted him in May last?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What for?—A. Murder, if I understand; I have never seen it.

Q. Do you know whether he is in the State now?—A. I do not think he is; I think he is in Washington.

Q. In the city of Washington?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know whether any requisitions for him have been taken

out?—A. I do not know whether they have or not; I understood there was to be, but I do not know whether it has been done or not.

Q. That indictment was found in May last, a month ago?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know whether Foote took part in the affray between Hilliard and Morgan?—A. Yes, sir; taken a very active part in it.

Q. Did he do any of the shooting?—A. Yes, sir; it is said he done some of the shooting.

Q. Was Morgan in the county during the last canvass, in 1875?—A. He was here just at the commencement of the canvass.

MORGAN'S LIFE THREATENED AND HE LEAVES THE COUNTY.

Q. Where did he go and why did he go?—A. He fled the county on account of protection, I believe. You know the riot they had in Yazoo City; he was in the riot.

Q. This riot was at what time?—A. That was somewhere in October; along in October, I think.

Q. That was the riot that occurred at the republican meeting?—A. Yes, sir. He left the county; he fled the county after the riot. The excitement was so great, and threats was made against his life.

Q. How long was that after the death of Hilliard?—A. That was about, nearly about, two years.

Q. Now, as a matter of fact, that feeling against Morgan, growing out of the slaying of Hilliard, continued until he fled the county?—A. I think, sir, there was some feeling all the time existing.

Q. Was or was not the feeling of Hilliard's friends against Morgan the cause of Morgan's fleeing the county?—A. I do not think that was the cause. I think that Hilliard's friends and Morgan's friends had pretty much made up the difficulty between them.

Q. Just give your answer if you please: Did or did not Morgan flee from that county to avoid the feeling growing out of his affray with Hilliard?—A. I said I did not think that was the cause. I do not think it was the cause entirely.

Q. Do you mean to say that it was not the cause?—A. I believe I can say positively that it was not the cause, because I think the thing had all been healed over between the friends of Morgan and Hilliard.

Q. Although this man openly shot and killed him in this affray in which he was concerned, he had been liberated on bail and had never been indicted, and was walking about that community, there was no feeling on the part of the friends of Hilliard?—A. They had not indicted him. There had been one or two courts, and they had failed to indict him.

Q. Could not find an indictment against him?—A. No, sir; they could not find one. There were two courts previous to this last one.

Q. Was there a chancellor of your county prior to Mr. Walton?—A. Yes, sir.

CHANCELLOR DRENNON REFUSES TO BAIL COLONEL MORGAN.

Q. What was his name?—A. His name was Drennon.

Q. He was the chancellor before Walton?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who appointed him?—A. I think he was appointed by Governor Ames.

Q. Up to what time did he hold his office?—A. He held his office—I do not exactly know, but he did not hold his office long; I do not think more than three or four months.

Q. Was he or not in the office of chancellor immediately preceding Chancellor Walton?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you or not know that application was made to Drennon to liberate Morgan on bail?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know whether he refused it?—A. He refused to give bail; yes, sir.

Q. How long after his refusal was he removed?—A. Well, I think it was a month or six weeks.

WALTON APPOINTED CHANCELLOR AND BAILS MORGAN.

Q. Who removed him?—A. Governor Ames.

Q. And appointed Walton?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And Walton issued the writ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you or not know that Governor Ames removed Drennon because he refused to bail Morgan?—A. I do not know that, whether it was the cause or not.

THE CAUSES THAT LED TO DRENNON'S REMOVAL.

Q. You have been asked for your belief about many things, and you were taking an active and prominent part in affairs. In your opinion and belief, was that the cause of his removal?—A. I always thought that that was a part, and the balance was because Drennon refused to receive the bond that was made by the coroner of the county, and appointed a democrat in the place of this coroner, who was entitled to fill the place of sheriff.

Q. Who was the coroner?—A. The coroner was a colored man.

Q. What bond was he called upon to give?—A. I think it was $20,000 bond.

Q. Do you know anything of the bond he offered to make?—A. Yes, sir; the bond was brought to me for my approval, as chancery clerk, and I had approved the bond.

Q. And Drennon was your chancellor?—A. Yes, sir; and I looked upon the bond as being a valid bond, a good bond, and I approved the bond, and after that the bond was then taken to Chancellor Drennon for his approval, and he refused to approve the bond.

Q. Was his approval necessary to it?—A. It was not necessary. It seems that he criticised the bond, and said it was not a safe bond. It was brought before him in that way.

Q. He said, as judge, that the bond was not a safe bond?—A. Yes, sir; he decided it was not a safe bond.

Q. Insufficient?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did he do? Did he order a new bond?—A. No, sir; he said he could not wait for him to make a new bond.

Q. Had he the power to remove him from office?—A. I do not think he had.

Q. Had he the power to appoint?—A. In case there was no sheriff.

Q. It was the coroner, was it not?—A. Yes, sir; if he had been qualified, he would have been sheriff in the place of the sheriff who was under arrest.

Q. He would have filled the office of sheriff?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the amount of the sheriff's bond?—A. I think $20,000, but the sheriff had one or two other bonds besides the sheriff's bond. The county-clerk's bond, and levee-district bond.

Q. What was the whole amount of surety required of the sheriff?—A. About $80,000.

Q. Now, if this man with the $20,000 bond had become sheriff because of the absence of the sheriff, being under arrest, and removed from office, he would have exercised the functions of sheriff's office upon

his bond?—A. Yes, sir; he would have exercised the functions of sheriff with the exception of collecting the tax.

Q. Who would have had the collecting of the tax?—A. It seems that the sheriff had the power then to appoint a deputy to go on and collect the tax.

Q. Would the deputy have been compelled to make the bond?—A. Yes, sir; a new bond.

Q. What was the pecuniary responsibility of the duties of the office of coroner?—A. His duty was to hold inquests over dead bodies.

Q. I mean for the purpose of this money-bond. What money was he to receive for which he was to give security?—A. That was for the purpose of securing the sheriff's office—the peace of the county, that he carried out the duties of his office.

Q. Who was this coroner?—A. Robert Buckle.

Q. What was he?—A. A republican and a colored man.

Q. Now, if, the sheriff being in jail, Buckle had become the sheriff *ex officio*, and had been active sheriff of the county, was the chancellor to decide if the bond which had been given was sufficient?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did the chancellor do then, after he had made that decision?—A. He was asked by Mr. Buckle for time to make a new bond. He refused to give him time, and he appointed a sheriff *pro tem.*

Q. Who was that?—A. George Powell.

Q. Did he give a bond?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What amount?—A. I do not know the exact amount. I think it was $20,000, what the other was required to give.

Q. For how long did he act?—A. I think he acted a month or two.

Q. Then, did you consider that that action of the chancellor in refusing to bail Morgan, and in refusing to accept the bond of Buckle as sheriff, were the causes of Governor Ames removing him from office?—A. I think that was only a part of it. I always thought that.

Q. How long after Walton was appointed was this writ of habeas corpus applied for in favor of Morgan?—A. I do not think very long.

Q. Was it right away?—A. I think it was.

Q. Did he grant it at once?—A. I think it was granted at once.

Q. Do you know on what bail he held him?—A. I do not.

Q. You don't know the amount?—A. No, sir.

Q. The names of various persons have been suggested who were killed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. One was Robert Augustus?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. One was Harris?—A. Robert Augustus was one.

Q. Have you any personal knowledge of the facts which you detailed here of the killing?—A. None at all. I told the court that.

ABOUT THE BODIES OF ARMED MEN.

Q. You spoke of the presence of armed bodies of men in the county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you personally see those bodies of men?—A. Yes sir; I seen them.

Q. When did you see them?—A. I do not exactly know the day; I know about the month. It was all along about from October until the election.

Q. How many times did you see bodies of armed men?—A. I only saw two bodies; that is all that I seen.

Q. Where did you see them?—A. In Yazoo City.

Q. How many men were in those bodies?—A. One consisted of about

twelve or fifteen, and the other, I think, did not have more than eight or ten.

Q. Were they organized bodies, or just riding together any way?—A. It seemed that they were organized. They were mounted men.

Q. But were they armed?—A. They had their guns.

Q. What kind of guns?—A. I think Winchester rifles.

Q. Were you close to them?—A. Yes, sir; passed right among them.

Q. Did you know the men?—A. Some of them.

Q. Were they men in the county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The city of Yazoo?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Had they a commander?—A. Well, I do not know much about the commander. I understood they had a commander.

Q. Did you see and recognize any one commanding either of those parties?—A. Well, yes, sir.

Q. State who it was.—A. I saw Mr. Schafer, I spoke of yesterday, Colonel Gilruth and Colonel Andrews. There was another man who was captain of the squad that had a good deal of riding around through the county to do.

Q. You have named the commanders?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did the men you saw at different times belong to the same bodies?—A. They pretty much composed the same bodies.

Q. Then, the eight men you saw one day were a part of the twelve men you saw on the other day?—A. I do not know exactly; I did not particularly notice them; I think some were the same.

Q. These were the same parties on different days?—A. Yes, sir, I think so.

Q. Who was commander of the first party?—A. I think the first man was a man by the name of Mr. Dickson.

Q. How many men had he with him?—A. That was the squad that I saw of about twelve or fifteen.

Q. And then the next day, how many the next day?—A. Not the next day. The next time was a week or ten days or more. The last time I do not know. They were all going along.

Q. What were they doing?—A. They were fixing up; they were getting ready to go out in the country.

GOING OUT FOR M'COY.

Q. Do you know for what purpose?—A. I do not know. I heard that they were going out for this man McCoy.

Q. Who told you?—A. I was informed by some colored friend around the city.

Q. Who was Mr. McCoy?—A. He was a school-teacher.

Q. Do you know whether they did anything to him?—A. No, sir. I understand that they never saw him at all; that he fled, and got into the woods somewhere.

Q. Do you have any information, except from rumor, as to their purpose, and what they did?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you witness, during the canvass of 1875, an act of violence?—A. No, sir; I never saw a man killed.

Q. Did you ever see a man injured during that canvass by an act of violence?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know, of your own knowledge, or were you present when any intimidation was practiced upon any one?—A. Well, I can only say for myself, and what others have told me.

Q. I asked you first of your own knowledge.—A. I can only speak for myself in that case. I think there was an act of intimidation toward me.

WITNESS WAITED ON BY A DEMOCRATIC COMMITTEE.

Q. State what it was.—A. I was waited on by a committee to ascertain if I had any documents in my possession for the purpose of carrying on the campaign.

Q. Who composed that committee?—A. Well, of course they were gentlemen of high standing in Yazoo City, and I said yesterday I did not want to indicate their names unless compelled to do so.

Q. I may say, then, I have asked the chairman for a subpœna for gentlemen of that city whom I propose to get here to make a statement of the matter, and among them Colonel Garnett Andrews. I want him to give his own statement, in answer to these declarations, and I think it proper for you to go on and state fully what you know.—A. I will tell the gentlemen, if you desire it.

Q. Who waited on you?—A. One of them was Mr. Pruett, a lawyer of Yazoo City; and there was Dr. McCormack, who was one of the executive committee of the democratic party there; I think he is chairman; and Henry Dickson was one. I cannot recollect—I think there was another one, but I do not recollect his name. That might have been all.

Q. Were these men armed?—A. I did not see any arms on them.

COMMITTEE TELL WITNESS IT WOULD NOT BE SAFE TO DISTRIBUTE DOCUMENTS.

Q. State what they said to you.—A. Well, sir, they said—I had just come down from my plantation, and they said they came there to ask me, and they did ask me, what was my business in town. I told them I came down for the purpose of seeing about the affairs of my office. They said that they had been informed that I had came down for the purpose of making arrangements for the campaign, and they understood that I had in my possession documents to that effect. I told them that I did not. They said they wanted to know if it was so, and that I had better not take any steps in that direction. They did not think it would be safe for me.

Q. What was the language?—A. That I had better not take any steps in that direction; they did not think it would be safe. I told them I did not come there for that purpose, and had no such documents; that that was not my business down there; and then they asked had I had documents from Colonel Morgan also, and mentioned his name, I think.

Q. He was gone, then?—A. Yes, sir; he was here in Jackson then. I told them no, I had nothing from him. They asked me, then, if I did not know Colonel Morgan was going to send his wife over there with documents for the instruction of the republicans of Yazoo County. I told them no, I had no knowledge. I thought Mr. Morgan's wife was at Holly Springs, sick. She had been sent there to be confined, and was sick. They said they heard she was about there, and I would meet her and fix up this arrangement. I told them I had no knowledge of anything of that sort. That was about the principal conversation between me and that committee.

Q. Was their manner threatening toward you at all, or was this in a quiet tone?—A. It was in rather a quiet tone—rather quiet.

IS WAITED ON BY ANOTHER COMMITTEE OF ONE.

Q. What other act did you construe to be an act of intimidation?—A. There was another committee, a committee of one, that came to see me just a few days before the election—another gentleman—this was Colonel Johnson. He was elected on the ticket as a member of the board of supervisors. He was living in the same beat with me. He

came to me. This was up at my place. He came to me and asked me did I know of any republican ticket being in the county. I told him I did not. He asked me if there were republican tickets sprung just before the election, would I support it and vote it. I told him I would vote the republican ticket if such a ticket was made in the county. Then he said, "We have looked upon you as a good man, but if you oppose us up to this time we shall look upon you as an enemy." That was about the conversation.

Q. Was he armed?—A. I do not think he was. He was in his buggy.

Q. Where did it occur, on the street?—A. Right on the road.

Q. You met and had this conversation?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was it a casual meeting between you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he make any other threats of any kind at that time?—A. No, sir; he said he heard I had tickets here from Jackson, sent to me.

Q. Did or did not Morgan, up here at Jackson, undertake to make a ticket and put it in the field?—A. I have no knowledge; I heard that was so.

REPORTS THAT COLONEL MORGAN WAS COMING WITH THE MILITIA.

Q. At the time you saw these parties of men, one of eight and the other of twelve or fifteen, in the streets of Yazoo City, was there or not at that time an impression prevailing that Governor Ames was going to send militia companies into that county?—A. Yes, sir; there was talk about that, that Governor Ames was going to send the militia; that Colonel Morgan was going up with the militia.

Q. Now, was not that militia to be colored militia?—A. I did not exactly understand whether it was going to be colored or white.

Q. I will ask you if the militia to be organized by Colonel Morgan was to be colored militia?—A. Yes, sir; I understand that Governor Ames could not raise white militia, and he had to raise militia of color.

Q. Was it to be colored militia that was to be sent down to Yazoo County?—A. I do not know whether to be sent or not.

Q. That was the general understanding?—A. Yes, sir; that was the general talk on the street, that the colored militia was to be organized.

THINKS THE ARMED BODIES HAD NOTHING TO DO WITH THE EXPECTED MILITIA.

Q. I will ask you whether these two bodies of eight and fifteen, respectively, were not preparing to go down to meet these bodies of militia?—A. No, sir; neither one of them.

Q. You think that their presence in the town had nothing to do with that impression, with the expectation that the colored militia were coming there?—A. No, sir; I do not think they had anything of that sort in view at that time.

ONE BODY OF ARMED MEN WAS GOING TO SATARTIA.

Q. Do you not know that there was a very great apprehension among the white people of that town that the colored militia were to be sent by Governor Ames, and an intention on their part to resist them?—A. Yes, sir; I believe that was so, but these bodies of men that I told you about, one of them was fixing to go up to Satartia. There was some riot had taken place on a plantation down there, and that was why they were going.

CAUSE OF THE RIOT AT SATARTIA.

Q. Did you understand what that riot was?—A. It happened upon a meeting of some republicans at a plantation there, as I got the news. The whites went up to keep them from going to the meeting, and they were fired into.

Q. Who were fired into?—A. The colored men, and the colored men also fired into the whites, and this raised a great deal of excitement; and then the companies came from Yazoo City and commenced marching on the colored people and riding down to Satartia, a little below Satartia.

Q. Who were the officers who were commissioned by Governor Ames in your county?—A. I do not know them. They never came there.

Q. Did any receive commissions whom you know?—A. No, sir; not to my knowledge.

Q. How near is Yazoo to Washington County?—A. It adjoins Washington County.

STATE SENATOR GRAY'S REPORTED INCENDIARY SPEECHES.

Q. Do you know the fact that William Gray, a colored State senator, had been commissioned brigadier-general of militia by Governor Ames?—A. I seen that notice in the paper.

Q. You were aware of the fact very probably that he had been commissioned brigadier-general?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He is a colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know whether he was perfecting and organizing companies under his powers as brigadier-general?—A. I do not know what his move was.

Q. Do you know him personally?—A. Yes, sir; I was acquainted with him while in the legislature. He was senator from my district.

Q. Do you know his character?—A. No, sir; I do not know much about his character.

Q. Do you know whether he had, after being commissioned brigadier-general, made very violent speeches in regard to arming the people of his own race?—A. I have heard him make a speech. I never heard him particularly in the campaign of 1875 at all.

NEVER HEARD OF THE INCENDIARY SPEECHES.

Q. Let me ask you, as you have often in your testimony given your opinion—let me ask you whether you did or not know Gray had made violent speeches in which he had threatened the lives of the white people in his county in case he was not to be elected sheriff?—A. No, sir; I had no knowledge of it.

Q. No rumor of that had ever reached you of any speeches of that kind having been made by him?—A. No, sir; no rumor of that ever reached me.

NEVER KNEW THAT THE WHITES WERE FRIGHTENED.

Q. Were you in a condition from your associations to know the apprehensions and fears of the white people, and the causes that frightened them, and in position to know those which frightened your people?—A. I could not say that I knew of apprehensions of danger that would frighten the white people, because I do not know that they were frightened.

Q. You do not know whether they felt any apprehension as to their homes and families, surrounded by a negro population superior in numbers? You have no knowledge of that?—A. No, sir; I believe the black people in my section of the country always seemed to be very quiet and obedient. I never saw any apprehension of any trouble on their part by the whites.

Q. Can you state any case of violence within your knowledge occurring in your county during the canvass of 1875, other than those you have mentioned?—A. I told you I only had information from others what they had. I could not speak for myself. I did not quite get

through. I was also instructed by some particular friends of mine, whites, that I had organized the republican clubs, and that it would be better for me to disorganize them, for the reason that there was such a bitter feeling existing that probably it would create trouble, and that, for the sake of peace and quietness, insisted that I should try and disband the clubs.

Q. How many did you organize?—A. I organized two, I think, that year.

Q. How many members in each?—A. I do not know exactly the numbers of each. I think in one club there was about 60 or 70, and in the other about 40; both out in the country.

Q. Were the colored people generally organized into clubs throughout the county?—A. Yes, sir; before the campaign we always had our club organization.

Q. Was it very thorough?—A. Yes, sir.

WHY THE CLUB ORGANIZATIONS WERE ABANDONED.

Q. State the fact, were or were not the colored people bound together in the same political party through these organizations?—A. Yes, sir; generally so. We came to the conclusion it was better to abandon them than to have any trouble, and so the clubs were abandoned.

Q. Were any of these clubs secret-bound by an oath?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you never belong to an oath-bound society?—A. I never did. I have "heern" of such societies, but I never was in one.

Q. According to your information derived from people of your own color and race, were such societies organized throughout the country?—A. There was such a society, I think, in 1867 and 1869; I think about the commencement of the political career of the colored people.

Q. What were they called?—A. I think they were called the "Loyal Leagues" at that time.

Q. Were they secret in their meetings?—A. Yes, sir; I think secret meetings.

Q. Did they generally extend throughout the State, and did the colored population generally belong to them?—A. They were pretty extensive, I think.

WHY THE WITNESS DID NOT JOIN THE UNION LEAGUE.

Q. Personally, you were not a member?—A. No, sir.

Q. What was your objection to them?—A. Well, I do not believe, I never believed, in confining myself to one party or to any particular sect or class of people. I like always to act free and think for myself.

Q. Let me ask you, as a fact: Do you or not know that when the colored people were inclined to join democratic clubs existing out there, that they were either dissuaded or threatened by republicans of their own color?—A. I know they were persuaded, but I do not know of any threats. We always tried to persuade all we could to stick with the republican clubs, of course.

NO KNOWLEDGE OF THREATS BY NEGROES AGAINST NEGROES.

Q. Do you know whether or not such men were not threatened by republican men of their own color?—A. No, sir; I do not know that I ever "heern" of their being. I never seen or heard anything of it myself.

Q. You have no information that leads you to believe they were?—A. I believe there was a good deal of persuasion done to keep them from joining the democratic clubs, but I do not know any threats in particular.

Q. Do you not know it as a fact?—A. No, sir; I do not know it as a fact that there was any.

Q. Will you state that you have no information nor belief that it was so?—A. No, sir; no information nor belief. I have heard it, but I never believed it was so.

COLONEL MORGAN'S WIFE.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Do you know Colonel Morgan's wife?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have been asked by Senator Bayard if Colonel Morgan did not marry a colored woman, and you answered that he did?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Will you please describe Mrs. Morgan?—A. She is a lady of about twenty or twenty-three years old. She is light-colored. She is a rather large, stout woman—a woman of very good qualities, of fine education, I believe.

Q. Who is her reputed father? Who is said to be her father?—A. I do not know, sir, who her father is. I suppose, though, she was what we call a mulatto down here. I do not know whether her father was a white or colored man. Her mother was a light-complected woman.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

Q. What property have you in Yazoo County?—A. I have land and stock.

Q. How much land and how much stock?—A. I have about 260 acres of land.

Q. How much stock?—A. I have about fifteen head of cattle, and I had about twenty or thirty head of hogs, but all died this spring of cholera. I have got three mules and two horses; a wagon, buggy, and farming utensils.

Q. How much property did you have at the time of the surrender?—A. I did not have anything.

Q. Have you acquired all of this property since that time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And have you acquired all the education you have since that time, or substantially all of it?—A. I had a little education before the surrender. I could read a little, spell and read; could not write my name.

Q. You have mentioned the county officers of Yazoo County who were in office last year?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many of those officials, if any, besides Colonel Morgan, have since left the county?—A. Well, I believe they are all in the county, except Colonel Morgan, now. Senator Everett left while the campaign was going on. Senator Everett fled the county.

COLONEL MORGAN NOT AN EMBEZZLER, AND ENTITLED TO HIS OFFICE.

Q. For what reason?—A. From the same reason Colonel Morgan fled—he thought he would be molested if he staid in the county.

Q. Was Colonel Morgan accused of embezzling or misappropriating the funds of the county by any one?—A. I think there was talk of that, that he had misappropriated the funds of the county in some way he had control of, but they never proved anything, and I never heard anything more about it.

Q. Which of the claimants for the office of sheriff was adjudged by the court to be entitled to the office?—A. The courts decided that Colonel Morgan was entitled to the office.

Q. How long did he discharge the duties of the office?—A. He dis-

charged the duties of the office, I understand, about eighteen months altogether; a part of 1874 and part of 1875.

Q. You have been asked if, in your opinion, the cause of the Yazoo riot was not the hostility that was felt toward Colonel Morgan personally, and you have answered that, in your opinion, that was not the cause. What, in your opinion, was the cause of that riot?—A. I think the cause of the riot was rather a prejudice against him growing up in politics, a prejudice against the party.

Q. What party?—A. The republican party.

Q. You have spoken of two armed bands of men that you saw?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you or did you not frequently hear of armed bodies of men riding throughout the country?—A. O, yes, sir; I heard that very frequently. It was no news at all to hear that.

WITNESS THINKS THE OBJECT OF THE ARMED BANDS TO HAVE BEEN INTIMIDATION.

Q. From the information you had in regard to it were you satisfied that armed bodies of men frequently did ride through the county?—A. Yes, sir; I think that such was the case.

Q. What did you understand to be the purpose or object of these armed bands?—A. Well, they always said the object was to keep the peace of the county. They said that the sheriff of the county was gone, the officer of the county, and they were going to protect the citizens of the county.

Q. That was what they said?—A. That was their general talk.

Q. What was your opinion about it?—A. I think it was to rather intimidate the colored people.

Q. What was the object of the formation of republican clubs, which you have named?—A. The object of the republican clubs was to get information what would be the best course to take.

Q. State whether or not you understood that the democratic party of that county was organized into clubs?—A. O, yes, sir; they had their clubs, too.

NO THREATS AGAINST COLORED MEN FOR JOINING DEMOCRATIC CLUBS.

Q. You have been asked whether colored men who desired to join democratic clubs were not threatened and prevented from joining them; state what knowledge or information you have in regard to that, and also what knowledge you have as to the number of colored men in your county who desired to join the democratic clubs?—A. I never, to my knowledge, heard any threats or intimidation against colored men for joining democratic clubs, but I have always tried myself to dissuade them and get them to stick to the republican clubs. I think it is the general impression, however, that the republicans have always treated those that said they belonged to democratic clubs just as their own members, so far as business was concerned, but we did not have any trust in them so far as political matters were concerned.

NOT MORE THAN FIVE OR SIX COLORED DEMOCRATS.

Q. How many colored men in the county of Yazoo did you understand were members of democratic clubs?—A. Well, along about in 1869—I think about the time they brought out Dent as a candidate for governor of the State—I think the democrats succeeded in getting up quite a large club. My impression is that when they indorsed Dent they succeeded in getting up quite a large club. I saw a great many with badges on them that belonged to the democratic club.

Q. How has it been since that time?—A. Well, after the republicans were successful and carried the election they fell off from the democratic party—from the clubs—until there were very few; I do not think more than five or six that I know of my own knowledge. Along about 1873, after the election occurred, I do not think but very few men—I think nearly every one belonged to the republicans. A great many of those that had been strong on the other side came over with us.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Are you acquainted in any county where the democrats are in the majority?—A. No, sir; I have no personal acquaintance in any county where the democrats are in the majority.

THE MORGAN-HILLIARD CONTEST.

By Mr. MCDONALD:

Q. These difficulties between Colonel Morgan and Mr. Hilliard you say you had no part in?—A. No, sir; I have taken no part in it at all.

Q. Where were you at the time the difficulty occurred?—A. In Yazoo City.

Q. It occurred early in the morning, did it not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you at the court-house when it occurred?—A. No, sir; I was at my boarding-room. I had started to go down to the steamboat that was going up the river. I got about half way down the street from where I boarded to send some message up to the place, and I heard the rumor, then, that they were shooting at the court-house. I was on the street.

Q. Did you understand this to be the fact: that, the evening before this difficulty, Colonel Morgan and Mr. Hilliard had agreed to leave the question as to who was entitled to be sheriff to the chancellor, the next day?—A. No, sir; I think there was no agreement. There was some talk that the supreme court had the matter in consideration, and they expected a decision from the supreme court in regard to the legality of the election.

Q. Did the chancery court meet the morning on which Mr. Hilliard was killed?—A. I believe the court was to meet on that morning. I think it did; but it adjourned over.

Q. It was to have met on that morning?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was chancellor at that time?—A. Mr. Drennings [Drennon] was chancellor.

Q. Then was the sheriff to be at the court-house the next day to discharge his duties as sheriff?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did not you understand they agreed, the evening before, that, until the question was decided by the supreme court, Judge Drennon, the chancellor, should determine which of them should act as sheriff?—A. No, sir; I never understood anything about that agreement.

Q. You did not?—A. No, sir. I have this from my personal knowledge: that on the morning that the chancery court was to meet the board of supervisors also met. There were two courts in session on that day. The court of supervisors recognized Colonel Morgan as the sheriff of their court on that morning.

Q. That was after Mr. Hilliard was killed?—A. Yes, sir; I think it was. No, sir; it was before he was killed. I am not quite certain, but I think it was before he was killed.

Q. Was he not killed early in the morning?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Before the court had assembled at all. You said you had gone down to send something by the steamboat; if it had been court time you

would have been at your office?—A. Yes, sir; I should have been there: I could not say, unless my mind was refreshed, it has been so long, whether that was the morning or not. I know the board of supervisors, when they held a session at the same time the chancery court met, recognized Colonel Morgan as sheriff of their court, and issued to him their orders.

Q. Was not that after Mr. Hilliard's death?—A. No, sir; it was before. It was before, I think. I think it was a day or two before.

Q. Do you know on what day of the week Mr. Hilliard was killed?—A. No, sir; I do not know.

Q. Was he not killed on Monday morning, the morning that the courts met?—A. I am not certain, but it was on Monday morning.

Q. You say Mr. Foote was one of Mr. Hilliard's friends?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you not learn that Mr. Foote and Mr. Hilliard had occupied their office in the night?—A. I heard that.

Q. And that when Mr. Foote had gone to market and left a young man there, these men went in and took possession?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do not these facts refresh your memory so as to recollect when it occurred?—A. I think it was on the morning the court met the shooting took place—early in the morning.

Q. On the same morning the court met?—A. I believe so.

Q. Having recalled these facts, I ask you again whether you did not understand that Colonel Morgan and Mr. Hilliard had agreed to leave it to the chancellor that morning who was to be recognized until the question was settled?—A. I never understood about them having any agreement to that effect.

Q. You do not know as much about these matters as Mr. Foote, who was Mr. Hilliard's friend in the matter?—A. I do not know. I think I was a very good friend of Colonel Morgan.

Q. The night that this difficulty occurred of which you speak, Colonel Morgan was making a speech in the hall, was he not?—A. I think he was. I was not there. You mean at the riot at Yazoo City?

Mr. McDONALD. Yes, sir.

A. I was not there; no, sir.

Q. And you do not know what was the immediate cause of that trouble?—A. No, sir.

GARNETT ANDREWS—YAZOO COUNTY.

THE CANVASS.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 20, 1876.

GARNETT ANDREWS sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Yazoo City, in this State.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. Since 1865.

Q. Are you a native of Mississippi?—A. No, sir. I am a native of Georgia. I lived in Georgia up to that time.

Q. You came here in 1865?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was your occupation?—A. A lawyer.

Q. Were you residing in Yazoo City during the year 1865?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And up to this time?—A. Yes, sir.

THE RIOT AT THE MORGAN MEETING.

Q. Did you take part in the political canvass of that year?—A. I had little to do with the political part of it as a politician. I did take some part in it. I have not been in politics myself.

I will state in my own language all the connection I had with it. It was the night of the 1st of September. I was sleeping. I was waked up, I think, about 11 o'clock, somewhere about that time, by several gentlemen calling at my house, saying that an affray or riot had occurred down town at a political meeting, and that Dick Mitchell had been killed and some men wounded; that the negroes had left the hall, saying that they were going home for their arms, and that they had also sent out some messengers for negro companies that were in the neighborhood to come to town. I immediately went down, armed myself, and I found the street in extreme confusion; everybody was badly frightened; nobody knew what to do or what course to pursue.

NEGROES TO ARM AND TAKE THE TOWN.

Q. State the cause of this excitement.—A. The cause of it was this riot which had taken place at this meeting, and the report by those who were present that the negroes had gone off to arm themselves, and that they had sent into the country for re-enforcements to take the town. That was the information brought to me on all hands at the time. I felt very great alarm about it myself. I had not long before or sometime before seen a negro mob in the town myself, and heard them threaten to burn the town. It was when they attempted to rescue a man by the name of Stewart from jail, who had been arrested and put in jail as a participant with A. T. Morgan in the difficulty with F. P. Hilliard who was holding the sheriff's office. There was a trouble between them as to the possession of the office—both radicals. I had frequently seen this lawless disposition on their part on various occasions, and felt satisfied there was great cause for alarm.

WITNESS TAKES COMMAND AND PICKETS THE ROADS.

After a while I was requested by the citizens assembled on the street to take command of them, and I did so; I picketed the town, organizing an informal picket-guard, and picketed the roads leading into the town and patrolled the town. I sent out squads of patrols with instructions to molest nobody unless there was some effort made by hostile armed bodies to enter the town, or unless they could see some indication of violence. Everybody turned out that night, as well as I remember, and went into this organization, both republicans and democrats. There was no distinction of party in that thing at all. All of our northern citizens, or almost all of them, and a good many republicans.

THE CALL FOR A MEETING.

About 4 o'clock in the morning, several gentlemen came to me, and among them F. W. Barry, who has been, ever since I have known him, a staunch republican. He was at that time justice of the peace, and they asked me to issue a request, and post it, or have it posted, calling a public meeting at the city-hall, at 8 o'clock that morning to take measures for the preservation of the public peace. He sat at my elbow while I wrote this, and I submitted it to him, and he approved it:

NOTICE.

I am requested by many citizens to call a meeting at city-hall at 8 o'clock this morning to take measures to preserve the public peace. It is specially requested that all barrooms and places where liquors are retailed be kept closed during the day.

GARNETT ANDREWS.

SEPTEMBER 4, 1875.

ASSUMED A SEMI-MILITARY ORGANIZATION.

That was one of the original notices. I tore that off a post two or three days after, and took it away. At the time designated, a large body of citizens did meet at the city-hall. They requested me to organize a police for the protection of the town. I did so. I think there were between 180 and 200 men enrolled in the two companies. They elected officers. We assumed a semi-military organization, which was the first one I had any knowledge of, among the white people in the county, since I have been living there, and it was organized for no political purpose whatever.

THE FIRST ORGANIZATION WITNESS EVER HEARD OF.

Q. That was the first military organization of any kind, or semi-military organization, among the whites in the county of which you have any knowledge?—A. The first I had ever heard of up to this time.

THE BLACKS SEEMED THOROUGHLY DRILLED AND ORGANIZED.

Q. State whether previously an organization among the blacks existed of that character.—A. I had seen black military organizations marching into town frequently; not armed, but coming in in columns with officers, and obeying the word of command; and they generally did it about election times. I have seen them come in to vote in battalions. At one time I saw something like fifteen hundred men, negroes, parade through the streets of the town. That, however, I will state was upon the celebration of the emancipation proclamation; but they seemed to be thoroughly drilled and organized. But I have seen them upon other occasions coming into town, and they seemed to be thoroughly drilled.

IS REQUESTED TO OCCUPY THE TOWN SOME TIME LONGER.

Q. Do you know whether, as a rule, the negroes had fire-arms?—A. They were generally armed all over the county. We frequently observed it.

I will not say exactly the day, the next day or a few days after, I desired that everything should be restored as quickly as possible to a state of quiet, for everybody was excessively alarmed, and I wrote a communication to the city council requesting them, or notifying them, that I thought I had better withdraw this force; but I thought I would hold it, however, subject to any instructions they might give—the mayor and council.

They requested me to occupy the town for the purpose of controlling it some time longer, under the control of the town sergeant appointed by themselves; the town police was not strong enough. I then kept the force in organization, and controlled the town for some time. I won't undertake to state how long exactly; I think about three weeks, as near as I can remember, after the 1st of September, and I issued these orders to the citizens under my command, which were rigorously and explicitly obeyed and carried out, as far as I know to the contrary. These orders had frequently been given to them in substance and effect. I afterward put them in writing, and preserved the original draught of them. They were read every day and every night. We only patrolled at night after two days; had no guards or pickets—nobody at all—in the day-time. Here are the instructions:

GENERAL ORDERS.

YAZOO CITY, MISS., *September* 10, 1875.

The officers in command of the citizen patrol will give instructions that their duty is that of a watch, and they will not interfere with any one peaceably engaged in the rightful pursuit of his business or pleasure.

They will not visit houses or interfere with the inmates. They will seek to restore quiet and confidence.

They will report all suspicious circumstances, and they will act with the utmost prudence, circumspection, and vigilance.

Patrols will not collect together in groups for conversation, but will keep diligently on their respective rounds.

Patrols will not in any case fire upon any one unless to prevent the entrance of hostile armed bodies into the town, or in any necessary defense of themselves or others against unavoidable attack.

Patrols will not halt peaceable citizens on the street; all have a right to pass unmolested.

These instructions will be read at guard-mounting, and each officer of the guard will turn them over to his successor.

GARNETT ANDREWS.

NO PASS REQUIRED, AND NO CONNECTION WITH POLITICS.

We did not require any permit to pass, or anything of that sort, to come in or to go out of town. We took no cognizance of the business of anybody; did not interfere with or molest anybody. We had no connection whatever with politics. The organization was in good faith to protect from what we seriously apprehended, and what I believe now, and always will believe, was a design to attack our town by the negro organizations from the surrounding country. I had a conversation with a negro man a few days after this occurrence who was a republican and had been a sergeant in the United States Army.

A NEGRO ASKS PROTECTION.

Q. What was his name?—A. Henry Poindexter, an excellent man and a good citizen. He came to me and told me that his life had been threatened because he had refused to march with one of these organizations upon the town—had refused to join it. He asked my protection, or asked what he should do; asked if he would be justified in killing any of these men if they attempted to carry out that threat. I told him that he would be justified in killing or shooting any one only in case of an actual attempt upon his life, and not to molest any one or interfere with any one.

I tried to get him to come over with me here, but he had gone to a distant part of the county. The water had overflowed, and I could not get to him.

WITNESS SUFFERS ALARM AND ANGUISH.

Q. What was the cause of his leaving?—A. I do not know what it was.

I will state that from this period up to the election and a short time after, I have never suffered such an amount of anguish and alarm in all my life. I had served through the whole war as a soldier in the army of Northern Virginia, and saw all of it; but I never did experience, at any period, including that time, the fear and alarm and sense of danger which I felt at that time. And this was the universal feeling among the population, among the white people. I think that both sides were alarmed and felt uneasy. It showed itself upon the countenances of the people; it made many of them sick. Men looked haggard and pale, after undergoing this sort of thing for six weeks or a month, and I have felt when I have laid down that neither myself, nor my wife and children were in safety. I expected, and honestly anticipated, and thought it highly probable, that I might be assassinated and my house set on fire at any time.

That was the cause of this organization, and nothing else. We had nothing to do with politics whatever. We interfered with nobody, intimidated nobody, but carried out simply what you see upon those orders there.

THE BLACKS LARGELY OUTNUMBER THE WHITES.

Q. What was the relative proportions there—which race outnumbered the other?—A. The colored race largely outnumbered the white population. In town they are about equal, nearly equal; in the country, though, in some places, they are twenty to one; in other places one hundred to one. In other places the majority is much less; nearly as many white people as colored people. But take the county over, the colored population is much larger than the white population; though the white population is increasing now, and has been for a year or two past, especially in the hills. Yazoo City, however, is located in the swamp and surrounded by large plantations tenanted almost exclusively by colored people.

THE WHITE ORGANIZATION DID AFFECT POLITICS.

Q. Was this military or semi-military organization to which you have referred used at any time, or in any way, for political or party results?—A. Never, sir; never. It had nothing to do with it. I was not in politics myself, as I said before.

Q. Did that result follow from the use of this organization? Did it affect in any way the question of party politics?—A. I do not think it did, sir. I do not know why it should. I have no reason to believe it did.

J. M. DICKSON'S ILLITERACY.

Q. We have had before us a witness by the name of J. M. Dickson. Do you know him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He is a colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I believe he holds an office; what office is it?—A. He at one time held the office of justice of the peace, as I know to my annoyance. He was incompetent to fill it; could not write his own summons; and I lost an amount of money—about $100—in a suit brought before him on account of his total ignorance of his duties. He was ignorant of the duties of chancery clerk, and had no charge of the office, but left it entirely with his white deputies. I believe he could sign his name and perhaps write a very little.

Q. Could he attempt to keep the records?—A. O, no; he never attempted to do anything about the office. He never staid there; he farmed it out.

DICKSON MAY HAVE REPORTED TO WITNESS.

Q. Dickson has been examined, and has cited to the committee, in reply to a question as to his being intimidated during the canvass, as an illustration, that upon one occasion he came into town from his plantation, a distance of some miles, and upon going to his office was told by his deputy that it would be either better for him or safer for him to report to you as the military commandant.

Mr. CAMERON. Three persons were mentioned to whom he might report.

Mr. MCMILLAN. Andrews, Gilruth, and Shaffer.

A. Gilruth and Shaffer were captains of these two companies of which I have spoken. Gilruth had been a colonel in the Federal Army; a northern gentleman.

Q. He said that he went to your office and saw you, and stated to you the cause of his coming, and told what passed between you. I think it was, in substance, that you told him that if he went to his office and attended to his duties and took no part in politics he would be safe. Will you now state the interview with Dickson, and what occurred?—A.

I may have had an interview with him. I will not undertake to say positively that I did not. A great many people came to me that day under the apprehension—and for days after this riot—that I was a military commander, which I always denied; but I do not remember the conversation with Mr. Dickson. I may have had some conversation with him.

Q. Did you tell him that if he went back to his office to his duties and kept out of politics he would be safe?—A. I do not remember of telling him that, sir. No; I have no recollection of it.

Q. Had Dickson been connected with any of these organizations of negroes in the county?

WITNESS. These military organizations?

Q. These colored military organizations?—A. I do not think he had, sir. I never heard of it.

Q. Do you know whether any acts of violence or intimidation were practiced by these colored organizations, either toward people of their own color or whites?—A. Well I only know that from hearsay, and I do not aim to go into hearsay testimony.

HAS BEEN COLONEL MORGAN'S COUNSEL.

Q. Have you held any professional relations with Morgan?—A. Yes, sir; I had been Morgan's counsel ever since he had been in the sheriff's office. I defended him for killing Hilliard.

Q. State the circumstances of that affray and when it occurred?—A. I was not there. I was in Montgomery, Ala., at the time. On my return—I came home shortly afterward—one of Morgan's deputies, his special deputies, concerned in the killing on that occasion, was being carried to jail; a large negro mob followed him. It was late in the evening. I was sitting on my porch. Then black men were saying he should not be taken to the jail, and threatened the officer who was in charge of Stewart, and I went down to the corner—the jail was a square from my house—and they drew up in front of that, I suppose two or three hundred of them; a very large crowd, with the apparent object of attacking the the jail.

NEGROES THREATEN TO BURN THE TOWN.

Several men went down there and reasoned with them, and after a while got them to desist, finally, with a great deal of difficulty.

As they went back, I had returned to my house. I heard them threaten that they would burn the town; if anything was done with Stewart or Morgan, they would burn it up, and make these white people sorry for it; they would never forget it. I heard repeated threats of that sort.

THE HONEST ALARM OF WITNESS.

About this time I observed myself, and I can state, that both parties were frightened, white and black, after this riot; and when we organized these companies in Yazoo City I think that both were alarmed. I believe that the whites were more alarmed than the colored people. I know I was badly frightened for the safety of myself and family. I felt genuine, honest alarm, and if I thought I had to go through again with that thing, if it was to be habitual that sort of trouble, I would leave the State. I had made up my mind once or twice to do it, to go away, and actually went to Virginia once to stay on account of the horrible condition of things in that county; and I might have gone away, and a great many people would have left the county, white people, this year if the same men had continued to rule there as they have ruled heretofore. It was insufferable.

Q. Let me ask you in regard to Dickson's connection with any acts of

violence. Do you remember the occasion of the hanging of a negro for a rape upon a negro woman?—A. I do not know anything about any hanging.

CONDITION OF COUNTY GOVERNMENT AND FINANCES.

Q. State the condition of the county and its government, which rendered it so distasteful for you to reside in.—A. Well, in the first place, we were enormously taxed every year. I paid up to three and a half per cent. on my property in my town, corporation, State, and county.

Q. Upon its value?—A. Yes, sir; its advalorem value. Persons out of the town paid two and a half per cent. State and county tax, and the county was running deeper and deeper in debt every year, and we did not know where it went. We got no benefit of it. It was four or five times what it was before the war, and the county was enduring this enormous taxation every year, and the county warrants were never paid off, and I think there were some, altogether, that had been registered, $29,000 of unpaid county warrants issued prior to last January. I think there are now, I should judge, some $30,000 or $40,000. That was the number registered under a special act of legislature passed for the purpose of ascertaining the indebtedness of the county. I understand that before they just went on issuing warrants without any record being kept of them, and nobody knew what the outstanding debt was. They were depreciated very much.

THE COMPOSITION OF JURIES ONE OF THE MOST SERIOUS GRIEVANCES.

One of the most serious grievances which I have myself seen was the administration of justice. I was more familiar with that than anything else. Under the laws of this State the grand juries are appointed in the following manner: The board of supervisors appoint them. These boards of supervisors are composed of five individuals, one elected from each district in the county. The county is divided into five supervisors' districts. Among other duties, they have the selection of appointments of the grand jurors. Each member selects so many. Well, as a general rule, I would say these grand juries amounted to little or nothing at all. There were a few white men put upon them for appearance' sake, sometimes very intelligent men, but the majority of them were always composed of negroes, and generally very ignorant negroes, and it was almost impossible to get a radical indicted for anything. They could do what they pleased. Morgan was not indicted, but has been since, under the new order of things.

COULD NOT GET AN EMBEZZLER INDICTED.

I once tried to get a county treasurer who had been elected by the radicals indicted for embezzlement. He had appropriated $3,000 of the school fund, which I afterward recovered by suit. I tried to have him indicted, but could not get it done. They would not indict him. I afterward got the money for the school board by civil suit. Well, those are instances that I can state. That was a general thing.

PETIT JURIES STILL WORSE.

In regard to petit juries it was still worse. The law provides that they shall be selected in the following manner: The tax-assessor each year shall return into the circuit clerk's office a list of all qualified taxpayers of proper age or of all qualified persons for jury duty. When this list was originally returned they were all put into a box, and marked and numbered, and annually the tax-assessor was required to make amended returns to the circuit clerk, reporting such persons as had moved out of the county, and those who moved into it, and the jury

box would be revised in that way by himself and circuit clerk, and perhaps the sheriff. I observed for years, and I saw we could not get rid of it, that the jurors were composed almost entirely of negroes of the most ignorant sort, and the race-feeling went into the jury-room. If there was any sort of question between a white man and a negro in which there was much heat or feeling, it was almost impossible to get justice.

AN OUTRAGEOUS CASE.

I have known some very outrageous cases of that sort; one in which a negro went into the store of a white man. His wife waited on the store. He was armed, and assaulted and cursed her in the most shocking and abominable manner. The negro was indicted, tried by one of these juries, and they acquitted him upon the clearest evidence of that most wanton attack and assault upon the woman. These are mere instances of what universally occurred.

Now, we wanted to investigate that thing at the last court, and I made a motion to quash the venire, or rather continue the capital cases in order to get a proper special venire, and we discovered that these returns had not been made by the assessor; that he had rendered mutilated and partial returns at one time, and these jury-boxes were filled in a very large proportion—a much larger proportion than the relative proportion of whites and blacks would justify—with colored men, and I know a great many white men in the country who had never been put in this jury-box at all—a number of them whose names were not in there at all. And they overhauled this, and the whole thing was a mere sham. When we got these jurors they were utterly worthless, and everybody felt that it was almost a farce to go into a court with such men on the jury. They were unable to discharge their duties intelligently or properly.

JURIES WOULD SLEEP THROUGH AN ARGUMENT.

Q. Were any of these juries at all acquainted with the rules for making arithmetical calculations necessary in verdicts?—A. They could not read or write; not one in a hundred; not one in five hundred. They were sleeping while we argued the cases to them. It was the most disheartening thing in the world. They would go to sleep and sleep through the argument, and then go out and promptly render their verdicts. They never listened to the argument. You could do nothing with them unless you would repeat to them ribald jokes, or something of that sort. You could arouse their attention in no other way.

MORGANS' RETAINERS.

There was always a ring of negroes, I observed, frequently hanging around the court-house--perhaps the word "ring" is not proper; but retainers; well-known retainers of Morgan; professional jurors; and whenever talesmen were wanted, these fellows would work in ready to serve the men who were using them for political purposes.

Q. That was under Morgan's administration. Was there any class of that kind who served as professional witnesses?—A. I do not know anything of that, sir. They generally came as witnesses in this way. They thought generally that it was their duty to swear for the side that summoned them, and they generally swore right straight through on that side. There are no professional witnesses among them that I know of.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Q. In regard to justices of the peace, what character of men have

generally held the office?—A. A great many of them could not read and write; utterly ignorant.

Q. To what amount do justices of the peace control civil and criminal processes?—A. Justices have jurisdiction of civil matters where the amount in controversy does not exceed $150. They exercise the ordinary jurisdiction of justices of the peace, as magistrates, and have also quite an extended original jurisdiction in criminal matters. They may punish for assault and battery, petit larceny, affrays and riots, and such misdemeanors as that.

Q. Are we to understand that men holding these powers were unable to read and write?—A. Yes, sir; frequently.

Q. You have known cases of that kind?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Going beyond this, the judiciary higher than this is the circuit court and the chancery court?—A. Yes, sir.

THE JUDICIARY AS A CLASS.

Q. State whether the judiciary as a class commanded the confidence of the people, both as to learning and to character, and the class from which appointed during the last few years?—A. Well, with two exceptions, they have not. General Alcorn appointed as our chancellor, some time ago, a very excellent lawyer, a gentleman named Hooker, of Lexington, who died. He was succeeded after a short time by Drennon, who was removed, or whose commission was withdrawn. Afterward a chancellor, Walden, was appointed by Governor Ames. He was an excellent judge. I never knew a better. He was thoroughly qualified.

Q. The same gentleman who is district attorney of the United States?—A. Yes, sir; an incorruptible man; but, with those exceptions, the bench has been very badly filled.

Q. Do you know whether as a fact it has been the custom of the bar to expect writs of error as a matter of course to the rulings of the chancellor and circuit judges, and take their cases to the supreme court before they had any decision in which they had any confidence?—A. I cannot say there was any such general expectation. Most of the cases had in fact to go up; all cases of importance had to go to the supreme court, and did go.

THE MORGAN-HILLIARD AFFRAY.

Q. When did the affray between Morgan and Hilliard take place?—A. I will not be certain. I believe it was in January, 1874, or 1873.

Q. How many months prior to this September affray?—A. I cannot recollect exactly the day; two or three years ago.

Q. What were the politics of those parties?—A. They were both republicans.

Q. And they were claiming the same office?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the office of sheriff formerly worth in that county?—A. I do not think it is worth now over three or four thousand dollars. The present sheriff I heard say he did not think he would renew his bond, because he did not think it would pay him to do it.

THE GAINS OF THE SHERIFF'S OFFICE.

Q. What were the gains of the office?—A. The fees have been cut down, however, in some measure under the last legislature. But under the former *regime*, I do not think the fees were legitimately worth more than five or six or seven thousand dollars in that county, which is a very large and populous and rich county for this country; the best in the State, perhaps.

Q. What were the gains, though, as they were made?—A. Well, I can only say from what I saw as the result. Hilliard went in there bank-

rupt, and a poor man, owning nothing. He held the office three or four years. I forget exactly when he died, but he was a rich man. I have had occasion to go through his administration papers, and I will state that he had a large amount of cash, and some eight or nine thousand dollars in county warrants. I think very probably he dealt in them, though required to take an oath that they would not deal in county warrants. He had a fine house and stable, and plantation. He was a rich man.

WHO IS MORGAN.

Q. Who is Morgan?—A. He came there in 1867, and rented a plantation. He seemed to have some money. He rented it from a man named Colonel White. He was well received. He was invited to the house. Colonel White was invited to his house and visited him and family; had a very interesting family, wife and daughters. He was treated with courtesy and recognized as a gentleman, and nobody knew anything to the contrary.

COLONEL MORGAN HAD AUTOCRATIC POWER OVER THE NEGROES.

Eighteen hundred and sixty-seven broke up everybody. It was a disastrous year. We had an overflow; and, also, the worms settled on the crops. The crop was almost a total failure. He failed, as everybody almost did in his crop. He did not pay his rent, and fell out with Colonel White. He soon went into politics then. He has always been an inflammatory and demagogical sort of a man; particularly with the negro men. He had autocratic power over the negroes. It was so regarded by others, and he so regarded it. His authority was absolute, almost. He did about as he chose, what he pleased with them. Talk about speaking to them—we thought of trying to get them to discuss political matters; but we could not get them to come to our meetings. They would pay no attention to us.

They were told that if we got into power we would put them back into slavery again, and they would not trust us or have anything to do with us. It was almost impossible to reach them and we could not get them out.

THE NEGROES VOTE AS A RACE.

Now, after Morgan left we finally stumped the county again, went in, to the thickest negro part of it, and we organized clubs amongst them. At first they were very reluctant to come in. Four or five would go in and afterwards more. We used the ordinary appliances prevailing everywhere in electioneering. We gave them badges, flags, and drums, and talked to them; and as my knowledge of them, as they always do, whenever once started, they all go over. They always vote one way. They vote as a race. That is my experience with them. The only exception was the defeat of the constitution that was originally drawn in this State. I believe that was voted on in 1868 or 1869; we managed to carry a portion of them with us then; but the carpet-bag political organization had not been perfected at that time, and they were much more accessible then than they are now; and the carpet-baggers themselves, a good many of them, opposed that constitution, and a great many voted against it and defeated it.

THE NEGRO METHOD OF VOTING.

Q. Now, sir, if you please, describe the manner of voting of the negroes on election-day, as you witnessed it.—A. They generally came in squads or companies, marching. I have often seen them. That is their usual way, to march into town on horseback or on foot like soldiers. They go up to the polls that way. I have seen them take possession in

that way, and the white folks would have to stand aside and vote afterward. The whites could not go to the polls in the morning. That was a general practice. They came into town and took possession, and voted in the morning, and we voted in the evening.

NEGROES VOTED DEMOCRATIC IN 1875.

Q. On the day of election in 1875, did the negroes in a body vote the democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir; they came in just as they had voted with the radicals, with their banners; we gave them badges, and they were as enthusiastic for the democrats as they ever had been for the radicals, shouting, hurrahing, and throwing up their hats, and seemed to be perfectly contented, cheerful, and happy.

Q. That was on the day of the last election?—A. Yes, sir.

NOT THE SLIGHTEST INTIMIDATION ELECTION-DAY.

Q. Were there any men under arms that day at the polls, anything of that kind calculated in any way to intimidate them and cause this vote?—A. Not a single man in Yazoo City that I know, and I believe I know it was everywhere over the county the same way. We have three polls in town there, where the largest vote is cast, both negroes and whites; although the population of the town is nearly equal, yet at this voting precinct, from a large surrounding country the colored people came there and voted always. They were immensely in the majority, and the largest colored vote of the county was cast there. There was no intimidation whatever, not the slightest. It was as quiet an election as I ever witnessed in my life, anywhere.

THE REPUBLICAN TICKETS NOT STOLEN—WILSON, THE MESSENGER, DRUNK.

Q. There was some testimony before us by Bidwell. He was one and Lewis was another. Lewis spoke of the destruction of some republican tickets sent down there. A man who is said to have brought them there in saddle-bags, and then got drunk, and they were taken from him by some people. Will you state what you know about that?—A. Yes, sir; I know about that. His name is Wilson. He came there a short time before the election—I do not remember how long, but a very short time before—with some radical tickets. He was a dissipated man, and got drunk, very drunk, and he made a radical speech at the corners of the street. He got up on a dry-goods box on Main street. He got to drinking with some young men there, and at night became shockingly drunk.

The next morning I went down to see him, and sent word by a printer—he is a printer by trade and editor in that line of business. A printer who works at that business asked me to come and go round and see him—myself and another gentleman, Dr. McCormack, who is president of the democratic committee of that county, and Taylor, who is candidate for sheriff.

We called to see him and we found the room filthy and in a shocking state. He had vomited all over himself, and, worse than that, he had done his calls of nature about the room, and evidently had been in a state of beastly intoxication. He said that his saddle-bags and his package of tickets were missing. I made inquiry for them, and about that time, before he had gotten out to find out what had become of them, Mr. Parker, a very respectable and quiet gentleman boarding at the hotel, who took no part in politics, told me that he had seen Wilson as he came into the room, had seen his condition upon the evening before, and was afraid he would lose his package and saddle-bags. He had brought them in, and he had them there. They were produced in our presence.

DEMOCRATS OFFER TO SEND MEN WITH WILSON TO SEE THAT HE IS NOT MOLESTED.

We told Mr. Wilson that, and he said that he had heard over there in Jackson that he could not distribute his tickets. We told him that was entirely untrue; that he could go to any part of the county he wanted to and distribute his tickets and have them voted. Anybody could vote them, and if he felt any uneasiness we would send men with him and see that his tickets were distributed; that he should have full liberty as we had ourselves in that respect.

He expressed himself entirely satisfied that that was so; admitted that he had unfortunately got drunk—that was his habit—and that he made a fool of himself.

I do not know what became of him afterward. He went off, I believe, and went back on the stage.

TICKETS RESTORED TO WILSON.

Q. Were these tickets restored to him prior to the election?—A. Yes, sir; they were given to him in my presence. Those tickets were not taken away from him; they were only taken by this gentleman to preserve them, as I told you. His name is G. W. Parker. He took the tickets to preserve them.

Q. How long were they kept out of the possession of this drunken man?—A. Only over night, I think. They were taken from him after supper, late in the evening, and returned the next morning.

Q. In the same condition that they were?—A. Yes, sir; in the same condition that they were taken.

WILSON SAID THE TICKETS WERE ALL RIGHT.

Q. They were all returned?—A. Yes, sir; Wilson received them as being in the same condition. He made no complaint, and I do not believe that they had been tampered with in any way. It was a large package, and he expressed himself satisfied; he said they were all right, or something to that effect.

Q. Is Yazoo City organized under municipal authority?—A. Yes, sir; we have a mayor and aldermen.

THE MILITARY ORGANIZATION STRICTLY IN AID OF THE CIVIL AUTHORITIES.

Q. Was the military organization which you formed on the 2d of September strictly in aid of those civil authorities?—A. Entirely so, sir. We tendered our services to the civil authorities, the mayor; and I kept the organization only at the request of the mayor and aldermen; the general council. We kept up the picket, the guard, only for about—I will not say positively—but I think about two or three weeks, until the apprehension of this invasion had passed, and we withdrew all patrols, armed guards, entirely.

Q. I wish to understand whether that organization in that community acted with the consent of the municipal authorities of the town, and under their approval and control.—A. Yes, sir; and the call for it was at the request of F. W. H. Battle, a republican justice of the peace—more especially at his request than anybody else. It was granted according to his wishes, and particularly by his request. He stood by when I drew that notice, and he said that he apprehended that the town was in danger from this invasion, and that a force ought to be organized, and he acted in concert with us, and Dr. Perry, a republican, and a northern man, was in the organization, and I believe he was a sergeant. And Mr. Elliott, I believe, and other republicans, I won't undertake to

say who all; but I know it was composed irrespective of political parties. A negro, named Mark Wolfan, came and tendered his services, and said he could get a negro company for us, and I told him all right. We appointed a committee to accept his company, but he never could get his men; they would not go with us.

CROSS-EXAMINATION—NEGROES ARMED—WOULD SHOOT EACH OTHER LIKE DOGS.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Were the negroes generally armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How did you ascertain that fact?—A. Well, sir, from generally seeing them armed. Generally they came to town with their guns, and in the fields I have seen them at work with their guns. It came out even in evidence before me that they would shoot each other in the field. They killed more than anybody else in the county. They would shoot each other like dogs.

FIFTEEN HUNDRED NEGROES ARMED WITH WALKING-STICKS.

Q. How many negroes did you ever see come there armed?—A. This procession of fifteen hundred that I saw come into town were armed with clubs.

Q. What day?—A. I do not remember the day.

Q. Was it on election-day last November?

Mr. MCMILLAN. It was the emancipation celebration?—A. I think it was.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Those were armed with clubs?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What kind of clubs?—A. Big sticks.

Q. Walking-sticks?—A. They were pretty large walking-sticks.

Q. They used them for walking-sticks?—A. They may have done so, I do not know.

SAW NO OTHER ARMS.

Q. Did you see them have possession of any different arms?—A. Well, sir, I did not see any weapons visible.

Q. When the procession came into your city last fall of fifteen hundred——A. They did not come last fall. You misunderstand me, I think.

Q. You spoke of twelve hundred or fifteen hundred last fall?—A. No, sir; that was only on the occasion of the emancipation proclamation.

NEGRO PROCESSIONS NOT ARMED.

Q. On the second day of November twelve hundred or fifteen hundred, did you not say, came to vote?—A. I did not know the number of the voters; I do not remember that I stated that number. They came in large numbers.

Q. Were they not armed?—A. Not armed; no, sir.

Q. On what occasion did you see them armed any other way than with sticks?—A. I do not remember that I have ever seen them in large bodies with arms in their hands. I have seen them frequently come into town.

ONLY INDIVIDUALS ARMED.

Q. Individuals come in with shot-guns and muskets?—A. Yes, sir; that was the general practice.

Q. They came in from the country?—A. Yes, sir; they carried arms habitually, most of them; I know that.

Q. But in processions, have you seen them armed? I speak of pro-

cessions.—A. No, sir; not either colored men or white men, until we got up this armed organization after the first of September.

Q. Then, were these processions that came in in military order and subject to control, any different, in fact, from other organizations, such as Sunday-schools? Sometimes we see the children of Sunday-schools organized in martial order.—A. They were not Sunday-school children; they were an organization of men; an organization of men marching in military order, and they obeyed the word of command. They marched like soldiers.

NEGROES MAKE HOSTILE DEMONSTRATIONS OVER THE MORGAN-HILLIARD AFFAIR.

Q. Have you ever seen the negroes in any numbers make hostile demonstrations against the whites? They have their little quarrels among themselves, but have they, on any occasion, made hostile demonstrations against the whites?—A. Upon this occasion that I spoke of in connection with Mr. Hilliard, they did make very marked demonstrations.

Q. That was the time Hilliard was killed?—A. Yes, sir; when they resisted the arrest of some of Morgan's men who had assisted in the killing.

Q. Where did those negroes come from—those who came here to Yazoo City?—A. Both town and country; I cannot tell.

Q. How many persons were there?—A. I can only guess at their numbers; I should suppose two or three hundred of them.

Q. But, in fact, they yielded to some white persons; yourself, perhaps?—A. No, sir; I did not go.

Q. Some others did?—A. Yes, sir; they yielded with great difficulty. I think arms had to be exhibited before they would yield. They finally went away sulkily and threatening.

Q. Did you hear any threats?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What language did they use?—A. "God damn them, we will teach them better. We will burn this town if they touch him;" and cursing and swearing.

Q. How many persons used such words?—A. I do not know; I cannot tell you how many; the whole crowd of them together.

Q. There was extreme excitement on both sides, white and colored?—A. The whites were away in their houses; we generally were unarmed. I did not have even a pistol or a gun worth anything.

Q. That was some two years ago?—A. Yes, sir.

THE WHITES PROCURE SOME WINCHESTER RIFLES.

Q. It was in September, the 2d day, when you organized this force of, I believe, one hundred and eighty or two hundred men? Were they armed generally, or did you buy arms afterward?—A. A great many had no arms, but a great many of them did. I think they were, when they were called out; most of those who had arms had shot-guns. There were some, I do not know how many, that had Winchester rifles; I do not think exceeding ten, perhaps fifteen. After that, while the excitement was intense, a good many ordered arms, and they finally got quite a number of improved weapons, forty or fifty maybe. A great many did not get any weapons, but borrowed shot-guns, and some had little pocket-pistols.

Q. You did get forty or fifty modern guns, Winchester rifles?—A. I do not know the number; it may be more, and it may be less.

Q. There was nothing political in this organization?—A. No, sir.

WITNESS TOOK PART IN POLITICS.

Q. As for yourself, you took no part in politics?—A. I have stumped the county.

Q. You said in the beginning that you had taken no part in politics. What do you consider constitutes a politician?—A. I think for a year or two past I did not even stump the county. I stumped the county upon the question of the constitution, of which I spoke, which was voted down in 1868. I think I only made one, or, perhaps, two speeches, and afterwards I did not make any speeches at all until this present campaign, when I made a few.

Q. You went into the campaign last autumn?—A. Yes, sir; I went into our convention. I always take part in them. Do not understand me to state I took no interest in politics. I did.

WITNESS ALWAYS A DEMOCRAT.

Q. You are a democrat, as a matter of fact?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And have acted with that party ever since you have been in the State?—A. Yes, sir; always.

THE SCHOOL-HOUSES IN THE COUNTY.

Q. Do you know how many school-houses there are in Yazoo County?—A. Well, I was attorney for the school-directors some time. There was a large number of them. I think there were over forty. I make this as a general estimate.

Q. How many in Yazoo City?—A. There are two: a white school and a colored school.

Q. Do you know how expensive those houses are?—A. No, sir; I do not know anything about that. At one time—I do not know whether it is the case now—a portion of the expenses of the white schools was paid by private subscription.

Q. I speak of the school-houses.—A. The house belongs to the Masonic lodge.

Q. It is hired?—A. Yes, sir. The colored people have a house of their own. The building was put up for them.

Q. How expensive a house was that?—A. Really I could not undertake to say. They have very good school-houses.

Q. There are thirty or forty in the county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How much do those houses cost apiece?—A. I do not know. Some of them are log cabins, and some are good weather-boarded houses. I saw here Judge Bailey, who was superintendent of education. Some cost four, or five, or six hundred dollars, and some less. I do not know. I think they average generally about four hundred dollars for weather-boarded houses, single rooms.

WHEN BUILT.

Q. When were they built?—A. They have been built, some of them, since 1870. The school law went into operation in 1870, and I believe they were pretty generally commenced early in 1871 and fall of 1870, if my recollection is right.

Q. Do you know what the taxes were in Yazoo County before the war?—A. Only from what I have heard. I could not tell that any further than I have heard, and I have never charged my memory with it.

Q. Do you know what the school tax has been in Yazoo County for the maintenance of schools?—A. I could not give the amount of it; it has been a very liberal tax.

THE PROPORTION OF TAXES FOR SCHOOL PURPOSES.

Q. Has a considerable portion of the expense of Yazoo County, of

which you speak, been incurred in building these houses and in maintaining these schools?—A. Some portion of it; but before we had a school organization the taxes were onerous.

Q. You say you have had a school organization since 1870?—A. Yes, sir. They have been more so since we had the school organization. The school tax was about—I declare I have forgotten the pro rata of it now. The tax of the county, to the best of my recollection, has been—well, I won't undertake to give the figures. I cannot do it. The school tax, though, was by no means the largest part of the tax, nor the most oppressive. It was comparatively a small portion of the tax. We have a large county and a prosperous one generally. The tax was very large, but that was comparatively small.

Q. Do you know whether the legislature of this year has omitted a levy for a school tax?—A. I do not. I have not seen a copy of the act since it was issued. I have never heard that they have. It may be so, but I do not know it. The laws will show for themselves. The sheet acts have been issued. I confess my ignorance about it.

THE SUIT AGAINST THE COUNTY TREASURER.

Q. You spoke of a suit you instituted against the treasurer for about $3,000. Was that defended on its merits?—A. No, sir.

Q. No defense?—A. There was a technical defense made in this way: I brought suit in the name of the board of supervisors, and they made the objection that that suit was not properly brought. It was overruled, and, upon the merits, no defense at all was made. I got judgment, and got the money. They did not even take an appeal.

THE NATURE OF THE CASE.

Q. What was the nature of the case; on what ground was the claim made?—A. It was money which I had collected myself. We have this congressional fund in this State, the proceeds of the sixteenth section, which were donated by the act of 1852 for schools. They were township funds. Under this congressional donation the Government placed it to the townships and not to the counties. There had been township organizations or trustees to take charge of this fund arising from the rental of land for maintaining schools. After the war, these school trustees had loaned out these funds to different individuals, which had accrued from ninety-nine-year leases and other leases to the fund on notes, secured notes at 10 per cent. interest; and when the interest was due, I was instructed to get in this fund, and I sued for it and collected some thirteen or fourteen thousand dollars, as well as I recollect. A portion of it became worthless by the loss of property during the war, but there was still some twelve or thirteen thousand dollars. It was the proceeds of this fund which I had collected myself, and paid into the county treasury. In the mean time a new treasurer had been appointed, and he reported to me that there was twenty-nine or thirty thousand dollars, something thereabouts, that was not paid over to him by his predecessor, belonging to this fund, and I brought suit recently against that treasurer.

Q. In behalf of the new?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did it appear on the books of the treasurer, or were his books examined?—A. It appeared on his books. The entry was there, and he received the money.

WHY REPORTS WERE MADE TO THE COMMANDING OFFICER.

Q. You were interrogated in regard to Mr. Dickson, who came to report to you when he came into town. Do you recollect whether he did so report?—A. I will not deny that he did. I have no recollection of it.

Q. Was it not understood that persons coming from the country were to report to the military officers?—A. No, sir. For a day or two there was great confusion there, and we kept these pickets out during the daytime for two or three days, and people coming into town did not understand what was the condition of things, and sometimes they did come to me, but I always told them to go along, I had no more charge of the town; to do as they pleased. That was my general answer to them. I do not know; I do not remember as to what I said to Dickson. I do not remember it.

Q. At what distance did you throw out these pickets?—A. Just beyond the outskirts.

Q. And that state of things continued some three weeks?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you have reports from the picket-guards?—A. No formal reports. They were mounted, and every night these orders were made to them.

THE PICKETING.

Q. Do you know how far they ran out?—A. We stopped the pickets after a week or ten days—I do not know the days exactly—and then kept only a patrol; and they made the rounds around the outskirts of the town, through the principal streets, to give notice of any firing or attack.

Q. Did not these men ride out into the country some miles when picketing?—A. Yes, sir, occasionally. I sent some men out to reconnoiter. Some went without my orders. Some private individuals went out on their own hook.

Q. Then, generally, at least to a considerable extent, the country was patrolled to a considerable distance?—A. I do not know about the country. The town was.

REPORTS OF NEGRO COMPANIES.

Q. These men ranged over the country to some extent?—A. Only at intervals; one or two cases I know I sent them; once out in Dickson's direction. There was a lady had gone up there to attend to some sick persons, and she reported, coming to the town very much alarmed, and said there was a large negro company drilling on the road at night as she went along; and that was this side of Dickson's; and I sent up a lot of mounted men to look after that and see who was there, and if there was any armed companies, make inquiries about it.

Q. What did they report?—A. They reported that there was such an organization there, an armed negro company; and after that there was a white company organized there, but not before.

Q. At this place?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What place was it?—A. This company that was there drilled at the Eureka place, what was called Crump's neighborhood.

Q. Who commanded the white company?—A. A gentleman by the name of Ricks. I don't think they ever turned out. I do not know positively what they did.

Q. Did you ever have from your picket-guard or patrol a report of any other organization of negroes than that which was at Eureka?—A. O, yes, sir; they reported one at a place called Sessions' place, about two miles from town; another at what is called the Sixteenth section, one of these school sections; at Dr. Gadbury's, where this United States sergeant reported having seen a company. There was another reported somewhere further down—such an organization. I speak of armed negroes. I had report of a man meeting nine of them on the road with haversacks. They were organized all around.

THE RACE QUESTION IN JURIES.

Q. Was it a common thing when a white man was indicted that he was convicted by a colored petit trial jury?—A. Not always; no, sir.

Q. Didn't it happen oftentimes that there was a failure to convict?—A. O, yes, sir.

Q. When, in your own opinion, there ought to have been a conviction?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then the race feeling manifested in the juries was not confined to colored people?—A. I think it was, sir.

Q. You think it was?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How do you account for these white men not being convicted?—A. I do not remember any case where there was an issue between a white man and a negro where it was based upon a race issue. There might have been; it is impossible for me to state positively. Running over a practice of eight or ten years there, I know that that was the impression made upon my mind, and the whole bar and everybody, that such was the case.

THE REPUBLICAN VOTE AND TICKETS.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many republican votes were cast in Yazoo County on the 2d of November last?—A. I cannot tell.

Q. At the last election prior to that time how many republican votes were cast in the county?—A. They had a large majority.

Q. How large was the majority?—A. I cannot state exactly; not less than fifteen hundred, though, I don't think; some twelve or fifteen hundred.

Q. Do you know, as a matter of fact, whether the republican tickets were got out or circulated in the county on the day of election of last November or immediately prior to it?—A. I do not of my own knowledge, sir.

Q. Have you any information in regard to that?—A. I heard so; that was all. I think in a part there were none distributed at all. I have heard that there were some in other portions. I will not undertake to say. I testified only as to what I knew in regard to the man Wilson on that point.

Q. Have you any knowledge or information in regard to an agreement made between some of the leading republicans, Captain Bedford, perhaps, one of them, and certain leading democrats in your county by which it was agreed that no republican tickets should be brought into the county and circulated in the county?— A. I did not know of it.

Q. Have you any information in regard to it?—A. I do not remember to have heard it. Upon a question of information and hearsay, I have tried to confine myself to what I know; and, if I should go into that, I have heard about as much on one side as I have on the other.

Q. Were you a member of the democratic county committee?—A. No, sir.

Q. Who was chairman of that committee?—A. A gentleman by the name of Dubison.

Q. Was Dr. McCormack a member of the committee?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Of how many gentlemen did the committee consist?—A. I do not remember. I think about fifteen, as well as I can recollect. I stated that I was not a member. I do not think I was.

Q. Give the names of all those whom you can now remember who were members of that committee.—A. Dr. McCormack, Mr. Dubison, Pruett, and Everson, I think; I am not certain. The country members I cannot recollect.

REPUBLICANS ATTEND THE POLLS AND GIVE OUT TICKETS.

Q. At elections held in Yazoo County prior to the election held last November, was it customary for republicans to stand by the polls and give out tickets—republican tickets?—A. Yes, sir.

DID NOT DO SO AT THE ELECTION OF 1875.

Q. Did republicans at the last November election in Yazoo City stand about the polls and give out tickets generally?—A. No, sir; I did not see any one do it.

Q. Did you see a single republican ticket in Yazoo City on the day of election?—A. Yes, sir; I saw several.

Q. In whose possession were they?—A. I do not remember. They were about town. This man Wilson got out a good many. I saw a number of them.

Q. Do you know whether they were Mr. Wilson's, or only supposed so?—A. They were like those he brought.

Q. Did you see any of them in the vicinity of the polls?—A. I do not remember to have seen any of them there.

Q. Where did you see them?—A. Well, I cannot state that. I just recollect that I did see them about town.

Q. Do you remember in whose possession they were?—A. I do not.

Q. Do you remember whether they were in possession of democrats or republicans?—A. I do not. Democrats generally, I think.

Q. Did you see them in the possession of any leading republicans?—No, sir.

ABOUT WILSON AND HIS COURSE IN THE TOWN.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. Did you see Mr. Wilson, when he came from the country, and got to drinking with some young men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know who they were?—A. I do not. I was not in with the crowd. I saw him at a distance passing by while he was making his harangue on the box, but I did not stop.

Q. Do you know the name of any of the young men who were in company with him?—A. No, sir. I think Captain Sublett was one, who is out there. I do not know whether he was or not.

Q. Do you know any others?—A. I cannot name any. It was not a large crowd. I did not pass near it. I saw they were a drinking and frolicking crowd, and went on the other side of the street. I did not care to pass through them. I paid no special attention to them at the time. I thought it was a drunken man making a speech.

Q. Were they white men or black?—A. Both, I think.

Q. Who was he drinking with?—A. Both were standing around, white and black.

Q. Who were the ones he was drinking with?—A. I never saw him drink. I do not know anything about that.

Q. You do not know anything about his getting drunk except that he was drunk?—A. I saw him next morning, and he told me the next morning.

Q. Except that you do not know anything about it?—A. No, sir.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Is Captain Sublett a white man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A democrat?—A. Yes, sir. I am not certain he was there. I think so, but I do not know. He was a roystering, joking, jolly sort of a fellow.

NEGROES HAVE FORCIBLY RESCUED PRISONERS.

The chairman asked me to give instances of a case of violence on the part of negroes that I had observed. I answered in reference to the mob at the jail to rescue the man Stewart on the occasion of the Hilliard homicide; but before I finished my answer my attention was drawn off by another question. I wish to add in addition that I have seen negro mobs on the street there, and have known them to take violent possession of negro prisoners when they were being carried to the court-house. I have observed that myself on several occasions. We had a small police force, a marshal and two policemen, and I have several times seen them take prisoners forcibly and violently away.

C. F. EMERY—YAZOO COUNTY.

REGISTRATION IN YAZOO COUNTY.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 20, 1876.

C. F. EMERY sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Yazoo City.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. About 26 years and better, the first of last June.

Q. What has been your occupation?—A. I carry on painting at present there. A painter.

Q. You mean a house-painter?—A. Yes, a house and sign painter.

Q. Have you ever held a public station there, in the last five years?—A. Never, except registrar; I have been registrar twice.

Q. By whom were you appointed?—A. By Governor Ames, in 1875.

Q. In 1875 by a judge of the court?—A. Yes, sir; Judge Cunningham.

Q. Judge of that district?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What party did you represent as registrar?—A. The democratic party.

Q. The other two registrars were whom?—A. Mr. Lewis and Mr. Haman.

Q. Colored men?—A. No, sir; Lewis is a man who has come in since the war. R. R. Lewis.

Q. You went in the county and assisted in the registration of the votes in the election of 1875?—A. I did, sir.

Q. Did you perform your duties as registrar?—A. I tried to to the best of my ability.

REGISTRATION AT SATARTIA.

Q. You can state to this committee a history of that registration, as far as you can state, in your own way.—A. We commenced on the 6th of September, 1875. We went to what is known as Beat 1. We went to Satartia the first day, and registered everybody that presented themselves to register that was entitled to register. I believe we administered the oath to every man who registered there. I think there were 114 registered; probably 120. The two judges were there; however, a number of them only getting certificates. They had lost their registration papers. Two years before that registration only 14. Both were revisions, and not general registrations. There has been no general registration since 1870.

Q. These were amendatory registrations?—A. Registrations for those coming into the county.

Q. You took the other lists as you found them?—A. Yes, sir; the old books, and placed their names right upon the books.

YOUNG WHITES GET UP A SHAM FIGHT.

Q. I do not propose to ask you the details of the registration of every district. We desire first to ascertain the condition of this county, and the course and conduct of the election.—A. While I was there there was a little excitement, but it was got up by some young men—white men; a sham fight. It occurred at a time when I was at dinner. I think the books were not opened at the time. We had adjourned from 12 o'clock until 1. I had been invited to dine with a friend.

Q. That was the day of election?—A. No, sir; the day of registration.

Q. Where?—A. In the lower part of the county. Some young men got to shooting as though they were shooting at each other. I heard the firing and ran up to the box, but it was all over.

NO ONE HURT.

Q. Was there any one hurt?—A. Of course, nobody.

Q. Between white and black?—A. Between white people alone.

Q. Was there no real fight?—A. No, sir; I understood nothing of the kind. They just commenced as though they were shooting, but they shot down in the ground, I understood. I know the young men very well.

Q. You were at Yazoo City during the canvass?—A. Yes, sir; except when out connected with the registration.

Q. What do you know of the existence throughout the county of armed organizations, bands of negroes?—A. Personally I do not know anything of it.

ARMED CLUBS OF BOTH BLACKS AND WHITES.

Q. Do you know of the existence of bands of white people?—A. Well, I do not know anything about that particularly. I know at two places in the lower end of the county there were armed men, both black and white. They had there democratic clubs organized early, probably in August, certainly before the registration commenced, and these men, both black and white, were there at the polls with arms, but everything was quiet; there was no disturbance.

WITNESS KNOWS DICKSON.

Q. Do you know a man name Dickson, J. M. Dickson, there?—A. Yes, sir; known him ever since a little boy.

Q. Who is he?—A. Well, sir, he is a planter upon the river, in a small way. He has been an officer in the county.

Q. Last year, was he an officer in the county?—A. Yes, sir; chancery clerk, last year.

Q. How long have you known him?—A. Ever since he was ten years old. I have known him twenty-two or twenty-three years.

Q. You say you lived in that town during the fall?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you any knowledge of intimidation exercised toward people to keep them from voting during that election or canvass?—A. No, sir; none in the world.

NO TROUBLE AT THE POLLS ELECTION-DAY.

Q. Had you anything to do with the election beyond being a registrar?—A. Of course the registrars hold the election in the county-seat. I controlled one of the three boxes. About six hundred votes were polled there.

Q. You sat as judge there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where?—A. At the market-house, third district, at the election at the county seat.

Q. Did you receive votes?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State whether, from your own knowledge, the day of the voting was a quiet and peaceable one, the day of election.—A. Never more peaceable and quiet.

Q. Were there any armed men, or any disturbance there at the polls?—A. I never heard of any.

Q. Were there any bodies armed within a short distance of the polls?—A. Not one that I saw. I had a deputy sheriff, and he staid there, but there was no use for him.

Q. No trouble at all there?—A. None in the world.

NEGROES CAME IN CLUBS AND VOTED THE DEMOCRATIC TICKET.

Q. Did you see many negroes vote there that day?—A. I should think at the market-house, out of 590 votes polled, at least 400 were negroes.

Q. Do you know which ticket the negroes voted?—A. I only know from counting out the tickets. I did not know while they were voting.

Q. Was the ballot a folded and secret ballot?—A. Most generally it was handed to me open; but I never looked, and folded it up. Had a good idea from the paper how they voted.

Q. Did the negroes come to the polls with democratic badges and banners that day?—A. O yes, sir.

Q. Will you go on and describe the election if you saw it?—A. I could not describe it any more than they came in clubs. They would come up in clubs, probably of fifty to a hundred, and vote, and I voted them as fast as I could. They were black and white, but a majority of them were black; a large majority. Everything was quiet and peaceable. They came up and voted just as they do on ordinary elections.

Q. Was there anything of your knowledge to constrain any man to vote against his wishes?—A. Nothing in the world, sir.

Q. Was the counting of these votes a fair and just one?—A. It was.

By Mr. McDONALD:

Q. What do you know about any excitement or disturbance that took place at the hall there on the 1st of September?—A. Personally, I know nothing; I was not there.

Q. How soon were you there afterward?—A. Well, I did not go to the hall at all. I was down street beyond, afterward.

Q. What steps were taken, if any, by the citizens there to guard against any outbreak?—A. Well, they had a sort of organization, and patrolled the streets all night.

Q. Who was placed in command, and how was he placed there?—A. I think Colonel Andrews; I do not know whether anybody in particular was placed in command that night or not.

Q. Did any meeting of the citizens take place on account of it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How soon?—A. Next morning.

COLONEL ANDREWS APPOINTED TO TAKE COMMAND.

Q. What was done at that citizens' meeting?—A. They elected Colonel Andrews to take charge of the city at the time, and do what he thought was best; we thought he was a cool man, and we were not disposed to place any man in who was hot-headed.

Q. Do you know Colonel Gilruth?—A. Very well.

COLONEL GILRUTH A GENTLEMAN.

Q. What had he to do with it, if anything?—A. He was one of the officers. Colonel Gilruth is a republican from Ohio; had been a republican, and is a gentleman. I know on one occasion we solicited him, and asked him if he would act as sheriff if we would get him the appointment. He declined, and stated that he came for no political purpose. He refused to act as sheriff at the time. Hilliard was appointed I think.

Q. Do you know anything about a justice of the peace named Battle?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What were his politics?—A. He was a radical.

Q. What part did he take in the citizens' meeting to guard against any disturbance?—A. Well, he joined with the citizens of the peace; a number of the radicals did; those that had any property, or anything at stake.

THE LABOR OF REGISTRATION.

Q. Do you know how long that organization was kept up, and what duty it performed as a general thing?—A. I do not; but only a few days. I was there on the Monday following. I left Yazoo City and went out with the books, I think to Satartia, and there made the rounds of the county, and saw little of that. Was in that corporation afterward, on the 6th.

Q. To complete the registration?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long were you engaged in the registration?—A. Well, sir, there were thirteen voting-precincts in the county, and we were two days at each precinct.

Q. That took you twenty-six days?—A. Nearly that, outside of the town.

Q. You were engaged something like a month altogether?—A. Yes, sir; over a month.

Q. You got through along about what time in October?—A. I think it was late in October, because we had to re-open the books again before the election at the county-seat, and a good many of the old poll-books had been lost. We were almost constantly at work on the books, getting up our system of registration. It had been badly managed. You have sometimes to run through some three thousand names. The names were not arranged alphabetically, and some of the poll-books were lost.

Q. It was late in October before you completed your registration?—A. Yes, sir.

THE ONLY ORGANIZED BAND OF BLACKS WITNESS SAW.

Q. In your business around the county in the various beats and precincts, in your work of registration, did you see anything like any attempt at intimidation of the colored voters by white people?—A. I did not, sir. At Darneille there was a little demonstration. They marched up a company of blacks one hundred and twenty-eight strong, and halted right in front of the office where we had the books opened, and the officer gave them the command to right face. I spoke out, and I told him, to save time and trouble, asked him to keep the men in rank, and I walked along the line and asked for their old registration-papers, and they handed them out, and I handed them back, and where necessary I gave them new ones.

Q. That was the only organized band you saw?—A. Yes, sir. I do not think they were armed when they came in. They had brought their

arms within a short distance from there, and they stacked them and left them there. I did not see it, and knew nothing about it personally. There were about one hundred and twenty men in that company.

Q. They marched up and seemed to be in a kind of military organization?—A. Yes, sir; in order, and obeyed the word of command promptly, and seemed to be not boisterous or noisy at all.

DIXON HAD A FEW MEN.

Q. Did you see any bands of armed white men patrolling the county while you were registering?—A. Only those different clubs at the different beats where I was. At Phœnix I picked out some black men.

Q. I was speaking about armed patrols in the county—sent out through the county. Did you see anything of that kind?—A. Dixon had a few men; they were armed with pistols at Satartia, and also at Crump's box. That was the only thing except those clubs that turned out.

Q. How soon was this after you started?—A. Satartia was the first place we went to on Monday, the 6th or 7th; about that.

Q. How soon were you at the next place?—A. Tuesday and Wednesday at Phœnix.

Q. At this point Dixon was there?—A. When we were at Satartia. That was the only place except at Crump's box. Dixon was there with a few men again.

Q. When was that?—A. Some two weeks after; just two weeks.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. What Dixon is this that you speak of?—A. Henry D.

Q. Was he a white man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many men did he have at Satartia, and how many were at Crump's?—A. Probably eight or ten.

Q. Did they attend at any other place where you were registering voters?—A. No other place.

THE SHAM FIGHT AT SATARTIA.

Q. Where was the sham fight that you spoke of?—A. At Satartia.

Q. Was that by Dixon's men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were there two parties in the sham fight of which you speak?—A. It was between two of his men. They shot their pistols into the ground. I was not on the ground. The books had been closed.

Q. You were not present when it took place?—A. No, sir.

PERSONAL RECORD.

Q. Where did you live before you went to Yazoo City?—A. In Vicksburgh, in this State.

Q. Were you born in this State?—A. No, sir; in Pennsylvania.

Q. How long have you been in the State?—A. About thirty years. I came into the State immediately after the Mexican war.

Q. Did you take any particular part in the late war?—A. I did.

Q. What part did you take; a private soldier, or as an officer?—A. I went out as a non-commissioned officer.

Q. How long did you serve?—A. Four years.

Q. What rank did you finally have?—A. I was first lieutenant when it quit.

NEVER SEEN SO QUIET AN ELECTION.

Q. You were at Yazoo City, at the court-house, on election-day?—A. No, sir; at the market-house.

Q. You say that it was an unusually peaceable day?—A. It was, indeed. The whole town was so; hardly anybody spoke aloud.

Q. Do you mean to say that hardly anybody spoke aloud?—A. I never seen an election that was so quiet; no boisterous talking.

Q. You say it was the most quiet election you have ever observed here in twenty or thirty years?—A. In 1862 we came very near having a riot—in 1872, I mean. I held the election in the same place in 1872. I was on the board. It was all the sheriff could do to keep the riots from occurring constantly. I had my deputies, and this time I had just one at my precinct, because the law required it, but there was no necessity for it as it turned out.

THE ELECTION OF 1873.

Q. You spoke of Mr. Gilruth. Did he vote for Alcorn in 1873?—A. I think so. I am satisfied he did.

Q. How was it with this justice of the peace, Battle?—A. He voted the same ticket.

Q. You say both are republicans?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know how he voted in 1875?—A. I judge from the counting of the tickets that he voted the democratic ticket. I only judge so; I do not know.

Q. In 1873 the democrats generally voted for Alcorn, did they not?—A. Did I say he voted for Alcorn?

Q. Yes.—A. I take that back. I am satisfied he did not; he voted what we call the radical ticket in this country.

Q. For Governor Ames?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In 1875 you think he voted the democratic ticket?—A. I think—I have no means of knowing; there was very few votes cast that were not democratic. This election in 1875 was very peaceable and orderly; nobody spoke aloud.

Q. How do you account for it?—A. Every man seemed to be in good humor.

Q. Sometimes when in good humor men speak aloud. There is no law against speaking aloud in Yazoo, is there?—A. No, sir.

THE COUNTY THOROUGHLY ORGANIZED ON THE DEMOCRATIC SIDE.

Q. How do you account for this extraordinarily peaceful condition?—A. I only account for it in this way: Our men went out and canvassed the county thoroughly; the clubs were organized all through the county, and it seemed to be understood the manner in which they were to come in, the different clubs, and where the polls were that they were to come to to vote. We had some men that were very efficient. Judge Hudson, for instance, he made a great many speeches and organized a great many clubs. He is a very quiet and peaceable man himself.

Q. These clubs were all on one side; all democratic clubs?—A. Yes, sir; all that I knew anything about. Those that I speak of were democratic clubs.

Q. There was great unanimity of opinion at the election?—A. There seemed to be.

LOTS WOULD HAVE VOTED THE DEMOCRATIC TICKET BEFORE IF THEY HAD DARED TO.

Q. All on one side?—A. Yes, sir; I judge so from the way they voted.

Q. How do you account for that?—A. I do not pretend to account for it except only in the manner in which I say—these clubs; and these clubs were organized in the lower part of the county before this disturbance at the court-house that occurred. They were organized, and I have got the names of some of the black men that they had in these clubs that I talked to, and they told me when I talked to them that there were lots of people here, black people, who would have voted the democratic ticket long ago, but they did not dare to do it. They had unfortunately joined the Loyal League and found themselves stuck. They said it was unsafe.

Q. This last year the colored people all voted the democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir; last year these men who had wanted to vote the democratic ticket attached themselves to us, when these white men promised to protect them.

Q. What had become of the Union League that had been a terror to these people who wanted to vote the democratic ticket?—A. I do not know.

POSSIBLE INFLUENCE OF DIXON'S SCOUTS.

Q. Do you think that Dixon's scouts had anything to do with bringing about this unanimity of feeling amongst the colored people?—A. I can only hazard an opinion about that.

Q. What is your opinion?—A. Well, sir, my opinion is, I do not think it did.

Q. Nothing to do with it?—A. I went home in the first week; I drove eighteen miles to get home, and I said then in the lower end of the county we could get six hundred majority without anything being done; just let the people alone.

Q. Satartia is the lower end of the county. Where is Crump's box; is that there also?—A. No, sir; that is the extreme upper beat.

Q. Then Dixon and his scouts went from one end of the county to the other?—A. No, sir.

Q. He went from Satartia to Crump's.—A. Satartia is not the extreme lower end. Phœnix is.

Q. How far from Yazoo City is it?—A. Twenty-one miles—about eighteen miles.

Q. How far is Phœnix from Satartia?—A. Nine miles.

Q. That is the extreme lower end of the county?—A. That is as low down as we open any polls.

Q. Crump's is in what direction?—A. It is 12 miles above Yazoo City.

Q. Then he did traverse 32 miles of the county, north and south?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And traversed it with armed men?—A. He had a few armed men.

Q. Was it not perfectly well understood that his objects were political?—A. I suppose it was; well, I suppose it was; but I tell you that, so far as interference or molestation, it had nothing in the world to do with it. It certainly did not intimidate me or anybody else in the neighborhood.

Q. In what way was it political?—A. I suppose just like any election in which you send out your parties to canvass certain districts. I have voted in the North and lived in the North, and I know when there is heat and excitement, political excitement, that both parties use every honorable means, and sometimes means not so honorable, in the city of New York, to carry an election.

Q. Well, what did Dixon and his men do?—A. They came up there

the day I spoke of and staid a little while and then went to a gentleman just above there and took dinner.

Q. They did not interfere with the registration?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did they assist in it?—A. No, sir.

Q. So that they were not necessary in the registration?—A. No, sir.

Q. In what respect were armed forces necessary in the politics of the country?—A. I do not know that there was any.

Q. They were armed?—A. They were, with pistols. They went to those two places; I think at Satartia there were six probably, and probably eight at Crump's.

Q. Have you heard of their being at any other place?—A. At no other place where we were registering. They were not at Silver Creek, where they are all colored people nearly.

Q. Do you think, then, upon the whole, that this unanimity of opinion at the election was due in part to the influence of his scouts?—A. I do not, sir.

MOST PEOPLE THINK DIXON HAD NO INFLUENCE.

Q. What effect, politically, had they?—A. I think some men thought, probably Dixon thought, they had influence. It is said so, but I do not give him any credit for it. It is claimed that they had some influence in securing the votes of colored people.

Q. Have you heard them so claim?—A. I have; but I think most people are of my opinion.

Q. You do not give him credit for that work?—A. No, sir; no particular credit for it.

Q. How long was he employed scouring the county with these men?—A. I could not answer that question. I never saw him but at those two places, except at the time the militia was about to come from Jackson here. There was a militia company then that went as far as Big Black. I was not along. He came out in that direction.

DOES NOT THINK HE EVER KNEW OF SUCH A CASE OF UNANIMITY OF OPINION.

Q. Have you ever known an election where there was such unanimity of opinion as there was in Yazoo City?—A. I do not think I ever did.

Q. It was remarkable in that respect?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many persons had a right to vote at the market-house?—A. Well, I think that was probably all that had a right. It was more, probably, than voted there before, in 1872, when I held election there. I think the vote was general through the north part of the county. On Silver Creek it was not. It was very small, and the eastern end of the county was a small vote; in the north part of the county I think the vote was pretty general.

NO BOISTEROUS TALKING ON ELECTION-DAY.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Did you state that men did not speak aloud on the day of election?—A. I did not mean that they did not talk; I mean that there was no boisterous language.

Q. Do you mean in any way to intimate that these men did not speak aloud because they were afraid to speak aloud?—A. I did not; nothing more than to—I never saw people look better humored nor a better pleased crowd, laughing and talking; I mean no boisterous talking, cursing, and swearing; I did not mean that people did not talk.

Q. The vote was rather fuller than usual?—A. A great many in the

central part; a good vote; probably more than usual. I think the registration was about four times greater than it was in 1872.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How much larger in 1875 than in 1872?—A. You understand that that was a revision. It was for those that had come into the county; those on the book, both whites and blacks; it was about five times greater, probably, in 1875 than in 1872.

DIXON'S SCOUTS ALL DEMOCRATS.

Q. How many men were understood to be enrolled as Dixon's scouts?—A. I could not answer that question. I do not think there was more than eight or ten; probably twelve or fifteen. I never saw more than eight or ten, but do not know that they were Dixon's scouts; probably some call themselves Dixon's scouts.

Q. Was there a company of men who were called Dixon's scouts?—A. There was a company called that.

Q. Were those all white men and democrats, so far as you know?—A. Dixon's scouts were all white men; yes, sir.

Q. Were they all democrats, so far as you know?—A. Yes, sir; as far as I know.

Q. Were they understood to be democrats?—A. I think so; that is the way I understood it. There was probably eight or ten, probably more; I do not know how many. I never saw them but these two cases.

ALL ARMED AND MOUNTED AT CRUMP'S.

Q. How were Dixon's scouts armed when you saw them at Crump's?—A. I think there were probably two or three guns among them that day; probably one or two.

Q. Did they have pistols?—A. Yes, sir; I suppose all had pistols; as far as I noticed, they had.

Q. How was it at the other places you saw them?—A. I do not think I saw any guns there at all; nothing but pistols, I think. I do not recollect seeing a single gun there.

Q. All were mounted at this place?—A. They rode to this place; yes, sir.

ABOUT THE REPUBLICAN VOTES AND TICKETS.

Q. How many republican votes were cast in the county of Yazoo at the last election?—A. I think there was one straight-out republican vote cast, and it was a hard matter to get a black man to do that. Some of us persuaded him to do it; got him to do it, so I am told; I do not know. That was polled at Benton; it was only rumor.

Q. Was there any straight-out republican votes cast at the poll where you officiated?—A. No, sir; not one. Plenty of republican men came there to vote, both white and black. They had been republicans before, but they voted the democratic ticket, though.

Q. Did you see republican ballots?—A. O, yes, sir; no trouble about getting a ticket to vote. I had a bundle there; I offered to distribute all the time. I had a lot to distribute all the time, and nobody wanted them; could not give them away.

Q. Who had tickets there? Do you swear that you had a bundle there to distribute?—A. There were republican tickets on the table; I think I saw them.

Q. Do you know so?—A. I know there was. I don't know whether they were right on the table; I know there was a number in there. The man Williams brought them there the night before. I know some men

in the market-house brought in a bundle; whether left there I do not undertake to say.

Q. Who brought them in?—A. Democrats brought them in.

Q. Did you see a republican ticket in the hands of a republican that day?—A. I think I did.

HOW BIDWELL VOTED.

Q. In whose hands?—A. I saw several; Mr. Bidwell and others.

Q. Do you swear that you saw a republican ticket in Bidwell's hands?—A. Yes, sir; because he wrote his name across it. He tore off the governor and wrote his name across it, and came over and handed it to me.

Q. He tore off the governor's portion?—A. I supposed so; it was not on it. Somebody else may have torn it; I do not know.

Q. Was there an election of governor in the State last fall?—A. No governor, either; I mean the secretary of state and State treasurer; the State part of the ticket was torn off. The district ticket he voted; he voted the republican ticket; the State ticket he tore off.

Q. You do not know whether he tore it off or not?—A. His name was written across the ticket.

Q. Was that the only republican ticket cast at that poll?—A. I do not know, sir.

Q. You counted the tickets?—A. I do not recollect.

Q. You swore a little while ago that not a single republican ticket was cast at your ballot.—A. Not a straight-out republican ticket. I state now—I say distinctly that there were six or seven republican tickets cast in the town.

Q. You do not know how many were cast at your poll?—A. No, sir; I do not recollect.

COULD NOT GET A MAN TO DISTRIBUTE REPUBLICAN TICKETS.

Q. Did you see prominent republicans about the polls distributing tickets?—A. No, sir; I do not think you could get a man to distribute them, though Mr. Wilson was offered a body-guard to go with him to distribute the tickets in any part of the county.

Q. Explain why it was necessary to have a body-guard.—A. They only asked if he—they said they would send one. The president of the democratic association in the county, Dr. McCormack, perhaps, said so; and Wilson said he was satisfied he could go any place in the county without any trouble at all.

Q. Did you hear that yourself?—A. No, sir; that is hearsay to me.

Q. Who informed you of that?—A. Dr. McCormack, the president of the democratic association.

Q. Any other persons?—A. Yes, sir; others I do not recollect.

Q. Did Mr. Wilson ever inform you?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did any republican inform you of it?—No; unless it was Mr. Bidwell. I won't say that he did.

Q. Can you swear that any republican ever did?—A. No, sir; I do not know whether a republican ever informed me of the fact. My impression is that Mr. Bidwell and me talked about it. That is only an impression.

Q. Can you repeat any conversation that you had with Mr. Bidwell in regard to it? If you can, do so.—A. No, sir; none that I heard.

Q. Did you have any conversation with Bidwell?—A. Frequently; yes, sir; laughing and talking about it; because this man got very drunk, and I was talking to Bidwell about some damage he had done at his boarding-house. We talked frequently; I do not recollect the purport of it. I did not think it amounted to anything.

ABOUT THE SHAM FIGHT.

Q. Were there any colored persons present when Dixon's scouts had the sham-fight which you have mentioned?—A. I told you I was not there. I seen no one there when I was there. I was not there; we had adjourned to go to dinner. I had been invited to go and take dinner with a friend.

Q. At what time of day did this sham-fight occur?—A. I suppose about half past one o'clock.

Q. Had you registered any person at that time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Had there been any colored persons present at that time?—A. Yes, sir; and registered.

Q. Were any colored persons present after?—A. My recollection is that there was.

Q. Do you know, as a matter of fact?—A. I am only stating my opinion.

Q. Were there any colored people present when this sham-fight occurred?—A. I cannot tell, because I was not there myself.

Q. I did not know but you could tell us; you have testified in regard to the sham-fight when you were not present.—A. I cannot tell you. I was not there at all.

Q. Do you know, as a matter of fact, how many of Dixon's scouts were engaged in this shooting?—A. I have always understood two. I do not know as a matter of fact. Two young men, a brother of Henry Dixon and a young boy—a young man by the name of Pierce. The house in which we had the books was so excessively hot, and no windows, that we moved under the shade of a tree, and it was there that this shooting occurred.

THE WHITE REPUBLICANS OF YAZOO CITY.

Q. How many white republicans are in Yazoo City, or were prior to the last election; about how many?—A. I believe fifteen or twenty. I do not know that there was that many the day of the election. At the commencement of last year, say from last June, probably earlier than that, several white men that had been affiliating with them changed their views; some young men.

Q. How many of those white republicans had left Yazoo City prior to the election?—A. Colonel Morgan had left. I believe he was the only one I can recollect, except those that had left months before.

Q. You say that everything was extremely quiet and peaceable in Yazoo City prior to the election?—A. Yes, sir; I do.

Q. About what time did Colonel Morgan leave there?—A. He left about the 13th of September.

Q. How many men did Dixon have under his command at the time he went as far as the Big Black River, when you anticipated that the State militia would come into your county?—A. That I could not answer.

Q. Did you see him and his company at that time?—A. I do not think I did.

Q. Do you remember whether you did or not?—A. I am pretty certain that I do not know. I was very busy telegraphing to Jackson at the time.

Q. Have you any information as to the number of men he took with him?—AI do not. I understood there was a good many men over there; probably two or three hundred, but not Dixon's men.

Q. Is Dixon, or not, a leading citizen of your county?—A. I do not think he is a prominent one. I do not think he leads any. He is a good man.

Q. He is a prominent citizen?—A. He is rather a modest man, but a very determined man; one of those men, when he says anything he does it.

THE RELATIVE PROPORTION OF WHITES AND BLACKS.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. You say the vote in the central part of the county was full?—A. I think a full vote; that is my impression. Probably as full a vote as we ever had. That is my general recollection.

Q. The vote at Silver Spring was not very large?—A. On Silver Spring it was smaller, and on the east end of the county it was a very small vote polled.

Q. What is the relative proportion of the whites and blacks in the central part of the county?—A. Probably more blacks than whites.

Q. Where?—A. In the central part.

Q. What proportion on the whole county; a large majority of blacks?—A. Very largely, and more on Silver Creek, and after you cross the Yazoo River, going up the river.

Q. Nearly all blacks on Silver Creek?—A. Yes, sir; up the river.

Q. And the east side of the county?—A. No, sir; not on the east side of the county. The whites are on the east side of the county, when you go out from Yazoo City on the creek; but in the central part they are nearly equally divided; probably a few more blacks.

Q. Pretty nearly equally divided?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But on Silver Creek the blacks are largely predominant?—A. Yes, sir, very largely; and on the Yazoo River.

Q. They generally predominate there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In this section the vote was small?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In the central part quite as large as usual, perhaps larger?—A. Yes, sir; in the central part we took a great deal of the black population.

Q. I was merely asking the relative proportion of the central part; and it is nearly equal?—A. No, sir; it would be if you confine the central part to this side of the river; but when you cross the river you strike a large predominance, nearly all black; only two white men, probably, to a hundred negroes.

Q. What is the proportion in the Silver Creek region; almost all blacks there, do you say?—A. Well, there is at least three to one, I should judge.

Q. At this registration, where the Dixon men were present at dinner-time, you were registering in the house?—A. No, sir; under the tree. We were not registering at all at the time.

Q. Do you mean that you were registering outside, out of doors, under the tree?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And these men engaged in the sham fight in that vicinity?—A. Yes, sir; under a tree, a large tree.

A. T. MORGAN—YAZOO COUNTY.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *July* 11, 1876.

ALBERT T. MORGAN sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Of what State are you a native?—Answer. Of New York.

Q. Where did you reside in 1861?—A. I resided in Wisconsin, at Fox Lake.

Q. Did you take any part in the late civil war?—A. I did, sir.

Q. In what capacity?—A. I enlisted as a private soldier in Company A, Second Regiment Wisconsin Volunteers, in April, 1861.

Q. Well, go on and state what took place during the war.—A. I was subsequently promoted as first lieutenant of my company. Upon the expiration of the term of service of the Second Wisconsin Regiment, I was promoted captain, and remained in the service in command of an independent battalion of Wisconsin veteran volunteers, and was assigned to duty as provost marshal, with this battalion as provost guard, of the 3d division of the Fifth Army Corps, Army of the Potomac. At the surrender of Appomattox I was in command of the Ninety-fourth New York Regiment by special order; I was then twenty-one years old. I was brevetted major and lieutenant-colonel for gallantry on the field of battle.

Q. Have you ever resided in the State of Mississippi?—A. I removed to Mississippi in November, I think it was, 1865.

Q. Where did you locate in that State when you removed there?—A. In Yazoo County.

Q. What business did you engage in upon your arriving in the State of Mississippi?—A. Planting and lumbering.

Q. You may go on, colonel, and state what your experience was in planting in that State, particularly in reference to your relations as a northerner with the native Mississippians.—A. Well, sir, in company with my brother, C. E. Morgan, who had also been an officer in the Army, in the One hundred and third Ohio Regiment, and Mr. E. T. Ross, of Illinois, we rented the Tokeba plantation, owned by J. J. B. White, containing about 900 acres of open land, about two miles and a half above Yazoo City, on the Yazoo River, one hundred and twelve miles from Vicksburgh, paying $7 an acre rent per year for a period of three years, one-half of each year's rent to be paid in advance.

Though I rarely met any except neighbors and friends of our landlord, my reception by the people was kindly. I think I was received with all the courtesy and hospitality that would be accorded by any community to any gentleman. I think this hospitable and courteous treatment of me was considerably diminished when my political principles became known, but, to a certain extent, continued until about the time we opened a school for colored children on the plantation, when the sentiment toward us in the community changed, and became so bitter and hostile as to very much disturb our planting interests.

We were also engaged in lumbering operations, and located a mill upon the plantation, at considerable cost, and were working a force of hands, on the plantation and at the mill, of over one hundred and twenty-five. I think the whole force numbered from one hundred and twenty-five to one hundred and fifty hands, little and big, old and young, men

and women; so that there were children enough upon the plantation to make a very good-sized school—all that one teacher could very well instruct.

PLANTING-SEASON 1866 AND 1867 UNFAVORABLE.

The season of 1866 was a very unfavorable one for cotton-planting, In 1867 we had overflow, drought, and army-worm, one after the other. making an exceedingly unfavorable season. We were unable to make a full payment of the first annual installment of the second year's rent, and had to obtain an extension of time from our landlord on a small amount, about $800, I believe.

LANDLORD ATTACHES ALL PROPERTY FOR RENT NOT DUE.

In the early part of September, 1867, he sued out an attachment-writ for this balance of the first installment of the second year's rent of the land, about $800, and for the second installment, about $3,150, which would not be due under the contract of rent until December, and subsequently an attachment writ for the whole of the third year's rent, or the year next coming, which would not be due until the next year. To procure this writ under our statute the landlord must swear that he has reasons to suspect, and does believe, that his tenant will remove his effects, so that he will be unable to collect the rent when due; that he intends to defraud him of it.

UNABLE TO OBTAIN SURETIES BECAUSE THEY WERE YANKEES.

We were unable to obtain sureties upon a bond, to enable us to replevy the property and try our rights in the courts. I believe this was wholly due to the fact we were Yankees and republicans, and our having had upon the plantation a school for colored children, and our pronounced friendship for the colored people.

THEIR MERCHANTS GIVE LETTERS COMMENDING THEM TO GENERAL ORD.

Now, I say this was solely the ground, for the reason that Mr. Barksdale, a leading citizen and merchant of the town, Mr. Shepard, a leading citizen and merchant of the town, and Mr. S. H. Kellogg, another leading citizen and merchant, with each of whom we had had several thousands of dollars of dealings during the year preceding, and up to the time, assured us that but for this feeling in the community against us on account of our political principles, and being Yankees, they would not hesitate to assist us in procuring bond, believing that we had a just cause. Mr. Barksdale, Mr. Shepard, and Mr. Kellogg each of them gave letters to General Ord, then commanding in that department, stating that, in their opinion, we were being oppressed by our landlord and unjustly assailed, (such is my recollection of their substance,) and commending us to him as an honorable business firm; mentioning the fact that they had had several thousand dollars' dealings with us severally, and that we had always paid our accounts promptly, rarely of more than thirty or sixty days, and were at that time owing them nothing, except a very small sum; that we were abundantly able to discharge the indebtedness.

HAD ON HAND AT THE TIME 600 ACRES OF COTTON, MULES, AND OTHER PROPERTY.

I will say that, at the time the attachment-writs were sued out, we had about six hundred acres in cotton, and were just beginning to gather it; we had a saw-mill upon the plantation, which was a fixture, and could not be taken up in a night or day, or in a short space of time; we had thirty-odd head of horses and mules, and we had about a million and a half feet of lumber in the yard, perhaps more; we had, perhaps,

a million and a half of shingles piled in the yard, and we had, probably, two million feet of lumber in the trees or in the logs in the river lying at the mill—property amply sufficient to much more than pay the indebtedness of the firm had we been allowed to have managed our own affairs and disposed of it in the usual way—and which could not have been removed from the plantation clandestinely, or in a manner to defraud our landlord, had we wished to have done so.

GENERAL ORD RELIEVES THEM BY SPECIAL ORDER.

General Ord issued a military order giving us a stay of proceedings for ten days, to enable us, if possible, to hunt up sureties for our bond, to enable us to replevy the property, and to test our rights in court.

GENERAL ORD INTERFERES A SECOND AND THIRD TIME.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. This was in 1867?—A. Yes, sir. Upon the expiration of this time another stay was granted, and still another, until there had been an extension of thirty days upon orders of General Ord. We were unable to procure the bond, and, therefore, unable to replevy the property, or procure redress in the courts.

OFFER CITIZENS AMOUNT OF BOND IN MONEY AS COLLATERAL TO SECURE THEM, BUT FAIL AS THEY FEAR RUIN TO THEMSELVES.

We went to the sheriff and to different native citizens in the town with the money, greenbacks, borrowed from one of our merchants for that purpose, and offered to deposit it as collateral security for the use of their name upon our bond.

They professed that they would gladly and willingly do it, but to do so would destroy their own business and standing in the community.

THE JUDGE REDUCES THE AMOUNT OF BOND.

I will say further, that upon application to the judge of the district, so satisfied was he that the proceedings were oppressive, and in the nature of a persecution, that he reduced the amount of the bond required by statute one-half. He had been a confederate; was a democrat. He seemed to be a fair man, however. All efforts failed.

PROPERTY IS SOLD AT AUCTION—LANDLORD BUYS THE SAW-MILL FOR $100—PROPERTY WASTED.

Our property was sold at auction. The mules and horses which had cost us an average of $130 a head, were sold at $25, $40, and $50 a head. Our saw-mill, which had cost us several thousand dollars, was sold—knocked off to our landlord for $100. I think that was his bid, and no one would bid against him. The logs in the river were allowed to go to waste, and the greater part of the lumber in the yard; so that out of property of the value at least of $15,000 or $20,000 we were thus unable to pay a year's rent.

MANY OF THE PEOPLE SAY THEY WILL GET RID OF THE DAMN YANKEE SONS OF BITCHES NOW.

I will say in addition to that, that the feeling of hostility toward us by the white people was so great that when the sheriff brought the mules down from the plantation across the river upon a flatboat, and took them through the main street of the town, the people on it quite generally turned out, many of them saying that they were going to get rid of these damn Yankee sons of bitches now, and drive them out of the country.

WAS NOT ACCUSED OF ANY CRIME, NOR HAD THEY TAKEN PART IN POLITICS.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Had you or any member of your firm at that time been accused of any offense against the laws?—A. We had not, sir; nor had we had anything—when these proceedings were begun—to do in political affairs.

Q. Were you in Mississippi during the first election under the reconstruction acts?—A. I was, sir.

THE ELECTION OF 1868 A VIOLENT ONE.

Q. You may state briefly the character of that election.—A. Well, sir, it was very violent; so violent that many republicans were deterred from voting. There were but one or two hangings or killings, very little open or destructive violence, but the intimidation was very great. I don't mean the first election, the election upon the question of calling a constitutional convention; I speak of the one held upon the question of ratification of the constitution in 1868.

THE ELECTION IN 1867 A PEACEABLE ONE—WHITES REFUSED TO VOTE WITH NEGROES, CLAIMING THAT THE LAW WAS UNCONSTITUTIONAL.

At the first election—the election for the calling of a convention—there was no intimidation; none in Yazoo County; no violence; in fact, the white people abstained entirely from voting, and refused to have anything to do with it. They said that the laws were unconstitutional, null, and void, and, as soon as there should be a change of administration, they would undoubtedly be repealed; that they would not vote with niggers; so that they took no part in the election. I think the white people cast three votes in the county against the calling of the convention. The vote on the republican side was nearly 2,000—nearly 2,000.

THE KILLING OF HILLIARD.

Q. There was considerable evidence given before the committee in Mississippi in regard to the killing of Hilliard at Yazoo, and your name was mentioned frequently in that evidence. You may state the facts as you understand them in regard to this killing, and you may state the circumstances connected with the affair prior to the time of the killing.—A. Well, sir, Mr. Hilliard and I had been friends, politically and personally. Upon the organization of the party in that county Mr. Hilliard——

NO REPUBLICAN ORGANIZATION IN HIS COUNTY PRIOR TO 1867—HILLIARD A UNION MAN.

By Mr. MCDONALD:

Q. What time do you refer to now?—A. That was in the fall of 1867. There was no party organization in the county prior to that time. Mr. Hilliard announced his intention of affiliating with the republican party; that he had been a Union man all his life; that he had escaped through the confederate lines and taken up his residence within the Union lines during the war. I became acquainted with him about that time. I think he called upon me and stated these facts, and that he should cooperate with the republicans. He was appointed a registrar at the first election, held in 1867, upon the question of calling the constitutional convention—a republican registrar.

HILLIARD APPOINTED SHERIFF BY GOVERNOR AMES THROUGH HIS FRIENDSHIP.

In 1869, after the ratification of the constitution—or before that, upon

the appointment of General Ames to the command of that department, he was given the appointment of sheriff of the county. I have reason to believe that his appointment was secured through my friendship and the friendship of my friends. The appointment was offered to me, but I declined it in his favor, and urged his appointment. He was a southern man and I was a northern man; the feeling was very great against me, and although it was very bitter toward him, yet it was much more bitter against me, and toward northern men generally, than toward him.

THE FEELING SO GREAT AGAINST YANKEES HILLIARD IS AFRAID TO INVITE HIMSELF AND OTHERS TO HIS HOUSE FOR FEAR HIS PROPERTY WOULD BE DESTROYED.

The feeling was so great against us that Mr. Hilliard, although a personal friend of mine and a republican, and appointed to the office of sheriff of the county as a republican, was afraid to invite me or any other northern men to his house. He told myself, Dr. Franklin, who is now dead, but a northern man, and a general in the Army—had been a general in command of a brigade during the war—and other northern men that he had the utmost respect and friendship for us, but he could not invite us to his house because he was afraid his gin-house would be burned, or that something would happen, causing injury to his property, on account of his entertaining northern men and radicals. I never was in his house. He was, as I said, appointed sheriff of the county upon the recommendation of myself and friends, and continued in that office until the election of 1873, having been re-appointed by Governor Alcorn in 1870 and elected to the office through the support of the republican party of the county in 1871.

BECOMES A CANDIDATE FOR SHERIFF IN 1873—IS ELECTED BY MAJORITY OF 1,934.

At the election in 1873, I was a candidate for the office of sheriff, my term as senator in the State senate, for which I had been elected at the election in 1869, having expired. I received a majority of 1,934 votes at that election. I have here a certificate of the registrars, giving the vote, and will read it for the information of the committee if they desire it:

To all whom it may concern:

We, the undersigned registrars of Yazoo County, Mississippi, duly appointed by the commissioners thereof, certify that at an election held in said county, in accordance with the provisions of the general election-law of 1871, two thousand seven hundred and ninety-six (2,796) votes were cast for the office of sheriff, of which—

A. T. Morgan received	2,365
F. P. Hilliard received	431
Making a majority in favor of A. T. Morgan of	1,934

and we therefore declare him to be elected to that office.

R. W. LEWIS,
GEO. M. POWELL,
Registrars.

YAZOO CITY, *November* 7, 1873.

MAKES HIS OFFICIAL BOND—PROCEEDINGS OF BOARD OF SUPERVISORS THEREON.

Proceeding upon that certificate, I had made my official bond as required by the statute. I have here the proceedings of the board of supervisors of the county as published in the Yazoo City Banner.

Q. You may state the substance of the proceedings; it will not be necessary to read the whole.—A. From the proceedings of the meeting

held January 6, 1874, it appears that I had made my official bond and that I had taken the oath of office, upon which the board issued the following order:

HE IS INSTALLED IN OFFICE BY THE BOARD.

[Extract from the Yazoo City Banner of January 23, 1874.]

Minutes of the board of supervisors.

TUESDAY, *January* 6, 1874.

Present, S. G. Bidwell, president; Moses Blackwell, Benjamin Nelson, Hilliard Golden, members; F. P. Hilliard, sheriff; A. T. Morgan, clerk. Absent, J. E. D. Rowe.

The minutes of yesterday were read and approved.

J. M. Dickson, clerk of the chancery court, then tendered his bond as clerk of this board, which, having been examined and approved and accepted, the oath of office was administered to him. * * * * * * *

A. T. Morgan presented to the board his certificate of election as sheriff of Yazoo County, Mississippi, also the certificate of the clerk of the chancery court of the county that said Morgan's bonds as sheriff and tax-collector were duly filed in this office, examined, and approved by him on the 5th day of January, instant, and that he did on said day administer to said Morgan the oath of office, as prescribed by law; whereupon it was—

Ordered, That this board do recognize the said A. T. Morgan as the only person legally entitled to exercise the functions and perform the duties of the office of sheriff of Yazoo County, and that said sheriff (Morgan) is hereby ordered and required to attend this and all future meetings of this board, and to execute and obey all its orders and decrees.

Ordered, That the board be adjourned until to-morrow morning at 9 o'clock.

S. G. BEDWELL, *President.*

J. M. DICKSON, *Clerk.*
By J. T. RUSSELL, *Deputy Clerk.*

MR. HILLIARD WITHDRAWS, AND MAKES NO LEGAL CONTEST.

I at once entered on the duties of the office, Mr. Hilliard withdrawing, and the minutes of the board here show that I acted as sheriff during the remainder of its session, drawing my pay as such. This was the only court in session in the county at the time, and it is a court; there has been a decision of our supreme court that the board of supervisors is a court. On the 5th day of January, before these proceedings were had by the board of supervisors, I made demand of Colonel Hilliard for the possession of the office-room, that is, the room in which the sheriff performed the functions of his office, or exercised the functions of his office in part. He declined to surrender the office to me. He had taken no legal steps whatever to contest my election. He had taken no steps to contest either my election or my right to the office. It was, therefore, not an election-contest. Our statute lays down certain rules governing election-contests, and provides how such contests shall be made. The contestant is required to give notice, &c. On the morning of the 8th of January, 1874, I proceeded to the office in company with two deputies; I think, perhaps, there were three deputies and two or three other persons, my brother being of the number. I occupied it; there was no resistance made whatever. I had, for several mornings, watched the office of the sheriff, and every morning except this one I had found it guarded by a strong guard. Upon this occasion I found the nephew of the sheriff alone in the office—a young man. Foote and others had left the room and gone down town. There was no violence used.

HE TAKES POSSESSION OF THE OFFICE ROOM.

He surrendered the office to me immediately upon my demand of it. A few minutes afterward W. H. Foote, circuit clerk of the county, a strong partisan of Hilliard's, appeared, and endeavored to get into

the room, pounding upon the door and manifesting a great deal of indignation that I had obtained possession of the office. He pretended he wanted his rubber-shoes, though it was a bright, clear morning. His angry tone and manner warned us not to open the door, as there would probably be violence, and I desired to avoid it. I believed that Hilliard, seeing I had possession of the room, would quietly acquiesce. I had reason for this, as was shown upon the trial—good reason for this belief. He was not making a legal contest, and knew he had no ground on which to make one. Finding he could not get in, Foote rang the court-house bell as a signal of alarm, and left the court-house. About an hour afterward, possibly an hour and a half——

COLNEL HILLIARD, WITH A LARGE CROWD, ON HIS WAY TO THE COURT-HOUSE.

Q. What time in the morning was it when you took possession of the office?—A. About seven o'clock. About—at least, perhaps, an hour and a half afterward—I saw Colonel Hilliard with a large crowd—I suppose there were twenty-five or thirty men—turning the corner, on his way to the court-house. Apprehending violence, I left the office and went to meet Colonel Hilliard, (I think Emanuel Stevens followed with me,) intending to prevent violence, if possible. I met him about two hundred yards from the court-house. I told him I had possession of the office, in a loud, clear, distinct voice; that my deputies were there in charge of it; that I was the sheriff of the county, and warned him not to go. He paid no heed to me, but rushed past me in an excited, angry manner. I then appealed to the crowd, telling them what I had already told Colonel Hilliard. They paid no heed to me, but rushed by me in an excited and angry manner. My brother was in the office, and my deputies were there.

Q. How many deputies?—A. Three, I think.

HILLIARD AND CROWD BREAK DOWN THE DOOR OF THE OFFICE—HILLIARD SHOT.

Q. So that there were four of your friends in the office?—A. Yes, sir. I apprehended violence would be done them by this crowd. I followed. On arriving at the gate of the court-house fence, I heard a rapid discharge of fire-arms and a loud jamming at the door of the sheriff's office, which was inside the court-house, and a crash. The jamming and crash at the door preceded the discharge of fire-arms. I ran immediately to the court-house steps. I was fired upon immediately upon reaching the place, a ball striking in the facing of the door in front of me, and but a few inches to the right of my head. I returned the shots. The man firing at me was W. H. Foote, who was within the hall of the court-house. I returned, I think, two or three shots; and I will say here that the physical evidence produced upon the trial will show conclusively that every one of the shots fired by me were lodged in the wall of the court-house hall. Upon the trial it was shown that I fired only twice or three times; never more than three times. There were bullet-marks in the rear way of the hall, beyond the sheriff's door, that could have been fired from no other direction than from pistols in the hands of some one at the court-house door, or near the court-house door. There are, I think, four of these marks. It was not shown that there was more than one other with me on the steps near the door, or that that one—Stevens—fired more than once in that direction. There was one bullet-mark, and only one, in the door of the sheriff's office, nor were there any marks or signs found indicating that there were any shots fired from within the office, except, possibly, this one.

This was all shown upon the trial. It was also shown that when Mr. Hilliard was shot he was advancing toward me, facing me, with his right side turned toward me. The testimony of the surgeons who attended him and probed the wound, of all of them, agreed in the fact that the bullet entered the head in the rear part, upon the left side, near the parietal bone, and ranging forward, lodged below the right temple, near it, upon the right side. They also testified that, in their opinion, the death resulted from this bullet-wound. So that his death must have resulted from a wound in the head by a pistol-ball fired from the rear way of the hall, and not from the front way, the doorway, near and outside of which I was standing. I believe this was the general conclusion, from all the testimony taken upon the trial. I am thus precise in giving these details, not out of any desire to shield myself from just responsibility for my share in this unfortunate affair, but to bring out and illustrate an important fact in connection with it. Notwithstanding these facts I have mentioned, the Yazoo City Democrat, a local paper, and on the material of which it was at the time well known Colonel Hilliard had a mortgage for nearly its value, and one of whose proprietors and editors was engaged in marriage to a daughter of Colonel Hilliard—in fact, it was to a large extent controlled by Colonel Hilliard; it was a democratic paper—accused me not only of the murder, but of barbarity and cruelty.

INTIMIDATION OF WITNESSES AND COURT.

Some of the employés on this paper and one or two of its editors and proprietors were in the crowd which made the assault—the one accompanying Hilliard. On the trial one of these men, a witness for the State, swore to a statement which would have justified the charge of barbarity. One of the witnesses for the defense swore that he saw this man jump over the fence and run away at the first fire, and locating his position from the first at a point where it was impossible he could have seen what he described. This is the substance of his testimony on that point. This witness was a white man—a northern man, Capt. T. D. Morrin. A few days afterward the following notice of him appeared in the Democrat:

[From the Yazoo City Democrat, March 3, 1874.]

T. D. Morrin comes into court.

This fellow, whose name should not blot our paper but for his tall swearing against a gentleman, testified yesterday, under oath, that Mr. E. K. Massey had not told the truth in his testimony before Judge Walton. We cannot expect Mr. Massey to notice such a contemptible cur. How can he notice a man who allows his face to be spit upon without resentment? As Mr. M. cannot meet him, WE mark him *one*, that he may be known of all men.

Bear this brand on your face—COWARD.

Bear this on your collar—DOG, beneath the notice of this community, unworthy of notice by a respectable court.

At the first trial the plans of the leading democrats to revolutionize the county government brought out many violent characters, whose talk, threats, &c, and actions intimidated both witnesses and court. I believe so.

CANNOT SAY BY WHOM HILLIARD WAS SHOT.

I suppose there was a half a dozen persons took part in the shooting—four or five persons at least. The firing was very rapid, and there was very great confusion. I could not say who did all the firing, or how Colonel Hilliard was killed, or by whom he was shot. It was proven upon the trial by one of the State's witnesses that on arriving at the

court-house and before discharging my own weapon I had commanded the peace, that my deputies and myself succeeded in driving the crowd from the court-house and in maintaining possession of the office, as I thought rightfully.

HAD TAKEN LEGAL ADVICE OF GENERAL GEORGE—GEORGE'S ADVICE.

Q. Had you taken any legal advice in regard to obtaining possession of the office?—A. I had.

Q. You may state whether or not you acted under that advice.—A. I believe I did, sir.

Q. You may state from whom you took this legal advice.—A. From General George, who is chairman of the State democratic executive committee, and Wiley P. Harris, his partner, and Colonel Nugent.

Q. What was the substance of the advice given to you by those lawyers?—A. Well, sir, General George told me that there was no possible doubt of my right to immediate possession of the office as soon as I had taken the oath and given the bonds; that the question raised by Governor Powers had no foundation in law, and that it related to State officers and not to county officers. He said, "Do you know Joe Sublett?" I replied, "Yes." "Well, then, you get Capt. Joe Sublett. He is a brave, daring fellow, and you make a deputy of him, and you go to the office with him, and arrest that fellow; and if he won't give the office up to you, you put him in irons and put him in jail."

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. That is, Hilliard?—A. Yes, sir; that was the advice of General George; that he "was an intruder, and as sheriff of the county you are bound to protect the court-house against all intruders—the court-house and premises against all intruders, if necessary; and to get possession of the office—meaning the office-room; he had taken no legal steps to contest—you have an undoubted right to arrest him and put him in irons, and put him in jail if necessary." And turning to Judge Harris, he remarked, "Don't you think so, judge?" Judge Harris replied, "O, yes; but I wouldn't advise him to do that; it would cause a disturbance of the peace, and perhaps lead to bloodshed." General George then modified his advice, and advised me to get possession of the office without a disturbance of the peace; but still he said that I had an undoubted right as sheriff *de jure* of the county to take forcible possession of the office-room. He advised if I could get possession of the office by strategy, or by any other means than by open violence, to do so. He also suggested certain legal process.

THERE WAS NO AGREEMENT BETWEEN COLONEL HILLIARD AND HIMSELF.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. It was stated in the examination of the witnesses before the committee in Mississippi that you made an agreement with Hilliard the night before you took possession of the office. The substance of the agreement was that you would not take possession of the office until the question as to who was sheriff should be judicially decided.—A. That is a mistake, sir. I think it grows out of this: the circumstance happened before the board of supervisors, on the 6th instant, at the hearing before the board to determine who was sheriff. Colonel Hilliard was present with counsel, and it was stated by his counsel that a rumor was out in the community that I had threatened to summon a large crowd of negroes and march upon the office, and take possession of it by force—that that rumor was in circulation. That was stated by coun

sel for Colonel Hilliard to the board of supervisors. I assured the board that I had never made any such threat, and would never resort to such means to gain possession of the office. It is probably out of that circumstance that this statement has grown.

COLONEL HILLIARD HAD OFFERED HIM MONEY AND A HOUSE AND LOT TO ALLOW HIM TO RETAIN POSSESSION OF OFFICE, AND HAD ACKNOWLEDGED HE HAD NO RIGHT TO THE OFFICE.

I will say, in addition to that, that the only communication I had with Colonel Hilliard was through his friends and friends of mine. Major Fawn brought me, two days before I occupied the office-room, a verbal message from Colonel Hilliard, informing me that he had no doubt of my right; that he knew the question raised by Governor Powers would be decided against him—he was satisfied of that; that the only hope he had of continuing in possession of the office until the taxes should be collected was by my consent. He authorized Major Fawn to offer me a sum of money to allow him to retain possession of the office until the taxes were collected. The proposition of Hilliard, as proven on my trial, was to this effect: "You may say to Colonel Morgan that I will give him $2,000 in money. I know he is poor; and I will purchase him a house and lot in town that shall cost me at least $3,000." This was the testimony upon the trial as given by Captain Bedwell and Major Fawn. And further, that he knew that I had the best right to the office, and all he wanted of it was to get the fees out of it—the commissions on the taxes of that year remaining to be collected; that there were a number of persons in the county who were in debt to him, and he would be better able to collect in what was owing him if he could be allowed to remain in possession of the office and collect the taxes.

HILLIARD FORCED TO MAKE THE CONTEST.

He also stated that he was under obligations to certain parties to make the contest; in other words, that he was forced to make the contest. That was the message from Colonel Hilliard brought me by Major Fawn but two days before I took possession of the office, as given by Fawn and Bedwell in court.

Q. Were you arrested after this difficulty?—A. I surrendered myself to the mayor, sir.

PROCEEDINGS AFTER HIS SURRENDER TO THE MAYOR, BEING CHARGED WITH MURDER.

Q. Now, you may state what proceedings took place in the case after you surrendered.—A. I will say that affidavits were made by three different persons charging me with conspiracy and murder, and also charging Emanuel Stevens and Frank Stewart, who had been my deputies, with conspiracy and murder. Affidavits were made charging Mr. Foote and others of Mr. Hilliard's party with conspiracy and murder. Mr. Foote obtained a pardon through Governor—the then governor—Powers, upon the application of a large number of the democratic citizens of the town, of the charge preferred in the affidavit. Upon advice of counsel I waived examination before the mayor and went before Chancellor Drennan, who arrived that evening or the next day, I forget which, to hold chancery court, upon a writ of habeas corpus. The trial lasted, I think, four days, and I was remanded to jail without bail.

EXCITEMENT VERY GREAT—CHANCELLOR DRENNON VISITS HIM IN JAIL AND MAKES A STATEMNT—IS REMOVED TO THE JAIL OF HINDS COUNTY.

Now, I wish to make a statement here, and I make it for the reason

that statements have been made by active political opponents of mine, and friends of Colonel Hilliard, to the effect that I had, during the trial, threatened Judge Drennan with removal if my trial went against me, and remained uncontradicted by Judge Drennan, although published at the time in most of the leading democratic papers in the State and in other States, and his attention called to the fact. Judge Drennan visited me in my cell at the jail the next day after I was remanded, and in conversation with me assured me that he did not believe I could be convicted before any court in the world of the crime of which I was charged; that the excitement in the community and the violent demonstrations led him to conclude that the jail was the safest place for me, and he had sent me there for protection, not only for myself but for the community. That statement was made by the chancellor to me the day after I was sent to jail, or very soon thereafter. I will say that on or about the 21st or 23d of January I was removed from the jail of Yazoo County to the jail of Hinds County.

EXCITEMENT AUGMENTED BY HOPES OF THE DEMOCRATS THAT THEY WILL OBTAIN CONTROL OF THE COUNTY GOVERNMENT—ACTION OF CHANCELLOR DRENNON IN RESPECT THERETO.

Q. At Jackson?—A. Yes, sir; the excitement in the town continuing very great, and it being deemed advisable for my own safety and for the peace of the community—the jail not being considered a safe place for me—that I should be removed to Hinds County. I think the feeling in the community was greatly augmented by the hopes inspired among the democrats of obtaining control of the sheriff's office and of the county government; for, immediately after remanding me to jail, although my deputies could have continued to perform the duties of sheriff, they were not permitted to, at least did not, and the bonds of the coroner were declared insufficient by the chancellor, although he had no right to try the question of their sufficiency, his court being exclusively an equity court, and this was a question of law. He certainly had no jurisdiction to try the sufficiency of the coroner's bond. He had jurisdiction, by special statute, to approve bonds, and in case of the sureties on the official bonds of any county officer becoming insolvent, to require the officer to make a new bond; but in this case the bond of the coroner—who was a republican, and, if my deputies were not, was authorized by law to perform the duties of my office—had just been made and approved, and he had entered upon the functions of his office as coroner; and it was not charged that his bond was not made and approved as the law requires, or that any of the sureties had become insolvent since the approval of the bond. The chancellor, I think, gave the coroner three days' notice, time in which to make a new bond, whereas the statute, in cases where he has jurisdiction, requires him to give twenty days' notice.

CHANCELLOR DRENNON APPOINTS A DEMOCRAT TO THE OFFICE OF SHERIFF.

He, the chancellor, Drennan, assumed authority to appoint a sheriff. Although the republican party was nearly two thousand majority in the county, he appointed a known declared democratic politician to the office of sheriff, George M. Powell. Under our statute he had no authority to appoint a sheriff. He could appoint a sheriff to perform the duties of sheriff as officer of his court, but he had no authority to appoint a sheriff and tax-collector. Under our statutes the sheriff is *ex officio* tax-collector; but Mr. Powell, as his appointee, went forward and made his bond as sheriff and tax-collector, and began the collection of taxes upon no more authority or right than by such an appointment.

SPECIAL TERM OF COURT APPOINTED—ACTION OF THE GOVERNOR.

Upon adjourning his court the chancellor appointed a special term, to be held about the 10th of February, to try the sufficiency of the bonds of the sheriff, (myself, then in jail at Jackson, in Hinds County, upon his own commitment, and could not be present to defend myself or bondsmen,) county treasurer, and other county officers.

Upon representation of the republicans from Yazoo County, that an effort was being made to revolutionize the county government by Chancellor Drennan, the governor caused his removal. I will say here that Mr. Drennan was not the regular chancellor. His predecessor, Chancellor Hooker, died some time in October, and Chancellor Drennan had been appointed by Governor Powers, but had not been confirmed by the senate. Upon the removal of Chancellor Drennan the vacancy was filled by the appointment of Judge Thomas Walton, at that time professor of law at Oxford University, before whom I had a second trial upon a second writ of habeas corpus.

HIS RELEASE ON BAIL.

Q. What was the result of that trial?—A. I was released upon five thousand dollars bail. I have here the opinion of the chancellor.

Q. There is no necessity for referring to that. Was your right to the office subsequently adjudicated by any court?—A. The grand jury, sir, investigated the matter.

Q. And your right to the office of sheriff?—A. O, no, sir.

HE ENTERS ON DUTIES OF HIS OFFICE AND CONTINUES TO DISCHARGE THEM UNTIL LAST SEPTEMBER—HIS RIGHT NEVER CONTRADICTED.

Q. When did you enter upon the duties of that office?—A. Immediately after my release, on the 2d or 3d of April, 1874.

Q. How long did you continue to discharge those duties?—A. Till my expulsion from the county, last September. My right to the office was never contradicted. I will say, however, that my brother, who was afterward appointed temporarily by the governor, had a great deal of difficulty in getting Mr. Powell out of office, and succeeded only at the conclusion of a trial upon a writ of *quo warranto*, and also by application for his arrest for refusing to obey the judgment of ouster; and the court had to order him to be arrested and confined in jail, and then he refused to turn over the books. This all occurred while I was in jail at Jackson.

THE FINANCES OF THE COUNTY OF YAZOO.

Q. Some testimony was given before the committee, in Mississippi, tending to show that the finances of the county of Yazoo were badly managed by the republican officers during the time that they managed the county. Can you state briefly the facts in regard to the condition of the finances and the manner in which they were managed by the republican officials of the county?—A. I believe I can.

COUNTY DEBT $10,000 IN 1869, SINCE WHICH RATE OF TAX NEVER EXCEEDED TWO AND ONE-HALF PER CENT. FOR ALL PURPOSES.

Q. Well, you may do so.—A. When the county government was first placed in the hands of republicans, in 1869, there was a county debt amounting to about ten thousand dollars. The total taxation at that time was, I think, fifteen mills, the State and county tax, or about that, none of which was for free schools. During the six years of republican administration of the county, the total tax for the State and county, school, poor, and all purposes, has not exceeded in any one year twenty-five mills, or two and a half per cent. It has varied from fifteen to twenty-five mills.

Q. Upon what valuation? What I want to get at is, whether the valuation was the actual cash value of property or something less than the actual cash value.—A. Property there is never given in to the assessor at from more than one-third to a half of its actual value.

TAXES REDUCED IN 1874 AND 1875—MORE THAN SIXTY SCHOOL-HOUSES ERECTED.

Q. And the taxes are levied upon that assessment?—A. Two and a half per cent. upon the assessed valuation was the levy in 1873, I believe; 24 mills in 1874; and 22 mills in 1875, for all purposes. During the six years, the republican administration of that county had caused to be erected something more than sixty new school-houses. I think I am correct. I think there have been more than sixty.

NEW COURT-HOUSE ERECTED—NUMBER OF SCHOOLS TAUGHT.

Q. At what expense?—A. At a cost varying from $300 to $3,000; good, substantial frame houses, most of them. It had also erected a new court-house in place of the one burned down during the war, at a cost of about $75,000, perhaps—as fine a court-house as there is in the State. The bridges burned and destroyed during the war and which had not been erected, were repaired and newly erected throughout the county. There had been taught during 1871, 1872, and 1873, a term of school of four months generally throughout the county. More than one hundred free schools were taught during 1874 and 1875. The term kept generally throughout the county was for six months and in the city ten months—in the town, I mean, the county-site, during 1874 and 1875.

PRESENT COUNTY INDEBTEDNESS—NO COUNTY IN THE STATE CAN MAKE A BETTER SHOWING.

I think, sir, when I became the sheriff the county indebtedness was $30,000—between $30,000 and $40,000. I think that on the first day of January last it did not exceed $10,000. During that time not only the rate of taxation had been reduced but the valuation also. But for a two mills special tax levied for the repair of the jail, the reduction in 1875 would have been five mills, so that in addition to paying off the larger part of the county debt a reduction of 5 mills in the general taxes, with an increase of number and length of term of schools for all the children of both races had been effected. I know that the average taxation in the county has not exceeded the average taxation in counties where the democratic party controlled, and I assert that no county in the State can make a better showing for the money collected off the people by taxation. In the adjoining county of Attala, for example, there was a democratic administration, and I think through the years 1874 and 1875 their taxes were greater than in Yazoo, and they had built but few school-houses in the county; they had had no new court-houses to build, and they had kept up but a very few schools. I know this to be the truth.

COMING DOWN TO THE POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1875—IT BEGAN IN 1874.

Q. Well now, Colonel, coming down to the political campaign so characterized by force, and fraud, and intimidation, and this committee was charged to investigate these matters; now you may state what knowledge you have in reference to the political contest in Mississippi of 1875?—A. Well, sir, in my opinion the last campaign began in the spring of 1874. I think the party opposed to the republican administration of affairs in the State and in the county began their canvass as early as the summer of 1874.

WHITE COMPANIES ORGANIZING AND DRILLING AT NIGHT AND INTERFERING WITH RIGHTS OF COLORED CITIZENS.

I will say that on or about the first day of August, during the troubles or excitement attending the charter elections at the city of Vicksburgh, in Warren County, the county adjoining Yazoo, information came to me, as the sheriff of the county, that white people in what was called the lower end of the county joining Warren County were being organized into companies and were drilling at night and were being armed; and that they were riding about through the county interfering with the rights and privileges of colored citizens, and I was appealed to to stop it. I sent my deputies to inquire, one deputy in one direction and another deputy in another direction, and a man whom I specially deputized for the purpose in still another direction, having learned that there were three points in the county at which these companies were in the habit of assembling. Mr. R. B. Mitchell and Mr. Gus. Montgomery, whom I sent out to the Benton neighborhood, returned and reported that they had found a company of white citizens under arms, and that they had obtained from the commander of this company a copy of the oath to which they had all subscribed, and a list of the names of the members of this company, which I have here. If it is desired I will read the oath.

OATH AND NAMES OF A WHITE COMPANY.

Q. You may do so.—A. "August 4, 1874. We, the undersigned citizens of Yazoo County, Miss., hereby pledge our word and honor that we will support and protect each other and families through this present condition of excitement and danger; and that we further pledge our honor to send our aid and assistance to any part of the State that may be suffering from such danger; and we firmly declare that we do no assemble in arms for the purpose of violating any of the laws of the United States or of the State of Mississippi, but for the purpose of protecting our homes from the hands of ruthless bands of armed men that have been reported to us as assembling in this county and adjoining counties, contrary to the laws of the United States and the State of Mississippi." Now follows a list of the names:

W. T. Bain.
T. B. Brown.
T. J. Harrell.
J. M. Childers.
F. S. Dixon.
R. F. Galden.
T. C. White.
W. R. Smith.
R. E. Garry.
M. W. Whalen.
J. McMackmaster.
B. Y. Brown.
R. W. Bain.
M. M. Langford.
S. A. Clunan.
D. H. Saulter.
S. K. Herring.
J. R. Canly.
H. Carly.
J. Kitchum.
S. J. Williams.
J. P. Gray.
T. J. H. Jackson.
C. R. Rase.
R. F. Neely.
W. Atkinson.
T. F. Louis.
J. W. Castlys.
F. B. Johnson.
L. L. Wetherford.
J. C. Gray.
R. Hope.
W. F. Galden.
F. Fulcher.
J. P. Bailey.
M. R. Brown.
F O. Colton.

LETTER FROM J. R. BELL, CAPTAIN OF A COMPANY, AND OATH OF SAME—HAD NOT BEEN NOTIFIED OF THE TROUBLES.

My deputy who went to Dover neighborhood brought me a letter from J. R. Bell, captain of the company in his neighborhood, which I have here and will read, if the committee desire.

Q. You may read it.

RICHARDSON'S STORE, *August* 5, 1874.

Col. A. T. MORGAN:

DEAR SIR: Your message per Wash. Hammond reached us this morning, and in reply I inclose you a written statement of our reasons, designs, &c., from which you will perceive that our object is simply to maintain the peace and quiet of our neighborhood. We have information that cannot be doubted, that there has been turbulent colored persons going through the neighborhood endeavoring to stir up strife by exciting the blacks; and a movement that was begun for good purposes, doubtless, by the best of our colored citizens, was taken advantage of by bad men to divert it from the original purpose, *i. e.*, mutual assistance in times of sickness or distress, and convert it to their purpose of controlling the whites, and many of them did not hesitate to advise the killing of the whites, &c. It was plainly noticeable that the most worthless, lazy vagabonds among them were assuming an importance and bearing that was unusual; and they and many of a better class having been making great efforts to secure arms and ammunition, specially buck-shot, while there is but little game in this vicinity requiring that description of shot, visiting this Richardson's store at night, (when it is known to every one in the vicinity that not even his best customers or oldest neighbors can buy after night,) and when they knew the senior clerk was absent, and trying to get the clerk to come out to them, thirty or forty yards from the store, and, failing in that, they try to borrow pistols, and then to purchase buck-shot, powder and caps. This occurred three times in one night, each time a different one calling for the clerk. It was afterward ascertained, beyond the probability of mistake, that one or more was concealed behind trees, near the caller.

They have been holding meetings, to which some of the very best colored citizens refuse to go, and forbid their sons having anything to do with them. I am convinced, however, that there will be no conflict in this section of the county unless a beginning should be made somewhere else and its influences extend to this point.

You may rest assured that no effort that good, law-abiding citizens can make will be omitted to keep the peace and repress any and all lawlessness, come from whomever it may, black or white, and we will co-operate with yourself or any other peace-officer to effect that object, while no one is or will be in any danger who behaves properly or peacefully.

I am, very respectfully, &c.,

J. R. BELL.

I will say to the committee that, as sheriff of the county, I had received no information of this disturbance, to which he refers, whatever.

Q. Had you received information as sheriff or otherwise?—A. In no manner, as sheriff or otherwise, of the assembling of colored people, or of any unusual conduct or bearing of colored people toward any one prior to the receipt of this. He inclosed a copy of the pledge which the members of the company had subscribed to, and which is similar to the one already read.

Q. Is it identically the same?—A. No, sir; not identically.

Q. Suppose you read it.—A. Yes, sir.

We, the undersigned, citizens of Yazoo County, residing in the vicinity of Richardson's store, hearing from undoubted sources that the colored people of the neighborhood, influenced by reports brought to them by runners sent out from Vicksburgh, are organizing with intentions threatening the safety of the white people of the community, deem some organization necessary to provide for our safety in any event, and to provide further to preserve the peace and dignity of the State, disclaiming any intention of doing anything inconsistent with our earnest desire to preserve the peace, and disclaiming, further, any intention to interfere with the rights and privileges of the colored race, we form the organization and agree to stand by each other in carrying out the objects above stated.

[Signed by the citizens.]

Q. Did that accompany the letter to you?—A. Yes, sir.

HIS REPLY TO MR. BELL.

On the following day I addressed a letter to Mr. Bell, which I will read, if the committee desire it.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You may do so.

YAZOO CITY, *August* 6, 1874.

DEAR SIR: I have information, by me deemed reliable, establishing the following points:

1st. There are three companies of armed white men in that portion of the county lying south of the Yazoo City, Vaughan's Station road. W. T. Bain is captain of one, Dr. Robinson, J. R. Bell and others, officers in another. I have not yet ascertained the names of the officers of the other company.

2d. These companies are organized with the *public* purpose of protecting their wives and families, their property and homes, against armed bands of colored men "reported" as organized against law in the county, and they "furthermore pledge our honor to send our aid and assistance *to any part of the State* that may be suffering from such danger."

3d. The "Grange" society at Dover have passed resolutions not to pay more than four bits a day for labor.

4th. The company near Dover are in the habit of patroling the highways and surrounding country and assume authority as law-officers.

I am satisfied, from all the information I can gather, that these organizations are formed to carry out the purposes of a secret "class" organization, called "Granges," and that they were to send aid to Vicksburgh, if necessary, to enable the democratic party there to carry out its purposes. My deputies have traveled over the entire portion of the country invested by these "white" organizations referred to, and are unable to find out the existence of any armed bands of colored men. Had the citizens of that portion of the country good reasons to apprehend danger to their person and property from the colored people, it was their duty to have reported their fears to me.

It is my duty to execute the laws and preserve the peace in my county. I shall endeavor to do my duty.

These armed bands of men, for whatever purpose organized, are unlawful. When the executive power of the country, as established by law, shall have been found unable to preserve the peace, such organizations may be necessary and justifiable; until then they are unnecessary, unlawful, unjustifiable, and in contempt of authority, and it is my sworn duty to suppress them. Every portion of the county except that mentioned above is now enjoying profound peace and quiet. I regret to find that the peace and quiet of any portion of the county should be disturbed; more especially do I regret it when I consider the character and standing of the farmers who are being drawn into these organizations referred to. If necessary, I shall send a sufficient number of deputies into your neighborhood to preserve the peace. I feel sure that your companies of armed white men will promptly disband, and that the bearer hereof, Mr. J. R. Redding, one of my deputies, will have no trouble in preventing night-patrolmen from doing further violence to the laws, or to the rights of colored citizens to travel the highways of the county unmolested. Mr. Redding has full and specific instructions from me.

I am in receipt of your communication by Wash. Hammond.

I am, sir, very respectfully, &c.,

A. T. MORGAN,
Sheriff.

J. R. BELL, Esq.

IMMEDIATELY ALL THE RIDING CEASED.

Now, I will say that this letter was written after the election at the city of Vicksburgh. Immediately all this riding in that portion of the county ceased. There was no longer any riding nor any night-patroling by the white companies, and for months afterward I heard of no more demonstrations of violence upon the rights of whites or blacks in that section of the country; but these companies maintained their organization—their military organization.

A STEAMER GATHERING UP ARMS—COLORED MEN TO CAPTURE IT.

About the same time I received information that a steamer from Vicksburgh was gathering up arms along the river to carry to Vicksburgh. I went on board the boat and asked the captain why it was that they were gathering arms from the people of Yazoo County to carry to Vicksburgh. And he said he had been informed that a company of negroes were organized just below Satartia, and were intending to capture the boat, as it passed down and kill all the white men on it, and go to Vicksburgh on it and attack the city. I sent Mr. Redding, my deputy, on the boat, with instructions to capture all colored men thus found in arms and bring them to me. He proceeded to the neighborhood where the

company of colored men were supposed to be assembled for the purpose of capturing the steamer, and on his return reported to me that he could find no colored men at all; that there were no colored men stirring about in the neighborhood, and that no white men in that neighborhood knew of the organization of any such company or of any such purpose to capture the steamboat.

J. R. MOSLEY PURCHASING ARMS FOR WHITE PEOPLE—ENDEAVORS TO FIND COLONEL MOSLEY.

On the same day I had information that Mr. J. R. Mosley and other citizens from the Dover neighborhood were down in town purchasing and procuring arms for white people in the country, and I endeavored to stop it; I endeavored to find Colonel Mosley and ascertain from him what was the trouble, if there was any disturbance in his neighborhood. I could not find him. I endeavored to find out who purchased these arms and who carried them from the town to the country. I could not find out who did that. The gunsmith and the stores from whom they were purchased would not tell.

CONSULTS A NUMBER OF THE LEADING CITIZENS—OFFERS TO GO WITH THEM TO SUPPRESS COLORED OR ANY OTHER ARMED BODIES.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Allow me to ask you where Colonel Mosley lives?—A. He lives in the Dover neighborhood, in the south portion of the county. The excitement had become so general that I went to a number of the leading citizens of the town, among them Mr. Barksdale and Dr. Gadberry, and other leading citizens, and advised with them as to what should be done, and to know why these rumored depredations and disturbances by the colored people were not reported to me, and why, if there was any disturbance of the peace anywhere in the county, the people did not come and inform me of it, in order that I might preserve the peace. If there were any unlawful organizations among the colored people, I told them I would suppress them—break them up. I pledged these gentlemen that I would do it. I offered to go with them anywhere in any part of the county where they knew of any organizations of colored men against the rights of white people or against the law; or wherever there was any such organization existing in my county to suppress such organization. I could get no one to go with me and I could not find out where any such organization existed.

NO ONE WAS ABLE TO POINT OUT THE LOCALITY WHERE THE COLORED PEOPLE WERE GATHERING, AND DEPUTIES WERE UNABLE TO FIND ARMED ORGANIZATION OF COLORED MEN.

No one was able to point out to me the locality where the colored people were gathering together for the purpose of committing depredations upon the whites. My deputies were out all the time, and I will say that during this state of excitement I employed, at my own expense, expert deputies and sent them out through the county to ascertain, if possible, what was the cause of this excitement, *and in every instance* my deputies reported to me that they were unable to find any colored men under arms anywhere, or any organization of colored men.

After the troubles at Vicksburgh were over peace settled down generally through the county. I heard of no further disturbance of the kind in my county during the summer.

RUMORS OF NEGRO INSURRECTIONS—SIMON BATTLE, THE MULE-THIEF.

I will say, however, that about this time there were ruors of negro in-

surrections. The Yazoo Democrat published a sworn statement from a colored man by the name of Simon Battle, that the colored people were to rise on such a day and kill off all the white men, women, and children. I went to the editor of this paper and asked him why he had not brought that man to me as the chief peace-officer of the county, that I might ferret out this matter, and prevent such a slaughter of the white men, women, and children of the county. He had no reason to give for not bringing him to me. I afterward took the necessary steps to cause the arrest of Simon Battle, and brought him into town. I had a warrant for the arrest, upon the charge of stealing a mule, and I succeeded in arresting him and bringing him into town, and he proved to be the party who had stolen a mule somewhere above Yazoo City, on the Yazoo River, and had made his escape. He told me that he did not know anything about the colored people rising; that he had heard something about the colored people intending to have a mass-meeting at Yazoo City, some kind of a public meeting, and he did not know anything about this rising. He informed me, or at least I inferred from his conversation, that he had told this story in order to create sympathy among certain white people, so as to enable him to protect himself against the charge of stealing the mule; and I ascertained that the warrant for his arrest had been lying in my office for some time, and my officers had not been able to find him. Of course, there was no insurrection.

REPORTS OF ANOTHER NEGRO INSURRECTION.

Very soon afterward reports of another negro insurrection appeared, and upon examination they turned out to be about as groundless as the reports in this instance.

LAW-ABIDING CITIZENS CALL A PEACE MEETING ABOUT THE TIME OF THE TUNICA RIOT.

But in order that there should be no possible cause or doubt of the purpose of the sheriff and the officers of the county to do all in their power to preserve the peace, the republicans called a meeting and invited everybody to come. It was about the time of the Tunica riot, when large numbers of people from Memphis and northern counties in Mississippi, under command of General Chalmers, went over into the swamp, Tunica County, to suppress what was supposed to be a negro insurrection there. It was about that time, and there was a great deal of excitement.

Q. What time was that, colonel?—A. That was in August, 1874, about the time of the election at Vicksburgh. Although everybody was invited, but two or three white people turned out. Although there seemed to be much apprehension of a negro insurrection, and notice of this meeting had been given generally throughout the town and country adjoining as a peace meeting, there were only two or three white people, who were not republicans, turned out to attend the meeting. This meeting passed resolutions declaring their love of peace, their love of order, and their intention and willingness to support the officers of the law in preserving the peace and in executing the laws.

Q. About how many persons assembled at that meeting?—A. A large number of colored people, sir. I don't know how many, but the leading colored men in the county, and the masses. They adopted resolutions protesting that they had no desire or intention to do injury to the rights of the white people, and insisting that they were being wronged and injured by such reports. I have here the proceedings of the meeting, but they are very lengthy and would take up a good deal of time if read. I would like to have it go in with my testimony.

Proceedings of the peace-meeting referred to, as published in the Yazoo City Herald, republican, of date August 20, 1874:

HOW TO HAVE PEACE—MEETING AT THE CHURCH LAST SATURDAY NIGHT—SPEECHES AND RESOLUTIONS—A GOOD TIME GENERALLY, AND ALL ABOUT IT.

The friends of law and order met at the M. E. church on the hill last Saturday night. A good time generally was had. A report of the speeches and resolutions is given below, as nearly correct as our reporter, who was on the spot, is able to make. The resolutions are a copy of those presented and adopted by the meeting.

The meeting had been announced to be held at the court-house, but as attention was called to the fact that there was an order of the board of supervisors prohibiting the gathering of public assemblages there, and the market-house had been similarly closed against public meetings, Rev. J. Gaston and his church kindly offered the use of their building for the meeting. Arriving at the church we found a few only in attendance, but after a brief space the church was pretty well filled. Hon. J. E. Everette, State senator from this district, called the meeting to order and stated its object. On motion of Hon. W. H. Foote, Prof. W. B. Highgate, of the Herald, was called to the chair, and Capt. T. D. Morrin was made secretary.

REMARKS OF CAPT. S. G. BEDWELL.

Capt. S. G. Bedwell, our worthy and efficient postmaster, being called on, responded in a timely and appropriate speech of a few minutes. He said that he had come there to reiterate for the sixth or dozenth time, during his residence of nearly ten years in Yazoo County, this denial of any known purpose or intention on the part of the colored people, or any members of the republican party, to do harm to any soul alive. He had been charged with telling colored people not to believe anything the white man told them. This he denied, but confessed that he had advised them not to believe what democrats told them; and in proof of the wisdom of this advice he reminded his hearers how until quite recently the white democrats of this county and of other counties of this State, through their newspapers and private conversation, had advised the colored men to run none but colored men for office, because they were in the majority, and were poor and needed money, and this was the way to get it. And now, after repeated vain efforts to induce the colored men to raise the race-issue, they had raised it themselves, and threaten all who do not go with them with ostracism. Again, he would advise colored men not to believe what white democrats tell them about a war of races, &c., but to go quietly about their business. He referred to the excitement growing out of the war reported in democratic newspapers as going on at Austin, in Tunica County, between whites and blacks, and read a telegram in the New Orleans Picayune showing that it was not true; that there had been no such war there; that in the difficulty there only one person, and he a colored man, had been killed. The most painful part of it was in the fact that the small army which had gone from Northern Mississippi and Memphis, in returning to their homes, had fired off their guns and accidentally inflicted a painful wound upon the arm of a white lady. Thus it would be seen that the only result of all the arming and parade of white men to go to put down the "rising of the niggers," was the wounding of a lady of their own race by themselves. He deprecated violence by any class or race upon the other. He did not regard this as a party political meeting, and hoped to hear from others.

REMARKS OF W. H. FOOTE.

Hon. W. H. Foote, being called out, denied any intention on his part, or on the part of his race, to harm any one belonging to the white race. He said there were bad colored men and bad white men. He knew of no secret organizations among the people of color. He did not think there was cause for alarm. He did not believe there would be any war of races. He referred to organizations among the white men, and thought they were as useless as they would be among colored, unless the intention was to ride over the colored man.

REMARKS OF REV. JOHN GASTON.

Rev. John Gaston was next called out. He warned his hearers that they had been asleep; where there was so much smoke, there must be some fire. It seemed to him that the enemies of his race were determined on bringing on bloodshed. They were arming and plotting while the colored men were asleep. He referred to the charges in the newspapers that his people were a race of liars and perjurers. Many of his hearers did not know the fact, because they could not generally read the newspapers, and they would know nothing of the danger surrounding them until they were surrounded and captured. He would tell them he could read the newspapers, and knew that there was great wrong intended the colored race. He condemned colored men as well as white men for much of the trouble in the country, because they were always asleep when the wolf came down on them, and they never knew how to act. If the colored man ever lost his liberties, it would be his own fault. He said they were charged with having secret societies, whereas the truth was, the only secret societies he knew of

were the white leagues and granges. He warned his hearers that this charge of their enemies was simply a forerunner of some dark and wicked deed, and was intended for an excuse and justification of it. He therefore hoped that all would strive to do no act that could be construed into a pretext for violence upon them by bad white men. He was in favor of peace. Let them endure long and much, rather than resort to violence or bloodshed. He had seen fighting. He had heard the cannons roar, and he wanted no more of it. But he hoped his people would be people, and strive in every way to be worthy citizens. He was opposed to the color-line policy. He always opposed it. The next speaker was Hon. J. E. Everette. He was glad to be there, as this was not a political meeting; he hoped to hear from others before the meeting adjourned. Referring to reports of riots and conflicts between races elsewhere, he said most of these rumors were groundless. "The war of races" at Austin had turned out to be a fiasco. There was nothing of it as reported. Referring to sensational articles in local newspapers, he did not think any importance should be attached to them. They spoke but for one person. They did not represent the people. He deprecated the call on the white people to arm. He saw no need of arming. He did not know what was meant by the white people arming in certain parts of Yazoo County. He was opposed to the color-line policy. The remarks of Mr. Everette were listened to with attention, and we regret not being able to give them in full here.

REMARKS OF COL. A. T. MORGAN.

Col. A. T. Morgan said he was glad to be there; he saw no cause for alarm by any white citizens of the county, or any one else. Wild rumors of riots and of threats by the colored people "to rise and kill all white people from the cradle up," had filled the newspapers of late, and had been circulated quite generally among the white portion of the community. Being the sheriff, many rumors of this kind had reached his ears. The day before the election at Vicksburgh, it had come to his knowledge that men from the steamboats and prominent citizens from the county were buying up arms and ammunition. He had taken the pains to inquire into the matter, and he found that the people who were buying these arms in every instance had some very silly pretext for it. He had gone to the steamboat on the occasion referred to, and asked the captain what it meant. The captain told him he had been informed that a company of negroes were armed and waiting down below on the river to capture his boat and go to Vicksburgh on her. He put on board the boat one of his deputies, with special instructions that if a company of colored men, or any other men, attempted to capture the boat, to tell them that he said they must not do it. [Laughter.] Well, notwithstanding these terrible rumors, Mr. Redding (the deputy) said he would himself capture the whole company, and put them all in jail. Mr. Redding returned. I asked him about it. He said it was all a mistake. He found no colored men under arms. Meanwhile he had sent a deputy out in the country to see about the "war of races" out there. He brought back the names and "pledge" of a whole company of white men he had found under arms, about twelve miles from town. In this pledge they had all pledged themselves to fight for homes, wives, and babies, because they had heard that there was danger of the colored people rising. But there was a little clause inserted which any man of experience here could understand. In addition to fighting for homes, wives, and babies, they were to be ready to go to the assistance of the white people in any part of the State when needed. There was, he said, one feature of all this bugaboo about a war of races which, if sensible men would but stop and think a moment, would throw a vast deal of light on a subject which now seemed obscured in mystery. It was this: Not one of all these excited and alarmed citizens, who pretend to believe, or think they believe, that the colored people are disposed to rise up and murder off the whites, or any of these people who go about relating stories of threatened violence, or the arming of the colored people, has ever yet come to him or any of the officers of the law, so far as he knew, nor to any of the magistrates, and asked for assistance or protection, or had made complaints against any of the bad people they pretend to be arming to protect their homes, wives, and babies against; they seem rather to prefer that the officers of the law should know nothing of their acts. In this they are in open violation of the law; because the law makes it the duty of every citizen to rely on the officers of the law for protection. When the officers of the law are unwilling or unable, then there may be justification or excuse for preparations of this kind. But how are these things to be known until the officers of the law have tried and failed? So far as he was concerned, he would assure his hearers that he would be as ready and as prompt to put down a mob of colored men as he would of white men. He hoped he would never be called on to do either. He warned the colored men to give no cause of offense, that it was wholly unnecessary for them to organize in opposition to the secret bands of white men, that their greatest strength had always been, and was likely to be for some time yet, in their weakness. The civilized world would be arrayed on the side of those who upheld and obeyed the law. He trusted the bad example set them by a few white men would not be followed. Then if the "war of races" should come, it would be not a war, not a slaughter of white men, women,

and children by colored men, but of colored people by the white people. Christendom would revolt at this, and the future be full of hope and peace for the colored people through their long suffering and martyrdom. He felt sure there was no desire among the colored people to injure their white fellow-citizens. He was glad the meeting had been called. He thought great good would result from it. He was only sorry that there were not more of the white people out, and hoped there was no one in the audience who would go out and frighten the white people by telling them that the colored people were "rising to kill all the white men, women, and children" because they have had a meeting at the church.

REMARKS BY PHIL. LOGAN.

Colonel Morgan's remarks seemed quite generally approved by the audience. After he had finished, "that little old orator," Phil. Logan, was called out, but the hour being late, Mr. Logan said he would not make a speech. He, however, soon had the audience convulsed with laughter. Indeed, we were so highly entertained ourselves that we forgot to take notes. Our readers must be content without any further report of his remarks than that his speech was appropriate and to the point. He wound up by saying that he was making cotton himself, and he presumed that if all of these people who are so scared that they may be killed before morning by an uprising of the colored people would do as he was doing, they would not have time to think about it, and he would then feel very sure that they would all sleep so soundly at night that they would not dream about it. It was only lazy white and lazy colored people who were afraid of each other, and for his part he wished they were all in jail.

RESOLUTIONS OF THE PEACE MEETING.

After the close of Mr. Logan's speech, the following resolutions were offered by Rev. J. Gaston, and unanimously adopted:

Whereas, owing to recent occurrences of violence and bloodshed in many parts of the country, especially in Tennessee, Louisiana, and more recently in Mississippi, at Austin, in Tunica County, and to other causes not necessary to mention here, the minds of the people of Yazoo County have become greatly disturbed and excited, so much that two of our local newspapers, one in an extra and the other in a cool and well-matured article in its columns, advise the white people to organize and arm for "self-protection;" and

Whereas certain white citizens of this county, prior to and on the day of the election lately held in Vicksburgh, were armed and organized ready to march at a moment's warning; and

Whereas the necessity for this arming and organizing is based upon the pretense that the freedmen of the county are engaged in plotting violence against the white people of the county, and are organizing in leagues and societies of a secret character and are arming; and

Whereas we believe the banding together of white men or colored men in military organizations, in secret societies, or in companies in times of domestic peace, when the courts are in full possession of all their powers, and the chosen officers to execute the law in the full and perfect possession and enjoyment of all the powers and functions of office, is revolutionary and wicked, and calculated, by its usurpation of authority and disregard of the Constitution and laws of the country, to lead to anarchy, the destruction of liberty, and the ruin of the State; and

Whereas certain newspapers published in this and other States, notably in Vicksburgh, advocate the arrangement of political parties on grounds of color or race distinctions, assuming that this Government of ours "was created by white men, and to be ruled by white men:"

Resolved, That we regret the violent conflicts that have occurred between the white and colored people of our own and sister States, and denounce the originators of these acts of violence as enemies to good government.

Resolved, That we know of no secret or other organizations among the colored people of this county, which have for their object the organization of military bands, or the procuring of arms for any object or purpose whatever, and that we believe the colored people are entirely without arms or ammunition suitable for aggressive or defensive warfare, and that we know of no purpose or intention on the part of any of the freedmen of this county either to organize, arm, or in any manner assume an attitude toward their white fellow-citizens other than one of peace and good-will.

Resolved, That we advise and counsel all our fellow-citizens to continue in this attitude of good-will and peace, and to rely upon the law as administered by the courts and its officers for that protection to which every good citizen is entitled, and which the laws of the country are abundantly strong enough and merciful enough to guarantee to all, of either color or race.

Resolved, That we will uphold and sustain the officers of the law as the only mode known to civilized communities of preserving the law from violation and perpetuating our liberties; and we hereby pledge to them our undivided and our unyielding support in the preservation of the public peace and quiet.

Resolved, That we denounce the attempt made at Vicksburgh, and contemplated at other points of the State, to organize political parties upon grounds of distinction of race or color, rather than upon measures of public policy or the ability, character, or virtue of men, whether such attempts be made or contemplated by one race or the other, as pernicious, wicked, and destructive of all the principles upon which our Government is founded, and we pledge ourselves, each to the other, to oppose all such attempts, by whomsoever made, with all our influence and our votes.

Resolved, That our form of government was created by the people and for the people, and, by the grace of God and the inherent virtues of all the people, shall not perish from off the face of the earth.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. What date is that.—A. August 20, 1874. The canvass, as I stated in the outset, in my opinion began in 1874, with this general organizing and arming of the whites.

IN AUGUST, 1875, REPORTS OF OTHER NEGRO INSURRECTIONS.

In August, 1875, just prior to the opening of the canvass, reports appeared in the papers of other negro insurrections. I have here one of them, which, if the committee desire to hear, I will read; it is very brief.

Q. You may read it.—A. It appeared in the Yazoo City Herald, a democratic newspaper at that time, under date of September 3, 1875; in the Yazoo City Democrat just before the riot in Yazoo, which was on the 1st of September; in the Yazoo Banner about the same time; the last week in August in all of the local papers except the Herald, and the first week in September in the Yazoo Herald.

Q. Are all those papers democratic papers?—A. Yes, sir; I am reading from the Yazoo City Herald of September 3. This, from the Democrat, is August 31:

[From the Yazoo City Herald, September 3, 1874, democratic.]

SIXTEEN HUNDRED ARMY GUNS.—THE NEGROES OF YAZOO "PREPARING FOR THE ELECTION AND ALSO FOR RIOTS."—THE "COLORED PEOPLE OF STARTTIA" PREPARING TO TAKE THE WAR-PATH.—READ! READ! READ!

The letter published below was sent to a friend of ours by a prominent lawyer and most worthy citizen of Demopolis, Ala., who vouches for the genuineness of the document. One would infer by reading it that the colored voters of Yazoo are "preparing for the election very fast and also for riots;" and further, that they are "buying ammunition in Yazoo City," "have 1,600 Army guns," and "prepared for business."

The purchasing of Army guns and ammunition and preparing for riots is a lovely way, indeed, to get ready for elections. But as the dapper little son-in-law of the national spoon-thief, Ben Butler, religiously believes that the death of twenty-five negroes is really necessary to the success of the radical party in the present canvass, perhaps it is his emissaries who are putting mischief in the heads of these black people, in the hope that radicalism would in the end be benefited thereby. The original of the letter published below is in our possession, also the letter of the gentleman into whose hands it fell, and who promptly forwarded it to Colonel Money, of the Winona Advance:

"DEMOPOLIS, *August* 18, 1875.

"DEAR SIR: I inclose to you the two letters, which are genuine, written by two negroes, Eddins and Sanders, who removed from this neighborhood last year to Yazoo City, in your State. These letters were in one envelope, addressed to a negro here named John Thompson. They may furnish the people of that portion of your State with timely warning to take steps for their safety, and I send them to you to use as your judgment may dictate.

"W. E. CLARKE.

"HERNANDO MONEY, Esq.,
"Winona, Miss."

"YAZOO CITY, *July* 31, 1875.

"Mr. Thompson My Dear
friend, it is with Pleasure I write you this to in form u of some Politocal newse. They are preparing for the Election very fast & also for riots. They is a little place just 15 miles Below hear by the name of Starttia the colored people are buyin amonnition in

Yazoo City. The colord folks have got 1600 Army guns All prepared for Busness. I wish you were out hear you must Be sure and come out this fall if you please. Be sure and send me all the newse and other Papers and that Rosgam off of the Pine Trees. I am still your wife

"BENJAMIN FRANKLIN EDDIN.

"We have no more to say at present, But u must come and live with us next year if we live But I still and so does James Remain

"Your true friends,

"BENJAMIN FRANKLIN EDDIN,
"& JAMES RED SANDERS."

THE YOUNG MEN CALLED UPON TO ARM—AT THE FIRST FIRE LET THOSE POLITICAL LEECHES THAT PASS AS WHITES BE THE FIRST TO FALL.

[From the Yazoo City Democrat, August 31, 1875.]

THE NEGROES ARMED.—THEY EXPECT TO HAVE A FIGHT, AND ARE PREPARED FOR IT.—FOREWARNED IS FOREARMED.

We clip the following article from the Winona Advance; it speaks for itself. It has been our opinion all along that the negroes were all armed or arming; or why so much drum-beating and drilling going on, at all times, through the country? This is the fruits of the vile poison poured into their ears at secret meetings by their white friends. We call upon every club in this county to be prepared. We call upon the young men of this city to form a company for the protection of their homes and families. For we truly believe it must come, sooner or later, and at the first fire let these political leeches that pass as whites be the first to fall. They urge on the negro, and they should suffer. Read:

"The letter published below was sent to us by a prominent lawyer and solid citizen of Demopolis, Ala., who vouches for the genuineness of the document. It seems that the colored voters of Yazoo are "preparing for the election very fast and also for riots;" and further, they are "buying ammunition in Yazoo City," have 1,600 "Army guns," and are "prepared for business." The way to get ready for elections is to get Army guns and ammunition, and get ready for riots. It is strange that disturbance and riots always occur during a campaign. The whites and blacks get along amicably and smoothly until just before an election. It is an outside force that puts mischief in the heads of these black people. In view of that sanguinary party manager, A. Ames, is the death of twenty-five or thirty negroes really necessary to the success of the radical party? Does the party of moral ideas grow and flourish upon the blood of its deluded followers? Can no less costly a sacrifice than human life propitiate its tutelary genius? We do not expect trouble here; but we submit to the people of Yazoo County that caution and prudence and firmness would now serve them well.

"'YAZOO CITY, *July* 31, 1875.

"'Mr. Thompson My Dear
friend it is with Pleasure I write you this to in form u of some Politocal newse. They are preparing for the Election very fast & also for Riots. They is a little place just 15 miles Below hear by the name of Startia the colored People are buyin omonnition in Yazoo City. The colored folk have got 1600 Army guns All prepared for Business. I wish you were out hear you must Be sure & come out this fall if you Pleas Be sure and send me all the newse & other papers and that Rosgan off the Pine-Trees I am still your wife

"'BENJAMIN FRANKLIN
"EDDIR.

"'We have no more to say at present But u must cum and liv with us next year if we live But I still and so close James Remain

"'Your Thrue friends,

"'BENJAMIN FRANKLIN
"EDDIN.

"'and JAMES RED SANDS.'"

This purports to be a letter written by Benjamin Franklin Eden and James Red Sanders to a friend, John Thompson, of Demopolis, Ala. This letter seems to have been obtained or procured by Mr. E. W. Clark, living in Demopolis, Ala., and forwarded by him to Colonel Money, of the Winona Advance, a paper published in the interior of the State,

and was generally published throughout the State in the democratic newspapers. You will see that in the comments by the Democrat the young men are called upon to arm, &c.

Now, to my certain knowledge, there has been at no time in the hands of colored men in Yazoo County anywhere near the number of Army guns mentioned here. I am willing to swear that large numbers of the leading white people of Yazoo County—large numbers, I say, for every one with whom I conversed upon the subject told me they did not believe that there was any danger from those sixteen hundred Army guns, or that there was any such number of army-guns among the colored people in Yazoo County, and that there was not any disposition on the part of the colored people to rise. Mr. Foote, finding that this letter was being published generally in the democratic newspapers of the State, telegraphed a denial of it—as it appeared in the Banner a few days earlier—I believe it was the Banner—to the Jackson Times, pronouncing it a forgery. Mr. Foote was quite severely criticised for having assumed to denounce this letter as a forgery.

THE AUTHOR OF THE LETTER DISCOVERED—HE IS A LABORER ON THE PLANTATION OF DIXON, OF DIXON'S REGULATORS.

Q. What Foote is that?—A. W. H. Foote. Mr. Foote, myself, and others took steps to find out where this letter originated and who Benjamin Franklin Eden was. It was found that he was a laborer on the plantation of Henry M. Dixon, who was, during the last canvass, captain of a squad of white men known as Dixon's Scouts or Regulators. We ascertained that this man Eden lived upon his plantation as a day-laborer.

EVIDENCE THAT IT IS A FORGERY, DESIGNED BY DEMOCRATIC POLITICIANS.

The letter bears upon its face evidence that it is a forgery, if examined by any man carefully. I am ready to swear that I believe this letter was designed by democratic politicians in Yazoo County for the purpose of arousing among the people of Yazoo County a more general disposition in favor of the general arming of the white people of the county, and to bring about their consolidation as a race, by working upon their fears, which they succeeded very well in doing.

Q. Did you ascertain whether those men who purported to be signers of that letter were able to write?—A. Only one of them was; that is, it appeared from an affidavit subsequently made before a magistrate, which was after the publication of my report to the governor, in which I made reference to this letter, exposing its character and purpose, that only one of them was able to write; the other one was not. You will see in the letter of Mr. Clark to Colonel Money that he speaks of two letters contained in one envelope, written by two persons. Only one letter was published.

THE COUNTY REPUBLICAN EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE ISSUE A CALL FOR A CONVENTION.

Q. What events followed?—A. On or about the 30th of August the county republican executive committee of Yazoo County issued a call for a county convention to nominate county officers, to be held at the county-site, and provided for preliminary meetings to be held in each of the supervisors' beats of the county, one at Satartia, on September the 8th. I have one of the notices, which I will read, if the committee desires; it is very brief.

NOTICE.

At a meeting of the county republican executive committee, held at Yazoo City, on Monday, August 30, 1875, the following was ordered:

Resolved by the republican executive committee of Yazoo County, this August 30, 1875, that a delegate convention be, and is hereby, called to assemble at Wilson's Hall, in Yazoo City, on Wednesday, September 22, 1875; and to that end it is hereby ordered that a convention be called in each of the several beats of the county on the days and places, to wit:

Beat No. 1, Sartartia, Wednesday, September 8.
Beat No. 2, Helm's Grove, Canton Road, Saturday, September 11.
Beat No. 4, White's Box, Monday, September 13.
Beat No. 3, Yazoo City, Wednesday, September 15.
Beat No. 5, Head Silver Creek, Saturday, September 18.

* * * * * * *

S. G. BEDWELL, *Chairman.*

W. H. FOOTE, *Secretary.*

And the call further provides for the number of delegates to be sent to the county convention. This call is signed by S. G. Bedwell and W. H. Foote.

FEARS OF VIOLENT INTERFERENCE BY THE ARMED WHITE COMPANIES—OPINION OF FOOTE AND OTHERS.

I will say that at this meeting of the executive committee I was present, and the fears of violent interference by the armed white companies in the county that we knew to be organized already were discussed. Mr. Foote felt quite satisfied that we ought to prepare for a violent campaign, and expressed himself as satisfied that it was the purpose of the democrats if possible to overcome the republican organization, if in no other way, by force. This was the opinion also of Captain Bedwell, I believe, as expressed at that meeting. It was the opinion of Mr. Mitchell, who had been a captain in the confederate service under John Morgan, and it was the opinion of nearly every member of the committee as expressed at that time. I was also called upon for my opinion, which I gave. I counseled an arrangement of the canvass to prevent violence, if such an arrangement could be effected.

NO DIFFERENCE AMONG REPUBLICANS—PARTY NEVER MORE UNITED.

There was no difference whatever in the republican party; the party was never more united than at that time, Mr. Foote having returned to the party. Captain Bedwell was always active in the party, and a warm supporter of me personally. About the time of the publication of this notice, chancery clerk, Dixon, and the county treasurer, Burrus, and the circuit clerk, Mr. Foote, and the pastor of the African Methodist Episcopal church, Mr. Jackson, and other colored men, and leading republicans, warned me of efforts on the part of the white democrats to interfere with republican meetings.

EVIDENCES OF VIOLENCE.

Mr. Dixon and Mr. Burrus mentioned a circumstance which had occurred upon the streets in Yazoo City, wherein H. M. Dixon, of whom I have already spoken, and others, had interfered by tumbling over a pile of dry-goods boxes in the street, and otherwise insulted ——, tumbled this pile of boxes over so as to obstruct their passage on the side walk, and otherwise insulted them, and tried to draw them into a difficulty; but they evaded difficulty by leaving the streets.

NOTICE OF A MEETING AT WILSON'S HALL ON 1ST SEPTEMBER—ANOTHER WARNING.

About this time a notice was given of the meeting to be held at Wil-

son's Hall, on the night of the first of September, and it was announced that I was to speak. All persons, without regard to race, color, or previous condition of servitude or party affiliation, were invited to attend. No other speakers were announced. On the afternoon of the day preceding this meeting at Wilson's Hall, I was waited upon by Mr. Jackson, pastor of the colored Methodist Episcopal church, and Mr. Foote, and one or two other citizens, whose names I cannot at this time recall, and warned that there would be a disturbance at the meeting that night, and advised me to have a large number of deputies in attendance to preserve the peace, and insisted that the friends generally ought to be notified to arm and be prepared; that they felt sure that there would be trouble at the meeting.

HE ADVISES THEM TO LEAVE THEIR ARMS AT HOME—THE BIBLE THEIR BEST WEAPON.

I advised them to leave their arms at home, as I had always done from the beginning of my experience in politics in Yazoo without an exception. I insisted upon these gentlemen advising their friends to come to the meeting unarmed; that if they took any weapons at all the best weapon would be a Bible; that I knew the white democrats of the county were so thoroughly organized and so well armed, and that the colored people of the county and republicans generally were so poorly organized and so poorly armed that they could not contend by force with them, and the justice of their cause was their best armor.

ASSEMBLING OF THE MEETING—GOODLY NUMBER PRESENT.

The meeting assembled about 8 o'clock in the evening. In spite of the rumors of interference by the White-Leaguers, there were a goodly number—I suppose between fifty and one hundred and fifty—colored persons present, and very few whites.

CERTAIN WHITE MEN COME IN AND TAKE SEATS TOGETHER.

All the whites present were republicans; but immediately on calling the meeting to order there filed into the hall in regular order, as if by design, Dr. Moore, Mr. Drenning, a lawyer; Colonel McCullom, editor of the Yazoo City Herald; Mr. Bieman, a prominent merchant; and others whose names I cannot now recall, and took seats immediately in front of the platform together. Following them came Henry M. Dixon, the Halder brothers, and three other white men whose names I do not recall, and took up their position near the door of the hall-way or entrance to the hall.

After disposing of the business for which the club was assembled, aside from the speaking, I was called upon to take the stand.

HENRY M. DIXON LEAVES THE HALL—RETURNS WITH ROBINSON, A VICIOUS, BAD MAN—INTERRUPTIONS.

I had proceeded but a few moments when Henry M. Dixon left the hall, returning in a few moments with a colored man by the name of Robinson, a barber who kept a barber-shop near the bridge on the levee, a vicious, bad man, and posted him near the center of the audience. Very soon afterward I was interrupted by Dr. Moore, and then in the next few minutes by other members of the committee—the gentlemen who had come into the hall as I described. I had made a statement during my remarks in regard to the county finances.

INTERRUPTED BY ROBINSON.

I was inetrrupted by this man Robinson. I will say that prior to Mr. Robinson's interruption, I saw Mr. Dixon pass round from his position near the door to where Mr. Robinson was sitting and speak to him. The manner

of Mr. Robinson's interruption excited the audience and not the fact of the interruption; and some one cried out, "Sit down; sit down," several times—some one in the audience.

HALDER BROTHERS AND DIXON DRAW REVOLVERS—ROBINSON SHALL SPEAK.

Upon this, the Halder brothers and Dixon drew their revolvers, and standing close beside Robinson, defied any one to make him sit down; that he should not sit down; that he was making a speech, and that he should be allowed to proceed with his speech in reply to Colonel Morgan. That is nearly verbatim the language of Mr. Dixon. I allowed Mr. Robinson to proceed with his remarks until he had finished his statement, when I continued with my remarks. In a very few moments I was again interrupted by Mr. Robinson, and in a manner similar to the former interruption.

WARNED BY DEPUTY REDDING.

Q. What was that manner?—A. Excited, irritable, loud, boisterous, and angry. I was also interrupted again by members of the committee. About this time one of my deputies, a native southern white man, who was in the audience, Mr. J. E. Redding, came to the platform and advised me to discontinue my speech and have the meeting adjourn; that they had evidently come there for the purpose of breaking it up, and he feared there would be bloodshed. I told him I thought not; I didn't think that they intended bloodshed but simply to try if they could not frighten us out of it. I didn't believe that they would go to the extreme of killing in order to break up the meeting, and I instructed him to keep his position near Henry M. Dixon so that he might be ready at any time, and if there were any violent demontrations he could prevent them. He took up his position near Mr. Dixon.

WARNED BY MR. PUGH, AND, SAID HE, "COLONEL, YOU WILL BE THE FIRST MAN KILLED."

About this time N. T. Pugh, the deputy chancery clerk, a white man and a native southern man, came to me and advised me to have the meeting adjourned; that he was afraid these white men had gathered there for the express purpose of breaking up the meeting, and somebody is going to be killed; and, said he, "Colonel, you will be the first man killed; they have come here for the purpose of having a fight," or words to that effect. I replied that the issue had to be met sooner or later, and I knew no better time than now; that if we should adjourn the meeting under such pressure, we could not attempt to hold republican meetings in the county afterward; that we would not be allowed to; and that I should continue my remarks as long as any would remain to hear me; that I did not believe that they intended to break up the meeting by force, but to intimidate us, if possible, and I did not propose to be intimidated. That was my reply, but made only to Mr. Pugh, and in a whisper. I believe I afterward repeated it to the audience. I went on with my speech, and during it reference was made to the board of supervisors.

"THERE AIN'T ONE OF THEM FIT TO BE THERE"—H. M. DIXON SHOUTED, "HE IS A THIEF."

As soon as I mentioned them, Mr. Drenning shouted out, "There ain't one of them fit to be there," in an excited, angry manner. I replied as pleasantly as I could, knowing that that was the only way we could get along with that crowd, "Mr. Drenning, what do you say of Mr. Rowe, born here and raised here, a man of property and

means here, and a good citizen; is he not a competent member of the board of supervisors? What have you to say of Captain Bedwell?" As soon as I mentioned Captain Bedwell's name, H. M. Dixon, who was standing back by the hall-way door, then shouted out, "He is a thief! He is a thief!" precisely in those words, and in a loud, excited, angry manner. Some one on my right, I would not undertake to say who it was, but on my right hand, because my faculties were on the alert and I think I recollect nearly everything that passed, all that I heard or saw—some person on my right in the corner, on the right of the platform, shouted out, "No! no! that is all you know about it." I think it was a colored man by the name of Clark, but I would not swear to it.

"ON THE INSTANT THERE WAS A DISCHARGE OF FIRE-ARMS"—HE "SHOUTED A COMMAND FOR THE PEACE"—THEY TURN AND FIRE ON HIM.

On the instant, suddenly, Dixon had rushed out of the door from the hall-way toward the corner where this voice had come, and on the instant there was a discharge of fire arms. It was as suddenly done as a flash of lightning. Mr. Dixon is a small, slim, wiry, nervous man, "quick as a cat," as they say—that is the way they describe him. I stepped forward perhaps two or three steps from the table at which I was standing toward Dixon and party, and shouted a command for the peace, at the same time drawing my pistol. These men turned on me and commenced firing.

DESCRIPTION OF THE SCENE—BULLET-MARKS—THE MEETING DISPERSED—MITCHELL DYING.

Q. What men?—A. Dixon and the Halders, and I don't know how many others. I will say that adjoining the hall in which this meeting was assembled was a small room, the door to which stood open into the hall. The passage-way into the hall was over a considerable distance, and I could not see how many people there were in the hall or in this room; but there were several persons in the hall and in this room, and the firing came from the hall-way in the direction of this room, and from the Dixon party and Dixon himself. There are three bullet-marks, I am informed, on the end of the table at which I was standing, and there are a large number in the wall, back of me, where I was standing on the platform. After commanding the peace, and advancing toward the party, as I have said, I returned the fire of Dixon and party, firing twice. One of my bullets, I am informed, passed through Dixon's clothing, from which he narrowly escaped a fatal shot. Upon the firing by Dixon's party the lights in the corner where they were went out—they were candle-lights—and I could not see the party any longer, while the lights over the platform where I was speaking remained burning, and left me exposed to the full view of the mob. I got out of the side window in the rear of the platform upon which I was speaking, intending to pass out of range. The ladder leading from this window to the building adjoining turned or slipped in such a manner as to precipitate me below, some ten or fifteen feet, to the brick pavement, and in the fall I dropped my pistol. As soon as I could get a match I struck it, found my pistol, and I climbed back into the hall from which I had escaped. On returning to the hall I found Mr. Mitchell dying, and my deputy, Mr. Redding, beside him, and but very few persons remaining in the hall.

AN ALARM SOUNDED FROM THE MARKET-HOUSE—CITIZENS GENERALLY GATHERING WITH SHOT-GUNS, RIFLES, ETC.

At that instant I heard the bell upon the market-house, which is used

as a fire-bell, sounding an alarm rapidly, this way, [indicating the manner of ringing the bell,] like as if it was a signal agreed upon; not a fire-alarm, nor a usual ordinary ringing of the bell, but as if a signal from the bell at the market-house. Mr. Redding advised me to quit the hall and get out of the way; that the whole town was in arms, and that I would not only be killed, but everybody else who undertook to resist the storm, or something to that effect. I passed out of the hall to my residence, passing a number of colored men on the way, and also a large number of white men, who were running rapidly with fire-arms, pistols, and rifles or shot-guns, toward the market-house, where the alarm was sounded. It was at night.

A HASTY CONSULTATION—WOULD NOT SUMMON A COLORED POSSE; COULD NOT A WHITE ONE.

I had a hasty consultation as to what should be done. All agreed that I could do nothing as sheriff of the county or as a citizen of the county to resist or to quell the difficulty. The question of summoning a colored posse was discussed, and I advised against it, that it would be taken as a pretext for the slaughter generally of the colored people. I would not summon a colored posse, and I could not summon a white posse; they would not have obeyed me.

HIDING IN HIS OWN HOUSE—SQUADS MARCHING.

I remained in my house all night, during which time I heard the tread of horses' feet in squads, like organized squads of cavalry and the tramp of parties of men on the pavement, like the tramp of military squads, and I saw some of them. About daylight H. M. Dixon, with a crowd of perhaps fifteen or twenty men, came to my house to know if I was there. My hostler, the man I had taking care of my horses, was there with me. I had advised everybody else to go home and stay at home. He told them that I was not there; that I had left town. They went away. On the following morning, about 9 o'clock, large numbers of armed men from the country came to town and reported for duty.

H. L. TAYLOR'S COMPANY OF NEAR ONE HUNDRED MEN.

Q. White men?—A. Yes, sir; among whom were H. L. Taylor and his company of nearly one hundred men—somewhere in that neighborhood, 75 or 100. Now I want to say, in connection with the arrival of H. L. Taylor's company, if the committee desire to have a full understanding of this case, that Mr. Taylor, who is the present sheriff of the county, at that time lived a considerable distance—from ten to fifteen miles—from Yazoo City; I forget the precise distance. He came in town the following morning, about 9 o'clock, with in the neighborhood of seventy-five or one hundred cavalry—mounted men. They were men scattered through a neighborhood covering an area of territory fifteen or twenty miles square.

The firing commenced at the hall about half past nine o'clock in the evening. I was informed that this company was organized and in readiness to march at a moment's notice on the night on which the meeting assembled. I cannot swear to that, but that is my information.

PREMEDITATED DESIGN TO BREAK UP THE MEETING—WHAT MAJOR GIBBS TOLD HIM: PEACEABLY IF POSSIBLE, FORCIBLY IF NECESSARY.

I believe that it was a premeditated design to break up the meeting, and was planned by the democratic leaders of the county. In connection with that, I will say that Maj. W. D. Gibbs, a prominent democratic politician, in company with Major Moore, both planters, living in

the lower end of Yazoo County, in January, 1875, while at my office paying their taxes, about eleven o'clock at night, and while we were alone, informed me that they should carry the county at the next election; the white men should carry it. Major Gibbs said, "Morgan, we have nothing against you personally; we believe you are a good man, and we believe you are an honest man, and you had better come and go with us. I tell you that the white people have organized to carry this county, and intend to do it at all hazards; peaceably if possible and forcibly if necessary." That declaration was made in the newspapers in Yazoo City, and was no secret there—the intention of carrying the county by force, if it was necessary.

ESCAPE FROM THE TOWN ON HORSEBACK AT NIGHT, AFTER HIDING TWELVE DAYS.

I remained in town twelve days, and then escaped from there on the 13th of September, on horseback, by night.

THE ARMED PATROL—GUARDS STATIONED ON EVERY SIDE—PATROLING THE COUNTY.

Q. Did you remain secreted?—A. Yes, sir. During this time an armed patrol was kept up in the town and through the county. I frequently saw the patrols leaving the town, and frequently saw them returning from their trips into the country, these patrolmen, numbering from fifteen to thirty men, most generally on horseback. I was in my brother's house now; had left my own house and went to my brother's house, feeling that my staying at my own house was unsafe. While at my brother's house guards were stationed on every side of us, on the west, on the north side, on the east side, and all around us; all around the square in fact, and everywhere in town pretty much. I saw these guards halting colored men coming into town and inquiring their business. On one occasion, when they had received information that I had not left the town, but was still in town, and at my brother's house, I received a message from a friend that they would come to my hiding-place, take me out forcibly, and hang me. I left the house, and hid out behind a board fence that night, remaining hid behind the fence all night.

"HE WILL BE HUNG, SURE AS HELL."

A squad of men, I suppose twelve or fifteen in number, passed along by me during the night several times. On one occasion I heard them, in discussing the question of what would be done with me if I was captured. I heard one man say, "He will be hung, sure as hell." I overheard this conversation. They seemed to be discussing me.

THE FIGHT GOING ON AT SATARTIA—A MOCK FIGHT—THREE WHITE MEN WOUNDED, ONE DIED.

On or about the eighth day of the rioting I received information that a fight was going on at Sartartia, twenty miles below, and H. M. Dixon, who had gone to Satartia a few days before, as one of the democratic challengers of registration, to accompany the registrars in their passage through the county to register the voters, had returned from Satartia to Yazoo City. The bells were rung and his company assembled and were conveyed by steamer to Satartia, the steamers being tendered for that purpose. I was afterward told, by a gentleman who I believe is perfectly reliable and knows all about it, that the difficulty at Satartia grew out of the interference by Dixon, Bob Johnson, Charles Rose, Maybin, and others, with the colored men from the Ewing plantation who had come to town to register. They were frightened away

from the town by a mock-fight gotten up between Dixon and Johnson, pretending to be very angry at each other; and they always fired over and approaching the place where the colored people were standing; the balls began to fly very close to them and they were frightened and ran home to their plantation. They were unarmed. They were pursued to their plantation. At the plantation they had got together some few old muskets, shot-guns, and one thing and another, and when they were attacked, which was early in the evening, they returned the fire, wounding Rose and hurting somebody else—wounding two or three, I believe. I think there were three white men wounded. Rose afterward died. This was done upon the plantation of Mr. Ewing, who became very indignant at these men, denouncing them roundly, I am informed, for interfering with his plantation labor.

HEARSAY—LOCAL DEMOCRATIC NEWSPAPER SPEAKS OF THEIR BEING DRIVEN INTO THE RIVER—H. L. TAYLOR, CAPTAIN OF THE CAVALRY, DRIVES THEM ALL AWAY.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. All these facts that you are now referring to are known to you from information?—A. Yes, sir; I think the main facts stated are borne out by the reports in the democratic newspaper published in Yazoo City. On the following morning H. L. Taylor, who was captain of the cavalry, proceeded to the ground and drove the people entirely away from the plantation. It has never been ascertained how many were killed. An account of it in a local democratic paper speaks of their being driven into the river.

A WARRANT CHARGING HIM WITH MURDER—H. M. DIXON AND PARTY FORCIBLY TAKE POSSESSION OF THE SHERIFF'S OFFICE.

On returning from this campaign on the colored people at Satartia, H. M. Dixon and his party forcibly took possession of the sheriff's office, putting it in possession of the coroner. Their right to do so was based upon the ground that I was a fugitive from justice, Mr. Dixon having sworn out a warrant for my arrest on the charge of attempting to murder him at the meeting at Wilson's Hall on the night of September 1, and a reward of $250 was offered, I believe, for my arrest.

HE BEING A HIGH MILITARY COMMANDER TOOK POSSESSION—THE RIGHT DISPUTED BY JUDGE BOWMAN AND OTHERS.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. By whom was he authorized to take possession of the sheriff's office?—A. By no person as I am aware of.

Q. He, being a high military commander, took possession?—A. Yes, sir; my deputy, Mr. J. T. Russell, with whom I was in regular communication through my brother, was in the office at the time. In a note written to him explaining the matter he expressly says that the coroner was put in possession of the office by Dixon and party, mentioning the parties, I believe. The right of Dixon and party to take possession of the office was disputed by Judge Bowman and others, as I was directly and immediately informed at the time; but Dixon and party bore down all opposition among the white people and went and took possession of the office.

TELEGRAMS RECEIVED THAT UNITED STATES TROOPS ARE ON THE WAY—PEACE SETTLED DOWN ON THE COMMUNITY VERY SUDDENLY—HE REPORTED TO THE GOVERNOR IN WRITING.

The following day telegrams were received at Yazoo City that United States troops were on their way to Mississippi, and it seemed to be

generally believed. I know that peace settled down on the community very suddenly. I think the pickets and patrols were nearly all withdrawn. There was no longer during the day an assembling of the people at the market-house with arms, under Dixon, and he gave up the sheriff's office and returned possession of it to my deputy. The town remained picketed. I left Yazoo City, as I stated, on the night of the 13th of September, and proceeded to Jackson, where I represented the facts as I knew them in regard to this riot to Governor Ames in writing. I don't know that I can state anything further from my own knowledge in regard to the riot in Yazoo.

EFFORTS TO GET OUT A REPUBLICAN TICKET SECRETLY.

Q. What, if anything, did you do with reference to putting a republican ticket in the field in Yazoo County last fall?—A. Well, sir, the killing in the county had been carried on to such an extent that republicans were generally intimidated so that they would not try to hold meetings in the county.

THE CALL FOR A REPUBLICAN CONVENTION HAD BEEN WITHDRAWN.

The call for the republican convention had been withdrawn, and it was believed among the republicans that the only way a ticket could be circulated in the county would be by some secret means. Captain Bedwel', Mr. Foote, my brother, Mr. Fawn, Mr. Purvis, Mr. Everett, and all the leading republicans of the county were opposed to bringing militia there, as they believed it could do no good. The armed white organizations numbered something like 900 men in the county.

THEY TURNED OUT ABOUT 900 STRONG—COLORED MEN HUNG OR OTHERWISE KILLED IN EVERY BEAT IN THE COUNTY.

According to a statement made in the Yazoo Democrat, about the 20th of October, they turned out about 900 strong on receipt of information that the governor was about to send militia to the county. Most of these gentlemen I have named were in favor of getting out a ticket if it could be done privately without bringing on a conflict. Up to that time there had been hung or otherwise killed men in every beat in the county, in every supervisor's beat where these conventions to nominate officers were to be held.

WHITE MEN INTIMIDATED.

Q. Colored men?—A. Colored men in every instance and republicans in every instance. This intimidation among the colored men extended also to white men, and I think they were equally intimidated with the colored.

Q. White republicans?—A. Yes, sir; yes, sir; white republicans. I have letters from Mr. Foote, Captain Bedwell, Mr. Purvis, Mr. Dixon—James Dixon—Mr. Wilson, Mr. Burrus, and, in fact, all the county officers at the time this rioting began, and other leading white republicans, begging me not to put their names upon the ticket to be used in the canvass in the county.

Q. What reason did they assign for making that request?—A. I think in the communications that I had from them no reason is assigned. But in verbal communications that I have had through messengers sent from Yazoo City to me at Jackson, the reason assigned was that they would forfeit their lives by it; but, at the same time, an arrangement was effected between Major Fawn, whom I appointed my deputy, and myself, and other white men, leading republicans, to get out a ticket, in order that there should be some one to contest the right of the members elected to the legislature, or of any returned as elected, to the

possession of those offices. I had arranged a secret cipher with Mr. Fawn to be used in all communications by telegraph between himself and me.

MR. FAWN KILLED.

On the morning after the receipt of my first dispatch to him in cipher, Mr. Fawn was killed, which interfered with the plans agreed upon for getting out a ticket in the county. I then sent messengers from Jackson to Yazoo City, with tickets that I had got struck off, embracing the names of persons who were not all personal or political friends, (a sort of a mixed ticket,) some of whom had never been in office in the county, and others who had ever since the organization of the republican party in the county, and against whom I never heard any objection; good men, composed, by a large majority, of native southern white people, as, in fact, the republican whites in Yazoo County generally were. Most of the names on the ticket were from a list sent me by Major Fawn, as per our agreement.

FROM THE FIRST, A MAJORITY OF THE COUNTY OFFICERS WERE NATIVE WHITES.

I will say that from the first a majority of every class of office-holders in Yazoo County had been native, southern-born, white and colored men; that the "carpet-bagger" or the colored man has never monopolized the offices in that county; that there was an intention of pursuing the same policy in this instance. I sent the tickets, as I have said, by messengers to Yazoo City. The messengers got nearly there, some of them quite, when they were captured, and the tickets taken from them and destroyed, as they reported to me on their return. It was impossible for me to circulate a ticket in the county.

DIXON AND OTHERS, WHO HAD HUNG TAYLOR, SUMMONED ON A CORONER'S JURY.

Q. What, if anything, do you know about the hanging or killing of any republicans in the county during the canvass last fall?—A. I know of nothing, except by hearsay, after my leaving the county. Mr. Fawn related to me the circumstance of the hanging of Patterson, and Mr. Foote related to me the circumstance of the hanging of Taylor, who was arrested by H. M. Dixon. Mr. Foote told me——

Mr. BAYARD objected to the witness stating what Mr. Foote, who had been a witness before the committee, had said to him.

The WITNESS. Mr. Foote told me that this man was arrested and brought to town by Henry Gadberry and Frank Dixon; brought to the suburbs of Yazoo City, and that they were met by Henry M. Dixon and a man by the name of Whadley——

VERDICT: CAME TO HIS DEATH BY HANGING, AT THE HANDS OF PERSONS UNKNOWN.

By Mr. MCDONALD:

Q. Do you know anything about this transaction except what Foote told you?—A. Foote stated that Taylor was met by Dixon, Whadley, and a number of others on the outskirts of the town, and that they took him out just back of the town on the hill and hanged him to a tree; that they then sent to town for a magistrate, who appeared upon the ground and summoned the very men, Dixon, Whadley, and others, who had hung Taylor, as a coroner's jury of inquest. They found that Taylor came to his death by hanging, at the hands of persons to the jury unknown. I also had information to the same effect from other sources.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. When did you leave the State of Mississippi?—A. I left last January, sir; the 31st of January.

Q. And you have been residing here since?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MCMILLAN:

Q. Did you remain in Hinds County until you left Mississippi after leaving Yazoo City?—A. Yes, sir; most of the time. My family were residing at Holly Springs during the summer, and I was a portion of the time at Holly Springs and a portion of the time at Jackson.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. How long have you been in Washington?—A. Since the first week of February.

Q. What has been your occupation since you have been here?—A. I have been engaged, sir, as attorney for a lady living in Yazoo County.

Q. An attorney before what tribunal?—A. In the collection of a cotton-claim and a claim for horses and mules captured during the war. It is the only occupation I have had.

Q. You settled in Yazoo County, I understood you to say, in the month of November, 1865?—A. I think it was November.

Q. And began by renting land, as you have stated?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were these attachments sued out against you for the rent obtained in due process of law?—A. There is no doubt about that.

THE POWER TO GRANT STAY OF EXECUTION.

Q. How long did the power remain in the military commander to grant stays of execution?—A. The power was exercised, Senator. I don't know how long it remained in General Ord's hands; he was superseded by Governor Ames, I believe, or by General McDowell. Though this was not a stay of execution.

Q. As a fact, it continued—it was martial-law until what time?—A. Until the military authorities were superseded by the adoption of the State constitution.

Q. In 1868 or 1869?—A. It was in '69.

A MEMBER OF THE CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION.

Q. Were you a member of the constitutional convention of that State?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you favor the test-oaths which that constitution first contained?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That related not only to office-holding, but to the exercise of the right of suffrage?—A. The records of the convention will show that I was a member of the committee which reported the article on franchise.

Q. That convention was held in 1868, I think?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Had you acted with the republican party before that time?—A. O, yes, sir; though up to the time of the breaking up of our business I had taken no part in politics—party politics.

Q. Had those attachment-suits against your property been taken out about that time?—A. Yes, sir; long before that; in September, 1867.

STRIPPED OF EVERYTHING—THE FIRM LOST EVERYTHING.

Q. By those proceedings you were stripped of all the property you had?—A. Of everything, sir. The firm lost everything. It left me in debt; debts that I have tried to pay up since, and I have only succeeded in paying part of them.

Q. Was there not at that time in Mississippi a general failure of men, owing to these bad crops and other causes?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. It was a universal period of distress?—A. Yes, sir; but in 1868 we had an excellent year, and had we not been broken up by the landlord, aided by the feeling against us in the community, we could have more than made up for all we had lost in the previous year.

Q. Under these circumstances you entered the constitutional convention?—A. Yes, sir.

WAS ELECTED TO THE STATE SENATE IN 1869.

Q. What office did you hold after the constitutional convention?—A. I was elected in 1869 to the State senate for four years. I was also elected sheriff in 1873, at the election that year.

Q. You held office—you were elected in 1869, and served out the entire term of the senate?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you hold any other office during that term?—A. President of the board of supervisors in my county, until January, 1872, by military appointment, and by appointment of Governor Alcorn.

Q. Any other office?—A. That was all. I might say that I held the office of president of the board of supervisors in my county under military appointment.

Q. But in point of fact you executed the duties of the two offices at the same period?—A. Yes, sir; but this was during the reconstruction and before the first general election in my State.

Q. Did you hold any appointment at any time under the United States Government?—A. No, sir; unless employment as attorney for the Government in one or two cases connected with some cotton-claims, that were being tried here and the testimony taken there, may be called one.

Q. Before what tribunal?—A. There was evidence taken before a United States commissioner at Yazoo City.

Q. Whom did you represent?—A. The United States.

Q. As special attorney?—A. As special attorney.

Q. Appointed by whom?—A. The Department—Mr. Hale.

Q. During the same year you were State senator and supervisor?—A. Yes, sir; but that was only a temporary employment; it was not an office. I did not regard it as an office, but as employment merely, the same as my other business. I had been admitted to the bar; I got very little practice, however, there.

ADMITTED TO THE BAR IN 1869.

Q. When were you admitted to the bar?—A. In 1869.

Q. Had you ever studied law at this time?—A. Yes, sir; not in any college of law.

Q. Well, had you read law previous to your admission to the bar?—A. I had read law with my brother and General Franklin. After we were broken up in business General Franklin, my brother, and myself, and a number of others, took up our residence in Yazoo City, and spent our time during these, what we regarded then as troublous times, violent times, in reading law and attending to other matters.

Q. That troublous time was during the time Mississippi was under military rule, as I understand it?—A. Yes, sir—well, prior to the appointment of Governor Ames as military commander. After that appointment we had no trouble of that kind.

ELECTED SHERIFF IN 1873—HELD NO OTHER OFFICE.

Q. Your term to the State senate expired in 1873?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you were then elected sheriff?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long did you hold that office?—A. Until expulsion from the county last September.

Q. Your term of office would have run up to the 1st of January the present year?—A. Until the 5th of January. The political year begins on the first Monday after the first Tuesday, I believe, in January.

Q. Did you hold any office other than sheriff during that period?—A. No, sir.

Q. Engaged in no other business than that of sheriff?—A. No, sir.

Q. You have spoken of having been met with kindness and consideration by the people of that county during your first settlement there.—A. Yes, sir.

"WELL, SENATOR, IT CONTINUED UNTIL THEY FOUND OUT THAT I WAS A REPUBLICAN."

Q. How long did that continue as to time?—A. Well, Senator, it continued until they found out that I was a republican.

Q. Until they found out you were a republican?—A. Yes, sir; I think the first breach was at a dinner given by our landlord—a Christmas or New-Year's dinner—shortly after my arrival there, where a discussion arose upon the passage of the Freedmen's Bureau bill. I defended the passage of it and other guests denounced it. I had no more invitations after that time to dinner or to go out.

Q. You found yourself widely at variance with the people there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. After that your intercourse with them was limited?—A. Yes, sir; within a short while afterward it was.

Q. You stated, also, that you believed that the cause of this demeanor toward you was of the fact of a school being raised upon the plantation occupied by you?—A. Yes, sir; a school for the colored children.

Q. You have lived in Mississippi now eleven years?—A. Yes, sir.

I HAVE NOT KNOWN SUCH A THING AS NATIVES TEACHING COLORED SCHOOLS AND MAINTAIN STANDING IN COMMUNITY.

Q. Do you know or not that colored schools have been established and kept there by native Mississippians, who have maintained their standing thoroughly with their people, their social relations with them?—A. I have not known such a thing in Yazoo County or in Mississippi during the time I referred to.

THE "DEMOCRATIC COLORED SCHOOL OF YAZOO CITY."

Q. You have no knowledge of such a fact?—A. No, sir; I will say that the leading democrats in Yazoo City, in 1868, established what was called, in their newspapers and in their conversation generally, the "democratic colored school of Yazoo City." I have never heard of a native southerner teaching a colored school, except such, during that period.

Q. How was that colored school maintained?—A. By private subscription. There were no public schools.

Q. How many public schools are there in Yazoo City and County?—A. Something over one hundred.

Q. How many of these are colored?—A. A majority of them are colored.

Q. Well, how many?—A. A small majority are colored. I suppose sixty are probably colored and fifty white. The schools have been generally organized in that county and well maintained since 1870.

Q. Have been well maintained?—A. Yes, sir; the democratic papers have given universal credit to Mr. Bailey and to my brother, who were

at different times superintendents, for the efficiency and thoroughness with which they maintained the school system; now, that they had to maintain a free-school system, they were glad that it was in such good hands and maintained so thoroughly and so well.

THE SCHOOL SYSTEM ON A SOUND BASIS—SURPLUS OF $30,000 IN COUNTY TREASURY.

Q. You think the school system is upon a sound basis?—A. Yes, sir; it was; we had a surplus of about $30,000 in the county treasury on the first of January last.

THE COLORED CHILDREN TO THE WHITE AS 3 TO 1.

Q. A majority of these schools are for colored and a minority are for white children?—A. The colored children of school-age in the county are in a majority of about three to one. The majority of colored schools over white schools is not in as great a proportion as the number of colored children over the number of white children.

Q. But, as a fact, you have not known, except in one case, which you have spoken of, of an attempt of the white people of Mississippi to voluntarily establish a school in the interests of education of the colored people?—A. Since the time referred to or before that?

Q. I thought I had covered the time of your experience in Mississippi. You mentioned the fact that you were socially interfered with because of your supposed interest in the colored school upon your plantation, and I ask whether you have not known of instances of colored schools raised by white people there, or in other parts of the State, where there has been no objection, not only that, but it was considered to be creditable?—A. There may have been schools established prior to the one established by subscription I have described in 1868. I know of none, however. The Freedmen's Bureau kept up schools in many counties in the State.

"NO, SIR; I KNOW THE CONTRARY, THAT HE OR SHE IS CONDEMNED."

Q. Do you not know as a fact that any white man or woman who sustains a school for colored children in that State is honored for it?—A. No, sir; I know the contrary, that he or she is condemned.

Q. That is your knowledge?—A. That is my knowledge and experience. I may say that it may not be the case now, because there are no private schools in Yazoo; they are now all public, and have been for four or five years; though the whites maintain many private schools for their own children.

Q. I understood you to say, going back to this difficulty between you and Mr. Hilliard, contesting for this office of sheriff, that he had acted with the republican party as well as yourself?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Always?—A. Yes, sir; up to the canvass of 1873.

Q. Then the contest between you and him was as between two white men, and republicans, for the same office; is that not a fact?—A. No, sir; there was no legal contest.

SHERIFF'S OFFICE A LUCRATIVE ONE—HILLIARD GREW COLD AND INDIFFERENT TO REPUBLICANS WITH HIS PROSPERITY.

Q. Well, state the fact.—A. I will say that the sheriff's office of Yazoo County was a very lucrative office. It is presumed to be worth from five to ten thousand dollars a year to the incumbent, by fees and commissions on tax collections—legitimately and honestly worth from five to ten thousand dollars a year. It is a wealthy county. Mr. Hilliard had become well-to-do through his having the sheriff's office. When we appointed him he was poor. He had a little home and two or three

hundred acres of ground out in the country, which was mortgaged for what it was worth; but with his prosperity he had grown cold and lost his interest in the republicans, and seemed to have no longer any affiliation with them, and became a candidate of the democrats at the election in 1873 for the office of sheriff as opposed to me. Now, I will state further that after the convention had nominated me unanimously, at which Hilliard was present, it adjourned. He and his friends called a meeting of their friends at the court-house the following night. That meeting was attended by all the colored men in the county that they could get to go—a dozen or fifteen, not to exceed fifteen—and by a number of white men and democrats. Judge Robert S. Hutson, a member of the legislature from Yazoo County, elected last fall by the democratic party, was present, and participated in the meeting, and made a speech, as also did other leading democrats.

THEY ADVISED THE NOMINATION OF A TICKET OF COLORED MEN EXCLUSIVELY, "IN ORDER TO BEAT MORGAN."

They endeavored to get out a full ticket. They advised the nomination of a ticket composed of colored men exclusively, "in order to beat Morgan and his friends." It was proposed to run Hilliard on a ticket of colored men for all the other offices in order to beat me. They could not find colored men enough in favor of their movement to make up their ticket with. It was supported at the polls by the democrats, and supported during the canvass by the democrats from first to last. He became their candidate, and I suppose that was what he referred to in his message through Mr. Fawn, when he said that he was under certain obligations to certain parties that required him to hold on to the office against me. I understood that that was it—the reason of his resistance.

Q. Is that your answer to my question?—A. Yes, sir. We were not candidates of the same party, nor both considered as republicans.

Q. He had been a republican with you?—A. O, yes, sir.

Q. And continued so acting under that name?—A. Until he bolted from our convention.

Q. So that if he had been elected to the office it would have been held by a member of that party?—A. O, no, sir.

IF HILLIARD HAD BEEN ELECTED IT WOULD HAVE BEEN GAINED BY THE DEMOCRATS.

Q. What would have been the effect?—A. If it had been gained by Hilliard it would have been gained by the democrats, as he had become a candidate of the democrats, as I myself was a candidate of the republicans. A man who refuses to abide by the decision of a party convention, especially when it is unanimous in its action, is considered, I believe, no longer a member of the party.

THE VOTES OF THE CONVENTION WERE UNANIMOUS FOR ME—JESSE E. BELL.

Q. You claim to have had the regular nomination and that he bolted from that convention?—A. There is no question about that. The votes of the convention were unanimous for me; and I will say right here that a large number of white men in the county, whose sympathies were with the Union during the war, were in the republican party, and supported me in the canvass. Jesse E. Bell, an old citizen—white citizen—who last fall came out in a card denying that he had ever been a republican, but I believe was forced to do it, was a member of that convention, as he had been of the beat convention of his district, and who worked and voted for me.

Q. Who was the person who appeared at the sheriff's office and demanded entrance; who was the colored man?—A. Foote.

Q. W. H. Foote?—A. Yes, sir; neither Foote or Hilliard were members of the convention which nominated me for sheriff in '73.

Q. He is a republican?—A. Yes, sir, he was; but he bolted with Hilliard.

Q. How was he elected to that office he now holds and when?—A. He does not hold any office. I have heard he was a deputy under the present sheriff, Taylor.

Q. What office did he hold?—A. He held the office of circuit clerk, elected in 1871.

Q. Upon what ticket?—A. By the republicans.

Q. What was the man Stewart?—A. He was elected coroner in 1873 upon the same ticket with me.

Q. What do you call that ticket; was it a republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir; the regular ticket.

Q. Stewart was shot by Foote, as you understand?—A. Yes, sir; there is no question about it. Foote fired the first shot; few there doubt it.

MY FRIENDS WERE THE REPUBLICANS; HILLIARD'S, THE DEMOCRATS.

Q. The contest in which Hilliard lost his life was, as I understand, between you and your friends and him and his friends for this office?—A. Yes, sir; my friends were the republicans who had elected me by a majority of 1,934. His were Foote and the beaten democrats.

Q. You were charged with the murder of Hilliard, were you not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who committed you without bail?—A. Chancellor Drennan.

Q. No; who committed you first when you were committed to prison?—A. An examination was not gone into before the committing magistrate, before whom the affidavit was made.

Q. Were you committed by the magistrate?—A. No, sir; not in point of fact, to the jail of the county.

Q. Did you go to jail without commitment?—A. I was remanded to jail by Chancellor Drennan after hearing of the writ. I waived examination before the mayor and stood committed, as a matter of course.

Q. I understand that; and that is exactly why I asked. Before whom were you taken?—A. Before the mayor of the city, who was ex officio justice of the peace.

Q. And you waived examination before him, and he committed you to await further proceedings?—A. Yes, sir. In point of law, proceedings under the writ.

Q. Then you were afterward taken out by a writ of habeas corpus?—A. Yes, sir; the hearing of the writ was afterward.

Q. And brought before Chancellor Drennan?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And he refused to discharge you?—A. Yes, sir; or to enlarge me on bail.

Q. Did you then lay in jail in the town of Yazoo?—A. I was removed to Jackson.

Q. How long did you remain in that prison in Yazoo?—A. About six or eight days; in the common jail.

Q. To what point were you removed?—A. To Jackson, Miss.

Q. To what place in Jackson were you removed?—A. To the jail of the county.

Q. Upon whose application were you removed?—A. Well, sir, by the authorities.

Q. But upon whose application to the authorities?—A. The mayor himself.

Q. Did you make that application?—A. I do not think I did; I have no recollection of making it. I may have. It was considered best for the peace of the town as well as my own safety.

Q. Who was your legal counsel in Yazoo City?—A. Robert Bowman, Colonel Luse, and J. E. Everette, at the first trial.

Q. Was Mr. Garnett Andrews ever your counsel there?—A. Subsequently, at the second trial.

Q. At the trial before Walton?—A. Yes, sir; many of my friends thought my first counsel had not done their full duty, and I employed Colonel Nugent, of Jackson, and Colonel Andrews, upon the second trial.

DRENNAN HAD EXCLUSIVELY A CHANCERY JURISDICTION.

Q. When were you tried before Drennan?—A. Immediately after the waiver of examination before the mayor.

Q. You stated that Drennan had exclusively a chancery jurisdiction?—A. Yes, sir; except where expressly provided by statute.

Q. And you gave that as a reason why he had no right to entertain the question of the sufficiency of the sheriff's bond?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Has a coroner jurisdiction?—A. No, sir.

Q. How long after Drennan had refused to admit you to bail was Mr. Walton appointed?—A. It was more than a month; nearly two months—six weeks.

Q. Did you remain in prison at Jackson until Walton's appointment?—A. Until long after his appointment.

Q. How long was it after your commitment by Drennan, after Drennan had refused to discharge you, before you were tried before Walton?—A. The trial before Walton took place about the 27th of March; I think began on the 27th of March. The trial before Drennan was from the 9th to the 15th of January. So you see it was more than two months.

Q. You had a trial before Drennan lasting some five or six days, at the end of which he refused to discharge you?—A. Yes, sir; some four or five days. The court took a recess to attend the funeral of Hilliard.

Q. You had a second hearing before Walton; he had in the mean time been appointed chancellor in Drennan's place, in the month of February following?—A. Yes, sir; February or March.

Q. Where was that trial held?—A. At the court-house in Yazoo City.

Q. How were you taken from Jackson to Yazoo?—A. By the sheriff of Hinds County.

FIRST INTENTION WAS TO SUE OUT WRIT BEFORE JUDGE CUNNINGHAM.

Q. Were you then admitted to bail?—A. Yes, sir. I will say that the first intention was to sue out a second writ of habeas corpus before Judge Cunningham, the circuit judge, but my counsel ascertained from him that his wife was sick, and the judge would not be able to try the writ on account of the illness of his wife. The original purpose was to sue out a writ before Judge Cunningham.

Q. But as a matter of fact you took it before Walton, and Walton discharged you upon recognizance of $5,000?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Had any indictment been found against you up to that time?—A. No, sir.

Q. Has any indictment been found against you at all?—A. Recently.

Q. Was there an attempt to find an indictment against you in the fall of 1875?—A. In the fall of 1875 there was no court.

Q. There was no grand jury?—A. No grand jury.

Q. None called?—A. No, sir; none in session.

THE GRAND JURY INVESTIGATED THE CASE AND IGNORED THE BILL.

Q. When did the first grand jury meet for the purpose of inquiring into the killing of Hilliard?—A. It met in May.

Q. Of what year?—A. 1874.

Q. Was there any action taken by it?—A. O, yes, sir.

Q. What was it?—A. They reported to the court that they had investigated the matter, and ignored a bill.

Q. Then you returned to Yazoo?—A. I went on with business in my office as sheriff. I was then already in Yazoo.

Q. And no indictment was found growing out of that affair at all?—A. No, sir. There were two sessions of the grand jury subsequent to this one.

Q. Was no indictment found against anybody connected with that transaction?—A. No, sir. I have already stated that, on application of leading democrats to Governor Powers, Foote had been pardoned. This was while I was still in jail, or pending my trial before Drennan.

Q. In that transaction will you state who were killed?—A. Mr. Hilliard was killed.

Q. He was a white man, and the sheriff, or claiming to be the sheriff, of the county?—A. Yes, sir; the former sheriff. Mr. Stuart, my deputy, was wounded.

Q. He was a colored man?—A. Colored. Mr. Foote was slightly wounded.

Q. He was a colored man?—A. A colored man, and then circuit court clerk.

HE RECENTLY, BY GRAND JURY, MAY TERM, WAS INDICTED FOR MURDER OF HILLIARD.

Q. No indictment has been found against anybody in connection with that disturbance during the year 1874?—A. No, sir; I am told that there was an indictment found against me recently at the May term of the circuit court; that the grand jury of Yazoo County, as I am informed, have found a true bill charging me with murder. This jury was, of course, summoned by the new government there, elected as I have described.

Q. For the murder of Francis P. Hilliard?—A. Yes, sir; and against no one else, so far as I am informed.

STILL UNDER INDICTMENT.

Q. Are you, then, under indictment now for that transaction?—A. I suppose I am, sir; I have never responded or been tried.

Q. Have you, or have you not, employed legal counsel in regard to that indictment?—A. No, sir; I have taken no steps at all.

Q. For what purpose did you employ Mr. Garnet Andrews as your local counsel?—A. He has been my counsel for two years and more.

Q. Let me ask you as to his character and reliability?—A. I believe he is an honest, good man.

Q. Are his statements reliable?—A. I think they are.

COLONEL ANDREWS AN UPRIGHT MAN.

Q. An upright man?—A. I have always relied upon him. I have always had the utmost confidence in him as a counsel. I have regarded him as an excellent man.

Q. Have you regarded him as an upright, honorable man, entitled to credit for his statements?—A. No doubt about that. Let me modify that, if you please, so far as to say I know him to be a good democrat. He was the commanding officer of the White League force that ex-

pelled me from the county, but I believe that he is an honest, straightforward, good man in his private character. He is very strongly prejudiced. He became commander after the riot on 1st September, and, I believe, prevented the loss of many lives of the colored people.

Q. You spoke of some advice that you received from Mr. J. Z. George; did you apply to him professionally for that advice?—A. Yes, sir.

GENERAL GEORGE NOT MY PAID COUNSEL.

Q. Was he your paid counsel?—A. No, sir; he was not at that time my paid counsel. I made a trip to Jackson expressly to consalt with General George and other attorneys there as to my rights in reference to the sheriff's office.

Q. Did you apply to him as a lawyer?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You took his legal advice?—A. I did, sir; mainly.

Q. Who was present at the time he gave that legal advice?—A. Judge W. P. Harris.

Q. What business did you have with him?—A. He was General George's partner.

Q. Your business at General George's office was in regard to your legal rights in connection with this office?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You spoke of him as the chairman of the democratic executive committee; why did you do that?—A. In order to identify him more clearly to you.

Q. Do you mean by that to signify that you went to him as a politician?—A. I mentioned the position he now holds, in order that he might be more clearly identified by the committee.

Q. But you merely stated that as a matter of identification?—A. That is all. He had not been in politics at all at that time, I believe.

Q. Who was your legal counsel in the proceeding to oust Powell from the sheriff's office?—A. Colonel Nugent and Colonel Andrews were my brother's counsel.

JUDGE ROBERT HUDSON HILLIARD'S COUNSEL.

Q. Under whose advice did Hilliard act?—A. Judge Robert Hudson testified upon the examination before Chancellor Drennan, and also before Chancellor Walton, that he consulted him. I believe that he did.

Q. Did you think that he had their legal advice in regard to his right to hold that office?—A. I really cannot say, sir.

Q. You don't know whether he was acting upon the advice of counsel or not?—A. No, sir; no further than that.

Q. When you were in prison at Jackson were you closely confined?—A. O, yes, sir.

GOVERNOR CALLED AT MY REQUEST.

Q. Did you at that time see the governor of the State?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he go to see you there?—A. He came to see me. Let me say, Senator, that he came at my request. I will say here that my friends had made application to Governor Ames for my pardon, stating that Governor Powers had pardoned Foote. I protested against the application for pardon, and sent for Governor Ames and assured him that I did not wish a pardon; that I preferred a trial, in order that the odium of the charge might not forever rest upon me. I believe, however, that he had already refused the pardon.

Q. Did you have any conversation with him in regard to Drennan and his refusal to give you bail?—A. No, sir.

Q. None whatever?—A. Not specially.

Q. Had you generally?—A. I don't know but I may have spoken of

it in the conversation that I had with him in regard to the question of pardon.

DRENNAN REMOVED IN ORDER THAT THE COUNTY GOVERNMENT SHOULD NOT BE REVOLUTIONIZED BY A CHANCELLOR.

Q. Do you know under whose influence Drennan was removed from office by Ames?—A. I was told, sir, that he was removed at the request of republicans in Yazoo County, and generally in the State, members of the legislature and leading republicans generally, in order that the government there, which had been elected by an overwhelming republican majority, every officer having been legally installed in office, should not be revolutionized by a chancellor; that was the object.

Q. Did you or your personal friends take any part in the removal of Drennan?—A. O, yes, sir; I did not myself, but my personal friends did. There is no doubt about that; they were all my personal and political friends. I presume it was the unanimous wish of republicans throughout the State, including United States Senator Pease and others.

WAS CLERK OF THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS.

Q. I observe you speak of the board of supervisors recognizing you against the claims of Hilliard, and you produced the minutes of the board on the 6th of January, and I observe that A. T. Morgan is clerk.—A. I was clerk.

Q. You were the clerk of the board which recognized your rights?—A. Yes, sir; but was not the clerk at the time the question of who was sheriff was tried.

Q. How came you to be clerk of the board?—A. I will say, Senator, that at the expiration of my term as a senator I was still poor. My profession did not offer me the means of support, my practice was very limited, and my friends elected me to fill the vacancy created by the decision of the supreme court in the case known as the case of Sublit against Bedwell. It was an election-contest. I was elected to fill the unexpired term of a few months, and there was no opposition, I believe.

Q. You were clerk, then, of the board of supervisors at that time?—A. Yes, sir; and I don't think there was any candidate in the field against me at the election. I was elected unanimously, or nearly so, and held the office until the 5th January, when I qualified as sheriff.

Q. You are the A. T. Morgan mentioned in these proceedings of the board of supervisors?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you presented to the board your own certificate?—A. No, sir.

Q. "A. T. Morgan presented to the board his certificate of election to sheriff of Yazoo County."—A. Yes, sir; I did that; but you will see that I had surrendered the office of chancery clerk to Mr. Dickson, the newly-elected chancery clerk, and he had entered upon the duties of his office, and it was his certificate of my having qualified which I presented.

Q. It did not occur to me that you were chancery clerk also.—A. But I was not acting as clerk at that time.

Q. You say that Mr. Dickson was clerk, but I see that you are mentioned as a member of the board?—A. No, sir.

Q. That you presented to the board your certificate while you were serving as clerk of the board of supervisors?—A. No, sir; my successor had been elected, and you will see that the minutes of that meeting are signed by J. M. Dickson, clerk; the statement is that J. M. Dickson, clerk of the chancery court, then presented his bond as clerk of this board, which having been examined and approved and accepted, the oath of office was administered to him.

Q. Let me read—are you the A. T. Morgan spoken of here? It goes on to say: "A. T. Morgan presented to the board his certificate of election as sheriff of Yazoo County."—A. Before that order you will see Mr. Dickson had presented his certificate as clerk of the board, and had been sworn as clerk.

Q. But you were recognized at the board as clerk and subsequently presented papers to them; is not that the case?—A. Yes, sir. But before doing so Dickson had superseded me, having qualified as such.

THE CHANCERY CLERK EX-OFFICIO CLERK OF THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS.

Q. How did it happen that you held the office of clerk of the board of supervisors and clerk of the chancery court at the same time?—A. I held the office of clerk of the board of supervisors by virtue of my office as clerk of the chancery court. That is approved by statute, and has always been the law in our State. The chancery clerk is ex-officio clerk of the board of supervisors.

Q. You don't know who were Hilliard's legal advisers any further than you have stated?—A. I do not. Judge Hudson and General Miles and some one else were the prosecutors—that is, the counsel for the prosecution on the trial. You asked me a moment ago in regard to the removal of Judge Drennan.

STATEMENT ON REMOVAL OF JUDGE DRENNAN—WHEN DEMOCRATS FIND THEY CAN'T CONTROL COUNTY—GOVERNMENT EXCITEMENT SUBSIDES.

Q. Anything you want to say about that you can state, of course.—A. I would like to state that so far as my knowledge of the removal of Judge Drennan goes—and I believe I know all about it—I believe that Governor Ames removed him solely and entirely because of his effort to revolutionize the county government; and now I state further, that as soon as that question of possession of the sheriff's office was settled by the appointment by the governor, and qualification of my brother, and his installment by the circuit court, judgment of ouster having been issued against Captain Powell, the chancellor's appointee, all the excitement in the county subsided; and upon my second trial, upon a second writ of habeas corpus, before Chancellor Walton, there was no excitement at all, and even the local papers announced that they had no longer any interest in the trial of A. T. Morgan for the murder of Hilliard.

Q. You were let out on bail as the result of that trial before Judge Walton?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And at the first hearing bail was refused altogether?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At the first you were committed and waived examination?—A. Yes, sir; waived examination and stood committed as of course.

Q. And at the second one you were committed without bail?—A. Yes, sir; remanded without bail.

Q. And upon the third hearing you were discharged upon recognizance of $5,000?—A. Yes, sir; there was not a third hearing. The Jackson Clarion, the leading democratic organ in the State, approved the release to the public in an article; that, after the reading of the testimony, they did not see how any one could come to any other conclusion than that I was entitled to bail.

Q. Who was Mr. Bell, the writer of that article to you, in which he speaks in regard to those military organizations?—A. He was the brother of J. E. Bell, who was a magistrate.

Q. Was he a native Mississippian?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is he a citizen of your county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was the other man that wrote you the second letter?—A. Walter Bain, the captain of the first company.

Q. Do you know both of those men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you send your deputies to them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they know what your deputies went there for?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And they gave you the answer that you have stated?—A. Yes, sir; the deputies went officially.

NICE PEOPLE, EXCEPT IN TIMES OF POLITICAL EXCITEMENT.

Q. What was the character of these two men as citizens?—A. I think they were very good citizens; quiet, nice people, like the average there, except in times of political excitement.

Q. They sent you a list of the members of their company?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you know those members?—A. A good many of them.

Q. Were they residents of the county and holders of property in the county?—A. A good many were; a good many were young men—young men of the neighborhood; most of them were young men.

Q. Do you not know that they, as a class, represented the intelligence and property of the county fairly?—A. Well, sir, they did not represent the intelligence of the county and property fairly.

SOME INTELLIGENCE AND PROPERTY AMONG THE COLORED PEOPLE OF YAZOO.

Q. Well, of their part of the county?—A. Not of their part of the county, because they were exclusively from the White-Liners. There is some intelligence among the colored people, and some property among the colored people in Yazoo.

WHITE MEN ALL ON ONE SIDE AFTER BEING AROUSED BY RUMORS OF NEGRO INSURRECTIONS.

Q. You will not understand me to intend any disrespect to the colored people or their property by what I said. We have understood that the white men of the county belonged almost wholly to one party?—A. After they were aroused by these numerous reports of negro insurrections.

Q. Just let me ask my question and then answer the other. Did these members of this company, or of these companies, fairly represent the intelligence and property of the white people of that county?—A. Of their portion of the county, I presume they did, sir; I think they did; I think they might be taken as probably the intelligent white class of their neighborhood.

SHOULD HAVE MADE AN EFFORT TO SUPPRESS THE COMPANIES OF WHITE CITIZENS.

Q. Did you consider it then in your power to suppress the companies of white citizens who chose to organize and arm?—A. I should have made an effort if they had not discontinued their riding and interference with the colored people.

Q. Did you find that there was interference with the colored people at all?—A. O, yes, sir; reports were reaching me every day that they were interfered with at their homes and on the highway at night.

Q. In what way?—A. By going to their houses and taking their guns and pistols from them, and when they met them on the road, if they found them with a gun upon their shoulder, if they were out hunting, or anything of that sort, or had a pistol, they would take it away and tell them to go to their homes and keep in. In other words, as it is

expressed out there, it was the general understanding to keep the negro in subjection; that seemed to be the general idea.

Q. Were there any individual complaints made against these men at any time—I am speaking now of complaints that took a legal shape?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was any legal process at any time put in your hands to execute against any member of any one of those companies for acts connected with their armed organizations?—A. No, sir; application was made to me on one occasion, I think, and I advised against it. I am sure my friends did; that the republicans advised against it as likely to bring about a conflict which we desired to avoid.

Q. Would it not have been necessary for you to have taken cognizance of the matter as an officer of the law and have had a writ sued out to arrest one or more of the members?—A. Yes, sir; but this time I speak of this application was after the excitement had subsided.

Q. Still I say, what right would you have as an officer of the law to stop this proceeding except by means of process sued out and placed in your hands for execution?—A. I should have obtained a process, summoned a posse at once, and gone out and arrested them.

Q. Get that process?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you propose to do that without process of law?—A. No, sir; but I stated that I should have done so if any complaint had been made against any member of those companies. The sheriff is expressly required by statute to keep the peace and suppress unlawful assemblies.

Q. I take it for granted that it could not have been made against them collectively; it would have had to have been made against one personal individual?—A. I advised them not to take that course. The excitement had quieted down, and I was loath to disturb that condition of things; but you do not know when it is going to break out again.

POPULATION NEARLY EQUALLY DIVIDED IN THAT PART OF COUNTY.

Q. On the plantations in the country where those companies were raised what was the proportion of blacks and whites?—A. Well, sir, on the Mosely place, and on the Gibbs and several other places in that neighborhood, I suppose the colored population is as six to one; but taking that section of the county throughout it is pretty nearly divided; about equally divided in that portion of the county.

Q. In the county?—A. Yes, sir; in that portion of the county, sir.

Q. What is the population of the county?—A. About twenty-three thousand.

RELATIVE PROPORTION OF BLACKS AND WHITES, TWO AND THREE TO ONE.

Q. What is the relative proportion of the blacks and whites?—A. About as two to one; between two and three to one. But this portion of the county referred to was the hilly portion and the soil is not so rich as the swampy portion of the county; and a larger proportion of the colored population is in the swampy portion.

Q. They can live there better than the whites?—A. Their labor is more required there.

THE SWAMP NOT SO HEALTHY AS THE HILLS FOR NEGROES.

Q. Is it not as a fact more healthful for them?—A. O, no, sir; they dread the swamp because of its malarial infections—the malarial diseases there.

Q. Is it not a fact that black men live and thrive in those low and fertile regions where white men could not and do not?—A. O, no, sir.

Q. Why is it that the blacks inhabit the rich lands and the whites in-

habit the poorer lands of that State; immigration is free, is it not?—A. O, certainly. In that section of the country, you must understand that the richest lands are owned by the richest men in point of capital and means, and they are owned in large tracts. For instance, General Miles owns some three or four different plantations, numbering, I suppose, four or five thousand acres of open land, and he works a large force. And Andrews, and the Paines, and all those people own large tracts of land in the swamps of Yazoo and take labor there to till them, and they bring in colored people for that purpose; but the colored men themselves dread the swamp on account of the malaria. We found difficulty in employing colored people on our plantation, which was in the swamp, because of their aversion to it. Farmers living in the hills can get labor at less expense and at less wages than those living in the swamps.

HIS DEPUTIES ALL WHITE WITH ONE EXCEPTION AND NATIVES.

Q. Who was Mr. Redding, your deputy?—A. A southern man, a Kentuckian by birth, I believe.

Q. A white man?—A. Yes, sir; my deputies were all white, with one exception, and with one exception native.

Q. Was he well known in that county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You spoke of the purchase of arms in 1874, and of their being sent up along the river; were those private arms at private expense?—A. I spoke of arms being gathered by the steamboats along the river as they passed down to Vicksburgh, just before the election at Vicksburgh in 1874. They were in the main private arms; they were picked up at plantations along the river. It was not until after that that they began to send for needle-guns and Winchester rifles, and bring them in.

Q. For whom were those shipments of guns?—A. Do you mean the Winchester rifles?

Q. I mean the guns; were they obtained by public or private contract?—A. Private, I suppose; I know of no public contract.

Q. In what way were you led to take cognizance of these purchases and shipments?—A. I thought that it would lead to disturbances of the peace.

Q. Did you assume any control over them?—A. No, sir; but I endeavored to ascertain where they were, and to find out who was cognizant of it in procuring them. As I said, I consulted with a number of leading citizens of the county.

Q. What means did you take to get that knowledge?—A. I inquired and sent out my deputies, and I went on board the steamer and asked the captain, and he said they had some guns on board his boat, but that they were all for the use of his own men, and not for any other use. He claimed them on that ground, and kept them on that ground. He said they were for the exclusive use of his crew, the men working on the boat.

Q. When did you make that collection of papers? [Referring to papers that the witness had exhibited, and from which he had made extracts.]—A. I have been making it recently, though I have always preserved everything of this sort since my connection with politics, or having anything to do with public affairs. I have preserved letters of this sort for my own reference and guidance.

THE HANGING OF PATTERSON.

Q. In regard to those matters that you have been informed about—for instance, the hanging of this man Patterson—have you any other knowledge than Foote gave you; have you any personal knowledge of it?—A. I spoke of information from Foote as to the killing of Taylor.

Q. You spoke of the death of a man named Patterson?—A. Yes, sir; I had information from Fawn as to the manner of his death, which I have stated.

Q. Were you or not also informed that Patterson had paid a colored man $50 to take the life of another colored man?—A. O, yes, sir; I had understood that that was a pretext.

PATTERSON WARNED—A SPOTTED MAN.

Q. Is not the man that shot the other colored man at the instance of Patterson, to-day in prison?—A. Yes, sir; and Patterson is hanged.

Q. I know Patterson was hung, but was it not the statement of this man that he had paid him $50 to commit this murder for which he is now to be tried?—A. He gives that, I am informed, in his own defense, to excuse himself. It is not believed generally that Patterson instigated this man to do it, and I don't believe it. Mr. Patterson had been warned by Dixon's scouts not to remain in Yazoo; and they said several times that he was spotted; that he was a spotted man.

Q. Do you not know as well as you know these other facts that you have stated from Foote's relation, that Patterson was brought up by the negroes to be hanged?—A. No; I know to the contrary. I think I can say from the democratic newspaper reports from their own side to the contrary. I have a Yazoo City paper giving an account showing that my own deputy arrested Patterson, and was bringing him into town, when he was met by this squad of white people and taken out and hung; that is the statement in the local paper.

Q. Have you not other information that Patterson himself was arrested and brought up for execution by the black men, and that there are those who believe this other side that he had been paid to commit the murder?—A. I understood a statement to that effect was published in the Clarion some time afterward.

Q. But you have no knowledge of that other than what others have told you?—A. No, sir; but it is believed that he was hung by Dixon's scouts and regulators.

PATTERSON DECEIVED BY ONE OF HIS OWN RACE—THEY SEIZED HIM AND HUNG HIM AND DISTRIBUTED THE MONEY AMONG THEMSELVES.

Q. I did not ask by whom he was hung; my question was, whether he was not taken and delivered up for hanging by these colored men because of their indignation at his having committed a murder by instigating another to the deed?—A. I have no such information. I have information from Mr. Fawn that a colored man went to Patterson's hiding-place and decoyed him out upon the highway, where he was captured; that Patterson was thus deceived by one of his own race. He was a member of the legislature and the leader of that section. Several days preceding his death he had taken all the money and valuables he had, about $1,500, and put them on his person and had hid himself in the canebrakes, as he had heard that Dixon's scouts were coming after him; that they had made such threats. They employed or purchased a colored man, one of his own race, to go and decoy him out from his hiding-place to the highway, after which they seized him and hung him and distributed the money among themselves. He was a member of the legislature, and I always thought him an honorable man; he was a peaceable, law-abiding man.

Q. Was he not seized before he was hung by colored men and brought up to be hung?—A. I have no such information.

Q. Who was the man that was killed?—A. I don't know him, sir.

Q. I mean the man that was shot?—A. I did not know him.

Q. You don't know whether he was a colored man?—A. I have understood he was a colored man.

REPORTED LOST IN THE WOODS.

Q. Have you not heard and do you not know the fact that he was a man accused of voting the democratic ticket?—A. I saw a publication to that effect in the Vicksburgh Herald, that he had been murdered by the radicals. I saw a dispatch to that effect; and that because of this murder Dixon's regulators had gone over and taken Patterson out, and that Patterson was lost in the woods. That was the language of the dispatch. I believe they described him as lost, or reported him as lost in the woods; the fact being that they hung him to a tree by the roadside, and left his body hanging.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You stated that you understood that Mr. Hudson was Hilliard's counsel?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you any information in regard to the advice that Hudson gave Hilliard in regard to the controversy?—A. No, sir; except as stated by Hudson himself at the trial, that he had advised Colonel Hilliard to take a posse of friends and go to the court-house and see Colonel Morgan and expostulate with him, and see if they could not fix it up. He said that that was his advice to Colonel Hilliard. It was proved by nearly every witness for the State, as well as the defense, that they came in a rush and broke open the door of the office. A carpenter had to be employed to repair it.

MAKES A STATEMENT IN HIS OWN AND IN DEFENSE OF THE COLORED PEOPLE.

I would like to make a statement, if there is no objection, in regard to myself.

Q. Well, you can do so.—A. I have been in public affairs in Mississippi since the organization of the party in that State, and I want to make this statement in defense of the colored people and in my own defense. I have never been deceived or betrayed by them; they have been my friends, warm friends and supporters; so also a large number of white people of Yazoo County. I believe that at the last election, had not this violence, the violent character of this campaign, been resolved upon by the democratic leaders, I would have received three or four hundred votes of white people. I believe it; they told me so, a good many of them did.

NEVER SPENT A DOLLAR TO INFLUENCE THE SUPPORT OF THE COLORED PEOPLE—NEVER BETRAYED BY THEM—THEY ARE NOT COWARDS.

I want to say in addition, that with all my experience there, I have never in my life expended a dollar to buy or influence the support of the colored men in my behalf. I have never expended a dollar for whisky, cigars, liquors, or treats of any kind or in any way to secure the favor of the colored people. I have no general sort of affiliation or association with them, nor do I recollect ever having resorted to any means used by demagogues in politics to secure their favor. I reluctantly accepted office and was never beaten. I believe they gave me their support because, from the outset, I exhibited a sincere desire to see them educated and made good citizens; and I believe that they appreciated that desire. We have never had a color-line in Yazoo politics except when it was raised by the democrats, and colored men have never clamored for office; we have never had any difficulty in securing a fair division of the offices among all classes. And of the county officers, the native

whites have always held the larger share. We have had few northern men in office in that county, less than of the southern; nor do I believe colored men are cowardly. They are unused to guerrilla warfare. I know they are not cowards. They are cautious and too intelligent to be drawn into a conflict in which they must necessarily be the only sufferers. I am speaking from an experience of years. I have seen them tried. They will fight for their rights and liberties if they have anything to fight with.

HE ASSUMES RESPONSIBILITY OF UTTER OVERTHROW OF THE COUNTY GOVERNMENT—WAS NOT USED TO GUERRILLA WARFARE.

I willingly assume the responsibility of the utter overthrow of government in Yazoo County last fall. It is not to be charged to the ignorance or cowardice of the colored people there. Like the colored people, I was unused to guerrilla warfare. When the general arming of the whites became first known to me, I communicated the fact to the governor. Colored men in the county, many of them, consulted with me as to what republicans ought to do. In every instance I counseled against irregular arming, advising all to rely upon the law and its officers. I hoped by steadfastly pursuing this course, by offering no pretext for violence, we might pass the ordeal I saw approaching. I knew there was no just ground in high taxes or corrupt local government for a violent revolution. The legislature, which was republican, had refused to vote the money needed to organize and arm a State militia force which Governor Ames had wisely suggested. Therefore, in the event of open war against the republicans, I saw no hope but in the protection, in case of need, of the Federal Government. As sheriff of the county, I knew it would be utterly futile to attempt to suppress violence, such violence as was exhibited, with a posse of colored men unarmed. I knew that I could not rely on the white democratic citizens to aid me in the discharge of my duty under the law in such an event. The only safety for republicans, the only way to preserve the peace, seemed to lie in the course I suggested. Then, too, as an officer of the law, I was sworn to pursue this course. I could have summoned a posse for the purpose, of course, but I had no money to purchase arms for them with. To me my duty was plain, which was to rely upon the virtue of the people, white and black, to prevent such violence.

ATTEMPT TO EXCUSE THE REVOLUTION ON THE GROUND OF PERSONAL HOSTILITY.

It has been attempted to excuse the revolution on the ground of hostility to me personally. It is true that I had been attorney for the prosecution in a murder case, in which H. M. Dixon was defendant, charged with murdering a colored man. Throughout the civilized world this is not deemed a sufficient cause for a personal difference; I am not aware that it is. But this was years before. While sheriff, it had been my duty to bring Dixon into court, charged—indicted—for gambling.

But I have here a letter from this man, in which he acknowledges a kindness I had done him, and which is as follows:

YAZOO COUNTY,
Yazoo City, Miss., January 11, 1875.

DEAR SIR: Your esteemed favor received, and I assure you your kindness is appreciated.

Yours, very respectfully,

H. M. DIXON.

Col. A. T. MORGAN,
Yazoo City.

HAD NEVER HAD A PERSONAL DIFFICULTY WITH DIXON.

We had never had a personal difficulty. The only difference between us, that I am aware of, was political. I was not his associate, nor did I desire to be; the favor done him was in the way of business. Seven or eight months afterward, at the head of a band, he was trying to kill me. I believe it was for a political purpose wholly. After my release on bail by Walton, many of Hilliard's friends became my friends. His nephew, the young man who was in the office when I occupied it, on the morning that Hilliard was killed, F. C. Dyer, afterward proposed a partnership in a newspaper enterprise with me, which I declined. It is folly to pretend that the revolution grew out of the personal hostility of Hilliard's friends. After my examination before Walton, a near relative of Hilliard assured me that, while it was extremely unfortunate, they did not hold me responsible for murder; that it was Hilliard's own folly and rashness—folly in pretending to be sheriff, and rashness in the mode adopted to get possession from me; that if he thought he had any right to it at all, why did he not go into court and maintain them? I desire to have the decision of Chancellor Walton go on record as part of my testimony.

JUDGE WALTON'S DECISION.

A. T. Morgan, *ex parte*. This case has come before me on a writ of *habeas corpus* to obtain bail, sued out before Judge Cunningham, and by him sent to me to be tried. Judge Drennan, it appears, heard an application of the same kind on a previous writ of *habeas corpus*, and remanded the prisoner without the privilege of bail; and it has been objected by counsel that this application cannot be heard, inasmuch as the late act of the legislature allowing a second writ is unconstitutional, because it was the exercise of judicial authority for the legislature thus to grant a new trial when the question of the prisoner's right to bail had been settled on a previous writ of *habeas corpus*, which was issued under the code, and which the code made a bar to a new writ of the same kind. One answer to this is that the prisoner's right to bail was not settled finally by the decision on the first writ, for he might still have moved for bail in open court, and certainly as long as he had the power to apply for bail to any judicial authority, the legislature was competent to change the tribunal for trying the question, and might, instead of remitting him to his motion in open court, have allowed him to go before a judge or any court on *habeas corpus*.

The question for me to try is not whether Morgan killed Hilliard, nor whether he killed him unlawfully, but only whether there is clear evidence or a strong presumption that he was guilty of murder. I shall therefore consider the case only upon the theory of the prosecution that the deceased came to his death at the hands of the prisoner, though certainly that is a question which, on the evidence, I should not venture to say is free from doubt.

One of the first points to be settled is: Was Morgan sheriff? It is shown that he had been legally elected, and had his certificate of election; that he had given bond as sheriff and collector of State and county taxes, and that these bonds had been approved by the proper officer. It is objected that he had not given a bond for the collection of the levee taxes, and that the levee law required every sheriff to give such bond on the 1st day of every January, and vacated his office if such bond was not given. But this act applies, *ex vi termini*, to sheriffs only when in office, and could not apply to Morgan so as to vacate his office for failing to give a bond on the 1st day of last January, since his office did not by law begin until the 5th day of January. It is no doubt an oversight in drawing the levee bill that it should have only required sheriffs in office to give such bonds, and be so drawn as to require the bond only after nearly a year from the commencement of the sheriff's term, but such are its distinct terms, and it had no application to Morgan till he became sheriff, and his failure to give this bond five days before his term began does not bring his case within the act, which says "That the failure of a sheriff to give his bond on the 1st of January shall vacate his office."

But then it is urged that the code says he shall not act, but shall forfeit his office, if he does not give bond as required by law. The plain answer to this is that he was not required by law to give the levee-tax bond until the arrival of the 1st day of January during his term. I must therefore consider that the prisoner had given the necessary bonds to qualify him for the exercise of the duties of the sheriff's office.

He had also taken the oath of office, and he was *de jure* the sheriff of the county.

But there is another important circumstance. He had been installed in office as the

sheriff and officer of the only court sitting in the county since his term commenced, the board of supervisors. That board is one of our courts. The statute makes it the sheriff's duty to attend its sittings, and declares him to be its officer, and thus acting under the authority of the law, this court has refused to recognize the deceased as its sheriff and officer, and had placed the prisoner in that position. He was therefore recognized as sheriff of the county by the only judicial tribunal sitting in the county, and competent to act in the premises. Manifestly, if there was any sheriff *de facto* it must have been the prisoner, and I cannot consider that this character was wanting to him in consequence of his being locked out of the room where the sheriff's records were kept and illegally deprived of their custody. This room is in popular language ordinarily called the sheriff's office, but the possession of this room by no means carries with it the possession of the sheriff's office. The sheriff, it is true, has the right to such possession, and it is his duty to take possession of such room. Morgan did so in this case. Whether he did so by lawful or unlawful means it is not necessary to decide. He gathered around him several men, and entering that office expelled from it, by his commands and by the use of a gentle force, a man claiming to hold it as the deputy of the deceased. I have no doubt this was a forcible entry. It has been adjudged a forcible entry for several persons to enter, whereby a tenant was induced to quit through fear of their numbers, even when no violence was threatened. But was Morgan any the less entitled to hold the office because he took it by force? I do not consider it necessary to follow the argument of counsel that the code, in requiring him to keep off intruders from the court-house, authorized this act. But I do consider that whether Morgan got the office, the sheriff's room I mean, peaceably or not, the law made him its custodian, as he was *de jure* sheriff, and the deceased could never have recovered it. At common law, if I turned a man out of my premises, he might indict me for any breach of the peace I committed, but he could not recover back the premises except by showing that his title was better than mine. The force in an action for the possession was of no consequence. It was the same if I took my personal property away from another forcibly.

Whatever doubts may have been produced by the statutes as to the continuance of this doctrine in contests between private individuals for the possession of private property, (doubts, I mean, arising from statutes giving the writ of replevin and the action of forcible entry in case of an unlawful entry or an unlawful taking,) these statutes cannot affect the application of this principle to the public records and sheriff's room in the court-house. These statutes have no application to those records and that room. Hilliard could not have brought the action of forcible entry and unlawful detainer to recover the sheriff's room, and recover it by simply showing a forcible ouster. The prisoner, without doubt, could have relied on his character as sheriff *de jure*, and defended his possession, however forcibly obtained, in any legal proceeding to recover it from him. I must therefore consider the prisoner not only as sheriff *de jure*, but as duly sworn, duly bonded, duly installed in office as the officer of the only court in session, and as in possession of the records and sheriff's room—a possession which, whether properly obtained or not, was bound to continue. He was, in short, the sheriff *de facto* as well as *de jure*. As such he was bound to preserve the peace and keep off intruders from the court-house, and prevent trespasses upon it.

After he had thus established himself in his office, the deceased took the advice of counsel as to how he should recover the room. He was advised to collect a body of citizens, to go and remonstrate with the prisoner for taking possession of the office, and demand its restoration to the deceased. If Morgan refused to give it up, Hilliard was advised then to adopt legal proceedings for its recovery. He did collect some fifteen or twenty persons. But, instead of taking the advice given him by counsel, he made an attack on the court-house and broke open the sheriff's door. He was met, with his attendants, some fifty yards from the court-house, by Morgan, who proclaimed to the crowd that he was sheriff, that he was in possession of the sheriff's office, and that they must keep away from the court-house. This the prisoner was required to do by the peremptory terms of the statute. His injunctions were disregarded. The throng hurried by him, the deceased crying out to them to follow him, and rushing rapidly toward the court-house, without regard to the advice he had received only a few moments before from his counsel to remonstrate with the prisoner. At this point it is well to remember that the deceased had been negotiating with the prisoner, and offering him money to be allowed to hold the office for thirty days. The deceased, it is testified, confessed that he knew the law was against him in his contest for the office, but he was negotiating and offering to pay for time. Morgan must have felt, in view of this state of things, that the deceased was actuated by an unlawful purpose. Knowing this, he saw him with a large crowd rushing upon the court-house in an hour of great excitement, and in utter disregard of the true sheriff's injunctions to keep away from that building. Morgan turned and followed this crowd to the court-house. The deceased was in advance, attended by a man named Foote, who had a few moments before then been threatening with death another man named Stewart, then in the sheriff's office, and who had been drawing a pistol upon this Stewart. Stewart was in the office to hold it for Morgan; he had been sworn as his deputy only a little while before.

He had found a pistol in the office a few moments before, belonging to Hilliard's deputy, who had just been turned out, and had it in his hand when the sheriff's door gave way before the violent blows of the deceased. Foote stood at the deceased's side, and the testimony shows, by a large preponderance, that the instant the door flew open Foote fired on Stewart. Stewart returned the fire with the pistol he had found. At that instant, perhaps, the prisoner reached the hall door, and one of the State's witnesses testifies that his first act was to command the peace. It matters not who among the witnesses did not hear this command. The testimony of one witness, particularly one not the prisoner's, that it was given, weighs down a vast quantity of negative testimony. But, in fact, there is no negative testimony that it was not given. I must treat the case on the hypothesis that it was given. But if given, it certainly was not obeyed. Foote shot twice more, once at Stephens, and once at the prisoner, as Foote himself testifies. Foote says Stephens fired first at him, that he then shot at Stephens, and Morgan then fired back at him, (Foote.) Stephens was helping Morgan, and had been sworn by him as his deputy. Hilliard had, in the mean time, stumbled a step or two inside of the sheriff's office, wheeled round without stopping, and started back to the position where Morgan stood at the hall door. In all he had not had time to move more than twenty feet. The firing from Foote was still in progress, and Morgan was firing when Hilliard advanced toward him. Morgan stood in the doorway of the hall. It is supposed by the witnesses that Hilliard's object was to escape through the hall door. Much of the evidence goes to show that when he had come within a few feet of Morgan, Morgan shot and killed him. But if he did do so, was it murder? Morgan was an officer of the peace; he had commanded it; bound to keep off intruders from the court-house; he had warned them off; bound to suppress affrays; here was a most violent affray for him to suppress, and the statutes are now, as the common law has always been, that the sheriff may even justify killing, if necessary for suppressing an affray. The same is the law of riot, and here was undoubtedly a riotous attack upon the court-house. Hilliard was the ringleader. With his own hands he had just broken the door—his attendants had opened fire. He was advancing on Morgan—one of his attendants was still firing; how should Morgan know whether this advance of Hilliard was not a hostile advance? How should he know that Hilliard, as witnesses state, was seeking to escape? There were two other escapes equally convenient, one behind the stairway, and one through the other end of the hall. If he came upon Morgan, instead of choosing these other escapes, while Foote, his companion, was still firing, how should Morgan know that this advance was peaceable? It is said Hilliard did not fire. But he led this movement, which was undoubtedly a violent breach of the peace. He had Foote with him in that unlawful movement, and Foote was firing all the time; and Hilliard being engaged in the act, Morgan must have been in great difficulty to distinguish nicely at which of these men, both engaged in this violent act, to strike. It would be a hard case to hold a sheriff for murder, even though he killed a man under these circumstances, when the law makes it his duty to act, and to act with promptness and determination. Nor does the law put so severe a construction upon the conduct of its officers whom it charges with the duty of compelling men to keep the peace. It is the settled doctrine that though an officer in striving to suppress an affray or riot should exceed the bounds of propriety, and kill a man unlawfully, the law is slow to impute to him that malice which constitutes the crime of murder. A sheriff may, no doubt, be guilty of murder in suppressing an affray, but the law in such a case requires clear proof of malice, and does not rest in the presumption that the killing was malicious, and was therefore murder. There certainly was no such proof in this case, and I am satisfied that in no event could the prisoner be held for any crime greater than manslaughter. In the entire absence of any evidence of malice on the prisoner's part, it is impossible to suppose that when Hilliard, in the midst of this terrific combat, made his advance on the position where Morgan stood, Morgan could have shot him with the belief in his mind that Hilliard was at that moment non-combatant. Acting as an officer, without evidence of malice, it is incredible that he should thus slay a recognized fugitive. Yet if he had done so it would not always be murder; for if in the heat of such violence the officer kills, even after resistance ceases, it has been adjudged to be only manslaughter, in the absence of proof of malice, the law, in order to preserve the public peace, being compelled to indulge every presumption in favor of an officer striving to suppress violence.

I must, therefore, bail the prisoner. I have deemed it proper to put this opinion in writing, because Judge Drennan's conclusions were different. It is proper to add, however, that new witnesses, not examined before him, have testified before me, as I am informed by counsel.

Reference has been made to my attempt to circulate a ticket in Yazoo. I will say further, in connection with that, that those efforts were made after the peace arrangement between the governor and the democratic committee, guaranteeing perfect liberty to canvass and to vote. Desir-

ous of doing away with every pretext for violence on republicans, and for a fair test of the peace arrangement, I wrote a letter, which was delivered by Mr. Fawn to Col. S. M. Dyer, of Benton, who had been sheriff of the county before reconstruction, and who had always been friendly with me, reminding him of a conversation we had not long before had upon political matters, and suggesting a conference. The object of this was to bring him out as a candidate for sheriff. The only ticket then in the field was the democratic white-line ticket. In the conversation referred to, he had expressed hostility to the white-line programme and policy. I received the following notice in reply, though not from him; the only one I received:

ANY OTHER TICKET THAN THE DEMOCRATIC TICKET IS MORGAN'S TICKET.

To the public.

JACKSON, *October* 21, 1875.

DEAR SIR: Reminding you of a conversation I once had with you upon the subject of politics in Yazoo, I invite you to a conference with me, at Jackson, at your earliest convenience—to-morrow, if possible.

Respectfully,

A. T. MORGAN.

Col. S. M. DYER, *Benton.*

BENTON, MISS., *October* 22, 1875.

The above was left at my house yesterday, in rather a mysterious manner; it did not come through the mail; the bearer was not seen leaving it. The conversation referred to must be a proposition made by Morgan many years ago, during the military government of the State, which was then promptly rejected.

I have good reason to believe that he has made overtures to many of our people for the purpose of dividing us, and thereby conquering us. Our people are not to be deceived by Morgan's machinations. He little knows the feelings of those with whom he is tampering, or he would never have written the above. It only illustrates the truth of the aphorism, "A drowning man will grasp at straws." His fortunes are desperate, and he will have recourse to any means to retrieve them. There is one way to answer him; that is, to permit no division in our ranks.

Any other ticket in the field than that nominated by the democratic party, through its accredited representatives, on the 2d instant, is Morgan's ticket, and must be so regarded.

S. M. DYER.

I produce this to show that the hostility to the party was not on my account; that any ticket, whether I was on it or not, would be considered a "Morgan's ticket," if it was in opposition to the white line.

The following slip from the Yazoo Banner illustrates the same truth. It appeared about the same time:

It is no longer "renounce the devil and his pomp," but forswear his twin-brother radicalism, with his manifold machinations and chicanery; then you with your county will be safe. Take a little advice, ye imps of radicalism hereabouts.

RESPECTING THE ORGANIZATION OF THE MILITIA.

Respecting the organization of the militia, and the proposed sending of three companies to Yazoo to aid me in restoring authority there, I will say: When the governor notified me that the companies were ready to go, I reported to him at once. In tendering them he gave me a statement of the situation, (this was before the "peace arrangement.") I will say I had pretty correct information of what was being done at Yazoo, from other sources, and the governor assured me that there would undoubtedly be a fight, and we would all be killed. He gave me the situation in detail. There were large numbers of men on the Alabama border, democrats and White-Liners, ready at the click of the wire, also in Hinds and other counties in Mississippi, to come to the aid of the White Leagues in Yazoo, if needed. I had information of my own,

through a friend, that the white company detailed to go with me would surrender at once—would fight us rather than for us. I asked the governor to advise me. He would not. I told him I would go, notwithstanding the numbers opposed, if he would allow me to pick my men and the men to command them. He could not do that. I afterward agreed with him in that. I asked him if I went and we were all killed, if he thought protection would thereby be insured from the Federal Government. He thought only so far as to preserve the peace, not to aid in enforcing the law. I asked time until the morning to consider it, when, on the morning following, I sent him a note declining to go in the manner suggested, and under the circumstances.

VAUGHAN'S STATION WOULD HAVE BEEN KNOWN AS THE BLOODY GROUND.

The slip I have here, and which I have already referred to, is from the Yazoo City Democrat of October 9, 1875. It gives quite correctly the situation in Yazoo at that time.

A SPEC OF WAR.—PROMPT ACTION OF OUR PEOPLE.

Last Monday evening the startling announcement flashed over the wires to this place from Jackson that A. T. Morgan would leave that city, by special train, for Vaughan's Station, with a white and negro militia company, for the purpose of invading Yazoo County and re-instating himself as sheriff.

A county meeting was immediately called to take such steps as were necessary to meet the emergency. The meeting was held at eight o'clock Tuesday morning in the spacious cotton-shed at the landing. Of its proceedings it is unnecessary to speak. The determination depicted upon every countenance showed, conclusively, the one sentiment of our people.

At 11 o'clock on that day, a company of thirty-five men left our city, commanded by the intrepid Capt. Henry M. Dixon. (The company was greatly augmented after it left.)

This company was joined at Benton by Capt. H. L. Taylor and his gallant boys; Dr. B. R. Holmes's Dover and neighborhood company; Capt. Jesse E. Bell's Satartia company, commanded by Captain Johnson; Capt. Sam. Griffin's Piney and Tcheva Creek company; Captains Smith's and Stubblefield's Benton companies, and Captain Mitchell's Deasonville—as brave a regiment as ever met an enemy—all under the command of that gallant and experienced soldier, Capt. H. L. Taylor.

The companies were distributed as follows:

Captain Dixon's command, then numbering fifty, was ordered immediately to Vaughan's Station as an advance-guard, and reached their destination about twilight. They were re-enforced early Wednesday morning by Dr. Holmes's company, fifty men.

Captain Mitchell's company was stationed at Deasonville.

The balance of the command halted at Benton—the whole numbering between eight and nine hundred men, all mounted and variously armed.

Headquarters were established at Deasonville, with couriers at proper stations.

Drs. J. P. McCormick and J. D. Burch, surgeons, of this city, were at the station with Captain Dixon's company, Dr. R. C. Henderson at Deasonville, and Dr. J. W. C. Smith at Benton.

Never was a command more properly distributed, under better control, and more eager for the fray, than these brave and gallant men last Tuesday night and Wednesday. And we venture the opinion that had Morgan and his invaders attempted a landing in our county, Vaughan's Station would have been known in the future annals of Mississippi as the Bloody Ground.

The command remained until it was ascertained that the county would not be invaded, when they quietly returned to their homes.

All honor is due to Commodore Birmingham and Captain Mitchell, of the station, who threw open their houses and stables, and fed both man and beast, for which they would not receive a dime.

In the mean time the people of Yazoo City were not idle. On Tuesday, four companies were organized and commanded by Colonel Andrews, Capt. C. V. Gwin, Capt. E. Schaefer, and Capt. Owen Brown, with Col. W. H. Luse as battalion commander.

WHAT IS A COLOR-LINE?

Q. You say you never have had a color-line until last year?—A. No, sir; never until it was brought up by the democrats, unless at the

election in 1867, when the whites refused generally to vote at all with negroes.

Q. Did not the negroes all vote the republican ticket; were they not all of one political party?—A. O, yes, sir; generally.

Q. You mean then it was only on one side until last year?—A. The color-line was not raised by them in selecting their candidates for office; they selected from the whites generally.

Q. But still they adhered to the party?—A. They were republicans.

Q. On one side only?—A. Yes, sir; republicans mainly.

Q. Then the color-line, as far as the voting was concerned, was maintained on one side until last year, and then it was on both sides?—A. I don't think it was on both sides last year.

Q. Well, how?—A. The republicans got no votes at all last year; only seven where they had formerly had thousands.

Q. But they all went over on the other side?—A. Those who did vote were forced over to the other side, and there was a good many who did not vote at all.

Q. When you speak of the color-line raised last year, I want to know what you mean by that?—A. I have always considered the color-line in Mississippi politics as drawn on the democratic side. The rallying-cry was for a white man's government. I never heard of the colored people doing similarly.

Q. Had you not any on the other side?—A. No, sir; never in Yazoo.

Q. The colored people all voted on one side in Yazoo heretofore?—A. All except a few, but they voted generally for white men to fill the offices.

Q. Did not that make it a color-line where one race all votes one way?—A. No, sir; we understand the color-line there to be when the voters of either race get together and resolve to support only men of their own race for office, or where they endeavor to get the control of the government into their own hands exclusively.

Q. Is that your understanding of a color-line?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where the white people all vote one way and the blacks all vote another, you do not call that a color-line?—A. I never understood that it was a color-line where they voted for honest, intelligent, good men for office without respect to race.

Q. Then the color-line has reference to the officers only, and not to the votes?—A. O, no, sir; to the control of government. The color-line phrase is used to denote the banding together of either race for the purpose of seizing or controlling the Government.

Q. One race all voting on the one side of a political question and another race all voting on the other side of a political question; is not that what you call a color-line?—A. I do not so understand it.

Q. You think they would have to get together, and they would have to ostracize white men for their politics as well as white men of opposite politics in order to make it a color-line on the negro side?—A. I think they would have to exclude white men entirely from their party and from Government.

Q. White men or their politics?—A. Yes, sir. At Vicksburgh, under the influence of unwise colored men there and the advice of democrats like McCardle and Cowan, the colored people were induced to nominate only colored men for office, with two or three exceptions. I think there, perhaps, the color-line was drawn by colored men, assisted by a few leading democrats, the object being to drive out the carpet-bagger.

Q. To make it a color-line they have to ostracize white men of their

own politics as well as white men of opposite politics?—A. Yes, sir; I think so.

By Mr. McMillan:

Q. You understand by the color-line that if the white people declare that this is a white man's government and that white men shall control, they would be drawing the white line; and that if the black man should declare that this was their government and that they would control it, that that would be the black-line?—A. Yes, sir; that is it, but that issue was never raised in Yazoo politics, except by the whites.

Q. Never raised by the black people?—A. Never raised by the black people; they were always willing to leave the control of the government mainly in the hands of white men, and from first to last the control of the county government has been in the hands of white men, a majority of whom were natives. They had (the colored men) a sincere affection for me, I believe, and would always be advised by me and other white men who had endeavored to treat them fairly in respect to their rights as freemen.

A. G. ELLIS—KEMPER COUNTY.

A HEATED CAMPAIGN.

ABERDEEN, MISS., *June* 27, 1876.

A. G. Ellis sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. Bayard:

Question. Of what county are you a resident?—Answer. Of Kemper County

Q. Of what town in Kemper County?—A. Scooba since the 1st of January, and De Kalb previous to that time. I lived in De Kalb last year.

Q. What is your occupation?—A. A lawyer.

Q. How long have you resided in Kemper County?—A. Seven years.

Q. Where were you born?—A. In what is now Clay County, in this State—it was then Lowndes—near West Point.

Q. Were you in Kemper County during the political canvass of 1875, at the time of the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You may state the different characters of that canvass.—A. It was a heated campaign on both sides; both political parties were deeply interested in the result of the election, and each party seemed to do what it could to carry the election.

THE OFFICIAL MACHINERY IN THE HANDS OF THE REPUBLICANS.

Q. In whose hands was the official machinery of the county during the canvass?—A. Exclusively in the hands of the republicans.

Q. The judges of the election, registrars, and all?—A. All, sir, were in the hands of the republicans. On each board, at each registration-precinct, there was one democrat.

Q. But the majority was republican throughout the county?—A. Yes, sir; and the peace officers were all republicans.

Q. Did you have many political meetings?—A. Yes, sir; there were quite a number of political meetings on both sides.

Q. Were you a candidate for any office?—A. No, sir; I was not. I canvassed the county, though, as a speaker.

REPUBLICANS REFUSED TO HOLD JOINT MEETING AT DE KALB.

Q. Do you remember Mr. Chisolm, the candidate for sheriff?—A. I heard him speak on one occasion at De Kalb. The republicans refused to divide time with the democrats, and we had our speakers and they had theirs; there was no division of time. We made the offer to divide time with them and discuss the political questions of the day, but they declined doing so, and we had our meetings and they had theirs.

BLACKS IN THE MAJORITY.

Q. What proportion of blacks and whites are there in the county?—A. The colored majority was, as I suppose, very large; about three hundred.

Q. In the county?—A. Yes, sir.

GREAT BODY OF THE WHITES ON ONE SIDE AND NEGROES ON THE OTHER.

Q. As a rule had the blacks and whites been pitted against each other?—A. Yes, sir. The colored people had all voted with the republican party, and there were some few white men in the county that voted with the republican party, but the great body of whites were on one side and the colored men on the other.

Q. Did you make in the canvass any attempt to obtain votes from the negroes?—A. No, sir; we did not; nothing special. Wherever we could get a crowd and get them to hear us we put the question before them and tried to make it appear to them that it was for their interest to vote with us.

FEARFUL EXTRAVAGANCE IN THE COUNTY.

Q. What was the general class of arguments which you adopted?—A. We held up the corruption and incompetency of the republican party, which was manifestly plain to any man's eyes—the corruption or incompetency of their officers.

Q. Had there been extravagance and abuse in the financial affairs of the county?—A. Yes, sir; most fearful. The indebtedness of the county had become so great that it had run us almost into bankruptcy.

Q. What did the county warrants bring?—A. Our county warrants were divided up into classes. The county warrants proper were worth from fifty to seventy-five cents on a dollar. Our school warrants were run down until they were worth nothing, and could not be sold on the market at all.

Q. What is the per cent. of county taxation?—A. It was about 4 per cent. on the dollar.

Q. Do you mean ad valorem?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was the assessment on a fair valuation of the property?—A. Yes, sir; as rendered in by the property-holders, subject to revision by the State board of taxation at Jackson.

Q. If a lot of ground was worth $1,000, you understand the taxes on that would have been $40?—A. Yes, sir; or about that. Some counties more, some less.

Q. I am speaking of your county.—A. It was about $40, I think.

THE ARGUMENTS USED TO KEEP THE NEGROES FROM VOTING THE DEMOCRATIC TICKET.

Q. What was the class of argument used to keep the negroes from voting the democratic ticket, as a rule?—A. They told the negroes that if the democrats prevailed they would lose their rights as citizens. Frequently that was the argument. Another argument was that the repub-

lican party had freed them and General Grant had fought for them in the war, and the war was successful and resulted in their liberation. I did not hear a great many republican speakers, from the fact that they did not divide time with us.

NO INTIMIDATION.

Q. The charge has been made that there was a resort by the democratic party through the county to intimidation to prevent the negroes from exercising the right of suffrage: state what you know in regard to that.--A. I think I can state positively that the charge is absolutely false. There was no attempt made to intimidate anybody at all.

ARMED MEN AT SCOOBA AND DE KALB, AND WHY.

Q. Mr. Chisolm has been examined before this committee, and he spoke of the presence of large bodies of armed men on the day of and prior to the election in De Kalb and in Scooba--he was in De Kalb; and he stated here that he and several others for fear of their personal safety left De Kalb on the morning of the election, or the night before, and staid away and gave it up: state whether there was anything done to interfere with the election there.--A. There was, sir, on Monday before the election—I was living there at the time--a considerable crowd of armed men in De Kalb; and as I was told they were also in Scooba—white men; and I know precisely how they came to be there.

WHAT THREE UNITED STATES MARSHALS WERE GOING TO DO.

Q. Just give the history of that.—A. On Sunday night before the election, about 9 o'clock, there came a runner from Scooba to my house—I was living in the village of De Kalb—about 9 o'clock, with a written note from a gentleman in Scooba, that I knew well, a man of prominence there and a leading democrat, and it stated that there were—I believe he said—three men in Scooba who said they were from Jackson, and claimed to be United States marshals or deputy marshals, and that they had threatened, on the streets of Scooba, on Saturday, and that day, Sunday, that they intended to carry the election or kill every white man, woman, and child in that vicinity; and also stated that the negroes in that vicinity were rallying in Scooba with their guns. It was an alarming message; and as it was Sunday night, and no other way of communication, we had to send men over the different parts of the county. I furnished two horses, I think, myself, and another gentleman in the village sent out runners to summon the citizens to come to the rescue of the people at Scooba.

About 9 o'clock the next morning there was a considerable crowd of men in De Kalb. We sent, in the mean time, a runner off to Scooba to learn the state of affairs down there, and to ascertain if we were wanted; and I sent word to my friend that we would not come until we got further notice from them.

NO NEED OF ANYBODY.

About 1 o'clock, I suppose, in the afternoon I dispatched a messenger up to Scooba, and told him to stay there until he learned fully the condition of affairs. He came back and said there was no need of anybody there, and it turned out that these would-be United States deputy marshals were a fraud, and had no authority; that they had left, and the negroes had not congregated in particularly large crowds, and that our assistance was not needed; and the men over in De Kalb who had guns—quite a number of them had guns—at once put up their guns, and I never saw anything more of them at all. They dispersed immediately, and some of the guns were put away in the town, and they were carried out in the country afterward.

NO ARMED MEN AND INTIMIDATION ON ELECTION-DAY.

Q. Were there any armed men there on the day of the election?—A. Not one.

Q. Any intimidation on the day of the election to prevent any man from voting as he pleased?—A. No, sir.

JUDGE CHISOLM AND THE REGISTRATION-BOOKS.

Q. The election was held under the auspices of the republican party?—A. At De Kalb the two radical members of the board ran away and refused to hold the election, after having first hid away the registration-books, which belong by law in the chancery clerk's office. They hid away the ballot-box and registration-books.

Q. Was that to prevent the election from being held?—A. We supposed so; they did not tell us what it was for.

Q. Where did they put them?—A. In Judge Chisolm's safe, in the sheriff's office.

Q. Had he by law any custody of those books?—A. No, sir; none whatever. He had denied having the custody of them.

Q. Was he a judge of the election?—A. No, sir; he was sheriff, and a candidate for re-election.

Q. Did he subsequently admit that he had the books?—A. Yes, sir; he sent his wife to the sheriff's office with the key, and the books were taken out.

Q. Have you reason to believe that Chisolm knew that the books were there all the time?—A. Certainly so; he put them there himself. Nobody had the key but himself, and he would not permit anybody to go there but himself, and the key was gotten from his wife, and the safe was opened and the books taken out. The books were taken out by the officer in whose custody they properly belong, the chancery clerk.

Q. This ballot-box and those books were necessary to hold the election?—A. Yes, sir; we could not have held the election without them; and as I say two of the republican members of the board of registration went off and refused to hold the election. The law required that there should be three registrars of the election; and the remaining registrar had, after consulting two or three gentlemen who said that the law made provision for it, selected two other men, who were democrats; they could not get a man who claimed to be a republican to go on the board.

REPUBLICANS TRIED TO PREVENT THE ELECTION BEING HELD, AND WHY.

Q. Why did these two republicans go away?—A. Simply because they knew that they would be defeated and did not want to hold the election; that is my candid opinion.

Q. Were you there at the time and did you take part in this affair?—A. Yes, sir.

PROTECTION FROM INSULT AND AMPLE POLICE FORCE OFFERED.

Q. Was there any intimidation or violence used or authority toward those men to make them go away?—A. There was a committee appointed—I was one of the committee—to go to these gentlemen and tell them that they should have any amount of force that they wanted to be protected in their persons, and, so far as their feelings were concerned, that they should not be insulted; that they might have any number of men they wanted—any police force they wanted.

Q. Had there been at any time any insults offered to those men, or injury offered to them?—A. No, sir; none whatever.

Q. Had they been placed in jeopardy or fear before that time?—A. None whatever, unless they got frightened from seeing these men there on that day, on Monday. They were told, and I told Chisolm myself—I was appointed, and informed him, in connection with two other gentlemen, why these men were there; that they came there simply as men who had heard that their neighbors at Scooba were in distress and likely to be run over by an infuriated mob, and they had come there to assist them, if necessary.

NEGROES DEMORALIZED.

Q. Were the negroes through the country organized into clubs?—A. Yes, sir; they had some clubs organized. The negroes, though, soon got very much demoralized, before the canvass was half over. We convinced them of a good many things that they had never been convinced of before; of this corruption and incompetency in office: for instance, they had on their ticket, for county treasurer, a colored man who would not have known his own name if he had seen it in print; utterly incompetent; could not read, write, or spell, and did not know a letter in the alphabet. We used that as best we could against them—incompetency. They had two other colored men on that ticket for justice of the peace, who could neither read nor write; and for constable a man that could neither read nor write: and then these enormous taxes that were being heaped upon us; and some of the colored men had accumulated property and could be made to feel that thing; and the negroes had become very careless about it—did not care to vote.

NO INTIMIDATION—GILMER'S LETTER.

Q. Was there to your knowledge, either on the day of the election or during the canvass, any violence or intimidation practiced to prevent the free exercise of the right of suffrage?—A. None, sir, in the least. They had every reason to believe—I have in my pocket a letter from one of the leading members of the republican party in the county, saying that he did believe that everything would be fair and right, and advising them to go and vote.

Q. Who is that?—A. Mr. Gilmer, candidate for the State senate.

Q. Let me see the letter.

[Witness hands letter to Senator Bayard.]

DE KALB, MISS., *November* 1, 1875.

T. H. ORR, Esq., *Scooba, Miss.:*

DEAR SIR: I write you as one of the managers of the election for Scooba precinct. I have talked with gentlemen of the opposite side, and in whom I have confidence, and they tell me that they will write to their friends at Scooba, and assure me there will be protection; and I am satisfied that you will not be harmed in the discharge of your duties, and that every man will be permitted to vote that chooses.

This being the case, I can see no reason why the election cannot go on.

You will find the registration-book in the safe; either Wood or Chancey have the combination, and will deliver it to you or Spencer or any of the officers entitled to receive it.

Yours, truly,

JNO. P. GILMER.

Captain J. H. Brittain and A. G. Ellis, esq., will write you.

The WITNESS. Mr. Gilmer was one of the managers of election at Scooba, and a republican. He had the registration-book locked up in his private safe. The registrar's books proper were at De Kalb. This poll-book was in his possession, and he was a candidate for re-election to the senate.

Q. He was not the authorized custodian of the books?—A. No, sir; and the very man who ought not to have had them, as he was a candidate for office.

ELLIS'S LETTER.

Q. By whom had those books been unlawfully delivered to him in this way?—A. By the board of registrars. In connection with that letter there is another letter which was written by myself:

DE KALB, MISS., *November* 1, 1875.

T. H. ORR, Esq., J. SCOTT SPENCER, Esq., and CÆSAR DAVIS, Esq.,
Managers of Election at Scooba:

GENTLEMEN: We have written to a number of the prominent men of your town, urging them to give you all needed help to insure a fair and peaceable election to-morrow; and we urge you as citizens and as peace-officers to do your duty, and, if need be, to call on all good men to help you keep the peace, and we are sure they will help you.

All is quiet here, and will be on to-morrow.

Yours, truly,

A. G. ELLIS.

Q. Were those letters delivered to the parties to whom they were addressed?—A. Yes, sir, they got them. One of the managers of the election is here.

Q. And they were delivered to him?—A. Yes, sir. I got them from him myself.

THE COMMITTEE'S LETTER.

Here is another letter:*

DE KALB, MISS., *November* 1, 1875.

J. H. DUKE, Esq., JAMES H. NEVILLE, Esq., W. H. W. HALSELL:

DEAR SIRS: We, the undersigned, have been acting as a conference committee here between the republicans and our democratic friends, and have, after some excitement, agreed and determined to have a fair and peaceable election, and have arranged to have a force of good and reliable men to insure peace and good order and a full expression of the elective franchise; and we appeal to you as representative men of your beat, to have peace and good order on to-morrow, and to give the managers all the moral, and, if need, the physical force necessary to protect all parties and keep peace.

Mr. Gilman will write to the managers and advise them to hold the election.

We will have peace and quiet here, and you must do the same.

Respectfully,

JAMES WATTS,
E. FOX,
A. G. ELLIS,
Committee.

Q. That letter was sent to these parties?—A. To these gentlemen, and I got it from them on yesterday. These letters were written at 9 o'clock Monday night. Mr. Gilmer admits in his letter that at 9 o'clock on Monday night he was perfectly satisfied that everything would go on perfectly satisfactory.

ACTION OF THE REPUBLICAN MANAGERS.

Q. When did those two republican managers leave?—A. They went away that night. I don't know whether they went away before or after that. One of them, the president of the board, left before night. The other one was there, probably, until the next morning.

The president of the board, Mr. A. J. Lee, left there before night. He brought his wife with him up there, and I don't know what she came there for; it was a most unusual thing; he came up there to hold an election. He lived some twenty miles away. He said his wife became frightened.

It was through him that we found out where the registration-books were. We went to Chisolm and asked him where the books were, and he very tauntingly said, "I am not the custodian of those books. I expect Mr. Lee can tell you where they are;" and referred us to Mr. Lee.

It was then ascertained that Mr. Lee was gone, and we sent some runners after him. They followed and overtook him some three miles from town on his way home, and he assured them that he did not have the books.

GOING TO HAVE THE BOOKS IF WE HAVE TO FIGHT FOR THEM.

Q. As a matter of fact, did Chisolm say that he had the books, but he was not going to give them up without Lee's order, or any thing of that kind?—A. No, sir, he did not say that. He said he did not have anything to do with the books, and that he did not know where they were; and yet they were at that time locked up in the sheriff's office, in his safe.

We then told him that we were going to have those books, if we had a difficulty about it, if we had to fight; that the election had been ordered. I was spokesman of the committee, and I spoke very positive, and I am free to say that we were determined to hold that election, for they had run over us in the county there; I had seen white men kicked out of the court-house myself at the previous election, and we were determined to hold the election. We told them that we were going to have those books, and we were going to have a lawful election.

SHERIFF HAD NO RIGHT TO THE BOOKS.

Q. The sheriff had no right to those books?—A. No authority in the world to touch them. When we told him that we were determined to have them, he then gave his wife the key, and she went, in company with this committee, to the sheriff's office and unlocked the door of the safe; and we hesitated about taking them out, and stated that we had no business with those books and we would not take them out; that Dr. Poole, the chancery clerk of the county, was the proper custodian of the books, and if she saw proper she could turn them over to him. She went to him and requested him to take out the books, which he did with his own hands, and took them into his office.

Q. Without those books it would have been impossible to have held the election?—A. Yes, sir; the election would have had to have gone by default. Mr. Poole, the chancery clerk, was a very obnoxious man to the people—very much so, indeed; but he remained there all day, and came down town at daylight on the day of the election, and he never was treated more politely or more civilly during his whole residence in the county than he was on that day. The boys laughed at him a little along in the evening, and he joked back perfectly good humored.

THE REPUBLICANS DID NOT VOTE.

Nobody was hurt. It was perfectly quiet, and as peaceable as it is in Aberdeen to-day—much more quiet, because there was not more than one-quarter as many men there. It is a very small village. The republicans were allowed to vote, but they said, "We do not want to vote, because Chisolm is not here." They said, "Mr. Chisolm told us not to vote, and we don't want to vote."

NEGRO ARMS TAKEN AT SCOOBA.

Q. Those were the black men?—A. Yes, sir; out at Scooba, on the day of the election, there were forty or fifty guns taken from the colored voters. They were heavily loaded, and some of them were cocked, and they were hid in a house about two hundred yards across the railroad from where the voting-place was. Some one found out they were there, and the white people went there and got them, and as soon as the guns were taken the colored men were rampant and were carrying on at a great rate, but they finally returned to their homes. The negroes claimed them as their property after the election and carried them home.

NEGROES GENERALLY ARMED.

Q. Were the negroes throughout the county generally armed?—A. They all had guns, sir; or at least a large majority of them—probably not every one. They are great people for guns and dogs and pistols. They had a great many of them. Most all of them have a pistol and a gun and two or three dogs.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. McMillan:

Q. When did these men, who were said to be United States marshals, go to Scooba?—A. They got there, as well as I can remember it, about Friday or Saturday morning before the election.

ABOUT THE NOTE OF WARNING.

Q. When did you get the note from the gentleman living in Scooba informing you of the difficulty in that place?—A. I got i Sunday night about 9 o'clock.

Q. From whom?—A. That note was written by Mr. Duke, of Scooba.

Q. Have you got that note?—A. No, sir, I have not.

Q. What did you do with it?—A. It was delivered to the chairman of the democratic executive committee, as well as I remember. I have never seen it since.

Q. Did you hear anything about that note afterward, or of the occasion which gave rise to it; did you ascertain whether there was such a note written to you or not by the author of it, or the person purporting to be the author?—A. Mr. Duke talked to me after that very frequently; but he never asked me for the note, and there has never been any occasion since then to find out. There may have been, perhaps, other names to the letter, though I think Duke's was the only one. The note was not addressed to me individually; it was addressed to other parties besides myself. Mr. Gulley's name and, perhaps, Mr. Brittain's name.

Q. Did Mr. Duke ever tell you that he did not write that note?—A. No, sir; he told me that he did write it.

Q. Where is Mr. Poole's office with reference to Mr. Chisolm's office—the two rooms?—A. They are immediately adjoining each other, sir. There is no communication between the rooms except to go out of Poole's room into the hall, and then into the sheriff's room.

WHERE THE ARMED MEN CAME FROM.

Q. When did these armed men come into De Kalb?—A. They began to come in about 8 o'clock Monday morning.

Q. They were assembled there during the day?—A. Yes, sir; they continued to assemble up to 1 o'clock, probably.

Q. From what portion of the country did they come?—A. They came from the north, south, and west; the east was where we thought there was going to be trouble. They came from the western, northern, and southern portion of the county.

Q. Were you in communication with the democratic executive committee in these matters?—A. Yes, sir.

WHO SENT THE COURIER.

Q. Who sent the couriers out through different parts of the county?—A. It was done at the suggestion of a number of gentlemen in the town. Mr. Welch, the chairman of the committee, myself, and Captain Watts.

Q. Were you a member of the executive committee?—A. No, sir, I was not; I was a member of this committee that was appointed on Saturday to confer with those parties, in regard to having a peaceable and quiet election.

EXPLANATIONS ABOUT THE REGISTRARS' BOOKS.

Q. When did your committee go for those election-books?—A. We went on Monday afternoon about 1 o'clock, probably, the first time, to talk about it, and I think it was about 1 o'clock we found—in fact, we had suspicions, and we missed the books out of the office—the first conference was held in the clerk's office, and we missed those books; we were on the lookout, and we began to inquire for them.

Q. Whom did you inquire of?—A. We inquired of Chisolm and the clerk, and would have inquired of Mr. Lee, but in the mean time he had started for home.

Q. What position did Mr. Lee hold?—A. President of the board of registrars.

Q. At what time was it necessary and the duty of the officers to produce those books at the election?—A. The poll-books for the different beats should have been sent out in time to have gotten there——

Q. The books at the DeKalb election?—A. They should have been delivered to them on Tuesday morning, the day of the election.

Q. At the time the election opened?—A. Yes, sir. In the mean time, they should have been in the chancery clerk's office.

Q. Do you know who put those books in the sheriff's safe?—A. I do not know, sir; I only know that he had the key and would not let any one in there without his permission.

Q. Did he have the key when the safe was opened?—A. No, sir; his wife had it; he was not there, even.

Q. Do you know Mr. Poole deposited those books in that safe for security?—A. He said he did not; he said he did not know they were there. I only know from his statement to the committee.

Q. When did he make that statement to you?—A. He stated it there on that day. We inquired of him to know where the books were, and he said he did not know.

Q. That was on Monday?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At that time was there a large force of white men in town, and constantly gathering?—A. Yes, sir; not a very large force, probably from one hundred to one hundred and fifty men there.

WHAT THE DEMOCRATS THOUGHT WAS THEIR DUTY.

Q. When that safe was opened at the demand of this committee, of which you seem to have been the chairman——A. We did not demand the opening of that safe; we believed they were in that safe, and we believed that they should be put back where they belonged according to law.

Q. Was it your duty under the law to attend to such matters at that time?—A. There was no statute on that subject, but we regarded it as our duty to see that the law was complied with.

Q. How many of you went there?—A. There were three of us.

Q. Do you know when Mr. Chisolm left DeKalb?—A. I saw him about sundown. I went to his house, according to an appointment that I made with him, after tea, probably between 8 and 9 o'clock, and he was gone. He left between 7 and 9 o'clock, some time along there.

Q. And was not in town during election-day?—A. He was not seen there at all.

Q. The sheriff is a native of your county, is he not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you say that the judges on the morning of the election, with the exception of a single democratic judge, had left there, and he as a member of the board of registrars took possession of the books?—A. No, sir; he tried to do that, but could not get them.

Q. Where was Mr. Lee on the day of the election?—A. Mr. Lee left there on the day before, saying he was going home.

Q. He was there in town the day preceding the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And left on that day?—A. Yes, sir.

WHY THESE ARMED MEN WERE THERE.

Q. He was one of a number of persons to hold the election in that town?—A. Yes, sir; and this committee waited upon him and offered him any assistance that he might want that they could render, and gave him every assurance that he could hold a peaceable and fair election; and the reason was explained why these armed men were there. It was, of course, an unusual occurrence to see a crowd of armed men there. They were all armed, no doubt about that; every one of them had arms, and it was unusual, and hence the people who got them there explained it to those republican officers.

Q. You have stated some facts in regard to the occurrence at Scooba on the day of the election; have you any personal knowledge of the facts at all?—A. None, sir; I was not there.

NO DOUBT BUT ALABAMIANS WERE THERE.

Q. From your personal knowledge you do not know what body of men were at the election—where they came from—whether from Alabama or from other places?—A. No, sir. There was no doubt but there were some men from Alabama, and it was known why they were there. If you desire it, I could explain why these Alabama men were there.

JEFF BELL CLAIMED HE WAS A DEMOCRAT.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Do you know who the men were at Scooba who claimed to be assistant marshals?—A. One man was named Bell, I understood.

Q. Where was he from?—A. He was said to be from Jackson.

Q. Do you know what his first name was?—A. I think it was Jeff Bell; I think that was what he was called. I never saw him.

Q. You have heard of him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know what party Bell belonged to?—A. He pretended at that time to belong to the democratic party.

HE WAS GOING TO CARRY THE ELECTION OR KILL EVERY MAN, WOMAN, AND CHILD.

Q. Have you any reason to believe to the contrary?—A. I have every reason to believe that he was making a false statement; and men who knew him in Jackson said he was affiliating with the republican party. He claimed at Scooba that he was a democrat, but was intending to carry the election for the radical party, or kill every man, woman, and child about there.

Q. Who were the others?—A. I heard the names of the men, but I do not remember. I never saw them, and it was supposed that they were assumed names. I don't know whether it was so or not.

Q. As regards Bell, he was an actual person, in his own proper name?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Claiming to be a democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He claimed also that he came there to carry the election for the republicans at any loss of life?—A. Yes, sir; told them in a speech there on Saturday, as I was informed, to carry the election at all hazards.

Q. At what meeting was that speech made?—A. At the republican meeting at Scooba, on Saturday.

Q. Were there democrats spoke at that meeting also?—A. No, sir.

There was a democrat speaker in town, but not at that meeting. This I, of course, get from hearsay.

Q. Are you a member of any secret organization in Kemper County?—A. Yes, sir; but not political.

Q. What organization?—A. I belong to a Masonic lodge.

Q. Are there not some other secret organizations?—A. No, sir. I don't belong to any other organization except a democratic club in DeKalb, and their meetings are all fair and open. I disapprove of secret organizations, and never belonged to them at all, and don't know that there was ever one in existence; was never asked to join one.

WAS BELL KNOWN TO BE AN IMPOSTER?

Q. What steps were taken Saturday to ascertain whether Bell was an assistant marshal or not?—A. I think there were some telegrams sent; I understood there were.

Q. When were the replies received?—A. I don't know, but I suppose immediately.

Q. When did you get information from Mr. Duke, who wrote you?—A. I got it on Sunday night.

Q. Now, then, did they not ascertain from those telegraphic dispatches that Mr. Bell was an impostor?—A. I think they did.

Q. That was on Sunday?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is the distance from Scooba to DeKalb?—A. Thirteen miles.

Q. Is it a good road?—A. Yes, sir; the road was in very good condition at that time.

Q. What time does it require to drive from DeKalb to Scooba?—A. I have drove it myself in two hours, but it is pretty good driving.

Q. Any telegraphic communication between the two places?—A. No, sir.

Q. What time did you receive the letter on Sunday?—A. We got it probably about 9 o'clock Sunday evening.

Q. The messenger had just arrived, then, at DeKalb with the message?—A. So far as I know he had. I think the message came to me very soon after it got to town.

Q. Did you see the messenger?—A. I could not say that I did. Some members of my family were sick at the time, and I do not think I saw the messenger that night.

Q. Do you know who telegraphed from Scooba to Jackson?—A. No, sir; I think it was done under the direction of the democratic club there; probably Mr. Neville. I have a telegram that was received from Jackson, signed by Neville and Duke.

Q. What was the date of that?—A. The 1st of November, 1875; that is on another subject, however; it is in regard to what we should do if we could not find these registration-books.

DID NOT THE WHITES GATHER FROM OTHER REASONS THAN BELL'S TALK.

Q. Who was the person that sent the message from Scooba to you on Sunday?—A. Mr. Duke; I think perhaps there were other men's names connected with the note besides Mr. Duke's.

Q. He was one of the signers, at any rate?—A. Yes sir.

Q. He is a member of the democratic committee and lives at Scooba?—A. Yes sir; he was on the vigilance committee, or something of that kind.

Q. How do you explain the presence of these armed men in De Kalb on Sunday evening?—A. I don't think that they became particularly alarmed until Sunday.

Q. What would lead them to be alarmed after it was ascertained that these men were impostors?—A. They got this news, that the colored people were assembling with their guns with a view of running over the people there.

Q. Then it was the presence of these assistant marshals or pretended marshals?—A. O, they were not afraid of them at all, physically or any other way; so far as they were concerned they could have taken care of them easy enough.

Q. What was the opinion in regard to the assembling of the negroes?—A. Mr. Duke wrote in his note, I think, that the citizens there were alarmed at the demonstration being made by the negroes.

Q. What did he say had been done by the negroes?—A. That they were assembling with their guns.

Q. What was the fact; was there any assembling to any extent?—A. Yes, sir; the guns were captured at the time, and the guns were said to have been put there on Sunday. The republicans had an appointment in Scooba for Monday—a political gathering for Monday.

Q. What guns were found, and how many?—A. There were some forty or fifty that were captured in a house near Scooba, put there by the colored voters, or at least they came there and claimed them afterward. After the white people had got possession of them it was debated what they would do with the guns, and a great many of them wanted to break them up; but they were held, and delivered to the colored voters afterward.

THE PRETENDED MARSHALS WERE NOT THE CAUSE OF ALARM.

Q. Then, as a matter of fact, the presence of those persons at Scooba was not the occasion of the alarm?—A. No, sir; but the supposition was that they were to aid, direct, and control any assault or attack that might be made.

Q. When did these pretended marshals leave Scooba?—A. I think they left on Sunday night or Monday morning. When our courier went from De Kalb to Scooba they were gone.

ABOUT THE NEGROES' ARMS.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You have spoken of the guns that were captured in a house in Scooba; have you any information to the effect that there were guns deposited by the white people in Mr. Duke's store?—A. No, sir; I have not.

Q. Have you heard anything of that?—A. No, sir; I have not. It is probable that there were guns there, though I don't know it of my own knowledge; I never heard anybody say that there was.

Q. You don't know that the others were found there of your own knowledge?—A. Yes, sir; I saw the guns, some of them, afterward.

Q. But you did not see where they came from?—A. No, sir; I did not. It is quite probable that there were guns in Mr. Duke's store; possibly in other stores in town.

THE NEGROES WOULD HAVE SUFFERED FEARFULLY.

Q. Have you ever heard from any one that there were?—A. No, sir; I believed there was. That is just an opinion of mine. I think the citizens were determined to protect themselves, and were ready to have done so, if it was necessary. They did not intend to bring it about, but if a fight had been gotten up the colored people would have suffered fearfully.

Q. That was generally understood?—A. Yes, sir; if they brought it

on. He were not intending to do anything to bring on a fight; but if they had come we were going to do the best we could for ourselves, and the worst for them.

Q. It was generally understood that if it was brought on, you would kill as many of the colored people as you could?—A. There was not a word said about killing anybody.

Q. You said it was determined to make it as bad for them as possible?—A. It was possible that some would be killed; we did not want to kill anybody.

Q. You said that they were determined to make it as good for the white people as it could be, and as bad for the colored people; what do you mean by that?—A. That if they had made an attack upon us that we would have made them very sorry for it; and if it had been necessary we would have killed them, rather than that they should have killed us.

THE WHITES WOULD NOT BRING IT ON.

Q. That was the feeling among the white people?—A. Yes, sir; but the feeling was equally as extensive that we would not bring it on, and that we would do everything to keep the people quiet, and not to get any excitement up; to keep down any excitement; to do everything in our power to keep the peace. Those letters were written as conscientiously as they could be. There were three or four colored people to one white man, especially in that Scooba country.

Q. I notice the general purport of the letters written by yourself and others there is to urge the white people to be careful and not commit any excesses. I do not pretend to quote the language.—A. Yes, sir.

WHAT JUDGE CHISOLM SAID.

Q. What was the necessity for that?—A. It had been an exciting campaign all the way through. Judge Chisolm is a very excitable, a very profane, vulgar man, and one of his favorite expressions was that they were going to wade through blood and hell to carry that election; and we did not know whose blood he might want to wade through.

Q. Do you know of any white persons, democrats, in your county, signing any agreement to the effect that they would not employ any colored person who voted the republican ticket?—A. That was not done in our county. It was debated and discussed, but was never agreed upon, though a great many men were in favor of it.

WITNESS WOULD NOT EMPLOY NEGROES WHO VOTED REPUBLICAN TICKET.

Q. Did or not a good many men practice it?—A. Yes, sir; I think I know of a few men who practiced it. I told some of the colored men on the plantation that I owned that they were co-operating with a party that was hostile to me, and that I had furnished them with supplies and given them a home for themselves and their families; but unless they would go with me and assist me, that I could not assist them any more.

Q. That is, that you could not employ them?—A. Yes, sir; that I would have to get rid of them and make other disposition of my property. I did not do that because they were republicans, or because they were democrats, but simply because they were operating with a crowd of men that were taxing my property more than its income was worth; and I would prefer to have let my land remain idle than to have let it remain in the hands of those people who were plundering me. But that thing was not agreed upon, and as far as I know of no man ever signed it in the county.

"VOTE AS YOU PLEASE, BUT IF YOU VOTE THE REPUBLICAN TICKET"——

Q. But it was acted upon to some extent by some of the democrats?—A. I think so. I acted upon it to some extent, but these men are on my place to-day, and they told me they did not want to take stock in this election; that they would not unless they were compelled to do it. They said they would not vote the republican ticket unless they were obliged to do it.

Q. As a matter of fact did they or not vote last fall on your place?—A. They did not vote at all.

Q. You made that statement to them before the election?—A. Yes, sir; and at the same time I said, "You go and vote as you please;" and I did not ask a single republican to vote the democratic ticket.

Q. You said, "Vote as you please, but if you vote the republican ticket I cannot employ you any more"?—A. That might be understood that way; but I never said it.

Q. Did not you intend they should so understand it?—A. I just intended that they should understand that if they went on with the republican party I should have nothing more to do with them. They said that they would not do it unless they were forced to do it. One man was a colored preacher. He said, "I am a colored man and I have to associate with my colored neighbors here, and if I do not go to the election they won't let me go to my church; they will turn me out of the church, and they will not have anything to do with me; and I cannot associate on social terms with you white people, and my children are growing up here;" and he said, "I vote the republican ticket, not from choice but from necessity." I have heard, I would not say how many, but quite a number of colored men expressed themselves just in the same way in the county.

Q. Did that man who made that remark to you in fact vote at all?—A. No, sir; he did not vote.

Q. Do you still employ him?—A. Yes, sir; he is living on my place now.

Q. Is your property assessed at its true cash-value?—A. I will take that for it to-day very gladly.

THE RIGHT OF THE EMPLOYER TO CONTROL THE EMPLOYÉ.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. How long do you suppose any clerk in any executive office at Washington would be allowed to remain there if he voted the democratic ticket under the present administration?—A. I don't suppose he would be allowed to remain long enough to get his hat, unless it was very convenient.

Q. Have you ever lived in the North at all?—A. No, sir; but I have been North once, and I am free to say that I was treated very kindly; and, so far as I am individually concerned, entertain only kind feelings toward the people there.

Q. Have you any information as to the habit of large employers requiring their hands to vote as they desire them, in accordance with what they suppose to be their interests, or turn them out of employment?—A. I have seen it stated that employers in factories and large manufacturing establishments in the North control the political sentiment of those in their employ; and I have every reason to believe that that is so. I believe, futhermore, that it is an inherent right to keep out of the way of an enemy if you can.

MORE ABOUT THE REGISTRATION-BOOKS.

Q. Here is a dispatch which is a part of the dispatches sent and received by General George during the canvass:

JACKSON, MISS., *November* 1, 1875.

NEVILLE & DUKE:

If any inspector declines to act after you have requested them to do so, then act as if he had not appeared, under section 370 of the Code, and proceed. You must, however, have the registration-books, if possible. If not, proceed without them; but watch them closely and vote at other polls if they open any.

J. Z. GEORGE.

Was that sent in consequence of the concealment of these registration-books by Chisolm and the other party at De Kalb?—A. Yes, sir; the news was spread out broadcast that those books would probably be hid there. I expect it was before the books were really hid out, before we conceived the idea that they would attempt that dodge in order to break up the election. They knew that they were defeated, because it is a fact that at the last appointment for a meeting in the county to speak they had the smallest assemblage of listeners. The farther the campaign went the smaller their meetings grew, and the larger ours grew. We had the moral force, and we had right on our side, and we felt it, and it made us feel more enthusiastic; and the nearer the time came the more interest we took in it and the more zeal; and this man Gilmer has since stated that he would have come off the ticket if it had not been for Chisolm telling him, "You carry a great deal of political strength, and I will be defeated unless you remain to help to elect me."

WHY THE ALABAMIANS COME INTO THE STATE.

Q. State the reason of the Alabama people coming into your State?—A. There were two reasons that prompted them to come there. I have no doubt in my own mind but that there were some Alabamians, white men, there on that day, and they came there for two reasons, one of them, I think, a bad one. I think there were some men that went there that day hoping to see Gilmer and Chisolm there to have an opportunity to have a difficulty with them. Judge Dillard, a very prominent republican in Alabama, the leader of the radicals down there, and his friends, and there were a good many of them his relatives—Chisolm had a short time before that shot Dillard and wounded him very severely, in Meridian, in a street-fight, and my impression is that they were expecting to meet him there; and Gilmer had also shot a relative of Mr. Dawson's several years ago in Scooba, and I suppose they were there hoping to see these men there and have a difficulty with them.

Q. Dillard and Chisolm were of the same political party?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the quarrel between them was a personal matter?—A. Yes, sir; growing out of this Dawson matter.

Q. What was the other cause?—A. The others went there as requested from the fact that Kemper County, Mississippi, joins Sumter County, Alabama, and both sides of the line are densely populated by colored voters, and the Alabama registration contained voters residing in Kemper County, and *vice versa;* and they were requested to go over there as citizens of that neighborhood, so as they could identify and challenge on the day of the election and prevent them voting; they were requested to go there for that purpose and none other, so far as I know. I was told before the election that certain men that were well acquainted with these negroes were requested to go there and challenge them.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. They came armed, these challengers?—A. Not that I know of; I

don't know that they were armed at all, and I don't know that I ever heard anybody say they were. I don't think that anybody was armed there on the day of the election. There was no arms on the streets of Scooba at all, so far as I know, on the day of the election. There was on Monday before the election, and perhaps some on Sunday.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. It has been testified before the committee that there were Alabamians in Monroe County, Lowndes County, and in Noxubee County; can you give the committee any information as to the reasons which brought the Alabamians into these counties?—A. No, sir, I cannot; I did not know they were there.

THE WITNESS IN THE NORTH.

By Mr. MCMILLAN:

Q. How long have you been in the North?—A. I was in the North in 1868, when I was student at college, and was treated very cordially by young men that I will always remember with kind feelings.

Q. Any information that you have as to the manner in which manufacturers conduct their affairs there is merely by information you received through the papers, is it?—A. Not altogether so; yes, sir—from information, too. No doubt you know the fact to be true yourself.

WHAT HE KNOWS ABOUT THE DEPARTMENTS.

Q. No, sir; I have no such knowledge at all. You say that if a man is known to be a democrat, in any of the Departments at Washington, he would be discharged instantly?—A. I think, sir, this has been the case in the past.

Q. Are you familiar with the manner in which employés are treated there?—A. Only from hearsay.

Q. You have no personal knowledge?—A. None at all.

Q. You have never been connected with the Departments?—A. No, sir; not at all.

Q. Do not know that there are very many democrats in these Departments now?—A. No, sir.

Q. You do not know that fact?—A. I have information that a few who have been there a long time are retained simply because of their ability; that they could not get along without them.

The colored people in my county are to-day better satisfied, and are more prosperous, and more reconciled in their feelings than they have been at any time since the close of the war. I have talked to prominent republicans, freedmen, and this is their testimony; that they are better satisfied to-day, and more reconciled in their feelings, and more in harmony with the property-owners of the county than they ever have been before, since the surrender; are better satisfied. We will secure a larger colored vote in Kemper County in the November election for the democratic nominee for President than we ever have before; he will get five times as many colored votes as we got in the election of 1875.

GEORGE K. CHASE—AGENT DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE.

G. K. CHASE'S MISSION IN THE SOUTH.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *July* 12, 1876.

GEORGE K. CHASE sworn and examined.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In New York City.

Q. What is your business?—A. At present I am agent of the Department of Justice.

Q. How long have you resided in the city of New York?—A. Thirty-eight years, sir; born there, and always lived there.

FOUND WHITE PEOPLE (DEMOCRATS) VERY EXCITED.

Q. Did you go to the State of Mississippi last fall?—A. I did, sir.

Q. Now you may go on and state at whose request you went there, and for what purpose you went, and what you did, and what occurred within your knowledge in Mississippi.—A. About the 1st of October, I think it was the 1st to the 5th, I went to the State of Mississippi at the request of Hon. Edwards Pierrepont, Attorney-General, for the purpose of ascer aining the true condition of affairs there, and, if possible, to quiet th political excitement in that State. I arrived at Jackson about the 5th—I won't be positive as to the date. I found the town in great excitement; ununiformed militia were parading the streets, both white and colored. I found that the white people—democrats—were very much excited in consequence of the governor organizing the militia force of the State. I found that he was about sending arms to Clinton and Edwards and other places along the line of the railroad. I found that these people were determined to resist his marching the militia to those points with arms, and that they threatened to kill the militiamen.

GOVERNOR COULD NOT MOVE ARMS BY RAIL FOR FEAR OF SEIZURE BY DEMOCRATS.

Q. By the people, whom do you mean?—A. Democrats. I then had a talk with the governor, and told him that I thought it was wrong to send the arms in that way, by armed companies, when it was on the line of the railroad and he could just as well send them by rail; that it was exciting the people. He stated that he was unable to send them in any other way; that he had attempted to remove State arms by boat from Greenville down the river to Jackson through Vicksburgh; that the arms had been seized by the democrats, and that he was unable to get them back; that he had understood that if he attempted to send them by rail they would be seized by the democrats; that the only way that he could arm the companies at Edwards, Bolton, and Clinton was by sending them with militia.

WITNESS MAKES THE ACQUAINTANCE OF GENERAL GEORGE.

I saw there would be trouble. About that time I became acquainted with General George, whom I found to be the recognized leader of the opposition. We had a long conference. I told him that I was from Washington; that the Attorney-General had sent me to Mississippi to ascertain the true condition of affairs there, and I wished to know what could be done to insure peace and quiet throughout the State.

HE COULD DO NOTHING WITHOUT THE CONSENT OF GENERAL BARKSDALE.

He stated that he could do nothing without the consent of Mr. Barks-

dale; that while he was the chairman and recognized head of the opposition in the State, he had no authority to act, to make any compromise or pledges, without the consent of Mr. E. Barksdale; and he desired me to meet him. I consented. He then made an appointment for that evening and brought Mr. Barksdale to the hotel. In the mean time this militia company had started with the arms.

Q. For Edwards' Station?—A. For Edwards', Bolton, and Clinton. I had very reliable information that they would never come back; that they were to be slaughtered. I told these gentlemen so, and told them that these men would have to be protected, or there would be trouble.

THE COMPANIES SENT OUT TO BE BLACK MEN.

Q. Were the companies that were sent out black or white men?—A. Black men; two companies of black men. After a long conference it was finally decided that they could go and come in peace. They sent out runners.

Q. Barksdale and George?—A. Barksdale and George; they told me that they did—to stop any attacks on this company, as the citizens along the line of the road were very much exasperated, and they intended to destroy the nigger militia-men.

General George said that he was found fault with for having done as he did; but he thought it was the best way to quiet it down and have no fight.

WITNESS SUGGESTS THE CONFERENCE.

I then suggested to him the propriety of a number of the best citizens of the place calling on the governor and having a conversation with him, and seeing if the troubles could not be arranged quietly, as I thought that he would temporarily disband his militia, knowing the governor had no money to feed or clothe them with, and many of the negroes were nearly barefoot. It was coming on cold weather, and they had no blankets.

CALL FOR A MEETING TO FORCE THE GOVERNOR TO DISBAND THE MILITIA.

At that time an unsigned call had been published in the Clarion and in the Vicksburgh papers, calling upon all good citizens to meet at Jackson the second day thereafter, I think it was. The object of the call was to force the governor to disband his militia. I found that there was a very decided opposition to the militia, and that the people had determined to force the governor to disband them.

CONFERS WITH BARKSDALE AND GEORGE.

I then got George and Barksdale together and told them what I had learned, and that it was necessary for them to do something, as I should report to Washington the exact condition of affairs, and the result would be, in my judgment, that they would have troops there to protect republicans. Then, after a long conference between George and myself, it was agreed that he (George) would get a number of the prominent citizens, and they would go to the governor, and they (the democratic citizens) would pledge him peace and a peaceful election; that there should be no more killing or no more outrages if he would disband the militia. General George said he thought no such an arrangement could be brought about; that the governor would not listen to any proposition to disarm the militia.

MORGAN TO HAVE TWO COMPANIES OF MILITIA.

About this time Morgan had applied to the governor to be re-instated to his office as sheriff of Yazoo County, and the governor had promised

to send him up there with two companies of colored militia and one of white. The democrats were very much incensed that the governor should attempt to re-instate Morgan.

DEMOCRATS INCENSED.

Q. Who, the white people?—A. The white people, democrats, George, personally, and Barksdale were incensed at it, and said it would bring on great slaughter if they were sent there, and they could not have any compromise or meet the governor if Morgan was to go back; that was an insurmountable difficulty in the way of getting the people and the governor together. They wanted me to see what could be done to prevent that.

MORGAN TO BE TAKEN AND HUNG.

I saw the governor, and he said that he had promised to re-instate Morgan in his office and he would do so; that he had arranged transportation for them, and he must do it.

I had reliable information that there were 800 armed men who would be ready to meet these companies; that at the first fire the white company wou'd surrender. There was to be a few blank cartridges fired; then the white company were to surrender, and Morgan was to be taken and hung. The negroes were to be killed to the last man, even if they were pursued to Jackson; they were to be slaughtered. I told General George and Barksdale what I heard, and they said that they had heard that Morgan would not be allowed to return to Yazoo, and that the militia would be attacked if they went to re-instate him.

THE NEGRO COMPANY TO BE DESTROYED TO THE LAST MAN.

Q. George and Barksdale?—A. George and Barksdale; that there was no way to prevent it if the governor insisted upon sending Morgan to Yazoo; that Morgan was very objectionable to the people there, and if he persisted in re-instating him in his office, (he had been driven out of Yazoo,) that they would destroy the negro companies that went to put him back, to the last man, even if they pursued them to Jackson; that they would be destroyed, every man of them.

THE PEACE MEETING.

The governor was decided on that point, (to re-instate Morgan,) and the other side were also determined that he should not go back to Yazoo County. In the mean time, the same night, Morgan wrote to the governor that he declined to be re-instated in that way, (with one white company and two negro companies.) Then that difficulty was got over.

The next day we had a peace meeting, of General George and prominent citizens, at the governor's mansion, in which the citizens pledged themselves to keep the peace and to have a peaceable election; that a republican ticket should be put up in all the counties, and that they should not be molested or interfered with in any way. I was present at that conference with the governor, simply as a spectator, and heard what was said there.

THE CITIZENS EXPRESS SATISFACTION AT THE GOVERNOR'S COURSE.

The citizens expressed themselves well-satisfied with the governor, and regretted very much that they had not known him personally before. They were happy to find him so much of a gentleman, and they all expressed themselves as very favorably impressed with him. General Wharton, one of the prominent men, said he was never more surprised in his life, and that it was hard to tell whether they had captured the governor or the governor had captured them. They said

they were delighted with the turn affairs had taken, and that there would be no more killing, but there would be peace and quiet, and everybody would have a chance to vote.

THE GOVERNOR WILLING TO CONSULT GEORGE ABOUT JUDICIAL APPOINTMENTS.

The governor told George that he was willing to consult with him at all times in relation to carrying out the peace agreement, and on any matter of interest to the State. There were some appointments to be made at that time, and he consulted General George as to the fitness of those to be appointed. The governor was to appoint some thirty judges and chancellors, and he authorized me to tell George that if they had any objection to any man whom he purposed to appoint, he wanted them (the democrats, who were complaining of bad officers and bad appointments) to state the objection, and he would not appoint any but incopetent and reliable persons to these positions.

OUTRAGES RECOMMENCED—DEMOCRATS HAVE A DOZEN DIFFERENT WAYS TO PROVE THEIR STORY.

There was a perfect understanding, and everything between the governor and the democrats fixed, as I thought. It continued so for several days, then the outrages began again. The governor applied to me, as I had made this peace-arrangement with General George and Barksdale; he looked to me to a certain extent to see it carried out, to go to George with the complaints; and when I told him of the trouble or of some outrage in the State, he would have by the next mail or by telegraph at once from two to ten statements that no such thing occurred, or that it was a personal fight with no political significance. I was met every time in that way; if there was an outrage or any disturbance, they reported it a personal quarrel; they had so many ways to prove the democratic side of it; a dozen affidavits or statements to prove that no such thing occurred, or if it did occur that the party killed or the party outraged was the aggressor.

NEGROES ALWAYS KILLED.

Q. Who were the parties usually killed, negroes or white men?—A. Negroes always in every case. Thus it went on, and I told them that they were not keeping this peace-agreement; that I should have to report to Washington that they were not doing as they had agreed to do. In Yazoo County they would not allow them to put up or distribute a ticket or hold a republican meeting. I had a man in the county getting the facts of the case, and they drove him out. So when I would apply to George and Barksdale, on behalf of the governor, they would get me a lot of statements that nothing of the kind had occurred, and that it was all peace and all quietness.

NO CHANCE OF A FAIR ELECTION WITHOUT THE AID OF TROOPS.

So it went on until I thought it was my duty to report to the Attorney-General that there was no chance for a fair election without the aid of United States troops. I did so, and the order was issued for troops to prevent actual bloodshed. In the mean time we tried every way to keep it quiet, and work it along so as to have no bloodshed.

WADE WALKER DRIVEN OUT.

I will give one instance: there was a negro named Wade Walker, who had a large influence with the negroes in the surrounding country; they drove him and his family out, and he came to Jackson.

GENERAL GEORGE'S OPINION OF WALKER—WALKER SINCE KILLED.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. What county was this?—A. That I could not say. I did not keep track of the counties, as my duty there was to smooth things over and keep the peace; that was what I was figuring for. All these statements were put in the hands of Governor Ames, or turned over to his private secretary to take care of, and I presume he has them now. I told General George about it, and he tried to convince me that Walker's story was probably exaggerated. "There is no use talking, the man is here himself," said I, "and I want you to examine him." He replied, that he knew that Walker was a bad nigger anyhow, and he made a great deal of trouble. He said, "If you will get him to go up to my plantation I will hire him till after the election to cut wood. There are a lot of niggers controlled by him. He is a bad nigger, and will get killed yet." He has since been killed. Wade would not go up there to work.

IMPOSSIBLE FOR A REPUBLICAN TO VOTE IN YAZOO.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What did your agent in Yazoo report to you?—A. My agent in Yazoo reported that it would be impossible for a republican to vote there; it would be impossible to put up a republican ticket under any circumstances; that Sublit, who was a leading spirit among them, had agreed and taken the contract to prevent any republican ticket being voted in that county. That Sublit had a band of his own of about 100 armed men, that they went about the country scaring the niggers; that they would start out on a raid with a rope hitched to each saddle, and would ride over the country firing their guns and scaring the niggers, and that when the niggers would see the ropes tied to their saddles, that was enough for them, they did nor want anything more. This is one of their plans of quiet intimidation.

GOVERNOR'S MANSION FIRED INTO IN DAYLIGHT.

Q. The negroes would see them?—A. Yes, sir; the niggers. The democrats had a barbecue at Jackson. They went to the United States camp and borrowed a cannon, a Government gun and caisson, hitched up four mules to it, and went through the streets of Jackson with this democratic procession or mob. The mob, as they passed the executive mansion in procession, would stick their fingers up to their noses and make all sorts of grimaces at the windows and at the mansion, and hoot and holler at the governor, and several pulled out their pistols and fired at the mansion; and while I was standing there a ball went up over my head in the window-casing. The marks are in the mansion and can be seen there.

WINDOWS SMASHED AT THE PILOT OFFICE.

This was in broad daylight, about ten o'clock in the morning. On the same night they took the Government cannon to the rear of the mansion and fired it repeatedly, and also fired pistol-shots into the rear of the mansion, making a great disturbance; so much so, that the governor's private secretary and family, who were in the L of the building, came rushing up stairs where we were sleeping; they were almost scared to death, and wanted to go to the camp for troops. After a time some of the mob marched around to the Pilot office and smashed that up, breaking the windows in. The Pilot was the radical organ, the official State paper.

BARKSDALE AND GEORGE ADMIT THE FIRING TO BE A GREAT OUTRAGE.

Q. There was testimony given before the committee in Mississippi in regard to firing at the mansion from the procession; several witnesses swore that shots were fired from the procession at the mansion. Mr. Barksdale swore that he took a position near the mansion, I think on the main street, before the procession commenced to pass, and remained there until it passed, and that he neither saw nor heard shots fired at the mansion, and saw no insulting gestures or grimaces, or anything of that sort; that was the substance of his testimony.—A. That is strictly true. He did stand there in the evening; but that is not the time I refer to. The procession had passed in the morning before he knew of it. I told them, General George and Barksdale, of the firing, &c. Said I, "It is an outrage the way your people are behaving, and you had better fix it."

Q. With whom had you that talk?—A. With Mr. Barksdale. After this they went out and had their barbecue in a field. I then went to Barksdale's office and saw Barksdale and George, and told them that this thing had to stop, that it was a great outrage.

Q. What thing did you refer to?—A. The firing into the mansion, insulting the governor, and sticking their fingers up to their noses to him, and hallooing to him to go back to Massachusetts, where he belonged; to go to Beast Butler. I told them that it should be stopped, and said it was an outrage. They themselves said it was a great outrage; they wanted it suppressed, and they did not want me to mention it. Now, said I, "When they go back this same thing will occur, and you had better fix it." Mr. Barksdale did go there in the evening. I think he told me afterward that he stood near the mansion when they came back. I think probably the leaders had been directed to prevent the firing, as there was not so much of it on the return of the procession, although they did hoot and halloo. The time I refer to particularly was when they went up in the morning.

WITNESS HAS AGENTS.

Q. Did you have any agents in other parts of the State than Yazoo?—A. Yes, sir; I did.

Q. You may state in what other parts of the State you had agents, and what reports, if any, they made to you in regard to the condition of affairs in their several localities.—A. I had an agent at Yazoo, and an agent at Port Gobson, and at Columbus, and at different points in the State, I don't remember now; but they were all to about the same effect, except in Bolivar County. I sent a man up there, and he reported everything quiet; but in those other counties they reported that there was intimidation, threatening, and violence, and that there could be no fair election; that a nigger or even a white republican had no show.

Q. By whom were they intimidated?—A. By the democrats, the white men. It was reported to me that they had determined that there should be no more nigger rule in the State, and to that end they started this intimidation. Their object was to destroy the leaders or drive them out. One smart nigger in some localities would control the votes of two or three hundred niggers, and the democrats wanted to get those recognized leaders out of the way; if they could not scare him out, then they would kill him.

WITNESS DIRECTED NOTHING.

Q. How long did you remain in Mississippi?—A. I remained until after the election.

Q. It was stated by some witnesses before the committee—I think it was Mr. Barksdale—in substance, that the campaign on the part of the democrats was conducted really under your direction?—A. Barksdale swore to that?

Q. That is my recollection of it; I am not positive.—A. No, sir; I directed nothing.

Q. What was the arrangement in regard to that?—A. I directed nothing.

Mr. BAYARD. I do not recollect it in that way; I do not think that Mr. Barksdale had any idea that you had anything to do with managing the democratic party, but that they were constantly reporting facts to you; and that in that way the canvass was conducted under your supervision.

HOW GENERAL GEORGE MET THE REPORT OF OUTRAGES.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. State the facts.—A. I remained there after I had fixed the peace-conference up. I wanted to go home, but the governor desired me to remain a few days with him, more to visit him than anything else. We went down to New Orleans for a couple of days, and I really took no part in the management of either side, having nothing to do with it. When these complaints would come up I acted as the governor's friend in reporting to them the violations of the peace-contract. Negroes would come in every day and report outrages. The governor would see them and would say to me, "I wish you would go and see them," (meaning General George and Barksdale,) "and get this thing fixed, and see what it means, and let us have quiet anyhow; no matter if they are going to carry the State, let them carry it, and let us be at peace and have no more killing." And I would go and make this statement from the governor, and offer to produce the witnesses. I said, "General George, the witnesses are there, I wish you would see them and talk to them, and hear what they have to state;" and he would usually immediately find a different state of affairs; would furnish me a different statement entirely, often on the same day; and I reported his version of the trouble to the governor.

Q. Do you remember whether you reported any killing to George or Barksdale?—A. I do not remember now. I never charged my mind with any of the complaints. I had no idea it would ever come up again in any way. I simply wanted for the time being peace and quietness, and did not want any interference by the Federal troops, if it were possible to prevent it.

NO CHANCE FOR REPUBLICANS IN MISSISSIPPI TO VOTE IN THE COMING ELECTION.

Q. You may state what was the purport of the report made by your agents of the political condition in Mississippi.—A. That there would be no chance for republicans to vote at the coming election.

Q. What reasons did they assign for that conclusion?—A. That the democrats, white people, had determined that there should be no more nigger rule in the State. They claimed that they were taxed to death, and said that the nigger could not rule the Anglo-Saxon; that their race was an Anglo-Saxon race, and that no other race could rule them; that they would not be ruled by anybody else, and that no nigger should hold any office.

PEACEABLY IF THEY COULD, FORCIBLY IF THEY MUST.

My agents told me that they said they intended to carry the election peaceably if they could, forcibly if they must; that was the determina-

tion of the white democratic people; that they preferred to do it peaceably, to use quiet intimidation with the negroes, which they did to a great extent, and if it became necessary, if there was a troublesome nigger among them, then they must kill him, if he should interfere in politics.

Q. Some of the telegrams sent by General George were produced before the committee. One telegram to George from some person whose name I do not remember, but who resided in the same county that General Warner resides, or did reside, was to this effect: "Your dispatch has saved Warner." I am not certain as to the exact language, but that was the purport of it. Can you give any explanation of that dispatch?

GENERAL GEORGE'S PROTECTION OF SENATOR WARNER.

A. Yes, sir; I think I can. General Warner was chairman of the State republican committee. He was particularly obnoxious to some of the people there. It was told me by a prominent democrat in Jackson that if Warner went to vote where his residence or store was, I think Madison County, Calhoun Station, that they would kill him. Said he, "Now, I am a friend of General Warner's, and I want you to fix it; do not let him go; if he does, he will be killed."

In a very short time after that I had this information verified by the agent I had in Madison County. General Warner was to be killed if he came there. That was a very busy day, and I had no idea that General Warner would go until the morning of the election. It is only a short distance. The train leaves about three o'clock in the morning; so I did not get to see General Warner to notify him of his danger.

About seven o'clock in the evening a friend of his came to the mansion and said General Warner had gone to Calhoun to vote, and that his wife was very much alarmed about him, and had asked this friend to come and see me. I then remembered what had been told me. There was a carriage standing outside. I drove at once to General George's house, in the upper end of the town, and told him of my information as to Warner; that it was reliable. He said that he was afraid it might be so, that Warner ought not to go. I replied, "He has gone; we cannot stop him now." "Well," he says, "all I can do is to give you a letter, and you send it up after him; I will telegraph up." He wrote a dispatch; I took it to the telegraph-office and sent it. He wrote, I think, two dispatches to different parties. I gave General George's letter to a messenger and sent him after Warner. General Warner stated to me on his return to Jackson that the telegram saved his life.

Q. Were you in Jackson on election day?—A. I was.

THE ELECTION APPEARED TO BE QUIET.

Q. What was the character of the election?—A. It appeared to be quiet. They would bet a nigger $2 that he daresn't vote the democratic ticket; a few votes were got in that way. It was quiet in the city; there was no trouble there, no intimidation. Jackson is a regular United States military station, and the nigger feels safe there. The city went republican. The democrats knew if they attempted any outrage there they would be punished.

Q. Had you any conversation with George or Barksdale after the election?—A. I had.

GOVERNOR AMES WISHES TO RESIGN.

Q. You may state what occurred, so far as this public business is concerned, between you after that.—A. Before the election and the day after the election Governor Ames wanted to resign; he was determined to resign. I told them that Ames was going to resign sure.

BARKSDALE AND GEORGE SAY HE IS AN HONEST MAN AND URGE THAT HE SHOULD NOT RESIGN.

Q. Told whom?—A. Told Barksdale and George, and they insisted that I should persuade Ames not to resign; that he would have a future there, that he was an honest man, and they had no objection to him personally; only objected to some of the men about him. When the election went the way it did, Governor Ames insisted upon resigning, and I went and saw them the next day and told them that Ames was going to resign, and Barksdale made a point of it that he should not resign; that he would be all right; that they would be satisfied with the result of the election; that they had nothing against him personally; they wanted to get the lieutenant-governor out; and if he resigned the lieutenant-governor would be governor, and that would not suit them.

WHY THEY CHANGED THEIR MINDS.

When they came to realize a few days afterward that they had the whole organization, then they did not talk so freely as before. They had made me a number of promises in relation to Governor Ames. When I went back there the second time—in December I think it was—I asked them how it was that they did not keep their pledge. They said that Ames had directly after the election come up here to Washington and got Morton to hoist the "bloody shirt" and to investigate them down there; so they felt justified in breaking any pledges that they had made. Barksdale in particular said this; that now they were going to impeach him and get him out; that they had no idea when they had that talk with me that they would have the whole legislature; did not think it was possible that they could have got the senate.

GOVERNOR AMES DID NOT START THE INVESTIGATION.

Q. Did anything further occur at that time?—A. I told Major Barksdale that Governor Ames had not seen Senator Morton; that he did not start any investigation. Barksdale replied, "If that is true, Ames is the worst injured man in the world;" that they intended to do as they had promised, but it was now too late; that they had thought him at the bottom of Senator Morton's attempt to investigate Mississippi elections.

WHY WITNESS WENT TO MISSISSIPPI THE SECOND TIME.

Q. For what purpose did you go to Mississippi a second time?—A. I went there as a witness against Major Allen for loaning the cannon to the people there.

COULD STATE THE LOCALITIES FROM WHICH HE HAD REPORTS.

By Mr. McMILLAN:

Q. Can you state any more definitely the different localities in the State from which you heard reports through agents during that campaign of this intimidation?—A. I could by consulting the memorandum that I have at my house.

Q. Through what portions of the State generally did it extend, and to what extent?—A. Through that part of the State where the colored people were in the majority.

Q. From east to west throughout the State?—A. Yes, sir. At the election in Vicksburgh it was generally understood that most of the republicans were counted out.

CROSS-EXAMINATION—PERSONAL RECORD.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Did you make a report in writing to the Attorney-General?—A. I

wrote a number of letters, private and confidential letters, to the Attorney-General; I made no regular report.

Q. Never made a report?—A. No, sir; not a regular report.

Q. Were the reports of these special agents made to you in writing?—A. They were in the shape of letters to me in a few instances, but they were personal reports mostly.

Q. Was there anything in your communications to the Attorney-General touching anything but public questions in Mississippi?—A. Yes, sir, they were private—where I got my information from.

Q. But were the subjects of your report public matters?—A. Not altogether; no, sir; they were letters in which a report of the situation was given.

Q. Were they letters touching your private business or his private business disconnected with public affairs?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you been in the public service?—A. Since July.

Q. Of what year?—A. Eighteen hundred and seventy-five.

Q. Did you ever hold any public position before that?—A. No, sir.

Q. What was your occupation in New York?—A. I was a merchant in New York. I have not been in active business for nearly eight years. The Attorney-General was a friend of mine, and desired me to undertake this matter.

Q. Had you ever undertaken any business of this kind before?—A. No, sir.

Q. Had you been a political adherent of the Attorney-General's before that time?—A. No, sir.

Q. Had you been a member of either political party?—A. Never in my life; never voted but twice in my life, and then I think I voted the democratic ticket, at least in part; I never took any interest whatever in politics.

WHY APPOINTED.

Q. Do you know what induced Mr. Pierrepont to select you to go to Mississippi?—A. He had known me well for a number of years, and knew I was a business man and that I had some capacity for managing men and things.

Q. Had you ever been in Mississippi before?—A. Never.

Q. Did you know anything about the people there?—A. Not at all.

Q. Did you know Governor Ames at all?—A. Never.

Q. When you went there, to whom did you report?—A. I reported to no one. I looked the thing over, and then I went to the governor and stated to him that I came from the Attorney-General. I had a letter to him from the Attorney-General.

Q. Did you take up your residence in the governor's house?—A. No, sir; not at that time.

Q. When did you?—A. After I had made the peace conference.

Q. For how long a time prior to the election were you an inmate of his household?—A. About two days after the peace agreement.

Q. Do you remember the date of that?—A. I do not.

Q. How long was it before the election?—A. I should think it was two or three weeks before the election.

Q. You remained there until after the election as his guest?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know under what law you were appointed to this duty?—A. I was an agent of the Department.

Q. Did you receive a commission?—A. No, sir; just a letter.

Q. Was your appointment verbally from the Attorney-General?—A. I think it was, sir.

Q. What was your pay?—A. It was $6 a day.

EMPLOYED TWO PERSONS.

Q. How many persons were you authorized to employ under you?—A. I was authorized to get the information and pay for it, if necessary.

Q. How many persons did you employ?—A. Two persons.

Q. Did you take them there with you?—A. I took one from New York and one from here.

Q. Were they persons previously known as detectives?—A. One of them was.

Q. Were either of them citizens of Mississippi?—A. Neither of them.

Q. Did they go with you to Mississippi?—A. One of them did.

Q. When did the other go?—A. He met me there; went there before I did.

Q. He preceded you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long a time?—A. About two or three days.

Q. Did you send them throughout the State to obtain information for you?—A. One of them I sent about the State.

Q. I understand that you and your two subordinates were strangers to the people of Mississippi?—A. Entirely so.

Q. I understand you to say that you found a condition of great excitement growing out of this question of arming the negro militia?—A. Yes, sir.

GENERAL CHARACTER OF WITNESS'S OPERATIONS.

Q. Did Governor Ames show you the various complaints made to him from time to time of disorders through the State?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Look at this paper and see whether any of those are papers submitted to you by him upon which you took action. [Referring to written affidavits furnished the committee by Ex-Governor Ames.]—A. It would be impossible for me to remember them, sir, so as to identify them positively.

Q. Were papers of this character exhibited to you that were received by Governor Ames?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Containing complaints of disorder in different parts of the State?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When you received those papers to whom did you exhibit them?—A. To General George and Mr. Barksdale.

Q. Did you request from them an explanation of the facts referred to in those papers?—A. Yes, sir; in every case.

Q. I understand you to say that they furnished statements?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were those statements letters respectively referring to those charges?—A. Yes, sir; letters or telegrams.

Q. Were those statements under oath—those complaints?—A. Some of them.

Q. Did you ever request them to obtain affidavits?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they do so?—A. They did.

Q. Did you ever ask them for testimony in reference to these complaints which they refused or failed to give you?—A. No; I do not think I ever did.

Q. Had you any means of knowing whether the complaints made were truer than the denials made which you saw?—A. In many cases I saw the persons making the complaints, and heard their statements from their own mouths.

Q. Did you know the persons who made the responses?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you take any further steps to ascertain the relative truth or falsehood of those charges or those responses?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you tell General George at the time that you were dissatisfied with the statements made to you as explanatory of those charges?—A. In some cases I did.

Q. Did he produce the proof to you in any way?—A. Sometimes he would.

Q. Did he offer to do it?—A. He did; and I always took it whenever he offered it.

Q. Did you express to him your dissatisfaction as to any of these replies?—A. In general terms, I did. I said, "There is no use of talking, gentlemen; you can produce more witnesses than I can." I would tell him this, and while he would not admit it, would not say so in so many words, yet I understood from his manner that what he was furnishing me was simply to offset what I was giving him.

Q. When there were charges made he would give you counter testimony?—A. Yes, sir.

THE CASE OF REPRESENTATIVE HARPER.

Q. Did you ever ask at any time that you should be confronted with his witnesses?—A. I don't remember. I think I did, on one occasion. There was a man by the name of Johnson, a member of the legislature, of the house, I think. He lives at Raymond. He came to Jackson, saw the governor, and he sent him to me, with a ball that they had fired at him. It was fired into his house. He made a statement that I believed was true. I insisted upon his going with me to Barksdale and George; we saw them, and Johnson made his statement. They admitted to me that Johnson was a good man and they could not understand it. Finally it was agreed that I should select a man and they would select a man, and we would send them out there to investigate it. I selected a man and they selected one, and they went out to investigate the matter and found Johnson's statement to be true in the main.

A GOOD FELLOW BUT THE DEMOCRATS DID NOT WANT ANY SCHOOL-TEACHER POLITICIAN.

Q. Johnson was a white man?—A. They say he is a negro, but he is as white as I am. He had formerly been a slave there. He was a member of the house, a very smart fellow. He showed me a letter from the editor of the Raymond Gazette, Mr. Harper. In that letter Harper stated they had no objection to him; that they thought him a good fellow; but that their people did not want any more school-teacher politicians around; that he had better stay away.

Q. That was written by this Raymond Gazette editor to Johnson himself?—A. Yes, sir; to Johnson himself.

Q. When the two men were sent out, these commissioners, to ascertain the facts, did they make a report to you?—A. Yes, sir.

JOHNSON OFFERED PROTECTION—BUT THE DEMOCRTS DROVE HIM OUT.

Q. What was done?—A. Well, sir, there was nothing done. They offered him protection to go back, and I think Johnson did go back; but they frightened him away; they told him he had better not stay there.

Q. When you say the word "they," whom do you mean?—A. I mean the white people of Raymond; democrats.

Q. Who had shot at him or shot him? Was he hit?—A. No, sir; they shot into his house.

Q. Who shot?—A We could not find that out.

Q. More than a single ball?—A. There were several shots fired, but this one bullet, I believe, dropped over his bed.

Q. Did you discover who shot that?—A. No, sir.

WHEN I SAY THEY, I MEAN DEMOCRATS.

Q. Did you discover the cause of the shooting?—A. I discovered that there was no cause other than that he was a republican.

Q. That was reasoning by exclusion. Did you find any cause absolutely?—A. There is no other cause than that; all agreed that he was a good, honorable man every way; but he had some influence there with the niggers.

Q. You state that he was shot at because he was a republican; when you state that do you state it as an inference or a fact?—A. I state it as a fact that I believe. The democrats admitted that they had nothing against him only his political principles.

Q. Do you know who shot at his house?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know why he was shot at?—A. Only as I have before stated.

Q. Do you know the reason for the shooting at all?—A. No, sir; except as stated; only that they attempted to drive him out the day before and he did not go.

Q. When you say "they," whom do you mean by name?—A. When I say "they," I mean the white people, the democrats.

Q. Do you mean white people known or unknown?—A. Unknown.

Q. Did you sleep at the executive mansion for a couple of weeks prior to the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Every night?—A. Nearly every night. I was over to Vicksburgh some of the time.

SHOOTING INTO THE GOVERNOR'S MANSION.

Q. But you slept there generally at night?—A. Yes, sir; when in Jackson.

Q. Were you aware of shots being fired into the mansion other than those shots that you mentioned from the political procession?—A. That is the only time of which I have knowledge, except that night when they fired the cannon behind the mansion.

Q. Do you think that during that time while you were sleeping there a dozen men could have been employed to fire into the house without your knowing it?—A. They might.

Q. Do you think that?—A. It is a pretty large house.

Q. Do you think it is probable?—A. I don't know only on those two occasions.

Q. Do you know of any windows being broken from the balls, or anything of that kind?—A. Yes, sir; I do.

Q. During the time you staid there?—A. Yes, sir; during the time of that procession glass was broken in the house.

Q. How was it broken?—A. Either by bullets or the discharge of cannon.

Q. If it had been broken by bullets would there not have been marks left?—A. It might not if it had struck the glass. The glass was broken.

Q. Were your slumbers disturbed during the two weeks that you remained there?—A. Only on that one occasion.

Q. Do you know of members of the family being disturbed by shots being fired into the house?—A. Only on that night.

Q. Did you hear any complaints by Mr. Ames or any of the members of his family?—A. Only on that occasion.

Q. You stated that the procession in passing by the mansion jeered at him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And some of the procession made up faces at him, and put their fingers to their noses at him, and used disrespectful gestures toward him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you make complaint of that to the democratic representatives?—A. No, sir; I made complaint in reference to the firing into the house.

Q. Did you not say that these other things must be put a stop to, and told George and Barksdale to that effect?—A. The firing, I meant.

ALLEN COURT-MARTIALED.

Q. You spoke of loaning a cannon to those white people, those democrats, by a United States official; was that the cause of his court-martial?—A. I think it was.

Q. Were you aware of the fact that the cannon had been loaned to the other party also?—A. No, sir; I was not at that time.

Q. Did you make the complaint against him?—A. I did not. I told the Attorney-General, and he wanted to know where they got the cannon. I said they got it from the camp. I explained to him at the time. I had no idea of making any charge against Allen, or any complaint of it. I merely answered the Attorney-General's question, and the first thing I knew he was court-martialed.

Q. You went down as a witness in December following, to prove it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He was court-martialed for that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you complain to Mr. Barksdale and George of this firing of cannon near the executive mansion?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they or not tell you, when you informed them, that that cannon had been loaned equally to the one party as well as to the other?—A. No, sir; I never heard of it before.

Q. Did you hear it afterward?—A. I have learned since that the cannon, not the outfit, was loaned to fire a salute.

Q. What do you mean by the outfit?—A. The caisson; the limber and the cannon were loaned simply to fire a salute.

Q. What kind of a salute?—A. I cannot say.

Q. Was it a political salute?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. As a matter of fact, was it not proven on the trial in the court-martial of Allen that he had loaned this cannon to one party as well as the other?—A. Well, sir, they had it for a salute.

Q. For political purposes. What was it used the other time for?—A. It was used the other time to intimidate the niggers, in my judgment.

Q. The explosion, I suppose, was the same in each case?—A. Well, Senator, that was very much different.

HOW THE NEGROES REGARDED THE USE OF THE U. S. CANNON.

Q. Was the cannon loaded, on the night of its being fired, with ball?—A. Perhaps not with ball; but it was hitched to four mules, paraded about the country with a flag, manned by democrats dressed up in a kind of uniform, giving the negroes the impression—and in fact numerous negroes came to me and said, "The Government has gone against us; they have got the Government cannon and the Government flag and everything, and no use now to vote."

Q. That is what you considered intimidation?—A. Yes, sir; I did.

Q. That is what you reported as part of the intimidation?—A. I reported to the Attorney-General, and he asked me where they got the cannon, and I told him from the camp; and thereupon Major Allen was court-martialed. I spoke to Major Allen at the time, and told him that it was bad business, lending this cannon. I spoke to Mr. Barksdale about it. He said it was "Amos Kendall's baby-waker," and did no harm.

Q. You say that Governor Ames had made up his mind, after you

reached there, to send Morgan back to re-instate him in his office?—A. Yes, sir.

Q As a matter of fact, do you know that Morgan did go back to institute a suit against the incumbent of the sheriff's office, and obtained his office?—A. I never heard of it.

Q. Did you ever hear of his instituting a suit against a man named Powell, the coroner, who had gone into the office under some color of law?—A. No, sir; I did not know that he went back. I am certain Morgan never returned to Yazoo.

WITNESS MADE NO REQUEST FOR TROOPS.

Q. What request did you make to the Department of Justice for troops?—A. None whatever; stated the facts, that is all.

Q. Did you make no request?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you give it as your judgment that they should be sent?—A. Yes, sir; I gave my judgment—I do not remember what I did say—that it was desirable that troops should go; that I thought General George would be unable to keep the peace.

Q. Did you tell General George that you had made that recommendation for troops?—A. I think so; I am not certain, though.

WHAT BARKSDALE AND GEORGE INTIMATED.

Q. Did you give Barksdale or George to understand what your duties and your powers were in this mission to Mississippi?—A. I don't think I did.

Q. What did you mean by saying, "They made me a number of promises in relation to what they would do," referring to Barksdale and George?—A. They intimated to me, and, I think, told me, that they would prefer Ames for governor, and stand by him and sustain him, provided he would give them good men—appoint good men as judges and chancellors.

Q. How happened you to get them to make a promise to you?—A. Because they regarded me as Governor Ames's personal friend; and at that time they saw no way to get him out. Besides, I had intimated to General George that the governor would consult them as to the fitness of the men to be appointed.

Q. Did they know that you had any official capacity in that State?—A. They might have known that I represented the Department of Justice.

Q. Did you not tell them so?—A. Yes, sir; certainly.

Q. Did you not tell them also that it was in your power to have troops brought there in case you deemed it necessary for the safety and quiet of the community?—A. Not in my power, but that I could recommend it.

Q. And that if you recommended it you thought they would go?—A. Yes, sir.

WHAT WITNESS SAID ABOUT THE YAZOO TROUBLES.

Q. Did you tell them that frequently?—A. No, sir; I did not tell them that frequently; but during the time of the Yazoo trouble I did They would not allow a republican ticket to be put out in that county (Yazoo), or a leading republican to remain there. I then told them troops would come unless the republicans were allowed to put out a ticket and vote as they chose.

Q. Then, whenever you found occasion, or thought that there was anything threatening a fair election, did you not tell those two men representing the democratic party that they must satisfy you upon those sub-

jects, or that troops would be brought?—A. Only on one occasion, in that Yazoo business.

Q. You never told them so but once?—A. It might have been two or three times on that same business.

MY OBJECT TO PRESERVE PEACE.

Q. Do you remember having any conversation with them after the election and telling them of your general impression of the result, or what you would report upon it?—A. No; not what I would report upon it; but I think I told them that I was perfectly satisfied that that election was carried by intimidation, and I am certain that I told them before the election that I was satisfied how the thing was going, but as long as there was no bloodshed I did not see how I could do anything. The Attorney-General had said that troops might be used to prevent bloodshed. My object was to preserve the peace and to do it quietly, if possible.

Q. Who introduced you to Barksdale and to George?—A. General George introduced me to Barksdale, and Mr. Hilzeim introduced me to George.

Q. Where were you first introduced to Mr. George?—A. At the hotel.

Q. Did you seek an introduction?—A. No, sir.

Q. Who did seek it?—A. Hilzeim suggested it to me. Hilzeim was a prominent democrat there. I had a number of conversations with him, and from him I got a good many facts as to the situation.

NATURE OF WITNESS'S RELATIONS AND COMMUNICATIONS WITH GEORGE AND OTHER DEMOCRATS.

Q. When you were introduced to Mr. George, how were you introduced?—A. I don't remember.

Q. Did you discuss with him frankly your object and your purpose there?—A. I think I did.

Q. You told him?—A. I told him my object in coming there was to get at the true situation of the political affairs of the State.

Q. Did you tell him that you was a Government agent?—A. I do not think I did on the first interview, but afterwards. I may have, however.

Q. It was thoroughly understood between you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And between you and Mr. Barksdale also?—A. Not so much with Mr. Barksdale as Mr. George.

Q. It was understood thoroughly what was the object of your mission?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he know what your real business and powers were?—A. No; I don't think he knew my real object there; he knew that I came there from the Department of Justice.

Q. Did you give him any other object than the real one?—A. I do not think I told him out and out that I did not want to have troops there and that there would be no troops at all, and that they could go ahead and do as they were a mind to. I don't think I told him that.

Q. Did you tell him that you were the agent of the Department of Justice?—A. I think quite likely I did.

Q. Did you tell him that you came there with power, if it was necessary, to bring troops there?—A. I told him I came there to see what was necessary to be done.

Q. What did you mean by that?—A. I meant to see if I could not fix it up peaceably and quietly.

Q. Did you or not leave him to infer that the alternative was either peace and quiet or the presence of United States troops?—A. I think so.

Q. When did you return to Washington?—A. About ten days, I think, after the election.

Q. Did you remain in Government employ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you so still?—A. I am.

Q. What has been the character of your employment from that time to this?—A. It has been investigating a number of matters; investigating charges against officials for the Government, &c.

Q. You have been officially employed as an agent?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you inform Mr. George or Mr. Barksdale that you had detectives under you in that State?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you let them know that you had men traveling through the State?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you tell them where they were operating?—A. Sometimes I did.

Q. As a matter of fact, did you or not use your detectives as a check upon the truth of the reports that George and Barksdale made you?—A. No, I did not use them in those matters.

Q. Could you not have employed them so if you had seen fit to do so?—A. I hardly could. I had but one man that I could get to do it

Q. Were you limited in your number?—A. No, I was not; but I had no one that I could depend upon there, and that I knew. I was a stranger in a strange land. I relied principally for my information upon a reliable source in Jackson.

Q. You were living as the guest of Governor Ames?—A. After the peace agreement.

Q. Was Governor Ames on confidential, intimate terms with you respecting these political matters in Mississippi before you left there?—A. After this peace conference.

Q. After you became a resident of his house?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You became friendly and confidential with him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He gave you his full information upon the subject?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I understand you were in the habit of then applying to George or Barksdale for their side of the matter?—A. Yes, sir; as Governor Ames's friend.

Q. When you say "as Governor Ames's friend" do you mean that you had any personal relations to him beyond the business upon which you were engaged there; had you known him before?—A. Never before; but we became very intimate.

Q. On account of that you remained with him in this way?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You were there on official duty?—A. Yes, sir; but I got to know him well, and we became very friendly. I considered that my official duty in Mississippi, after that peace conference, was over. Then Governor Ames desired me to remain there, and I wrote the Attorney-General. He replied that if Governor Ames desired it, I could remain until after the election.

Q. And you remained there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you make any official reports after that time to Mr. Pierrepont?—A. I continued to report to him the condition of affairs; most of these troubles occurred after that.

Q. How often did you communicate with him?—A. Every three or four days.

Q. You reported the current of affairs as they passed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Up until the time you left the State?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In your dealings and communications with Barksdale and George, did you or not lead them to think that you were the representative of

the Federal Government in this State on that business?—A. No, sir; I represented myself just as I was, the agent of the Attorney-General to go down there and see how the thing was; all these things sprung up afterward. I am giving you the true, real object of my mission there.

Q. I have no doubt of it, and I only wanted to know whether you gave it to them just as you have to us?—A. I don't think I did.

Q. How far did you conceal from them the nature of that mission?—A. I did not let them know that the Government did not want to send troops there. I gave them to understand that as long as it was quiet they would not be sent.

Q. But suppose it was not quiet?—A. Then that they would be; but, at the same time, the Government did not want to send troops there.

Q. You did not tell them that last part?—A. No, sir; not in so many words.

Q. Then did you not present to them the alternative of quiet and peace or the presence of troops?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And when the complaints of disorder were made, then you called upon them to explain them?—A. I did not always.

Q. Did not they know these complaints were made to Governor Ames?—A. Not until I took them there.

Q. Did not you inform them that they were made to Ames, and call upon them to answer them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Just look at those papers there, and say whether those are papers of the character which came to Ames, and he would hand to you, and you would call upon Barksdale and others to respond to them.—A. [Referring to affidavits forwarded to the committee by Ex-Governor Ames.] I think they are.

Q. Where is your place of business in New York City?—A. I am not in business there now.

Q. Where is your residence?—A. No. 351 West Nineteenth street.

THE SHOOTING AT JOHNSTON AN ACKNOWLEDGED OUTRAGE.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What explanation did George and Barksdale give you of the shooting at Johnston; how did they explain it away?—A. They stated it was an outrage and it was not right; that is the way they explained it. We had a written report on it; I don't know what became of it, but I suppose it is in those papers.

Q. Mr. Bayard has asked you if you presented this alternative to George and Barksdale; that peace and quiet must prevail there, otherwise troops would be sent to Mississippi: did they satisfy you that peace and quiet did prevail from the time of the peace conference until the election?—A. No.

Q. As a matter of fact, did peace and quiet prevail?—A. No, sir; on the contrary, I told them that I was not satisfied; that there was no peace there; that I did not want them to think that they were deceiving me or the governor either, because it was not true. George knew that I had no power to call for troops. He is a lawyer, and knows what would bring them.

Q. Do you know whether the governor maintained a guard around his mansion during the night all the time you were there?—A. I think he did.

ALWAYS READY WITH EVIDENCE TO PROVE THAT A CASE WAS NOT TRUE.

Q. When you brought knowledge of the complaints that were made to the governor to George and Barksdale they were all ready to fur-

nish evidence that there were no outrages committed, but that if any negro was killed he was a bad negro?—A. Yes, sir; they were always ready to furnish me proof that it was not true; that the statement was not true. For everything I offered them they furnished me proof that no such thing occurred, or, if it did occur, it occurred entirely different from what was stated. The complainants would come into the governor's office, (there would be numbers of them in there every day;) he would hear what they had to say, then he would tell them to put this in writing, just as it occurred. When they had done so, the governor would hand the papers to me, and I would show them to General George, who in a short time would get the democratic side of the complaint, which I would give to the governor.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Who usually took down the statements?—A. In some instances the governor's private secretary; but usually they would get some one outside of the office when they could not write themselves.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. In the only case that you sent an agent to investigate you found that the statement made by the person was true; the case of Johnson?—A. It was true. Although they got my man (who was a resident of the State) to make a sort of a compromise report.

By Mr. BAYARD:

Q. Did you ever propose any investigation that they objected to in the least?—A. No, sir.

Q. And when this proposition was made did they assent to it?—A. Yes, sir.

THE RELIABLE SOURCE OF INFORMATION A DEMOCRAT.

Q. A name was given by them and you named a man yourself?—A. Yes, sir; we had a perfect understanding; that is, we were friendly.

Q. You stated, Mr. Chase, that you relied largely on a reliable source in Jackson for information?—A. Yes, sir.

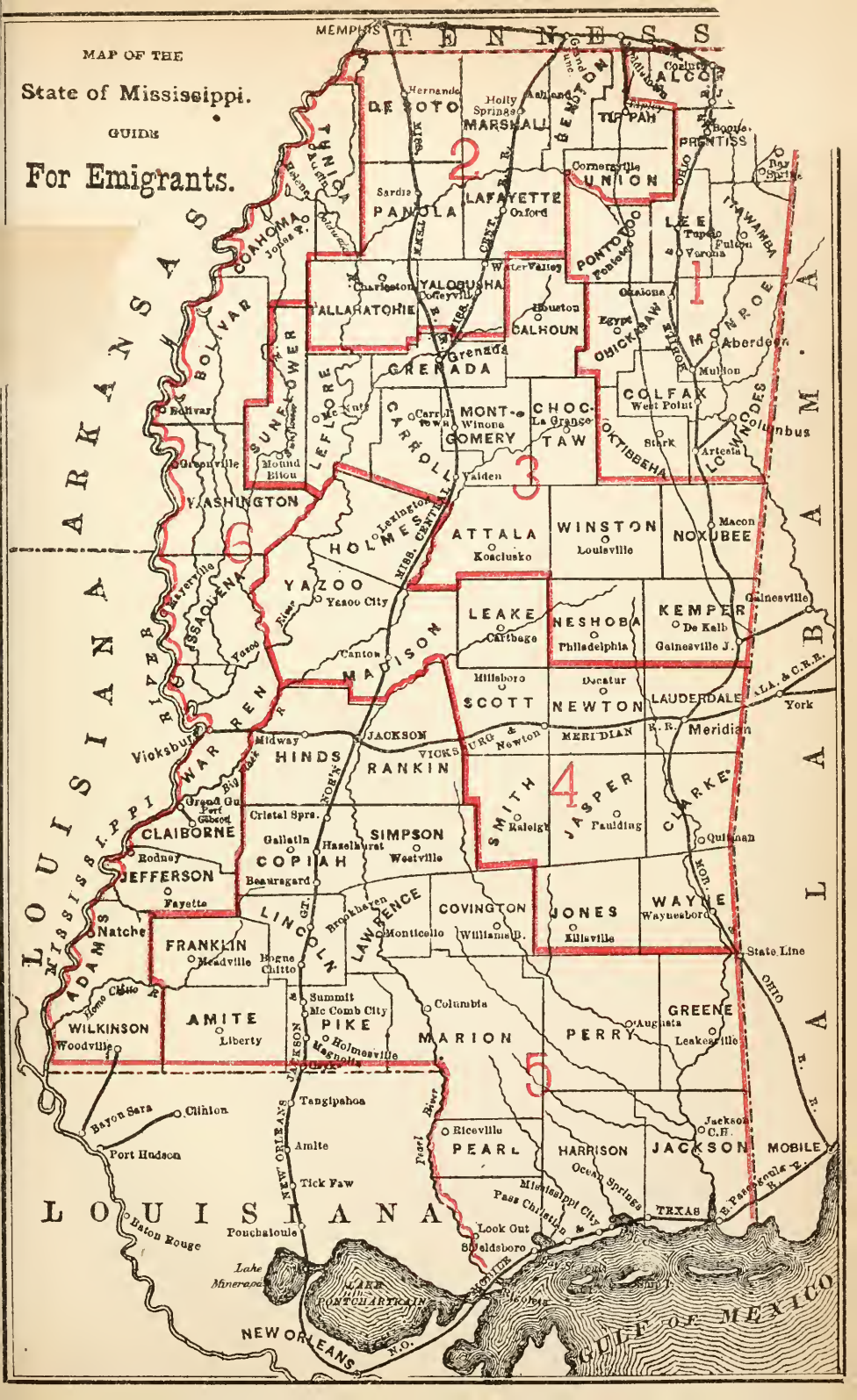
Q. That, perhaps, is a secret with you, and I would not ask you who it was, but I will ask you whether or not it was Governor Ames?—A. No, sir, it was not Governor Ames, it was a prominent democrat; and I would not, could not, give his name under any circumstances; but he is a very reliable man, and gave me these facts in the interest of law and order entirely. He was a business man there, and wanted to have the thing fixed up peaceably.

Q. Had you known him before you went there?—A. No, sir; I never met a person in the State before I went there; I was a perfect stranger there.

Q. What was the name of your last business firm?—A. George K. Chase & Co.

Q. What was the business?—A. The Stevens House.

I wish to add, in justice to General George, that on all occasions he proved himself a gentleman of honor; personally I have a high respect for him.


MAP OF THE
State of Mississippi.
GUIDE
For Emigrants.
TENNESSEE
ALABAMA
ARKANSAS
LOUISIANA
MISSISSIPPI
GULF OF MEXICO
DE SOTO
MARSHALL
TUNICA
COAHOMA
BOLIVAR
TALLAHATCHIE
YALOBUSHA
GRENADA
CALHOUN
CHICKASAW
MONROE
PONTOTOC
UNION
LEE
ITAWAMBA
PRENTISS
TISHOMINGO
TIPPAH
ALCORN
PANOLA
LAFAYETTE
SUNFLOWER
LEFLORE
CARROLL
MONTGOMERY
CHOCTAW
WEBSTER
OKTIBBEHA
LOWNDES
WASHINGTON
HOLMES
ATTALA
WINSTON
NOXUBEE
YAZOO
LEAKE
NESHOBA
KEMPER
MADISON
SCOTT
NEWTON
LAUDERDALE
WARREN
HINDS
RANKIN
JACKSON
VICKSBURG & NEWTON R.R.
MERIDIAN E.R.
SMITH
JASPER
CLARKE
CLAIBORNE
SIMPSON
COPIAH
JEFFERSON
COVINGTON
JONES
WAYNE
FRANKLIN
LINCOLN
LAWRENCE
ADAMS
WILKINSON
AMITE
PIKE
MARION
PERRY
GREENE
PEARL
HARRISON
JACKSON
MOBILE
TEXAS
LOUISIANA
NEW ORLEANS
LAKE PONTCHARTRAIN
MEMPHIS
Hernando
Holly Springs
Ashland
Corinth
Boonville
Ripley
Rienzi
Booneville
Cornersville
Sardis
Oxford
Pontotoc
Tupelo
Fulton
Verona
Water Valley
Charleston
Coffeeville
Houston
Okolona
Egypt
Aberdeen
Monroe
Mulion
Grenada
Carrollton
Winona
West Point
Columbus
Bolivar
Greenville
Mound Bluff
Yalobusha
Stark
Artesia
Lexington
Yazoo City
Kosciusko
Louisville
Macon
Gainesville
Carthage
Philadelphia
De Kalb
Gainesville J.
Canton
Madison
Millsboro
Decatur
York
Vicksburg
Midway
Newton
Meridian
Big Black R.
Port Gibson
Grand Gulf
Cristal Spgs.
Gallatin
Hazlehurst
Westville
Raleigh
Paulding
Quitman
Rodney
Beauregard
Fayette
Natchez
Brookhaven
Monticello
Williamsburg
Killisville
Waynesboro
State Line
Meadville
Bogue Chitto
Homochitto R.
Summit
Mc Comb City
Columbia
Augusta
Liberty
Holmesville
Magnolia
Woodville
Tangipahoa
Bayou Sara
Clinton
Port Hudson
Amite
Tick Faw
Pearl River
Biloxi
Ocean Springs
Mississippi City
Pass Christian
Jackson C.H.
Leakesville
Baton Rouge
Ponchatoula
Lake Maurepas
Look Out
Shieldsboro
Bay of Biloxi
Lake Borgne
Pearl R.
Mobile R.
N.O. & C.R.R.
Ala. & C.R.R.
1
2
3
4
5
6

DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE.

PART I.

OFFICIAL PAPERS SUBMITTED BY GOVERNOR AMES.*

ADAMS COUNTY.

I.

FROM: A. P. Merrill, Natchez, Miss., dated October 9, 1875. Received October 12.

SUBJECT: Family driven from home; plantation taken possession of; colored employés, directed by the mob, superseding my orders; place under armed surveillance; if State cannot protect, will appeal to President of United States, to whom he is known personally and politically.

ELMSCOURT, NEAR NATCHEZ,
October 9th, 1875.

To His Excellency ALDEBERT AMES,
Gov. State Miss.:

SIR: I telegraphed you to-day for help & protection. Lawless bodies of armed men, mounted, are riding rough-shod over defenceless citizens. A few days since an armed mob, during my absence, rode up to the very threshhold of my dwelling, & my family, affrighted, fled from the mansion. They demanded my appearance. On the same day they, or a portion of them, invaded my Hedges plantation, some four miles distant, interrupting the labor, alarming my colored employés, & virtually taking possession of my gin-house, dictating in threatening language & superseeding my authority, & putting the place under armed surveillance. Are such aggressions to be tolerated in times of peace? Has the citizen no constitutional rights that are to be protected from lawless violence? I have organized a colored armed guard to defend my household, but that is not sufficient. I demand greater protection and *redress*, and greater power, for the freedmen are intimidated. If you cannot afford it, I shall appeal to the President of the U. S. The ostensible purpose of these lawless organizations is the seed-cotton buying and selling matter, but the covert and hidden design is political, otherwise why should *I* be assailed and become the particular object of their vengeance?

I am known to the President, socially and politically.

Yrs., respectfully,

A. P. MERRILL.

---

*These papers were forwarded by Governor Ames to the committee after their return from Mississippi. He had obtained permission to put them in as supplementary to his evidence, and corroborative of it. They are printed, with literal accuracy, from the originals. The head-notes are copied from the "jackets" in which the letters were inclosed.

II.

FROM: I. D. McAulliff, Natchez, Miss., dated December 22, 1875. Received December 28, 1875. Answered December 30, 1875.

SUBJECT: Was Ku-Kluxed in Yazoo City; can identify the parties; names, Roland Flanagan, Pierce, Jno. Birmingham, Jim Sullerville, and others; would prosecute them if he can have protection; wants advice.

NATCHEZ, MISS., *Dec. 22nd*, 1875.

To the honorable HENRY AMES,
Governor Mississippi:

SIR: I wish to lay before you for your consideration and advice in my behalf and the public generally: I arrived in Yazoo City, in company with another young gentleman conected with me in business, some 3 weeks ago. I paid my licenses, sent for a stock of goods, rented a store, and opened up my business on the 15th. Last Wednesday a side show pitched a tent on a vacent lot in the lower part of the city. On Thursday afternoon, the sixthenth, the citizens, under an organization known as the Dixion Scouts, turned out with guns, revolvers, and ropes, tore down the tent, tyed the propritor and his people with ropes; rushed from their to my store, tyed me and my employés, and marched us before their flourishing revolvers to the coart-house, amidst the wildest excitement and and threats of voilence. The mayor was sent for. He failed to find any person to make a charge or state what the arrest was made for. He ordered us untyed and turned us loose. They ordered the show party to leave town, which they immediatly done, myself and partner receiving the sam orders, also, from members of the Dixion Scouts. Having on hand a large stock of goods and important business to tend to, not knowing any reason why I should leave, I objected to do so. About 12 o'clock that knight a mob came to my place of residence, with drawn revolvers, while I was in bed, took me into the woods, & demanded my money, which I gave thim. They incisted for more by taking off my cloaths, every stitch I had on, on a cold bitter night, and searching thim through and through. Failing in that, they placed a rope around my neck; they swore they would finish me. I told thim I would give thim an order on Sheppard, a merchant I had deposeted my money with. By alternitive hanging and and strangling, those humane devils put me through a coarce of punishmt that night from which I am affraid I shall never recover. Aftere about 3 hours of this torture, thos fiends pointed their revolvers towards me, and told me if I turned toards the city, or if they ever heard of me speaking of it in any part of the country of it, they would follow me and kill me. After they had gone away, I came back to my boarding-house, more dead than alive. I remained untill morning. Some time after daylight one Flannigan rode up to the house, revolver in hand, and told me to prepair to leave the city immediatly, as he was sent by the citizens to give us this warning, which I promsed to do. Late in the afternoon, a boate comming down, we were placed on board by a mob. With the promice we should never return, we took our departure.

The men that I can identify to that midnight robery and and attempted murder was Roland Flanagan, Pierce, John Birmingham, Jim Sullervill, and others I could not recognize. Many prominent men next day advised me to stay and have thim indited and prosecuted, but not having any protection, I declined to stay. Parties standing high in the city, of integrety and reputation, to whome you can refer for the truth of my assersions, ar Dr. Perry and wife; Mrs. Corbet, with

whome we borded; Mr. Jackson, Patrick Burns, Mayor Holt, with whom I spoke. He dsapproved and discountened any such proceedings, but was unable to supress it. What I want to know is, why this band of robing murderers cannot be brought to justice. If guarenteed protection during the process of prosecuting those parties, it would be a pleasure to me to be instrumental in placing thim beyond the opportunity of ever doying anything of the knd again. By informing me at the earlest date of the best method to proceed against those parties, and what assistance you will render me, you will oblige a suffering citizen.

Direct your leter to Natchez, Miss., John Kallason.

I. D. McAULLIFF.

III.

FROM: Mrs. Fred H. Mills, Berkeley Place, Miss., dated May 7, 1875. Received May 9, 1875.

SUBJECT: Wishes attention paid to her many grievances, viz, protection from the lawless action of a certain class of white men, robbery, &c.

BERKELEY PLACE, *May 7th*, 187.

Mrs. W. Fred. Mills requests of Governor Ames of this State the kind notice of many grievances, & really hopes to find protection from the government & its officers, in whom she trusts. The plundering of property & the lawless action of a certain class of white men make this lovely country a victim to robers and murderers. A good squire we have in this neighborhood, but robery & stock-killing & stealing cannot be reached without good detectives, as men fear so much retaliations that they will not witness; and an honest man who labors all day cannot watch by night. But if our good & intelligent governor will reflect up these remarks & honer me by a few linis, I will write to him & lead him into many things that will assist in governing the lawless people of this grand old State; & if the governor should wish to visit any section of this State in the surroundings of Natchez & Woodville, Miss., my horses, carriage, and driver are at his command, and my hospitality I do also offer him. Mr. Mills would unite with me in this letter, but is attending court in New Orleans.

Very respectfully,

EVELINA W. MILLS,
Natchez, Miss., Lock Box No. 140.

Governor AMES, *Jakson, Miss.*

AMITE COUNTY.

I.

FROM: A. Parker, sheriff, Liberty, Miss., dated September 13, 1875. Received September 15. Answered September 15, 1875.

SUBJECT: Application for requisition for John Johnston and Stephen Legrant; Ku-Klux troubles fully set forth.

A. PARKER, *Sheriff.*

SHERIFF'S OFFICE, AMITE COUNTY,
Liberty, Miss., Sept. 13, 1875.

Hon. A. AMES, *Gov.*,
Jackson, Miss.:

I have the honor to send you duplicate affidavits & warrants for John Jackson and Stephen Ne Gant, who entered the house of Peter

Perry, (col'd,) on Saturday night last, the 11th inst., and shot Peter, who died yesterday from the effects of his wounds. This is one of the worst cases that has ever hapened in this county, or rather the very worst, and is probably the beginning of trouble for us in this county. I desire that you send me a requisition on the gov. of Louisiana for these men. Jackson lives in this county and Ne Gant is a citizen of La.

The democrats of West Feliciana Parish, which borders this county on the south, attacked and ran off all their parish officers, some five weeks since, and their gov. has thus far taken no steps to re-instate or protect them. Since that time they have had a perfect reign of terror in that parish, which has extended into this county, and, I fear, will become to formidable for me to manage, as the democrats in this county encourage and assist them.

It is useless for us to undertake to controll them, or even to protect ourselves, when they commence active operations. The *better portion* of the people *deprecate* such violence, as they do everywhere else. Your excellency knows just what that is worth. I am satisfied that the course pursued at Clinton, Yazoo, & other places is to be carried on in all parts of the State, and that they mean to carry the coming election by force of arms. In counties like this, where we have only about two hundred (col'd) majority, you will see that it will be the easiest thing in the world for them to do so. I do not know what your ideas may be, but I am sure that unless we have Federal protection, and that at once, we are gone by the board, and, worse than that, there will be an immense amt. of bloodshed. I intend to do all within my power to preserve the peace and make arrests without bringing about a conflict; and when it comes to that I shall think it my first duty to keep out of it & let it rest, for there is no need of any violence on our side. Our party is not composed of fighting material. I do hope that it is possible for you to obtain troops, for in that rests the salvation of human lives in this State, to say nothing of the republican party.

Please have these requisitions directed to the sheriff of East Feliciana to execute, and turn the men over to me here. I will catch them if they come or remain in this county, if it is in my power to do so.

Very respectfully, your obdt. servt.,

A. PARKER, *Shff.*

Grant requisition. Ack. recpt. File with outrage papers.—A.

II.

SUBJECT: Letter of A. Parker, of Amite County, to Hon. B. K. Bruce, Washington, detailing account of election troubles in that county, dated January 6, 1876.

Hon. B. K. BRUCE,
Washington, D. C.:

JACKSON, MISS., *Jan'y* 6, 1875.

DR. SIR: As some of our republican members of Congress, especially Mr. Morton, are endeavoring to have our Miss. election investigated, I believe it to be the proper place for me to make a few statements relating to my county, (Amite.) I was appointed sheriff of said county in May, 1869; was elected representative to the State legislature in Nov., 1869, for two years, which position I filled. I was

elected sheriff in Nov., 1871, and re-elected she'ff in Nov., 1873, and have been she'ff continuously from May, 1869, until Jan'y 1, 1876.

I believe that I am as familiar with the affairs and feelings of Amite County as any man in the State. There had been no complaints, except political ones, until about four months previous to the recent election, when it was charged upon us that we elected negroes to office, which could not and would not be borne by the democrats. The facts are that we republicans nominated whites for the following-named positions: she'ff, circuit clerk, chancery clerk, treasurer, coroner, and three of the five supervisors, leaving assessor and two supervisors to be colored, which was the best that we could do in the face of the fact that four-fifths of our votes were colored.

The democrats organized all over the county into companies, and in some instances drilled. They elected officers in military style, and were armed with guns, rifles, & pistols. They rode around the county at night, visiting the houses of colored men, threatening to kill them if they voted the republican ticket, assaulting some and beating them; killing one in his own house, and wounding his child, about 18 months old. They organized a "committee of fifty," called the "central committee," which met at Liberty (the county-seat) every Monday, for a month previous to election-day, to pass resolutions & issue orders. On these days it was customary for members of the democratic party generally to come into town, such being the orders of the central committee, and they lent strength and effect to the proceedings of the committee, which transacted business in secret session. Many of them came armed, that being their agreement. They passes outrageous resolutions, one of which was to take myself & other county officers and tar & feather us, & take us beyond the county borders; another one to hang me. These measures were prevented from being executed by organizing a small militia force under Gen'l H. P. Hurst, who was appointed by Governor Ames, and who did his duty faithfully and fearlessly. By such measures as stated above, and many others, the democrats succeeded in frightening many col'd men from the county.

On the night before election they (the democrats) organized parties of from ten to fifty men in each party, procured anvils (which are used as a substitute for cannon) and guns, and rode all over the county, hauling the anvils in wagons and volleys on the road and in the woods, shouting and yelling, thereby so frightening and confusing the col'd people, who imagined that they were to be killed, that they ran from their houses to the woods, where a great number of them passed the night hid. On election day everything passed off quietly except one precinct, where armed men came in from Louisiana by invitation (as I believe) and dispersed the voters by firing promiscuously and creating a panic in which they were joined by many of the people of Amite, including some of the militia. Gen'l Hurst was present at that precinct, as we had anticipated trouble there, more surely than at any other point, and used his utmost endeavors to suppress these outrages, but failed, and states that it is his belief that some of his militia men fired at him.

He immediately came to Liberty and disbanded the militia by issuing an order to that effect. It was then night, as he had to ride fifteen miles to town, (Liberty.)

After all of these and other equally unlawful proceedings, the democrats were convinced that there was a republican majority of votes in the boxes. They sent couriers to all the boxes with instructions to have all the clubs or companies in the county to meet in Liberty on the fol-

lowing morning at an early hour; that they were to hang myself and some other county officers in the court square, and they did commence to gather in Liberty soon after night of election-day. In addition to this I have positive information that two of the boxes were emptied upon the ground and stuffed and handed to the county registras to make up their report. On the day following the election the clubs or companies, in military order, came into town fully armed, dismounted and rushed into the court-house through doors and windows, yelling death to carpet-baggers, &c., but found no prey, as we had become apprised of their intentions and left about 12 o'cl'k of the night following the election. They detailed a guard for the town, who posted pickets and remained in possession during the remainder of the week. They have held meetings in the court-house every other Monday since the election, and declared that I shall not come into the county again, even going so far as to detail men to kill me if I do so. I have not been in the county since the election except once in the night, when I remained incog. and left on the second night after. My property is there, and I am not even permitted to go there and dispose of it, consisting of real estate, personal property, and money loaned. I omitted to mention that the militia organization in Amite County was entirely composed of white men, from the gen'l to the privates, every one of them natives of Miss. but one, and three-forths of them, in fact all but three of them, democrats; so that the charge that were *distasteful to the people* was not made in our county. As long as the gen'l could control these militia the county officers were safe, but when the test actually came they were useless, in the case named above turned against their com'd'r.

The people of the county still hold possession of the arms furnished them by the governor; & Gen'l Hurst is powerless to recover them. On our republican ticket, for the entire county, there were but three northern men, to wit, the chancery clerk, who has been clerk for seven years, and married in Amite Co., the candidate for representative, (Floater,) who has been here some years, & married in New Orleans, and myself. All the others were natives of the county. I make this statement of residence that you may know how terribly the people were oppressed by "carpet-baggers." Since I left the county of Amite, I have rec'd letters from many of the leading citizens of the county, and democrats too, informing me of the feeling existing there, and urging me not to return, as, in their opinion, my life would not be safe for a day.

Of course, the count of the vote defeated me & our ticket, the majority against me being 51, while I was elected to the same position in 1873 by a majority of 678, many of said votes being cast by the best democrats in the county.

All of the statements made by me in this letter can be proved beyond the least chance of a doubt, and a great deal more that I do not like to trouble you with. Similar proceedings were practiced in nearly all parts of the State.

Please hand this letter to Senator Morton if you think advisable, & if you should wish anything more from me write to me here.

Very truly, yours,

A. PARKER.

III.

FROM: A. Parker, Sheriff, Liberty, Miss., dated October 24, 1875. Received October 27, 1875. Answered October 27, 1875.

SUBJECT: Everthing exceedingly warm; "all sorts of tricks resorted to by the blood-letting God and morality democracy;" will give them another republican victory in Amite though; General Hurst does not hear from his arms and commissions for staff.

SHERIFF'S OFFICE, AMITE COUNTY,
Liberty, Miss., Oct. 24th, 1875.

GOV. A. AMES, *Jackson, Miss.:*

DEAR SIR: Your valued favor of Oct. 21st is at hand, for which please accept my thanks. Everything here is exceedingly warm, and every trick is resorted to, by the blood-letting "God and morality" democracy. I think we have them in the toils though, and with our present arrangements we can give them another republican victory in Amite. They do beat the devil, though, in their low, mean, murderous tricks, and it seems a mystery to me that "Providence" does not remove them "root & branch," as the preachers say to us sinners. Gen'l Hurst does not hear from his pistols, equipments, or commissions for his staff & line officers. I trust that they will come to hand, though, in due season.

Very respectfully, your obdt. servt.,

A. PARKER, *Sh'ff.*

IV.

FROM: Citizens, Liberty, Miss., dated October 23, 1875. Received November 22, 1875.

SUBJECT: Petition asking to be allowed to organize for protection, with privilege of drilling.

OCTOBER 23TH, 1875.

Her is a sade pertition in regarde complying to honerable exton. govener of Mississippi. We of the collorde voters of Amite, third destricte, helte a meating in order to gete up this pertition; over 126 present at the meating an decided to call upon you fore privilige to ongeernise an drill. Please note to deny use know governer. Remember use, fore we remember you in the times of yours campaing in 1873. We donte intende inny harm by this application. We wante to keape even with our beloved democrats. We all claim under one claake of govermemt one shelter of protection. Do remember use. We ask you to divide each of use of the merlish. Eeakerlise use just ase we find it man to man white ore collord. We will be ate ease. We donte ask one mortey atevantage of the white man, bute to eeakerlise use in everry shape, form, an fashion of peace. We are in civurlised countrey in years paste of the third destricte. I have ben leading her fore collored republican over 200 hundred voters with excuseing female an male that are note voters never hurte a hare of the white man yete nor collord.

Let his politice be what ite is, we are never no yete to meddle no white man female nor male. Give me the pointements to control the collord merlish. Please to send me answer write away twixte this an next Friday, an er address to A. K. Davis.

Exton. Governer ADABLERTE ANES.

Yours truly affectionat friend,

WM. DESHIELDS.

Please sends it in printe a circaloe.

Members of this meating: Cherman, Henry Walker; secatery, Wade Huff; Wm. Deshields, Henderson Buris, George Pinkney, Joseph Harrise Harrison Jackson, jr, Laurensey Goslen, Lewis Huff, James Bennete, George Washington, Alferd Jackson, Jack Pinkny, Joseph Fauste, David Talbert, Stphn Samule, Charls Samule, Burell Etvette, Cipho Wilkinson, Ellec Carter, Calvin Carter, Jarrett Jackson.

All toothr wer not deligate cording withoute name.

Your affectionat,

WM. DESHIELDS.

V.

FROM: Reubin Kendrick, dated December 7, 1875. Received December 9, 1875.

SUBJECT: Statement that he has been deprived of the right of citizenship.

JACKSON, MISS., *Dec.* 7, 1875.

Whereas the Constitution of the United State and the constitution of the State of Miss. garantees to all citizens the right of the ballot, to cast their ballot according to the dictates of their own concients. And I, Reubin Kindrick, of Amite County, have been deprived of the right of a citizenship in the following ways to wit:

I have been told by Charles Frith and others that I could not live in that county, and exercise any rights as a republican. I then consulted Z. B. Robinson, and he told me that it was a whites man's country, and they intended to rule it, and that they did not intend to have any more raticalism in that county, and if I wanted to live there in that county any more, there was but one way in which I could do it, and that was to join in with the white people of that county, and say that I will lay down all parties of republicanism. I then consulted Col. B. F. Johns, whom I esteem to be a gentleman, and he told me that he did not think it safe to return to Amite Co., for he had consulted a great many in regards to it; that is, to my coming back; and he thought that they would give me time to fix up my business and git away from there.

Dear sir, I submit this to you for your consideration, to show you the condition I stand in as a citizen of Amite County, and State of Miss.; and there are numbers of others in the same condition who dare go there and exercise that right as a citizen. Now, I submit this to you for your consideration, not seeking any political position, but as a reffuge for life, a living moluments of the earth.

Respectfully, yours,

REUBIN KINDRICK.

VI.

FROM: A. Parker, shff., Liberty, Miss., dated September 19, 1875. Received September 22, 1875. Answered September 23, 1875.

SUBJECT: Report of Ku-Klux proceedings in said county; asks that reward be offered for apprehension of John Jackson and Stephen Legant.

A. PARKER,
Sheriff.

SHERIFF'S OFFICE, AMITE COUNTY,
Liberty, Miss., September 19th, 1875.

GOV. A. AMES,
Jackson, Miss.:

I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of requisition for John Jackson and Stephen Legant, which I have forwarded to the gov. of Louisiana.

On yesterday, the 18th, Mr. Yeandle, Mr. McLean, and myself, started to go to Rose Hill, in the southwestern portion of this county, to attend a meeting of republicans of district No. 2 of this county, for the purpose of nominating a supervisor & magistrate. When about three miles on this side of Rose Hill, we were halted by pickets (two) armed with shot-guns & pistols. On advancing and consulting with said pickets, we were informed that there were about one hundred armed men at Rose Hill, armed with shot-guns & Winchester rifles, (democrats, all white men,) and that if we attempted to approach we would be fired upon, and probably killed. We were soon joined by a committee, who had been appointed to confer with me and prevent any collision. After a long consultation, during which time we had been joined by about twenty col'd men, (republicans,) it was arranged that we should go to Kirkland's school-house, by flanking Rose Hill, and make our nominations, which we did. The armed men nearly all remained at Rose Hill. Our people were unarmed, except three or four, who had guns; but I made them go to a neighbor's and leave their arms until after the meeting. I was informed by their committee that they had about 150 men. I did not see them; but one of my deputies, who came to the meeting, was permitted, with two others, to go through, and saw their force. He reports, by actual count, about 100, two-thirds of whom were from Louisiana, and all the Louisianaians armed with Winchester rifles.

John Jackson, for whom you sent me the requisition, was with the La. men, and armed, protected by them. I talked with the leading men who were there, all of whom I am well acquainted with, who told me that they were doing, and would continue to do, all in their power to suppress riots and keep the peace, but they are powerless to suppress these armed forces, and can only await the culmination of the troubles, which they do really and sincerely deprecate. They tell me that they cannot assist me to arrest Jackson and Legant. Your excellency will see that we here are approaching a similar or worse condition than that of Clinton, Miss. I can control the col'd people of this county, to a man, and have no hesitation in assuring your excellency that they shall do nothing illegal, but they shal conduct themselves peacefully and avoid all places where the opposition party may have gatherings of any kinds.

I intend to do all in my power to persuade the white people to do what is right, but it allmost a hopeless task. I will not flinch from doing my duty under all circumstances, but it certainly seems to me that it was just by an interposition of "Divine Providence" that a second Clinton was not enacted yesterday. I this state of things continues, and I am powerless to stay it, we will not have a peaceable election, nor will we poll one hundred republican votes in the county. I does appear to me that there might be a remedy for such a state of affairs by the United States.

I have no right to know or to ask what has been done or will be done by you towards obtaining troops, but unless we have the assurance that they can be had we are powerless. Gov. Kellogg has done nothing to protect his people on our border, and they have been overpowered & cowed by the same people who are now trying to overrun this county, and they are perfectly armed and well organized.

We have all the proof of these facts, and the U. S. can make a clear case against the La. men for invading the State of Miss. I hope your excellency will do all that can be done for us, and answer this at your earliest convenience.

Very respectfully, your obdt. servt.,

A. PARKER, *Shff.*

P. S.—I would earnestly urge that your excellency offer a reward for the arrest of John Jackson and Stephen Legant, and make it as liberal as you can. My reasons for this are I have conferred with parties, Mr. H. P. Hurst and others, who say that they will undertake to capture those men if they are suitably compensated for their trouble & risks. Please give this matter a moment's attention and reply, & oblige,

Yours, &c.,

A. PARKER, *Shff.*

I hereby certify that the facts mentioned in the foregoing are true, having been present all the time.

WM. H. YEANDLE,
Chancery Clerk, Amite County.

(Indorsed:) Acknowledge. Sheriff Alcorn. Reply. Send copy of President's letters, and say we must act ourselves before he will aid us. I am organizing the militia, and can give you arms by and by. I will refer your letter to the U. S. dist. atty. A. Offer reward of $500 for parties. A.

VII.

FROM: H. Cassidy, jr., C. P. Nixon, Liberty, Miss., dated September 29, 1875. Received October 2, 1875.

SUBJECT: Southwestern portion of county and along Louisiana line in high state of excitement; fearful of armed incursions.

A. PARKER, *Sheriff.*

SHERIFF'S OFFICE, AMITE COUNTY,
Liberty, Miss., September 29, 1875.

Gov'r A. AMES:

DEAR SIR: I have been requested to make a statement to your excellency on the subject of the condition of affairs in this county and as to the propriety of appointing H. P. Hurst, brigadier-gen'l of this militia district. As to the 1st point, I can state that my sources of information are only such as is accessible to any man well acquainted with the people of the county. I have been in attendance in the circuit court here for the last ten days, and have practiced law in this county, and have been connected with the court ever since about the year 1843, and am well acquainted with the people of the county.

From conversation with many persons of every shade of political opinion I have no hesitation in stating that in the southwestern portion of the county and along the Louisiana line, there prevails a high state of excitement, mainly arising from political causes and directed against the county officers, who are active republicans, and having the effect of creating great alarm among the colored people of the county; that one of the sources of this alarm is the fear of armed incursions from the State of Louisiana; that an outbreak of force in that part of the county is imminent, and that it is beyond the power of the civil authorities to preserve the peace and execute the law in that direction owing to this excitement being mainly aimed at the sheriff and some other officers of the law. If the existing state of things continue to the election, such a fear of conflict between the races will render a fair election extremely improbable. And it is my conviction that legally organized as the militia now is, composed of both races, that they would be an aggravation of the disturbances, a bringing of oil to fire, rather than a means

of producing order or attaining an execution of the law, or securing a fair election. A clear-headed, cool, determined man, of character for unflinching courage, could select from the whole body of the militia of the district a force of men of similar character. I believe it would be effective in restoring order and preventing an outburst of force and securing a peaceful election, and its moral force would control any sporadic lawlessness in other parts of the county between this and the election, when I feel satisfied the trouble would cease.

I have furthermore no hesitation in saying, from a long and intimate acquaintance with H. P. Hurst, of Summit, who is well known in this county for the possession of the qualities hereinbefore indicated for the commander of such force, that he is a suitable person to appoint for the selection and command of such force. Yet I have no hesitation in adding that a force of the Regular Army of the United States is the most efficient and reliable means for preserving order in these purely race antagonisms, and the conflicts which may grow out such antagonisms.

Yours, respectfully,

H. CASSIDY.

I endorse so much of the above as refers to Mr. H. P. Hurst.

C. P. NIELON.

I endorse so much of the above as refers to Mr. H. P. Hurst.

B. F. JOHNS.

SHERIFF'S OFFICE, AMITE COUNTY,
Liberty, Miss., Sept. 29th, 1875.

Hon. W. H. GIBBS,
Jackson, Miss:

FRIEND GIBBS: Mr. H. P. Hurst, the bearer of this letter, goes to Jackson with petition for an appointment as brig. gen. for this district. We are in a dangerous condition here, and it is now a matter of life & death with us both *physically* as well as politically. Unless we prepare ourselves to make a good showing for self-protection, we will soon be in a condition to need nothing at all. Mr. Hurst will explain our situation more fully than I have heretofore done, (in a letter to the gov.,) or than I can do now. La. is taking a prominent part in our county affairs, and even go so fars as to propose ambushing and assassination. I hope that you will coincide with me in my views of this matter. I have no hesitation in recommending Mr. Hurst for this position, for his prestige is such in this portion of the State that these turbulent men will at once understand that they are to be suppressed or stand on the defensive. The colored officers have been driven from East Feliciana Parish, (three months since,) and not permitted to return, and they keep up a patroll system all through that parish with all the other illegal and outrageous proceedings that they please to engage in. The democrats of that parish are constantly urging upon their friends in this county to do as they have done, and they will lend them all the assistance they can; and they were in this county on Saturday the 18th, in strong numbers, to do whatever presented itself to be done.

I hope you will do all you can to assist Mr. Hurst in obtaining this appointment, and urge upon the gov. the necessity of *promp action.* U. S. troops are preffe1able to militia allways; but we *must do something at once.*

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

A. PARKER.

The appointment of Mr. H. P. Hurst as brig. gen. of the militia meets with my hearty approval, if we must organize the militia. I doubt the propriety of organizing the militia under almost any circumstances. I *know*, or believe I do, that no man living can reconcile the differences that exist in this State by any militia force. I am free to confess that Mr. Hurst can do it as nearly, if not more so, than any man in the district. He has courage, discretion, and judgment—the only requisites for such a position. Therefore, his appointment I cheerfully indorse.

It seems that the General Government either does not understand our position, or somebody's political interest is to be served by the sacrifice of some republicans in Mississippi. If we are to have no support or protection until we have exhausted our own means, let the exhaustive process begin immediately.

Very respectfully, your obt. servt.,

FRED. BARRETT,
Co. Supt. Ed.

WM. B. REDMOND,
Dep'ty U. S. Rev. Coll.

CHICKASAW COUNTY.

FROM: Wm. D. Frazee. Address, Okolona, Miss. Dated, Jan'y 26, 1876. Received, Jan'y 28, 1876.
SUBJECT: Statement of political affairs just prior to and on day of election.

UNITED STATES INTERNAL REVENUE,
COLLECTOR'S OFFICE, —— DISTRICT, MISSISSIPPI,
Okolona, Miss., Jan. 26th, 1876.

Capt. TRAVIS RHODES,
Private Sect'y, Jackson, Miss.:

SIR: Your communication of the 17th inst., asking me to furnish your office with a statement of the condition of affairs in this county prior to and on the day of the last general election, (Nov. 2, 1875,) that in any way pertained to or influenced the result of said election, received and duly considered. I will state in reply to the same that I know but little, of my own knowledge, but unimpeachable evidence can be adduced to sustain all the charges that I may make in this statement. To begin with: Some weeks prior to the election refered to, the major part of the democratic party of this county organized into military companies, (mostly cavalry,) a company of which was located in almost every neighborhood. The cavalry made it there business to ride over the respective neighborhoods night after night, and especially the night next peceeding the election, visiting the residences of the most prominent colored republicans and making night hideous by there shouts and firing guns around there premises. On these marauding expeditions houses were fired into, and in one instance an old colored woman was shot through the leg. Her only crime was, her son was president of a republican club. The result of this was that many colored republicans fled to the woods, and were afraid to sleep at home until several days after the election. In one instance sixteen shots were fired into the house where a republican family were residing. On the day of the election a band of men at Okolona, armed with Evans repeating-rifles and needle-guns, (the latter stolen from the State,) charged and fired on a large body of colored republican voters and put them to flight, shooting one of them through the hat. The republicans were wholy unarmed

and making no hostile demonstrations. All of the democratic clubs passed resolutions not to employ or lease land to any person who voted the republican ticket. I was at Buena Vista, in this county, on election-day, and heard democrats tell republican voters that they could vote the republican ticket if they desired, but if they did they would be in HELL in less than twenty-four hours. On Saturday next peceeding the election, at a large democratic mass-meeting in this place, a democratic speaker, during the proggress of his speech, drew his pistol in a very frantic manner and said, these are the arguments we expect to carry the election with. Col. Shattuck, collector of U. S. internal revenue, and myself, were canvassing the county, and had divided time with the democratic speakers, and in return one of them proposed to divide with us at one of his appointments. We accepted; but when we arrived at the place designated he informed us that he did not think it safe, in the excited condition of the people, for us to remain, and urged us to leave, which we did. The gentleman refered to is one of the most prominent democrats in this county; was a friend to us both, and had no other object in view than our safety. He stated that he was anxious for us to remain, but did not think he would be able to protect us if we did. About two or three o'clock in the evening, on election-day, a band of mounted men, armed to the teeth, road about town and down Main street in front of the poles at a furious pace, yelling equal to a band of Comanche Indians. It was the boast of the democratic leaders during the canvas that they intended to carry the election let it cost what it might, and that the only way to make a negro vote the democratic ticket was by moral intimidation. They threatened them in their speeches in every conceivable manner. The very air was impregnated with threats. It is impossible to give a detailed minutiæ of the threats made and the manner of making them; suffice to say they done everything they could to intimidate republicans, except murder, and if it had been necessary I am satisfied they would not have hesitated to commit any crime knon to the law to carry their point. To sum up, if I was to state that this county, for two weeks prior to the election, and one week after, was a hell on earth I would only tell the truth. I was told by democratic friends that they thought my life was in danger on account of the political excitement, and was advised by them to be on my guard all the time. Almost any republican in the county could tell enough to invalidate a dozen elections, if they were not afraid to tell the truth. It will give me pleasure to furnish any information that I can on this subject.

Yours, respectfully,

WILLIAM D. FRAZEE.

COPIAH COUNTY.

I.

FROM: J. P. Matthews, Hazlehurst, Miss., dated September 13, 1875. Received September 14, 1875.

SUBJECT: Affidavit in relation to Ku-Klux outrages contemplated.

OFFICE OF THE SHERIFF OF COPIAH COUNTY,
(J. P. MATTHEWS, SHERIFF,)
Hazelhurst, Miss., Sept. 13, 1875.

HON. J. R. LYNCH:

DEAR SIR: I drop you a few lines, & send you an affidavit. I learned from reliable source, undoubted, that we were to be murdered

at Burtinton, and while you were here 1,000 men from Burtinton & Utica & Port Gibson were in the Bayou-Perre Swamp. My brother rode out and saw them as he went home in the evening. All quiet yet, but still heating. I had rather the affidavit would not be published.

Your friend,

J. P. MATTHEWS.

STATE OF MISSISSIPPI,
Copiah County, ss:

Personally appeared before me, the undersigned, acting justice of the peace in and for the aforesaid county & State, John P. Matthews, sheriff of said county, who, after being duly sworn by me, deposes & says that the following statements are true in regard to the conditions of affairs in said county: In every neighborhood the white citizens have formed themselves into military organizations, have perchased & armed themselves with "Army guns and bayonets" and cannon, and when colored men attempt to peaceable to assemple without arms, for any lawful purpose, they are ordered back to their homes by these armed military mobs, and to resist their orders the penalety is death. The colored men have, in many portions of the county, have even had their pocket knives taken from them, and made to remain at home, and not permitted to have any of the process of law extended to them, and the attempt of any civil officer to inforce any process of law against the will of said mobs would inaugurate a bloody fight, not only between the mobs of this county, but of all such organizations in the adjoining counties; and I, although born and raised in this county and elected as sheriff of said county as a republican, a majority of voters being white men, and the law making it my duty to stob all disturbaces of the peace and violations of law, I am as powerless as though no such laws existed, & can execute no process unless approved by said mobbs, and $\frac{9}{10}$ of the white men compose said mobbs, and to deputies, loyal white men or colored men, would inaugurate what these mobbs terme a war of races, any every colored man, woman, & child almost would be murderd. A public republican speaking was to be at Hazlehust, Copiah County, Miss., on Saturday last, the 11th inst., when said town was guarded in all its surroundings, and every road leading to said town, a few miles from said town, was heavily "picketed" by these mobbs of our own and other countys adjoining, numbering not less than three thousand, (3,000.) The least word or act from a republican on that occasion would have amounted to nothing less than the murder of every colored man and *scalawag* in the county, (as we have no carpet-baggers in our county, except who belong to these mobbs.)

This being the state of affairs, civil process is at an end, and perfect rein of terror reghns throughout our land, without protection to any one, not even for the women & children, and the officers of the law is powerless, and they bid defiance to all law, and their speakers (democratic) announce it from the stump, not yield not even from the U. S. forces.

J. P. MATTHEWS.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this the 13th Sept., A. D. 1875.

A. B. LOWE, *J. P.*

THE STATE OF MISSISSIPPI,
Copiah County Chancery Court:

I, I. N. Ellis, clerk of the chancery court of said county, do hereby certify that Aaron B. Lowe is now an acting justice of the peace in

and for said county, duly elected and qualified according to law; that full faith and credit are due to all his official acts as such.

In witness whereof, I have hereto set my hand and affixed the seal of said court, at my office in the town of Hazlehurst, this 13th day of Sept., 1875.

I. N. ELLIS, *Clerk.*

PINE BLUFF, MISS.,
Sept. 10*th*, '75.

Messrs. J. P. MATTHEWS & R. J. CATCHING:

I cannot meet you to-day. The democrats are threatening to take the republican's lives, & they are threatening me every day. I cannot stir with protection. They have said what they are going to do with you to-morrow; they say that they are going to carry three thousand men to Hazlehurst to-morrow to prevent the republicans from speaking. We want to know if this Government will protect the people. We want peace and friendship on the land; but we are now imposed upon. It is getting so that our clubs can't meet without expecting some of our men to be killed. Please send me the news. In haste.

GEORGE HODGES.

N. B.—Hon. B. C. Foster is in very bad health. If he gets able to ride, he will come up next week. Give my best respects to A. B. Lowe, Bufkins, and all my republican friends.

GEO. HODGES,
Executive Committee.

If the people knew that I have written this letter to you, I could not stay on the land. They would try to kill me; and, under such circumstances, you will please not let any one see but yourself & R. J. Catching. Nothing else at present.

G. H.

I send you a letter received from a col. friend.

J. P. M.

II.

FROM: W. J. Willing, Crystal Springs, Miss., dated September 10 and 14, 1875. Received September 15, 1875; answered September 15, 1875.

SUBJECT: If intimidation will not suffice, the White-Leaguers will adopt worse means to accomplish their ends; the democratic clubs are semi-military companies.

CRYSTAL SPRINGS, MISS., *Sept.* 10*th*, 1875.

[Private.]

His Excellency Gov. A. AMES:

MY DEAR SIR: From the demonstrations at this place to-day, coupled with what has recently been transpiring throughout the entire county, I am lead to believe that it is the settled purpose of the democratic party to precipitate a collision between the white and colored people at no distant day. While their professions belie this, their every act indicates nothing else. It seems to be a part of their policy to carry

things by violence, and if mere intimidation will not suffice, worse means will be resorted to for the purpose of accomplishing their ends. The democracy of this county, so notorious for their violent and turbulent spirit, have not yet discarded their former practices, and they are now ripe for a repetition of their former acts of lawlessness. Their leaders exhibit such a tone and temper that any person familiar with their well-known character for a disregard of all law and order cannot form any other conclusion than that they mean mischief. In conducting the canvass they adhere to no line of argument, but descend to the lowest personal abuse and the basest vilification of every one who belongs to the republican party.

There will be a republican meeting at Hazlehurst to-morrow which will be attended by persons from all parts of the county. I should not be surprised if the first outbreak does not occur on that occasion, and, from what I see here and have heard is going on elsewhere, believe something will be attempted. All kinds of rumors of the most alarming and threatening character are being circulated with a view of exciting and inflaming the people. And while these rumors bear the stamp of falsehood, they are nevertheless readily believed by those who know better, but who are guided only by their passions and prejudices, and who would lend themselves to any purpose to further the ends of party.

The democracy of this county is now thoroughly organized into clubs, so called, but which, in point of fact, are nothing but *semi*-military companies. They avow themselves ready in their organized capacity to move to any point *if needed*, which simply means if the colored people are to be butchered for the good of their party, or to satisfy a savage vengence. It is true, there are some law-abiding men in these organizations, but they are powerless to control the turbulent and bloodthirsty elements.

I am satisfied that unless a change takes place, a reign of terror will be inaugurated in this county, in which event there is no telling what acts may not be committed.

It is announced that they democracy propose to attend all republican meetings in force, to see that nothing is said or done (to use their own expression) *out of the way*. And as they generally go armed to their teeth, they are ready for a disturbance at any time. Should a collision not occur, it will be only attributable to the forbearance of those who belong to the republican party.

I am of the opinion that if any trouble occurs it will be at some republican meeting, which will be selected by the democracy as the occasion for their *coup dé tat*, which will thus furnish them the usual specious plea that "the radicals are to blame," &c., &c. This plea, you know, is always true, according to their process of reasoning, *if* the commencement is at a republican meeting.

I have taken the liberty of detailing the foregoing facts for your consideration, in order that, should anything occur, you may not be wholly unapprised of the state of things in this section, and that you may be enabled to determine on whom the responsibility should rest.

I am, very respectfully,

W. I. WILLING.

SEPT. 14th.

P. S.—The enclosed was written on the 10th, & would have been mailed, but the postmaster was not able to attend to the duties of his office on account of sickness, and I was not willing to trust anything directed to you to those in charge of the P. office.

Since the enclosed was written, I am glad to know that nothing occurred at Hazlehurst on Saturday; but from what I have seen here, there is no doubt in my mind but that we may have trouble yet in this county, for while I was writing to you the enclosed, there was a meeting being held in this town to organize the "Democratic Club" into a military company, &c., for the purpose of procuring arms, &c. On the same night it was proposed to go to Hazlehurst *in force*, to see "what the radicals attempted." This being voted down, I heard one of their prominent members say that should *anything* occur at Hazlehurst, they had arranged to get a train on five minutes' notice. Thus it appears that every arrangement was made for any emergency that is in furtherance of their cause. There are many other things I could say, but know that you fully understand the situation, &c., I deem it unnecessary.

Truly, &c., W. I. W.

III.

FROM: W. K. Jones, Hazlehurst, Miss., dated September 10, 1875. Received September 13, 1875.

SUBJECT: Notification that the white people of said town received three boxes of guns and several boxes of pistols.

HAZLEHURST, COPIAH CO., *Sep. 10th*, '75.

GENERAL A. AMES:

DEAR GOVNOR: We here give you notice tht the white people of this torwne have jest receved, by express from New Orleans, three boxes of guns and also some boxse of pistols for the porpus of a riot in this place, whils we have not got a gun or do not want any desturbemenst, and we ask you for our protection or helpe some way or erther, knowing that you are our govnor and the only help for us. Please give us some helpe, we ask agin. Let us here from you soon.

Yours, truly, (col.) friends.

Back our letter to W. K. Jones what to do. Don't put it in your envelop.

IV.

FROM: R. J. Catchings, P. M., Hazlehurst, Miss., dated October 7, 1875. Received October 8, 1875.

SUBJECT: Thinks republicans can carry the county by large majority with a fair election; satisfied cannot have it; wants to know if assistance can be looked for.

[Confidential.]

HAZLEHURST, MISS., *Oct. 7th*, 1875.

Hon. A. AMES, *Govenor, Jackson, Miss.:*

We are well satisfied that we can elect our republican ticket in this county by a larger majority than ever before if we can have a fair election. But we are fully satisfied that we cannot have it from the demonstrations the opposition are making and their programme. Can we look for assistance?

Yours, very truly,

R. J. CATCHINGS, *P. M.*

P. S.—E. G. Peyton, sr., from Jackson, Miss., is here leveling himself against us.

COAHOMA COUNTY.

I.

FROM: John Brown, Friar's Point, Miss., dated October 24, 1875. Received October 29, 1875.

SUBJECT: Board of supervisors have attempted to declare the office of sheriff vacant through intimidation; have threatened to take my life; left in consequence; county is in state of terrorism; Alcorn says I shall not be sheriff.

AUSTIN, MISS., *Oct.* 24, 1875.

GOV. ADELBERT AMES:

DEAR SIR: Through intimidation of the board of supervisors, they have attempted to declear my office vacant. As you have the power to appoint, I hope that you will not appoint any one until you hear from me. I have no protection in Coahoma Co. I returned home on Saturday last. I was not there three hours before they were threatening to take my life. I had to leave immediately for my own safty.

The county is in a *state* of perfect confusion & terrow. If it is in your power to do anything for us please let me know immediately. J. L. Alcorn says that I shall not be sheriff any more. The people are still finding the bodies of men that have been killed by the body of armed men led by Chalmors & J. L. Alcorn.

Yours, truly,

JOHN BROWN, *Sheriff.*

II.

FROM: John Brown, Friar's Point, Miss., dated October 26, 1875. Received October 29, 1875.

SUBJECT: Three times has attempted to return home; each time was met by armed force; there is no peace; were standing guard all day Sunday, armed, watching for me; wants to know by tel. if anything can be done.

HELENA, ARK., *Oct.* 26, 1875.

GOV. ADELBERT AMES:

DEAR SIR: I have attempted to go home three times to settle up my business, but I have met with an armed force to take my life each time. So I have no protection whatever for my life or property. I have done all that I could do to bring about peace, but it is impossible for me to do so. There is a perfect reign of terrow among the colored people of the co. The white people of Coahoma Co. report that it is all quiet at Friar's Point; but it is not so. They were standing gard all day last Sunday with their guns to kill me if I should come in town. They have tryed to arrest me & put me in jail so that they could take me out at night & kill me; but I have made my escape three time by taking refuge in the woods.

I am in very poor health at present & unable to do anything. If you can help me in any way please do so; if not I will give the struggle over. Let me know what you can do by telegram to Helena, Ark.

Please excuse the writing for I am sick with a chill.

Yours, truly,

J. BROWN,
Sh'ff of Coahoma Co.

COLFAX COUNTY.

I.

FROM: H. H. Harrington, West Point, Miss., dated September 11, 1875. Received September 13, 1875. Answered September 13, 1875.

SUBJECT: The political situation; thinks it necessary that troops be furnished.

OFFICE OF THE CLERK OF THE CHANCERY COURT OF
COLFAX COUNTY, MISSISSIPPI,
West Point, Sept. 11, 1875.

GOV. ADELBERT AMES,
Jackson, Miss.:

DR. GOV.: Since my return from Jackson I am more of the opinion that it will be necessary for troops to be brought into the county. The people say that such affairs as the Clinton matter will have to be the order of the day, and men that I had always looked upon as being conservative are as boistrous as any, and the truth is we will not be able to get a fair election without support.

I was a delegate to the Starkville convention on Wednesday. I must in truth condemn the action of some parties at that convention, for it seemed that disturbance & unfair dealing by some was the order of the day. I went for Sen. Little, believing in thus acting I was doing a service to my country & my part, and giving support to the State administration, and also supporting one of the truest men in our party, and a man that has always been true to his friends. The convention met and could not agree upon an organization, for Powers' friends had gotten up contesting delegations from all the counties that were instructed for Little except this & Monroe County, and they hoped thereby to defeat an honest organization, and create a confusion in the party. But they were opposing material that they had miscounted & that was not to be bluffed off in that way. When they could not get the organization, they decided to withdraw & have a convention of their own, which they did with 16 delegates. We keep the floor and 22 staid with us, and we nominated Sen. Little for Congress, and perfect harmony prevailed in our convention. I shall be in Jackson in a short time & will talk with you in full upon these subjects. Please write to me what the prospects are for troops, as I feel anxious on this subject.

Your friend,

H. H. HARRINGTON.

Acknowl. Am now endeavoring to secure troops but with what success cannot now tell.

II.

FROM: John T. Harrington, West Point, Miss., dated October 29, 1875. Received October 31, 1875.

SUBJECT: City has been in moderate riot for forty-eight hours; leading republicans have been warned to leave by armed men; general intimidation prevails; the people are at the mercy of a rabble.

OCT. 29TH, 1875.

GOV. A. AMES: This will inform your excellency that our little city has been in a moderate riot for or during 48 hours. Most of the leading republicans are bidden to leave the city, by men well armed, and

with many threats; so that we cannot, without the risk of life, remain in town. The colored people are generally intimidated, while the leading colored people and white men are driven from town, and general consternation prevails. I am out from time at this time 14 miles, with a friend, but will return to-morrow night to dispense tickets; but I do not believe the colored people can vote without more protection. The people are at the mercy of a rabble. Ten blue-coats, I think, would quiet everything.

Your obt. servant,

JOHN T. HARRINGTON.

Rec'd this day, & respectfully referred to his excellency Gov. Ames for information.

W. H. GIBBS.

CLAIBORNE COUNTY.

I.

FROM: E. H. Stiles, dist. atty., Port Gibson, Miss., dated October 30, 1875. Received November 1, 1875.

SUBJECT: Cannot and will not have a fair election; J. J. Smith has been driven out of the county; three citizens have taken possession of the sheriff's office; about 500 democrats, well armed, dared the republicans, then passing in procession; they endeavored to bring on a collision.

PORT GIBSON, *Oct. 30th*, 1875.

To His Excellency A. AMES,
Governor of the State of Mississippi:

DEAR SIR: It is always a painful task to speak in disparaging terms of one's native county or one's fellow-citizens, but after what has transpired to-day I feel it to be my duty, both as chairman of the republican executive committee of Claiborne County, and in my official capacity as district attorney of this district, to say to your excellency plainly that, in my judgment, we cannot and will not have a fair election in this county unless we have a force sent here adequate to preserve the peace and enforce order. When I left here to attend to my duties in Adams, all was peace. I return here, recalled by the painful intelligence that John J. Smith had been driven out of the county, to find all in disorder and confusion. The sheriff, with the other officers of the law, utterly and completely powerless. The sheriff's office, at the sheriff's request, filled by a committee of three citizens, to wit, N. S. Walker, John Burnet, and James S. Mason, who, albeit they are of the best citizens of our county, are as utterly powerless for good as the sheriff himself was. I found a meeting of republicans going on out of town. The procession, as it passed through town, was, I am told, subjected to numerous insults; pistols and guns drawn on it, and some of the persons in it even subjected to blows. I arrived on the cars just as it had got to the picnic grounds. I got the cars to stop and put me off. Almost simultaneously with my arrival there came up a number of democrats, some on horses and some on foot, to the number, altogether I should suppose, of about five hundred, all or nearly all of them well armed, some with breech-loading rifles, some with breech-loading shot-guns and cartridge-boxes with fixed ammunition. The horsemen dashed up and dismounted, and, together with the foot, formed a line and dared the republicans to come on. They clearly, as acts could, demonstrated that their

purpose was to bring on a fight, and a great many of them openly avowed their intention; their officers seemed to have very little control over them. Sincerely believing that in less than five minutes they would begin to shoot down the republicans, I, with great reluctance, and after repeated efforts to induce the democrats to allow to hold our meeting in peace, which were entirely without success, and acting, too, at the suggestion of a number of the more conservative who seemed desirous of peace, that unless I did so a fight could not be prevented, advised the republicans present to quietly disperse and go to their homes, which they did, and this prevented the anticipated conflict to the sore disappointment of a number of the whites present, who so expressed themselves, and that in no measured terms. A number of them acted as though they were crazy for a fight, and I heard frequent expressions such as these, "We will stand this thing no longer;" "We will carry this election, or kill every damned nigger in the county," &c., repeated & re-repeated; "We will carry it, and will take care of the scoundrels that dare to find fault with the way in which we have carried it." I do not hesitate to say that we will not have a fair election; none of us will, in my judgment, be allowed to vote. I do not accuse the democratic committee of the State of bad faith in this thing, far from it; were they all here, and all urging the people to allow the republicans to vote, I do not think they could succeed in accomplishing anything in that way. There are a number of conservative, good, law-abiding citizens here, men who would put down this thing if they could, but they are completely overawed. They can do nothing. General George, were he here, could do nothing; to use the expression of a prominent conservative to whom I appealed to-day, "St. Paul, were he here, could not persuade these people to keep the peace." Under these circumstances, I have regarded it as my duty to write you my views. Unless we have protection of some sort I do not believe it possible for us to have a peaceable election in Claiborne.

Believe me to be, very respectfully, &c.,

E. H. STILES,
Dist. Atty. 3d Dist., Miss.

II.

FROM: Andrews, Sprott, and others, Port Gibson, Miss. Received November 1, 1875.
SUBJECT: The intimidation of republicans fully set forth.

Hon. A. AMES, *Governor of Mississippi:*

DEAR SIR: The undersigned, republicans, deem it necessary to say to your excellency, in plane terms, that from very recent developments yesterday and to-day of the belligerent spirit of the democracy of this county, it has become evident to us that we can have no fair election here unless a force adequate to preserve the peace and to secure to republicans the right to vote untrammeled is sent here. Madness seems to rule the hour in the camp of our democratic opponents. On yesterday, they attacked a republican procession on its way through town, breaking through it at various points, assaulting prominent republicans therein with curses, drawn pistols, and in several instances proceeding to absolute blows, and by almost every species of hostile demonstration, endeavoring to excite the republicans to retaliation, in order to produce a conflict in the streets of the town. Failing in this, because of the forbearance of the republicans, which was carried to the

extreme limit, and would under other circumstances be denominated cowardice, they mustered to the number of about one hundred and fifty footmen, and between three & four hundred horsemen, armed with breech-loading rifles & breech-loading shot-guns, with the latest improved Smith & Wesson pistols, of the Russian pattern, loading at the breech, with cartridge-boxes, with bayonets, and any amount of fixed ammunition, and proceeded to the ground where the speaking was to be held. The most of them seemed to be inspired with a sort of mad, wild enthusiasm, and acted and tahed in a most belligerent and war-like manner, forming repeatedly in line, shouting to the republicans and daring them to "come on," calling them cowardly hounds and using other opprobrious epithets, daring the white republican speakers to speak, breaking out of their ranks and rushing into the scattered crowds of republicans with presented weapons and other hostile demonstrations, and in every way endeavoring, as was apparent to us, to bring about a conflict. There were a number of conservative citizens present, whose sole object in being there seemed to be to prevent this conflict by restraining the more impetuous, but they seemed to have but little power to control them. Feeling that a conflict was otherwise inevitable, the republicans being unarmed, Mr. Stiles, the chairman of the republican executive committee of the county, who had just arrived on the grounds, advised them to disperse without any attempt at speaking, which they did. The opinion is universal here among republicans that they will not be allowed to vote freely here, if at all. Numbers of the leading democrats have declared here repeatedly within the last three days that they will carry this election if they have to kill every "damned nigger" in the county and every white republican. Their plans are to attack republicans on their way to the polls, and as the republicans of the county are nearly all unarmed, and nearly all the democrats are armed with the newest patterns of breech-loading pistols, it would be entirely a one-sided business. The sheriff's office has, at the sheriff's own request, been taken possession of by a committee of democrats, consisting of three, who, being appealed to by Mr. Stiles on Saturday last, freely acknowedged themselves powerless to do anything toward enabling the republicans to carry on their meeting peaceably. Armed democrats have assaulted, after night and in disguise, the republican candidate for assessor, compelling him to issue a card declining to run for the office, which card is herewith inclosed, and will speak for itself, addressed as it is, not to the republican committee, but to democratic candidates. Armed democrats are now out patrolling the country. An armed patrol nightly walks the streets of Port Gibson, from all which facts your excellency will clearly see that it is impossible to have a fair election without some force to protect us.

And beg to subscribe ourselves, your excellency's obdt. servants,

JANE PAGE.
THOMAS RICHARDSON.
MARSHALL McCULLOUGH.
W. B. ANDREWS.
E. W. JONES.
W. D. SPROTT.
ELIAS FORD.

III.

FROM: W. D. Sprott, Port Gibson, Miss., dated September 6, 1875. Received September 9, 1875. Answered September 10, 1875.

SUBJECT: Wants to know if Mike Johnson was pardoned from penitentiary in 1865. Ku-Klux affairs in said county. (1 inclosure from H. S. Smith.)

PORT GIBSON, *Sept. 6th*,
Clairborne Co., Miss.

Hon. ADELBERT AMES, *Gov., Miss.:*

DEAR SIR: As president of central committee of the republican party of this county, I write to ask you if Mike Johnson, colored, of this county, who went to the penitentiary in 1865 from here, was ever pardoned, and if so, please answer or send duplicate pardon. Good republican vote, and if it is possible would like to have it.

We are living over a volcano that is liable to burst at any minute. On Thursday, September 2, the republicans held a meeting some 7 miles from Port Gibson. I should think there was at least three hundred and fifty republicans. The democrats were there to the amount of at least sixty. This is my count. I have it from these headquarters that they had ninety men, every one armed with pistols, and a two-horse wagon with ninety Remington breach-loaders, called needle-guns, in it, covered over with fodder and ready for use. What I write I can prove by many men who are willing to swear what was in the wagon. Their purpose is to goad the republicans to commit some overt act, and they intend to slay their leaders. Governor, must we stand like a set of bullocks and be shot down?

Yrs., truly,

W. D. SPROTT.

[State of Mississippi. Legislative Department. House of Representatives.]

PORT GIBSON, *Aug. 30th*, 1875.

To the Hon. Gov. AMES:

DER SIR: It is with no ordinary commotion that I write you this epistel, but it is with the greatest pleasure of my heart. I would like to borrow about twenty-four guns for the use of our brass band; they have been threatened to be waylaid by the democrats. We went out last Saturday to play for the speaking, about fourteen miles west of Port Gibson, and when on our way home we met two or three men who told us that there was a crowd of democrats waiting on the road to fire on us as we came by, so we all had to get out of the wagon and change our course; by the band getting out of the wagon and changing our road was all that kept the fuss down. If you will let us have those guns we will keep them safe, and let no one know where they came from, and if you should organize a militia her we will all join. Myself and the band will be personal responsible for the guns. Page and other leading ones are in favor of it, and instructed me to write to you. Keep this to yourself and let me know whether you will let me have them, if so I will come up by land and get them.

Your truly,

H. S. SMITH.

IV.

FROM: K. K. K.; dated June, 1875; received July 23, 1875.

SUBJECT: Another attempt to "fire the Southern heart;" proposed funeral of J. J. Smith, the Shannons, Unger, Stiles, Dr. Sproot, and others; "spiling for a fight."

PORT GIBSON, *June*, 1875.

A. AMES:

The White-Leaguers of Claiborne have determined to get rid of J. J. Smith, the Shannons, Unger, Stiles, Dr. Sproot, & other scallawags in this county. Our brothers in your section will look after you. Send out your negro troops & gatlin guns, and we will wipe them from the face of the earth, which they disgrace. We have the best rifles, and eager for an opportinity to use them.

E. B. B. I. McC. M., *K. K. K., &c.*

"There is life in the old land yet."

[Port Gibson Standard, June 4, 1875.]

JOHN J. SMITH.

"OUT, DAMNED SPOT."

Mr. EDITOR: I shall address myself particularly to the old confederate soldiers and the young men of Claiborne. I ask, gentlemen, a calm and deliberate hearing and judgment upon what I shall say, and after digesting it, let us hear from you.

This man (John J. Smith) came here some years ago. He buckled himself to your body politic; he has held there with the tenacity of death since, and is to-day your master. The day he stepped into the arena here, he took by spell and held as by a wizzard's enchantment the simple tools of your thraldom, and wielded them to his pleasure. The negro, like the puppet upon the wires, has danced and fiddled at his whim and caprice—he has pulled the wires, and we have paid the fiddler, and to us it has been "the dance of death." This great showman as he danced his puppets gathered his coin—as he pulled the wires, with grim satisfaction he filled his coffers. He has labored well, and is now rich. His investments are in Chicago—sensible. Why place them in a country where he finds only a carcass to pick, and has nearly finished that. His money is in his pocket, and like the horse-leech, his cry continues *still* like a wail of terror and dismal despair through the land, "give, give." Do you not hear it?—*have* you not heard it for, it seems to me, lo! these many, *many* years? But why should we give him our hard, hard earned money? What claim has he on us? Is he a benefactor? Has he done a single thing to benefit us or the country? Has he reared any *monument* to his name to tell posterity a great and good man lived. Aye, *one*—one, indeed, that shall, years after the earth is unburdened with such a carcass, roll forth its foul and fetid vapors, fit incense to the altar of so vile and corrupt a thing. Has he done anything in the past? Is he doing anything in the present, or does he propose anything for the future, that gives him a claim to our consideration or gratitude? Has he done anything, or does he propose to do anything to entitle him to our respect, veneration, or love? Who and what is this man John J. Smith? A being who dropped down here quite

incidentally from a distance, and "put up" at your court-house; a pert, quick, active, "smart Allick;" bold when there is no danger, and in pursuit of a dollar; assiduous, laborious, energetic, and untiring in the pursuit of his gains; inimitable in his chicanery with the negro; matchless in his powers of deception and duplicity; with an air of assumed frankness and honesty when to his purpose, and an effrontery in all his undertakings, only equaled by the brass that plates his unrivaled cheek. With no motive but money, no love but himself, no creed but "addition, division, (very little of that,) and silence," he has, with the powers of a colonial satrapy, gained and kept by means of the negro, Hectored you—you veterans of the old army, and you, young men of Claiborne, and your gray-headed sires with you—*Hectored* you in this the land of your birth, till I feel almost at times like bowing my head in my hands, and crying out for very shame. What has become of the spirit that beat—proudly beat to the music of death's own refrain, under the tattered gray jacket? Beat, heroically beat, where Smith never went, and *such as him cannot go*, and where heroes alone could stand.

Ah! comrades of the "lost cause," and you, younger spirits of to-day, *how long* shall we submit to this? How long shall we remain menials for this cowardly brigand, laboring year in and year out, but to obey at the end of each his command to "stand and deliver." Take him away from us, and *at once* our county would be at peace. Take him away, and at once the hard and *bitter*, BITTER feeling that now exists between the races here would at once subside. Take him away, and the inherent good-will of the negro for his "old master" would assert itself, and the well-springs of the natural kindness that exists under their dusky skins would burst forth from the negro's breast, and, like a long-lost friend, the white man would at once extend the right hand of fellowship. Take HIM away, white men, and you at once become again the lords of your own homes, the masters of your own fields. He has taxed you higher, still higher, year by year. He has bullied you, more, still more, with the long black column of your former slaves, yelling like demoniac spirits of hell, till the earth shook under them in your streets. He has flung his civil rights into your teeth on Church street, with a negro wench sitting by his side, as he drives a fast team of which he robbed you.

There is no oppression he has not fostered, no insult he has not connived at, and it is safe to conclude that the end is not yet. There is the *one* thing to be done—'tis useless to mince the matter any longer—there is *the one thing* to be done, if the people of Claiborne ever again expect to manage their own affairs—if you expect to again take one full long breath of freedom. This man *must* be removed. I submit the case—on the one hand you can let him alone, and be slaves—on the other *remove* him and be *free*. What is he more than a legalized freebooter? And who have legalized his robbery? Your peers? Nay—your former slaves—men without means, without intelligence, without any of the prerequisites that give men the *right* to legislate for their fellow-men. What is he then, I repeat, but a legalized freebooter? Will not every man in the county acknowledge this? Does he represent any but negroes in the legislature? Do they own anything—are we not really taxed *without* representation? Now are you prepared to submit to this perpetually? Is it not a gloomy future that holds up to you and your posterity no hope of release from such a state of things? Then WILL you submit to it? You can NOT submit to it—you *must* get rid of John J. Smith, the head and soul of all the evils this county groans under. At any and every cost we must tear away the shackles with which he

has bound us, where, in his own language, he "*loves to see us squirm.*" Aye, do you Johnnie, my boy, my lovely lad, do love to see our people torn and wasted by war, with blighted homes, wasted fields and broken hearthstones—a people once well to do, and always proud, brave and generous, so far above you as the sky above the earth—and you *love* to see this people cast down by a great sorrow, and oppressed with the weight of much watching and weeping, and a burden of many troubles. Ah! you love, do you, to see us suffer? In God's name, then, what can we expect from a man in our very midst, who, with so much power as he has, gives utterance to so much venom. He but echoes the sentiment of his master at Jackson, who has said of the people of Mississippi, "They hate me, and d—m 'em, I hate them." Then what more may we expect from such a man in the future than what we have had at his hands in the past. He *hates* us; and he has the *power* to put his *hate* into execution, and he *will* do it to the end of the chapter *if* you let him. WILL you? Will you—you men who have been where death-shots flew fast, and the fight waxed the hottest? You young men of Claiborne, do you inherit the proud spirit of your fathers, and sit still and allow this tyrant to lord it over you and yours? I counsel no violence, but there *is* a day coming when, if we fail at the polls, fail in all other means, I say, and I believe the feeling will be echoed and re-echoed from hill to hill throughout our county, till the very welkin shall ring with the loud acclamation—if by all other means we shall fail to drive this robber from our borders, on the principle of self-preservation, as a last and final resort, I believe the good people of Claiborne should, and will rise in their might, and declare to him, "Thus far shalt thou go, and NO further." Out with him say I! Out with him echoes every hamlet and village, every hill and dale, every man and woman throughout the length and breadth of the land. "Out d—d spot— out." *Fiat justitia ruat cœlum.*

OUTPOST.

DE SOTO COUNTY.

I.

FROM: William Canly, Hernando, Miss., dated October 9, 1875. Received October 12, 1875.

SUBJECT: Wishes to know whether the colored people are to have any protection or not; thinks white people registered who were too young to work on public roads, and *vice versa*.

HERNANDO, DE SOTO COUNTY, MISS.,
October 9, 1875.

GOVERNOR AMES, DEAR SIR: We, as republicans of the State of Mississippi, do ask you to tell us whether we are to be murdered by the whites of the State or not, without any protection at all.

Dear sir, did not the 14th Article and first section of the Constitution of the United States say that no person shall be deprived of life or property without due process of law?

It said all persons shall have equal protection of the laws.

But I say we colored men don't get it at all. The whites are allowed to have war guns among us in the time of peace, and we call all such as that unjust.

Now, when we was registering, I saw Mr. Jim Chamberlin turn away

some men who was 23 years of age. Is that equal? No, sir. I can prove that they did the same time in Hernando too. But they did not do white so. White men who were to young to work on the public roads could register. I call all such as that fraud.

We understood at that time that our old 1873 certificates was all right. But I saw in the democratic newspapers stating that no papers which were not issued this year would be no account in November's election. So we want to know of you if it is so; and if it is so we are beat. Now shall white men back their war guns around publicly? Is that right, or is it not? No, sir; it is wrong.

Write immediately to

WM. CANLY, Esq.,
Hernando, De Soto County, Miss.

II.

From: Edmon Watkins, Hernando, Miss., dated November 7, 1875. Received November 9, 1875.

Subject: Intimidation of colored voters by democrats.

Hernando, Miss.,
November 7, 1875.

Sir: I seat myself down to write a few lines to you to let you know how much defrodment was used in this election. The first place, the democratic had the guns and bayonets on the ground, which was a violation according to civil law; and from one box they ran the colored judge away from the ground, and therefore we claim it unfair. Every citizen in the county claim it unfair.

Respectfully submitted by

EDMON WATKINS.

Governor Adelbert Ames.

HANCOCK COUNTY.

From: H. W. Wilkinson, Bay Saint Louis, dated September 8, 1875. Received September 13, 1875.

Subject: His Southern heart is fired in behalf of his Northern ally, carpet-bagger, so called.

Bay Saint Louis, Mississippi,
September 8, 1875.

Sir: I have been absent from here (I was at Cat Island) for several days, and on my return yesterday learned for the first time of the political riots in Clinton and other places. To me it is the same old feeling showing itself, a feeling against Northerners, negroes, and Southern white men who espouse the cause of the United States Government, a feeling which may he hid for a short time, but is as strong as in 1869, and will last as long as the present generation, and will manifest itself upon every occasion, as at Clinton.

I believe if that element is not put down, no Northerner, Southerner, or negro can live here, except in servitude, and they will certainly not be able to make a living. And I am for putting it down, for making *scorn* its memory and shame its lot; and I tell you, General Ames, as a Southerner, that there are plenty of Southern men who have been ostracised and abused by it, who are itching to meet it in its own fashion, shot-guns, pistols, and fire-brands, and who will take the negroes and whip it good in fifteen days. For God sake give us a chance to humble it forever. I will come, and with me several from this county, all armed and equipped, and we will serve in any capacity; we don't ask you for office.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. WILKINSON.

General A. AMES,
Governor of Mississippi.

HINDS COUNTY.

I.

FROM: I. M. Chiles, Terry, Miss., dated September 24, 1875. Received October 1.

SUBJECT: In reply to request of 22d inst., to bring to trial and punishment all parties engaged in late disturbances in Hinds County.

MAYOR'S OFFICE,
Terry, Sep. 24, 1875.

SIR: Your note of 22 inst., in which you are pleased to request me "To immediately take the necessary steps in bringing to trial and punishment *all* persons engaged in the late disturbances in Hinds County," is before me, to which I have the honor to reply, that I have already had before me all the parties of whom I could have any knowledge as being engaged in any late disturbances in my neighborhood, and have dealt with them as the law directs; and am and will be ready at any and all times to bring to trial all persons (propperly brought before me for violation of law) and inflict such punishment, if guilty, as the law prescribes.

I have heard many floating rumors of parties who have had to do with the disturbances alluded to in your note, some of whom hold high positions in the State government, as well as of some who occupy the more humble stations in private life; but for want of propper legal information I cannot have them before me, and I do not feel that the statutes require me to leave my immediate beat or district to hunt them up. My own district is perfectly quiet and has been, (with one slight exception,) and I have the assurance of the citizens, both white and colored, that I will be sustained in the administration of the law.

Very respectfully, &c.,

I. M. CHILES,
Mayor of Terry & ex-officio J. P.

To His Excellency the GOVERNOR, &c.

II.

FROM: A. L. Scott, J. P., Edwards, Miss., dated September 20, 1875. Received September 21, 1875.

SUBJECT: Has resumed the business of his court; but there is a perceptible uneasiness among the colored people; it is far from peace in the country; must have protection or the col'd people will neither register nor vote.

EDWARDS, MISS., *Sept. 20th*, '75.

To His Excellency A. AMES,
Jackson, Miss., Hinds County:

SIR: Having arrived home and find the spirit of insurrection in this vicinity a little abated, but all together contrary to quiet, & from the interior nothing like quiet. I have commenced the business of my court & may be able to remain here a while (short) undisturbed without aid. Everything have a threatening aspect, & unless something is done the people here, color'd, will neither vote nor register; that is, the majority. Please have the malitia organized as soon as possible, within eight or ten days, or we are hoplessly go up.

This is confidential.

I remain, yours, &c.,

A. L. SCOTT, J. P.

III.

FROM: Mass-meeting of republicans, Jackson, Miss., dated October 30, 1875. Received November 1, 1875.

SUBJECT: Resolutions putting little faith in the late peace conference.

Mass-meeting of the republicans of Hinds, Madison, and Rankin Counties, held at the capit., October 30th, 1875.

On motion, Captain Green Tapley was elected chairman and N. D. Sneed secretary. After a few preliminary remarks by the chair, Hon. Jas. Hill, republican candidate for Congress, was introduced to the meeting. He delivered one of his usually impressive speeches, and was followed by H. T. Fisher and D. C. Crawford, esqs. The following resolutions was introduced and unanimously agreed to; and, on motion, N. D. Sneed, H. T. Fisher, Lewis Beachum, Genl. W. W. Dedrick, and Julius Allen were appointed a committee to present the same to his excellency Governor Ames:

Whereas a general election is to be held in this State on Tuesday next, the 2nd of November, at which time the political control & destiny of Mississippi is to be decided by the qualified voters thereof, speaking through the ballot-box; and

Whereas both of the great political parties battling for the ascendency regard as vital the decision which will then be rendered in determining a State policy; and

Whereas the theory of the democratic party, the spirit of its press, the speeches of its public speakers, and all its practices as an organization are in open hostility to the rights guaranteed by the fourteenth & fifteenth amendments, and have forced upon the republicans of Mississippi anew the contest for the maintenance of these fundamental republican principles; and

Whereas these principles are assailed by all the combined power of the

democratic party, republicans' meetings threatened or broken up, free speech & freedom of political action denied, republican voters intimidated, terrorized by threats of violence, and in many instances driven from their homes & families for safety, or murdered for their political convictions and influence, the laws of the State & the nation held in defiance and contempt, with no adequate power at command to secure their enforcement; and

Whereas the peace agreement entered into between the governor of the State and the committee of democratic citizens has not stayed the hand of violence nor checked the wicked practices of the democracy in their assaults upon the rights of republican freemen, and there is no evidence that it has ever been regarded as binding by any of the opposition save & except those few who were personally pledged to its obligations; and

Whereas these open and defiant practices are subversive of peace, a menace to free institutions, a gross violation of sacred personal & political rights, & calculated to produce distrust between the two races where harmony & mutual confidence should exist, and are a disgrace to the boasted civilization and freedom of the nation whose name is the synonym of personal & political security, liberty & equality: Therefore,

Resolved, First, That we denounce all such agencies for controlling voters and carrying the election as flagrant violations of law, outragous upon the sacred rights & liberties of free men, digraceful to the hitherto proud name of democracy, and a foul blot upon the honor and good name of Mississippi.

Resolved, Second, That we renew our pledges for peace and good-will, and to secure, so far as lies in our power, a fair & free election; that we will countenance no violation of law or interference with the rights of any one, and that we will use our best endeavor to maintain quiet on election-day.

Resolved, Third, That a copy of these resolutions be transmitted to his excellency Gov. Ames, & be printed in the Daily Times and Pilot.

GREEN TAPLEY,
Chairman.

Attest:

N. D. SNEED,
Sec'ty of Meeting.

IV.

FROM: County rep. ex. committee, Jackson, Miss., dated October 29, 1875. Received November 1, 1875.

SUBJECT: Peace agreement is held in utter contempt by the majority of the democratic party; is but a cover for their nefarious practices.

JACKSON, MISS., *Oct. 29th*, 1875.

His Excellency A. AMES, *Governor:*

SIR: Under the agreement recently entered into between your excellency and a committee of citizens headed by Genl. J. Z. George, in consideration of the disbandment of the militia in this county, and in response to fears expressed by you that peace and good order would not be maintained, and that colored voters would not be permitted to vote as they pleased, Genl. George, speaking in behalf of the party he represented, assured your excellency that "there was no other desire among the whites than that peace should be preserved, the laws en-

forced, and a fair election had. They further assured you that "they would do all in their power, both by precept and example, to preserve peace and good order, and to secure a fair election."

Two weeks or more have elapsed since these assurances were given. By the republicans of Hinds County nothing has been done since then in violation of this solemn compact. They have scrupulously and consistently kept every obligation you assumed for them in the agreement you made. They have not infringed upon the rights of any one nor disturbed the peace and quiet of the county. Nor have they been only passive under the responsibilities devolved upon them. As a sacrifice to this agreement, appreciating the peril that would attend the holding of republican meetings over the county as they had contemplated and as is customary in all campaigns, and rather than run the risk of involving the county in further trouble by exciting the bitter and wide-spread hostility to such gatherings, they have almost entirely refrained from making any political demonstrations whatever, & have hoped that thereby the good results promised by the peace-agreement would be secured to the county, and respect for the rights of all be assured.

The republicans of Hinds still desire peace and a free and fair election. As no act of theirs can now be pointed to in derogation of this expression of a universal feeling among them, I can with equal confidence assert that their record will be no less consistent and praiseworthy when the election shall have been held.

But while they have been trusting and acting in good faith throughout the county, and altogether consider themselves as bound by the pledges that have been made, evidence has been daily and hourly accumulating which shows that, so far as a large portion of the county is concerned, the democratic party has no respect whatever for the agreement they have made, nor is there any evidence that they ever respected it, or that respect for it has been sought or urged by any one. The intimidation and threatening of colored voters continues uninterrupted, and with as much system, determined purpose, and combination of effort as if it were a legitimate means of canvassing and the chief one to be relied on in controlling the colored element. The county of Hinds has a registered republican majority of not less than two thousand—some estimate the majority at twenty-five hundred. Yet the democracy talk confidently of carrying the county for their ticket. How do they propose to accomplish this result? Clearly enough, it cannot be by fair means and a fair and free election. The only proper inference, and the only one sustained by their claim and the means they have adopted to make it good, is that they will resort to violent and unlawful efforts. Their threat to do this accompany their defiant boast to carry the county.

The republicans of Hinds communicates this statements of facts to your excellency for your information, and to show that so far as the democracy in a large portion of this county are concerned, the peace agreement is held in utter contempt, and only serves as a cover for perpetrating the very wrongs upon the freedom of the elective franchise which it was intended to prevent.

In behalf of the people whom I represent I appeal to your excellency for the protection which the laws of the State guarantee to every citizen regardless of party or race.

Very respectfully, &c.,

CHAS. CALDWELL,
Chr. Hinds Co. Rep. Executive Com.
N. D. SNEED,
Sec'y of Com.

V.

FROM: A. L. Scott, J. P., Edwards, Miss., dated September 23, 1875. Received September 24.

SUBJECT: Military company is being organized; majority prefer said Scott as captain; solicits appointment, approved by Shff. Harney.

INCLOSURE: Parties dare not testify; but with a company of U. S. soldiers, can serve warrants in cases of late riots.

EDWARDS, *Sept. 23d*, 1875.

His Excellency ADELBERT AMES,
Jackson, Miss.:

SIR: Having just received your communication thro. Sect'y Rhodes, I hereby reply that there are insurg. here that ought to be punished, but the person in possession of the facts dare not come forward & testify; there is no man here that will serve a warrant upon any insurgent or disturber against the public peace; give me a company of Fedral soldiers & the equipage for a militia company instanter, and we will bring the lawless to justice, otherwise we dare not entertain that intention.

An early response will oblige your humble servant, &c.,

A. L. SCOTT, *J. P.*

EDWARDS, *23d September*, 1875.

His Excellency ADELBERT AMES,
Jackson, Miss.:

SIR: I beg leave to state that a military company of volunteers is being formed at this point, & a majority of its members express a preferance for my appointment as its captain, which I hereby solicit. Hoping & praying for early & favourable action in this matter,

I have the honor to be yr. obdt. servant,

A. L. SCOTT.

I approve the above heartily.

WM. H. HARNEY.

VI.

FROM: W. T. Martin, Pine Grove, Miss. Received September 9, 1875.

SUBJECT: Saw squads of armed men scouting on various roads.

W. T. Martin, teaching school, Pine Grove, near Cooper's Wells. Opened school yesterday morning, & until 2½ o'clock; then went toward my place of boarding, & met white men, about fifty in all. Shot about twenty shots at 3 o'clock yesterday, going north on Byron road to Cooper's Wells, G. V. Martin, Mr. Pope, both white; saw three or four stop at Vacher Maringo, the place we were all boarding at; also met a squad of men last night, at 10 o'clock, on the old Raymond road, going to Cooper's Wells. We got out of the way and let them pass. Shot five or six shots at Mr. Maringo, and run him from his house; the shots were fired at him in his yard. What word did they leave with his wife? Answer for him to come to Raymond, and give himself up, or they would have him if it took them twelve months to find him.

While I was at Maringo's house, three white men called for Maringo. Martin went out to see, when three or four shots were fired at Martin.

W. T. MARTIN.

VII.

FROM: W. W. Dedrick, Jackson, dated February 16, 1876. Received February 17, 1876.

SUBJECT: Affidavit in regard to the truth of remarks about "killing of 25 or 30 negroes," said to have been made on 7th December, 1874.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Southern District of Mississippi, ss:

Personally appeared before me, the undersigned, clerk of the U. S. district court in and for the southern district of Mississippi, William W. Dedrick, U. S. attorney in and for the said district, who, being by me duly sworn, doth depose that on or about the 7th of December, A. D. 1874, deponent was present at a consultation held at the governor's mansion in Jackson, Mississippi, to consider the question of the forcible expulsion from his office of Sheriff Peter Crosbey, of Warren County, Miss.

Deponent remained at said conference throughout the entire evening and until the same dissolved and most of the gentlemen took their leave. Affiant states that neither at said conference, nor prior, nor subsequent thereto did his excellency, in affiant's hearing, make use of any remark of the kind following, to wit: "The killing of 25 or 30 negroes would be a good thing for the republican party." Nor any expression that could legitimately or truthfully so construed. Affiant, on the other hand, states that said consultation was in the interest of law and order, and it had no other purpose, to the best of affiant's information and believe, than to counsel the governor as to the most proper course to be pursued to peaceably and lawfully restore said Sheriff Crosby, if possible, to possession of his office & the exercise of his lawful duties as sheriff of said county.

W. W. DEDRICK.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 16 day of February, A. D. 1876.

[SEAL.] GEO. T. SWANN, *Clk.*

VIII.

FROM: O. A. Esquirol, Jackson, Miss., dated November 1, 1875. Received November 1.

SUBJECT: Affidavit before Peyton Robinson that a reign of terror exists in Kemper County; that prominent republicans have been threatened—W. W. Chisholm, Shff. and Senator Jno. P. Gilmer; impossible to have fair election.

STATE OF MISSISSIPPI,
County of Hinds, sc:

Personally appeared before me, Peyton Robinson, justice of the peace, the undersigned, who deposeth and saith: That a reign of terror at present exists in the county of Kemper; that the lives of prominent republicans have been threatened, *i. e.*, W. W. Chisholm, (the present sheriff,) J. P. Gilmer, (the candidate for senator on the republican ticket from said dist.,) and, to use their own words, "Chisholm, Gilmer & Co.;" the company to my idea means all white republicans. After personal observation I am fully convinced that a fair and impartial election can't possibly be held in said county without the presence of United States troops, and that the lives of republicans, more especially those of "Chisholm, Gilmer & Co.," will be sacrificed if the Government of the United States fail to protect the loyal element of said county. From what I

could learn, the town of Scooba, in said county, will be overrun by citizens of the State of Alabama, from the county of Sumter, in said State of Alabama, for the purpose of intimidation and murder, on the second day of November next, the day of election. The democratic element are extremely bitter toward all who may be loyally disposed toward the Government of the United States in said county.

O. A. ESQUIROL.

Sworn and subscribed to before me this first day of November, 1875.
[SEAL.] PEYTON ROBINSON,
Justice of the Peace.

IX.

FROM: A. T. Morgan, Jackson, Miss., dated October 14, 1875. Received October 18, 1875.

SUBJECT: Introducing M. A. Harris, justice of the peace, district No. 1, Yazoo County, who has been driven from his home; also, will resist militia if they go to Yazoo County, which was resolved upon in committee.

Confidential.

JACKSON, MISS., *Oct. 13th*, 1875.

DEAR GOVERNOR: I think there is a committee of citizens here from Yazoo, headed by Dr. Moore—him of the committee who broke up our club in Yazoo. They doubtless come for bluff.

Just before they left Yazoo City yesterday a *mass-meeting was held, at which*, on a division of the house by a standing vote, it was resolved *to "resist" the militia if they come, etc., etc.*

Look out for them.

Violent men from Yazoo Co. operating with Moore et als. are in easy call. *No compromise.*

Yours,

MORGAN.

P. S.—The above is reliable.

M.

Oct. 14th, 1875.

DEAR GOVERNOR: M. A. Harris, esq., the bearer hereof, is a justice of the peace in beat No. 1 in Yazoo Co., who has been driven from his home and jurisdiction as a magistrate by the White League. He desires protection to enable him to return to his office & discharge its duties. It is one he can not *fill by deputy*. He says he will go—is anxious to go—and wishes militia to go with him. I do not advise it. However, he is the peace-officer of his beat and wishes it.

Respectfully, &c.,

A. T. MORGAN.

X.

FROM: Wade Walker, Jackson, Miss., dated October 18, 1875. Received October, 1875.

SUBJECT: Statement of Ku-Klux operations; is still a refugee in Jackson.

JACKSON, *Oct.* 18, 1875.

SIR: I respectfully beg leave to submit the following statement: I left this place about sundown on Saturday last, and went to my home, which

is about four miles this side of Clinton, on Mrs. H. J. Carey's place. Having been a member of Caldwell's militia company, I carried my gun home with me. I sent word to Capt. Caldwell that I had this gun, but was afraid to bring it to Clinton, and that I wanted him to come to my house after it. He came in company with Mr. Lewis, the mayor of Clinton, and I delivered the gun into Caldwell's hands. After their visit, it became known in the neighborhood that I had returned. Lieut. Welborn left word at my house that threats had been made against me, and I had better not remain in the house that night. I then got out into the woods about dusk. I think it was about 9 o'clock, I seen 20 or 25 armed men, who came from towards Clinton and went to my house. They surrounded the house. A man, on a horse that formerly belonged to C. N. Chilton, (a dark roan horse,) gave the order to take me, (calling me by name,) if possible, without shooting me, and to be careful not to shoot each other; and, "if you can't take him without shooting him, why, shoot him all to pieces; but I would rather get my hands on him." I also heard some one in the crowd say that, "We would have caught Welborn this morning, but he was too sharp; he is gone to town." One man said that Mayor Lewis told him that I had given up my gun. He told them not to be afraid I would shoot. They then hailed and called me by name; I did not hear any one answer. They then scattered around my place in squads of 2 or 3. I then came down a branch through the woods and came to Jackson; I left before midnight.

WAD. WALKER.

To his Excellency Gov. Ames.

XI.

From: W. F. Fitzgerald, Jackson, Miss., Feby. 12, 1876. Received Feby. 12.

Subject: Statement in regard to interview of H. R. Pease by a reporter for Washington National Republican in Oct., 1874; also "retraction."

Jackson, Miss., *Feb.* 12, 1876.

To whom it may concern:

The reasons given by Hon. H. R. Pease, ex-United States Senator, for using my name in a published interview between himself and a Washington reporter were, in substance, as follows: "That Gov. Ames and his friends had undertaken to bring him into disfavor with the National Administration, and thereby remove him from office by charging him (Pease) with having sold out to the democracy." That, in order to get even with Gov. Ames, and offsett the said statements of Ames and his friends with reference to himself, he stated to the reporter in the interview above referred to that Gov. Ames had appointed myself, a "violent democrat who tendered himself and a company of 100 men to go to Vicksburg on the 7th of December, 1874, for the purpose of killing negroes," to the command of the militia.

This statement is made in connection with a letter received from H. R. Pease, in which he makes a full retraction of everything that appeared in the Washington National Republican of the 11th of Oct., 1875, with reference to myself.

W. T. FITZGERALD.

STATE OF MISSISSIPPI, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Jackson, Miss., Feby. 11th, 1875.

DEAR SIR: I take this means of expressing my sincere regret for casting upon you certain reflections published in one of the Washington papers several months ago. I am fully satisfied that I was laboring under a misapprehension of your conduct and political sentiments. I trust that this will be considered, as it is intended, a full retraxit of any aspersions cast upon you in the publication referred to.

This note will be handed to you by our mutual friend, Col. E. Stafford.

I am, very respectfully,

H. R. PEASE.

WM. H. FITZGERALD, Esq.

I certify the within is a correct copy of a communication received by me on the date therein mentioned from Ex-Senator H. R. Pease through Col. E. Stafford.

W. T. FITZGERALD.

JACKSON, MISS.,
Feb'y 12th, 1875.

XII.

FROM: W. H. Williams, Bolton, Miss., October 14, 1875. Received October 16, 1875.

SUBJECT: Desires his brother to remain in Jackson; unsafe to come home; all colored persons who went to Jackson, the whites say, shall never return; Henry Green was shot at yesterday; have sent for 400 more guns.

BOLTON, MISS., *Oct.* 14, 1875.

MR. LOUIS MCGEE,
Jackson, Miss.:

KIND FRIEND: The men will not come to Jackson, for they are afraid. Tell my brother it is best for them to stay in Jackson for a few days. I will be up Monday. George Shiping told the white people the names of every man who went up to Jackson, and the whites say none of said persons shall come back. Henry Green was shot at yesterday evening, while riding in a carriage between here and Brownsvill, and though he did not get shot his hourse was. The whites tryed to disarme the men in Edwards themselves yesterday.

Your friend,

W. H. WILLIAMS.

They sent for 400 more guns here. They fore men com by here last night, and the got the guns to shoot them, and I got them away as soon as could.

XIII.

FROM: Henry Mayson, Dry Grove, Miss., dated September 24, 1875. Received September 30, 1875.

SUBJECT: Has authentic information that many white men from Copiah County were riding through his district Sunday following Clinton riot; interesting report.

DRY GROVE, MISS.,
Sept. 24th, 1875.

DEAR SIR: The communication from the executive office came duly to hand. I will state that I was in the city of Jackson from the first until the tenth days of September. On my return home, Sept. 11th, I found great excitement preavailing on account of the Clinton troubles, but no one in this immediate district had been molested. I have authen-

tic information that many white men from Copiah County were rideing around in the district on Sunday, Monday, and Tuesday, Sept. 5th, 6th, and 7th. Four men from here *refugeed* to Jackson on account of alleged threats, three of whom have returned home, and one, Jesse Downing, is still in Jackson, at work for Col. Wm. G. Walker. Everything is quiet here now, but a general uneasiness prevails amongst the colored people, and the democrats are outspoken in the saying that *they* will carry this election at all hazards, and also that it would be *dangerous* for such a man as *F. A. Wolfe* to attempt to speak here. *They* also say that if *we* (the republicans) hold another meeting or meetings here before the election that they will have men on the ground to *make our* speakers tell the truth or quit the stand. I am free to confess that I would be powerless here to put down any political disturbance that might take place here, for the reason that the whites, who are armed, would all be on one side and the blacks, who are unarmed, would all be on the other. The fact is that *now right here* a colored man cannot buy powder and shot for love or money.

Respectfully, yours,

HENRY MAYSON, *J. P.*

XIV.

FROM: Louis McGee, Bolton's, Miss. Received October 13, 1875.

SUBJECT: White people are looking for him; dare not return; wants protection; desires to be instructed as to what he shall do.

BOLTON, *Oct.* 13, 1875.

GOV. AMES:

DEAR FRIEND: In troubel as I am to day, I will state to you my condishtion. I am here in Jackson and can not leav here. The white pepols is looking for me on ever train and have got men on ever road watching for me. Thay have sworn to take my life, becuse I am president of the club at Bolton. Thay found I was geting up a company; now thay will kill me if I jest show my head out there. I whish you would, if please, pertect me. Show me and tell me what to doe. I am in a bad fix, with about 6 bails of cotton in the field to pick and I not less 150 bushel of corn to gather; no one to ten to it when I am gone. Tell me what to doe, if you please.

Yours, trully,

LEWIS McGEE,
President of of Bolton's Republican Club.

1. H. Chatmon.
2. John Mack.
3. Jerry Logan.
4. Bishop Green.
5. Peter West.
6. Robert Williams.
7. Offrey Burnutte.
8. Davit Macana.
9. Mansfield Robertson.
10. Levi Parry.
11. B. Williams.
12. L. Thomson.
13. James Neal.
14. J. Lane.
15. A. Macana.
16. Henry Jerdan.
17. Sid "
18. Dan Goram.
19. An Hayskings.
20. William Laws.
21. John Parry.
22. Shed Thomson.
23. Henry Mack.
24. Jack Beasley.

LEWIS McGEE,
President of Bolton Republican Club.

XV.

FROM: Mrs. A. F. Haffa, Jackson, Miss., dated September 15, 1875. Received September 16, 1875.

SUBJECT: Appeals for aid to enable her to reach her relatives in Philadelphia; husband was killed in his own house by armed body of White-Leaguers on 6th Sept.

WEDNESDAY MORNING, *Sept. 15th*, 1875.

To His Excellency Gov. A. AMES:

DR. SIR: I presume you have ere this learned of the sad death of my husband, Wm. P. Haffa, who was killed in his house on Monday morning, the 6th, between two and three o'clock, by an unknown body of armed men. It is very sad. He was an unceasing worker for the radical party, and for which he was killed. Now, governor, I am here without one dollar, with three little children, one nursing, and I wish to return to Philadelphia at once, as I am heart-broken and a stranger. For Heaven's sake, help me, and get your friends to help me! May God help you and yours; may your wife never experience what I have. Mr. Mahone is my friend and will tell you all. You can send me what you can by him. May God bless you in office & through life.

Yours, respectfully,

MRS. A. F. HAFFA.

XVI.

FROM: A. L. Scott and others, Jackson, Miss. Received September 16, 1875.

SUBJECT: Wishes to petition General Government for redress of grievances, if it will not interfere with his excellency's arrangements.

STATE OF MISSISSIPPI, EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Jackson, Miss., , 187 .

To Your Excellency the GOV.:

SIR: We, as citizens, desire to petition the General Government for the redress of grievances, & desire to know if it will meet your approbation, and without disturbance of any prearrangement.

Yours, &c.,

A. L. SCOTT & OTHERS.

XVII.

FROM: Wm. H. Harney, shff., Jackson, Miss., dated September 6, 1875. Received September 6, 1875.

SUBJECT: Report of Sheriff Harney on Clinton riots. Is enable to stop the carnage, and appeals to his excellency. Referred by telegraph to General C. C. Augur, for information, September 6, 1875.

JACKSON, MISS., *Sept. 6th*, 1875.

To His Excellency A. AMES, *Gov. of Miss.:*

SIR: I proceeded yesterday, the 5th inst., to summon a posse of citizens to quell the riotous proceedings now going on at Clinton and vicinity, and to protect the lives of citizens. My posse went to Clinton and found the town quiet, the lives of citizens in town were being protected by a patrol of citizens, under the command of the mayor of that town. Several innocent, unarmed, and peaceable colored citizens were shot down within the town limits yesterday morning.

Detached squads of white men were scouting through the country, murdering and driving the colored people from their homes.

The posse did not meet any of these marauding bands, as they were scattered over the country in squads. I find it impossible to protect the lives of citizens—men who are innocent and taking no part whatever in these riotous proceedings.

With the means now available, I find it utterly impossible to keep the peace, and cannot summon a posse sufficiently numerous to successfully arrest and bring in these bands that are now prowling around the country between Clinton and Raymond and Clinton and Jackson.

Respectfully, yrs,

WM. H. HARNEY,
Shff.

P. S.—Later.

As I write men are coming in telling of the fearful slaughter. The colored people are unarmed and defenseless. As the peace-officer of the county, I appeal to your excellency to use what means there is at your command to stop this slaughter of an innocent and defenseless people. I am powerless to stay the carnage, and no man knows where it will end if your excellency cannot give aid to a death-stricken people.

W. H. HARNEY,
Shff.

JACKSON, MISS., *Sept.* 6, '75.

Referred to Genl. C. C. Augur, com'd'g Dept. of the Gulf, for his information.

ADELBERT AMES.

XVIII.

FROM: J. G. Sparrow, Edwards, Miss., dated September 23, 1875. Received September 24, 1875.

SUBJECT: Reply to letter of 22nd inst., requesting that all violators of law engaged in the late disturbances be brought to trial and punishment.

MAYOR'S OFFICE, EDWARDS, MISS.,
Sept. 23*d*, 1875.

TRAVIS RHODES, Esq., *Jackson:*

SIR: Yours of the 22nd inst. received and contents noted, in which you, by direction of his excelency, request me to take immediate steps to bring to trial and punishment all persons engaged in the late disturbances in this (Hinds) county, to which I answer, 1st. My jurisdiction is confined exclusively within the corporate limits of the town of Edwards. 2nd. I have as yet no knowledge of any one who resides within my jurisdiction that has been engaged in any of the disturbances refered to in your letter. Should it come to my knowledge at any time that any one who is within my jurisdiction has been engaged in the riot at Clinton, or elsewhere, rest assured, sir, I will take immediate steps to bring them to punishment.

I am, sir, your most obt. sevt.,

J. G. SPARROW,
Mayor.

XIX.

FROM: Thos. K. Knowland, Warrenton, Miss., dated October 7, 1875. Received October 9, 1875.

SUBJECT: Thinking the above a democrat, have revealed to him their programme, which is to destroy ballot-boxes in several precincts.

[Private.]

NEAR WARRENTON, MISS., *Oct.* 7, 1875.

HON. SIR: Being an old citizen of this (Warren) county, and a native, and knowing the plans of the democracy were laid to carry the elections in this county, and being no lover of democracy, although mistakingly thought to be, I will reveal to you how or in what manner they intend to pursue to defeat the republican party in this county, if not in all the others. There is a precinct at Bovina, Warrenton, Red Berne, Newtown, & Davis Bend that polls an overwhelming republican majority, and these several boxes are to be destroyed and never to be counted.

Gov., I reside in the lower end of the county, 6 miles below Warrenton, and it would not be safe for me to proclaim openly my party sentiments. I never was in all my life a democrat. I opposed them from my boyhood up. I have received under the administration of Gen. Grant full pay for all my losses during the war, and am to day worth 5 times more than I was before the war.

The democrats will, in my opinion, carry the city box (Vicksburg) by about 400 majority, and if they can destroy the other county boxes, they will elect their senator, 5 representatives, and all the local officers in the county.

I believe the is a company or 2 of U. S. troops in the county. Would it not be well for 10 or 15 of those soldiers to be ordered on the election-day to attend at each of the precincts before mentioned, keep order, and guard the boxes to the city, and then protect them till the last vote is counted and the returns transmitted to Jackson? For safety and security I would suggest some such plan. Mark me, if something of that kind is not done the democrats will carry the county by thret, by fraud, intimidations, etc.

I believe, candidly, that at least 30 of the old white citizens of my police dist. will not support the democratic ticket, as I have heard them express themselves so to me. The nominees don't suit them, as they say—are not of their choice, and, consequently, will not vote for them.

I send you this letter in confidence, and hope that you will not mention my name in connexion with it, as it would get me in trouble, if not cost me my life.

I am your excellency's obt. se'vt,

THOS. K. KNOWLAND,
P. O. Address, Warrenton, Miss.

Refferences: J. S. Morris, C. E. Burt, A. H. Arthur, T. J. Rankin, co. sur. pub. schools, Vicksburg; G. W. Deavenport, clk. chan. court; G. W. Boyd, representative, Warren Co.; ——— Lewis, supervisor, Warrenton dist.; W. W. Deddrick, U. S. dist. atty., Jackson, Miss.

HOLMES COUNTY.

I.

FROM: Henry C. Niles, Kosciusko, Miss., dated October 21, 1875. Received October 21.

SUBJECT: Particulars of threats made to H. W. Warren, warning him to leave that place, Holmes County.

On Monday, the 18th day of October, 1875, a few men, citizens of Holmes County, called upon H. W. Warren, in the town of Lexington, in said county of Holmes, and told him (Warren) he had been there (meaning Holmes County) long enough, and, by God, he must leave there, and that they would give him —— hours to leave, and they meant what they said; that they were weary of his scattering his incendiary documents around there, and, (with an oath,) "You must leave." I saw H. W. Warren and M. M. Holmes (the former a candidate on the republican ticket for the legislature, the latter a candidate on the same ticket for chancery clerk of Holmes County) on Tuesday evening, the 19th day of October, and H. W. Warren used the following language to me: "That a friend of ours (meaning, I suppose, himself and Holmes) told us that he had been told, by a man of standing, that we had better leave, as there were coming that night, masked men to force us away." Warren asked me what I thought of it. I told him I would not leave, but would arm and be ready in the event they did come, and give them the best fight I *had on hand*.

[Sgd.] HENRY C. NILES.
OCT. 21, 1873.

II.

FROM: R. A. Simmons, Pickens, dated October 27, 1875.

SUBJECT: Intimidation and threats toward republicans.

ROOMS OF THE REPUBLICAN EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE,
Holmes County, Pickens, Miss., Oct. 27th, 1875.

His Excellency A. AMES, *Governor:*

SIR: The White-Leaguers have been opperating in and about Richland for the past two nights. On Monday night about one or two o'clock they made an attack on Mr. S. Wade's house, expecting to find me at home, for the purpose of assassinating me. They succeeded in wringing off the knob of my room door, and fired two shots in Mr. Wade's room without taking effect. Heard firing in Richland last night, but have not learned the results. They openly declare that Messrs. Holmes, Warren, Rowen, others, and myself shall not live to see the election. We are trying to keep the colored people cheerful.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. A. SIMMONS.

III.

FROM: J. W. Longstreet, Lexington, Miss., dated October 21, 1875. Received October 21.

SUBJECT: Was informed that the lives of Willis Colcoats, Archie Johnson, Bunk Redit, and self had been threatened by Capt. Sam Griffin's command; Jacob Sidney was killed; was compelled to leave in consequence of threats.

Governor ADELBERT AMES:

YOUR EXCELLENCY: I beg to report that on Friday last I received information from a friend that the lives of Willis Colcoats, Archie John-

son, Bunk Redit, and myself (all colored) had been threatened by the men of Capt. Sam Griffin's command, who formed a democratic club in that portion of the beat, No. 4, in which I reside. On Monday Jacob Sidny was killed by some one unknown. That day, Monday, 18th inst., a friend informed me that Capt. Sam Griffin had told him to tell me that he had heard I was president of a republican club there and of what was being done, and that I had better leave. I left there for Yazoo City. In Yazoo City Tuesday morning I learned that H. M. Dickson & a large crowd of men, armed, had gone that morning to Silver Creek to capture J. G. Patterson; that they carried a rope with them.

I am a school-teacher, and was teaching school near White's Box.

Capt. Griffin is the head of a large squad of armed white men.

I left the county, having, I believe, well-grounded fears of my life.

I am your excellencie's obedient servant,

J. W. LONGSTREET.

OCTOBER 21, 1875.

IV.

FROM: R. A. Simmons, Pickens, to Hon. J. Tarbell, dated October 26, 1875. Received October 28, 1875.

SUBJECT: White League attack S. Wade's house in Richland, thinking R. A. Simmons within; they fired one shot and "swear Holmes and Simmons shall not live to see the election."

PICKENS, *Oct. 26th*, 1875.

Hon. J. TARBELL:

DEAR SIR: The White Leagues made an attack on Mr. S. Wade's house in Richland about one or two o'clock this morning, expecting to find me at home, for the purpose of assassinating me. They succeeded in wringing off the knob of my room door and fired one shot. No one was hurt. They are making active demonstrations, and swears that Mr. Holmes and I shall not live to see the election.

Very truly, yours,

R. A. SIMMONS.

JASPER COUNTY.

FROM: N. B. Blackman, dated October 16, 1875. Received October 25, 1875.

SUBJECT: Griffin Bender (democrat) says his party is going to carry this election by violence and intimidation; wants a fair show.

OCTOBER 16, 1875.

Mr. Alebert Ames, to your honor, Dear Sir: I write you these few lines to inform you that old Griffin Bender, a rank old Demicrit, reside in Jasper County. He was at Newton Station on that day, and he remarked to Dempsey Bender, one of his old slaves, that the demicratic party was agoing to carry this election, and he said with threght of vilance and interdation, that if they failed they intended to have blood—blood; and, Mr. Govner Ames, I don't think that you ought alouw such to go on in Mississippi; and, govner, the colard sitezens of Jasper County don't think that you'll let the deimcrats trample on the rights of the republicans of Miss. in that kind of a manner because they are prencablely colard men. Now, govner, all we want is a fair chance in the world. To your honr you unacqunted colard frind,

N. B. BLACKMAN.

KEMPER COUNTY.

FROM: W. W. Chisolm, De Kalb, Miss., dated November 3, 1875. Received November 8, 1875.

SUBJECT: Election conducted by force on the part of democrats; republicans concluded not to participate; large bodies of armed men coming into town and patrolling the various roads; 300 came into De Kalb; intimidation manifest throughout the country.

DE KALB, MISS., *November 3d*, 1875.

GOV. AMES, *Jackson, Miss.:*

DEAR GOV.: I write you a few lines in pencil. The election here was held by force. The democrats have been for a long time in this county, knowing there was but one way to carry it. I will say, the republicans determined on Monday to hold no election. From Sunday, early in the day, the country has been full of armed me. Sunday night they got under good hedway, and Monday every cross-road was full of armed men, this place and Soobo; large crowds was comeing in all day with guns—I have no idea there was less than 300 men at this place under arms. On Monday nigh they run Gilmer from Scooba; he reach here late Monday evening. The Regis. A. J. Lee & J. C. Jones late Monday evening told the people they could hold no election—would not attempt to do so. They democrats then told publickly they would hold the election or kill every republican in the county before ten o'clock Tesday moning. I then told them the books were left in the safe in my office and they could have them. I have been keeping out of the way myself, Gilmen, and a few others. They had a pretende election I reckon all over the county. Two of the registrars were like me keeping close. The whole thing is a farce and the most damnable outrage that has been committed on the right of the people for a long time here. Several companies were here comped from Ala. I learn they pooled a small vote at this box, De Kalb. The regis. vote stands about 925—they pooled 282. I here no republicans voted. I will get up all the proof if it is necessary. Let me heare immediately what is the best course. I am U. S. commissioner & dept. U. S. marshal. Gov., if we can't correct this course we can quit and get somewhere in a State not ruled by an ignorant mob. I learn this don little ku-klux Nevell was going over to nigh; he is the scoundred that brought over the Ala. crowd. Write me, governor, immediately. I am not hacked, but am as determined as ever. I want now to have some arrangement whereby we can reach thes villians. Gilmer is here for safety. I don't know what they will do; what they report is a lie, except they report we held the election by force of arms. We did not pretend to hold, and but few of our friends voted. I learned they made them vote at Scooba or some of them. Give me your idea of what is best here.

I am your friend,

W. W. CHISOLM.

LAUDERDALE COUNTY.

FROM: L. T. Brittean, Meridian, Miss., dated September 27, 1875. Received September 30, 1875. Answered September 30, 1875.

SUBJECT: Democrats have received two cannons (2) for the purpose of intimidating negroes. Desires Attorney-General Pierrepont's suggestions carried out.

MERIDIAN, MISS.,
Lauderdale County, September 27, 1875.

DEAR SIR: I will address you with a few lines; give you little skeatch of this county. The democratics did send upp and got two cannon

Satresday last, to perpear for at the ellection, to imtimedate the colored peoples. Great tourch session march all up our town, because board of regisration open on Monday. The say if the colored don't vote with them the are going use them in time the ellection. We, the colored of this county, do ask you for pertection from the State, because the mejority of the are so excited they hav not registar. This county will certian go demcratice. This private letter to you this committe as for aid. Please answer this wrighting above, forthwith.

Your, respectfuly,

L. T. BRITTEAN, *Sec'y.*

Govener AEMS.

P. S.—Plase do as Mr. Perripont advice.

LEE COUNTY.

I.

FROM: W. F. Simonton, Shannon, Miss., dated October 16, 1875. Received October 21 1875.

SUBJECT: Impossible to have a fair election; colored men intimidated; republicans dare not sign their names to petition United States court to have commissioners appointed.

OFFICE OF THE SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION,
SHANNON, LEE COUNTY, MISS., *October* 16, 1875.

GENTLEMEN: It is utterly impossible for us to have anything like a fair election here. A great many of the colored people fear they will be murdered if they vote the republican ticket. A number of them have informed me their lives have been threatened if they don't vote the democratic ticket. I have been here through all the troubles, and I never passed through such an ordeal for freedom as we are now having.

One month ago to-day I wrote up a petition to the United States judge of circuit court to have the election guarded, &c., and I presented it to quite a number of republicans, who think of the situation as I do; but they were afraid to sign their names to the paper. The registras, two of whom profess to be republicans, declined to sign.

Respectfully,

W. F. SIMONTON.

STATE CENTRAL REPUBLICAN EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

II.

FROM: W. F. Simonton, Shannon, Miss., dated September 17, 1875. Received September 20, 1875. Answered September 20, 1875.

SUBJECT: Suggesting the organization of the State militia.

OFFICE OF THE SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION,
Shannon, Lee County, Miss., September 17, 1875.

DEAR SIR: Inasmuch as the wise and humane course adopted by you, and urged by a great many of the best republicans of the State, seems to fasten the conviction on the minds of our enemies in this State,

and those who should be our friends at Washington, that we, the republicans of this State, are evincing a courage unequal to the emergency by our demand for Government interference, I would suggest, if you have not satisfactory evidence that your call will be heeded by the time you will receive this, the fitness of immediately organizing the military, or such part thereof as you may think advisable. The course you and the republicans have hitherto pursued will relieve you and us, to a very great extent, of the deplorable consequences which may follow. I am ready to obey orders.

With great respect,

W. F. SIMONTON.

GOV. A. AMES.

III.

FROM: W. F. Simonton, Shannon, Miss, dated September 12, 1875. Received September 14, 1875. Answered September 14, 1875.

SUBJECT: Ku-Kluxism thriving; must have troops; courts are prostituted, &c.

OFFICE OF THE SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION,
Shannon, Lee County, Miss., September 12, 1875.

DEAR SIR: We have in this county many unauthorized, organized, reckless, marauding bands of men, whose purpose is to inaugurate and continue a reign of terror throughout this county. This is doubtless the tactics of the democrats all over the State. They are virtually an army all over the State. It is Ku-Kluxing without disguise. Can't you send us some relief? Many republicans are leaving this county. The civil authorities here in most cases, instead of affording relief, are used as an instrument against us. The local and inferior courts are prostituted to the vile and wicked purposes of the opposition. For the sake of justice and humanity, governor, send us help if possible.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

W. F. SIMONTON.

Governor ADELBERT AMES.

IV.

FROM: W. F. Simonton, Shannon, Miss., dated September 5, 1875. Received September 7, 1875.

SUBJECT: Wants to be furnished with the "necessary" in order to make the trip to Washington, to represent the condition of the country, in conformity with request of State Central Committee.

OFFICE OF SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION,
Shannon, Lee County, Miss., September 5, 1875.

DEAR GOVERNOR: I received this morning a communication from Hon. A. Warner, informing me I had been selected by the State central executive committee as one of a committee of prominent republicans of this State to proceed to New York and Washington, for the purpose of representing to the national executive committee and the President the true condition of affairs in Mississippi. No man in the State is more anxious to obtain relief than I am; no man in the State realizes the situation better than I do; no man in the State is more desirous for peace and order than I am, and no man in the State will take that step with

more hearty zeal than I would; but, sir, humiliating as is the confession, I am forced to own that, for want of means, I cannot take the trip without help. I have labored long, earnestly, and conscientiously for the success and perpetuity of our principles, and for a man of small means, I have spent my money freely in our cause, until I find myself pecuniarily exhausted. Owing to the fact that there has been no money in the county treasury for that purpose, I have not received a dollar of my salary as county superintendent of education for four months. And our enemies would never permit me to have a dollar if they could avoid it. If you will send me the absolutely necessary funds by express, to make the trip, I will gratefully appreciate the favor and return the amount in four months.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, your friend and servant,

W. F. SIMONTON.

Gov. ADELBERT AMES.

Governor, something must be done, and that speedily, or the few true ones of us up this way will soon be slaughtered, driven from the country, or forced to plead to outlaws for mercy. I am ready and willing to fight in a regular civilized way, but I have no fancy for this prevalent murdering fashion, with all the odds against me. Without a great change in this portion of the State, an election would be a farce. Indications are much as they were about 1860.

W. F. SIMONTON.

V.

FROM: W. F. Simonton, Shannon, Miss., September 13, 1875. Received September 16, 1875.

SUBJECT: The whole of inclosure is a "brief" of Ku-Klux operations.

OFFICE OF THE SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION,
Shannon, Lee County, Mississippi, September 13, 1875.

DEAR SIR: I have written to you several times recently, and I think it questionable whether you have received my letters. Doubtless your head, heart, and hands are full with matters nearer headquarters. We are passing through a shocking and sickening ordeal here. Armed squads of men are traversing the country day and night. Your proclamation will not be heeded here. The self-constituted vigilants treat it with contempt and derision. Many colored men have fled. Many have been arrested on trumped-up charges. Five were brought into my village to-day, and are to-night incarcerated in a freight-car on the side-track of the railroad. They are charged with maltreating a colored man, who says they did not mistreat him. The latter came to me early this morning and informed me that an armed posse of men had tried to prevail on him to swear these five men had whipped him. One of the five told me this morning they had been promised their liberty if they would agree to vote the democratic ticket. The magistrate here is a tool of the night-raiders. Very few white men discountenance these proceedings. The very foundations of society here, political, social, moral, and religious, seem to be undermined. Why they have spared my life to this time I don't know. I am in constant expectation of being arraigned on some false accusation before their mock court. We have had no political murders that have come to light. Several men are absent and their friends do not know of their whereabouts. Among this number is a colored

preacher, of good culture and great influence. In the name of justice—here prostituted—and humanity—here ignored—I urge you, governor, to send us relief if possible. Republicans are behaving surprisingly well under the circumstances. The majority of the whites seem to be itching for war, and if they can't work off their furore that way they will, in my opinion, vent it in murdering the innocent. I send this by express to insure its delivery. This is as much a part of Mississippi as Yazoo, Hinds, and Warren Counties, remote as we are from the capital, and we hope and believe you will give us all the protection in your power.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

W. F. SIMONTON.

Governor A. Ames.

VI.

From: H. M. Williams, Verona, Miss., October 31, 1875. Received November 1, 1875. Answered November 1, 1875.

Subject: The old story; general terrorism and intimidation.

Verona, Miss.,
Oct. 31*st*, 1875.

Dear Sir: I will drop you a few lines to let you know how the people of Mississippi and of Lee Co. is adoing at Verona and Tupelo, Lee Co., Miss. They are shooting and drawing pistols and whiping the colored men and making them join the democrat club; and on the 30th of October, in Verona, Lee County, Miss., the white men shot at a colored man, and the white men said his brains aught to have been shot out. They started to talking about the republican party, and the white man got mad and pulled out his pistol and shot twice, and we have sworn if you do not make better laws than that, and send us men that will make speeches in Lee Co. There is plenty of men who desire to be republicans but cannot be on account of the democrats. If you don't do better that one hundred of men have said they will not vote for you any longer. They say you send mens in Mississippi the 2th of November, for the white men said they was agoing to arm themselves on Tuesday for the republicans of Lee Co., Miss. They have appointed three good republican men to kill on Tuesday, and we cannot stand it. We want you to send us a crowd of men in Mississippi, Lee Co., and other places. On the 30th of October there was about three thousand democrats, both white and colored. The white men dared a colored man own his liberty and republican. They had big speaking at Okolona, Chickasaw Co., Miss., yesterday, the 30th of October; the colored democrats spoke and said their eye was open. They was about 500 colored men joined the democratic club; they did not want to join, but the white men made them join by drawing their pistols. Send us a crowd of men in Miss. We will look for them. Buck Smith, sheriff, kept too men from the penetinsia and made them join the democratic club. We want you to send the men on the second day of November.

I will close; your republican friend of Mississippi,

H. M. WILLIAMS.

Gov. Ames.

VII.

FROM: W. F. Simonton, Shannon, Miss., dated October 15, 1875. Received October 16, 1875.

SUBJECT: Setting forth a personal assault by the sheriff; generally unsettled state of affairs; reign of terror.

OFFICE OF THE SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION,
Shannon, Lee Co., Miss., Oct. 15th, 1875.

DEAR SIR: The commissions for my staff-officers were promptly received and immediately forwarded. We are having a reign of lawlessness here that ought to fill the cup of his satanic majesty, the devil, to overflowing with joy. Freedom is fast becoming a mockery here. The approaching election bids fair to be a mockery. It is now full late for help. We have expected but received no orders to organize the militia. The sheriff of this county—a 30-year old 175-pounder—met me at the depot at Tupelo on the morning of the 9th instant, which was the day our county convention met. As I got off the train I saw him approaching me when he was more than a hundred yards from me, with a gun in his hand at a half-present. He was in my route to the court-house, and we met about midway. I am, as you know, one-armed, and not over muscular for a man weighing 130 lbs. It was the general understanding at a preceding meeting that we were all to attend without arms. I was knocked down early in the action. On my way to the court-house I saw the mayor of the town and informed him of the assault of the sheriff. That he was armed with a gun, a pistol, and knife, all of which I saw. Without delay I passed on toward the court-house. When in about 75 yards of the court-house gate, I was again assaulted by the sheriff, and by him struck several blows. Some men interposed and I walked on to the court-house, at which place the republicans soon assembled. A deputy sheriff publicly informed us that we could have the use of the court-house for public purposes; but that we were forbidden by the sheriff to transact any private business there. I made a short, calm, deliberate speech, avoiding personal allusions, advising peace, law, and order, and unswerving steadfastness to our principles and party. We then adjourned to the colored Methodist church and nominated our county ticket. As I was returning home, at the depot I was again attacked by the sheriff, and again knocked down. It is needless to say, I saw clearly the sheriff had all the backing he could desire, and I had none. The sheriff said I had charged him with being a coward. That I had denied, in a letter to him, which was received and read by one of his deputies, and then handed to him. They had no charge of any kind against me, and said nothing about arresting me. I write at length, not because it is my personal trouble, for I do not regard it as such, but to show you the real condition. Without help we are powerless. As heretofore I am subject to your orders. We await your orders with anxiety.

With great respect,

W. F. SIMONTON,
Brig. Gen. First Div. State Mil.

GOV. ADELBERT AMES.

LINCOLN COUNTY.

I.

FROM: H. Cassidy, jr., Brookhaven, Miss., dated February 11, 1876. Received February 12, 1876.

SUBJECT: Statement in regard to appointment as dist. atty., and resignation as chancellor.

BROOKHAVEN, MISS., *Feb.* 11, 1876.

Hon. A. AMES,
Jackson, Miss.:

DEAR SIR: I have in the last few days returned from a visit to Texas, and on my return find your letter requesting a statement of me of the facts in reference to my resignation of the office of chancellor and subsequent appointment to the office of dist. atty.

It is nothing more than just to you, that you should have my version of the transaction as I now remember it.

In explanation I will say, that when I was appointed chancellor the salary was $3,500. It was shortly before resignation reduced to $2,500. This in warrants I thought would not justify me in continuing in the position; besides, I did not like the inactivity of the position, and for these reasons expressed to various parties an intention to resign. In a conversation with Col. Deason, I reiterated this purpose. He stated at the time that he intended to resign the office of dist. atty., assigning as a reason that the salary was too small and he was unwilling to prosecute for perquisites. I told him if he did resign I would be an applicant for the position, and he stated that he would be an applicant for the position of chancellor. Shortly after this we visited you on the coast. I stated to you my purpose of resigning the office of chancellor, and, I think, gave you the reasons as already stated. I tendered my resignation unconditionally. I applied at the time for the appointment of dist. atty., if Col. Deason resigned and thereby created a vacancy. You, I think, agreed or promised to appoint me, saying you saw no objection to it, and thought it would suit me better than the other position.

It was my purpose to resign at all events, without regard to the appointment as dist. atty. This is about the substance of the transaction.

It occurs to me that it would do no harm for you to show before the committee the respective qualifications of Col. Deason and myself for the positions to which we were appointed, and I know of no better witness than Judge J. M. Smiley. I have heard of his saying repeatedly that I was one of the best prosecuting officers he ever saw, and that Col. Deason would make one of the best chancellors in the State, and his opportunities have been better for judging than perhaps any one else. It occurred to me that it might be material for you to show that these appointments were in the interest of the public service. Hoping you may triumph over this partisan persecution, I am,

Yours truly,

H. CASSEDY, JR.

II.

FROM: Judge J. B. Deason, Brookhaven, Miss., dated January 28, 1876. Received January 29, 1876.

SUBJECT: Affidavit of Judge Deason in relation to resignation as district attorney.

BROOKHAVEN, MISS., *January* 28, 1873.

Governor ADELBERT AMES:

DEAR SIR: Your favor of the 24th was not received by me until this evening, having been at Meadville all the week holding court. On receipt of your letter I hasten to give a brief statement as requested. I will be up to Jackson on Monday evening and will call at the mansion and see you, and if you think it necessary to go more into detail I will do so. I can then give you my reasons for not entering more into detail at this time. I find in my travels that the people (I mean by this democrats) are opposed to impeachment, although the mighty force, when brought to bear on them they will whip in and sustain it I suppose.

Very truly,

J. B. DEASON.

On the 9th of June, 1870, I was appointed district attorney for the second judicial circuit court district, of this State, and at the general election in the fall of 1871, I was elected to the same position, At that time, and when I was appointed, the salary of district attorney was $2,500. Some time during the session of the legislature of 1875 the salary was reduced to $1,500, and giving to that officer what is called perquisites. Some time about the first of April, 1875, I made up my mind to resign, for the reason that the salary was not sufficient to support my family, having a large and dependent one, after paying my expenses in traveling around the district twice in the year; the district also being an expensive one to travel over. Some time about the first of April, 1875, I met with Mr. H. Cassedy, jr., in the front of his office in Brookhaven, and inquired of him whether he knew if the governor was at Jackson or the Bay of St. Louis. I think he told me that he was at the bay. I then told him that I was going to resign the office of district attorney for the reason that it would not support my family and pay my expenses around the district. He said that there were perquisites now. I told him that I was aware of that, and that was one of the objections to the office. He then told me that he was going to resign the office of chancellor. I told him if he did that I would ask the governor to appoint me to the place. He said that he was determined on that course, and added that if I resigned that he would ask the governor to appoint him to the position I held. I told him that I should certainly do so, and that I had my resignation already written out and was only waiting to know where the governor was. We then agreed to go to the Bay of St. Louis and see the governor, which we did. We there tendered our resignations, which were accepted. After which I asked the governor if he would appoint me to the position which Mr. Cassedy had made vacant. He said he saw no objection to it, as he had understood that I was competent and would give satisfaction. And on the 12th of April, I received my commission as such, and at the special session of the legislature that summer or fall the Governor sent my name to the Senate, and I was confirmed. This is the extent of my connection with this transaction.

J. B. DEASON.

THE STATE OF MISSISSIPPI,
Lincoln County:

Personally appeared before me, James M. Buckley, clerk of the chancery court in and for said county, J. B. Deason, who, after being duly sworn according to law, upon his oath, says that the matters and things set forth in the foregoing statements are true as therein stated.

J. B. DEASON.

Sworn to and subscribed before me, this the 28th day of January, A. D. 1876.

[SEAL.] J. M. BUCKLEY,
Chancery Clerk.

LOWNDES COUNTY.

I.

FROM: Henry B. Whitfield, Columbus, Miss., dated October 29, 1875. Received October 31, 1875.

SUBJECT: There is much excitement in this county; impossible to have a semblance of a fair election; democrats have purchased a large cannon, which is often fired to annoy, frighten, and intimidate voters; ditto in Oktibbeha, Colfax, and Noxubee Counties; a practical nullification of United States and State laws.

OFFICE OF THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY,
SEVENTH JUDICIAL DISTRICT,
Columbus, Miss., October 29, 1875.

GOV. A. AMES, *Jackson, Miss.:*

MY DEAR SIR: I feel it my duty to advise you of the condition of affairs now existing in this section of the State.

In this (Lowndes) county there is much excitement, growing out of political affairs. It is not so intense and bitter as in some of the adjoining counties, on account of the division in both political parties; but it is of such character as to threaten and intimidate republican voters, to the extent that it will be impossible, unless checked, to have even a semblance of a fair election. A few days since the democrats received a large cannon, which they fire very often, as a means to annoy, frighten, and intimidate those opposed to them. They carry it to the country, to their appointments, as they did yesterday to Crawfordsville, in southwestern part of the county, firing it along the route. Indeed this course, coupled with other demonstrations, gives a warlike appearance to affairs through the county. It is idle to suppose that the civil officers of the county can preserve the peace in the midst of such excitement and conduct.

In the past few days I have visited Noxubee, Oktibbeha, and Colfax Counties. In both Noxubee and Oktibbeha there is much excitement—more in the former than in the latter county. But such is the condition and excited state of the people, owing to political demonstrations and threats of violence, that there is a wide-spread apprehension of violence, trouble, and bloodshed, on election-day, Tuesday, Nov. 2, and even before. It is idle to talk about controlling such condition of things by the ordinary course on the part of the civil officers, particularly as most of them are of the political party opposed to those making these demonstrations.

I do not hesitate to say that in Colfax County there is almost a reign of terror. I have never heard of a worse state of affairs in a civilized country. On yesterday I was at West Point, and witnessed the parade of a large democratic procession, a notable feature of which was two cannon, in charge of regularly uniformed men and boys, drawn along

at intervals in the crowd. Two colored men were shot during the day, as I was informed, one dangerously; but I could not get particulars in midst of the excitement. One republican was compelled to leave the town instanter, another forced to leave his boarding-house, and a third forbidden to appear on the streets. The last gentleman alluded to is Dr. J. T. Harrington, chairman of the county republican ex. committee. He had come to the hotel where I was stopping to consult me officially, and to ask my legal opinion, as dist. atty., in reference to the registration of voters, &c. I was not prepared to give a definite opinion, as he brought only a part of the books I desired. At my request he returned to the court-house to get other law-books for me. Not returning for an hour or more, I was in the act of sending for him, when two boys, his nephews, came with the books and a note, of which the following is a copy:

"Maj. WHITFIELD: As I went from the hotel, I was accosted by three (3) gents, who informed me if I was found in the streets again it would be at my expense. Please send books by the boys.

(Signed) "JOHN T. HARRINGTON."

There is a general feeling of alarm and utter intimidation on the part of the colored people of the county as to voting at the election next Tuesday. It is absurd to suppose that, under such circumstances, either the peace can be preserved, the laws executed, or a fair election held.

It is true that in Colfax County offenses have been committed against the laws of the State, which has given rise to some excitement. But the courts of the county are fully competent to punish the offenders and protect the people.

The conclusion of the whole matter is, that such conduct is plainly in defiance of the authority of the State and United States laws, and a practical nullification of both.

In my opinion, the civil authorities are powerless to enforce the laws in presence of such demonstrations, and there is no calculating the consequences unless there is immediate and active intervention of public authority, such as can now be afforded only by the presence of officers and troops of the United States.

Very respectfully & truly,

HENRY B. WHITFIELD,
Dist. Atty. 7th Jud. Dist.

II.

FROM: F. H. Little, Aberdeen, Miss., dated October 27, 1875.
SUBJECT: Asking for troops at election for several counties in the east.

CIRCUIT CLERK'S OFFICE, LOWNDES COUNTY,
Columbus, Miss., October 27, 1875.

GOVERNOR: I have been in Colfax, Monroe, and Lowndes this week, and I am well satisfied that these counties will go democratic unless United States troops can be sent to protect republicans at the polls. And the same may be said of Chickasaw, and I am not so certain about Noxubee.

It is rumored (and I have it from a democrat) that the democrats intend turning out in full force on horseback in the prairie counties next Saturday, with their arms and artillery, and march through the republican neighborhoods of these counties at night. They are to continue the march with torches. All of this is for intimidation, of course.

I am not yet intimidated myself, but I can't shut my eyes to this state of affairs.

The Green ticket will get almost two-thirds of the republicans of this county, if the people are permitted to vote. The republicans were never better united than they are now in Monroe and Chickasaw. Some little disaffection exists in Colfax, but the republicans there can carry their ticket by a large majority if permitted to vote.

Can any protection be afforded us?

I go to Aberdeen to-morrow morning.

Yours, truly,

FINIS H. LITTLE.

Governor ADELBERT AMES,
Jackson, Miss.

III.

FROM: W. F. Connell, Mayhew, Miss., dated November 7, 1875. Received November 8, 1875. Answered December 9, 1875.

SUBJECT: The election was carried by democratic intimidation; requests that a United States detective be sent to Columbus to investigate the incendiarism charged to republicans; colored people very much excited.

MAYHEW, *November* 7, 1875.

Governor A. AMES:

DEAR SIR: I have no doubt that you have received several private accs. of our late election in this county, of which I shall only say that it was carried by democratic intimidation on Monday night of the 1st.

And most earnest request that you send a U. S. A. detective to Columbus and find out who it was that fired the town, as I think they would have very little trouble in so doing. And if it falls on the republicans let them bear it.

I would suggest that you send a squad of soldiers to Columbus if you have the power, for I think it will restore confidence in the colored people. They are very much excited and have been holding public meetings on to-day. This is no hearsay; I saw them myself, and I am no alarmist, nor am I a northern man, but have resided in this county forty-three years. I am a republican, and would like to see everything quiet.

Very respt.,

W. F. CONNELL,
Assessor of Lowndes County.

IV.

FROM: H. W. Lewis, sheriff, Columbus, Miss., dated October 22, 1875. Received October 25, 1875.

SUBJECT: Democrats are intimidating voters throughout county; have purchased large cannon, which they discharge at every place of meeting; fear raid from Alabama.

OFFICE OF SHERIFF AND
TAX-COLLECTOR OF LOWNDES COUNTY,
Columbus, Miss., October 22, 1875.

His Excellency ADELBERT AMES,
Governor of Miss.:

DEAR SIR: In my letter to Adj. Gen. Packer of 27th ult., I promised to advise him or you of the first indications of trouble in this county.

The two elements of the democratic party seem now to have buried

their differences and have started upon a vigorous campaign. The Index of this morning announces that a cannon will be here on to-morrow morning, which they intend to drag about the county and fire at the several places of meeting. Of course this will frighten and intimidate many of our colored voters. Some thirty of the young men of Columbus accompany the speakers through the county, and make a good deal of noise and many threats. What we most fear, however, is a raid upon us from Alabama. I have the most reliable authority for saying that it is proposed by the democrats, if the arrangement is not already consummated, to have a large gang of these march through the county just before or on the day of election.

I presume you are powerless, and will therefore do the best I can. If, however, troops were at your disposal, I think the counties of Monroe, Lowndes, and Noxubee could justly ask for them. Lamar speaks here to-morrow, and if he makes a color-line speech I shall expect trouble and bloodshed before three days.

Very truly and respectfully, yours,

H. W. LEWIS, *Sheriff.*

V.

FROM: H. B. Whitfield, Columbus, Miss., dated November 4, 1875. Received November 5, 1875.

SUBJECT: The election a monstrous fraud; bloodshed, violence, and unprecedented "intimidation;" suggests calling the legislature together in extra session.

[Private and confidential.]

OFFICE OF THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY,
SEVENTH JUDICIAL DISTRICT,
Columbus, Miss., Nov. 4th, 1875.

GOV. A. AMES, *Jackson, Miss.:*

MY DEAR SIR: You have no doubt already heard that this county is claimed to have gone democratic by several hundred majority. I haven't either the inclination or patience to seek exact figures at this writing. So far as this county is concerned, the intelligent republicans feel and know that the alleged result of the election is a *monstrous fraud*, produced by bloodshed, violence, and unprecedented intimidation.

We have had but little time since the election for consultation; but the general feeling is for united, determined, manly resistance, if anything can be accomplished. We must either take that course or tamely submit to the consequences. My judgment is that, by calling the legislature in extra session in two or three weeks, such legislation can be had as will render the supposed democratic triumph a fruitless victory. I have laid the plan before several of our most intelligent and trusty friends after examining the constitution and laws of the State, and they heartily approve it, and will unite with our executive committee for the county, as also with the mass of the republicans of the county, in asking you to convene the legislature, if you will notify me that you are willing to take action looking to resistance to such terrible fraud, violence, and threatened ruin as will be a blot to our civilization. If we hear favorably from you, which I hope to do at once, then a deliberate plan of operations and suggestions will be forwarded you, either by mail or hands of a committee.

Yours, very truly,

HENRY B. WHITFIELD.

P. S.—Is Mr. Gleed in Jackson? He has not been heard from here since the riot Monday night, but we feel somehow that he is safe.—W.

VI.

FROM: H. W. Lewis, sheriff, Columbus, Miss., dated October 29, 1875. Received October 31, 1875. Answered November 1, 1875.

SUBJECT: Politics up "to fever-heat; assassination and bloodshed openly encouraged; voters very much overawed;" fear that not more than one-half can be got out; troops would act like magic, even a corporal's guard.

[Private.]

OFFICE OF SHERIFF AND TAX-COLLECTOR
OF LOWNDES COUNTY,
Columbus, Miss., Oct. 29th, 1875.

Hon. A. AMES,
Governor of Mississippi, Jackson, Miss.:

DEAR SIR: Everything in this and adjoining counties is up to fever-heat. The 24-pound cannon thunders forth every night. The brass band accompanies the democratic speakers, together with about 50 hot-headed young men, and assassination and bloodshed are openly encouraged. Our voters are very much overawed, and we fear we cannot get out more than one-half of them. If troops could be sent here, even a "corporal's guard," it would act like magic, and we would sweep everything in this part of the State. As it is, it looks as though we should lose everything. Colfax Co. is thoroughly under the heel of ruffianism & will be lost by the republicans. The mere passing of a company of Federal soldiers up the railroad would have a salutary effect, and go like wild-fire through the counties adjacent, and bring the intimidated voters to the polls; but if a dozen were stationed in each county, even without instructions, it would encourage our friends sufficiently to enable us to carry everything before us. We fear many outrages in this county, or some parts of it, on election-day.

If anything can be done, I know you will do it. If not, we shall do the best we can, and try to meet the issue bravely.

Very truly, yours,

H. W. LEWIS.

VII.

FROM: Isaac Jones, Columbus, Miss., dated November 7, 1875. Received November 8, 1875. Answered December 9, 1875.

SUBJECT: Was compelled to sign election-returns by mob; many voters did not get chance to vote; at point of gun and pistol some voted democratic ticket; my life was threatened; will testify in any court to the above; my house was broken open and property destroyed; compelled to leave home for protection.

COLUMBUS, NISS., *Nov. 7th*, 1875.

Hon. A. AMES, *Govern. of the State:*

SIR: This will inform you the attitude that I was placed in at the Nov. election of 1875 at Columbus, Miss., in Lownds Co. I was compeld to sing my name to the returns on the acount of the mob that stod around the judgs & clrks at the county-seat. I will fourther state that the voters did not get to vote, & them that did not voted at the point of gun & piostol of the dimmacte party. My life was throatent at the balot-box in Columbus as one of the regsters or judges of the election. I will testfy in any court of the State or the Unids States of the results of the election held in this co. I feal that I am not

yet safe. My house has been broken open, & my property all broken up and distroyd, & say that they will get me next. I haid to leave my house to get prection.

Yours, truly,

ISAAC JONES,
Registor of Lounds County, Miss.

MADISON COUNTY.

I.

FROM: Anonymous, Canton, October 28, 1875.
SUBJECT: Organization of military companies and killing of a man at Livingston.

A company of military are drilling nightly in the city of Canton. They assembled last night, and continued drilling after the peace conference had concluded its labors. This produces consternation among the colored people. A feeling of insecurity has existed among republicans up to yesterday, and to protect life and property they very readily endorsed the compromise agreed upon, with some few exceptions. The comprise consists of giving to the democrats two members of the legislature, two members of the board of supervisors, and a justice of the peace in each of the supervisors' districts.

The county has been invaded by armed men from Yazoo. Although no violence has been reported done by them, they have made threats, which has been the means of intimidating many who had determined to vote the republican ticket.

A colored man named Levi Hunt was shot and mortally wounded near Livingston, on the night of 26th inst. The parties are said to be known, but have not been arrested. He was a member of the republican club, Livingston.

CANTON, *Oct. 28th*, 1875.

II.

FROM: Citizens, Canton, Miss. Received September 3, 1875.
SUBJECT: Petitioning his excellency to inform the President of the United States of the warlike attitude of the White-Leaguers, and to ask him for protection.

To the chief executive of the State of Mississippi, his excellency Governor Adelbert Ames, Jackson, Mississippi:

Whereas it is provided in the Constitution of the United States, article 4, sec. 4, that the United States shall guarantee to every State in the Union protection to each State and citizens thereof against domestic violence on application to proper authority of such State; and

Whereas, in the county of Madison and city of Canton and State of Mississippi, the white citizens have procured quite a number of U. S. arms and equipments; and

Whereas, from the public demonstrations, we feel it unsafe for the colored voters of said county to vote at the ensuing election without some protection, and not wishing to take the law in our own hands; and

Whereas, as a dependent people, we are unprepared, we, a committee selected by the colored citizens of said county, petition to your excellency through the following resolutions:

Resolved, That whereas our county and city is much disturbed and aggrieved on account of the armed white citizens of our city now in possession of U. S. arms and equipments,

Be it resolved in mass assembled, That a committee of two be appointed to wait on his excellency the governor and pray him to inform the Chief Magistrate of the United States and ask him for protection immediately.

ALBERT HANDY.
T. J. JONES,
President of the Board of Supervisors.
ED. DICKENSON, *Member.*
JULIUS SIMMONS.
JEFF. REDMAND.
MOSES PROFFUT.
ISRAEL JOHNSON.
JAMES GARRETT.
SAML. MARSHALL.
JOHN JOHNSON.
M. G. CROCKETT.
JOHN CARR.
JEFF. WILLIAMS.
ED. GRANT.
AMOS KER.
S. H. H. SALES, *Chairman.*

III.

FROM: ——— ———, ———, ——, dated ———, 1875. ——— ———.

SUBJECT: Agreement between the republican and democratic executive committees on a compromise ticket.

To the republicans of Madison County:

A meeting of the republican executive committee of this county was held in Canton on October 27th, to consider a proposition to run a compromise ticket in this county at the coming election.

At this meeting some leading republicans were present and expressed their views regarding the proposed compromise. A resolution was offered and carried, with but one dissenting vote, that the republican executive committee be advised to enter into arrangements with the democratic executive committee to run a compromise ticket. The committee accordingly, on the same day, entered into the following agreement with the democratic executive committee:

It is agreed between the executive committees of the republican and democratic parties, of Madison County, Miss., that the county ticket of Madison County, at the election to be held November 2d, A. D. 1875, shall be composed as follows:

For sheriff.—R. J. Ross.
Chancery clerk.—E. S. Jeffrey.
Circuit clerk.—G. W. Anderson.
Treasurer.—J. T. Boyd.
Assessor.—J. P. Parker.

Coroner and ranger.—Philip Bartley.
Surveyor.—W. C. Love.
Cotton weigher.—J. J. Richards.
For the senate.—F. B. Pratt.
For representatives.—David Jenkins, E. A. Stebbins, J. B. Yellowly.
For supervisors.—District No. 1, J. M. Richards; district No. 2, W. G. Kearney; district No. 3, L. F. Montgomery; district No. 4, J. T. Jones; district No. 5, Benj. F. Harrison.
Justices of the peace.—District No. 1, B. F. Passmore and ——— ———; district No. 2, Mark Joseph, John W. Lipscomb; district No. 3, George P. Adams, Robert E. Andrews, W. Gart Johnson; district No. 4, Black Brown, J. C. Pitchford; district No. 5, Sam Milton, E. L. Hargon.

The democrats on their part expressly pledge themselves that all members of their party that may be named by the sheriff, shall, on election day, attend the polls during the whole day and act as deputy sheriffs, under the entire control and direction of the deputy sheriff of that precinct; and that every person shall be allowed to vote as he sees fit without any molestation or interference on the part of any person. The republicans pledge themselves to the same.

This arrangement was entered into by us solely in the interest of peace, to prevent scenes of riot and bloodshed which are taking place in other counties of this State; to allay the then prevailing excitement and to restore peace, harmony, and good feeling among all classes of citizens of our community.

Prominent colored republicans from different sections of the county urgently requested us to adopt this course, and expressions of gratification have poured in upon us from all parts of the county from republicans, at the plan adopted by the committee.

Mess. Osborne and Handy, candidates for the legislature, and whose names have been left off the ticket, were present at the meeting and placed their claims at the disposal of the committee, and are understood to fully endorse the ticket as adopted by the committees.

Mr. White, who was our candidate for supervisor in the third district, pursues the same course.

We regret that Mr. Hinton, candidate for supervisor in beat No. 2, and whose name was left off the ticket, was not present at the meeting, but we are confident the action of the committee will be fully endorsed by him and his friends; and we are satisfied that candidates for justices of the peace whose names do not appear on the ticket as now adopted will do the same.

Our action in the premises was in the best of faith—what we believed to be for the best interest of the party and of the county.

We earnestly hope that the republicans of the county will approve our action and in good faith carry out our agreement on Tuesday next.

We urge upon every republican to come out and vote on Tuesday next; and poll a full vote for the county ticket as agreed upon, and for the republican candidates for Congressman, State treasurer, and district attorney.

It is of the greatest importance that we should poll a full vote for the State, congressional, and district ticket.

The democratic party is pledged to a peaceable and quiet election, and no man need have any fear or apprehension about voting on election day. The best citizens of Madison County promise we shall not be interfered with.

Let us have a full vote.

It is the belief of the leading men of both parties in this county that the arrangement thus entered into will bring about a better state of feeling between the races than has existed for many years past, and that the most happy results will follow.

By order republican county executive committee.

HENRY R. SMITH,
Chairman.

IV.

FROM: Mark Joseph, J. P., Vernon, Miss., dated January 6, 1876. Received January 7, 1876.

SUBJECT: Shooting into the house of a prominent republican, on account of his political opinions, by a party of men known by several, but afraid to tell who they are.

VERNON, MADISON CO., MISS.,
January 6th, 1876.

HON. ADELBERT AMES,
Governor of the State of Mississippi, Jackson, Miss.:

GOVERNOR: On the night of January 4, 1876, between the hours of 10 and 12 o'clock p. m., a party of men shot into the house of Bailess Fairfax, a colored man, and ran the same Bailess Fairfax away from his premises, so that he is a refugee; the same was done on account of his political views, he being a leading republican. Threats have been made that leading republicans cannot live in this district. It seems on the night of the shooting, that several parties (colored) saw the parties who done the shooting, but are affraid to make an affidavit to that effect. I am a magistrate, and was elected on the compromise ticket. I am a republican, and have always voted the republican ticket; was one of the executive committee that made the compromise, with the understanding that all the colored voters should have a right to vote any ticket without interference or intimidation. Their are a certain class of citizens in this district who are determined to run off the leading republicans, and since the election have kept up such intimidation that if not checked in time may lead to something serious. The colored people living in this district are peaceable and law-abiding citizens, and I think their rights ought to be protected. I am an officer of the law and will do all in my power, but I cannot see in what manner to proceed. Their are but one or two more white republicans in this district besides myself, and I think it would be a hard matter for me to summons a posse to execute any legal process. For myself, I have no fears of molestation, but the colored men are intimidated to such an extent that something must be done, and I write this to you asking for advice. I know the duties of my office and am able to perform the same, but when citizens are persecuted and their lives threatened on account of political views, I think it needs protection from a higher power than a justice's court.

The party who done the shooting are a class of people who will create a riot if something is not done. They fired some 30 shots into the house, and completly riddled the house with their bullets. Bailess Fairfax escaped through the flooring and have gone I know not. He and several other colored men had rented the Kinch Kearney plantation for this year. He had a crop of cotton, and have not gathered the same. Several colored men have been threatened that they would be run out of the country by parties calling themself the Vernon Democratic Club.

Tell me what steps to take in this matter, as I am very anxious, and wish to establish peace and harmony in this vicinity.

I am, governor, very respt., your obt. sevt.,

MARK JOSEPH,
Justice of the Peace, Dist. No. 2, Madison Co.

P. S.—I refer you to A. G. Packer, F. B. Pratt, A. Warner, R. J. Ross, and others as to my politicals views and truthfull statement in a case of this kind.

M. JOSEPH.

V.

FROM: N. G. Gill, Holly Springs, Miss., dated October 11, 1875. Received October 12, 1875.

SUBJECT: Should have U. S. troops; can have no election without; thinks it impolitic to convene the legislature; could not attend; "it would be a *grave* crime" to hold election without said troops.

HOLLY SPRINGS, MISS., *Oct.* 11th, 1875.

GOV. A. AMES:

DEAR SIR: I think you should ask at once for U. S. soldiers. We may be sure that we can have no election without their presence all along the Alabama line, & in many other counties of the State. I think it would be utterly impossible, at this time, to get the legislature together. A meeting of the legislature at this time of excitement & bitterness would be, in my opinion, very dangerous; I would not think of attending, although I am willing to sacrifice my life for the support of the gov't, and would do anything reasonable to uphold your administration; but no good could be hoped from the legislature, and it would be impossible to get a quorum together.

Very respectfully,

N. G. GILL,
Rep'tive Marshall Co.

P. S.—I think it would be not only ridiculous but a *grave crime* to undertake to hold an election, without troops, in the face of the threats of dem. papers & politicians, & the open hostility already begun.

MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

I.

FROM: Winona, Miss., dated November 3, 1875. Received November 9, 1875.

SUBJECT: Colored men have no rights in the county, as shown by the late election; wants to know if there is any place they can emigrate to where they can secure them; dare not say much, for the democrats will kill him.

WINONA, MISS., *Nov. 3th*, 1875.

MR. AMES:

DAR. SIR: I hav taken this optunity to say to you that we, the coul peopel of Motgomry Co., is inn a bad fix, for we have no rights in the co., & we wornt to knouw of you if there is any way for us to get ourt of the co. & go to sum place where we can get them, for at poles onn the 2 day of Nov., A. D. '75, the dec. went innto houas own Mr. Smith, kull him, & we douw not know what to douw, for whit men went in and mad Mr. Smith quict his place & the man not let him douw his duty in the houas. So you will ples let us know if we can go African, if eny emegraet to African for the black man, if so ples let us knouw by writn to the Pet Pect inn the paper.

Gov. Ames, Dar Father of the State, Winoma, Miss. The demcrats would not let the black man voat at the box.

This will let you knouw houw the dun at Spring Hill box. Mr. Juger of the box wnt in with Turpin to kill him when he was sworn to dow his duty to all menn. J. D. Holmon, trust mann, went inn, & Dr. Hill, and menn that I douw knouw, but you will knouw themn soonn. I can't say much for the de. will kill me if th knouw houw told this; so ples call agun for this co.

II.

FROM: C. Lindsey, Lodi, Miss., dated December 6, 1875. Received December 8, 1875.

SUBJECT: Negroes demoralized; wish to colonize; also desire your excelleney's opinion on the situation, as brought about by late election.

LODI, MISS., *December 6th*, 1875.

GOV. A. AMES:

DEAR SIR: The colord people of this country seams verry much excited about the condition they are left in since the last election. They seeing that they was so devided they come to me to no what to do, for they think that if the democrats comes into power again they will be inslaved again. They want your opinion & advice, as the most of them is in favor of being colonized in some country. I tell them to get together and work with the true republicans of the government, and that the government will protect them in there liberties.

My helgth has bin verry febal for the last three years from the efect of that dost of poison I got at Winona, but it is now improving, and I hope that I will be able to asist in the presidential canvass. Thease corlord people would like to have your opinion and advice under the presant circumstances. I would be glad to here from you soon. I am, as ever, your friend.

Respectfully,

C. LINDSEY.

Reply: I cannot advise colonization at the present time. Will give my opinion of the situation in my message to the legislature.

A.

MONROE COUNTY.

I.

FROM: James W. Lee, Aberdeen, Miss., dated October 28, 1875. Received October 29 1875.

SUBJECT: Reiterates his statements of 23d instant, and as *true;* has no idea republicans will be allowed to vote; 50 witnesses will swear to my statement; wants a few U. S. soldiers; *must* have a few U. S. soldiers.

[Confidential.]

SHERIFF'S OFFICE, MONROE COUNTY.
Aberdeen, Miss., Oct. 28, 1875.

Hon. A. AMES, *Jackson Miss.:*

HONORED SIR: The statement made by me in my letter of the 23rd is *true*, and I did not tell all. I have no idea that the republicans in this county will be allowed to vote at all. The democrats are deter-

mined to have a riot let it cost what it will—they are thoroughly prepared for it and are very aggressive. As to my letter, there are 500 witnesses who will swear to its truthfulness. *They*, the democrats, will swear to any statement in order to carry their point.

The colored people here are greatly distressed about the situation and want to send a delegation to your excelleney; but I told them to hold on. Governor, is there no chance to let us have a few U. S. soldiers, and are we to loose the election because we cannot get them?

Yours, truly,

JAS. W. LEE,
Sheff.

II.

FROM: John E. Meek, Aberdeen, Miss., dated November 1, 1875. Received November 3, 1875.

SUBJECT: Will repor t names of democrats guilty of intimidating voters on 2nd inst.

ABERDEEN, MISS., *Nov'r 1st*, '75.

To Gov. A. AMES:

SIR: Your letter of 25 Oct. is at hand, & contents noticed. You request me to give you the names of prominent democrats & conservatives who may be guilty of intimidating voters on the election-day, Nov'r 2d. If such shall or have occurred up to this time, will be promptly reported to you in due time, in strict confidence on your part. If such a necessity occurs at the approaching election, your corespond'nt will not fear any responsibility as a strict law and order man. I shall be just and fear not, to avoid any calamity that may follow a collision of armes by the ruthless hands of the invader of just and equal rights to all men in a peacable way at the ballot-box.

The republicans are conducting themselves prudently to avoid any collision with the adverse party.

Any new developments of the biligerents will be duly noticed and forward to your headquarters, and will rely on your fidelity as chief magistrate of the State of Miss.; it is an outrage to hear the abuse that is used against you to subserve these unholly ends.

Respectfully, your personal friend,

JOHN E. MEEKS.

P. S.—A. P. Higgins is acting with the democrats at this time, but harmless.

P. S.—Just arrived in Aberdeen, Monday at 10 o. c. Great excitem'nt. Democrats says they will cary there if necess'ry by force. J. W. L—— is a host within himself.

J. E. M.

III.

FROM: Aberdeen, dated October 9, 1875.

SUBJECT: Beating of colored men over the head with pistols and cutting out drumheads.

MONROE CO., ABERDEEN, MISS., *Oct.* 23, '75.

HON. A. AMES,
Jackson, Miss.

HON. SIR: Things are getting in an awful condition here. Yesterday the democrats attended a republican meeting and cut the heads

out of the drums and beat colored men over the heads with pistols, and but for a few of us they would have precipitated a riot; to-day they have been beating colored men over the head and shooting at them on our streets. The democrats are thoroughly organized and armed, and they are exceedingly aggressive and do not hesitate to say that they intend to carry the election by force, and they are prepared to do it. What can we do?

The executive committee is at the head of it, or some of them.

They have one six-pound cannon and amunition, and needle-guns and amunition.

Yours, &c.

IV.

FROM: Citizens, Aberdeen, Miss., dated October 7, 1875. Received October 8, 1875.

SUBJECT: Petition for United States troops; riot imminent. 54.

ABERDEEN, *Oct.* 7, 1875.

His Excellency ADELBERT AMES, *Jackson, Miss.:*

We, the undersigned petitioners, take this method of informing your excellency that, according to our knowledge and belief, that a riot is imminent, and nothing save the presence of U. S. troops can prevent it. Men armed with new gattling guns are walking around our streets, and threats are being made against the lives of prominent republicans in this city and county.

H. M. SETTLE.
NEAL ANDERSON.
WM. HOLMES.
W. H. SIMS.
G. T. COOK.
F. G. BUMBACER.
WM. DARALSEN.

V.

FROM: John E. Meek, Aberdeen, Miss., dated November 2, 1875. Received November 3, 1875.

SUBJECT: Election broken up; democrats refuse to allow colored voters at polls unless they vote the democratic ticket; was an eye-witness; can prove all and more. 24.

ABERDEEN, MISS., *Nov'r* 2, '75.

To GOV. A. AMES:

SIR: At this moment at the election held here to-day was broken up by the democrats refusing to let colured voters vote at the Aberdeen boxes unless they would vote democrat.

The negroes ware driven off by force of armes; I was eye-witness to the fact.

J. W. Lee was forced to take shelter at the jaile for safty for a while, J. Z. George & Co. hoodwinked the President of U. S. about peace in Miss. election; Gnl. George knew better. Preparation was mad under his knowledge; he intended to deceive Gov. Ames & Grants as to the

situation of Miss. in this election. Armed rebelion has bin tolerated by Genl. George and his coe-workers to cary the election in this county & State; nothing but armed rebelion aganst the franchis laws of the State and the peace & dignity of the peoples rights. Here we have all the meanes to prove the fact to make the election null & void in this county.

Rebels here curse the laws and the powers that be.

You will be waited on in a few days by a special commity on the cituation here.

My report to you have bin realised as to the conduct of the rebels.

Respectfully, your frend,

JNO. E. MEEK.

VI.

FROM: James W. Lee, Aberdeen, Miss., dated November 2, 1875. Received November 3, 1875.

SUBJECT: Election broken up by armed leagues; they drove colored men before them; not a colored man was allowed to vote unless he voted the democratic ticket; out of 700 not over 50 was allowed to vote.

[Confidential.]

ABERDEEN, MISS., *November* 2, 1875.

Hon. A. AMES, *Jackson, Mississippi:*

HONORED SIR: Our election has been *broken* up by armed White-Leaguers. This morning, long before the opening of the polls in this city, the White-Leaguers came, cavalry, infantry, and artillery, and they drove the colored men before them, and compelled them to fly for their lives. No colored man was allowed to vote unless he voted the democratic ticket. They openly declared that if any republican tried to go to the polls that they would shoot him down. Out of the 700 that had assembled to vote here, not over 50 were allowed to vote.

The infantry was armed with "needle-guns," and the cavalry with shot-guns. Long after they had driven all the colored men from town, they tried to get the few stragglers to go and vote. They had one 6-pound cannon loaded with scrap-iron, &c.

I have never heard of such high-handed measures before in any election. Many strangers were here from Alabama. The colored men could not be rallied after they had been driven from the polls by the armed White League.

We have been slumbering on a volcano for ten days, but to-day it culminated at the ballot-box. It is no longer with them the number of votes but the number of guns.

The Vicksburgh election is nothing in point of *intimidation* to our election to-day.

Yours, truly,

JAMES W. LEE,
Sheriff Monroe Co.

VII.

FROM: James W. Lee, Aberdeen, Miss., dated October 23, 1875. Received October 25, 1875. Answered October 25, 1875.

SUBJECT: Reports fearful state of affairs; at republican meeting democrats cut heads of drums and beat colored rep. over the head with pistols; and shooting at them on the streets; say they are going to carry the election by force, and are prepared

[Confidential.]

SHERIFF'S OFFICE, MONROE COUNTY,
Aberdeen, Miss., Oct. 23, 1876.

Hon. A. AMES,
Jackson, Miss.:

HONORED SIR: Things are getting in an awful condition. Yesterday the democrats attended a republican meeting and cut the heads out of drums and beat colored men over the heads with pistols, and but for a few of us they would have precipitated a riot; to-day they have been beating colored men over the head and shooting at them on our streets. The democrats are thoroughly organized and armed, and they are exceedingly aggressive and do not hesitate to say that they intend to carry the election by force, and they are prepared to do it.

They have one six-pound cannon and amunition, and needle-guns and amunition.

The executive committee is at the head of it, or some of them.

What can we do?

Yours, truly,

JAMES W. LEE.

VIII.

FROM: James W. Lee, Aberdeen, dated February 7, 1876. Received February 9, 1876.

SUBJECT: Account of intimidation at election in November, 1875, in the county of Monroe.

[Confidential.]

OFFICE OF U. S. COMMISSIONER,
Aberdeen, Miss., Feby. 7, 1876.

To His Excellency A. AMES, *Gov.*,
Jackson, Mississippi:

DR. SIR: In answer to your excellencie's letter of the 17th, I have to say: That the deep-seated opposition to republican rule in Mississippi developed fully & powerfully immediately succeeding the Vicksburgh municipal election, and was the occasion of two or three large out-door political meetings in Aberdeen, at which the speakers took very extreme grounds in favor of the color-line policy and social ostracisum, and they declared even then that they intended to cary the next general election in this State at any cost; the policy there foreshadowed culminating in the great political campaign of 1875, through which we have recently passed. At the commencement of that campaign the policy was far more aggressive and intolerant than on any former occasion since the late war; their speakers made the most extravagant declarations on all occasions and at the same time there were local organizations of infantry & artillery, the former being armed with "needle-guns" and the

latter with a sword and one 24-pound cannon; at the opening of the campaign large sums of money were subscribed, paid & placed under the control of the democratic Co. Ex. Com. by some in this Co.; the am't was estimated at $15,000, but from the best information about one-half that amount, say $7,500; at first every influence that could be brought to bear on the colored men was used to get them to renounce their party and go with the democrats, but they stood firmly & truly to the republican party; seeing that nothing but intimidation would enable them to carry the election they resorted to it in every possible way, and the republicans at once found themselves in the midst of a perfect organized armed opposition that embraced the entire democratic party, & hundreds of boys under 21 participating actively in all their movements, &c. Near the close of the campaign the republican speakers were followed & met at their regular appointments by large numbers of democrats and the artillery co., until about the 22 of Oct. At Sulphur Springs they came very near precipitating a bloody riot by beating colored men over the heads with pistols, & by cutting the heads out of drums, &c. The republicans, seeing what would be the result, at once revoked the balance of their appointments running up to the election. and did not attempt to hold any more meetings in the Co. We barely escaped several bloody riots in Aberdeen the last ten days immediately preceeding the election, almost always using colored democrats to provoke & bring it on. On the night before the election armed bodies of men visited almost every neighborhood in the county, threatening death to all who voted the "radical" ticket, and, in some instances, they, the armed White Liners, cut the heads out of the drums belonging to republican clubs, &, on election-day, at one or two precincts in this Co., the White-Liners rode up to the polls with pieces of the drum-heads sticking under the bands to their hats.

The policy of intimidation had been so successfully managed that many colored men kept away from the polls, and 1 U. S. supervisor of election kept away from the election through actual fear of being killed if he went. On the morning of the election in Aberdeen about 1,300 men assembled at the "C. H." to vote, and when the proclamation was made announcing the polls open for votes the White-Liners took possession of the polls & held them until the infantry, armed with "needle-guns," came upon the ground; at the same time the artillery came up to the N. corner of the "C. H." square, and was unlimbered & placed in position, at first bearing on the jail; about the same time about 100 armed mounted men passed between the C. H. & jail, & they drove a large body of colored men from the town. The colored men who had gathered immediately around the "C. H." to vote were told if they did not leave the town within five minutes that the last man would be shot dead in his tracks, and that not a man could vote that day unless he voted the democratic ticket. These orders were given by the commanders of the infry., cavalry, & artillery. In the mean time the cannon was brought down to the gate opening to the west of the "C. H.," where a large crowd had gathered to vote at the west door. The cannon was placed in position bearing on the large crowd, when one of the officers called out, "If there are any democrats in that crowd get out, for we are going to fire the cannon," when the whole crowd broke & run in confusion, then the infantry & cavalry had no trouble in driving everything from town; and there are over 1,300 men in this county, & mostly in this beat, No. 4, who will swear that they were driven from the polls & could not vote. The night before the election the iron bridge draw was turned & left in that condition on the 2 of Novbr., election-

day; all the fords on the river were guarded by White-Liners, who drove every man back unless he was going to vote the democratic ticket.

The foregoing instances are only a few that occurred in the county before & at the election.

Yours, truly,

JAMES W. LEE.

IX.

FROM: John E. Meek, Aberdeen, Miss., dated October 22, 1875. Received October 25, 1875. Answered October 25, 1875.

SUBJECT: Democrats determined to carry the election by force, &c.

ABERDEEN, MISS., *Oct. 22d*, 1875.

Hon. A. AMES, *Gov. of Miss.:*

SIR: Your corespondent, being a citizen of Monroe County, Miss., and a close observer of the political situation of this county & State, is in possesion of facts & rumors of an organised plot of the democrat party of the various countys in this State, especially the strong negro countys that are now ruled by the republican party, shall no longer rule the White-Line party after the Novr. election.

The democrats are determined to dethrone republican rule—peasably if they can and forcable if they must—by force of arms. They say revolution must follow to change the political statues of the negro countys in this State. Democratic clubs are organised all over the State by countys, and suplyed with fire-armes to be used at a moment's warning to repel republican voters from the ballot-box. If they will vote the democrat ticket they will be permited to vote; not otherwise. I have these declerations from the lips of democrats in this county. The White-Liners are to rally to aid the democrats from the white countys to effect the strong negro countys to drive out radical rule in the future. Your corespondent is aware of the fact that your excelency is powerless in the State to keep law & order in the approching election, and give the people a fair & impartial vote. The democrats are canvassing this county now with an artilery company, to fire the hearts of the people to action, to intimidite the coulerd men & white leaders, so they can eradicate republican rule in the various negro countys, to force the negro back or vote the democrat ticket. Rebelion in this State is imminent within the next ten days if your honor fails to supply the necessary protection at the ballot-box with Federal soldiers. To arme the white malitia of the State would be folly in the extreme. They are in league with the White-Liners of the State, and negro soldiers orderd out would be considerd a *decleration of ware* of races.

Federal intervention is the only safe protection to the loyal citizen of the State in this democratic movement to rule or overthrow the State goverment by open hostility to the powers that be. There organization over the State is complete to drive republican rule out of the State at the sacrifice of human blood to accomplish political ends.

Gov. Ames, you must act promptly in this matter, or the people of the State will be ruind by open hostility. I hope the White-Liners will reconsider their movements in this contest for supremacy. Be just & fear not your duty; human life is at stake. I consider it my duty as a good citizen to give you information of this plot against the peace & dignity of the State.

Respectfuly, your obedint servant,

JOHN E. MEEK.

X.

FROM: James W. Lee, sheriff, Aberdeen, Miss., dated October 26, 1875. Received October 27, 1875.

SUBJECT: Democratic party determined to carry this election; thinks it impossible to hold election; democrats determined to precipitate a riot, and so boast; list of prominent democrats.

[Confidential.]

J. W. LEE, *Sheriff.*

SHERIFF'S OFFICE, MONROE COUNTY,
Aberdeen, Miss., Octo. 26, 1875.

Hon. A. AMES, *Jackson, Miss.:*

HONORED SIR: In answer to your letter of the 25 inst. I will say that the whole party are perfectly determined by *any* and *all* means to carry the election. The leading men in our county are J. P. Willis, Henry Dilingham, W. D. Walton, Barbour Quarles, Jno. R. Willis, L. B. Moore, A. F. Ransom, S. C. Moore, N. W. Hatch, Geo. W. Elkin, S. M. Davis, Dave Kraus, Archie Sale, W. H. Redwood, and many others, and they do not hesitate to say that they will have 1,500 men from Ala. to compel the colored men to vote the democratic ticket or not vote at all. It occurs to me that it will be almost impossible to hold any election at all in this county. The republicans will not be allowed to vote. They are determined to have a riot, and they make their boasts that there will be no U. S. soldiers to protect the voters, & they will have it all their own way.

Yours,

J. W. LEE.

NOXUBEE COUNTY.

I.

FROM: J. B. Allgood, Macon, Miss., dated September 12, 1875. Received September 14.

SUBJECT: County in state of terrorism; wants protection; if it cannot be had, republicans will be compelled to abandon their organizations.

MACON, MISS., *Sept.* 12, '75.

Dear Govenour A. AMES:

SIR: Since I wrote you, at the time of the riot, the country has not been quiet by any means; rumours and false statements as to the negroes' perpose and intention, false in every particular. The country is filled with all kinds of alarming tales & stories, such that if a gun was fired no telling what number of persons might be killed. The largest body of our negroes live on the eastern border of the State, close on the Alabama line; they are threttened daily with visits from Ala. at night, everything is in commotion, and no such thing as quietude in the county. The democrats are forming clubs all over the county, and promising the negroes if they will join them they shall be protected. I do not think a republican meeting could be held in the county without trouble. The country never was in such a fix since the war. It is stated everywhere they will carry it if they have to do as was done in Ala., by killing off the leaders. If we can have no protection, it is to the interest of us to disband our organisation. The negroe is unable to protect himself; ignorant, illiterate, poor, and dependant as he is, he is at the mercy of the white man. I would like to know if we can get any protection; if not, we should know it, & shape our course accordingly.

Respectfully,

J. B. ALLGOOD.

II.

FROM: E. C. Walker, Macon, Miss., dated September 5, 1875. Received September 7, 1875.

SUBJECT: Defining the word "consideration."

MACON, MISSISSIPPI, NOXUBEE COUNTY,
September 5th, A. D. 1875.

Hon. Governor Mr. AMES:

SIR: I rec'd your favor dated 28 of August, A. D. 1875, saying:

"Mr. E. C. WALKER,
"*Macon, Miss.:*

"SIR: I am directed by his excellency the governor to say in reply to your favor of the 26th inst. that the subject upon which you write is now under consideration.

"Respectfully,

"TRAVIS RHODES,
"*Private Sec'y.*"

Well, sir, now we turn to the Webster's Dictionary to see what is the meanding of consideration: "Con-sid'er-ā'-tion, n. Act of considering; serious thought; prudence; reason."

Dear sir, the col'd peopel was jest beating the drums at the club-meeting place, whear the allways beat the drums at Bill McConnor's place, and thair fourth, governor, I say consideration harb no reason, and governor, if you doan't do somthing about this fourst the will bee some blood spilt in this county. Now, governor, please address me 1 more time, if you please, sir, to Macon, Miss., Noxubee County.

III.

FROM: E. C. Walker, Macon, Miss., dated August 26, 1875. Received August 28, 1875; answered August 28, 1875.

SUBJECT: Asks his excellency to check the Ku-Klux from killing of the negroes.

MACON, MISSIPPI, NOXUBEE COUNTY,
August the 26th, '75.

To Hon. Governor Gennral AMES:

SIR: I will address you of this county. This county is now im a uprow. The Alabamas white peopel was out hear on the 25 of August, A. D. 1875, killing up black peopels, and I understand that Sam Connor was killed on the 25 day August, '75; and, governor, you have stops the Ku-Kulx in this county one (1) time, and, govenor, you will have it to do over again, for the poor black peopels is layin now out into the woods, feird to come home; and, governor, any minut or any hour that we or call to the ald feild we or willian to come. Yesterday the was about 25 or 35 or 40 whits came from Louisvill with arms, coming from all parts of the countys for to kill we poor darks. We poor black peopels have not got any arms, but, governor, I know you haves it into your power storp the whits from coming out the county imto our county kill-

ing we poor blacks, or you haves it into you power furnish us arms. One look back 7 or 8 year & see what was dun them. This county is geting im the same fix.

Yours, truly, freiend,

E. C. WALKER, Sr.

Direct back to Macon, Miss, to E. C. Walker.

IV.

From: Henry B. Whitfield, Macon, Miss., dated October 8, 1875. Received October 9, 1875.

Subject: Explaining political situation; thinks it impossible to have fair election without aid of State and Federal aid; would like to hear from your excellency on the situation.

[Private and confidential.]

Macon, Miss., *Oct. 8th*, 1875.

Gov. A. Ames,

Jackson, Miss.:

My Dear Sir: It has been my intention, for some days past, to write you in regard to the condition of public affairs in this part of the State; but a desire to obtain definite information, as well as a heavy pressure of official business, have prevented. And now I have not time to give a detailed statement of condition of affairs in each locality, with particular statements as Captain Buchanan will soon leave for the train.

I desire, however, to say, in substance, that in the present condition of the public mind in this immediate section of the State, as evidenced by the tone of the press, public and repeated expressions of citizens, continued threats, demonstrations of violence and intimidation, the notorious fact that almost all the white citizens are well armed and thoroughly equipped for conflict, all convince me, as well as many others of our judicious friends with whom I have consulted, that we will have a mere farce of an election in several of the counties of this judicial district, as well as others adjoining. A conflict is imminent almost every day; and, in my deliberate judgment, we cannot and will not have a fair, free, or full election unless we have such positive intervention of Government authority, *either directly, or in such shape that the people will believe it, see it, and feel its power.* We are very anxious to hear directly from you in this section of the State, as to your views of what can and will be done. Soon as I can have a little leisure, will write you more at length. Captain Buchanan can give you a statement of the condition of things over this way.

I regret to say that we have bitter dissensions and local divisions among our party friends in all these large republican counties along the eastern border. In Lowndes we are hopelessly divided; and, I regret to say, from all evidence and appearances, our good friends, Messrs. Lewis and Bliss, have directly proposed, and yet propose, to give the democrats *two* (2) *representatives* on their legislative ticket. Besides, on their county ticket, they have not nominated a single colored man, and have put in democrats for treasurer and assessor.

Please let me hear from you.

Very truly, your friend,

HENRY B. WHITFIELD.

V.

FROM: "We Republicans," Macon, Miss., November 3, 1875. Received, November 6, 1875.

SUBJECT: Democrats held the polls until all had voted, when it did not give sufficient time to vote all republicans; many dare not vote; two or three precincts did not open polls at all.

Novem. 3th, 1875.
MISS., NOX. CO., MACON, MISS.

Governor AMES, Esq.:

DEAR SIR: I write you a few lines on the state affairs of Nox. Co., Miss. Last Saturday, the 30th, the democrats was in Macon town in high rage, raring around and shooting of their cannons all up and down the street, and shooting all their pistols also, and which they have already sword to you for peace; and I don't think they act much in that way last Saturday, for there was Richard Gray shot down walking on the pavements, shot by the democrats, and he was shot five times, four times after he fell, and was said shot because he was nominated for treasurer, and, forher more, because he made a speech and said he never did expect to vote a demicrate ticket, and also advised the colored citzens to do the same. Although we had W. M. Connor for our she'ff, and he have never presented to do anything about it, and I would like to know if we colored republican population have not as much right to beat our drums in a civlization manner as the demicrates is to shoot up and down the streets in Macon town, and shott our colored population down when they gets ready, and nothing done about. I write to you to know where is the law, and what authority is for us, and I believe you are the man for just, and I do say we colored republican are very disgrossly emposed upon with protection, and all other violation of laws. The demicrats ranges through in houst. I am not writeing to you to be writing; I am speaking of what I know and see. Please read this and spend your opinion on it.

Respectfully,

THE COLORED PEOPLE.

Governor AMES:

We all are anxious for you to know the condition of our county. Here is about 25,000 raticals of we colored population nerver got to cast a vote to their society, and we all wants to have this election over. The demicrats work it so all the demicrats could vote and left us undone, and two three beats did not get to vote; and where the boxes was open the demicrates sot over the boxes and wo'ld not let we raticals vote until all the demicrates was through, and then it was too late for we raticals to vote; and there was Robert Patty got elected for chancery clerk. Just all this happened by we raticals not getting to vote, and Robert Patty is nothing but a demicrate and we all don't want him; and he was not elected by we ratical. And Farnagan, he was elected for member of legislature, and he is nothing but a demicrate, and all this was done by frogment. This letter is from we 'publicans, and we is not satisfied for not getting to vote.

The demicrats says if they don't carry this 'lection they are bound to have blood. They shoots their big guns and goes on to any rates they wish, and we colored people are darence to beat a drum, and if we beat it they comes up and cuts the head out of it. The reason why we give it up, we do not mean to violate no law. But, Governor, I do think if a

mans haves anything of his own and uses it in a civilization manner, I don't think any man haves any right to enterfere with him. And the demicrats emposes on we on all grounds, and we wish to have peace, but we can't live at this rate. Here is two precincts that have in company never cast a vote on account of the ballard box not be open. I myself have not voted on the account of the box not being open; and all are anxious for that election to be held over, for jus about ten hundred colored republicans have never voted. This letter is from we colored people. Our 'lection was at hand Novem. 2th; we elected J. B. Allgood for sheriff, and because he was a republican the demicrates say he shan't live, and so that is their spirit they hold against him; and they have been shooting and raring around this two months about it, and they say if this 'lection did not go demicratic they would have blood. Although we colored people wish to have peace; but I do say we cannot live at this rate. The way the demicrats are emposing upon us, trying to frogg us out of our rights and dares we all to own our perfession, and which these rights was revolved to us by the will of God and by the assistance of the republican parties. But it seems that the demicrates wants to drive us from it. and the winds drives the clouds before it. But we don't aim to be driving from it as long as the republican parties remains.

Respect,

WE COLORED REPUBLICANS.

VI.

FROM: W. M. Connor and T. J. Reed, Macon, Miss., dated November 5 and 6, 1875. Received November 8, 1875.

SUBJECT: Want general conference of republicans of the State soon; suggest calling extra session of the legislature to declare the late election void; 5,000 colored people in said county dissatisfied with the election, etc.

MACON, MISS., *Nov.* 5th, 1875.

Governor A. AMES, *Jackson, Miss.:*

DEAR SIR: I want a general conference of the republicans of the State of Mississippi, to meet at Jackson in a few days; one or two leading republicans from *each* county. We must do something; if to call the Legislature together and declare the election void.

Five thousand colored people in this county dissatisfied with the result of the election. They want to know if the Government is going to protect them in their liberty. If not, will the Government colonize them? If not, will the Government put them on the block and sell them to the highest bidder, and let the proceeds go toward paying off the national debt?

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. M. CONNOR.

MACON, MISS., *Nov.* 6th, 1875.

Governor A. AMES, *Jackson, Miss.:*

DEAR GOVERNOR: I yesterday copied a letter for Captain Connor to you, and I know that it reflects the sentiments of the entire republican party. I am demoralized for the first time. You know that I

went through '68 and '69, and was in a hot portion of the State. If I was with you I could tell you a thousand things that the democracy resorted to this election never thought of before. Will the Government let these colored people go back into a worse condition than slavery, and let the lives and money lost go for nothing? If it does, then I hope that my brother, who sleeps at Andersonville, will come back and stand by the heads of those in power. These things must be attended to.

Yours, in haste,

T. J. REED.

VII.

FROM: P. H. Green, J. P., Macon, Miss., dated November 22, 1875. Received December 21, 1875.

SUBJECT: Has been driven from home and office by armed White-Leaguers, banditti.

MACON, MISS., *Nov. 22nd*, 1875.

To His Excellency Governor ADELBERT AMES:

DEAR SIR: I take the liberty of addressing you a few lines, asking you for protection. And at the same time I am truly sorry that I have this to do; but I am compelled to do this, as my life has been threatened time and again, and it seem that there is no other chance for protection here for me or any other republican, except it is from the governor or from the General Government. Why I write as I do is this: I was elected by the people of this beat last spring to the office of justice of the peace; and ever since I have been in office I have tried to do my duty and my whole duty. I have tried to give justice to every one, let them be white or colored. I have made no discrimination whatever. And when my docket was examined by the grand jury it was found to be all right; and notwithstanding all that, to-day, these democratic white men here are trying to forst me to leave the State without any lawful cause whatever; and they say they will kill me if I don't leave. They only gave me untill this morning to get away, and at this time I am taking shelter in the woods; and my office is surrounded by a band of armed white men, who say if I ever come back to my office they will kill me; but notwithstanding all that has been said and done I have offered no resistance, knowing that there is a law in the United States and in the State of Mississippi under which every citizen is promised protections, and that there is a governer in Mississippi who will see that the laws are carried or executed. I could have called the colored men together as they did the white. I know they would come to my protection at a word, but I know that is not advisable. I don't whant to create any excitement in the country, yet I want to be protected in my rights; but I want to be protected according to law; hence I thought my best plan was to appeal to his excellency for protection. And I will say furthermore that the only reasons why they are trying to treat me this way is this: First, I am a colored man and holds a little office; second is, that I am a republican and advocate the republican cause. Now, sir, I will tell you how they they first commenced with me. A while previous to the election, which came off Nov. 2nd, these democrats here organized a sort of a club, and all of the members of that club had to signed a certain pledg. Well all of the white people, or the morst of them, being democrats, they signed it; but the colored people being most republicans they would not signed; and I, having some influrence among the

colored people, they thought if they could get me to signed the other colored people would all signed. So their club send a committee to wait upon me and have me to signed it; but when they came and read the article I saw that they was after doing something outside of the law; hence I would not signed it, and at the same time being a republican, I did not intend haveing anything to do with the democratic clubs. So a short time after that they send another committee to wait upon me for the same purpose, and as before I refused to signed; and soon afterward the election came off, and I taken an active part in the election trying to get as many as I could to vote the republican ticket, and at the same time being the nominee of the republican party of beat No. 1, as candidate for re-election, I thought it was my duty to run for the office as the people nominated me and wanted to run. So I went to work as other candidates were doing, but I had nothing to say about any of the democrats that were runing, neither on the day of the ellection nor since. Neither have I learned who was ellected justice of the peace, but I know the belief of the is that I was ellected; and I heard one of the democrats who said he saw all of the members say that I was ellected; and I believe if justice is done I am ellected, but it is just as the democrats choose whither they let me have it or not, for they taken the box and key and had everything their own way; but without saying any more about that I have had nothing to say to any of those democrat about the ellection since that. And on the 19th they send a committee to wait upon me and notify me that they only give me until the 22d to leave the State; and as I am unprotected and see no other chance for protection, I do, as a citizen of the State of Mississippi and an officer of the law, I appeal to you for protection, hoping to here from you soon. Now, sir, if nesessary, I can substantiate every word that I have writen. I can bring 500 witnesses, if nesessary.

Your humble servt.,

P. H. GREEN, *J. P.*

VIII.

FROM: Wm. M. Conner, Macon, Miss., dated December 25, 1875. Received December 27.

SUBJECT: A crowd of armed white men, on the 22nd instant, drove P. H. Green from the county.

MACON, MISS., *Dec. 25th*, 1875.

GOV. A. AMES,
Jackson, Miss.:

DEAR SIR: Yours of the 22d to hand. A crowd of white men did order P. H. Green to leave the county. Green did not or could not leave immeditly, but lay in the woods for two or three days, when a crowed, variously estimated at from 60 to 100 white men, armed, as I have been informed, with pistols, surrounded the woods in the day-time in the neighborhood of where Green lived, and caught him and ordered him to take his family & leave. I understood the crowd paid his way to Meridian. The charges against him was buying stolen cotton for a white man. The crowd escorted Green part of the way to the depot. Green made his escape from them.

Yours, very respectly,

W. M. CONNOR,
Shff. Noxubee Co.

IX.

FROM: William M. Connor, shff. Macon, Miss., dated November 3, 1875. Received November 4, 1875.

SUBJECT: Have lost the county through intimidation; at a fair election we have 5,000 republican voters against 1,000 democrats; will assert liberty of American freemen in another election.

MACON, MISS., *Nov.* 3*d*, 1875.

Governor A. AMES, *Jackson, Miss.:*

DR. SIR: We have lost Noxubee County by intimidation from democrats. We have 5,000 republican voters against 1,000 democrats. The republicans can present a petition of 5,000 legal voters that the election has been carried by intimidation and coercion by democrats. We propose to assert liberty of American freemen in another election.

We look to *you* and President Grant to redress our wrongs. Will see you in a short time.

W. M. CONNOR, *Shff.*

X.

FROM: J. B. Allgood, Macon, Miss., dated October 30, 1875. Received October 31, 1875.

SUBJECT: To-day held republican meeting; democrats did the same; we acted cautious; was compelled to abandon the court-house; democrats left court-house and came to our meeting; insult upon insult was offered.

[Private.]

MACON, MISS., *October* 30, 1875.

GOV. A. AMES:

DEAR SIR: We to-day had a republican meeting, the last of a list of appointments made on the 12th instant & posted at every point in the county. The democrats pitched their appointments last Saturday for to-day. We were very cautious in our movements. We abandoned the court-house and gave it up to the democrats. We wanted *peace.* At 12 we took a drum and had it beat on the street to gather up our friends and carry them up to the school-grove, about ¼ of a mile from the court-house, in a quit and peaceable and retired place, and while there with our friends, about 3 o'k, the democratic crowd abandoned the court-house & 4 came to our meeting. I was speaking, and every kind of insult was offered, as "You are telling lyes, you dam'd liar and thief." Language can't express the insult offered us. I was forced to dismiss the meeting and tell our friends to go home. I and Cavette walked up the street, and they followed us up to Main street. There the insults were multiplied, and I was taken off by a friend, who saved my life. Dick Gray, a colored man whom we took dinner with while you was here, was shot down by five pistol discharges. I had only entered the store of a friend, who closed the door, & I staid there till night, & I am now at his house & will go home in a few hours. The negroes, after all the assurence we have given them, are now demoralized, and if you do not send troups, *no election here.* Judge Dennis is here, and I have requested him to write you. Now, governor, if you can do anything, do it at once, & we will vote our full vote. If not, count Noxubee democratic. Intimidation is now the raging sentiment of the party of the worst element. The better element, they want peace. Now, this whole question is in your hands. George & Co.'s contract with you is a failure, and I am truly sorry. I am sorry Gray is

shot so badly. His death, I learn, is certain & sure, as Dr. Minor says; one shot in each arm & two in his breast. No time to write more, govenour. I will write you again.

Yours,

J. B. ALLGOOD.

MACON, MISS., *October* 31, 1875.

To His Excellency A. AMES:

I wrote you on yesterday as to the disturbance here, and the shooting of Richard Gray, a coloured man, & the breaking up of our republican meeting, in the coloured school-house grove, ¼ of a mile from the court-house, which we gave up to them with the best of feelings. Gray is not dead, but little hope of his recovery. The coloured men come to me to-day from all portions of the county; they are paralised, and imagine they will be shot down at the polls. If we can't have troops, the negroe vote to a large extent is lost. We hear a large geatherings at the various precints will take place on Monday night, at which places no doubt any amount of threats will be made, of which negroes will hear in some shape; this I hear from persons coming from the precincts; do not vouch for their truthfulness. We also hear large numbers of persons are coming from Ala. to-morrow night and Tuesday. We have all quit to-day. This disturbance was not by the better portions of the democrats, but by a certain portion hard to controul, in the community, when flushed with whiskey. The young men's democratic association, to-day, state to me they regret the occurance; it was an element from different portions of the county, & they could not managed it. In the morning they denounce the matter as an outrage unbecoming any party. I have strong friends in the association from whom I get this information. The negroe will believe nothing on this subject. If anything can be done in furnishing us with troups, please *answer, in Rhoe's name*, "Yes;" if no assistance, answer "No," as I want to give negros assurance they will be protected, in order he may come out.

Yours, truly,

J. B. ALLGOOD.

P. S.—I have telegraphed you, as you might not get this letter.

OKTIBBEHA COUNTY.

FROM: C. A. Sullivan, Starkville, dated February 24, 1876. Received February 26, 1876.

SUBJECT: Affidavit in regard to appointment as chancellor.

STARKVILLE, MISS., *Feb. 24th*, 1876.

GOVERNOR AMES:

DEAR SIR: I was in great doubt as to the propriety of making an affidavit of the facts as to my case, until the injunction of secrecy was removed; and the more I thought about it the greater the doubt. This caused the delay. I see, however, that the committee have reported, and believing this to "remove" such injunction, I enclose the affidavit. Let me hear from you.

Very truly, yours, &c.,

C. A. SULLIVAN.

STATE OF MISSISSIPPI,
Oktibbeha County:

I, C. A. Sullivan, of said county and State, and chancellor of the 5th district, do hereby state, on oath, that in the matter of my appointment as chancellor, Governor Ames never did, either directly or indirectly, promise, propose, or suggest, that if I would help to defeat the bill to repeal the election-law, at the October session, 1873, of the legislature, I should receive such appointment, nor did any of his friends ever do the like. No promise of such appointment, if I remember correctly, was ever made until after said session of the legislature, and not then definitely and satisfactorily, until I presented my application in writing, accompanied by recommendations, which was about the last of January or first of February, 1874.

The reasons prompting me to the course I pursued in resisting the repeal of the election-law at the time were about as follows:

1st. I believed the election law sought to be repealed was constitutional and valid; this question having been fully and repeatedly examined into by myself and others to my entire satisfaction. The Supreme Court soon afterwards held to this view and so decided.

2d. I believed that the republican State convention had nominated the candidates fairly and that such candidates were the choice of the party. Had any other ticket been so nominated my convictions of duty would have been the same.

3d. I believed that the effort to delay the election by repealing the law was a movement upon the part of disappointed office-seekers of the republican party, which, if successful, would have resulted in the disorganization and probably overthrow of the party.

4th. My constituents desired an election to be held and it was my duty to comply with their wishes, in the absence, of course, of any sufficient reasons to prevent my doing so.

I have stated the facts according to my best recollection, and any statement or version to the contrary is utterly untrue and unjust.

C. A. SULLIVAN.

Sworn to before me this the 24th day of February, 1876.

WM. E. SAUNDERS, [SL.]
Clerk of the Chancery Court of Oktibbeha County.

SCOTT COUNTY.

I.

FROM: John G. Owen, Hillsboro, dated Oct. 27, 1875.

SUBJECT: Asking instructions how to prevent carrying of election by force by democrats

HILLSBORO, MISS, *Oct.* 27, 1875.

To His Excellency A. AMES,
Govr. State Miss.:

DEAR SIR: I have just learned, from a reliable source, that the democratic clubs at three places in this county intend to carry the election, if need be, by force. In such an event what course must I pursue? Please answer and instruct me.

I am, with great respect, your friend & obdt. svt.,

JOHN G. OWEN.

II.

FROM: J. G. Owens, Hillsboro, Miss., dated October 27, 1875. Received October 28, 1875.

SUBJECT: Learns from reliable source that dem. intend carrying three boxes by force. Addressed to J. Tarbell.

HILLSBORO, MISS., *Oct.* 27, '75.

Hon. J. TARBELL:

I have just learned, from a reliable source, that at three places in this county the democratic clubs intend to carry the election, if need be, by force. In such an event what must I do?

Please answer at once and instruct me.

Your friend,

J. G. OWEN,
Per J.

Please have the tickets sent on promptly.

SIMPSON COUNTY.

FROM: Joseph Owen, sec'y club, Westville, Miss., dated September 20, 1875. Received September 29, 1875.

SUBJECT: Democrats object to the rep. club holding meetings; they desire authority under his excellency's hand and seal, to hold their meetings.

THE STATE OF MISSISSIPPI,
Simpson Co.

To His Excellency ADELBERT AME',
Govner of the State of Mississippi, Jackson, Miss.:

Wee, the col. republican of Simpson County, of beat No. 3, have formed our self in to a club in behalf of the republican party, in order to streng'en the republican party of said county & State. Wee are all law biding cittasens and don't expect to do any thing in violation of our State constitution in our club meetings, though there is objecttion raised by the opposing, and they say that wee have no write to hold our club meeting and they at same time are a holding their club meeting, and wee ask your excellency, as govner of the State of Mississippi, to grant us permission, under your hand and seal, to hold our clubs in said county of Simpson. Wee wish to bee peaceble in our club meeting and do nothing in violation of the laws of our State; hence wee whish to know through you excelenc if wee have a rite as cittazens of Simpson Co. to hold our clubs meeting or not.

your Ob't Sv.,

POLK McNAIR,
Presidend.
JOSEPH OWEN,
Secatary.

September 20th, A. D. 1875.
P. O. adress Westvill, Simpson Co., Mississippi.

TALLAHATCHIE COUNTY.

I.

FROM: Wm. A. Alcorn, Charleston, Miss., dated September 27, 1875. Received September 29, 1875.

SUBJECT: Does not wish to organize the militia in his county; thinks a better feeling exists since President Grant's telegram.

SHERIFF'S OFFICE,
Charleston, Miss., Sept. 27th, 1875.

GOV. A. AMES,
Jackson, Miss.:

DEAR SIR: Yours of the 22nd inst. to hand; contents noted. In reply will say, that I think it would be very unwise to organize the militia in this county. It would undoubtedly cause bloodshed. The people of this county are more quiet now than they have been during the last five months. President Grant's letter, "I will instruct the commander of the forces to have no child's play," I think has caused the calm that now exists. I do not wish to organize the militia, but hope to get more able protection if necessary.

I am, very respectfully,

WM. A. ALCORN.

II.

FROM: William B. Avery, Charleston, Miss., dated September 16, 1875. Received September 21, 1875.

SUBJECT: Thinks the feeling of democrats is more bitter than in 1869. Refers to Sheriff Alcorn's report.

OFFICE CHANCERY CLERK,
Tallahatchie County, Charleston, Miss., Sept. 16, 1875.

GOV. A. AMES:

DEAR SIR: I learn to-day that the sheriff, Mr. Alcorn, has sent you a full statement of the recent excitement here, and so will not repeat, as it would nearly the same, I presume.

The feeling among our political opponents is very bitter still. Worse even than in '69. The man John Johnson is still in jail, and will have a hearing next Tuesday. He is accused of writing an incendiary letter. But most all agree that it was forged for a purpose.

For the present all is quiet. No clue to who set my house on fire. All well with me.

Yours, truly,

WM. B. AVERY.

III.

FROM: William B. Avery, Charleston, Miss., dated September 14, 1875. Received September 15, 1875.

SUBJECT: Attempted illegal registration; sheriff resisted; whites say Alcorn incited them to it; armed bodies leaving railroad stations for the scene.

GARNER, MISS.,
Sept. 14, 1875.

GOV. A. AMES:

DEAR SIR: The excitement in Tallahatchie commenced in the N. W. corner, near Coahoma. *It is said* that parties from Coahoma attempted

to register who were not citizens. The white men say that Alcorn incited them to it. He went to arrest them; was resisted; came back to Charleston, calls for a *posse*, and at least 200 men have gone, under the lead of the sheriff, to keep peace and disperse the mob. They have gone from here and other stations to the number of about 100 men. Will write you more fully.

Yours truly,

WM. B. AVERY.

IV.

FROM: Wm. A. Alcorn, Charleston, Miss.; dated September 15, 1875. Received September 21, 1875.

SUBJECT: Report of the sheriff as to White-Line proceedings. Full particulars.

CHARLESTON, TALLAHATCHIE COUNTY,
September 15, 1875.

His Excellency ADELBERT AMES,
Governor State of Mississippi, Jackson:

SIR: I feel it my duty to acquaint you with the deplorable state of affairs at present existing in my county, and will endeavor to condense my statement as much as possible.

During the registration at Trierson's store, on the 9th instant, three colored men registered as voters of Tallahatchie County After their registration their right to do so was questioned by the democratic club, and at their instance, on affidavit, a writ was issued for the apprehension of said colored men by a magistrate of the beat, and six men of the democratic club were deputed to execute the writ, notwithstanding a deputy sheriff was upon the ground. The deputation pursued the three colored men into Coahoma County, and, according to their own statement, fired no less than fifteen (15) shots at them without effect, and besides committed divers illegal and outrageous acts upon citizens of Coahoma County, irrespective of color.

This party returned and reported to the deputy sheriff that a large body of armed negroes were advancing on Tallahatchie Co., with the avowed intention of securing those who had participated in these outrages, & insisting upon their punishment. This was the succeeding day, (10th,) & the deputy sheriff was given the writ by the party appointed to execute it, with the request he would serve it and endeavor to keep back the advancing col'd men. Owing to informality in the writ, the deputy could not act upon it, & besides various obstacles were thrown in his way to prevent his freedom of action in the case.

However, having persisted in his efforts to secure harmony after an interview with the sh'ff of Coahoma Co., the men of Coahoma were dispersed thro' his efforts.

On returning, the depty met the white citizens of this & adjoining counties to the number of five hundred, armed, on the way to repel any attack & to force their way into Coahoma County & "kill every negro in twenty miles square."

I was at the time the armed bands of whites entered the town confined to my bed, & totally uninformed of the difficulty on hand, but immediately visited the chairman of the dem. executive committee & insisted upon his accompanying me to the scene of difficulty, which, after hesitation, he agreed to do, & accompanied by only two special deputies, & the chairman of s'd committee, at the head of about 300 men, on Mon-

day last we proceeded to Frierson's store, at which place we met my deputy returning from Coahoma Co. He (the deputy) assured us of the success of his efforts in quieting all disturbances. The deputy was met with jeers and threats of their determination not to return without blood; the prudent advice of some of the leaders prevailed, & the body returned to Charleston, *but not to disband*, & are even now in attendance at the barbecue armed, many with guns & nearly all with pistols.

They threaten to carry the election at all hazards, and have gone so far as to threaten the lives of the parties here in office.

I am helpless to preserve good order or even to defend the lives of any threatened, & most earnestly request the assistance of the government, & that very speedily, as all order is overthrown, & a riot may occur at any moment.

Very res'ly, yours,

WM. A. ALCORN,
Sheriff.

TATE COUNTY.

FROM: S. W. Gore, P. M., Coldwater, Miss., dated October 15, 1875. Received October 18, 1875.

SUBJECT: Suggests that a strong guard be sent with arms intended for De Soto County else they will be captured; very severe comments on actions of White-Leaguers.

COLDWATER, TATE CO., MISS.,
October 15th, 1875.

Govner AMES, *Jackson, Miss.:*

DEAR SIR: I wrote you yesterday regarding the movments of the rebell democrats. I did not understand there objects, but I have overtaken them in there helish intentions. There object is to capture the amunition and arms that they are expecting to be sent to De Soto County. You can have an eye to there plands. I was up all night last night watching there movements. The colord people are unaware of anything regarding there plans. I have not said a word to any of them, for they are not in a condition to do anything, and some of them are easy excited, and if they should hapen to say anything it would give the democrats an excuse to commence there slaughter. I say but little to any one regarding the condition of affars, but I am on the lookout all the time, and will keep you posted the best I can of there movements in this part of the contry. Those that ware here from De Soto county yesterday ware to see if the arms ware on the express. It is there intention to capture them before they get to De Soto. If you should send them, don't send them without a strong gard. I could write to you all day regarding there movements, but a hint is sufficent to a man that has had as much to do with them as you have. I had rather die than see them get possesion of this State again. I will write to you evry few days. I send this by registerd letter; I think the best, for half the mail agnt and post masters to are traters, and will not do to trust to far. If there is anything that you want me to do or attend to, let me know; I am at your survice.

Your, respt.,

S. W. GORE, P. M.,
Coldwater, Tate Co., Miss.

WARREN COUNTY.

I.

FROM: Anonymous, Vicksburgh, Miss., dated September 6, 1875. Received September 8, 1875.

SUBJECT: Pertaining to Clinton riot and the arming of Ku-Klux.

VICKSBURG, MISS., *Sept.* 6, 1875.

GOV. ALBERT AMES:

DEAR SIR: I feel it my duty to drop you a few lines. On a journey from Clinton this morning, in a proportion of the country out there, I went out to pay a visit Saturday morning. On my arrival in this morning, on the mail train, there were forty or fifty men and boys, from forty-five to sixteen years of age, that had needle-guns and sixteen-shooters. All allong the railway they were loading up and dischargings their guns at innocent negro people, women and men in the field at their work, all the way from Clinton to Vicksburg, resuming their revenge for ther noble, high-standing friends who were killed at Clinton all under the influence of liquor. The time is now very exciting, they are making their threats now to scout the country through and kill all of the negroes and take their arms from this up till the time of the election. They have already made their threats that they would carry this county election if they have to carry it with powder and lead. They have already taken the names of all the colored voters of the city. On Sunday night, the fifth of September, the churches was all broken up by excitement at an early hour, some fainting and screaming, by them rallying around making their threats if they don't get home soon what they will do. The city is so well bluffed by the white people, they have shot among them so often, that they don't need to bring any gun to bluff the collored people in the city. We need protection or a marshall law in portions of the State of Mississippi. I have given you all of the general information about the feelings of this city. When I meet you, if every I live to meet you, I will call your attention to this letter.

Good bye.

GOV. ALBERT AMES.

II.

FROM: R. J. Temple, Vicksburgh, Miss., dated September 2, 1875. Received Septembe 6, 1875.

SUBJECT: In regard to the capture of five cases of guns from the wharf-boat while being shipped to General Packer at Jackson; also, relating to the Yazoo City troubles.

VICKSBURG, *Sept. 2nd*, 1875.

To his Excelleney Govenor A. AMES:

SIR I take the privelege of writing to you to inform you of the capture of the five boxes of arms captured and stolen from the wharf-boat of this city last night by a body of unknown persons. The information received here up to this time is that they were the guns from Washington County, sent to Gen'l A. G. Packer by the melitia of the said county. We are also in receipt of the information to the effect that in the troubles in Yazoo City to-day and last night, William Foote was mortally wounded & Col. Morgan's deputy (Mitchell) is killed.

Hoping you will excuse me for intruding upon your valued time, I am, your obt. sert.,

R. J. TEMPLE,

Business Manager of Vicksburg Plain Dealer.

III.

FROM: Peter Crosby, sheriff, Vicksburgh, Miss., dated July 5, 1875. Received July 8, 1875.

SUBJECT: Reports riot of the 4th.

OFFICE OF THE SHERIFF OF WARREN COUNTY,
Vicksburg, Mississippi, July 5, 1875.

To His Excellency Lieutenant-Governor DAVIS, *Acting Governor:*

DEAR SIR: It becomes my painfull duty to against state to you that news comes to me that several has been killed upon the streets of Vicksburg to-day and several wounded, as also a meeting for the celebration of the 4th day of July broken up and the people run home, the killed and wounded all being collored. Who they are and how many is yet unkown to me. Not being able to be out for a month and more, I cannot write from my own knowledge, but from what I have heard and considered to be reliable information, I have instructed my deputies to take such stepts as the advices, and they think best, under the circumstances, for the restoration of peace. Cardozo, I am told, is locked up in the court-house with some of his friends, but it is fraided that during the night we will not be able to protect him. As I get at the facts I shall forward them to you.

Very respectfully, your obt. servt.,

PETER CROSBY.

IV.

FROM: Anonymous. Dated October 13, 1875. Received October 16.

SUBJECT: Democrats are very loud in their threats; will not allow colored militia to organize; they swear "there shall be no peace;" threaten to kill Governor Ames if he attempts to organize militia in Warren County.

VICKSBURG, MISS., *Oct.* 13, 1875.

GOV. AMES:

DEAR SIR: I think this morning that you ought to be notified how things are going on in Warren County around Vicksburg. Ever since Saturday the democrat party has been like roaring lions; they have sworn to not let no colored militia organize in this city, and been going every since Saturday night with their guns, going around to halls to see if any of them are gathered together, to break them up, and making their threats what they intend to do with the governor; that if he send Chas. Collwell down to Vicksburg with guns and ammunition to arm up negroes, that he will never get here. They are out every night watching for him; shooting and killing men in the city who supposed to be leading men in the city, and swear they will go disguised and kill them all out; and an extra train leaving here this morning for Jackson, who suposed to be the leading tigers of this city, going out to make Governor Ames call in them arms and disband that negro militia; if he don't their threats is that they will kill him, then they will have the things their way.

They talk about peace. They swear they will have no peace till they carry this election or the negroes will all leave Warren County County one. They made their first step towards it last night by shooting Calvin Osibbs & Hickman, and Benj. Johnson, a nephew of Davenport;

after plundering the house for Davenport, and could not find him there, kills this boy, Benj. Johnson, and burns him up in the house.

You may rely upon this as the truth, as much as though you saw it with your own eyes.

That is all I have to say about what is going on now.

V.

FROM: E. Hill, Vicksburg, Miss., dated October 2, 1875. Received October 5, 1875.
SUBJECT: Parties having registration-books refuse to deliver them up to registrars, &c.

VICKSBURG, *Oct.* 2, 1875.

HON. A. AMES:

DEAR FRIEND: I do think we should resort to the sections of the U. S. code to which you referred me concerning supervisors of elections. I understand that there are 13 separate registration-books for this county, of which only 6 can be obtained, the party having them refusing to give them up to the registrars.

It seems quiet here now. "Flannigan's S. Bs." (as I believe they term themselves) are organizing as militia.

All desire to be remembered, & all well.

Truly, &c.,

E. HILL.

VI.

FROM: Abraham B. Burriss, Vicksburg, Miss., dated October 13, 1875. Received October 16, 1875.

SUBJECT: The cruel murder of Benjamin Johnson; have all signed militia roll; "Arms is the cry;" if they do not get them will all be killed; Davenport succeeded in eluding his pursuers.

VICKSBURG, MISS., *Oct. 13th*, 1875.

GOV. AMES:

HONORED SIR: It grieves me to the greatest extent to relate to you the dastardly murder of my friend, Benjamin Johnson, who was sick in bed and as weake as a baby. The chrisis which we are surrounded needs a great deal of attention. We are all have sign our name to the malitia role, and only o wante armes. "Armes us" is the cry of all. We are poor and cannot afford to buy guns, and except derive some protection *they will* killed nearly every one of us. But give us guns and we will show the scondrels that the colored people *will fight.* We have no desire for their lives; at least we have not *bean* so, and is not now. But you know, sir, the colored people is been trampled down for years. They have committed outrages upon outrages upon them, and they have aroused them to a unrestrainable fury. Young as I am, I will volunteer my service to protect the lives and liberties of this *down-troden race*, the colored people. Arm us; let us protect ourselves, and show the scondrels, assasans, that we have men of valior to come in contact with. You will can make this public if you choose, for many young boys who have shrinked away will take courage and take up armes *aganst our cruel masters.* We have been very dutiful to them, and never tried to

harm them, and what have we receive for our dutifulness? They come to our houses at night and murder us, and we must not even take up armes to defend ourselves. This cannot last long; *it must not.*

Mr. Davenport is now a refugee. They tried to get him, but he made his exit mysterious to them. Good!

Respond, please.

Respectfully, yours,

ABRAHAM B. BURRISS.

VII.

FROM: Three hundred voters, Vicksburg, Miss. Received September 15, 1875.

SUBJECT: White-Leaguers will not allow republicans to hold meetings; there are two or three thousand stand of arms in their possession; intimidation fully set forth.

VICKSBURG, MISS, *Sept.* 14, 1875.

To the honorable GOVERNOR OF STATE OF MISSISSIPPI:

DEAR SIR: We, the people of State of Mississippi, county of Warren, city of Vicksburg, do hereby make this anounucement to you by letting you know our desire and our intension. You asked President Grant for protection, but he applied to the law-abiding citizens. Dear sir, we ask you, did you accept the name given you from Vicksburg? If you did, you had just as well consider that the democrats will gain the victory. The reason why is because the colored people will be forced away from the polls and not allowed to vote, for fear of being shot down. They are making preparations for it now. They are going around the streets at night dressed in soldier's clothes, and makeing colored people run for their lives. They are drilling every night with the wharf boat guns. They have got two or three thousand stand of arms here in this city. They say they will either carry this elections either by ballot or by bullet; and if you say much they will come to see you. The Jackson Times statement of Clinton riot is correct.

The same statements it gives about them killing the colored people everywhere is true, for the Vicksburg murders say they killed every negro they could see. We are intimidated by the whites. We wants to hold meetings, but it is imposible to do so; if we does, they will say we are makeing an invasion on the city and come out kill us. When we hold church meeting, they breakes that up; our lives are not safe in our houses. Now we ask you who shall we look to for protection. We have a democrat sheriff and a democrat mayor. Mr. Pease, postmaster, telegraphed everything was quiet; he is a uncreditable man; he knows nothing about it; the only reason he did it was because he got defeated in his McKee nomination for Congressman; he anounces the republicans as thieves. We will ask you to do all you can to get protection, for we have none, and unless we do have, we will tell you we will not carry the next election. We are in the hands of murders. There will not be peace here until troops come or unarm them. No citizen or citizens can stop them, and it is useless to say so. We hereby say that we will not vote all unless there's troops to protect us; and they must be put under your control, for Sheriff Bedford says he will not call them out if they come.

Resolved, That we will not vote unless there is protection given us.

Yours,

(300) THREE HUNDRED VOTERS.

VIII.

FROM: Citizens, Bovina, district No. 4, dated September 14, 1875. Received September 18, 1875.

SUBJECT: Petitions to his excellency for protection so they may register and be enabled to vote.

BOVINA, BEAT NO. 4, *September 13th*, 1875.

We, the citizens of Bovina, and voters of Warren County, do earnessly ask the governor of the State of Mississippi to give to them such protection in this county as will protect their lives & property. We cannot & will not register nor vote unless we are afforded protection, for we cannot hold a meeting of no description here without being molested & broken up; & further our lives are not safe at nor in our cabins, & therefore we deem it unwise to make a target of our body to be shot down like dogs & have no protection, & therefore we cordially ask your hon. to afford to us such protection as will enable to come out & cast our ballot in peace; & we need protection immediately, & therefore sign our names.

M. G. Bennett.
John Young.
Renben Bullock.
Hiram Williams.
John Ells.
Charle Tolliver.
George Hull.
Joe Havard.
Archer Washington.
Thos. Havard.
Peter Williams.
Elijah Jordan.
Wm. Artist.
Joe Edward.
Mance Tuckenberry.
Geo. Macle.
Uriah Powell.
Andrew Suton.
Henry Lomkin.
Charles Lomkin.
Joe Barnes.
Thos. Storke.
David Rollin.
William Green.
Jas. Chanis.
Calvin Reese.
Hardy Williams.
Peter Marshall.
Mack Nailer.
Moses Nailer.
Nelson Miles.
Geo. Turner.
Aleck Parson.
David Harden.
Jerry Osborne.
Shoo Perkin.
Thos. Bradsaw.
Edward Bennett.
Charles Hike.
Scott Johnson.
Wm. Epps.
Anderson Hughes.
Ephraim Nash.
Whitt Burnes.
Anderson Anthony.
Wm. Temman.
P. McClay.
Horace Philip.
John Turner.
Jas. Mack Neal.
Marshall Kelly.
Edward Thomas.
Thomas Perkins.
Dennis Bailey.
Jack Savage.
E. R. Mason.
Wash Cook.
Joe Brown.
Wash Ross.
Peter Ferguson.
Robert Kelly.
Madison Moon.
Albert Alex.
King Moore.
Brown Washington.
Andrew Johnson.
R. C. Hunt.
Milton Smith.
Clem Dillard.
A. Cox.
Nelson Alexander.
E. Powell.

John Osborne.	John Turner.
Jesse Pembleton.	Wash Ross, jr.
Henry Jones.	John Robeson.
Wm. Judge.	Edmund McClora.
John Carson.	Jerry Wilson.
Hamilton Slaughter.	A. Pallott.
Jas. Gooden.	John Brown.
A. Ford.	Peter Brown.
Nelson Pleuson.	Stepeny Gaskin.
Wesley Minifield.	Douglass Brown.
John Watson.	Henry Simmes.
Nathan Brown.	D. Bile.
Cyrus Moore.	A. Parker.
Ben Edward.	A. Fulton.
Robt. Atkin.	Ned Henderson.
Daniel Johnson.	Moses Nailer.
Wm. Dangerfield.	Taylor Dixon.
Reese Rogers.	S. Thomas.

IX.

FROM: Anonymous, Vicksburg, Miss., dated September 8, 1875. Received September 9, 1875.

SUBJECT: Expression of much fear and alarm.

VICKSBURG, MISS., *Sept. 8th*, 1875.

To Excellency Gov. AMES:

The rebles turbulent; are aiming themselves here now to-day to go to Satartia to murder more poor negros. Gov., aint the no pertiction? This onfedrate military all ovr the State, now call Granger. They are better prepared now for fighting than they was before the war. They read yr proclamation to-day and dam you and proclamation too; thy intend to hang yo, ore get some secret scoundral to kill you. We heard that the Vicksburg banditts offered $10,000 to any man, or body of men, if thy would kill you. Gov., they say we rads shan't have no meeting, no hold no ellection.

(Signed) WE COLORED CITIZENS.

The rebs are riding around all through this county now, at night, taking arms from the colored folks daring to ever leave home.

[The Herald Extra. Wednesday, Sept. 8, 9.30 a. m.]

Fighting at Satartia!—A party of white men fired into by ambushed negroes!—Four citizens wounded!—Whites arming and preparing for action!

[Special to the Herald.]

YAZOO CITY, *August* 8.

Yesterday evening a report reached Satartia that the negroes were collecting in a large armed body on the river near the Ewing plantation. Some citizens were sent out to see about it. On arriving at the Ewing place they were fired into by a body of negroes in ambush. Chas. Rose, Dr. Maburn, Gus. Montgomery, and Mr. McCafan were wounded. Great

excitement prevails in Satartia, and a messenger from there asked for help. Our boys are moving forward to the scene of action.

It is reported that a large radical mass meeting is to be held in Satartia, but the citizens are determined nothing of the kind shall be made an excuse for riot and bloodshed.

Later!—300 stand of arms distributed among the negroes at Wolf Lake!—Re-enforcements from Yazoo City gone to the scene of action!

YAZOO CITY, *Sept.* 8, 9.45.

A riot occurred at Satartia last night, in which Dr. Maybin and Chas. Rose, whites, were shot. I leave immediately on the Tallahatchie with a company for the scene of action. There are three hundred stand of arms among the negroes of Wolf Lake. Much excitement exists here.

Will give you full particulars as soon as I return.

C. KNARFF.

X.

FROM: Anonymous, dated September 13, 1875. Received September 15, 1875.

SUBJECT: White-Leaguers say "they have no idea of carrying the election by votes, but by blood;" has heard the threat made against the personal safety of his excellency.

VICKSBURG, MISS., *Sept.* 13, 1875.

Governor AMES: All due to your honner, I have seat myself this morning to inform you of some our tr'ubles here; the murders now th'y are making cannels and balls every day for the protec' themselves again' day of the 'lection; th'y say th'y have no idea of get'ing it by votes, but means to have it by blood; th'y say th'y regreated that th'y did not have the pleasure of blowing your head of' at the mass meeting at Clinton, on the 4 of Septe'r; these words come out their lips, and th'y say th'y means to get you if they had overpower you, and come in into the house unexpecting to you and kill you dead; th'y say th'y will ambu h out there untill th'y get you. There is three or four squads out there in the woods round and about; see, governor, I know this. Th'y set'ing down at their tabels telling their wives what their done, and what th'y going to do, and thy wives tell them what to do, so I tell you as friend to look out, be on your guard on sixth of Sept. Here th'y was guarding the streets with their guns; in walking the streets one of them met a colard gentleman, Mr. Matthew Green; one these white men ask' Mr. Matthew what is the news to-day; Mr. Matthew told him he did not know no news, and have'n heard any to-day, and the white man said, yes, God dam you, you do know in this time; he hall away with his gun and mash Mr. Matthew Green down in his blood, and said, God dam you, you do know all about Ames and the negroes killing up our men in Clinton. Annother white come up at that time, ask' him what did you do this man that for, and his answer was, look how th'y done our men in Clinton. Mr. Jackson tryed two of his cannels Saturday, the 11; and th'y went last weak and got up a bill, and few then to sign it, that th'y did not wont no troops here, telling them if th'y did not sign it, th'y would cause them to loose their property; they gett all men that got property to tell a lie for them, then th'y go on to kill up men that have none. I am a woman round them; heres these things; I know men like Thomas Broadwaters; he is one of the men; I have more to say.

XI.

FROM: John P. Adams, Vicksburg, Miss., dated August 10, 1875. Received September 16, 1875.

SUBJECT: Communicating information in regard to design of White-Leaguers.

VICKSBURG, MISS., *Aug. 10th*, 1875.

GOV. A. AMES:

DEAR SIR: Being a republican and a friend to you, alltho' a stranger, you will no doubt think strainge of my writing, but I wish to tell you that your life is in dainger; that the White-Liners are determand to kill you; you may think this is untrue, coming from a strainger, but nevertheless is true, and if you will communicate with Mr. E. D. Ritcherdson, of this place, (Vicksburg,) you can get some of the particulars. I only give you what I know from hearsay, but Mr. Ritcherdson can tell you enough to satisfy you, if you will communicate with him privately; he told me what I know; the object is to get up a riot in Jackson, and during it to kill you, and if that will not work, then they, the White-Liners, will try some other plan. I do not know the particulars, but only tell you what I do know so as to put you on your guard, and tell you who can give you information. The whites say everything is quite here, and the town was never more peaceable and quiet. Only last Sunday night, the 5th, armed white men patroled the streets of Vicksburg, and run the colard people out of three of the churches, and caused such a panic at one wemen and childer ware nocked down and run over in the streets; they allso went among and serched colard men's houses. Mr. Richerdson can tell you something more about this, as he attends market every morning very early, and he saw some of the parties with some of the armes taken from the colard people. There was a colard man told me but a few hours ago that only yesterday, the 9th, that a colard man was killed below here and east of Warington, and some of the colard people ware l'ing out for fear of their lives on account of some armed white men going around the country; and he himself came to town for fear that he would be killed, and quit picking cotton. This is the kind of quietness we have here in Vicksburg; many are afraid to be seen after dark or to sleep in their houses at night. Relief is anxiously looked from you. No more at present, but remain your true friend and fellow citizen. Be sure to communicate with Mr. E. D. Ritcherdson soon. For God's sake and the sake of my family do not mention my name, as my life would be the result. I have be'n warned to leave here, and my life threatened by the White-Liners; thare is several here that have be'n threatened and toled to leave, but we expect protection, and unless we get it soon, we will have to flee for our lives. With this I will close, and trust your honor will not mention my name to no one for God's sake, not evan to Mr. Richardson.

Your most obt.,

JNO. P. ADAMS.

P. S.—Any information I can give you I will with plesure.

FROM: Chase to Pierrepont, Washington City, dated about October 27, 1875.
SUBJECT: Stating that it will be impossible to have a fair election without Federal troops.

Hon. EDWARDS PIERREPONT,
U. S. Attorney-General, Washington, D. C.:

I deem it my duty to give you facts relative to the situation in Mississippi to-day. It is impossible to have a fair election on November 2nd without the aid of U. S. troops.

The peace pledges of the leading citizens and democratic conservatives will be kept so far as they can. The determination by the democrats throughout the State is to carry the election; and to that end they have so intimidated the negroes, by the hanging of several leaders and other lawless parties, that they dare not put out a ticket in Yazoo County, which has two thousand republican majority. In other counties they have to put out a compromise ticket, through fear of violence. The governor is powerless to protect the republicans. Refugees are daily coming in, and many complaints by mail are received. An invasion from Alabama is imminent. To have a fair election, troops must come. If that is not desired, peace can be had, and the State will be democratic.

Please inform me secretly as to how I shall advise the governor. Use the governor's cipher.

(Signed) GEO. K. CHASE.

WASHINGTON COUNTY.

I.

FROM: Charles W. Clarke, Greenville, Miss., dated September 16, 1875. Received September 21, 1875.
SUBJECT: Particulars of the county nominating convention; thinks they will be able to make the canvass peaceably, but recommends the organizing of the militia.

OFFICE OF CLARKE & SHIELDS,
ATTORNEYS AT LAW,
Greenville, Miss., Sept. 16th, 1875.

DEAR GOV'R AMES: I am happy to report a very quiet and successful county convention for the nomination of a county ticket; all parties appearing perfectly satisfied with the result—no effort to split or divide. Gray withdrew and nominated Col. Bolton, which was done by aclamation, as were all the offices, except one member of the legislature, and it was made unanimous. Harris was renominated, and a young man by the name of Ward. There were, of course, a good many disappointed men, who felt worse the next day than when the convention adjourned. I hear to-day an effort will be made by Ross & Webster to create some disaffection, I think with a view of influensing the democratic convention to be held on Monday, 20th inst. Gray is here, and is acting very well. We are confident everything will come out all right if the democracy will let us vote. They are thoroughly organized in a military company, and claim they have 150 (one hundred and fifty) Winchester rifles or breach-loading Spencers. Should the President refuse you troops, I would organize the militia, I believe, and see if you can preserve the peace with these men. I would only do it as a last expedient, but it seems so highly recomended by Pease, Gen'l George, and others.

I think our worst is over, and we can go on through, all right, in our county. There have been some strong efforts made here in the interest of peace by Col. Richardson and others.

Very sincerely, yours,

CHAS. W. CLARKE.

For board sup. No. 2:
JOHN THOMS.

For board sup. No. 2:
JOHN THOMS.

For board sup. No. 2:
JOHN THOMS.

For board sup. No. 2:
JOHN THOMS.

For board sup. No. 2:
JOHN THOMS.

For board sup. No. 2:
JOHN THOMS.

II.

FROM: Wm. Gray, Greenville, Miss., dated February 16, 1876. Received February 10, 1876.

SUBJECT: Affidavits of M. W. Perry, Noah Cowan, F. J. Jones, Pleasant Grierson, as to conduct of election in Washington County.

STATE OF MISSISSIPPI, *County of Hinds:*

I, M. R. Perry, saw about seventy armed men on the day previous to the election; said men were not in military order, but were general two and two. I heard Colonel Percy on previous Friday to the election. He stated that was in the ditch, and that he would take hold on anything that would save him; and that if the colored did not vote with and his party that they must never ask them for another favor; and that they intended to carry the election whether they (the colored peopl) voted with them or not. I after went to town with the ballord-box, and saw that times were pretty hot, to wit: Colonel Percy asked me what did I have the ballord-box guarded for, and when I answered that I did not have it guarded he very emphaticly gave me the lie. There were considerable shooting all over town, and I got out it as quick as possible.

M. R. PERRY.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 10th February, A. D. 1876.
[SEAL.] A. W. LITTLE, *Clk.*

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, *Southern District, Mississippi:*

I, Noah Cowan, a citizen of Washington County, State of Mississippi, on oath, do state, that on the 2d day of November, 1875, as I were appointed a United States commissioner to attend the said election, was hindered and objected from performing the duties of said office by said A. J. Taxson, who objected me and hindered me also, and a great many other things I could answer if I had time.

Yours, truly,

NOAH COWAN.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 10th day February, A. D. 1876.
[SEAL.] A. W. LITTLE, *Clk.*

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Southern District of Mississippi:

Francis J. Jones, being duly sworn upon oath, he is a citizen of the United States residing in Washington Co., Mississippi, & John Lee on the second day of November, A. D. 1875, at a congressional election held in said co., (Washington,) did hinder and obstruct him in his official duties as a suppervisor of election at the Burdett precinct, a certain place in said Washington co., and that said John Lee did attempt to prevent him from acting as said supervisor, and refused to recognize his commission as suppervisor, and refused to pay any attention to his interference when parties were properly challenged, and in nearly all cases denied him right to act as such superviser.

F. J. JONES.

Sworn to and signature acknowledeg before me 9th day of Feb., 1876.

B. F. EDWARDS, *Clerk.*
S. LIVINGSTON, *D.C.*
F. J. JONES.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 10th day of Febr'y, 1876.
[SEAL.] A. W. LITTLE, *Clk.*

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Southern District of Mississippi:

Pleasant Greierson, a citizen of Washington, in said district, stated that on the second day November, 1875, at Mound precinct in said county, & at congressional election there and then held, Campbell, a resident of said of said county, did threatened and intimidate him, the said affiant, in the exercise of his right and suffrage, and did there and then use to affiant the following language, to wit, "If you do not vote for W. E. Hunt to-day, it will be the last day you live." Affiant further states that, under said threat and intimidation, he, affiant, did vote for said W. E. Hunt against his will.

PLEW JURDON.
PLEASANTON GRIERSTER.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 10th day February, A. D. 1876.

A. W. LITTLE, *Clk.*

III.

FROM: Wm. H. Bolton, Greenville, Miss., dated November 1, 1875. Received November 8, 1875.

SUBJECT: Names of parties leading in the destruction of republicans; democrats intend carrying the election, "peaceably if possible, forcibly if they must."

GREENVILLE, MISS.,
Nov. 1st, 1875.

Governor A. AMES, *Jackson, Miss.:*

MY DEAR GOVERNOR: I take the liberty of enclosing a letter from me to Judge Hill, of the U. S. dis. court. I leave it open so that you can read it & then deliver it. I may not have time to write to McKee. The democrats are determined to carry things their own way. Those leading the conspiracy here for the destruction of the white republicans

are Gen'l Sam'l W. Ferguson, U. S. comm'r & pres't b'd of registration; Jno. P. Finlay, druggist, (B. T. Worthington is so reported;) Jno. Kinatzer; Wade Hampton, jr.; John Harrow; W. G. Yerger; W. A. Percy; A. J. Paxton; R. G. Sims; W. N. Hood; Coln. Matt F. Johnson. The Rev'ds Duncan Green & Mr. S. Archer are not behindhand. Their intention is to have Ross, Helm, & Webster, or some such negroes, commence a row, & then they will follow it up. In case they should accomplish their designs, you will not consider this letter as private. Registration 6,393. Rep. majority is over 5,000.

Your friend,

WM. H. BOLTON.

TO THE PUBLIC.

On my return from the country this morning, I found a published circular addressed to W. A. Sat and Calvin Brown, purporting to be signed by myself and Wm. Gray, and among other things stating I wanted a club of 500 men or more to organize, and informing them of my intention to furnish guns, for the election to be held on the 4th November. Said circular is marked—

"I certify this to be a true copy of the original now in my possession.
(Signed) "E. J. BRYAN."

I denounce the said circular as a base and malicious falsehood. I never wrote it and never heard of it, and knew nothing of it until I came to town this morning. I have always opposed the arming of the militia, and have still the same views. This circular is about in keeping with the many falsehoods lately circulated about me, and I dare the production of this or any document eminating from me of an incendiary character.

I only ask the public to suspend their opinion until they investigate the charges so falsely and maliciously put in circulation about me.

WM. H. BOLTON.

GREENVILLE, MISS., *October* 25, 1875.

IV.

FROM: E. J. Bryan, Greenville.

SUBJECT: Intimidation in Washington County.

[Copy.]

GREENVILLE, WASHINGTON, *Sep.* 29, 1875.

TO A. W. SAT & CALVIN BROWN:

DEAR SIR: This is with pleasure that we take to write to you a few lines to let you know how the democrats are about to surround you all. They are trying to make you vote the way they please. They are arming themselves with sixteen-shooters. Please make up a club of 500 men more and we will apply to the govenor for assistance. They say that our blood will be spilt on the 4 day of November, 1875; and write back as soon as you can to me. Send in the No. of *me*, so we can get the amount of guns.

WM. H. BOLTON.
W. W. GRAY.

I certify this to be a true copy of the original now in my possession.
E. J. BRYAN.

FROM: K. R. Cobb, Nashville, Tenn., dated November 17, 1873. Received March 7, 1876.

SUBJECT: Statement in regard to removal of B. B. Eggleston as collector of internal revenue.

TREASURY DEPARTMENT,
OFFICE OF INTERNAL REVENUE,
Washington, February 26, 1876.

SIR: In reply to your request made through Mr. , I send you enclosed herewith a copy of charges preferred by Ex-Supervisor Cobb against Ex-Collector Eggleston, of the second district of Mississippi, in November, 1873, upon which Mr. Eggleston was removed.

Very respectfully,

D. D. PRATT,
Commissioner.

HON. ADELBERT AMES,
Governor of Mississippi, Jackson, Miss.

UNITED STATES INTERNAL REVENUE,
SUPERVISOR'S OFFICE, DISTRICT OF KY.,
TENN., ALA., MISS., AND LA.,
Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 17, 1873.

SIR: As complaints have been made to you and to this office that the revenue was not being collected in the 2d district Mississippi, I directed Revenue Agent Stewart to ascertain the truth of these statements.

He reports that a large number of special taxes had not been paid. Upon calling on some of the parties, they informed him that they had been visited by no officer for the purpose of collecting the tax. He states that the collector has permitted the deputies to neglect their duties, and that he himself devoted but little attention to the affairs of his office. He thinks Mr. Eggleston unfit for the position, and states that he has written to you recommending his removal.

While I was in Jackson, Miss., a few days since, the U. S. attorney called upon me and made complaints against Collector Eggleston. He stated that in three towns alone in his district, viz, in Vicksburg, Canton, and Yazoo, the deputy U. S. marshal had found eighty dealers in liquor and tobacco who had paid no special tax. These parties had been indicted by the grand jury, and all complained that they had never been called upon by any officers for the revenue due the Government. The U. S. attorney further informed me that one of the deputy collectors, viz, Henry R. Loomis, was absent from the district during all the summer months, and this with the knowledge and consent of the collector.

Special clerk and surveyor of distilleries, J. T. Dunbar, who has just returned from a visit to that district, reports that the above statements are true. I directed Mr. Dunbar to ascertain why Collector Eggleston had failed to answer a number of inquiries made from this office in regard to persons who had made offers of compromise. He reports that the collector gives but little if any attention to such matters, his usual plan being to state that he knew nothing of the case in question, even when all the facts could be ascertained from one of his deputies or the court officers.

Respectfully, yours, &c.,

K. R. COBB,
Supervisor.

HON. J. W. DOUGLASS,
Commissioner, Washington, D. C.

YAZOO COUNTY.

I.

FROM: A. T. Morgan, Yazoo, dated February 5, 1875. Answered February 10, 1875.
SUBJECT: Gossips.

A. T. MORGAN,
Sheriff.

OFFICE OF SHERIFF AND COLLECTOR YAZOO COUNTY,
Yazoo City, Miss., Feb'y 5th, 1875.

DEAR GOVERNOR: I see by the local paper here that the house has passed a resolution to adjourn on the 15th inst. I have been working night & day for a month past that I might get through with business here and be able to be in Jackson a few days before adjournment. My office-deputy was taken sick nearly three weeks ago, and I find my labors increased by that much, until I now greatly fear I am not going to be able to come to Jackson at all before adjournment—that is, should the legislature adjourn on 15th. Legislation on the following points *ought* to be had before we can well go through the coming campaign: The powers & duties of shfs. to suppress riots and unlawful assemblys; the bonds of public officers; a new fee bill; and I must have some sort of legislation for Yazoo County. I wish to see you and talk with you about it. I think I will have my work up so that I can get away by the 15th. I have been so busy as not to be able to keep up with the legislation that has already been had at this session. I have barely glanced at the new assessment bill—Clover's bill. I think a change in the present law is demanded. The law ought to be changed regulating collections, &c. The taxes must be reduced in some way. I never fully appreciated the burden of the present & past levys until now. Will you do me the favor to inform me if, in your opinion, the legislature will adjourn before the last of this month?

I am truly your friend,

A. T. MORGAN.

I do not think the legislature will get away before the 25th. Hope you will come here to help on good legislation. A.

II.

FROM: A. T. Morgan, Yazoo City, Miss., dated September 9, 1876.

SUBJECT: Assault of White-Leaguers. Can nothing be done? Danger of losing his life; all leading republicans in danger, &c.

YOUR EXCELLENCY: Eight days have now passed since the assault of the "White League" on our club and their occupation & possession of the town and seizure of authority. I have caused letters to be written to you, telegrams sent you, and, by every means in my power, sought to reach you that we might get help from some quarter. I have been unable to get further word from you or from Jackson than was brought by my brother's wife on her return.

Can *nothing* be done? I am in great danger of losing my life. Not only that, all the leading republicans, who have not ran away, in danger. They are all secreted like myself; not with me, however. I

get word from them occasionally. The town is so strongly guarded by pickets, police, & men, women, & children from every door-step, porch, & window, besides armed men who patroll the streets at night, that none can get away if they would. The league here have adopted a new policy, which is to kill the leaders and spare the colored people, unless they "rise." A certain element here headed by Dixon, H. M., and men like him who have been and are still doing all they can to drive, provoke the colored people to show fight. They *seem* anxious to "distinguish" themselves. The larger, and so far stronger, class are doing all they can to prevent this, but all seem to dread the Dixon men. At the same time Dixon is the lion of the hour. Lawyers and others tell him he has won a victory he deserves great credit for. Halder openly boasts on the street that he killed Dick Mitchell. He took his pistol. The colored people—I have been speaking only of whites—in the country are very much excited. They have acted discretely so far. They have no arms, save occasionly a shot-gun, and cannot get ammunition even for these. I have done all in my power to prevent them coming to town. I could not do much in my position, of course. They have exhibited no bad blood so far as I have been able to learn. The patrolls have been to the country and warned some of the country leaders to leave. During the first few days the town was filled with all sorts of rumors of the "niggers rising." I am sattisfied they are mainly hatched by the Dixon men. Every time any such story was started the citizens would be called together and patroles sent out to warn or drive them off. These means seem to be used to "rouse" the "indignant" whites to action as whiskey is given to soldiers just before a battle, or to approval or acquiescence in the conduct of the leaguers in killing republican leaders and driving off others. Last night they were called together—the white citizens again. Within twenty yards of my hiding-place, on either side, were stationed two pickets. Men were passing & repassing all night. I heard one man say to another as they passed by, "if they catch him they will hang him." I can see & hear a great deal that goes on. Much comes to me by messengers which is exagerated. I am giving you what I see & hear, and the messages I get after sifting & comparing them. I do not feel like running away from here, even if I could. I might get shot in the back, or more roughly handled, even, than that.

My friend, I fought four years; was wounded several times; suffered in hospitals, and as a prisoner; was in twenty-seven different engagements to free the slave and save our glorious Union—to save such a country as this! I have some love left for my country, but what is country without it protects its defenders? I have had a letter from my wife. She takes it bravely, but her condition is such I fear the consequences. I know how you are situated. I do not blame you. I would not give you more pain than you already feel at your inability to help; but can't you get an officer to come here? Is there no protection for me? Can't an officer of the camp there be sent here? I don't want troops if Ohio is to be lost by it; I prefer to die first. Indeed, I am ready to die, if it is necessary, and good result from it; but to be butchered here by this mob after all I have done here is too cruel.

Respectfully, yours, &c.,

A. T. MORGAN.

YAZOO CITY, *September 9th*, 1876.

III.

FROM: Houston Burruss, Yazoo City, Miss., dated November 1, 1875. Received November 4, 1875.

SUBJECT: A clear case of needed help; wants to have the election contested.

YAZOO CITY, *Nov. 1th.*

I beg you most fulley to send the United soldiers here; they have hung six more men since the killing of Mr. Fawn; the won't let the republican have know ticket; they will not print anny at all, for the they are going to have war here to-morrow; the democrats are going to vote themselfes, and tell the republican they shan't vote; now, they are going to have war here to-morrow; send help; they told Mr. Richman if he went to the telegraph-office to-morrow they would hang him; help, help, help, help; soon as you can. You keep on listen at the whites people that come over there; they said that they just want to keep; they are not going to let you know. Pleas send help; the troops away until they hung all the men; they hung Mr. Patterson because they said he was the only man to lead in the convention; he had nothing to do with no killing. Help.

Yor friend,

HOUSTON BURRUSS.

This Dixon & Col. Andrews hung Patterson, and Dixon scouts help to do it. Now, you see what going to be done to-morrow; you had better listen to what I say; send the troops, and when you send them and don't dispatch, just send them as soon, no matter wheter it after the election; if you don't test the election or not, send; fighting comemense just I were closuing; 2 two killed; we would of carrid this election, but you keep listen at the white people; pleas send troops and test the election; help; send troop and arms, pleas; white men strip start naked in the stret the other day; nobody arrested them. My wife, Mr. Foote, Mrs. Harrison ware all going up with the coarpse, and Mrs. Jackson, the S. C. teacher, and when this gentleman was sick they wint to his house and so shot over it and hollowed and beat the drum. The other day Mrs. Jackson and Mrs. Burrus, my wife, were coming down the street, and Dixon walk wright in between them; says he intend to do it all the time to all niggers that come down main street. Send troops quick as posable; listen at nothing the white people say; they are lieing all the time, and tell all the niggers and make them say are going to vote the democratic ticket. Pleas send aid and test the election; we will have to do it; we would had a republican ticket; the said if we had a convention they would hang evry one; close place I am in. Send help, help, troops. I would telegraph, but they won't let Mr. Richman go in the office.

HOUSTON BURRUSS.

IV.

FROM: W. M. Calcote, White's Box Precinct, dated October 28, 1875,

SUBJECT: Affidavit; Capt. Griffin's armed white men threatened his life; he took to the woods; during the night an armed crowd of whites inquired for him at his house; next morning left for Jackson; was informed that nearly all the colored people slept in woods.

JACKSON, MISS., *Oct.* 28, 1875.

TO ADELBERT AMES, *Governor:*

YOUR EXCELLENCY: I beg to report to you the following state of

facts relative to the political condition of affairs in & about White's Box Precinct, in Yazoo County:

I live in the White's Box Precinct of Yazoo County, Miss.; am a registered voter in said precinct. I am secretary of the republican club of that precinct.

On Wednesday, the 14th Oct. inst., I was informed by friends that persons belonging to Capt. Sam. Griffin's company of armed white men of White's Box Precinct had threatened my life, and I ought to leave; that Jacob Sidney, J. W. Longstreet, & Bunk Reelit, had also been threatened their lives. Longstreet was chairman of our club. I remained at home until Monday, 19th inst., when I was informed that Jacob Sidney had been shot; I then took to the woods. On Saturday following I returned to a place near my house, where I met with my wife, who informed me that Frank Hinson and other white men, armed, had been at my house searching for me, and I had better not come home. That night I slept in a cotton-crib on the place. During the night an armed crowd of white men came to my house and inquired for me. Not finding me there they went over to Weley Gordon's house and there inquired for me. In the morning I left the county for Jackson. Archie Johnson had been threatened his life, I was informed before leaving. I desire to state that I was further informed before leaving that on the Wednesday night after the killing of Sidney nearly all the colored men of the precinct slept out of their houses. A reign of terror exists in that portion of the county, owing to the killing of men in that county and the demonstrations made by armed companies of white men marching about, which will prevent the people turning out to vote, and I believe is done for that purpose.

I arrived at Jackson on Monday morning 25th inst.

W. M. CALCOTE.

JACKSON, MISS., *Oct. 28th*, 1875.

THE STATE OF MISSISSIPPI,
Hinds County:

Personally appeared before me, Murray Peyton, clerk chancery court in and for the county and State aforesaid, W. M. Calcote, who swears that the matters and things contained in the foregoing statement, that those of his own knowledge he makes oath are true, and those upon information he believes to be true.

In testimony whereof I hereunto affix my seal and attach my signature at office at Jackson, this 28th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.] MURRAY PEYTON, *Clk.*
By A. G. MOORE, *D. C.*

V.

FROM: J. M. Longstreet, dated previous to election in 1875.
SUBJECT: Affairs in Yazoo; intimidation.

Governor ADELBERT AMES:

YOUR EXCELLENCY: I beg to report that on Friday last I received information from a friend that the lives of Willis Colcoats, Archie Johnson, Bunk Redit, and myself (all colored) had been threatened by the

men of Capt. Sam. Griffin's command, who formd a democratic club in that portion of the beat (No. 4) in which I reside. On Monday Jacob Sidney was killed by some one unknown. That day, Monday, 18th inst., a friend informed me that Capt. Sam. Griffin had told him to tell me that he had heard I was president of a republican club there, and of what was being done, and that I had better leave. I left there for Yazoo City. In Yazoo City, Tuesday morning, I learned that H. M. Dixon and a large crowd of men, armed, had gone that morning to Silver Creek to capture J. G. Patterson; that they carried a rope with them. I am a school teacher, and was teaching school near White's Box.

Capt. Griffin is the head of a large squad of armed white men.

I left the county having, I believe, well-grounded fears of my life.

I am, your excellency's obedient servant,

(Sg'd) J. M. LONGSTREET.

Oct. 21, 1875.

VI.

From: O. A. Esquirol, Jackson, Miss., dated October 28, 1875.

Subject: Affairs in Yazoo County just previous to election, 1875.

During a stay of two days at Yazoo City, Yazoo County, State Miss., I found the community very much excited about the political situation. I am convinced that free speech is not tolerated in that city at the present time; that is if a republican should attempt to utter republican sentiments on the streets of said city he would do so at the peril of his life. The colored element is thoroughly intimidated, and will not vote at the ensuing election for fear of their lives. This intimidating business has been carried to this extent, that the republican party has failed, through fear, to put a county ticket in the field. During my visit I heard several parties, whom I judged from their appearance to represent the better class of citizens, speak in the most contemptuous terms of the peace arrangements agreed upon between Gov'r Ames and Gen. George. They will not carry out this arrangement. They, the democrats, are thoroughly armed and equipped. I saw armed men round about town, and know they drill regularly. I saw a company of men armed and mounted leave the town shortly after night, for the purpose, as I heard one of their number say, "on a little scouting business." The life of a republican in that county and city is not safe, that 's if he should see fit to exercise his right as an American citizen and give utterance to his sentiments. This county has a republican majority of at least 1,500, still they, the republicans, dare not put a ticket in the field. From what I heard I am satisfied that if A. T. Morgan should return to the county and attempt to assume the functions of his office he would be killed. There is no doubt of this in my mind. I do not believe it would be prudent for any republican to attempt to make a speech in that city at the present time.

O. A. ESQUIROL.

Sworn and subscribed to before me this 28th day of October, 1875.

N. HODGE, *Ct. Clerk.*

V. BENTHIEN, *D. C.,*

Depy Circuit Clerk, Hinds County.

VII.

FROM: W. M. Calcote, White's Box precinct, Yazoo, dated November 5, 1875. Received November 5, 1875.

SUBJECT: Report of trip to Yazoo County with rep. tickets; "J. M. Sublett came to me in the cars, with drawn pistol, and demanded the tickets I had;" many republicans joined democratic clubs through compulsion.

STATE OF MISSISSIPPI, OFFICE OF SECRETARY OF STATE,
Jackson, Novr. 5th, 1875.

TO ADELBERT AMES, *Governor:*

YOUR EXCELLENCY: I beg to report that at the earnest solicitation of A. T. Morgan, sheriff of the county, and being advised by yourself that I might safely do so, I left this place on Sunday, the 31st Oct., with republican tickets to return to Yazoo County and my home, which is near White's Box, in said county.

After passing Canton, by the three p. m. train from Jackson, and before reaching Vaughan's station, one J. M. Sublett, a citizen of Yazoo County, came to the seat in the car where I was siting and with drawn pistol demanded the tickets I had. In fear of my life I surrendered them to him. I was not molested by him further, but kept on, reaching my home the next day. Here I found republicans so greatly intimidated that many, as they told me, had joined democratic clubs from compulsion, while many more were not going to vote at all. I was informed that the white democrats of the neighborhood had been informed of the statements made in my former report to you, & that if I remained there I would be killed. I left my home & returned here, arriving Wednesday morning, 3d inst.

I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,

W. M. CALCOTE,
Secretary Republican Club, White's Box Precinct.

VIII.

FROM: A. T. Morgan. Secret. Received September 14, 1875.

SUBJECT: Still a refugee; a feeling description of the condition of Yazoo County.

[This letter is missing from the files.]

IX.

FROM: A. T. Morgan, dated September 30, 1875. Received October 7, 1875.

SUBJECT: Thinks the publication of his report will stop hanging of republicans.

[Confidential.]

SEPT. 30TH, 1875.

DEAR GOVERNOR: You will see from the enclosed that the report of the insurrection in Yazoo I made to you has stirred up the innocent (?) children of the d——l in Yazoo. I think our friends needlessly alarmed. Of course they will stop hanging republicans when they see that their every action is known & reported to the world; not before. I believe the report will stop the hanging. They will "howl" louder and longer. Perhaps they will bring out denials & all that. It—the truth—evidently cuts. It will cut them deep this time, because they did not believe there were any to tell it. I am anxious to get back to Yazoo. Should they go on hanging, my duty is plain. I hope all will be in readiness at an early day. I do not go north, being too late. A dispatch from my sister in Wisconsin met me here on my arrival, inform-

ing me that O'G.'s body was expected that very day—Tuesday—at home for burial; therefore I will remain here.

Respectfully & sincerely, yours,

A. T. MORGAN.

P. S.—The letter enclosed is from my wife's sister, who is in Yazoo. Please remember it is for your information, & private.

M.

X.

FROM: A. P. Morgan, Yazoo City, Miss., dated September 1, 1875. Received September 7, 1875.

SUBJECT: Giving origin and particulars of the Yazoo disturbance on 1st instant.

YAZOO CITY, MISS., *Sept.* —, 1875.

YOUR EXCELLENCY: It is impossible, under the circumstances surrounding me, to give you here a detailed account of affairs in this county for three days past. I will state briefly the situation now, first giving the cause of the riot, or, more properly, the war on our party.

I had caused it to be given out on Monday last that, at the meeting of the club (republican) on Wednesday following, I would make a talk to the club, and especially invited all parties—white, black, democrats, and all—to come. I gave my reasons for desiring all to come out to be that I wished to state to them the policy I believed our party ought to pursue in making nominations for county officers, &c., &c., and the course I intended to pursue for myself as a republican candidate for sheriff. On arriving at place of meeting, Wilson's Hall, on Main street, the meeting was called to order, and after some preliminary work I began to speak. Prior to this, however, friends had told me of threats they had heard Dixon & others make. I saw Dixon, Holden, & others, & a democratic negro come into the hall. Before I began speaking Dr. Moore, Lawyer Drenning, Mr. Beamon, Mr. ———, & Col. McCullum, of the Herald, all democrats, filed in all together, and took seats on front bench. Besides these, there were but few whites present. There were, perhaps, half a dozen white republicans and fifty colored. If these were armed I did not know it. Dr. Moere et als. acted as if they might be there as by agreement—as a committee. I was frequently interrupted. I intended in my speech to satisfy our enemies that we meant the good of the country. I had proceeded to say that I advocated giving democrats representation on board of supervisors & other non-political offices, so that we preserved our majority; that as officials we ought to be willing to submit to the closest scrutiny by our enemies. Mr. Drenning spoke up and said not one of the present members of B. of supervisors was fit for the place. This so surprised me, coming from him, that I asked, "Won't you except Capt. Bedwell & Mr. Rowe? What have you got against Bedwell?" Just about time Drenning made the remark he did, a torpedo was exploded in the room, evidently thrown by Dixon or Holden. In reply to my question, Dixon responded—he had steped back into the hall—"He [Bedwell] is a d—n thief." A man on my right cried out "Oh, no! no, no!" when Dixon & party rushed in and began firing. The firing got up such a smoke in the corner where Dixon & party rushed that I could not distinguish friend from foe, and while probably a half-dozen shots were fired at me, succeeded in making my escape through a window at the back of the raised platform from which I spoke, until firing ceased, when I came back to find Mr. R. B. Mitchell

lying on the floor dieing. Dixon, Holden, & others had made their escape. Mr. Redding, one of my deputies, then told me to get out of the way, as they would certainly kill me. At this moment I heard the fire-bell ring an alarm. I concluded to get away down the back stairs. Did so; passed out on the street, and saw & heard men runing from every direction toward the market-house with guns. I at once hid myself, where I am safe for to-day, but may not be longer. The two companies which turned out that night were increased in the morning by the arrival of more from the country. Patrols hunted me all that night, and are still. I do not feel that I can rely on their overtures to turn over to me, etc., which they have proposed to do if they can find me. I have not attempted to rally friends. It would be futile. They took us quite by surprise at the first. There are in the town and country seven companies, armed with rifles and shot-guns. This I knew before the meeting, but they have all along protested that they were for defense only; instead of which they have been used to take forcible possession of the county, disarm every colored man they find, and break up a republican club meeting. There is now no hope but in troops. You can't imagine the feeling & the hopes of the opposition. I have remained on the ground, hoping an opportunity might present, whereby all might be regained—a part at least. I am now satisfied there is no hope.

I can't trust the telegraph nor the post-office. Bedwell has been sick for several days. We must have U. S. troops. Can't we get help from somewhere?

Respectfully, &c.,

A. T. MORGAN.

SEPT. 4TH.

I am in a very cramped position, and can't write more now. I wish I could get word to my wife. I am well.

XI.

FROM: W. A. Morgan, Yazoo City, Miss., dated September 9, 1875. Received September 9, 1875.

SUBJECT: Buckley takes possession of sheriff's office.

[Telegram dated Yazoo City, Miss., 9, 1875. Received at Jackson, Miss., September 9.]

To A. AMES, *Governor*,
Or COMMANDING OFFICER *United States Troops:*

I am in receipt of the following notes from Russell: "Col. Morgan's office, deputy, Yazoo City, 9 a. m., September 9. To W. A. Morgan: Buckley took possession of the office yesterday. I will be governed by advice of the bar." Russell replying to my inquiry at ten and a half o'clock, he says as follows: "I was present when Buckley took charge of the office. He was accompanied by his lawyers, and demanded possession of the office upon the grounds that the colonel was a fugitive from justice, there being a warrant out for his arrest. I was advised to give way to him. The bar advised me to remain in the office with Buckley for the present. They will advise me further after a more full consultation upon the subject. Buckley has not yet given bond. J. T. Russell." Cannot an officer be sent here?

W. A. MORGAN.

XII.

FORM:

SUBJECT: Statement of Thos. H. Winson, who went to Yazoo County to deliver republican tickets.

STATE OF MISSISSIPPI,
OFFICE OF SECRETARY OF STATE,
Jackson, November 3, 1875.

To ADELBERT AMES, *Governor:*

YOUR EXCELLENCY: I beg to report that, on Monday morning, 1st inst., at the request of Sheriff Morgan, of Yazoo County, I visited that county for the purpose of delivering to republicans of that county a quantity of republican tickets. Arriving at Vaughan's Station, I was informed by a republican there that their party was demoralized and none or few republican ballots would be cast. The same opinion was expressed to me by republicans at Benton, which is ten miles from Yazoo City, the county-seat. On arriving at Yazoo City, about 3 p. m., I found no republicans dared talk to me. In fact they shunned me. I could find not one who was willing to circulate or vote republican tickets. I left the town soon after arriving, and hid in the suburbs until near dark, when I returned and called on the mayor, who assured me that I need have no fear, that I would be protected; no one would harm me. All was peace. I then called on leading republicans, but could find none who were willing to take republican tickets. All feared for their lives, should they be known to have republican tickets in their possession. I heard on all sides, from colored & white men, that Dixon & others were offering from five to twenty-five dollars for any man to vote the radical ticket. It was the universal opinion that he could not live after it. A perfect reign of terror prevails throughout the county so far as I went.

Your obt. svt.,

THOMAS H. WINSON.

XIII.

FROM: Julius Allen, dated October 26, 1875.

SUBJECT: His statement of condition of Yazoo County as he saw them on Sunday, October 24, 1875.

To ADELBERT AMES, *Governor:*

SIR: I left Jackson on Sunday morning train, going north over N. O. St. L. & C. R. R. to Vaughan's station on my way to Yazoo City, to carry a message for Sheriff Morgan, of Yazoo County, to republicans in Yazoo City, and to ascertain and to report to him the condition of things there as to law & order and the prospect for a fair election. I reached Yazoo City at three o'c. p. m. of that day, 24th inst. I proceeded to the house of Hon. Walter Boyd, member of the house of representatives of Miss. from that county. I had been in Mr. Boyd's house about twenty minutes when a committee of five or six white men came to the house and inquired of a little boy standing on the gallery who that was in there. The boy did not know. They then called for me to come to the door. I did so. They questioned me as to my business there; if I knew W. A. Morgan or A. T. Morgan & others, and if I had not come there on business for Morgan. They insisted on my showing them what I had in my pockets. They soon left, finding nothing about me objectionable, remarking that if I had come there on business for Morgan that I had to abide the consequence. Soon after this I saw many armed men on the streets on horseback; some had

ropes tied to their saddles. They were armed with rifles, some with needle-guns. I suppose their number was about two hundred. I heard some of them say—they said it to me—if any "leading radical dared come out on a ticket, they would hang him to the first tree." These armed men were on the streets nearly all night, halooing & shooting. I left Yazoo City about two o'c. a. m. Monday. Friends guided me out through the hills & by-pathes some distance into the country. Before leaving I was informed by a friend of a meeting held Sunday night at which H. M. Dixon and others spoke. Dixon was reported to me as having said in his speech, "Boys, we are armed. The United States won't dare to fight us, and couldn't stand us a twenty-four hours' fight. Ames, the pale-faced yaller son of a bitch, if he wants to send U. S. troops here to protect the lives of these people, let him come himself; he'l be hung to the first limb." And more of a similar tone. I reached Jackson this morning.

Every republican I talked with implored me to tell friends in Jackson for God's sake not to get out a republican ticket for that county, as it would cost them all—those who had anything to do with it—their lives.

I am, your excellencie's obedient servant,

JULIUS ALLEN.

JACKSON, *Oct. 26th*, 1875.

XIV.

FROM: Willis M. Calcote, dated October 25, 1875. Received October 25, 1875.

SUBJECT: A political refugee; his statement.

To Governor ADELBERT AMES:

YOUR EXCELLENCY: I desire to inform you that I am a refugee from my home. I am a citizen of Yazoo County, Miss.; live near White's Box precinct. For some time before leaving my home, had been informed of threats against my life by white democrats.

On Friday, the 15th inst., I received reliable information that the members of the white democratic club of that neighborhood had resolved to hang all the leading republicans of the precinct; that Archie Johnson, J. W. Longstreet, Jacob Sidney, Bunk Redit, & myself were the persons selected. I had heard of similar threats, and thought I would not heed this more than to be on my guard. On Monday following, Jacob Sidney was shot while working in his field; Bunk Redit was charged with the killing. I then hid myself in the woods and in various places until Saturday evening. Bunk Redit was with me most of the time. Saturday evening I started home. Arriving near my house, my wife met me and advised me not to show myself. I hid myself in a cotton-crib that night. During the night, Frank Henson, with a squad of twenty or thirty white men came to my house for me; not finding me at home, they went to the house of Wiley Gordon and tried to find out from him where I was; failing in this, they went away. On Sunday morning I made my way to the house of a friend, who advised me to leave the country, as he had heard the talk of the white men on Saturday, and knew I would be hung if I was found. I then started for Jackson, arriving here Monday, this morning. The white democratic club members are all well and fully armed. On the Wednesday night, after the killing of Jacob Sidney, nearly all the republicans in the precinct were hid in the woods, Bunk Redit, Archie Johnson, myself, & Longstreet

continuously hiding. My life is not safe, nor is the life of any of the leading republicans safe in that portion of the county. Longstreet is chairman of our republican club. I am the secretary of it.

W. M. CALCOTE.

JACKSON, MISS., *Oct. 25th*, 1875.

XV.

FROM: Hiram Johnson, Jackson, Miss., dated November 3, 1875.
SUBJECT: Went to distribute tickets; tickets taken from me, &c.

To ADELBERT AMES, *Governor:*

YOUR EXCELLENCY: I have to report that on Monday morning last, being 1st inst., I left Jackson to go to Yazoo City, Yazoo County, to deliver republican tickets at the request of A. T. Morgan, the sheriff of that county. I delivered tickets & letters on the road there, at points designated, arriving at Yazoo City about 3 p. m. of that day. I had been in town not more than a half an hour when I was addressed in person by two men having badges pined on them, with the words "Dixon's Scouts" upon the badges. These men asked me my business there, &c. Shortly one J. M. Sublett came to me, and calling me into a tin-shop, asked me if I was not there with Morgan's or republican tickets, and insisted on examining my traveling-bag. He took from it all the tickets there were in it—a thousand or more—and all I had in my pockets, telling me to tell Morgan they were in safe hands, and would be distributed; and to tell Morgan, if he did not like their way of managing things, to come down himself, and they could settle it. The "Dixon Scouts" joining in recommended me to tell him, Morgan, to call on them. I then walked away to the suburbs of the town and hid myself until night. I saw persons on horseback riding up and down, and was afterward informed that they were hunting for me. The republicans in Yazoo City and county, so far as came under my observation, were so greatly intimidated that they did not dare meet together, circulate or vote republican tickets. None dared to be candidates. They were afraid of their lives if they did.

At Deasonville, on my return to Vaughan's station, I heard a white man telling another that they had offered money to men to vote republican ticket, and that the uniform reply had been they did not desire to be killed. The man replied, "and that nigger knew what he was talking about, too."

A white republican told me there had been so many leading negroes hung and killed about there that none would dare to vote any other ticket than a democratic one. The white lady who kept the boarding-house where I slept at night, as I left in the morning, told me if I had any of "Morgan's tickets" I better not go up town, I would be hung if I did; that they would have done it "last night" if they had caught me.

Novr. 3d, 1875, Jackson, Miss.

HIRAM JOHNSON.

XVI.

FROM: Julius Allen, Jackson, Miss., dated October 28, 1875.
SUBJECT:

ADELBERT AMES, *Governor:*

YOUR EXCELLENCY: I beg to state to you that I left Jackson on the Sunday (24th inst.) morning train to go to Yazoo City, Miss., at the re-

quest of Col. A. T. Morgan, of Yazoo County; I arrived at Yazoo City on Sunday about 3 o'clock p. m.; I proceeded at once to the house of Hon. Walter Boyd, republican member of the lower house of the legislature of that county; I had been at Mr. Boyd's about twenty minutes when a squad of white men came to the house and, calling to a small boy on the porch, asked who was that in the house; the boy did not know; these white men then called for me to come to the door; I did so; they asked my business there; they insisted on my showing what I had in my pockets, and desired to know if I knew W. A. or A. T. Morgan, and whether I was not there on business for A. T. Morgan. Finding or learning nothing to implicate me in anything of that kind they went away. I then, shortly afterward, went to the house of ———, remaining there perhaps a half an hour, when a little boy came there from ——— to warn me that a squad of white men were coming there and I best get out of the way; ——— advised me to go down into a cotton-patch in the suburbs of the town and some little distance from ———'s house; that he would send a man at night to guide me out of town; I took this advice. While hiding in the cotton-patch I saw a large squad of armed men pass down ——— street and across the bridge toward the house of ———, while, at the same time, another armed squad passed on another street; these men were all mounted; I remained here in this cotton-patch until about 9 o'clock p. m., when Mr. ———, a colored man, came to me and guided me out through a ravine to the rear of a grave-yard, where I remained until about 1 or 2 o'clock a. m., Monday, when I started for the country and on my way to Jackson, where I arrived on Tuesday morning, 26th inst.

While at Mr. ———'s house, in Yazoo City, he told me of a speech one H. M. Dixon had, a short while before, made to a crowd of his friends; I should say that when I came to Mr. ———'s house he was not at home but came in shortly afterward; he told me of what he had just heard from Dixon and others at their meeting. The information was to this effect: Dixon told his men that they were well armed; the United States Government would not dare to fight them, and could not stand them a twenty-four hours' fight; that they had made that d——d yaller son of a bitch, Ames, take his hole, back down, and if he thought he could protect the lives of people in Yazoo to come over and try it; he would be hung to the first limb. Every republican I talked with begged me for God's sake to tell Colonel M. not to send any republican tickets into the county, as it would cost any man his life to circulate them or to be on it.

Oct. 28th, 1875, Jackson, Miss.

his
JULIUS + ALLEN.
mark.

THE STATE OF MISSISSIPPI, *Hinds County:*

Personally appeared before me, Murray Peyton, chancery clerk in and for said county and State, Julius Allen, who makes oath that the statements made in the foregoing of facts are true, and that thematters and things stated upon information he believes to be true.

Witness my hand and seal of office, at Jackson, this October 28, 1875.

[SEAL.] MURRAY PEYTON, *Clerk*,
By A. G. MOORE, *Deputy Clerk.*

PART II.

STATEMENT OF G. E. HARRIS, ATTORNEY-GENERAL OF MISSISSIPPI.

The violence and intimidation inaugurated and practiced by the democracy of Mississippi last fall, as a means of taking possession of the State government, was a policy of no recent invention. The "white-line" movement in this State to defeat reconstruction, and the laws passed in pursuance of it, was inaugurated as early as 1867 and 1868. As early as October 15, 1867, the Clarion, a leading organ of that date, speaking of the congressional plan of reconstruction, says:

THE RECONSTRUCTION PARTY—THE REACTION.

We bid God-speed to any party in the North which is struggling to lighten the burdens of our oppressed section. He who asserts that the Clarion has abused the northern democracy, or any other organization or set of men who are inspired by so noble and generous a spirit, has not correctly understood us.

We have said that the northern democrats do not mean to fight on the side of the President in the event he opposes physical resistance to the attempt of Congress to expel him from office. We are warranted in this opinion, by the language of the New York World, and other leading democratic papers. They do not regard him as a member of their party, do not assume any responsibility for his acts, and will sustain him with their votes precisely to the extent that they accord with their views. We have said that no matter how signal may be the victories which the democracy may achieve in the fall elections, they will not prevent the present Congress from enforcing its reconstruction policy, for the simple reason that no members are elected to the House of Representatives, except in two or three instances to fill vacancies, and that the present dominant party is installed in power beyond the time which will be required to consummate the re-organization of the excluded States.

None but a fool would draw the inference from this simple statement of an indisputable fact that we have censured the northern democracy for their opposition to Congress; and none but a knave, understanding what we have said, would so represent us.

The very terms of the reconstruction platform imply that re-organization under the congressional plan is accepted as an alternative between burdens, and a readiness gladly to accept milder terms if the Government of our conquerors should so direct. There is no party in the South but the radicals, that indorse as just and liberal the military bills. The party to which we belong characterizes them as "oppressive and impolitic," and under the belief that their "rejection will lead to accumulated oppressions, and the infliction of disabilities exceeding those already provided," they advise the re-organization of the State government in accordance with them. No language could more clearly imply that they are accepted under duress, as a compulsory measure, after resistance has become hopeless, precisely as a general surrenders his army to avert its wholesale slaughter.

The reconstruction party, once for all, let us say, have no idea of going beneath a tide which may be set in any direction, or by any party, for alleviating the condition of their prostrate and suffering section; but at the same time they will not be deluded by false expectations into a step which will imperil the right of suffrage secured under the congressional plan to the great mass of the white citizens of the State, and thus turn over its re-organization, as in Tennessee, to the negroes and a few whites who can take the test oath, and which may lead to the imposition of still more oppressive pecuniary exactions, in the form of taxes, to pay the two and a half billions of debt

contracted on account of the war for our subjugation. In the event of the rejection of the present plan, this Congress has the power to enforce these measures without any reference whatever to the result of the fall elections. Time, which proves all things, will soon demonstrate the correctness of this view.

If the present "reaction" should culminate in the permanent ascendency of the democracy in the Government *hereafter, that party will unquestionably overthrow the organizations which may be established under the present laws, as readily as they would reject governments formed under others, embracing more oppressive provisions.* They would rightly hold the one to be as compulsory as the other, as unconstitutional as the other, and the difference between them to be not in principle, but in degree. The chances of future relief, whether great or small, will not, therefore, be impaired by organizing under the present plan, and thus securing beyond contingency to the whites their right of suffrage. Nor will they be improved in this particular by rejecting this plan and bringing upon ourselves another, which will inevitably, for a time at least, work the disfranchisement of all but the negroes and the whites who can take the iron-clad oath.

And this is the leading democratic organ in the State.

They organized what was called the "democratic white man's party." The Clarion, the leading democratic organ of the State, January 28, 1868, in speaking of the objects of this new organization, says:

ORGANIZE! ORGANIZE!!

State Convention of Conservatives.

The chairman of the executive committee of the white man's party of Mississippi, has issued a call for a State convention of the white people of the State, to be held at Jackson, on *Wednesday, February* 19.

We trust that this call will receive the attention which the importance of the crisis demands.

The object of the convention is to provide a plan for concentrating the strength of the conservative people of the State in order to prevent the ratification of a constitution which the revealed purposes of the Jacobin leaders indicate will virtually transfer the whole voting privilege to the negro population.

Not satisfied with giving the negro a share in the government of the State, the "white demagogues" and "adventurers" now propose to confer upon him, ignorant, stolid, and utterly incapable as he is, the almost exclusive privilege of suffrage; and thus, under the management of these sworn enemies of their race, these "white demagogues" and "adventurers" intend that the sword of power shall be wielded by the hands of ignorance and iniquity for the purposes of plunder and revenge.

To defeat this infernal scheme, which will compass, as its authors intend it shall do, the degradation and misery of our white population and the destruction of constitutional liberty, is an object that must command their united and untiring efforts.

The proposed State convention will adopt a plan of proceeding in this grave matter. Other questions intrinsically important, but of minor concern compared to this, will require the consideration of the convention.

Friends and fellow-countrymen, arouse yourselves to action! Come up in your numbers, and give each to the other the benefit of your calm reflections, and of your fraternal and prayerful counsels.

To our brethren of the press who, like the watchful shepherd that sends his shrill warning athwart the darkness to give notice to his flock that the wolf is on the walk, are ever on the alert, we would appeal. Let your voices be heard from the watch-towers where you stand as faithful sentinels guarding the portals of the sanctuaries of justice and the temple of liberty.

The same paper, on the 21st February, 1868, in speaking of the constitutional provision on the subject of education, says:

THE "PUBLIC EDUCATION" SCHEME, SO-CALLED.

Our views of the injustice and the evil consequences that must inevitably flow from the enforcement or the attempted enforcement of the pretended scheme of "public educaion," which has passed the military convention, are strengthened and confirmed when we find them reproduced and indorsed by so able and conscientious a cotemporary as the Methodist.

An intelligent and true friend of the negro, much less of the white race can look upon the measure with any other feeling but that of loathing and disgust. *In the intent of its authors to set the indestructible laws of God at defiance, and to subvert the usages of the white race in both sections of the Union, they have sown the seeds of irradicable enmity*

and discord between the two races. They cannot, will not, intermingle on terms of social equality as contemplated by this odious scheme. *It is contrary to nature, and her laws cannot be violated without entailing suffering and woe upon those who raised the standard of wicked rebellion against them.*

* * * * * *

We have not before alluded to another fact which occurred when the matter was under consideration. Mr. Field, (republican,) Lowndes, introduced an amendment designed to relieve from taxation to support these schools, persons who may not choose to patronize them. It is significant that this just and reasonable proposition was voted down, the meaning of which action was that the people shall support these schools—or rather these intended nurseries of God-defying amalgamation—whether they place their children within the range of their contaminating influence or not! The authors of the abomination had but to go another step, and compel the attendance of white children. Mark our prediction, that if the negro domination scheme of government shall ever become an accomplished fact, this further step will be ventured upon. It may not be pertinent here to describe its consequences. *We repeat that the worst enemy of the negro is he who, in the guise of friendship, is encouraging him to attempt these deeds. They are leading him to his destruction.*

This was the prevailing democratic sentiment at that time. The sentiment has changed to some extent among the masses, but the true sentiment of the leading democratic organs seem to be the same. The present State superintendent of education is a democrat, firm and true, but a friend of our system of education.

He published recently a compilation of the school laws, with various needful information, advice, and instructions; his advice to teachers is encouraging, places the duty upon the basis of Christianity, but the Vicksburgh Herald of May 12, 1876, makes the following comment:

WHEAT VS. CHAFF.

The recent pronunciamento of Prof. Gathright, the head-center of the educational interests of the State, contains some sound wheat and more or less chaff. His advice to the teachers of the State now working under him was good, and to that extent to be commended; but when he would go further and endeavor to persuade the daughters of our State to enter the field as teachers of negro schools, it would be strange if the proposition created much enthusiasm on the part of those for whose benefit it was made. A lady who is capable of teaching at all, must be sore in need if she has to resort to a colored school-room to eke out a precarious existence, and we hope the time will never come when any true daughter of southland will ever be put to that necessity. If she is not qualified in this regard, she should not undertake to teach any child, either white or black. Prof. Gathright, no doubt, means well, but that doesn't help his proposition.

Upon the white-line proposition, on January 23, 1868, the "Clarion" says:

THE WHITE MAN'S PARTY ORGANIZED.

By reference to the proceedings of the central committee appointed by the late conservative convention, to be found in another column of this paper, it will be seen that the white men of the State are to be organized into one active working mass, in opposition to the negro dynasty now seeking to fasten itself forever upon the body politic through the agency of the acts of Congress, and to subvert the government of the constitution.

An early day will be appointed for the assembling of a State convention, in which it is desirable that every county will be represented. Our brethren of the press are requested to publish these proceedings, and to urge the people to meet in their numbers and at once organize for the great struggle. Let every patriot be at his post. The time for action cannot be delayed. "Rise, fathers, rise, Rome demands your aid."

I need not produce democratic papers to show the advice given last fall and upon which the party acted, but here is one to which attention may be called. It is only one of a series of threatening articles against the legally-constituted authorities of the State. It appeared in the "Clarion," October 13, 1875, as follows:

THE LATEST PHASE OF THE THREATENED YAZOO INVASION.

We have good reasons for believing that Morgan, on second thought, has declined to avail himself of the escort of negro militia into Yazoo County, for which he first applied on the false and frivolous pretext that the functions of his office of sheriff, have, or will be, interfered with, but which was, in fact, a scheme to take part with the army of the State in his private quarrel with parties in Yazoo, to whom he imagines he has given mortal affront. It is possible, therefore, that no attempt (it would be but an *attempt*, and an abortive one at that) will be now made to execute this part of the programme. Morgan knows that the duties of the office of sheriff, from which he has absconded, are being executed by his deputies, and with the sanction of every white man in the county, and it is possible that, abandoning the scheme to involve the State government in his personal quarrel, he will resort to the civil authorities for protection against real or imaginary bodily dangers to himself. These authorities are all of his own party, and as sheriff he has the power to summon the posse, if need be, to execute legal process.

This, however, may be a surmise, and there is no telling what a day may bring forth. The invasion of Yazoo County by a lawless pretended militia, armed to the teeth, would be such a trespass as will justify the citizens of the county in repelling it for the protection of their lives, their property, and their sacred altars. Let them pray to God to overrule the intentions, if they still exist, of the public officials who have control of the question, and hope for the best—*but, at the same time, to be prepared for the worst. The price of liberty is eternal vigilance.*

Then see this from the Yazoo Democrat:

Last Monday evening the startling announcement flashed over the wires to this place from Jackson that A. T. Morgan would leave that city, by special train, for Vaughn's Station, with a white and negro militia company, for the purpose of invading Yazoo County and re-instating himself as sheriff.

A county meeting was immediately called to take such steps as were necessary to meet the emergency. The meeting was held at eight o'clock Tuesday morning, in the spacious cotton-shed at the landing. Of its proceedings it is unnecessary to speak. The determination depicted upon every countenance showed, conclusively, the one sentiment of our people.

At 11 o'clock on that day, a company of thirty-five men left our city, commanded by the intrepid Capt. Henry M. Dixon. (The company was greatly augmented after it left.)

This company was joined at Benton by Capt. H. L. Taylor and his gallant boys; Dr. B. R. Holmes's Dover and neighborhood company; Capt. Jesse E. Bell's Satartia company, commanded by Captain Johnson; Capt. Sam. Griffin's Piney and Tehova Creek company; Captains Smith's and Stubblefield's Benton companies, and Captain Mitchell's Deasonville—as brave a regiment as ever met an enemy—all under the command of that gallant and experienced soldier, Capt. H. L. Taylor.

The companies were distributed as follows:

Captain Dixon's command, then numbering fifty, was ordered immediately to Vaughn's Station, as an advance guard, and reached their destination about twilight. They were re-enforced early Wednesday morning by Dr. Holmes's company of fifty men.

Captain Mitchell's company was stationed at Deasonville.

The balance of the command rested at Benton—the whole numbering between eight and nine hundred men, all mounted and variously armed.

Headquarters were established at Deasonville, with couriers at proper stations.

Drs. J. P. McCormack and J. D. Burch, surgeons of this city, were at the stations with Captain Dixon's company; Dr. R. C. Henderson at Deasonville, and Dr. J. W. C. Smith at Benton.

Never was a command more properly distributed, under better control and more eager for the fray, than these brave and gallant men, last Tuesday night and Wednesday. And we venture the opinion that had Morgan and his invaders attempted a landing in our county, Vaughan's Station would have been known in the future annals of Mississippi as the bloody ground.

The same sentiment prevailed from 1868 to 1875, and continues to-day, and the bitter political proscription and social ostracism of white republicans; and, it is immaterial whether he be from the North or the South, if he is republican, they try to crush him. If a northern man comes here and turns democrat, he is regarded by the democrats as an honest gentleman, but, if republican, it is the reverse.

In 1875, the republican party being divided, and having made blunders, the democrats seized upon it as a favorable time for them to carry

out their nefarious plans, and the press of the State did not hesitate to advise a resort to foul means, in language too plain to be misunderstood, and by base misrepresentations as to the financial condition of the State, they aroused the people to act under the pretence that it was justified by the circumstances; and it may be well enough to notice the financial question and condition of the State since January, 1870, as compared with former years.

Take, for example, 20 years of democratic rule in Mississippi, and see what amount of money their own records shows were expended, and they held uninterrupted sway, as we can best ascertain from the reports of the auditor and treasurer, made to biennial sessions of their legislature. Take the 20 years, from 1850 to 1870, and compare it with six years of republican rule, from 1870 to 1875, inclusive, the following is shown:

Expenditures:

1850	$295,933 48	1860	$663,536 55
1851	226,407 41	1861	1,824,161 75
1852	802,579 76	1862	6,819,894 54
1853	229,288 45	1863	2,210,794 23
1854	584,296 84	1864	5,446,732 06
1855	311,578 19	1865	1,410,250 13
1856	784,896 79	1866	1,860,809 89
1857	1,067,086 57	1867	625,817 29
1858	614,659 00	1868	525,678 80
1859	707,015 00	1869	463,219 71
	5,623,741 49		20,208,894 95
			5,623,741 49
Total expenditures for 20 years			25,832,646 44

Now, take the republican administration for six years. Expenditures for—

1870	$1,061,249 90	1873	$953,030 00
1871	1,319,626 19	1874	908,330 00
1872	1,098,031 69	1875	618,259 00
	3,478,906 78		2,479,619 00
			3,478,906 78
			5,957,525 78

Total expenditures for six years, $5,957,525.78.

The twenty years of democratic administration show an annual average of $1,291,632.32. The six years of republican administration show an annual average of $992,920.96.

This may be claimed to be unfair, as it embraces four years of the war, but, for the sake of fairness, let us strike out the four years of the war, or the amount expended during those four years, 1861, 1862, 1863, and 1864, and add in lieu thereof the amount expended in 1860, $663,536.55, and we have an expenditure of $12,184,019.06, or an annual average of $699,200.95, as against $992,920.96. From this, it would appear that the republican administration has been more expensive than the democratic administration; but there are several reasons for this: Before the war the taxes were paid in gold and silver, and everything much cheaper than since the war; and in January, 1870, when the republicans came into power, State warrants were worth about sixty or sixty-five cents on the dollar; the capitol and mansion were dilapidated; the penitentiary and lunatic asylum were too small, and had to be extended

and repaired, and all the improvements cost nearly two prices, because payments were made in warrants at their reduced value. And the judiciary system was rendered more expensive to the State by dispensing with the probate court, the expenses of which had been formerly paid by the counties; this jurisdiction was given to the chancery court, and the number of citizens had more than doubled, and all departments of State government rendered necessarily more expensive. And, again, the school system has been carried on at an expense very large, a thing that had never existed before the war. The expenditures for school purposes in the six years has been about $320,000 per annum. Let us add a few items which have been necessary since the war, and for which no expenditures were ever made by the democracy, by way of annual averages, and it will be seen at a glance why it is that the expenditures have been larger than formerly:

For school purposes, (as above)	$320,000
Probate court business by the chancery court, (probates' salaries by the counties,) (Code, 1857, p. 423)	36,700
Average annual improvements on public buildings, about	100,000
County record, &c., furnished, (destroyed during the war, and exhausted, &c.)	12,500
Making an average per annum of	469,200

Take this from the average, $992,920.96, leaves $523,720.96. These were necessary expenses, never incurred by a democratic administration. The only common-school system in the State before the war seemed to be a well-organized system to squander the school-fund of the State as rapidly as the same was donated to the State by the Government, as the history of the fund will show. Take these items from the annual expenditures of the six years of republican administration, and the average is reduced per year to $523,720.96. Thus showing the average annual expense of the republican administration to be, on the old basis of State expenses, actually $75,480 less than the average expenses under the democratic rule of twenty years, with less than one-half of the citizens to be governed, and at a time when expenditures everywhere were largely in advance of former years. Many other items of extraordinary expenses have been incurred since January, 1870, not included in these statements.

This, I think, shows a fair statement of the expenditures for the last 26 years, 20 years of democratic rule and 6 years of republican rule.

The taxes have been increased and decreased for the various State purposes for the six years alluded to as follows: 1870, 5 mills on the dollar; in 1871 it was 4 mills; in 1872, 8½ mills; in 1873 it was 12½ mills; in 1874 it was 14 mills; in 1875 it was 9¼. In the last three years there was a school-tax as follows: 1873 and 1874 a school-tax of 4 mills, and for 1875 2 mills. This is included in the above estimate, and the counties were restricted in their levies for county purposes as follows: By act of 1872, the counties were prohibited from levying a tax which, with the State and school tax added, shall not exceed 25 mills on the dollar, and in 1875 they were restricted to 20 mills on the dollar.

It seems that the real complaint of the people of the State, as to the burden of taxation, grows out of the fact that the taxable property of the State is, in the main, unproductive; and to evade the tax, the tax-payers, in giving their property to the assessor, place it far below its actual value, and continue year after year to reduce the taxable values of the

property; and in order to raise a given sum of money, the legislature must raise the per centum. As the values decrease the per centum must be increased to raise the same amount of revenue.

The taxes have been reduced by the democrats. The tax, as we have seen, was 9¼ mills last year; now it has been reduced to 6½ mills, a reduction of 2¾ mills. But how did they do it? In the first place they levied no school-tax at all. They found on hand, as they say, cash enough in the treasury to run the schools this year. This had accumulated as a permanent school-fund under the republican administration, and the constitution was changed under republican auspices, so that the democrats have used the permanent fund for present purposes, and so the 2-mill tax has been dropped, and then the actual reduction is only ¾ of a mill. And to enable them to make that reduction, they used money found in the treasury as follows:

Agricultural scrip fund available at present	$112,600
Surplus tax to pay interest on bonds	60,926
Amounting to	173,526

And this enabled the democracy to reduce tax ¾ of a mill.

Now, let us see how much three-quarters of a mill will produce. At present valuations a mill will produce, we think, not to exceed $112,000; then three-quarters of a mill would produce $84,000. Then it is seen that the use of $173,526 has enabled them to dispense with a tax to raise $84,000. So it is evident that if they had levied a tax to raise the money they found in the treasury; or, in other words, if there had been no money in the treasury, according to their own figures and the money used, they should have reduced the taxes still more, and I think the taxes were too high last year and too high now; but if we admit that it was just and proper last year, then with the 2-mill school-tax dropped, and with the use of $173,526, the taxes this year should be less than 5¾ mills.

If the taxes are not too high this year, it is evident, at least, that they were not too high last year. The taxes are higher in proportion than they were last year.

It is said that they have reduced expenditures—they have to some extent. They reduced the number of chancellors in the State, but the republicans took steps the year before to so amend the constitution as to permit this. They have cut down a few salaries, some of them lower than when they were paid in gold.

They have very properly cut down public printing, except that they did not cut it down low enough. They incurred heavy expenses in their investigations, but pursued their victims only until they gave their offices up to them; and to dispose of the chief-justice of the Supreme Court, and get a democrat in his place, they gave him $18,000 to quit, provided he lives six years, ($3,000 per year.)

The report of the State treasurer for 1876, pp. 19, 20, 21, shows the total indebtedness of the State to be		$3,341,162 89
Takes from this current funds balance in the treasury January 1, 1876, amounting to	$524,388 68	
Chickasaw school-fund, represented by warrants deposited in treasury as per statement "C"	185,169 97	
		709,558 65
Leaves a balance of		2,631,604 24

Takes from this common-school fund	$83,378 18	
United States bonds in treasury	60,926 21	
		$769,451 97
		1,862,152 27
Debt due Chickasaw school-fund, interest only to be paid		814,743 23
Actual indebtedness		1,047,409,04

This was the debt of the State January 1, 1876. This debt has been increased April 10, 1876, by the democratic legislature. The act borrows the college-scrip fund for 20 years, $227,000, thus increasing the debt over a quarter of a million in three months after the democrats took possession of the State government.

They did cut down some expenditures; one among the largest of which was the appropriations for the educational department of the State. Education is not fostered by the democracy, as it is by the republicans. See comparison of the appropriation for 1875 and 1876.

	1875.	1876.
State University	$35,000	$30,000
Alcorn University	15,000	10,000
Holly Springs Normal School	4,500	3,000
Tougaloo Normal School	4,500	3,000
State superintendent education	2,500	2,000
County superintendents	48,350	9,670
	109,850	57,670

Here is a reduction of $52,180 on the educational department of the State. The State has received large donations at different times from the United States Government for school purposes, in different forms. It has been used by the State (the democracy) and loaned out to irresponsible persons and corporations, until there is but little of it available, except the college-scrip fund, $227,000, donated by Congress in 1862, and the democratic legislature, on April 10, 1876, borrowed that for twenty years' time at 5 per cent. interest, and directed State bonds to issue for the amount, and whether it will ever be returned, those who know most of the democratic legislation in former years may best predict.

The republican party have not been altogether free from such burdens. They let out $110,000 school-fund to an imaginary railroad, but that went into the hands of the democracy, and the recent democratic legislature passed an act releasing that to the parties who received the money. The democratic legislature, on February 21, 1867, appropriated $20,000 for the defence of Jefferson Davis, (pamphlet, acts 1866–'67, p. 422.) The warrants were issued as follows: To Thos. Green, cashier, $2,865.93; to T. E. Helm, $500; B. G. Humphries, $16,934.07, making $20,300; afterward C. E. Hooker refunded $300. I believe Davis was never defended. A history of the different school-funds, and the disposition made of them, would be too lengthy and tedious, and would run back to the time when John Mallory, the democratic auditor, defaulted for $54,097.96 (all except $230.58) on account of town-lots, 3 per cent. seminary and sinking fund. This, with two other defalcations, stand now upon the record thus:

In 1843, Graves, State treasurer	$165,547 07
In 1858, John Mallory, auditor	54,097 96
In 1866, A. D. Haynes, State treasurer	61,962 38
Total of three defalcations	281,607 41

I have failed to find any record showing that any suit or recovery for any of the money so lost was ever even instituted.

The democratic legislation on the financial question presents very many alarming features, nor is it less alarming on many other subjects.

To their legislation in 1865–'66–'67 may be attributed the fact that the colored people refuse to vote their ticket. For instance, the act provides for many discriminations, which, although it admits that they are free, yet the practical working of these laws would place them into a condition of servitude even more abject than slavery; and I call attention to the act of 1865, pp. 71, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 92, 93, 194. These acts provide, among other things, that they shall not own lands; that they should not lease or rent, except in incorporated towns or cities; that they should have houses by the second Monday in January of each year, or be arrested as vagrants; that they should pay a special tax to create a pauper fund for their own race; that if any freedman, free negro, or mulatto should fail to pay his taxes, or fail to pay any fine imposed by a court, he should be hired out by the sheriff to any person who would take him for the shortest time and pay the tax, fine, or costs; and so the length of his service depended on the bidding, and if there was no competition in the bidding for him, he might, for the smallest fine, be sold into servitude for life, as there was no limitation or restriction contained in the law.

He was made a witness only in cases where freedmen were parties to the suits. They were not allowed to do job or irregular work without a license therefor, and that liable to be revoked. That all their contracts for a longer period than one month should be in writing, and if he quit before the term expired, without good cause, he should forfeit all that he had earned. If he left his employer he could be arrested and carried back and placed in the custody of his employer, (after the old order of things.) He should not carry fire-arms without a license.

These are a few of the acts which purport to *confer civil rights*, and I don't think the colored people, after reading these acts, would be much inclined to rally to the support of the democracy.

As to the expenditures of the democratic administrations in this State, I have shown an expenditure of upwards of $25,000,000 in twenty years, and I think it would be safe to assert that the record will show, in forty years, closing January 1, 1870, that they have spent, squandered, used, had, and disposed of very largely over forty million dollars; probably the total would reach nearer fifty millions. When we take into the account the $25,000,000 and upwards for the twenty years before mentioned, and add to this the preceding twenty years, with the repudiated bonds, the waste of school-funds, money paid for negroes purchased to work on railroads, and other extravagancies, and the robberies committed, it may reach fifty millions.

For valuable information on this and kindred subjects, I hand herewith a series of articles, prepared carefully and published. I have examined them, and believe that the figures and statements therein contained are substantially correct.

I hand you also a pamphlet entitled the "Mississippi Text-Book," published in 1869, which I think has been carefully prepared, giving some important facts. It contains also some of the acts of the democratic legislature of 1865, referred to.

I fear that under the recent registration law there will be much difficulty, first, in having the voters registered; and, second, in having a fair election.

1. The law requires a mass of unnecessary matter upon which each

voter shall be interrogated by the registrar before he is registered; the time allowed in each district shall be not less than two nor more than five days in each district, and the board may give only two days in the most densely populated districts, and the applicant shall be examined by the president of the board, (only one man can do this.) See sec. 4, p. 68–9, pamphlet acts. 2. Whilst it provides that the registrars shall not be of the same political party, yet the managers may, and doubtless will, be of one political party; this, with many other defects, it is feared will defeat the republican party of its large majority in this State.

The State has been so jerrymandered in its new apportionment of congressional districts as to defeat, and for the evident purpose of defeating the republican party of the State in the congressional election. The annexed map will show the manner in which the State is divided into six districts. District No. 6 lies on the Mississippi River in the rich lands in the valley, where the counties are very largely colored and largely republican; the district, as it will be seen, extending from near Memphis, Tennessee, to the Louisiana line, and by river (the usually-traveled route) it is near 600 miles long, and nearly 300 miles on an air-line, and in some parts not to exceed 14 to 16 or 20 miles wide, embracing one tier of counties on the river.

New districts.

[The Times, Jackson, Miss., Thursday evening, August 19, 1875.]

For the Times.

REPUBLICAN AND DEMOCRATIC LEGISLATIVE EXPENSES.

A republican legislature, on the 17th of May, 1871, when the labor of the country was beginning to right itself up from the depression and prostration which followed in the wake of the war of the rebellion, fixed the "per diem and mileage of the members of the legislature" as follows—chapter XLV, sections 1, 2, 3: "Each member * * shall be paid *seven* dollars *per diem* during the session, and *twenty* cents per mile;" "the mileage to be computed, both going to and returning from the capital at Jackson, from the actual place of residence of said members," &c.

This is a standing ground of complaint, in the democratic newspapers, of the extravagance of republican rule. Well, it is admitted that it is too high to be borne by an impoverished people, struggling against adverse fortunes and unpropitious seasons. The function of legislator is not one from which it should be expected to make money out of the pockets of his constituents. Patriotic men, mindful of the public good, do not seek to deplete the public pocket for personal gain, and such are the men who ought to be entrusted with the business of making laws for a people. Legislation is a public service, not a legitimate source of money-making. This per diem is fully double any legitimate price of board and lodging in Jackson, and this is the legitimate expense of a member. Twenty cents per mile is fully three times as much as the price of traveling on any railroad or steamboat by which any members come here. A fair and honest effort at the economy of expenditure professed to be the aim alike of republicans and democrats, will result at the next session in the reduction of "per diem and mileage" to the *ante-bellum* rate of four dollars per diem, and the same for every twenty miles' travel, which are ample for any member's expenses. But, serious as is this unreasonably heavy exaction for legislative service, and justly odious as may be the habit of returning men to the legislature thus intent on personal gain, we ask now is this a republican malpractice, for which the people should now reject the candidates of our party, and entrust democrats only with the regulation of per diem and mileage?

It is to be presumed, so high is the rate, that very many honest citizens, reading only the heavy-leaded paragraphs of the democratic papers on this subject, really suppose it true that this is a republican departure from the *ante-bellum* four dollars a day and twenty cents a mile. But let us see. Newspapers are sometimes bad authority in matters of history. It is best, generally, to look at our statute-books. These are the best guide-boards to correct legislative history.

Taking this course, we have resorted to a copy of the acts of the legislature held first after the war, in October, November, and December, 1865. There we find the acts of the first legislature assembled after the close of the war. There can be no question

that it was composed almost entirely of democrats, generally gentlemen whose connection with the conduct of the war made them popular among a people earnestly engaged in that struggle, and intent upon honoring with their confidence those who were distinguished as officers or privates in support of the "cause," then "lost," but still dear. No candid man will deny that it was overwhelmingly democratic. The war of the rebellion made the entire people, with a few very rare exceptions, democratic. If there was a republican in that body, according to the acceptation of the name then or now, it will be easy, we presume, to name him. Let it be done.

It would be to repeat a history too painful to recite with complacency, and too recent for its facts to be questioned, to say that the people of Mississippi were then poor and prostrated. With scarcely an exception, they were a mere wreck of the independence, ease, and comfort enjoyed before the war. Poverty was the rule, to which few, if any one, claimed to be exceptions. The whites had lost all—all, save their lands and conscious honor. The freedmen, just emancipated—and their emancipation reluctantly recognized by the convention of August previous—had nothing but their limbs, covered generally only with the rags of their masters' poverty, the result of the war had alone left them; and yet, now, they as well as their late masters were citizens, free men, whose rights and interests, as well as those of their late masters, were guarded by organic law and express promise, in the home of the whites, who were then the people and had adopted this same fundamental law. The interest of all of them, of every color, demanded the strictest economy of their first legislature. To increase the burdens of a people so situated, in need of money and of everything money alone could purchase, it would seem were the dictates only of the wildest wickedness, the most inexcusable recklessness, and the grossest personal greed.

Yet, what did this legislature do, in this state of things? By a most judicious discrimination among the subjects likely to yield a revenue sufficient to meet the first pressing needs of a society just about to be re-invested with judicial, ministerial, and executive agencies, for its protection and well-being, the lamented Sharkey, with a rare financial skill, had amassed quite a considerable fund in the treasury, now ready to be turned over to these democratic guardians now about to take charge again of a people their secession policy had destroyed and beggared. Would you not have looked at least for them to take a small modicum of what had been thus necessarily wrung from an impoverished people? These democrats love the "dear people." Would not these chosen representatives be content with their board and *needful* expenses? Was this a time, in all candor, to plunder the treasury?

Well, mark their acts! Read chapter 41, acts 1865, approved November 2, 1865. From *four* dollars per diem, under the code of 1857, they gave themselves, each member, "the sum of *eight dollars per diem* during the session, and *forty cents per mile!*" And this, people of Mississippi, is the party whose orators and organs prate to you of *republican extravagance!*

There are rich things in these acts of 1865, the last acts of democratic rule in Mississippi, to which, in the way of warning and caution, your attention may be called hereafter. You are now asked to try them again.

A Republican of Hinds.

[The Times, Jackson, Miss., Monday evening, August 22, 1875.]

For the Times.

DEMOCRATIC AND REPUBLICAN RULE COMPARED.

In my last, it was shown by reference to authority no less than the laws themselves, on the statute-books, that the first legislature after the war closed, at a time of universal wreck and unmixed poverty of both races, and when not yet one republican was on the roll of its members, in their love of the "dear people," doubled the "per diem and mileage" of the members of that body.

The republican legislature of 1871, it was also shown, *reduced* the same to *seven* dollars per diem.

It was admitted that this was higher than it ought to be, assuming the just principle that the function of a legislator is not to make money out of the people he serves by taking more from the treasury than his legitimate boarding expenses while engaged and his actual traveling expenses coming and returning. This has been fully recognized by the republican party since, and by an act passed at the last session it is still further reduced to the sum of five hundred dollars per annum, and twenty cents mileage, in State warrants. And yet the cry of "extravagance" is on the lips of the men who doubled their pay in 1865, and seek the restoration of the same party to power now.

But further; on the accession of Provisional Governor Sharkey to authority, in ex-

ecution of the republican purpose of clothing the people afresh with the ministries or governmental protection which the secession movement had annihilated, there was not a cent of money available in the treasury for the support of government a single hour. Nothing was left, save the worthless warrants issued during the life of the rebellion. State finances had gone to ruin, with every other interest. Whatever may have been collected and paid in was as hollow and worthless as the Confederacy it had been exacted to maintain. It was found, however, as one reason for this state of things, that considerable amounts of taxes, due for the years 1862, 1863, and 1864, yet remained unpaid, while many tax-collectors had failed to pay over what they had collected out of the people. Now, in view of the exigency then pressing, what was the evident duty of the legislature? Surely, every prudent man would say, "If you have refused to pay these three years past, you must pay up now!" "If you, the *tax-gatherer*, have collected and converted the money to your own use, instead of paying it into the treasury, as your duty was, *pay it now!*" Was this done? What was the resort of this democratic body, so tender now of the people's pocket? What its wise expedient, to repair the wrong done by recusant tax-payers, and the worse wrong of defaulting collectors? Will you believe it, THEY JUST *released the whole, tax-payers* and *non-collecting tax-collectors!* and as to those collectors who had failed to pay *what they had collected, they* were allowed *ninety days* within which to relieve themselves of their defalcations, by paying them up *in the currency receivable by law for taxes at the time of collection, which the collapse of the rebellion had now rendered of no value whatever!* See Acts 1865, chapter XXV, page 177. Such was democratic punishment of delinquents and defaulters! No matter what burdens on the now exhausted constituency might result, these delinquents and defaulters of the holiday times of secession and war must be excused and released. Such the wantonness of this party, at a time when the merest prudence would have husbanded all the proper resources of an exhausted treasury! Such was democratic reconstruction on State finances!

While thus busy in covering up, condoning, and releasing those who had contributed by negligence or by crime to produce this emptiness of State resources, this sapient and unselfish body had now on its hands a double work to do: first was the patriotic task of providing for itself. The heroes of secession fields and labors were tired of cotton money and Confederate notes that had furnished the pabulum of 1862, 1863, and 1864, and the early part of 1865. They wanted "grub," and must have it. Second, they had a future to provide for, in the way of revenue, and a bankrupt white race, and four or five hundred thousand colored freedmen, now made tax-payers, from whom needful supplies for the new horde of officials required by the new constitution were to be extracted by democratic statesmanship. They were equal to the task, and the work done was equal to the statesmanship employed. It demonstrates the policy of present democracy.

First. As I have shown, they *doubled their own pay.* I ask, could any impecunious "carpet-bagger" beat that? Is there any "salary-grabber" in the last Congress who could compete with the skill displayed? Unwilling to charge that these patriots were willingly and knowingly thus doubling the legislative expenses of their first essay of democratic reconstruction for their impoverished victims, I have sought for a motive for this otherwise wanton and reckless raid upon the treasury, and it is to be found in the fact that there was, really, for the first time, in a long experience of ragged money, a comfortable quantum of greenbacks in the treasury, and this made the "boys" merry and thoughtless, and so they concluded to "have a good time," and a long session, for the book calls it a "regular session," in "October, November, and December, 1865"—*three months' session to begin with.*

But the democratic carpers at republican wastefulness find fruitful excitement for a howl at the enormity of the "called sessions" our governors have convened. *True*, we have had too much of this—and hope to correct it hereafter. The members whose inexperience or ignorance induced a necessity for the late one are likely to be allowed to stay at home a while till their beards grow. The republicans have determined to bring their thinkers, rather than selfish schemers, to the front in future, if Esquires Harper and Shannon and their overseeing committee will allow them peaceably to assemble and talk over the best means of doing so. And the present question is, Who has the right to throw the first stone at "called" sessions? Is it the party who controlled the legislature of 1865? Did a republican governor call the "called session" that met at Jackson, October 16, 1866? Was Governor Humphreys a republican? If we wanted an example and a precedent, they are here. Then, out upon such shams! Are the people fools, whom democratic statisticians expect to gull with this balderdash of "called sessions?" We ask prudent and thinking voters to weigh its worth in the light of this glaring democratic example. We ask them to do their own thinking, and judge parties by their fruits. We design these articles only as "thoughts for the thoughtful."

We have not yet done with this legislature of 1865. It is the only democratic body since the war, and the only one, of course, whose doings can be compared with the republican administrations. All others are *beyond the flood* that separates us from the

examples of a wholly dissimilar state of public affairs. There was no republican administration before the war, and of consequence no comparisons that are just can be drawn.

We have said this legislature found in the treasury a "comfortable quantum of greenbacks." How did they get them, and how much? Governor Sharkey, in July, 1865, in virtue of his extended powers, and in order to set in operation any sort of government among a people left without organization, had been compelled to make an extraordinary levy of taxes, based upon discriminations scarcely admissible in ordinary constitutional times. His just and wise policy was not equality, such as would ordinarily be expedient and right, but to make those pay who could with least suffering. Its success was perfect. He supported his administration, was getting society into constitutional forms, *summoned* and *paid* a *convention*, and was now ready to surrender his temporary trust to officers and legislators chosen by the people under it.

He reported to this legislature, House Journal, 1865, p. 105, viz:

His receipts during his term as provisional governor	$152,814 71
Disbursements during said term	68,942 81
Excess of receipts	83,871 90

This was the glory of the restored democracy—all greenbacks—and they had a "good time," *on double pay.*

And they did more, which, having accompanied them thus far, as reformers and restorers, *usque ad nauseam*, we will now leave, if you choose, until another day. It will do for voters to study. "We speak as to wise men; judge ye."

A REPUBLICAN OF HINDS.

AUGUST 21, 1875.

[Jackson Times, October 8, 1875.]

CAN THE OPPOSITION BE TRUSTED?

By the opposition is meant all those divers factions opposing the republican party, known as the democratic, conservatives, anti-radical, democratic conservatives, conservative democrats, White Line, Winchester riflemen, profound peace elements.

Of the long history of these elements prior to 1860, a few scraps will be offered in answer to the question at the head of this article. For the present, take the subject of defaulters and defalcations:

The Southern of April 5, 1843, contains this startling announcement:

1. R. G. Graves, State treasurer, a defaulter to the amount of $165,547.07, absconded last month. The committee appointed to investigate the defalcation report the amount as embezzled and misapplied by the late treasurer. (See report of com. 39, appendix to senate journal, 1858.)

2. Speaking of the late auditor, John H. Mallory, the then governor, says: "It appears that he is a defaulter to the amount of $54,097.96, all, except $230.58, on account of town lots and the 3 per cent. seminary and sinking funds." (Pages 36 and 40, appendix to senate journal, 1858.)

3. Defalcation of A. D. Haynes, State treasurer, 1866, $61,962.38. (See house journal 1866, page 9.)

4. The amount of defalcations and insolvencies disclosed annually in the auditor's report can but satisfy you that there is great remissness on the part of some of the collectors. (Report of State treasurer, 1841.)

5. Judging from the character of the laws and the amount carried to the credit of this account, the committee cannot believe that a *tithe* of the *fines* and *forfeitures* collected by the sheriffs and clerks finds its way into the treasury. (Report of committee, house journal, 1839, pages 258–259.)

6. In referring to the books of the treasury, it would appear that a great portion of taxes on itinerant venders of merchandise and some other minor sums of revenue certainly never reach their proper destination. (Gov. McNutt's message, 1839, H. J., page 67.)

7. There was a receipt-warrant issued to the former tax-collector of Warren County for the sum of $7,715.63, on account of the State tax of said county, for the year 1839; also, one to the former tax-collector of Hinds County for the sum of $2,120, on account of the State tax for said county for the same year; also, one to E. Moody, esq., for the sum of $860, on account of town lots, all three of which amounts were *not* paid into the treasury. (Auditor's report, 1841.)

NOTE.—More "on account of town lots" soon.

8. It is probably necessary that I should inform your honorable body that *indisposition* has prevented my honorable predecessor (Mr. J. H. Mallory) from arranging the

books of the office of auditor of public accounts, in the manner he would desire to hand them over to his successor. (House Journal, 83.) *Auditor's report*, 1838.

NOTE.—The *indisposition* of Mr. Mallory is what Mr. Cox would call "humor," in the light of his enormous defalcation.

9. The then governor in his message says, (senate journal, 33:) "At the January session, 1837, the public printers, Messrs. G. R. & J. S. Fall, were authorized to reprint the acts of a public nature passed by the legislature since the publication of the revised code, 1823, and at the April session, 1837, the sum of $4,500 was *advanced* them on account of the work. At the last session they received an additional *advance* of $700, and the further sum of $5,000 was appropriated to be paid G. R. Fall on his delivering 2,500 copies of said statutes to the secretary of state." It was ascertained that the Messrs. Fall *had failed to furnish funds to the printer who was engaged at the work, according to contract, and that it would not be executed on their account.* Total enormous account of 2,500 copies, $9,446.92.

10. State Treasurer Graves says one dollar there (in the treasury) is not more honorable or sacred than another. Certainly not, and therefore Graves is justifiable in taking the gold and silver out of the *iron chest*, buying up State warrants at 60 cents on the dollar, pocketing the other 40 cents, and placing the State dollar or warrant in the chest.—*The Southern, March* 23, 1843.

11. Referring to the defalcations given herein, Governor McNutt said: *"It is believed that these sums fall far short of the actual defalcations.* Immense sums are yearly collected, which are not returned on the roll of the assessors, and, under the existing laws, it is impracticable to bring officers thus in default to account. The assessors of the counties of Carroll, De Soto, Holmes, Jackson, Jones, Kemper, Leake, Lafayette, Noxubee, Pike, Panola, Rankin, Tishomingo, Washington, and Wayne, have failed to return the assessment rolls as required by law.

"The auditor estimates the State tax in those counties at $27,695.21; suits will, in due season, be ordered on the bonds of said defaulters."—*Governor's message*, 1840, *senate journal, pp.* 39, 40.

12. In senate journal, 1840, pp. 86, 87, Ex. A, is a list of public defaulters referred to by name and county, and the amount due by each, 1839. Number, thirty-three; total amount, $90,617.46. For the names of defaulters, see journal:

Noxubee	$1,235 50
Lowndes	356 88
Green	22 89
Adams	7,708 09
Winston	65 13
Carroll	1,331 30
Hancock	210 21
Scott	42 00
Green	718 84
Wilkinson	1,047 83
Adams	204 43
Jefferson	4,113 88
Hinds	2,637 24
Marshall	425 00
Chickasaw	75 02
Kemper	650 72
Choctaw	285 51
Marshall	153 35
Jefferson	1,480 30
Pontotoc	835 38
Warren	2,621 08
Yazoo	72 73
Wilkinson	58 40
Covington	873 51
Jones	317 58
Lauderdale	256 66
Lowndes	285 06
Adams	35,431 77
Leake	101 00
Hinds	15,836 78
Monroe	1,271 32
Madison	5,995 44
Holmes	3,896 13
Total	90,617 46

13. In senate journal, 1840, pp. 90, 91, Ex. D, is a list of defaulters by name and county, and the amount due by each, for 1838. Number, twenty-six. Total of defal-

cations, $26,980.27. Names of defaulters omitted from publication. They may be seen by reference to the journal:

Choctaw	$134 58
Madison	947 21
Winston	71 67
Lauderdale	24 95
Itawamba	12 67
Copiah	50 00
Oktibbeha	78 44
Hancock	150 00
Jefferson	5,960 19
Carroll	2,990 21
Coahoma	251 25
Leake	469 67
Smith	285 62
Covington	189 00
Yalabusha	265 96
Warren	3,855 43
Lafayette	1,053 88
Pontotoc	62 70
Amite	30 00
Panola	60 00
Washington	1,992 38
Tishomingo	221 89
Clarke	406 26
Holmes	4,222 66
Monroe	2,155 38
Tallahatchie	1,048 25
Total	26,980 27

This will suffice for to-day. Perhaps the Democratic State Executive Committee, which seem to be profound in archæology, may take an interest in ascertaining what per cent. of these defalcations were ever saved to the State. And, possibly, the members of the legal profession therein may devise some means whereby some of the claims may yet be collected. A larger per cent. might result from the same energy which has been devoted to prove that after the accumulation of this damaging record, the democratic party remains deserving of confidence!

But this is only introductory to the "rich fields of pastures green," of opposition misrule.

[Jackson Times, October 9, 1875.]

CAN THE OPPOSITION BE TRUSTED?

This is *the* question of the hour. Not alone by its record of violence and intolerance, but by its past history. The topic of this article is as to the condition of the records left by the opposition. These, upon all the subjects of legislation and administration, are so confused, imperfect, lost or destroyed, as to defy a satisfactory solution. Upon this subject, as upon all others, only opposition testimony is invoked.

1. The joint legislative committee on accounts, to examine the auditor's and treasurer's offices, reported to the house on the 15th February, 1838, "that the death of the former treasurer, C. C. Mayson, had caused some *confusion* in the accounts of his office." The committee further reported as "to the deranged situation of the books and papers of the former auditor, Major Mallory," and "advise postponing a further report until the next meeting of the legislature, in order to have sufficient time to post them up."

2. A report in 1839, in regard to examining auditor's books, says the committee "found that NO ENTRIES had been made for *twelve months*, and *no postings* had been done for *eighteen months*. No report was made as could be discerned to either house of the legislature, nor had the vouchers to a later date than the 27th of February, 1836, been examined. (House Journal, 1839, p. 249.)

3. Under date of February 5, 1838, the adjutant-general, Mr. Charles M. Price, replies to a requirement of the house to "report the actual condition of the militia," &c., thus: "Owing to the *confused condition* of the books and papers appertaining to that office, surrendered to me, I am unable to make an accurate report of the strength of the militia or any definite report as to the number or situation of the various volunteer corps."

4. On the 15th of January, 1838, a joint resolution, which originated in the senate, passed the house of representatives in relation to the auditor's and treasurer's office,

requiring the joint committee on accounts to take possession of the books, papers, records, stationery, and everything connected with those offices, whether in the hands of the late auditor or the representatives of the late treasurer, and to report at as early a day as practicable the condition of the various funds of this State."

5. In the further discharge of the duties imposed upon me by law, I would, with much diffidence, respectfully state that, there being no account of bills payable or bills receivable kept in the office, I am at a loss to determine the precise amount of liabilities of the State and her means of paying the same.—*State Treasurer's Report*, 1841.

6. "G. W. Robinson, the assessor and appraiser of lands of Hancock, has authorized us to say that he has been in town twelve days, anxiously waiting to see the auditor of public accounts to pay over money and transact other important business as a public officer, which the auditor is alone authorized to attend to, and is forced to return after being here at heavy expense."—*The Southron, May* 3, 1843.

3. "The town-lot account, on book at Jackson, was found in almost *inextricable confusion*."—*Report of Committee, House Journal, p.* —.

11. *Net results.*—It has been estimated by a competent statistician that the democracy has cost this State over forty million dollars! The figures will be given in other articles, and the above estimate will be found too low. The combined opposition has cost the State double the above sum, exclusive of the loss of slaves, valued at several hundred millions.

The conclusion.—This will suffice for the "Sunday reading" of the democratic State executive committee. It is to be hoped those gentlemen will not turn away from the mirror which is now being presented. The end is not yet.

[Jackson Times, October 12, 1875.]

CAN THE OPPOSITION BE TRUSTED?

The democratic party is under review upon its record during the many long years of its gross maladministration of the government of the State, as well as its purposes to renew that form of government in utter disregard of the means it employs to accomplish its end. This series of articles relates to its past course, by which also its future may be foretold, should it come into power.

Can it be trusted? Read in the light of its own condemning record:

1. "Great looseness appears to have prevailed in both the auditor's and treasurer's office. The late treasurer appears to have been in the habit of receiving money of tax-collectors without the production of the auditor's receipt-warrant, as required by law. The act approved 2d of May, 1837, authorized him to receive the surplus revenue of the United States required to be deposited with the State. No authority was given him to receive of the Government of the United States anything but gold and silver, yet, in defiance of law, he received payment of the treasury drafts in such depreciated paper as the Agricultural Bank chose to give him. * * * About $20,000 of the money received on account of the surplus revenue was deposited in the office of the Planters' Bank at Jackson, and that branch has, ever since the suspension, refused to pay anything but Brandon money."—*Gov. McNutt's message, house journal*, 1839, *p.* 15.

2. The finances of the State government in 1839 were in no better condition, according to the public documents of the time, than were those of the people whom the Union Bank was attempting to "save from ruin." Mr. Phillips, the State treasurer, had died, and Mr. J. A. Van Hosew was appointed to fill the vacancy, who reported he "could not ascertain the true situation of the late treasurer's books." It is stated that the total receipts into the treasury from the 7th December, 1837, to the 31st December, 1838, amounted to $198,919.96, and the disbursements to $350,644.19, showing an excess of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, ($150,724.23.)

3. And the law naturally fell into confusion, too. A newspaper of that day says:

"The low ebb to which law has fallen (for want of a sufficiency of the printed statutes to furnish even the judges) is set forth in following extract from the governor's message of 1839: 'The law at present is a sealed book to the great mass of the community; but a few, even of the judges and other public officers, are in possession of all the statutes. Complete copies are not to be had. *The unwritten law still governs our judges in the adjudication of cases. The labor of many years is required to understand what laws govern us*, and we have to employ counsel at great expense to vindicate our rights.'"

4. There was confusion in the public records; darkness enveloped the pages and embarrassment overwhelmed the legislature, as might have been expected. The year 1840 is remarkable as epoch at which the striking financial talent and skill of prison rule ran the State *absolutely and utterly* out *of money*, insomuch that the means could not be raised even *to pay the legislature*. At *p.* 851 *Home Journal*, 1840, is found the following report: "Mr. Speaker: The standing committee on ways and means, to whom

was referred the resolution of the senate requiring the committee to devise some means to pay members and officers of the legislature for their services, have had the same under consideration, and have instructed me to report that the State has not at this time any available means in the treasury, and that it is beyond the financial ability of the committee to devise any manner by which means can now be had. They would, therefore, pray to be discharged from the further consideration of said resolution, and would respectfully suggest to the legislature and officers thereof, that, in their opinion, and the present exhausted condition of the treasury, the most laudable course is to return to their homes and await the ability of the State to meet their claims."

NOTE.—It is due to that committee to say that its conclusion was *sensible*. If the legislature acted on the advice *it* did a wise thing to. It is a source of regret that the opposition of the present day so seldom acts in this way, (wisely.)

[Jackson Times, October 14, 1875.]

CAN THE OPPOSITION BE TRUSTED?

From the daily *Clarion* of the — instant, is taken this quotation:

"The present system of common schools is a humbug. One million of dollars was spent last year, with very little advancement in learning. The *modus operandi* is a very few hours of instruction each day—school closed eight months in the year; a greedy swarm of useless drones, in the shape of school-officers, doing nothing and living high on extravagant salaries, squandering the vast school-fund in thieving combinations and contracts for fine furniture and useless books, and for building fine school-houses. The whole thing is an abortion—a swindle—a carpet-bag fraud on the people."

True, an explanation or qualification is attempted in these words:

"The democrats propose to reform all these abuses; to have good schools ten months in the year; to cut off all lazy, useless officers; get good teachers (reducing the number) and pay them well; build plain, cheap houses, and give all children, black and white, a good education in the useful branches, for half the money now spent."

But this cannot avail in the light of the record left by the democracy with reference to the schools. This record it is proposed to present somewhat in detail. It will be found interesting, instructive, and will repay perusal, if not careful study.

Lands and money donated by Congress to Mississippi.—1. The donation of lands and money to the State by Congress have been on the most princely scale, and may be referred to under these general heads, "Sixteen-section Lands," "University Lands," "Seminary Lands," "Two Per Cent. Fund," "Three Per Cent. Fund," "Five Per Cent. Fund," "Ten Per Cent. Fund," "Swamp Lands," "Overflowed Lands," "Internal Improvement Lands," &c.

There is no subject connected with the public affairs of the State upon which the people have so little knowledge and such limited means for correct information as that relating to the lands and money donated to the State by the Government of the United States, owing to the imperfection of the records, either through ignorance, incompetency, or dishonesty of officials of other days.

Sixteenth-section lands in townships.—By the act of Congress of March 3, 1803, regulating the grant and disposal of lands south of the Tennessee, the sec. 16 in each township "is reserved for the support of schools within the same," and thirty-six sections to be located in one body, by the Secretary of the Treasury, for the use of the Jefferson College, and also town-lots in Natchez, not exceeding two, and an out-lot adjoining that place not exceeding thirty acres, to be located by the governor of the Territory, for the same use. "The Section Sixteen" was also reserved in the lands obtained from the Choctaw Indians in 1805, as appears by the act of Congress of March 31, 1805. Further donations of fractional sections appear by act of Congress May 20, 1826.

Chickasaw cession school-fund.—By act of Congress July 4, 1836, concerning the lands obtained from the Chickasaw Indians, under the treaty of cession of October 20, 1832, "a quantity of land, equal to one-thirty-sixth part of the lands ceded by them, within the State of Mississippi, was reserved for public schools, to be selected by the Secretary of the Treasury out of any public lands remaining unsold, contiguous to the ceded lands."

University lands.—The original endowment for this university was made by the following grant under an act of Congress of February, 1829, section 2: "In addition to the township of land granted for the support of Jefferson College, there shall be granted in said State another township or quantity of land equal thereto, to be located in tracts of not less than four entire sections each, which shall be vested in the legislature of said State in trust for the support of a seminary of learning therein."

Agricultural-college lands.—Congress donated to the several States and Territories,

as an endowment for the benefit of agriculture and mechanic arts, *thirty thousand acres of the public domain, for each* Senator and Representative as fixed by the apportionment of 1860, under an act approved July 8, 1862.

Estimates.—The research necessary to give a thorough description of these lands, their present condition, value, and area, involves a range of investigation covering a period of over fifty years, and that, too, with little or no data upon which to proceed. Existing records are in many instances wholly unreliable, owing to the careless and imperfect manner in which they have been kept. Many of the land-commissioners have failed, for long periods of time, each including a number of years, to make any report whatever of their transactions. From the best information we have been able to obtain, we submit the following tabular statement:

1. *Land belonging to the State and set apart for educational purposes.*

Number of acres granted to the State, known as the sixteenth-section school-lands	661,001
Number of acres granted to the several counties included in the Chickasaw purchase in lieu of the sixteenth sections	174,550
Number of acres granted for seminary purposes	23,040
Number of acres granted to agricultural college	210,000
Total acres	1,068,591

2. The following statement presents, to the extent of our investigations, an exhibit of the disposition of the school-lands enumerated in the foregoing table:

Number of acres of the sixteenth-section lands sold or leased for a period of ninety-nine years, about	200,000
Number of Chickasaw lands sold	
Number of Chickasaw lands remaining unsold	

About 850,000 acres were originally granted for school purposes—a quantity equal to over one-thirty-sixth of the whole area of the State. Nearly all of this munificent endowment has been disposed of and the proceeds squandered. From investigations already made, we are satisfied that thousands of acres of these lands, some of them the most valuable in the State, are held and occupied without the shadow of title by democrats of ye olden time or their successors. In one instance there is a court-house, a dozen stores, several churches, and, in short, a large town, built on one of these sections, title to which is derived from democrats. The ablest lawyer in the State advises that the school-officers of the county can recover the property. Under democratic rule, "that's the way the money goes; pop goes the weazel."

By a report made by General Bell, secretary of state, November 25, 1851, it appeared that the State or schools of the Chickasaw cession were entitled to 174,555.44 acres, and had received from the United States 173,827.10 acres, made by the State, yet to be confirmed and patented; it does not appear from the records that this remainder has been obtained from the United States.

Subsequent to that report there are only occasional brief reports or notices and data from which the condition of these reservations can be obtained. The plats and record of the land remain in the office of the secretary of state, and approximate accuracy can be gained from them of the present condition of this reservation.

The report of the secretary of state, made January 23, 1854, January 14, 1856, and November 15, 1859, show more in detail and specification the condition of the swamp and overflowed lands donated by Congress up to the latter date.

Value of school lands.

We have no means of arriving at a correct estimate of the value of the unsold school lands, but it cannot be doubted that a very moderate degree of honesty, economy, and skill in the administration of the lands in the past donated by the General Government to the State for school purposes would have produced enough of revenue to have furnished perpetual and efficient free schools for all the people of both races in this State to the full extent of their needs *forever*.

The following table exhibits the amount of the proceeds arising from the sales and rental of school lands:

Amount arising from the sale of Chickasaw lands	$826,432 78
Amount held by the State in trust	815,227 73
Amount of the proceeds arising from the sale and rental of sixteenth-section lands, about	1,500,000 00
Aggregate amount of the proceeds arising from the sale and rental of school lands, about	3,326,432 00
Total	5,468,092 51

Of the proceeds of sale and rental of sixteenth-section lands, it is estimated that at least one million of dollars is a total loss on account of the want of proper management, and the remainder consists of outstanding claims in notes for loans and losses made by township trustees and the former boards of police, of little or no value, so that nearly the whole fund has been virtually wasted.

[Jackson Times, October 15, 1875.]

CAN THE OPPOSITION BE TRUSTED?

[*Schools*—Continued.]

Recapitulation and comparison.

2. Number of acres of the sixteenth-section lands originally granted to the State by act of Congress, estimated 661,000 to 1,200,000 acres.

Average value per acre of said lands at the time of said grant—say two dollars per acre—lowest estimate, $1,322,000; number of acres of the sixteenth section sold or leased for ninety-nine years, about 200,000 acres; number of acres concerning which no definite knowledge can be obtained—lowest estimate, 461,000 acres; average value of the number of acres leased, say $2 per acre, $400,000; average value of the number of acres concerning which no definite knowledge can be obtained, at $24 per acre, minimum, $992,000; amount ferreted out and discovered to be due to the school fund of the State since reconstruction, $283,487.33; amount collected during year 1874, as interest, $21,336.98; stolen or squandered, lowest estimate, 461,000 acres; value of land stolen or squandered, $922,000; value of land still to be discovered, $638,502.67.

These figures are based in the lowest estimate, both as to the number of acres and value. If these lands are now worth $10 per acre, we have the enormous sum of $9,220,000 stolen or squandered, and the further sum of $8,936,512.67 still to be discovered. It is known that entire towns, thriving and prosperous business places, have, in some instances, been located on these school-lands, in some way spirited from their lawful owners. The same care of these school lands and funds in Mississippi that has been observed in the Northern, Western, and Northwestern States, would enable us now to supply education free from cost and without taxation to any child in the State.

Comparisons.

Statement of lands granted to the State of Iowa by the Government.—Number of acres of land of sixteenth section granted to the State of Iowa by the Government, 1,478,560 acres; average value of said lands per acre at time of grant, $1.50 per acre, $2,217,840; portions of said land sold, creating a permanent school fund, up to November 1, 1873, $3,294,742.83.

Interest on said amount at 8 per cent., as stated by the State superintendent, payable annually, $263,579.42. Number of acres unsold November 1, 1873, 374,263 acres. Balance of lands not sold are safe and accounted for.

Estimate school fund of Iowa, including lands unsold at their present value, $5,000,000.

Statement of the sixteen sections of land granted to the State of Michigan by the Government.—Number of acres of sixteen-section lands granted to the State of Michigan, 1,068,340 acres; number of acres sold up to September 30, 1874, realizing a permanent school fund of $2,858,343.66.

Annual interest on account of interest accrued from sale at 7 per cent., $200,014.05.

Balance of lands not sold is safe and accounted for. Estimated value of school fund, including lands not sold, upward of $5,000,000.

Statement of lands granted to the State of Illinois by the Government.—The clerks of the various county courts have made return to the State superintendent of public schools, of the proceeds from the sale of the 16th section, granted by the United States, which is $1,079,182.92; also from the swamp-land sales, $1,083,200,03; also county school collections, $1,169,546.70, making a total of $4,336,929.65. This large fund is under the control and at the disposal of the respective county courts, to be loaned out on real-estate securities for the support of public schools.

Amount realized from sale in Iowa, $3,294,742.83; amount realized from sales in Michigan, $2,858,343.66; amount realized from sales in Mississippi unknown, but at the lowest estimate, $1,320,000. Doubtless about the same number of acres was donated to Mississippi as to the other Southern and Western States, so that the sales in this State no doubt equaled those in Iowa and Michigan, say 3,000,000 acres. Average value of acres absolutely squandered, lowest estimate, $922,000.

Amount ferreted out since reconstruction, $283,407.33; amount collected as interest,

$21,336.98. Iowa realizes on investment an annual interest of $263,579.42. Iowa lands unsold are safely cared for. Michigan realizes on investment an annual interest of $200,084.02. Michigan lands unsold are safe. Mississippi realizes on investment an annual interest of only $21,336.88. The condition of Mississippi lands is known only in a few counties, because of imperfect records.

This imperfection of the records is not the result of the war. They never were full and complete. Palpably, these were left confused for a purpose, in some instances, if not in all.

At any rate, the lands and fences have vanished.

> Gone glimmering through the dream of things that were:
> First in the race that led to Glory's goal,
> They won and passed away—is the whole
> A school-boy's tale, the wonder of an hour?

Other States.—Official.—The aggregate of the school lands and funds of a few other States may, perhaps, be properly added, simply remarking that in all the Northern and Western States the lands and funds for educational purposes have been prudently and sacredly conducted for the purpose intended.

Indiana common-school fund		$2,341,267 12
Indiana congressional fund		2,372,880 94
Indiana non-negotiable bonds		2,904,783 21
Total		8,618,931 27
Kansas available school-fund, amount	$1,000,681 94	
Permanent school-fund	3,017,589 16	
Receipts for school purposes	1,863,101 30	
		5,884,372 45
Kentucky, total fund		912,425 82
Maine, total fund		1,244,172 00
Massachusetts, total fund		4,206,055 40
Minnesota, total fund		2,773,098 11
Illinois, total fund		4,336,929 65
Missouri, total fund		1,854,180 00
Ohio, total fund		9,918,714 90
Virginia, total fund		950,519 05
Pennsylvania, total fund	$7,119,719 32	
School property over	21,000,000 00	
		28,129,719 32

The school-fund in New York was established in 1865, amounting at that time to only $26,740.10. It now amounts, by judicious management, to $3,030,450.58, besides school property over $14,000,000; total, $17,030,450.58.

[Jackson Times, October 16, 1875.]

Can the Opposition be Trusted?

[*Schools*—Continued.]

Figures, facts, and comparisons.—In corroboration and illustrative of the subject in hand, reference is made to the reports of nineteen county superintendents, as furnished to the State superintendent, in their annual reports for 1870. The amounts of sixteen-section funds totally lost in their respective counties are as follows:

Sunflower	$15,000 00
Kemper	500 00
Choctaw	14,000 00
Lowndes	75,000 00
Lee	11,572 00
Pike	10,326 00
Scott	15,000 00
Tallahatchie	50,000 00
Claiborne	21,506 18
Yazoo	53,633 20
Chickasaw	21,171 25
Lauderdale	15,000 00
Tippah	12,688 38

Coahoma	$13,806 25
Franklin	22,462 86
Attala	15,600 90
Jackson	508 16
Harrison	(all lost)
Hinds	41,000 16
Total	418,705 44

Here are nineteen counties that report a total loss of over *four hundred thousand dollars*. From many of the fifty remaining counties no reports have been received touching this particular fund, not even from Warren County, where the loss is known to be very large; and the same in Rankin, Adams, and other counties. From the figures and facts before us, it would not be an extravagant estimate to say that *one million five hundred thousand dollars* are lost to the State on account of this fund.

"Jefferson College is the oldest institution of the kind in the State. It is well endowed, but has never been in a very flourishing condition, and for some time past has been closed." The property owned by the institution (1839) amounted to the sum of $248,748.39.—House Journal, 1839, Governor's message, page 9.

The endowment of Jefferson College has vanished. What has become of it? No trace can be discovered.

The State University, (Oxford.)

On the 20th of February, 1819, by an act of Congress, a township of land (23,040 acres) was granted to the State for the purpose of establishing a seminary; and the right was vested in the legislature *in trust* for this purpose. The lands were well selected and leased by the State until March, 1833. They were sold that year on 1, 2, and 3 years' credit, and notes made payable in 1834, '35, and '36.

An abbreviated estimate.—Whole area of land in Mississippi, 30,179,840 acres. Of this Congress had, before the war, donated to the State 5,337,193 acres. Of this, there were for school, university, and seminary purposes, 829,440 acres; for internal improvements, 500,000 acres; for draining and improving swamp and overflowed land, 3,946,753 acres. Of this latter land, there is about 200,000 acres yet unsold. The balance has all been disposed of or wasted. This land, at $3 per acre, would have brought $16,011,579; or at $6 an acre, the price fixed by statute, it would have brought $32,023,158.

By act of Congress, 1803, an entire township of land was granted to Jefferson College (founded in 1802 at Washington near Natchez) for its support, (23,040 acres.) In 1820, the legislature of Mississippi granted a loan to the college of $4,000. By an act of the legislature, approved 1820, chapter 41, p. 568, two lots in the town of Natchez and 30 acres were granted the same college.

After the sale of these lands, and during the crisis of the ruinous financial career of this State, nearly all the proceeds of the sales were lost. The remnant saved was about $200,000. Governor McRea, in his message, 1856, says: "By applying the rule laid down in this law to the ascertainment of the condition of the fund on the 1st of January, 1856, it is discovered that the sum due from the State to the university fund was, at that time, $1,077,790.07. The amount of the appropriations made by the legislature at various times, with interest added, is $208,465.58, leaving an actual sum due the university by the State, nineteen years ago, of $874,324.49." Principal and interest due the State University at Oxford, in 1875, not less than $1,500,000, which has been wasted by the State and now virtually repudiated. Oxford is not a charity institution, supported by a tax upon the people. Congress donated her ample means, which democrats stole.

An effort was made in 1856 to obtain the balance of $874,324.49 due the university, by an act of the legislature, which failed, but an appropriation of $20,000 per annum was made. After the war, 1865–'66, another effort was made to obtain this amount, which was refused, and a similar appropriation of $20,000 per annum made. (House Journal, 1865–'66.)

The latter legislature granted the university $50,000 in cash annually for ten years, but this is now reduced to $35,000.

The State is merely the trustee of the endowment-fund. She has never even paid the interest on the lost fund, and when it is said this is one of the schools supported by taxation, let it be remembered this is not true.

Price of lands fixed.—An act for the disposal and sale of the lands ceded by the act of Congress for the use of schools in the Chickasaw cession, in lieu of the sixteenth sections of said cession, (1841;) sale to continue from day to day until the whole of said lands shall be offered for sale at public auction; any unsold shall be disposed of by the secretary of state; no leases of lands shall be disposed of by virtue of this act, either at public or private sale, *for a less sum* than *six dollars* per acre; that all

payments for such lands shall be made to the treasurer of this State; the auditor of public accounts to open an account in a book of amounts received of this fund; the same to be held in trust by the State for the use of schools in the Chickasaw cession. Approved 23d February, 1848.

A serious fact.—Number of acres of school-lands for which no rent has been accounted for—lowest estimate—16,000 acres. Value at $6 per acre, $96,000, to be added to the sums collected and wasted.

Another serious fact.—The records are so imperfect that no accurate statement of these lands and funds can be made.

A curious measure.—An act to lease school-lands anywhere in the State, not over *two* (2) acres to be leased in one place, for making brick. (Acts of 1824, p. 32.)

Significant comparisons.—1. Number of free schools established or erected from 1817 to 1860—forty-three years—less than 100.

2. Number of academies and schools from 1817 to 1860—forty-three years—98 in all. Mostly established by individuals subsequent to 1836.

3. In 1871, 3,000 free public schools were in active operation throughout the State, with 80,000 pupils in attendance, taught by 3,000 to 4,000 teachers.

4. Number of school-buildings erected or purchased at the public expense in the 67 counties of the State is less than 100; over 500 school-sites have been donated by individuals; 200 houses have been built of logs by private aid; a large number of church-buildings are being used for school-purposes. (Legislative Journals, 1871.)

5. In 1833, there was a literary fund of $50,000. This was distributed to the several counties in shares of stock of $100 each of the Planters' Bank. (Acts of 1833, p. 462.)

6. In 1839, there was a literary fund of $30,806.02. This, also, went "glimmering."

[Jackson Times, October 18, 1875.]

CAN THE OPPOSITION BE TRUSTED?

[*Schools*—Continued.]

Congressional bounty and State waste.—The Government of the United States has from time to time, since 1802, donated lands to the State for educational purposes. The State was made by Congress the trustee of these munificent endowments.

The legislature first adopted a system of township and county supervision. The office of township trustee was created for the management of that class of school-lands known as the "sixteenth-section lands." These trustees and the county boards of police were authorized, upon the request of a majority of the resident heads of families in each township, (in many townships one or two planters constituted the only heads of families who had any voice in the matter,) to lease the lands to the highest bidder for a term of ninety-nine years. In payment of such sales and leases, they were authorized to receive promissory notes and bonds. The proceeds arising from such sales or leases were required to be appropriated to the purchasing of stock in the Planters' Bank of the State of Mississippi, and the dividends or interest arising from such investment to be appropriated for school-purposes. Large amounts of the school-funds were thus invested, with the sequel of which the people of the State are familiar. The practical working of the school-system is exemplified in the reports made to Governor A. G. Brown in 1845 in reply to a circular-letter issued by him addressed to county officers and others, instituting an inquiry concerning the condition of the school lands and funds. Extracts from these replies will be given presently.

By the act of the legislature of February 27, 1833, certain citizens elected by the resident heads of families (including minors) in each township or fractional township were authorized to lease the sixteenth-section lands of the township at auction, to the highest bidder, for ninety-nine years. These leases yet remain to incumber the lands, but the rental has generally been neglected. This was a slight modification of prior laws. The legislature, on March 4, 1846, passed "an act to establish a system of common schools," empowering, in the first section, the "board of county police" "to appoint a board of school-commissioners in their respective counties, to superintend the designation or establishment and management of the common schools in their counties." The county treasurers were to be the treasurers of the fund, and the money, bonds, notes, and obligations, or leasing the sixteenth sections or loaning the funds, under the former system of trustees, were to be delivered to three commissioners and by them to the county treasurer.

The authority for leasing was continued and the subsequent obligations for the school-funds to be taken to the county treasurers. Separate accounts were to be kept with the townships, and semi-annual reports to be made to the secretary of state, who was made *ex officio* "general school-commissioner," and directed to file such returns in his office and register them within bound books, and cause an abstract from them to be

published semi-annually in July and January. This general law for the establishment and support of common schools became soon deprived of its value and efficiency by numerous special laws withdrawing counties from its operations and breaking up the efficiency of the whole system before it had practical effect. This appears from those laws in the session acts and the report of the secretary of state in November, 1857.

Report of county officers.—The following quotations from official reports are selected from many others as illustrations of the general mismanagement of those times:

1. Mr. William M. Williams, writing to Governor Brown, under date of December 19, 1845, makes this report from Rankin County:

"The sixteenth section in township 5, range 3, a part of Brandon, by a previous act of the legislature, vested in the trustees of the Brandon Academy. Sales were made of lots on it, and nominally large amounts promised therefor; whether paid or not I cannot tell. If paid, I do not know to what use applied. Both academies, male and female, are conveyed in trust to persons for the pretended or real loans of money for their erection. I have been sending to school in Brandon since 1837, and have paid from $2 to $3.50 per month all the time, and know of none who have fared better. That many persons claiming lots and enjoying the benefit thereof which were never paid for, I do not doubt. Part of the sixteenth section which has not been sold is free to all that will, to pillage for fire-wood and any other timber they want. The laws spoken of having taken all authority from the board of police, and the resident heads of families and trustees of the academies, some dead, some moved off, and the balance taking no action in relation to it. Sixteenth section, township five, range two, part has been sold, and there are deposited in the police court bonds for money, of which some of the parties have gone *the way of all flesh*, and others to Texas, and some insolvent, and a few, perhaps, good for the amount if any action were taken; but as the principal heads of families will not act, and the judge of probate has not acted, it has never been any benefit to schools in the townships."

"It is probable there are, and I think there are, a few other sixteenth sections, the trustees of which are trying to do right; but the balance are managed most wretchedly, and not worth one cent toward schooling the children. Very few of the trustees ever gave bond or took the oath of office; and instead of managing for the rising or coming generation, are managing for self, son-in-law John, Dick, cousin Tom, Dick, or Harry, &c. Some have never undergone the ruinous care of any superintendence, and, except being pillaged for timber, which some of them on Pearl River are best off. Would it not be well to make it penal and inflict a severe punishment on such trespasses? Many of the sixteenth sections and parts of them have been sold, and not one cent paid for them. The purchasers selling to third persons and receiving pay, and in some instances, large prices, and running off, and the townships never received one cent."

2. From Milldale, Warren County, a petition was sent to the governor in December, 1845, signed by leading citizens, who protested seriously against the bad management of their sixteenth-section fund. They say:

"SIR: We have urged the board of police of this county upon this subject, and they will not act for us. Sir, we have a population sufficient to form a board of trustees, but those of this population who would act as trustees are poor, and cannot give a sufficient bond for their performance, as the law requires trustees should give. We are as bad off as though we had not a sufficient population to form a board of trustees; and those of this population who could give a sufficient bond have already been trustees or purchasers of the sixteenth section. We learn from W. B. Sears, who was one of the trustees of this sixteenth section, that in the month of July, 1836, himself, N. L. Mathews, L. Ward, J. Rogers, and S. G. Parks were appointed by the board of police of this county trustees, and they got an order from the board of police to have it sold, and that it was sold for $26,025. It was bought by W. Adams and John Purris, who were able to make the payments when the money became due, but did not make them. So the trustees sued them upon these notes, and after judgment was obtained it appears that the purchasers, Adams and Purris, came to a compromise with the said trustees, and that the said Purris and Adams did pay to N. L. Mathews one of the said notes ($5,000) for that compromise. This we have from Mr. John Adams, who states to us that he himself did pay to N. L. Mathews the money for the compromise, and, if so, Mathews must have kept it, for he has never employed a school-teacher, nor has there ever been a township school in the township former. Also, the purchasers, Adams and Purris, have been and are still using the best timber for rails and boards off of the sixteenth section. Also, Adams has in cultivation some fifty or sixty acres of it, and has had ever since he purchased it."

George G. Skipwith, president of board of police, Issaquena County, writes as follows:

"The school-lands on the front have all been sold and are valuable; I do not know the number of sections unsold. There is not a school in this county supported in whole or in part by the school-fund. I understand that a large amount of timber has been

taken from some of the school-sections, and I have requested the members of the board of police residing there to put a stop to the evil."

James Steel, writing from Tallahatchie County, says: "The history and condition of our sixteenth sections are truly wretched; nothing perhaps has been managed more recklessly than the sixteenth sections of this county, without the days of the Union Bank should be brought to memory. * * * The number of sections sold is three, amounting to about the sum of $5,647.71, and the money in two of them has been loaned out."

J. J. Michie, president of the board of police of Yazoo County, reported: "There are twenty-two sixteenth sections in Yazoo County, (including fractional section,) and about thirteen of the number have been leased for ninety-nine years, at what price I cannot say. Four or five of these sections were sold in *Brandon times*, and the proceeds gone "glimmering through the dream of things that were."

A volume of citations of a similar character, illustrating the reckless system of management, might be added.

[Jackson Times, October 19, 1875.]

CAN THE OPPOSITION BE TRUSTED?

[*Schools*—Continued.]

Seminary and Chickasaw fund.—The management of the Chickasaw and Seminary funds were conducted, if possible, in a still more reckless manner. Upward of a million dollars of the Chickasaw fund was loaned to railroad companies, and suits are now pending for its collection. The State has been paying for years interest at the rate of 8 per cent. upon $815,227, borrowed from the Chickasaw fund. The interest is apportioned semi-annually to the several counties included in the Chickasaw cession. These counties, in many instances, instead of appropriating the interest received, in providing and supporting schools, have appropriated the funds for county purposes, or loaned the money to individuals or corporations.

Chickasaw school-fund.—What became of it? Report of investigating committee made to the legislature of 1865:

"By an act of the legislature of the State, approved March 7, 1856, $400,000 of said funds were loaned to the Mobile and Ohio Railroad, the Mississippi Central Railroad, the New Orleans, Jackson and Great Northern Railroad, and the Mississippi and Tennessee Railroad Companies. By an act of the legislature approved December 7, 1863, the several railroad companies were authorized to pay up their indebtedness to the State in gold or silver. The records of the treasurer's office do not show in what funds these payments were made. Your committee was, however, informed that the Mobile and Ohio Railroad paid in confederate money, and that the other railroads paid in the treasury notes of the State. This last act of the legislature settles fully the liability of the State to said school-fund, and renders further investigation unnecessary. Condition of the fund:

Mississippi Central Railroad	$199,000 00
Mississippi and Tennessee Railroad	200,000 00
Mobile and Ohio Railroad	200,000 00
New Orleans, Jackson and Great Northern Railroad	214,087 57
Due Chickasaw school-fund	813,087 57

Seminary fund.—On the 13th of April, 1838, there was a balance due this fund arising from payments of notes and dividends which had been lying idle, uninvested since 1835, to the detriment of the fund, $124,321.56, available in 1839. Unavailable, protested notes of $190,136.68. (Report of Committee, House Journal, 1836, p. 266.)

[From the Jackson Times, October 20, 1875.]

To the lasting honor of those who controlled reconstruction in the several Southern States are the provisions in the new constitutions on the subject of education. To quote one is to indicate the action of all the seceded States. The new constitution of Mississippi contains, among others, the following provisions:

"ARTICLE 8. SECTION 1. As the stability of a republican form of government depends mainly upon the intelligence and virtue of the people, it shall be the duty of the legislature to encourage by all suitable means the promotion of intellectual, scientific, moral, and agricultural improvement, by establishing a uniform system of free

public schools, by taxation or otherwise, for all children between the ages of five (5) and twenty-one (21) years, and shall, as soon as practicable, establish schools of higher grade."

"SEC. 6. There shall be established a common-school fund, which shall consist of the proceeds of the lands now belonging to the State heretofore granted by the United States, and of the lands known as "swamp-lands." * * * * And of all lands now or hereafter vested in the State by escheat, or purchase, or forfeiture for taxes, and the clear proceeds of all fines collected in the several counties for any breach of the penal laws, and all moneys received for licenses granted under the general laws of the State for the sale of intoxicating liquor or keeping of dram-shops; all moneys paid as an equivalent for persons exempt from military duty; and the funds arising from the consolidating of the congressional-township funds and the lands belonging thereto, together with all moneys donated to the State for school purposes; which funds shall be securely invested in United States bonds, and remain a perpetual fund, which may be increased but not diminished, the interest of which shall be inviolably appropriated for the support of free schools.

"SEC. 7. The legislature may levy a poll-tax, not to exceed two dollars a head, in aid of the school-fund and for no other purpose."

In the course of these articles the statistics of other States have been cited, showing their almost fabulous school-funds, whereby the children of States are educated—in some of them almost without taxation, as might have been done in Mississippi but for the waste of lands donated by Congress. The republicans of Mississippi, however, gathered up what was left, and set in motion the creation of a school-fund, which was to remain inviolable.

Governor Alcorn, at Hernando, in 1871, referring to the new constitution, thus exultingly commends it and the fundamental tenets of the republican faith:

"As it is, we have set it in motion before you. We have placed at school 300,000 poor children in Mississippi.

"White people and black people! Our happiness and our prosperity are bound up in an unbroken whole. Let there be peace between and amongst us. On the folds of our banner are inscribed the words '*Equality before the law.*' He who tarnishes our motto is an enemy to the State."

The waste lands and funds provided for school purposes and the right to inaugurate any system of schools have been shown. In all the reconstructed States ample provisions have been inserted in their new constitutions for the education of all the children of those States. Under those constitutional provisions a system of free public schools has been put in motion in all those States, whereby all the children in each have been brought within educational influences.

It is known that, one by one, the reconstructed States, one or two only excepted, though restored through republican constitutions, have since fallen into democratic hands. The action of the democracy in those States on regaining power now becomes material, as unfolding the probable course of the opposition in Mississippi, should republicans lose the State, especially with reference to schools.

In Alabama there were no free schools until after the adoption of the new constitution in 1868. Immediately upon their restoration to power democrats reduced the school-fund so as seriously to impair its value. They also at once set to work to call another constitutional convention, and in advocating it a special war is made upon the free-school system. As in Mississippi, the school-funds in Alabama were "gobbled" by democratic pets.

In Texas, as in Mississippi, under republican rule, schools were being organized throughout the State. Two thousand were put in operation, with a suitable number of teachers and a corresponding attendance of pupils. The accession of democrats to power was the signal of attack upon the schools and funds. The former were reduced two-thirds in number, and the integrity of the latter is so far sacrificed as to destroy all the safeguards thrown around them by republicans, and they are at the mercy or discretion of those who were opposed to the whole system of free public schools and reckless of public funds.

The facts as to Alabama, Texas, and other States might be given in detail, but these are sufficient to prove that democrats cannot be trusted with the care of the schools nor of school-funds.

The language of the Clarion, quoted as the text for these articles, is significant and prophetic. Democrats hold a system of free public schools to be a "humbug." Should the opposition regain power in Mississippi, it is safe to expect that what has been done in this State will be done again. All the machinery of enforcing the school-laws, such as State and county supervision, will be withdrawn, and the schools, on the plea of economy, will be left to the care of township or district trustees, which will be equivalent to the destruction of the schools. It may be very plausibly urged, that the people who are most directly concerned will surely maintain schools in which they are so nearly interested. Very plausible, but superficial, demagogical, and fatal! That was tried before the war and failed, and will again.

Good-by schools, under democratic rule.

"This fund now amounts to $314,146.24, exclusive of interest and a half-section of land. This fund has accrued from the sale of the thirty-six sections of land donated by the United States to this State." (Governor McNutt, 1839.)

Other maelstroms.

The items given in these articles would be incomplete without the subjoined orders from the records of the board of police of Hinds County. If looked into, no doubt like orders are to be found in other counties. Verily the power of the opposition to get away with public money was a veritable maelstrom, outdoing the most wonderful natural creature of the kind.

Order.—"On motion of John W. Patterson, it is ordered by the court that the school-fund belonging to the different townships in Hinds County be appropriated to military purposes. M. U. Stanley, John W. Patterson, and Thomas A. Miller voting for said appropriation, and John O. Banks and Hannel Hobbs voting against the same, protesting that the board has no authority under the law to make said appropriation." Done and entered August 12, 1861.

Order.—"Ordered by the board of police that the school-fund now in the hands of the county treasurer, amounting to about $3,100, be placed at the disposal of the military-relief commissioners, appointed by this board on the 12th day of August, 1861, and that the county treasurer is hereby authorized to pay the warrants issued to the said commissioners to the amount of said funds. And it is further ordered that all orders heretofore made in relation to school-fund be, and the same is, this day revoked." Done and entered August 22, 1861.

A rich mine of historical facts have been opened, and the opposition has reason to exclaim:

Save us from our record.

[Jackson Times, October 21, 1875.]

CAN THE OPPOSITION BE TRUSTED?

[*Schools*—Continued.]

Upon no subject can the opposition be trusted with less confidence than that of the public schools. *Once* in Mississippi an act providing for a complete system was passed into a law, but the law was destroyed before it went into practical operation. The lands and funds for the support of schools, which, in the States, now aggregate *five* to *eight millions*, were plundered and wasted long before republicans were known in Mississippi.

The opposition campaign-platform may be referred to in vain. The objections to free schools among the mass of the democratic-conservative organizations are fundamental and bitter. This has been manifested in the press and by the orators of that party; by persecution of teachers and burning of school-houses; and by all the modes known to intolerance. Honorable exceptions are of course recognized with pride and hope. A few specimens of democratic-conservative opinion of free schools, selected from hundreds of like expressions, will suffice for present purposes;

1. T. S. Gathright is a special correspondent and favorite of the *Clarion*. He is, also, the standing candidate of the opposition for State superintendent of education. This gentleman is of the opinion that a system of free public schools at the expense of the people "is wrong." He gave his views at length in a letter dated Dec. 23, 1873, from which it appears that his theory is, that *free schools* are *a charity* to be extended *only* to the *poor*, or, if he is correctly understood, only to *vagrants* and *paupers*. Such is the conclusion of his reasoning. This is the *aristocratic* "system."

2. The West Point *Citizen* is quoted as having declared that "State education is a violation of republican freedom and of common justice, and is inseparable from peculation and scoundrelism."

The *Citizen* has two grounds of objection to free schools. First, as a violation of justice and freedom. This goes to the merits of the question. The other objection is to the character of school officials, and the remark is not surprising in the light of the facts developed by these articles. In the Northern, Middle, Western, and Northwestern States, "peculation and scoundrelism" in the schools are unknown. The school lands and funds of those States have been carefully and prudently and honestly managed. The fearful, terrible "peculation and scoundrelism" in the management of these lands and funds in this State these articles have shown, and not by republican officials either.

But the *Citizen* is further quoted in remarks calculated to lead to any other conclusion than that of confidence in the opposition:

"We wish the negro educated, but we WISH HIM TO PAY FOR IT, as the white men of the State have done, that he may appreciate it. Let every neighborhood have a school-house for colored people, and LET THE WHITES WHO HAVE THEM EMPLOYED, SELECT A COMPETENT TEACHER, AND PAY THAT TEACHER OUT OF THE LABOR OF THOSE NEGROES WHO HAVE CHILDREN TO EDUCATE, or from a fund raised by all of the negroes in the neighborhood, and from any whites who feel disposed to contribute to so laudable a purpose. This will not only insure more and better instruction, but it will save millions of money to the poor, tax-ridden people of the State, that are wasted upon as worthless a pack of thieves as ever disgraced any country."

The Forest *Register*, in 1870, said it was no more just to give education by the State than to give bread. "The education of the schools," said the *Register*, "should not be universal. All minds are no more capable of tuition than all lands are capable of cultivation."

As late as July last the *Register*, referring to the schools throughout the United States, said the best policy is "to abolish all public schools and allow every man to educate his children according to his taste and ability, just as he does about victuals and clothes for his family. And the *Register* then declared "THE WHOLE SYSTEM OF FREE SCHOOLS ARE ELEEMOSYNARY TRIBUTES TO LAZINESS AND IMPROVIDENCE." *A la* Gathright! Let these, out of many, suffice. Accordingly, as is understood, there are now, under democratic rule, but two schools in Scott. In Smith County, at a recent date, there were 30 white schools and only *one* colored. The facts as to other counties are challenged: and now, in conclusion, let there be erected to the republicans of Mississippi, this

NOBLE RECORD.

A constitution and laws providing a system of free public schools for every child in the State. In 1871, 3,000 free public schools in active operation; 80,000 pupils in attendance; and over 3,000 teachers, mostly native, employed! Make a note of this, and if the opposition shall get power, compare their record with this. But, *can* the opposition be trusted with the care of the schools? This is a vital question for the consideration of the voters.

[Jackson Times, October 29, 1875.]

CAN THE OPPOSITION BE TRUSTED?

The near approach of the election and want of spare time has compelled a discontinuance of a search into the past records of those who are seeking to obtain power in this State by means utterly subversive of free institutions and of freedom itself. A few corroborative facts and figures must suffice now, till the leisure afforded subsequent to election shall enable a more patient and complete *éxposé* of records which afford us hope of improvement in a change of administration.

Referring to appendix to senate journal, 1858, will be found a very full statement of the manner in which certain trust-funds in the care of the State were managed from 1825 to 1858. These were the *two* and *three* per cent. funds. The books of the auditor and State treasurer were found to disagree in both. The auditor's books show, on the 31st October, 1856, the sum $81,570.53 to the credit of the two-per-cent. fund, while the treasurer's show the account balanced, and nothing to the credit of the fund; difference, $85,570.53.

The auditor's books also show, at same date, $211,983.33 to credit of the three-per-cent. fund, while the treasurer has only $116,593.87; difference, $95,389.46.

These funds originated in the act of Congress of March 1, 1817, admitting Mississippi into the Union.

On September 4, 1841, Congress donated to the new States 500,000 acres of land each, for internal improvements. Large portions of these funds were paid out on the simple order of the governor, without passing through the hands of the State treasurer, as they should have done.

The *three-per-cent.* fund was for the improvement of roads and canals. This fund was first invested in Planters' Bank bonds, acts of 1826, 1830, and 1833. In 1836 the auditor was directed to sell, within ninety days, all of said stock, and there was thus paid into the treasury $382,078.34, but there was lost through J. H. Mallony, auditor, the further sum of $13,770. This money was then ordered to be distributed to the counties, and the record says these moneys were "mostly swallowed up by the boards of police and county treasurers *and their friends*, and squandered in the same manner that the common-school funds of that date were wasted."

In 1857 the legislature passed an act to loan such of this fund as was then on hand to the railroads of the State. The auditor assumed that there was in the treasury the sum of $104,745.35, when, in fact, there was on hand the sum of $209,176.58, making a difference of $104,431.33.

The record says that "on the 16th day of March, 1852, (the date of the act of distribution to the counties,) there had been paid into the treasury the sum of $486,337.82, and *disbursed* $368,856.73, leaving to the credit of the fund $117,481.09, from which the auditor only distributed to the counties $22,233.05, leaving $95,248.04 *not distributed* and *entirely overlooked for years.*

Errors were found in the auditor's books to the amount of $26,658.19, and in the treasurer's books $150,274.80.

The record says: "A casual glance at the books" shows "that there are large discrepancies in the *other trust-fund accounts,* internal-improvement fund, Chickasaw school-fund, seminary-fund, town-lot fund, and sinking-fund."

And further, that "the United States have paid to the State $569,185.12, and the stock of the Planters' Bank sold for $52,379.94, making $621,505.06, which have gone into the hands of agents of the State, while only $597,266.07 were paid into the treasury, showing $24,298.39 *not accounted for.*"

Recapitulation.

1. *Two per cent.* shown to have been received by the State from 1843 to 1851, $393,117.73. Among other items of expenditure is found one for "purchase of negroes," $45,000.

QUERY.—What became of the negroes? What *pet* of their authorities got the lion's share? Who can tell?

2. Three-per-cent. fund, as shown by records, received and expended, lost, stolen, or wasted, $621,565.06.

3. Of this sum the records exhibit an expenditure of only $381,089.78.

And what has become of all these trust-funds? Gone glimmering. What of the future of such officials?

PART III.

ELECTION STATISTICS.

STATE OF MISSISSIPPI,
OFFICE OF SECRETARY OF STATE,
Jackson, June 12, 1876.

SIR: Herewith I have the honor to transmit tabular statements of elections held in 1869, 1872, 1873, and 1875, as published in the official journal of this State.

Respectfully,

JAMES HILL,
Secretary of State.

Hon. G. S. BOUTWELL,
Chairman Senate Investigating Committee, Jackson, Miss.

Presidential vote by counties.

COUNTIES.	PRESIDENT, 1872.*		GOVERNOR, 1869.*		COUNTIES.	PRESIDENT, 1872.*		GOVERNOR, 1869.*	
	Greeley, (dem.)	Grant, (rep.)	Dent, (dem.)	Alcorn, (rep.)		Greeley, (dem.)	Grant, (rep.)	Dent, (dem.)	Alcorn, (rep.)
Adams	782	2,972	718	1,379	Newton	684	408	726	570
Amite	578	995	789	980	Noxubee	786	3,058	687	3,433
Attala	795	1,076	564	1,074	Oktibbeha	295	1,383	248	1,622
Bolivar	123	1,445	141	1,121	Panola	982	2,214	896	2,372
Calhoun	608	64	533	107	Perry	188	25	184	55
Carroll	897	1,109	1,668	1,281	Pontotoc	1,041	508	473	520
Chickasaw	1,048	1,352	1,124	1,625	Pike	748	830	653	810
Choctaw	397	328	789	741	Rankin	1,051	1,101	1,006	987
Claiborne	439	2,240	457	2,093	Scott	669	460	535	574
Clarke	878	1,121	705	1,147	Simpson	482	323	359	376
Coahoma	122	1,282	39	1,270	Smith	452	98	489	115
Covington	341	270	320	207	Sunflower	100	217	140	584
Copiah	1,790	1,818	1,490	1,860	Tallahatchie	328	891	487	756
De Soto	2,175	2,971	1,398	2,044	Tippah	527	193	845	326
Franklin	468	458	578	473	Tishomingo	431	83	1,232	446
Greene	181	38	122	53	Tunica	86	1,035	32	606
Hancock	262	267	237	129	Wayne	335	361	228	397
Harrison	473	336	157	307	Warren	1,284	4,709	1,065	4,641
Hinds	1,539	4,015	1,415	3,819	Washington	195	2,569	140	2,537
Holmes	623	2,380	739	2,247	Wilkinson	463	2,126	336	2,363
Issaquena	129	1,494	32	1,342	Winston	529	439	550	558
Itawamba	535	48	215	96	Yalabusha	782	728	1,505	1,264
Jackson	497	308	228	308	Yazoo	922	2,433	815	2,642
Jasper	777	1,303	606	669	Alcorn ... (new)	899	475	.....	.....
Jones	256	72	179	101	Benton ... "	675	405	.....	.....
Jefferson	352	1,731	413	1,927	Colfax ... "	709	1,852	.....	.....
Kemper	777	1,303	758	1,171	Grenada .. "	551	1,260	.....	.....
La Fayette	1,236	1,321	1,098	1,188	Le Flore .. "	305	915	.....	.....
Lauderdale	1,287	1,502	970	1,523	Lincoln ... "	599	848	.....	.....
Lawrence	407	547	665	957	Montgomery "	764	901	.....	.....
Leake	679	586	366	502	Pearl ..... "	59	11	.....	.....
Lee	1,040	645	766	398	Prentiss .. "	857	183	.....	.....
Lowndes	698	3,217	844	4,082	Union ..... "	739	376	.....	.....
Madison	765	2,512	629	2,508					
Marion	226	231	188	276	Total	47,287	82,406	38,097	76,186
Marshall	1,884	2,855	1,322	1,994	Majority	.....	35,119	.....	38,089
Monroe	1,394	2,588	920	2,609					
Neshoba	312	185	343	200	Total vote...	129,693		114,283	

* Full vote.

COUNTIES.	GOVERNOR. 1869. Dent, (dem.)	1869. Alcorn, (rep.)	1873. Ames, (rep.)	1873. Alcorn, (dem.)
Adams	718	1,379	2,053	392
Amite	786	980	1,103	407
Attala	564	1,074	1,107	1,310
Bolivar	141	1,121	898	121
Calhoun	533	107	62	1,280
Carroll	1,668	1,508	1,075	953
Choctaw	1,124	1,325	359	726
Chickasaw	789	741	1,466	1,099
Claiborne	467	1,006	1,844	179
Clarke	705	1,167	1,122	610
Coahoma	39	1,270	1,281	426
Covington	320	207	231	379
Copiah	1,490	1,860	1,771	1,687
De Soto	1,398	2,044	1,977	836
Franklin	578	473	386	523
Greene	122	53	57	80
Hancock	237	129	246	348
Harrison	157	367	310	520
Hinds	1,415	3,819	3,480	1,246
Holmes	739	2,247	2,200	612
Issaquena	32	1,342	1,105	71
Itawamba	215	96	38	1,185
Jackson	228	38	319	615
Jasper	606	669	642	634
Jones	179	101	40	165
Jefferson	413	1,927	1,278	231
Kemper	758	1,171	1,204	972
La Fayette	1,098	1,188	1,444	1,664
Lauderdale	970	1,523	1,353	1,510
Lawrence	665	957	357	528
Leake	766	502	538	815
Lee	766	398	718	1,227
Lowndes	844	4,082	2,725	716
Madison	629	2,508	2,323	401
Marion	188	276	215	258
Marshall	1,322	1,994	3,129	1,991
Monroe	920	2,609	1,997	1,863
Neshoba	343	200	159	317
Newton	726	570	231	586
Noxubee	687	3,433	2,388	311
Oktibbeha	248	1,622	1,249	240
Panola	896	2,372	2,826	1,666
Perry	184	55	10	158
Pontotoc	473	520	481	1,305
Pike	653	810	876	923
Rankin	1,006	987	1,084	1,037
Scott	535	574	355	788
Simpson	359	376	283	519
Smith	489	115	40	715
Sunflower	140	584	421	299
Tallahatchie	487	756	840	362
Tippah	845	326	312	1,112
Tishomingo	1,232	446	63	933
Tunica	32	706	747	11
Wayne	228	397	260	303
Warren	1,065	4,641	1,663	1,424
Washington	140	2,537	1,824	490
Wilkinson	336	2,363	1,496	114
Winston	550	558	512	705
Yalabusha	1,505	1,264	938	1,230
Yazoo	815	2,642	2,409	617
Alcorn ...(new)	.....	.....	399	1,457
Benton.... "	.....	.....	503	923
Colfax .... "	.....	.....	1,556	179
Grenada .. "	.....	.....	1,553	547
Le Flore .. "	.....	.....	730	218
Lincoln ... "	.....	.....	877	770
Montgomery "	.....	.....	920	969
Pearl ..... "	.....	.....	1	101
Prentiss .. "	.....	.....	266	1,366
Tate ..... "	.....	.....	1,357	1,512
Union..... "	.....	.....	498	931
Total	38,097	76,186	69,870	50,490
Majority	.....	38,089	19,380	.....
Total vote...	114,283		126,378	

CONGRESSIONAL ELECTION BY COUNTIES AND DISTRICTS.

The following table exhibits, as far as at present attainable, the result of the election for Representatives in Congress, November 5, 1872, by counties and congressional districts:

FIRST CONGRESSIONAL DISTRIC

Alcorn County.

R. W. Flournoy, Rep	453	
L. Q. C. Lamar, Dem	902	
		44

Benton County.

R. W. Flournoy, R	403	
L. Q. C. Lamar, D	683	
		280

Calhoun County.

R. W. Flournoy, R	43	
L. Q. C. Lamar, D	719	
		676

Itawamba County.

R. W. Flournoy, R.	38	
L. Q. C. Lamar, D.	558	
		520

La Fayette County.

R. W. Flournoy, R.	1,309	
L. Q. C. Lamar, D.	1,261	
		48

Lee County.

R. W. Flournoy, R.	645	
L. Q. C. Lamar, D.	1,097	
		452

Pontotoc County.

R. W. Flournoy, R.	517	
L. Q. C. Lamar, D.	1,052	
		535

Prentiss County.

R. W. Flournoy, R.	176	
L. Q. C. Lamar, D.	861	
		685

Tishomingo County.

R. W. Flournoy, R.	79	
L. Q. C. Lamar, D.	483	
		404

Tippah County.

R. W. Flournoy, R.	193	
L. Q. C. Lamar, D.	535	
		341

Union County.

R. W. Flournoy, R.	369	
L. Q. C. Lamar, D.	744	
		375

Yalabusha County.

R. W. Flournoy, R.	729	
L. Q. C. Lamar, D.	784	
		55

Recapitulation.

Total vote of the district		14,633
R. W. Flournoy, R., received	4,954	
L. Q. C. Lamar, D., received	9,679	
Lamar's majority		4,725

SECOND DISTRICT.

Bolivar County.

A. R. Howe, R	1,440	
W. A. Alcorn, D.	23	
		1,326

Coahoma County.

A. R. Howe, R.	1,111	
W. A. Alcorn, D.	140	
		971

Carroll County.

A. R. Howe, R.	754	
W. A. Alcorn, D.	1,184	
		430

De Soto County.

A. R. Howe, R.	2,792	
W. A. Alcorn, D.	2,315	
		477

Grenada County.

A. R. Howe, R.	1,256	
W. A. Alcorn, D.	470	
		786

Le Flore County.

A. R. Howe, R	881	
W. A. Alcorn, D	284	
		597

Marshall County.

A. R. Howe, R	2,874	
W. A. Alcorn, D	1,823	
		1,051

Panola County.

A. R. Howe, R	2,238	
W. A. Alcorn, D	959	
		1,279

Sunflower County.

A. R. Howe, R	217	
W. A. Alcorn, D	48	
		169

Tunica County.

A. R. Howe, R	1,028	
W. A. Alcorn, D	90	
		938

Tallahatchie County.

A. R. Howe, R	240	
W. A. Alcorn, D	880	
		640

Recapitulation.

Total vote of the district		23,195
A. R. Howe, Rep., received	14,831	
W. A. Alcorn, Dem., received	8,216	
Howe's majority		6,615
Scattering		148

THIRD DISTRICT.

Chickasaw County.

H. W. Barry, Rep	1,349	
W. S. Bolling, Dem	1,051	
		298

Colfax County.

H. W. Barry, R	1,849	
W. S. Bolling, D	698	
		1,151

Choctaw County.

H. W. Barry, R	328	
W. S. Bolling, D	431	
		103

Lowndes County.

H. W. Barry, R	3,181	
W. S. Bolling, D	502	
		2,679

Montgomery County.

H. W. Barry, R	902	
W. S. Bolling, D	696	
		206

Monroe County.

H. W. Barry, R	2,586	
W. S. Bolling, D	1,399	
		1,187

Noxubee County.

H. W. Barry, R	3,052	
W. S. Bolling, D	774	
		2,278

Oktibbeha County.

H. W. Barry, R	1,387	
W. S. Bolling, D	263	
		1,124

Winston County.

H. W. Barry, R	413	
W. S. Bolling, D	626	
		213

Recapitulation.

Total vote of the district	21,763
H. W. Barry, Rep., received	15,047
W. S. Bolling, Dem., received	6,440
Scattering	276
Barry's majority	8,607

FOURTH DISTRICT.

Attala County.

ason Niles, Rep	1,273	
S. T. Oldham, Op	41	
		1,232

Holmes County.

Niles, R	2,402	
Oldham, Op	593	
		1,809

Kemper County.

Niles, R	1,303	
Harmon, Op	792	
		511

Lauderdale County.

Niles, R	1,571	
Shelby, Op	108	
		1,463

Leake County.

Niles, R	592	
Oldham, Op	675	
		73

Madison County.

Niles, R	2,601
No opponent.	

Neshoba County.

Niles, R	184	
Oldham, Op	258	
		74

Newton County.

Niles, R	408	
Scattering	38	
		370

Scott County.

Niles, R	461	
Oldham, D	681	
		220

Washington County.

Niles, R	2,562
No opponent.	

Yazoo County.

Niles, R	2,438
No opponent.	

Recapitulation.

Total vote of the district	16,492
Jason Niles, Rep., received	13,194
Aggregate opposition	3,186
Scattering	112
Niles's majority over all	10,008

FIFTH DISTRICT.

Clarke County.

Geo. C. McKee, Rep	1,122	
W. B. Shelby, Dem	920	
		202

Covington County.

McKee, R	263	
Shelby, D	354	
		91

Hinds County.

McKee, R	4,011	
Shelby, D	1,549	
		2,462

Issaquena County.

McKee, R	1,494	
Shelby, D	129	
		1,365

Jasper County.

McKee, R	772	
Shelby, D	696	
		76

Jones County.

McKee, R	68	
Shelby, D	262	
		194

Lawrence County.

McKee, R	538	
Shelby, D	429	
		109

Rankin County.

McKee, R	1,058	
Shelby, D	1,123	
		65

Simpson County.

McKee, R	307	
Shelby, D	508	
		201

Smith County.

McKee, R	96	
Shelby, D	484	
		388

Wayne County.

McKee, R	359	
Shelby, D	337	
		22

Warren County.

McKee, R	4,729	
Shelby, D	1,282	
		3,447

Recapitulation.

Total vote of the district	22,924
Geo. C. McKee, Rep., received	14,817
W. B. Shelby, Dem., received	8,073
Scattering	34
McKee's majority	6,744

SIXTH DISTRICT.

Adams County.

John R. Lynch, Rep	2,972	
Hiram Cassedy, Dem	811	
		2,161

Amite County.

John R. Lynch, R	988	
Hiram Cassedy, D	625	
		363

Claiborne County.

John R. Lynch, R	2,238	
Hiram Cassedy, D	486	
		1,752

Copiah County.

John R. Lynch, R	1,811	
Hiram Cassedy, D	1,900	
		89

Franklin County.

John R. Lynch, R	440	
Hiram Cassedy, D	530	
		90

Greene County.

John R. Lynch, R	34	
Hiram Cassedy, D	174	
		140

Hancock County.

John R. Lynch, R	264	
Hiram Cassedy, D	243	
		21

Harrison County.

John R. Lynch, R	324	
Hiram Cassedy, D	484	
		160

Jefferson County.

John R. Lynch, R	1,698	
Hiram Cassedy, D	454	
		1,244

Jackson County.

John R. Lynch, R	302	
Hiram Cassedy, D	407	
		105

Lincoln County.

John R. Lynch, R	824	
Hiram Cassedy, D	640	
		184

Marion County.

John R. Lynch, R	232	
Hiram Cassedy, D	236	
		4

Pearl County.

John R. Lynch, R	24	
Hiram Cassedy, D	189	
		165

Pike County.

John R. Lynch, R	823	
Hiram Cassedy, D	774	
		39

Wilkinson County.

John R. Lynch, R	2,117	
Hiram Cassedy, D	477	
		1,640

Recapitulation.

Total vote of the district	23,823
John R. Lynch, Rep., received	15,391
Hiram Cassedy, Dem., received	8,430
Scattering	2
Lynch's majority	6,961

COUNTIES.	STATE TREASURER.				CONGRESS.											
	1873.		1875.		First district.		Second district.		Third district.		Fourth district.		Fifth district.		Sixth district.	
	Holland, (rep.)	Vasser, (dem.)	Buchanan, (rep.)	Hemingeway, (dem.)		Lamar, (dem.)	Howe, (rep.)	Wells, (ind.)	Powers, (rep.)	Money, (dem.)	Niles, (rep.)	Singleton, (dem.)	Hill, (rep.)	Hooker, (dem.)	Lynch, (rep.)	Seal, (dem.)
Adams	2,066	361	2,616	793	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,626	792
Alcorn	397	1,423	539	1,806	.....	1,832	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Amite	1,080	407	1,095	1,189	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,094	1,183
Attala	1,130	1,249	1,210	1,840	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,225	1,855	.....	.....	.....	.....
Benton	503	923	293	1,047	.....	1,158	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Bolivar	813	103	1,920	348	.....	.....	1,914	410	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Calhoun	42	1,255	205	1,563	.....	1,749	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Carroll	1,082	946	1,262	1,811	.....	.....	6	2,423	11	775	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Choctaw	395	544	231	778	.....	.....	.....	.....	120	1,641	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Chickasaw	1,463	976	937	1,778	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Claiborne	1,880	39	496	1,049	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	494	1,050
Clarke	1,123	582	1,225	1,289	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,232	1,200	.....	.....
Coahoma	1,295	294	234	509	.....	.....	993	679	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Colfax	1,559	41	659	1,737	.....	.....	.....	.....	546	1,548	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Covington	229	355	308	633	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	295	643	.....	.....
Copiah	1,784	1,576	1,861	2,435	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,862	2,426
De Soto	1,950	622	1,566	2,400	.....	.....	1,561	2,319	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Franklin	385	513	542	747	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	537	743
Greene	57	80	59	303	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	59	303
Grenada	1,152	543	983	1,230	.....	.....	48	2,076	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Hancock	242	345	257	492	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	257	510
Harrison	312	460	290	760	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	293	770
Hinds	3,489	1,184	2,321	3,836	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,281	3,863	.....	.....
Holmes	2,285	578	1,254	2,291	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,269	2,282	.....	.....	.....	.....
Issaquena	998	45	2,044	266	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,006	298	.....	.....
Itawamba	.....	1,073	30	980	.....	980	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Jackson	322	605	312	878	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	318	876
Jasper	627	468	835	1,163	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	814	1,165	.....	.....
Jones	33	156	4	414	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	419	.....	.....
Jefferson	1,204	58	1,922	678	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,912	643
Kemper	1,229	781	418	1,339	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	421	1,344	.....	.....	.....	.....

La Fayette	1,355	1,651	1,661	2,070		2,087										
Lauderdale	1,399	1,491	1,256	1,977							1,249	1,988				
Lawrence	9	57	597	797									813	588		
Leake	555	688	617	1,182							593	1,200				
Lee	715	1,162	183	2,423		2,426										
Le Flore	748	216	1,334	424			800	935								
Lincoln	872	488	980	1,317											975	1,315
Lowndes	2,725	680	2,021	2,137					1,970	2,130						
Madison	2,331	354	2,587	1,488							2,481	1,583				
Marion	216	197	214	487											223	586
Marshall	3,126	1,998	2,856	3,186			2,095	3,782								
Monroe	2,007	1,837	1,546	2,613						2,605						
Montgomery	923	940	763	1,291					107	1,297						
Neshoba	108	135	136	1,002							143	983				
Newton	232	549	432	1,420							404	1,443				
Noxubee	2,378	103	2,088	1,383					1,731	1,363						
Oktibbeha	1,233	44	1,598	781					1,133	775						
Panola	2,939	1,485	2,400	2,968			2,340	2,999								
Pearl	1	102	7	133											10	135
Perry	6	48	36	361											64	349
Pontotoc	474	1,292	464	1,442		1,562			1,202	1,386						
Pike	870	892	1,200	1,393											1,202	1,386
Prentiss	248	1,202	71	1,857		1,908										
Rankin	1,079	1,028	1,028	1,672									1,003	1,697		
Scott	344	723	490	1,138							489	1,128				
Simpson	285	496	332	737									328	736		
Smith	25	861	44	1,149									62	1,134		
Sumner			342	799					219	708						
Sunflower	421	299	378	346			384	82								
Tallahatchie	812	353	969	1,239			406	1,510								
Tate	1,338	1,506	1,495	1,973			1,472	1,883								
Tippah	291	1,009	268	1,468		1,507										
Tishomingo	67	781	12	1,352		1,381										
Tunica	720	5	1,165	141		832	1,130	152								
Union	481	844	379	1,204												
Wayne	253	245	363	586									362	589		
Warren	1,572	1,211	2,042	3,606									1,680	3,833		
Washington	1,829	473	1,638	2,043							1,632	2,047				
Wilkinson	1,497	76	1,808	400											1,820	393
Winston	514	687	377	908					46	900						
Yalabusha	938	1,203	941	1,687		1,811										
Yazoo	2,427	411	7	4,044							81	4,037				
Total	70,462	47,486	67,171	98,715		18,412	13,149	19,250	5,883	13,744	9,914	19,790	10,653	16,530	13,741	13,510
Majority	22,976			31,544				6,101		7,859		9,876		5,877	231	
Total vote	117,948															

PART IV.

PRESENT LEGISLATURE OF MISSISSIPPI.

STATE OF MISSISSIPPI,
OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE,
Jackson, June 19, 1876.

SIR: In compliance with your favor of the 17th instant, I have the honor to transmit you the inclosed list, with a transcript of the vote in the twenty-eighth senatorial district, at the November election of 1875.

The senators who were elected at the November election of 1875, or seated by the senate at the regular session of 1876, are designated by a red-ink mark under each name.*

Respectfully,

JAMES HILL,
Secretary of State.

Hon. GEO. S. BOUTWELL,
Investigating Committee, Jackson, Miss.

THE LEGISLATURE.

SENATE.

Democrats in roman; republicans in italics.

1st district—(Hancock, Harrison, Jackson, Marion, Greene, Perry, and Pearl)—J. P. Carter.

2d district—(Wilkinson and Amite)—*G. W. White, (col.)*

3d district—(Lawrence, Lincoln and Pike)—R. H. Thompson.§

4th district—(Adams)—*H. C. Griffin.*§

5th district—(Jefferson and Franklin)—*H. B. McCluer.*§

6th district—(Copiah and Claiborne)—*J. J. Smith.*

7th district—(Warren)—*T. C. Catchings,*§ Chas. E. Furlong.

8th district—(Wayne, Jones, Covington, Simpson, and Smith)—T. L. Mendenhall.

9th district—(Jasper, Scott, and Newton)—T. B. Graham.

10th district—(Lauderdale and Clarke)—John W. Fewell.§

11th district—(Hinds and Rankin)—J. L. McCaskill,§ A. R. Johnston.§

12th district—(Madison)—*F. B. Pratt.*§

13th district—(Yazoo)—*J. E. Everett.*

14th district—(Holmes)—H. Si Hooker.§

15th district—(Attala and Leake)—S. T. Oldham.§

16th district—(Winston, Choctaw, and Sumner)—M. A. Metts.

17th district—(Noxubee, Neshoba, and Kemper)—H. W. Foote,§ *J. Stewart, (col.)*

18th district—(Lowndes, Oktibbeha, and Colfax)—W. H. Sims,§ F. G. Barry.§

19th district—(Calhoun and Yalabusha)—J. H. Thornton.

*They are designated in the print by a §.

20th district—(Lafayette and Pontotoc)—J. A. McNeil.
21st district—(Lee and Itawamba)—R. H. Allen.§
22d district—(Alcorn, Prentiss, and Tishomingo)—J. M. Stone.
23d district—(Tippah, Union, and Benton)—C. C. Terry.§
24th district—(Monroe and Chickasaw)—R. O. Reynolds,§ *A. Shirley*, (*col.*)
25th district—(Marshall)—*Geo. Albright*, (*col.*)
26th district—(Panola)—R. H. Taylor.
27th district—(DeSoto, Tate, and Tunica)—James B. Morgan,§ C. G. Callicott.§
28th district—(Bolivar and Coahoma)—J. R. Chalmers.§
29th district—(Washington and Issaquena)—*W. H. Gray*, (*col.*)
30th district—(Tallahatchie, Grenada, and Sunflower)—W. H. Fitzgerald.§
31st district—(Carroll and Leflore)—*W. H. Tuttle.*

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Adams—*M. A. C. Hussey*, *H. P. Jacobs*, (*col.*,) *Fred. Parsons.*
Alcorn—L. P. Reynolds.
Amite—B. F. Johns.
Attala—D. T. Guyton, J. K. Shrock.
Benton—Wm. Crum.
Bolivar—Green Clay, J. I. J. Shelby.
Calhoun—I. T. Blount.
Carroll—C. M. Vaiden, H. H. Southworth.
Chickasaw—W. F. Tucker, Jno. A. Wilkinson.
Choctaw—J. E. Bridges.
Claiborne—W. D. Bean, E. S. Drake.
Clarke—Geo. M. Massingill.
Coahoma—*James Monroe*, (*col.*)
Copiah—E. A. Rowan, Geo. W. Miller.
Covington and Jones—J. T. Fairly.
Colfax—F. S. White.
DeSoto—Sam'l Powell, J. D. Nichols, W. H. McCargo, jr.
Franklin—C. Byrd.
Green and Wayne—Jno. F. McCormick.
Grenada—Wm. R. Barksdale.
Hancock and Pearl—H. Saunders.
Harrison and Jackson—J. M. McInnis.
Hinds—Oliver Clifton, Geo. W. Harper, Marye Dabney, M. R. Jones.
Holmes—S. S. Carter, J. H. Dyer, J. H. Gowen.
Itawamba—David Johnson.
Issaquena—*W. H. Jones*, (*col.*)
Jasper—D. D. McLaurin.
Jefferson— —— *Millsaps*, *J. D. Cessor*, (*col.*)
Kemper—T. P. Bell.
Lafayette—R. J. Guthrie, A. L. Fortune.
Lauderdale—E. Watkins, H. C. Dear.
Lawrence—H. J. Byrd.
Leake—J. N. Denson.
Lee—W. H. H. Tison, M. Pound.
Lincoln—A. C. McNair.
Lowndes—J. E. Leigh, E. A. Ervin, James C. Neilson.
Leflore and Sunflower—*W. H. Mallory*, (*col.*)
Madison—J. B. Yellowley, E. A. Stebbins, *David Jenkins*, (*col.*)

Marion and Perry—Jno. Gillis.
Marshall—W. S. Featherston, J. H. Amacker, Ed. Aldrich, W. C. Warren.
Monroe—W. W. Troup, A. J. Sykes, J. M. Trice.
Montgomery—A. J. Baker.
Neshoba—W. L. Bassett.
Newton—I. L. Penington.
Noxubee—Hampton L. Jarnagin, *L. W. Overton*, (*col.*,) *M. McNeese*, (*col.*)
Oktibbeha—H. L. Muldrow, *B. E. Chiles*, (*col.*)
Panola—J. G. Hall, jr., D. F. Floyd, G. Vaughan, (col.)
Pike—J. M. Causey.
Pontotoc—G. G. Horton.
Prentiss—H. M. Street.
Rankin—F. T. Gayden, J. M. Jayne, jr.
Scott—G. B. Huddleston.
Simpson—J. L. Meade.
Smith—L. McLaurin.
Sumner—S. E. Parker.
Tallahatchie—J. S. Bailey.
Tippah—Thos. Spight.
Tishomingo—J. A. Crosland.
Tunica—*G. P. A. Brown*, (*col.*)
Tate—T. B. Garrett, G. D. Shands.
Union—A. J. Cochran.
Warren—F. R. Turley, J. E. Hogan, J. L. Hebron; *H. C. Carter*, (*col.*,) *In. Rep.; W. W. Edwards*, (*col.*,) *Reg. Rep.*
Washington—W. A. Percy, *J. B. Young*, (*col.*,) *Ind. Rep.*
Wilkinson—*J. W. Shattuck*, *Sam'l Riley*, (*col.*)
Winston—W. B. Johnson.
Yalabusha—Geo. H. Lester.
Yazoo—Allen M. Hicks, R. S. Hudson, L. A. Campbell.

Floaters.

Yalabusha and Calhoun—D. W. Rogers.
Prentiss and Alcorn—W. I. Gibson.
Washington and Issaquena—*S. A. Sanderlin*, (*col.*,) *Ind. Rep.*
Union and Pontotoc—B. F. McWhorter.
Amite and Lincoln—J. E. Jagers.
Choctaw and Montgomery—S. L. Boyd.

28th Senatorial District.

	Bolivar.	Coahoma.
Wm. Allen		793
J. R. Chalmers	375	
Jno. Brown		176
J. H. Carroll		61
G. W. Gales	854	
M. B. Sullivan	1,083	
Sullivan's plurality		186

PART V.

STATE LEVIES OF TEXAS: 1870–1876.

OFFICE AUDITOR PUBLIC ACCOUNTS,
Jackson, Miss., June 19, 1876.

DEAR SIR: Yours of 18th instant received requesting statement of the financial condition of this State since reconstruction. I am not informed as to precisely what the committee desires under this head, as the term "financial condition" is somewhat indefinite, and may be intended to embrace a great deal of information that it would be difficult to give. I send you, for the use of the committee, a complete set of the reports of the State treasurer since 1871, which embraces all the years since the reconstruction of the State government. I send also a set of auditor's reports, complete, for the same time, and would suggest that for the present financial condition of the State that the State treasurer is better able to give a complete statement than I can furnish. Inclosed herewith I send a statement of the tax-levies for the several years from 1870 to 1876, inclusive, which may be of value for reference.

State levies of taxes for the years 1870 *to* 1876, *inclusive.*

	Total.
1870. State tax	5 mills.
1871. State tax, 3 mills; bond tax, 1 mill	4 mills.
1872. State tax, 7 mills; bond tax, 1½ mills	8½ mills.
1873. State tax, 7 mills; bond tax, 1½ mills; school tax, 4 mills	12½ mills.
1874. State tax, 6¾ mills; bond tax, 3¼ mills: school tax, 4 mills	14 mills.
1875. State tax, 4 mills; bond tax, 3¼ mills; school tax, 4 mills	9¼ mills.
1876. State tax, 3½ mills; bond tax, 3 mills; school tax, none.	6½ mills.

Any information that may be desired further, or any explanation that I may be able to give, I shall cheerfully comply with.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. H. GIBBS,
Auditor Public Accounts.

HON. GEORGE S. BOUTWELL.

PART VI.

REPORT OF THE GRAND JURY.

UNITED STATES GRAND-JURY ROOM,
NORTHERN DISTRICT OF MISSISSIPPI,
Oxford, July 8, 1876.

Hon. R. A. HILL, *Judge, Presiding:*

The United States grand jury for the northern district of Mississippi, at Oxford, June term, 1876, beg leave to report that they have examined two hundred and eighty-one witnesses, and found ninety true bills. A large majority of these bills were for violations of the revenue laws.

Although we have had a protracted session, we have only made a partial and cursory examination of the innumerable cases of violations of the election laws that have come to our knowledge. We regret to report that, from the examination had, we must say that the fraud, intimidation, and violence perpetrated at the late election is without a parallel in the annals of history, and that time would fail us to take the testimony that could be easily introduced demonstrating the fact that there is sufficient ground for the finding of thousands of indictments against persons who are grossly guilty of the above-mentioned violation of the election laws.

From the facts elicited during this grand inquest, and from our own knowledge of the reign of terror that was inaugurated during the late election-campaign, we can only recommend to the citizens of Mississippi to make an earnest appeal to the strong arm of the United States Government to give them that protection that is guaranteed to every American citizen; that is, protection in freedom of speech, in their person and property, and the right of suffrage.

We do assert that all these rights were openly violated and trampled in the dust during the late election, and that there is no redress for these grievances under the present State government; and unless the United States Government enforces that shield of protection that is guaranteed by the Constitution to every American citizen, however humble and obscure, then may the citizens of Mississippi exclaim, "Farewell to liberty! farewell to the freedom of the ballot-box!"

In conclusion, we would tender our thanks to his honor Judge Hill for his clear and concise charge made to us on our organization as a grand jury, and to the district attorney, Judge T. Walter, and his able assistant, B. W. Lee, for their able and impartial counsel during our sittings, and also to Col. J. H. Pierce, marshal, and his indefatigable deputies, for their promptness in the discharge of their duties.

Respectfully submitted and adopted by the grand jury this 8th day of July, A. D. 1876.

WILLIAM D. FRAZIE,
Foreman.
W. H. DODSON,
Clerk.

The above is a true copy of the report of the United States grand jury at the June term, 1876.

B. W. LEE,
Assistant United States Attorney.

II.

LETTER TO THE FOREMAN.

OKOLONA, MISS., *June* 12, 1876.

DEAR BILL: It is reported here that true bills are to be found against all the country around Okolona for the raid on the negro Baptist church and the charge of Stovall's brigade upon the viewless air from Egypt on day of election. If this be true, you ought to know; and I presume you do know that you, and you alone, will be held responsible for the action of the grand jury. You can very well imagine how pleasant a life you will lead among, say, two hundred men, who would all charge you with organizing a prosecution against them. You know I have always been your *personal* friend, and it is as a friend that I write to say if you are not already committed to that line of policy, don't allow the bills to be found. I think you know me well enough to give me credit for sincerity when I make such a suggestion.

I have abundant reasons for making it.

All well.

Yours,

W. F. TUCKER.

THE STATE OF MISSISSIPPI,
Chickasaw County:

Before me, Henry B. Lacey, clerk of the circuit court in and for said county, this day came and personally appeared William D. Frazee, who made oath that the above and foregoing is a true and correct copy of a letter received by him while foreman of the United States grand jury for the northern district of Mississippi, and that said letter was in the handwriting of Gen. Wm. F. Tucker, postmarked Okolona, Miss., June 12, and directed to him as foreman of said grand jury.

WILLIAM D. FRAZEE.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this the 20th day of July, 1876.

H. B. LACEY,
Circuit Clerk,
By W. P. TINDALL, JR.,
Deputy Clerk.

OKOLONA, MISS., *July* 20, 1876.

DEAR SIR: As requested by your telegram of the 15th instant I inclose you a copy of the Tucker letter. I hope it will be of service to the committee.

Respectfully, yours, &c.,

WILLIAM D. FRAZEE.

Hon. GEORGE S. BOUTWELL,
Chairman Mississippi Committee, Washington. D. C.

PART VII.

THE REGISTRATION LAW.

AN ACT to provide for the registration of voters, amending and repealing the laws relating thereto, and for other purposes.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the legislature of the State of Mississippi*, That the governor, or the person upon whom the powers and duties of governor have devolved, and the president *pro tempore* of the senate, or when the president *pro tempore* of the senate shall, under the constitution and laws of the State, become governor, the permanent presiding officer of the senate and the secretary of state be, and are hereby, appointed a State board of registration.

SEC. 2. *Be it further enacted*, That is [it] shall be the duty of such State board of registration, on or before the first Monday in June, A. D. 1876, and annually thereafter, to appoint in each county in the State three persons as a county board of registration, who shall be fit and competent men, and they are hereby constituted peace-officers while in the discharge of their duties as registrars, and they shall take the oath of office prescribed by the constitution of this State for other officers. All of said county board of registration shall not be members of the same political party. The county board of registration as aforesaid shall hold their office for a period of a year from the first day of June, A. D. 1876, and until their successors are appointed and qualified: *Provided*, That the State board of registration may at any time, for good and sufficient causes, remove any one or more of the county board of registration, and may fill any vacancy occurring therein; such appointee or appointees to hold their office for the term which was unexpired at the time at which they were appointed. That the State board of registration shall transmit their certificate of the appointment of the county board of registration to the chancery clerk of the proper county, who shall, free of cost, record the same in the book kept for the registration of deeds, and a copy of such record, certified under the hand and seal of such chancery clerk, shall be evidence of such appointment in all proceedings, civil or criminal, in any of the courts of this State. That if the State board of registration shall fail by the first Monday in August, 1876, and annually thereafter, to appoint the county board of registration, then, and in that case, the board of supervisors of the county may appoint a county board of registration: *Provided*, That, in making the appointments aforesaid, all of the county board of registration shall not be members of the same political party.

SEC. 3. *Be it further enacted*, That the county board of registration shall, on or before the first Monday in September, 1876, and annually thereafter, divide each supervisor's district of the county into election-districts, defining the same where more than one election-district is established in a supervisor's district by metes and bounds, and shall establish in each election-district one voting-precinct, which shall be the only voting-precinct in such election-district, and shall designate such election-district by the name of the voting-precinct, if it have one, if

not, by some name designating the locality selected: *And provided*, That if after the year 1876 any county board of registration shall fail to divide and define such election-district and to designate the voting-precinct therein, then the election-districts and voting-precinct previously defined and designated shall remain until changed. That the county board of registration shall appoint a period of not less than two nor more than five days for the qualified voters of each election-district to appear for registration at the voting-precinct, for each election district, terminating such registration at the county-seat not longer than five days before any general election, and shall give at least two weeks' notice of the time and place of such registration by publishing the same in some public newspaper published in the county, and by posting notices of the same in at least one of the most public places in each election-district in the county; and if no public newspaper be published in the county, then by posting notices of the same in at least ten of the most public places therein; and at the time and places as published, and during the business hours of the day, one of said county board of registration, to be designated as hereinafter provided, shall proceed to examine and administer the oath, duly subscribed by the affiant, or by his mark when he is unable to write, and attested by such registrar, and to register each vote in the form and manner hereinafter prescribed. No person convicted of bribery, perjury, forgery, or other infamous crime, shall be registered: *Provided*, That in the counties of Simpson, Smith, Jones, Covington, Greene, Wayne, Perry, Marion, and Pearl, the county board of registration shall not appoint a longer time than two days nor less than one day for registering the qualified voters in each election-district in said counties.

SEC. 4. *Be it further enacted*, That the public printer shall immediately proceed to have blank-books prepared of large paper, and of a sufficient number of pages therein that the same will contain the number of two thousand names of voters, under the printed heading of the oath required by article 7, section 3, of the constitution of the State of Mississippi. That said blank-books shall have printed at the top of each page the words, "—— election-district of supervisor's district No. ——, county of ——, Mississippi," and next the oath prescribed in article 7, section 3, of the State constitution. The page under said oath shall be divided into eight columns: the first for number; the second for date; the third for name of voter, to be written by registrar; the fourth for "white or colored;" the fifth, residence and in what portion of election-district, and, if in an incorporated city, what ward; the sixth, occupation, where prosecuted, and, if employed by any one, name of employer; the seventh for voter's name, to be written by himself, or his mark if he cannot write, and the eighth for the registrar's attestation; and the words, "Registration-book, —— election-district of supervisor's district No. ——, county of ——, Mississippi," shall be printed on the outside or back of said books. Said public printer shall, on or before the first Monday of August, A. D. 1876, transmit and deliver to the clerk of the chancery court of the different counties a sufficient number of such blank-books to supply each voting-precinct in the county with one blank-book, and if such public printer should fail to furnish such blank-books or a sufficient number to any county, the board of supervisors of the county shall furnish the same. The public printer shall receive such compensation for the duties required of him by this section as may be determined by the State board of registration, and the auditor of public accounts shall, on the presentation of the account of the public printer, verified by affidavit that the same is correct, and a cer-

tificate from the State board of registration that they have examined the same, that they believe the amount charged is just and reasonable compensation for the blank-books furnished, and is correct, shall issue his warrant on the treasurer for the amount thereof, which shall be paid by the treasurer out of any funds in the treasury not otherwise specially appropriated.

SEC. 5. *Be it further enacted*, That the county board of registration shall, on receipt of the blank-books as aforesaid, complete the preparation of the same by assigning one book for each election-district, designating the same by the name of such election-district, and numbering the same accordingly to the supervisor's district in which it may be located. The said county board shall designate one of their number to register the voters in the county, who shall, at the times and places of registration, as published, make a faithful and complete registration of all the qualified voters in the county, assigning each voter to the registration-book of the election-district of his residence, and registering him only while registering voters in the election-district in which such voter resides, and shall require each voter to state, under oath, in what election-district of the county he resides at the time of registering, and in what portion of such district; and, if resident in any incorporated city or town, in what ward of said city or town, and his occupation, and where prosecuted; and if in the employ of any one, where, and the nature of such employment. That the answer of the voter shall be entered by the registrar designated by the county board of registration as aforesaid, to register the voters in the county, under the appropriate heads, as well as the number and name of the voter, the date thereof, and if white or colored. When registration in the county shall have been completed, the county board of registration shall attach the following certificate to each registration-book of the different election-districts in the county: "We, county board of registration for ——— County, do hereby certify that the foregoing (stating number) pages contain the names of (stating number) voters, numbered from one to (stating number) consecutively and inclusively, registered in ——— election-district of supervisor's district No. ——, county of ———, Mississippi. Given under our hands this the —— day of ———, A. D. ——;" which certificate shall be attested by the chancery clerk of the county, and shall be written immediately under the name of the voter last registered in the election-district. A copy of said registration-books, or any part thereof, certified to as a correct copy, under the hand and official seal of the chancery clerk, shall be evidence in all courts, and in all proceedings, civil or criminal, in this State, the same as if the original were produced, and their genuineness duly proven, and shall be *prima-facie* evidence that the voter made the statement under oath written opposite his name.

SEC. 6. *Be it further enacted*, That at the time of the registration, any voter may be challenged, and if the registrar decides to register, or refuses to register him, the party challenging, or the voter who has been refused registration, may, at the time published for registration at the county-site, have such decision reviewed by the county board of registration, who shall proceed to hear the testimony, and if they believe that the party has been improperly registered, they shall erase his name from the registration-book, or if they believe the voter has been improperly refused registration, they shall register him in the manner hereinbefore provided.

SEC. 7. *Be it further enacted*, That at the time published for registration at the county-site, the county board of registration shall register all qualified voters who may present themselves and not previously

registered, whether they be resident in the election-district in which the county-site may be located or not, registering each voter in the registration-book of the election-district of his residence. They shall, at the time and place aforesaid, correct all errors in the registration-books, erase all names improperly registered, and hear all causes of challenge or objections, whether made at the time of registration or not.

SEC. 8. *Be it further enacted*, That the county board of registration shall immediately, upon the completion of the registration of the county, with the assistance of the clerk of the chancery court, prepare copies of the registration-books of each election-district, and in such copies shall arrange the names of the registered voters in each election-district in exact alphabetical order, numbering each voter's name, with the number opposite his name in the registration-books; said copies shall, opposite each column of names, have at least four columns headed "voted," with space sufficient to note the time of said vote and to check each voter as he deposits his ballot at any general election, or special election. The county board shall certify as to the correctness of such copies, and the number of names entered therein, and said copies shall be revised by said county board preceding each election.

SEC. 9. *Be it further enacted*, That after the general registration in the year A. D. 1876, as provided herein, one of the county board of registration, to be designated as hereinafter provided, shall, before any general election, in at least one place in each election-district, and for at least one day in each place, after giving the notice for the time and in the manner prescribed in section 3 of this act, register all persons qualified therefor and not previously registered, closing said registration within not less than four days at the county-site, and not exceeding five days before the time fixed by law for such general election. That at the registration at the county-site the county-board of registration shall correct all errors in the registration-books, whether made by themselves or previous county boards, by erasing therefrom the names of such voters as are shown by satisfactory proof to have died, removed from the election-district in which registered to any other election-district in the county, or from the State or county, or to have been convicted of bribery, perjury, forgery, or other infamous crimes, or whose names should from any other legal cause be stricken from the registration-books, and shall note opposite the name erased the cause of such erasure, and shall, if the names have been copied in the copies of the registration-books, as provided herein, erase the same therefrom.

SEC. 10. *Be it further enacted*, That the county board of registration, after the notice and call of any special election, shall proceed to register the qualified electors who have not previously registered, and to revise the registration-books as hereinbefore provided, said registration and revision to be had alone at the county-site, and to be for not less than three days, and to close not exceeding three days before the time fixed in the call for such special election, five days' notice of the same, and place for such registration and revision, to be given in the manner provided in section 3 of this act.

SEC. 11. *Be it further enacted*, That when any voter shall remove from the election-district in which he was registered to another in the same county, he shall not be registered in the election-district of his then residence until his name is erased on the registration-books and copies on the district in which he was first registered.

SEC. 12. *Be it further enacted*, That the county board of registration, at the first meeting after their appointment, shall select one of their number as president of the board, who shall register all the voters, and attest their signatures on the registration books, and shall perform the

duties specified in the third and ninth sections of this act. Any two of the county board of registration may discharge all the duties, and shall have the same powers as the entire board. The members of the county board of registration shall not be candidates for any county office.

SEC. 13. *Be it further enacted*, That if the registration-books of the county shall be lost or destroyed, then it shall be the duty of the county board of registration, before the next election after such loss or destruction, to proceed to make a general registration of the voters of the county under the provisions of this act; and should the book of any district be lost or destroyed, they shall proceed in the same manner to make a general registration of such district. And should at any time it be deemed advisable to change the boundaries of one or more or all of said districts in a county, the county board of registration shall, upon such change being made, proceed to make a general registration either of the whole county or of such election-districts the boundaries of which are affected by such change of districts.

SEC. 14. *Be it further enacted*, That the duties required by section 364 of the Revised Code of 1871, of the board of supervisors, shall hereafter be performed by the county board of registration, and said section of the code is hereby so amended that the duty of providing suitable ballot-boxes shall be performed by the county board of registration.

SEC. 15. *Be it further enacted*, That section 371 of the Revised Code of 1871 be, and the same is hereby, amended so as to read as follows: When such inspectors are qualified, they shall proceed to open the polls by proclamation thereof, by one of their number, or by some officer or other person deputed by the inspectors or registrars, and to inquire of each voter presenting himself his name, and shall, after announcing the name, examine the duplicate register and poll-book for the name of the voter as given and announced, and if they find the name as given and announced in such duplicate register and poll-book, they shall check said duplicate register as "voted," and the date thereof, and shall receive and fold the ballot, if not already folded, and then deposit the ballot folded in the ballot-box, and so on until all the qualified voters have voted.

SEC. 16. *Be it further enacted*, That if any person shall swear falsely in reference to any material matter before a registrar, or before the board of registration, he shall be guilty of perjury, and if any person shall knowingly register, or cause his name to be registered, as an elector except on the registration-book of the election-district of his residence, or shall register, or cause his name to be registered, more than once, or shall register under different names, he shall be guilty of a felony, and on conviction of any person of either or any of the offenses mentioned in this section, said person shall be punished by imprisonment in the penitentiary not less than three nor more than ten years.

SEC. 17. *Be it further enacted*, That so much of section 367 of the Revised Code of 1871 as requires a copy of said section to be published and posted with the notice of any general or special election be, and the same is hereby, repealed.

SEC. 18. *Be it further enacted*, That the sheriff of the county shall deliver, or cause to be delivered, to the inspectors at each voting-precinct the duplicate registration-book for the district in which said voting-precinct is situated by the time fixed by law for opening the polls at any election, and if any sheriff or his deputy shall willfully fail to perform the duties required of him as to the delivery of the duplicate registration-books he shall be deemed guilty of a felony, and on conviction shall be fined not exceeding five thousand dollars, or imprisoned in the penitentiary five years, at the discretion of the court.

SEC. 19. *Be it further enacted*, That after the county board of registration shall have examined and determined the result of any election and certified the result thereof, as required by law, they shall deliver to the clerk of the chancery court the registration-books, and copies thereof, and take his receipt for the same, and said chancery clerk shall be charged with the safe-keeping of such registration books and copies, until required for use by the county board of registration, who shall receipt the chancery clerk for the same, and if any chancery clerk or registrar shall willfully lose, destroy, conceal, deface, or make away with any registration-book, or copy thereof, or shall willfully refuse to deliver the same to the officer entitled thereto, he shall be deemed guilty of a felony, and shall, on conviction, be punished by fine not exceeding five thousand dollars, or be imprisoned in the penitentiary not exceeding five years, at the discretion of the court.

SEC. 20. *Be it further enacted*, That the registrars shall receive such compensation as may be fixed by the board of supervisors, and payable out of the county treasury, said compensation not to exceed in the aggregate the sum of six hundred dollars in any county, nor three dollars per day for each registrar, for each day that he may be actually engaged discharging the duties of his office.

SEC. 21. *Be it further enacted*, That if on the day of any election, or within four days of any election, any two or more of the county board of registration shall resign, or refuse or fail to act, then the sheriff of the county, or in the event of his resignation, refusal, or failure to act, then the chancery clerk, shall discharge the duties and exercise the powers imposed and conferred by law on the county board of registration, and if such resignation, refusal, or failure shall be willful, and with the intent to defeat any election, or postpone the same, then such registrars, or sheriff, or chancery clerk shall be deemed guilty of a felony, and, on conviction, shall be punished by fine not exceeding five thousand dollars, or by imprisonment in the penitentiary not exceeding five years, at the discretion of the court.

SEC. 22. *Be it further enacted*, That chapter five of the Revised Code of 1871, entitled, "An act in relation to registration of voters," being sections 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, and 355 of said Revised Code of 1871; and that an act entitled "An act to provide for the registration of voters, and for other purposes," approved July 31, 1875; and that an act entitled "An act to regulate the registration of voters in the State, and to repeal section 3 of an act approved April 15, 1873, approved March 6, 1875; and that an act entitled "An act to amend the laws in relation to registration, and for other purposes," approved April 15, 1873; and all acts or parts of acts amendatory of chapter 5 of the Revised Code of 1871, and all acts in conflict herewith, be, and the same are hereby, repealed.

SEC. 23. *Be it further enacted*, That all the rights, powers, and duties conferred by chapter 6 of the Code of 1871, entitled "An act in relation to elections," on the registrars be, and the same are hereby, conferred on the county board of registration.

SEC. 24. *Be it further enacted*, That section 373 of the Code of 1871 be so amended as to read as follows: "Registration shall be *prima-facie* evidence of the right to vote, but on the day of the election challenges for any legal cause may be made, but the party challenging shall establish his cause of challenge by satisfactory proof."

SEC. 25. *Be it further enacted*, That this act shall take effect and be in force from and after its passage.

Approved April 7, 1876.

PART VIII.

THE PARDON OF KNADLER.

DEAR SIR: At the instance of Hon. Warren Cowan, I send you herewith a brief statement of facts in regard to the indictment, trial, and conviction of A. C. Knadler, for the crime of murder, in the circuit court of Warren County, Mississippi, as the same appears of record in my office.

1st. At the September term of said court said A. C. Knadler was regularly indicted for the crime of murder, committed on the 5th day of September, A. D. 1873, of one Charles Henneman.

2d. And afterward, to wit, on the 8th day of November, 1873, he was tried upon said charge and convicted, the verdict of the jury being in the words and figures following, to wit: "We, the jury, find the prisoner, A. C. Knadler, guilty as charged in the indictment, and recommend that the penalty shall be imprisonment in the State penitentiary for life."

3d. And afterward, to wit, on the 15th day of November, 1873, the defendant, by his attorneys, moved the court to set aside the aforesaid verdict of the jury, and grant him a new trial. Which motion, having been duly considered by the court, was by the court overruled. And on the same day the court proceeded to pass sentence on the said Knadler, which is in the words and figures following, to wit: "It is therefore considered by the court that for the crime of murder, of which you stand convicted, that you be taken hence to the penitentiary of the State of Mississippi, and there be confined at hard labor for the period of your natural life, and pay the costs of this suit."

4th. And afterward, to wit, on the 19th day of November, 1873, said Knadler, by his attorneys, filed in this office his petition for "writ of error," and being unable to give bond, was, under the latter clause of section 2842 of the revised code of Mississippi for 1871, granted said writ of error, with *supersedeas*, &c.

5th. And afterward, to wit, on the 17th day of November, A. D. 1875, A. K. Davis, lieutenant-governor and acting governor of Mississippi, forwarded to the sheriff of Warren County, Mississippi, his pardon of the said A. C. Knadler for the crime of murder, of which he stood convicted.

The said pardon was, by the order of the court, accordingly spread upon the minutes of this court, and the said A. C. Knadler fully restored to liberty.

I certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the proceedings, as set forth in the State *vs.* A. C. Knadler.

Given under my hand and the seal of said court, at office in the city of Vicksburgh, this the 23d day of June, A. D. 1876.

[SEAL.]

H. DENIO,
Clerk Circuit Court.

Hon. THOMAS F. BAYARD, M. C.,
Jackson, Miss.

STATE OF MISSISSIPPI,
Warren County:

I, H. Denio, clerk of the circuit court of Warren County, Mississippi, do further certify that George F. Brown was judge of the fifteenth judicial district, composed of the counties of Warren and Hinds, State aforesaid, at the time of the indictment, trial, and sentence of A. C. Knadler, on the charge of murder, and that he presided at said trial and pronounced said sentence. That he afterward, in the fall of the year A. D. 1875, appointed the said A. C. Knadler as one of the republican registrars for the county of Warren.

Given under my hand and seal of said court, at office in Vicksburgh, this the 23d day of June, A. D. 1876.

[SEAL.] H. DENIO,
Clerk of the Circuit Court, Warren County, Mississippi.

OFFICE OF SECRETARY OF STATE,
Jackson, Miss.

I, James Hill, secretary of state, do certify the act hereto attached, transcript of pardon of A. C. Knadler, is a true and correct copy of the original now on file in this office.

Given under my hand, and the great seal of the State of Mississippi hereunto affixed, this 20th day of June, 1876.

JAMES HILL,
Secretary of State.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Jackson, Miss.

To the sheriff of Warren County, greeting:

Whereas at the November term, 1873, of the circuit court of Warren County, in said State, A. C. Knadler was indicted for the crime of murder:

Now, therefore, I, A. K. Davis, lieutenant-governor and acting governor of the State of Mississippi, by virtue of the authority vested in me by the constitution and laws of said State, and for divers good and sufficient reasons me thereto moving, do grant unto the said A. C. Knadler a full pardon for said crime of murder, and do authorize and direct you, on receipt of these presents, to release him from confinement.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and caused the great seal of the State of Mississippi to be affixed this 17th day of November, 1875.

[SEAL.] A. K. DAVIS.

By the Lieutenant-Governor and Acting Governor:

JAMES HILL,
Secretary of State.

PART IX.

EXTRACTS FROM MISSISSIPPI DEMOCRATIC JOURNALS.*

[Shubuta Times.]

"Call it what you please. Some call it the color-line. It looks to us like the white-line. It shall be seen who, in this emergency, can choose to stand with the negroes as against the whites. Mark them."

[Handsborough Democrat.]

"We are in favor of the color line as a principle, a necessity, and a policy.

"As a principle it means that property, intelligence, and integrity enjoy, of right, a superiority over poverty, ignorance, and duplicity; for which reason, as an abstract principle, it has our hearty indorsement."

[Meridian Mercury.]

"Rally on the color-line, boys, beyond the platform, every man to his color and colors, and make these negro pretenders to govern this great county come down, else put 'em down. What do the young men say to the old man's battle-cry in this political campaign: 'Step across the platform, boys, and go for 'em.'"

[Forest Register.]

"The body of the democratic party will carry their colors of the white-line over the State. Some of the auxiliaries in a scout or bush-whacking maneuver may use a mild conservative face over the flag, but still it will rest on a white journal. To the radicals we say, just superintend your structure—we will raise our own flag and colors."

"The Forest Register keeps the following standing at the head of its editorial column:

"'A white man, in a white man's place. A black man in a black man's place. Each according to the "eternal fitness of things."'"

[From the Vicksburgh Monitor, (democratic,) being a report of the democratic State convention, August, 1875.]

"As the convention was strictly white-line, and as no negroes were nominated, and as the hankering after the negroes was pretty thoroughly squelched, how would it do to raise a little purse to buy a few bags of salt for the use of those who still want to try and catch black birds?"

---

* These extracts are taken from Senator Morton's speech in the Senate, of January 19, and were sworn to as true copies from the original papers from which they were cut by Capt. H. T. Fisher. (See his evidence.)

[Columbus Index.]

"Already do we see signs in our State of the good effects of the color line. Prior to its organization there was no harmony or unity of action among the whites. The negroes had perfected their race in organizations and were able to control the politics of the State. The whites, after having attempted every scheme to secure an intelligent government and a co-operation of the negroes in this behalf, wisely gave it up and determined to organize themselves as a race, and meet the issue that had presented itself for ten years.

"Now we recognize the fact that the State is most thoroughly aroused, more harmonious in its actions, and more determined to succeed in the coming election than it has been since the days of secession.

* * * * * * *

"So the grand result of the color-line has been accomplished in organizing the white people of the State and placing them in a position to control the coming election. No other policy could have effected the result."

[Meridian Mercury.]

"Our correspondent at Running Water Mills makes his points well. His positions cannot successfully be contradicted. The miserable bunglers who have put the negro in the Constitution have certainly written themselves down asses all. When we accept 'results of war,' we do not accept the notion of statesmen, but the blunders of unreasoning malice and stupidity, and of course, we continue to accept it only so long as we are compelled to."

[Raymond Gazette.]

"There are those who think that the leaders of the radical party have carried this system of fraud and falsehood just far enough in Hinds County, and that the time has come when it should be stopped—peaceably if possible, forcibly if necessary. And to this end it is proposed that whenever a radical pow-wow is to be held, the nearest anti-radical club appoint a committee of ten discreet, intelligent, and reputable citizens—fully identified with the interests of the neighborhood and well known as men of veracity—to attend as representatives of the tax-payers of the neighborhood and the county, and true friends of the negroes assembled, and that whenever the radical speakers proceed to mislead the negroes and open with falsehoods and deceptions and misrepresentations, *the committee stop them right then and there, and compel them to tell truth or quit the stand.*"

The Vicksburgh Herald (democratic) reports a speech of L. Q. C. Lamar, at Aberdeen, Mississippi, thus:

"In his speech at Aberdeen, last Saturday, Colonel Lamar made an eloquent speech. A better democratic speech we do not care to listen to, and in manly and ringing tones he declared that the contest involved 'the supremacy of the unconquered and unconquerable Saxon race.' We were glad to hear this bold and manly avowal, and it was greeted with deafening plaudits.

"We have never seen men more terribly in earnest, and the democratic white-line speech made to them by Colonel Lamar aroused them to white heat."

[Canton Mail.]

"It is useless to talk of the races living together as free American citizens; it cannot be done; and justice to the forty millions of whites demands that four millions of blacks should be segregated from them. To permit them to remain together will be to continue to all time an unsettled state of society, with dread and distrust, and forever drive peace and prosperity from us. This is high ground, yet we believe it will come to this and that right soon. The flow of immigration that will set in with our harvest season will bring us an element that will supersede the negro as a laborer, will add strength and force to our intelligent voting population that will in time enable us to demand what the necessities of both races require."

[Westville (Mississippi) News.]

"VOTE THE NEGRO DOWN OR KNOCK HIM DOWN.—Does not the very thought boil the blood in every vein? Will you still contend that we must not have a white man's party? Away with such false doctrines; we must and will have a white man's party. We have tried policy long enough. We must organize on the color-line, disregarding minor considerations. The white man's party is the only salvation for the State. Show the negro his place and make him keep it. If we cannot vote him down, we can knock him down, and the result will be the same. Either the white man or negro will rule this country; they cannot both do it, and it is for the white men to say who the ruler shall be. Let us have a white man's party to rule a white man's country, and to do it like white men."

[Okolona Southern States.]

"The African race can no more be absorbed and transmogrified into dignified, intelligent statesmen and responsible self-governing citizens than the American Indians could be bought and trained to lay aside the tomahawk and live with us in peace, under an administration which promises equal rights, civil and political, to all men. Consequently we may expect these outbreaks."

[Columbus Index.]

"The necessities of the State of Mississippi recall this injunction and give emphasis to the parallel—put none but democrats in office.

"We have gained a great victory—Bull Run or Chickamauga. Let us follow it up to the securing of results.

"The white people must be welded into one compact organization. All differences of opinion, all personal aspirations, must be settled within our own organization, and from its decisions there must be no appeal. Otherwise each recurring election produces its disorders."

[Columbus Index.]

AN OATH-BOUND WHITE-LINE LEAGUE.—"A color-line club has been organized in Columbus, of which we are proud to announce ourself a member. It is secret in its nature, but its principles are such that even the conservative editor of the Independent could conscientiously subscribe to them. The club has a large number of members, which is rapidly increasing."

[Columbus Index.]

"We stand on the color-line, because it is tacitly indorsed by the platform, and because we believe it to be the only means of redeeming this and other counties from negro rule."

[Vicksburgh Monitor.]

"Is he white and true to his own color?"

[Yazoo Banner.]

"We have thrown the Banner to the breeze as the color-line organ of all good color-line citizens."

[Winona Advance.]

"The motto of the Advance, 'Mississippians should rule Mississippi, should be changed to read 'shall and will' rule, &c."

[Newton Democrat.]

"Mr. Potter and Ex-Governor Brown, of Hinds, think the negro can be reasoned into democracy, and they have been thinking so ever since the war; but for our part we would as soon reason with a shoal of crocodiles or a drove of Kentucky mules. And so might they, for all the convictions they have produced in the counties of Hinds and Copiah."

THE ALABAMA POLICY TRANSFERRED TO MISSISSIPPI.—From the Meridian Mercury, report of a speech made by Colonel Taylor, of Alabama, telling how that State was carried in 1874, and urging the same line of policy in Mississippi:

"At first they tried the policy of conciliation. He said he did not believe they carried one single negro vote by it. Little by little they came to try the color-line in municipal elections and then county elections here and there, and finding it to succeed, they at last made the State canvass upon it and redeemed the State."

That is referring to the Alabama election of 1874.

[Vicksburgh Monitor.]

"For these reasons we say that the negro as a voter and a citizen is a failure, and the republican is the party convicted in the eyes of the world of a fearful crime, not only against the southern people but against the civilization and progress of mankind—such a crime as was never committed by a political party before in the cycle of the centuries."

[Columbus Democrat.]

"And the white men of Mississippi will do it in spite of eloquent diatribes and sham platforms which represent nothing but a clique's notions of expediency. In the contest on which they have entered they mean something more than the election of certain men to office or the elevation of Lamar or Alcorn to the Senate. They mean the preservation of their constitution, their laws, their institutions, their civilization from impending ruin. They mean that white men shall rule Mississippi."

[Jackson Clarion.]

"Appeal after appeal has been made in vain to the colored people No more appeals will be made to them."

[Vicksburgh Herald.]

"Colored men, remember that next Tuesday is your golden opportunity. Throw it away, and the white people will eliminate you from politics and discard you forever. The Congress already elected is democratic, the next President of the United States will be a democrat, and after next Tuesday this State and county will be democratic. You have no hope and no salvation but in acting with the democratic party in this contest. Will you do it?"

[Columbus Index.]

"Below we give a list of the presidents of the negro clubs in this county. In the coming election these must be marked men. We request every beat committee to save this list for future reference."

[Yazoo Democrat.]

"Let unanimity of sentiment pervade the minds of men. Let invincible determination be depicted on every countenance. Send forth from our deliberate assembly of the eighteenth, the soul-stirring announcement that Mississippians shall rule Mississippi though the heavens fall. Then will woe, irretrievable woe, betide the radical tatterdemalions. Hit them hip and thigh, everywhere and at all times.

"*Carry the election peaceably if we can, forcibly if we must.*"

[Yazoo Democrat.]

"There is no radical ticket in the field, and it is more than likely there will be none. For the leaders are not in this city, and dare not press their claims in this county."

[Aberdeen Examiner.]

"The present contest is rather a revolution than a political campaign; it is the rebellion, if you see fit to apply that term."

[Vicksburg Herald.]

"Spot the men who try to defeat the will of the people next Tuesday, and remember them hereafter."

[Jackson Clarion.]

"Do not submit to any of the old 'back to breast' arrangement, a long line of voters in which you have hitherto had to take the rear. If that game is tried again, break the line. After you have carried the day at the polls, submit to no throwing out of votes or of boxes. Put your votes in the boxes, and see that they are counted and returned properly afterward. * * Hang the registrar that proposes to throw out a democratic vote or a democratic box.

"No difference how bold the fraud, how manifest it may be, hang the registrar that proposes to throw out a democratic vote or a democratic box."

[Yazoo Herald.]

"'Shoot him on the spot,' if you find any man following Waner's suggestions about 'counting the votes and making up the return' in the interest of radicalism.

"Our colored democratic friends must not be beaten and scoffed at on

the day of the election by men of their own color, steeped to the lips in radicalism. Let all such disturbers of the peace be shot on the spot as a fit punishment for their disgraceful conduct.

"Democratic votes must not be thrown out by false-hearted, scoundrelly registrars, working in the interest of the radical party. If this be done, shoot the man who does it on the spot; and, our word for it, the public sentiment of the world will sustain you. Such a man deserves to die the death of a dog."

[Vicksburg Herald.]

"Much as we deplore bloodshed, and much as we lament violence, we believe that every riot will carry a plain lesson to the intelligent electors of Mississippi. To put down this riotous, revengeful feeling, we have just got to put down the Ames ring.

"Just so long as the Ames power rules Mississippi, just so long will white men be compelled to sleep with guns handy to reach."

[Yazoo Democrat.]

"TRY THE ROPE.—Speaking of the troubles in Madison County, the Yazoo City Democrat for the 26th of October, says: 'Try the rope on such characters. It acts finely on such characters here.'"

[Forest Register.]

"In this connection, we will state that the white men who ally themselves with negroes in this conflict need not expect any better fate than they; fact is, they will be the first to suffer if the Caucasian can find them at all, when trouble comes."

[Yazoo Democrat.]

"God speed the day when Mississippians shall rule Mississippi, and the Alonzo Phelps and Murrels of radicalism shall find their fate in a 'stout rope and a short shrift;' then will 'peace reign in Warsaw.'"

[Jackson Clarion.]

"If the old game of packing the polls is attempted, and the radicals will not give you a chance to vote, break the line! Come what will, break the line."

[Aberdeen Examiner.]

"We have already broken the line in old Monroe, and we never intend that it shall be so formed around the polls as to interfere with democratic voters."

[Vicksburg Herald.]

"The wanton killing of a few poor negroes is something unworthy of our people. If the killing of anybody is necessary, we repeat what we have heretofore said: 'Let the poor negro pass, and let the white scoundrels who have fired his heart with evil passions be the only sufferers.'"

[Meridian Mercury.]

"LAMAR AT SCOOBA.—The leaders of the radical forlorn hope have got Jason Niles, the back-salary grabber and force-bill supporter, with Cork-screw McKee, into the country, and they went to Sageville yes-

terday to stir up the negroes in that corner to the pitch of going 'through blood and hell to get to the polls and vote.' The quoted words are the key-note. McKee pitched the tune upon it at Okolona the other day. We echo the sentiment of the gifted Lamar at Scooba the other day, when alluding to this diabolical advice, if, after all our overtures to the negroes to have peace, and appeals to them to cease their hostility and the scathing ruin they inflict upon us with their hostile ballots, more terrible than hostile bullets; if they take McKee's advice to go through blood and hell to ruin us with their votes, 'Go to hell and be damned!' We beg leave to add they will find 'Jordan a (damned) hard road to travel.'"

[Forest Register.]

"There has been a fight between the whites and blacks in Noxubee County. It is difficult to arrive at any very definite results. No white man was hurt. Eight negroes were reported killed, which, we fear, is true; but now it is stated that none were killed, but eleven wounded. For the next fourteen months there will be lots of collisions, and we advise every white man to be prepared. The Rads know it is a death-struggle."

[Jackson Clarion.]

"The time has arrived when the companies that have been formed for defensive and protective purposes should come to the front. There are three of them in the city of Jackson. There are others in other parts of Hinds County. Let still others be formed all over the State as speedily as possible, and armed and equipped with the best means that can be extemporized for the occasion."

[Vicksburgh Herald.]

"In its head-lines to the news we print elsewhere of trouble in Tallahatchie County, the Vicksburgh Herald significantly says: 'The negroes in North Mississippi need a little killing.'"

[Mobile Register.]

"ALABAMA MINUTE-MEN STAND BY THEIR ARMS.—If the tocsin of war is sounded by Ames, he will find men, money, and arms trooping across our border to defend our kinsmen and our trade. This is no vain and idle threat. The moment Ames organizes his militia, let the democratic and conservative young men organize bands of minute-men in every county. Let them stand by their arms."

[Aberdeen Examiner.]

"In our sister county of Lowndes, Gleed, one of the basest and most reckless negroes in the State, is now the radical candidate for sheriff, and confidently expects to be elected. The white people of Lowndes County will make the best fight possible against him at the polls, and, failing there, are determined that he shall never, under any circumstances, fill the office."

[Holly Springs Reporter.]

"Governor Ames has made proclamation ordering the military companies of the State to disband at once. No attention is being paid to

his proclamation, so far as we have heard, and the probability is that no company now organized will disband at this particular juncture. We think the times demand the organization of more companies; and, if it becomes impracticable to organize by daylight, then the work will go on at that dread hour when 'graveyards yawn and hell itself breathes out contagion to the world.'"

[Yazoo Banner.]

"It is no longer 'renounce the devil and his pomp,' but forswear his twin-brother, radicalism, with his manifold machinations and chicanery. Then you, with your county, will be safe. Take a little advice, ye imps of radicalism hereabouts."

[Hinds County Gazette.]

"The clubs in some parts of the county recommend that the anti radicals vote open ticket at the election. The proposition is a good one, and if universally adopted may be made to answer a very good purpose. The democratic-conservative committee at each voting-place will be prepared with a list of all the voters at the box, and as each man votes, his name will be checked off, and the character of the ticket he votes may then be entered with certainty if the democrats and conservatives agree to vote open tickets. All open tickets will speak for themselves, while the folded tickets, as a mass, may be counted radical, and the men voting them entered on the *club-books as radicals. The citizens of the county—especially the land-owners and merchants—desire to know who are their friends.*"

[Chickasaw Messenger.]

"BUENA VISTA, MISS., *January* 1, 1876.

"EDITOR MESSENGER: The following list comprises the freedmen that have been reported by the members of the Buena Vista Democratic-Conservative Club as the one-third that would be refused to recontract for the year 1876. You are requested by the club to publish their names in the Messenger.

"Respectfully, yours,

"C. A. M. PULLIMAN,
Secretary Buena Vista Democratic-Conservative Club.

"Fred. Crow, Frank Williams, Dary Holliman, John Doss, Wade Pulliam, Calvin Gladney, Joe Moore, Henry Johnson, Anderson Williams, Ed. Bramlett, John Pulliam, Ben. Valliant, Gay Brand, Wash Chandler, Jake Walker, Henry Woodard, Lawson Pulliam, W. Huddlestone, Martin Pulliam, Ed. Kyle, Calvin, Gray, John Buchanan, Dan. Punds, Albert Conor, Ed. Nathan, Jim Pulliam, Simon Baskin, Bill Pulliam, George Gates, J. Featherston, Shadi Love, Hilliard Fields.

"We are not familiar with the names of all the leading darkies in Buena Vista, but it occurs to us that many of them do not appear upon the list sent to us. We may not understand aright the action of the Buena Vista club, but our impression was that one-third of the laborers were to be discharged, and that one-third should include such turbulent, vicious rascals as Fred. McIntosh, Prince Huddlestone, and others who once held high carnival in that section. Let us have no 'whipping the devil around the stump,' friends, but let us carry our pledges both in spirit and letter."

[Chickasaw Messenger.]

"HOUSTON, *January*, 1876.

"Pursuant to a call of the president, the club met at the court-house at eleven o'clock a. m., W. S. Bates presiding.

"On motion of Captain Frank Burkitt, the following resolutions were read:

"1. That we solemnly declare our purpose to stand to and abide by our pledges made during the canvass, and that we will hold in utter detestation any man claiming to be a conservative democrat who by any equivocation shall in the least violate the sacred promises made by us previous to the election, either as a club or as individuals.

"2. That at no time and under no circumstances will we employ those who are regarded as leaders in the radical party.

"3. That we will not employ any laborer who has been discharged by any member of our club because of his past political course.

"4. That the members of this club are requested to send into the secretary the names of all persons turned off by them under the above resolutions, and that the executive committee of the county is requested to publish their names.

"5. That every other club in the county is requested to take like action.

"6. That our papers are requested to publish these resolutions and the names of persons sent to them by the executive committee.

"7. That colored men are invited to join this club.

"8. That this club meet the first Saturday in each month.

"J. B. GLADNEY,
"*Secretary.*"

[Raymond Gazette.]

"The democratic conservative club at Rocky Springs, Claiborne County, on Saturday last, discussed the question of renting lands, advancing supplies, and employing men in the year 1876, who voted the radical ticket in 1875. It was finally determined that no member of the club should rent or advance to or employ any but members of the democratic conservative party, and any employed men who voted the radical ticket at the late election should be discharged at the expiration of the year unless they come forward voluntarily and join the club and promise henceforth to act openly with the friends of honest and good government.

"Is it not time that the Raymond club should take some definite action on this subject? We are to have a presidential election in 1876, and in 1877 a governor and all the State officers are to be elected. Our triumph in 1875, great as it certainly is, will not be complete unless we repeat it in 1876, and again in 1877."

[Aberdeen Examiner.]

"Col. R. O. Reynolds, our noble standard-bearer in this senatorial district, sounded the key-note of the campaign in his brief but telling speech at Buena Vista last Thursday, when he said that his platform hereafter was that 'whoever eats the white man's meat must vote with the white man or refrain from voting at all,' and the immense applause with which this sentiment was greeted showed that he had reached the heart of every auditor."

[Aberdeen Examiner.]

"Remember that you solemnly pledged yourselves, each to each and one to the other, that after the expiration of your present contracts

and leases you would neither rent land to or employ any lessee or laborer, 'without regard to race, color, or previous condition of servitude,' who auctioned the oppression under which you and your dear ones groaned, by his voice on the 2d of November; that inasmuch as it was impossible for many of you to make a clean sweep on the 1st of January, you, each and every one of you, agreed not to lease land, or hire one-third of those now your tenants and employés who disdained your proffered friendship, and that no one of you would contract with, as landlord or employer, any laborer or tenant who so refused.

"This solemn pledge was made in the hour of danger; it was made for the salvation of all that you held sacred and dear, and you are not true men to yourselves or your country if you do not stand by it now that the storm has passed."

RESOLUTIONS ADOPTED BY THE MCCONDY STORE-CLUB, CHICKASAW COUNTY.—"*Resolved*, 2. That we organize ourselves into a company, for in time of peace we should prepare for war.

"*Resolved*, 3. That we pledge ourselves individually and collectively not to employ in any manner, for any purpose, directly or indirectly, any man, black or white, who casts his vote with the so-called republican party at the next election.

"*Resolved*, 4. That if any member of this club fails to comply with the provisions of the last resolution he be expelled from the club, and his name be published in the Messenger and Southern States."

"HOW IT IS DONE IN CHICKASAW COUNTY.—The democratic clubs of this county are requested to meet at their respective club-rooms on Saturday, November 13. Every member will, at that meeting, give to the secretary of this club a list of the names of his employés with whom he does not expect to make contracts next year. The secretaries of the different clubs will please forward a complete list of these names to the secretary of this committee.

"D. P. BLACK,
"*Chairman Democratic Executive Committee.*"

[Vicksburgh Herald.]

"A republican victory in Mississippi this fall means 10,000 laboring-men out of work and out of food."

[Jackson Times.]

"Are those who are to be turned off for voting the republican ticket included in this number?"

[Aberdeen Examiner.]

"That's the undestanding in this part of the country."

[Raymond Gazette.]

"Men who employ hands, or rent lands, or advance supplies on crops, yet have the right in Mississippi to employ, to rent land, and to advance to whom they please. They are not compelled to contract with radicals, and they may refuse to do so if they think proper. Men do not often willingly feed and provide for their enemies."

PART X.

PRESENT BOARD OF REGISTRARS, MISSISSIPPI.

STATE OF MISSISSIPPI,
OFFICE OF SECRETARY OF STATE,
Jackson, July 29, 1876.

DEAR SIR: In answer to your telegram of this date, herewith please find list of registrars appointed by the State board of registration.

Very respectfully,

JAMES HILL.

Hon. GEORGE S. BOUTWELL,
Chairman Mississippi Committee, Washington, D. C.

List of registrars appointed by the State board of registration on June 1, 1876.

COUNTIES.

Adams.—Thomas R. Quarterman, William H. Whitehurst, James W. Alexander.
Alcorn.—J. W. Kilpatrick, John M. Norman, J. C. Skillman.
Amite.—S. C. Webb, William L. Davis, Joe Stotum.
Attala.—D. L. Smythe, T. K. Jennings, John W. Quarles.
Benton.—Robert J. Owens, J. B. Butler, A. M. Trotter.
Bolivar.—E. C. Field, E. H. Moore, George W. Gayles.
Calhoun.—M. M. Tankersley, William Sumner, F. M. Gee.
Carroll.—James R. Shackleford, R. S. Allen, jr., Ben. McCaskill.
Chickasaw.—B. F. Owen, M. West, Richmond Brothers.
Choctaw.—J. D. Adams, R. A. Seward, H. B. Kite.
Claiborne.—C. F. Mason, Walter Magruder, John M. Bruce.
Clarke.—John S. Dabbs, James M. Hand, W. H. Edmondson.
Coahoma.—Edgar M. Saddoth, B. M. Mooney, Edward Smith.
Copiah.—Floyd Ford, A. B. Guyon, P. H. Matthews.
Covington.—C. M. Reddock, W. A. McLeod, G. C. Buchanan.
Clay.—J. C. McBee, Thomas J. Fox, George Blewett.
De Soto.—R. C. Irving, J. B. Day, Frederick Savage.
Franklin.—James S. Magee, Thomas J. Scott, Joseph Buckles.
Green.— ————Bartrum, J. F. McLeon, David Block.
Grenada.—S. S. Augeiane, George W. Taylor, Giles Smith.
Hancock.—H. W. Wilkinson, E. H. Hoffman, Pickney Ross.
Harrison.—Henry Williams, John Hahn, Charles Shultz.
Hinds.—J. T. Lester, Joseph W. Parsons, N. D. Sneed.
Holmes.—George Williams, J. T. McBee, Isaac Crawford.
Issaquena.—John L. Chapman, Richard B. Phipps, R. W. Houston.

Itawamba.—John C. Cates, B. B. McFadden, T. J. Jaimeson.
Jackson.—William Martin, C. H. Wood, J. W. Ferrill.
Jasper.—O. C. Heidelberg, D. L. Carter, Richard Simmons.
Jefferson.—Oscar F. McGinty, Charles H. Forman, Michael Howard.
Jones.—H. C. Smith, D. P. Smith, J. F. Neson.
Kemper.—Anderson P. Overstreet. F. M. Prince, John McCaughey.
La Fayette.—George W. Gitt, W. J. Alvis, M. D. Vance.
Lauderdale.—Graneville Henderson, M. L. Jenkins, W. P. Smith.
Lawrence.—J. J. Denson, H. Weathersby, Henry Mayson.
Leake.—W. D. Henson, N. P. Steely, Edward Rushing.
Lee.—James Williams, John A. Boyd, Owen Lucas.
Lincoln.—James M. Grafton, William H. Heartley, Thomas J. Martin.
Lowdes.—Z. P. Landrum, F. W. Pope, Ben. Fernandez.
Le Flore.—Leander L. Casey, William D. Perry, Samuel McCrea.
Madison.—W. F. Dancy, D. P. Montgomery, A. Handy.
Marion.—Burwell Halloway, W. A. Sylvestine.
Marshall.—John A. Hooper, A. T. Norfleet, H. McCorkle.
Monroe.—Edward Thompson, John A. Ralston, M. R. Scullen.
Montgomery.—F. M. Shryock, D. R. McKenzie, John H. Vaughon.
Neshoba.—W. H. Shadd, jr., J. N. Coghlan, J. F. Heinbree.
Newton.—Thomas J. Reynolds, James M. Kelly, S. D. Beattie.
Noxubee.—W. W. Doss, William B. Shoemaker, W. H. Kennon.
Oktibbeha.—J. L. Hopkins, Henry A. Bell, G. W. Chiles.
Panola.—Stephen Jones, James F. Harris, James P. Hightower.
Perry.—George D. Hatfield, R. G. Batson, William Sumrall.
Pike.—S. A. Matthews, George Nicholson, T. E. Tate.
Pontotoc.—T. J. Crowford, C. D. Fontain, John Romsee.
Prentiss.—John R. Moore, Charles H. Carter, L. L. Brown.
Pearl.—G. W. Mitchell, James L. Seal, William Lumpkin.
Rankin.—R. E. Rhodes, Robert E. Wilson, Frank Cooper.
Scott.—J. K. P. Palmer, J. D. Finch; J. W. Preston.
Simpson.—H. T. Carton, G. J. D. Frenchess, G. W. Farlow.
Smith.—M. J. Martin, F. M. Derrick, D. H. Thompson.
Sunflower.—C. D. Whitehead, Abney Heathmon, Sam'l Cox.
Sumpter.—C. A. Park, G. W. Berryhill, L. D. Coffee.
Tallahatchee.—A. B. Betts, William Joseph Ball, R. J. Littleworth.
Tippa.—F. A. Whitten, H. A. Stubbs, G. M. Moddox.
Tishomingo.—W. B. Dean, W. A. H. Shackleford, J. M. Thompson.
Tunica.—A. J. Wilkinson, C. E. Stonefor, W. G. Jaquess.
Tate.—James M. Walker, James H. Womack, George B. Wright, sr.
Union.—J. J. Anderson, Lee Arnold, Levi Jarvis.
Warren.—John D. Tinney, William Price, James W. Short.
Washington.—J. S. McNeely, John P. Finley, J. W. Pyles.
Wayne.—M. L. McRea, J. L. Gray, William Yeoman
Wilkinson.—H. F. Simrall, jr., Joseph W. Chisholm, W. C. Bonney.
Winston.—D. N. Oakley, C. A. Durham, Louis Campbell.
Yalabusha.—L. Page, M. P. Derden, Simon Craft.
Yazoo.—C. F. Emery, Simeon Harrison, Virgil Nelson.
Sharkey.—R. A. Allen, John E. Elgin, J. H. Cartwright.

At a regular meeting of the State board of registration, held in the city of Jackson, Miss., July 28, 1876, the following changes were made:

Yazoo County.—James R. Bell, vice Simeon Harrison, resigned.
Pearl County.—Reuben Smith, vice G. W. Mitchell, removed, (failed to qualify;) T. D. Bush, vice William. Lumpkin, removed, (failed to qualify.)

Clarke County.—L. B. Brown, vice James M. Hand, removed.
La Fayette.—Robert Stockard, vice M. D. Vance, removed.

OFFICE OF SECRETARY OF STATE,
Jackson, Miss.

I, James Hill, secretary of state, do certify that the foregoing is a true and correct list of the names of registrars appointed by the State board of registration, under an act of the legislature approved April 7, 1876.

Given under my hand and the great seal of the State of Mississippi, hereunto affixed, this 29th day of July, A. D., 1876.

JAMES HILL,
Secretary of State.

PART XI.

PLATFORM OF THE DEMOCRATIC-CONSERVATIVE PARTY OF MISSISSIPPI.*

Whereas the people of the ten seceding States, through their constitutional conventions, have declared the ordinances of secession null and void; and whereas the constitutional conventions of said States recognized the abolition of slavery, as previously declared by the Federal Government, conceded to freedmen the protection of life, liberty, and property, common to citizens, and conform the organic laws, in all respects, to the Constitution of the United States; and whereas said States have elected Representatives and chosen Senators in Congress, in accordance with the laws of the United States, who have presented their lawful credentials to Congress, only to be denied their constitutional rights of representation in that body; and whereas the republican majority now controlling the legislative power of Congress have established a military despotism over ten States of the Union, in violation of the Federal Constitution, in defiance of the Executive and Judicial Departments of the Government, threatening the Executive with impeachment and the Supreme Court with an abrogation of its constitutional powers, and showing a bold and persistent design to maintain their partisan power by the entire overthrow of constitutional liberty; and whereas the popular struggle upon those great questions has resulted in a union of all conservative men without regard to former party ties, and in the establishment of a powerful and successful opposition to this hateful despotism, under the lead of the national democratic party, whose principles and policy on these questions are in strict accordance with the political views of this convention: Therefore,

Resolved, That we hereby adopt the name and principles for which the said democratic party are contending, and that we will do battle under that banner until the Union is restored to a constitutional basis, and all the States are recognized as equal in the great confederation of American sovereignties.

Resolved, That the military bills of Congress for the reconstruction of the so-called rebel States are unconstitutional and oppressive in all their particulars, and should be resisted by the unanimous voice of the people at the ballot-box.

Resolved, That, for the purpose of accomplishing this result, the people of Mississippi are hereby recommended to organize a central democratic association with similar associations, in every county and in all the principal cities and towns in the State, and to this end this convention will appoint a central committee of nine, resident at the capital of the State, with power to complete this party organization in all respects.

* See testimony of Capt. H. T. Fisher, page 536.

PART XII.

ELECTION AT CALHOUN, MADISON COUNTY.

To the Senatorial Investigating Committee on Mississippi Elections, &c.

GENTLEMEN: Understanding from Mr. T. J. Priestly that a witness testified before your committee that he (Priestly) had destroyed and torn up ballots at the polls on election-day at Calhoun Station, Madison County, Mississippi, I desire to state to your honorable committee, upon oath, that I was one of the clerks at said election; also a republican; that I was at the polls all day while votes were being received, and that I know positively that he (Priestly) did not destroy or tear up any ballots on that day, and that Mr. Priestly and myself were the returning-officers, and the box was delivered by Mr. Priestly and myself to the registrars of said county at Canton the same day; and I further state to your honorable committee that the election was carried on that day in due form of law.

E. H. LINTWIELER.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this the 3d day of July, A. D. 1876.

[SEAL.] T. S. JEFFREY,
Chancery Clerk of Madison County, Mississippi.

To the Senatorial Investigating Committee on Mississippi Elections, &c.

GENTLEMEN: Understanding from Capt. J. T. Priestly that a witness testified before you that he (Priestly) had torn up ballots at the polls on election-day at Calhoun Station, Madison County, I desire to state to your honorable committee that I was at the polls all day while votes were being received; that I was seated near Captain Priestly, and that I did not see him tear up or destroy any ballots that day, and if such act had been done there by him I think I should have seen it. I further authorize you to make this a part of my evidence, if it is the pleasure of the committee to do so.

W. B. CUNNINGHAM.

CALHOUN STATION, MISS., *June* 29, 1876.

CLASSIFIED INDEX.

PART I.

AUTHORITY AND REPORTS OF THE COMMITTEE.

	Page.
Title	I
Members of the Mississippi Committee	II
Extracts from the Journal	III
Senate resolution ordering the inquiry	III
order appointing the committee	III
resolution authorizing employment of officers	IV
resolution extending the investigation	IV
Meetings of the committee	IV
Protest against receiving telegraphic dispatches	IV
Resolution as to public sessions	V
Appointment of officers	V
Report of the Majority	IX
Views of the Minority	XXXI

PART II.

LIST OF WITNESSES BY COUNTIES.

ADAMS COUNTY—	
Merrill, N. P., letter of, (D. E.)	93
McAulliff, J. D., letter of, (D. E.)	4
Mills, Evelina W., letter of, (D. E.)	5
ALCORN COUNTY—	
Bynum, Joseph M., testimony of	71
AMITE COUNTY—	
Redmond, William B., testimony of	73
Hurst, H. P., testimony of	80
Strother, J. R., testimony of	117
Hurst, S. P., testimony of	121
Bradshaw, William J., (in part,) testimony of	1209
Parker, Sheriff Aurelius S., testimony of	106
letter of, (D. E.)	5
letter of, (D. E.)	6
letter of, (D. E.)	9
letter of, (D. E.)	11
letter of, (D. E.)	13
Deshields, William, letter of, (D. E.)	9
Kendrick, Reuben, letter of, (D. E.)	10
Cassidy, H., and others, letter of, (D. E.)	12
Barrett, Frederick, letter of, (D. E.)	14
CHICKASAW COUNTY—	
Haughton, Philip, testimony of	123
Hall, E. D., testimony of	125
Lucas, Isaac, testimony of	129
Bell, Isaac, testimony of	152
Weddell, W. E., testimony of	138
Tucker, W. F., testimony of	145
letter to foreman of Oxford grand jury, (D. E.)	151
Houston, W. H., testimony of	151
Frazee, William D., letter of, (D. E.)	15

NOTE.—The letters D. E. in the index mean Documentary Evidence. This evidence begins after page 1820 of the testimony, at the end of volume 2.

Page.

CLAIBORNE COUNTY—
Stiles, E. H., testimony of ... 159
letter of, (D. E.) ... 22
Vertner, J. D., testimony of ... 191
Page, James, and others, letter of, (D. E.) ... 24
Sprott, W. D., and others, letter of, (D. E.) ... 25
Smith, H. S., letter of, (D. E.) ... 25
White-Leaguers' warning to Governor Ames, (D. E.) ... 26
Port Gibson Standard's article, (D. E.) ... 26
CLAY (formerly Colfax) COUNTY—
Harrington, John T., testimony of ... 220
letter of, (D. E.) ... 21
Edmonds, J. L., testimony of ... 234
Caradine, J. W., testimony of ... 238
Shotwell, R. H., testimony of ... 245
Brame, Lex, testimony of ... 253
COPIAH COUNTY—
Matthews, John P., testimony of ... 259
letters and affidavit of, (D. E.) ... 15
Hodges, A. J., testimony of ... 267
letter and affidavit of, (D. E.) ... 17
Ellis, John H., testimony of ... 269
Welling, W. I., letter of, (D. E.) ... 18
Jones, W. K., letter of, (D. E.) ... 19
Catchings, R. J., letter of, (D. E.) ... 19
COAHOMA COUNTY—
Alcorn, Senator, testimony of ... 67
Brown, John, Sheriff, letter of, (D. E.) ... 20
DE SOTO COUNTY—
Campbell, Marian, testimony of ... 272
Canby, William, letter of, (D. E.) ... 28
Watkins, Edmon, letter of, (D. E.) ... 29
GRENADA COUNTY—
Kelley, W. E., testimony of ... 277
HANCOCK COUNTY—
Wilkinson, H. W., letter of, (D. E.) ... 29
HINDS COUNTY,
Alderson, Abel, testimony of ... 288
Swann, G. T., testimony of ... 302
Estell, J. H., testimony of ... 318
Johnson, Frank, testimony of, (including *ex parte* statements about Clinton riot) ... 329
Galbreath, J. A., testimony of, (including all the telegrams to and from the chairman of the democratic State committee) ... 378
Hodge, Ann, testimony of ... 420
George, Charles, testimony of ... 423
Foster, Fred., testimony of ... 425
Crawford, D. C., testimony of ... 428
Smith, Polk, testimony of ... 433
Caldwell, Mrs. Charles, testimony of ... 435
Tapley, G. H., testimony of ... 440
McCoy, Dennis, testimony of ... 445
Barksdale, E., testimony of ... 447
Haffa, Mrs. William P., testimony of ... 483
Mrs. A. F., letter of, (D. E.) ... 40
Miss Florence E., testimony of ... 490
Welborne, E. B., testimony of ... 492
Bell, W. H., testimony of ... 507
Fisher, H. T., testimony of ... 517
Montgomery, W. A., testimony of ... 540
Chiles, I. M., letter of, (D. E.) ... 30
Scott, A. L., letter of, (D. E.) ... 31
Tapley, Green, (chairman,) resolutions of republican meeting, (D. E.) ... 31
Caldwell, Charles, letter of, (D. E.) ... 32
Scott, A. L., letter of, (D. E.) ... 34
Martin, W. T., letter of, (D. E.) ... 34
Dedrick, W. W., affidavit of, (D. E.) ... 35
Walker, Wad., letter of, (D. E.) ... 37
Fitzgerald, W. T., testimony of, (in part) ... 1285
letter of, (D. E.) ... 37

Page.

HINDS COUNTY—Continued.
Pease, Ex-Senator, retraction of, (D. E.) 38
Williams, W. H., letter of, (D. E.) 38
Mayson, Henry, letter of, (D. E.) 38
McGee, Lewis, and others, letter of, (D. E.) 39
Scott, A. L., and others, letter of, (D. E.) 40
Harney, Sheriff, letter of, (D. E.) 41
Sparrow, Mayer, letter of, (D. E.) 41
Knowland, Thomas K., letter of, (D. E.) 42
HOLMES COUNTY—
Caradine, S. G., testimony of 569
Warren, H. W., testimony of 572
Niles, Henry C., letter of, (D. E.) 43
Simmons, R. A., letter of, (D. E.) 41, 43, 44
ISSAQUENA COUNTY—
Scott, H. P., testimony of 589
Foreman, Bowie, testimony of 601
Gross, S. J. H., testimony of 611
Williams, E. F., testimony of 623
Brown, Davy, testimony of 625
Farrish, William S., testimony of 637
Miller, T. M., testimony of 658
Moore, W. W., testimony of 680
Brown, W. D., testimony of 693
Mickey, David M., testimony of 719
Ball, D. B., testimony of 743
JASPER COUNTY—
Blackman, N. B., letter of, (D. E.) 44
KEMPER COUNTY—
Ellis, A. G., testimony of 1785
Chisolm, W. W., testimony of 756
letter of, (D. E.) 45
Giles, Silas, testimony of 774
Stewart, J. E., testimony of 778
Esquirol, O. A., letter of, (D. E.) 35
LAUDERDALE COUNTY—
Brittean, L. T., letter of, (D. E.) 45
LEE COUNTY—
Simonton, G. F., testimony of 779
Simonton, W. F., testimony of 781
letters of, (D. E.) 46, 47, 48, 50
Williams, H. M., letter of, (D. E.) 49
LOWNDES COUNTY—
Gleed, Robert, testimony of 790
Connell, W. F., testimony of 798
letter of, (D. E.) 55
Billups, Joseph P., testimony of 804
Humphrey, W. W., testimony of 819
Lewis, H. W., testimony of 825
letter of, (D. E.) 56, 57
Whitfield, Henry B., letter of, (D. E.) 53, 56
Little, Ferris H., letter of, (D. E.) 54
Jones, Isaac, letter of, (D. E.) 58
MADISON COUNTY—
Cunningham, W. B., testimony of 832
Ross, R. J., testimony of 845
Jeffrey, E. S., testimony of 854
Taylor, Alexander, testimony of 859
Dinkins, Harrison, testimony of 861
Moore, J. H., testimony of 862
Foster, Green, testimony of 863
Powell, Robert, testimony of 870
Powell, P. C., testimony of 883
Hunt, Eli, testimony of 890
Glenn, George, testimony of 892
Britton, Hannibal, testimony of 900
Williams, C. W., testimony of 903
Key, S. P., testimony of 910
Campbell, J. A. P., testimony of 920

Page.
MADISON COUNTY—Continued.
Priestley, John Thomas, testimony of 952
Kemp, G. R., testimony of 955
Brill, Charles, testimony of 956
Jiggetts, David E., testimony of 958
Warner, Albert, testimony of 960
Livingston, anonymous letter from, (D. E.) 58
Handy and others, letter from, (D. E.) 59
Compromise ticket, terms of, (D. E.) 59
Mark, Joseph, letter from, (D. E.) 61
MARSHALL COUNTY—
Revels, H. R., testimony of 1015
Gill, N. G., letter from, (D. E.) 62
MONROE COUNTY—
Lee, T. W., testimony of 1021
letter of, (D. E.) 63, 66, 67, 70
Gook, George T., testimony of 1045
Davis, Reuben, testimony of 1050
Sykes, E. O., testimony of 1087
Coleman, George, testimony of 1124
Halliway, Washington, testimony of 1129
Walker, Miles, testimony of 1131
Hughes, Scott, testimony of 1136
Meek, John E., testimony of 1137
letter of, (D. E.) 64, 65, 69
Sykes, T. B., testimony of 1153
Settle, H. M., and others, letters of, (D. E.) 65
MONTGOMERY COUNTY—
Weeks, E. B., testimony of 1165
Colored men, letter from, (D. E.) 62
Lindsey, C., letter from, (D. E.) 63
NOXUBEE COUNTY—
Kennon, W. H., testimony of 1170
Cavett, T. R., testimony of 1176
Gray, Richard, testimony of 1187
Rice, Hampton, testimony of 1190
Robbins, J. W., testimony of 1194
Allgood, J. B., letters of, (D. E.) 70, 77, 78
Walker, E. C., letters of, (D. E.) 70, 71
Whitfield, Henry B., letter of, (D. E.) 72
"The colored people," letter of, (D. E.) 73
"We, colored republicans," letter of, (D. E.) 73
Connor, Sheriff, letter of, (D. E.) 74, 76, 77
Reed, T. J., letter of, (D. E.) 74
Green, P. H., letter of, (D. E.) 75
Sullivan, C. A., letter of, (D. E.) 78, 79
PIKE COUNTY—
William T. Bradshaw, (in part,) testimony of 1209
RANKIN COUNTY—
Ware, H. R., testimony of 1215
Kerneghan, Henry, testimony of 1243
Myers, A. G., testimony of 1255
Hill, Isaac, testimony of 1267
SCOTT COUNTY—
Bussey, A. J., testimony of 1269
Owen, J. G., testimony of 1270
letter of, (D. E.) 79, 80
SIMPSON COUNTY—
McNair, Polk, letter of, (D. E.) 80
TALLAHATCHIE COUNTY—
Alcorn, William A., letter of, (D. E.) 81, 83
Avery, William B., letter of, (D. E.) 81
TATE COUNTY—
Gore, S. W., letter of, (D. E.) 83
WARREN COUNTY—
Richardson, L., testimony of 1275
Wilkerson, Harris, testimony of 1277
Fitzgerald, W. F., testimony of 1285
Peale, J. A., testimony of 1299

Page.

WARREN COUNTY—Continued.
Embry, J. C., testimony of 1301
Hoffman, Louis, testimony of 1315
Scott, S. H., testimony of 1316
Barber, G. M., testimony of 1339
Axelson, Cornelius, testimony of 1348
Edwards, W. W., testimony of 1350
Knadler, A. C., testimony of 1367
Foreman, D. J., testimony of 1378
Bennett, M. G., testimony of 1385
Stith, George W., testimony of 1395
Beard, John D., testimony of 1405
Rankin, John T., testimony of 1407
Richardson, E. D., testimony of 1421
Anonymous letter, (D. E.) 84
Temple, R. J., letter of, (D. E.) 84
Crosby, Sheriff, letter of, (D. E.) 85
Anonymous letter, (D. E.) 86
Hill, E., letter of, (D. E.) 86
Burriss, Abraham B., (D. E.) 86
"Three hundred voters," letter of, (D. E.) 86
"Citizens," letter of, (D. E.) 88
"We, colored citizens," letter of, (D. E.) 89
"Vicksburgh Herald," extra of, (D. E.) 89
Anonymous letter, (D. E.) 90
Adams, John P., (D. E.) 91

WASHINGTON COUNTY—
Putman, H. B., testimony of 1430
Ferguson, Samuel W., testimony of 1439
Shackleford, C. C., testimony of 1498
Clarke, Charles W., letter of, (D. E.) 92
Perry, M. R., affidavit of, (D. E.) 93
Cowan, Noah, affidavit of, (D. E.) 93
Jones, F. J., affidavit of, (D. E.) 94
Jurdan, Plew, affidavit of, (D. E.) 94
Grierster, Pleasanton, affidavit of, (D. E.) 94
Bolton, William H., letter and card of, (D. E.) 94
letter of, (D. E.) 95
Gray, W. W., letter of, (D. E.) 95
Pratt, D. D., letter of, (D. E.) 96
Cobb, K. R., letter of, (D. E.) 96

WILKINSON COUNTY*—
Foley, Hugh M., testimony of 1533
Weber, D. A., testimony of 1543
E. H., testimony of 1563
Swayzie, George, testimony of 1580
Black, Alfred, testimony of 1583
Kenner, James, testimony of 1588
Branch, Albert, testimony of 1591
Miller, W. C., testimony of 1595
Nobles, W. H., testimony of 1597
Earhart, N. B., testimony of 1624
Crout, Peter, testimony of 1627
Jones, J. H., testimony of 1631

YAZOO COUNTY—
Bidwell, G. S., testimony of 1647
Foote, W. H., testimony of 1663
Lewis, R. W., testimony of 1669
Dickson, James M., testimony of 1672
Andrews, Garnett, testimony of 1698
Emery, C. F., testimony of 1717
Morgan, sheriff, testimony of 1729
letters of, (D. E.) 36, 97, 102, 103, 104
Longstreet, J. W., letters of, (D. E.) 43, 100
Knarff, C., telegram of, (D. E.) 90
Burruss, Houston, letters of, (D. E.) 99
Calcote, W. M., affidavit of, (D. E.) 100

* The testimony respecting the West Feliciana (La.) massacre is given under the head of this county.

Page.
YAZOO COUNTY—Continued.
Calcote, W. M., letter of, (D. E.) 102, 106
Esquirol, O. A., letter of, (D. E.) 101
Morgan, W. A., telegram of, (D. E.) 101
Winson, Thomas H., letter of, (D. E.) 105
Allen, Julius, letters of, (D. E.) 105, 107
Johnson, Hiram, letter of, (D. E.) 107

PART III.

WITNESSES ON THE GENERAL CONDITION OF THE STATE.*

Ames, Gov. Adelbert, testimony of 1
Barksdale, E., testimony of 447
Campbell, J. A. P., (judge supreme court,) testimony of 920
Chase, George K., agent of Department of Justice, testimony of 1801
Galbreath, John A., (telegrams to General George) 378
Harris, C. E., attorney-general of Mississippi, statement of, (D. E.) 109
Walton, Thomas, testimony of 47
Watson, John W. C., testimony of 976

TESTIMONY OF GOVERNOR AMES.

Ames, Adelbert, testimony of 1-46
official record of 1
criticism on Senator Alcorn's statement 28
denial of Pease's charges 25
his sources of knowledge of violence 29
identification with the interests of the State 18, 19
message of January 7, 1876 5
political opposition to 22, 23
residence of 20
Amite County, condition of 5
intimidation in 5
Arms brought into the State by private parties 14, 44
Ballots, distribution of, prevented in Yazoo and Holmes Counties 9
distributors of, driven away 9
printed in New Orleans 9
"Black Cloud," the fear of the 9
Black code, nature of the 16
Cannon trained upon the polls in Monroe County 10
Chase, George K., sent by Department of Justice 2
Chisholm, Sheriff, abandoned efforts to keep the peace 5
Clinton riot 1-6
Compromise candidates in Madison County 10
in Yazoo 42-43
Courts of the State powerless 14
Debt of Mississippi, state of 8
Executive mansion fired into 15
Finance and taxation 8
Hinds County, republican canvass abandoned in 2
riot, and its consequences 3, 4
Hurst, General, native Mississippian, compelled to fly Amite County 13
Judicial appointments 29
Juries, method of appointing 30
Kemper County, condition of 11
substantially a revolution in 5
Lee, Captain, ex-confederate soldier, statement of 10
Mississippi defenseless before the election 6
Militia, organization of, in 1875 ..... 13, 14
Monroe County, substantially no election in 5
Opposition, nature of, in 1873 ..... 40, 45
Papers, republican, in Mississippi 36
Passes of safety, to negroes, by democratic committee 4
Pease, Ex-Senator, statement of 24
Plundering, charge of 8
Preliminary meetings abandoned before election 9

* These witnesses testified on special subjects relating to State politics, or to the general condition of Mississippi before, during, or after the campaign, rather than to the state of any one county.

Page.
Powers of the military governor 17
President applied to for troops; refuses 2
result of refusal to send troops 6
Race-issues 7, 46
Republicans driven out of counties 5
"unreliable" 21
Riot at Friar's Point 25, 27, 42, 43
School-fund, the Chickasaw 45
Sheriffs driven from their counties, list of 44
driven off 6
Social and business relations of republicans 46
Troops, the call for, why made 31
United States, in Mississippi in 1875 33–35
Violence, sworn statements of 33
where existing 30
Vote, statement of, for 1873–1875, (official tables) 37–38
Wells, G. Wiley, M. C., opposition of 40, 41
Yazoo County, disturbances in 11
sheriff of, dare not return 11

TESTIMONY OF E. BARKSDALE.

Alcorn, Governor, how elected 451
Robert J., letter of 472
Ames's administration, republican complaints against 453
Ames, Governor, democrats watchful that no indignity is offered to 476
military preparation of 465–470
no offer of democratic preferment made to 450
Barksdale, Ethelbert, testimony of 447
personal statement of 447, 478
arms at the Clarion office 480
does not know of any other arms 480
does not know who any of the company were 480
does not know who was in command 480
learns plan of republican canvass from C. K. Chase 481
Blacks abandon the republican party 462
do not join democratic party on account of intimidation 463
why they join the democratic party 463
Caldwell's company, the marching of 471
Cannon, both parties fire 482
Chase, C. K., about 473
alleges his authority 473
had detectives 474
predicts a republican defeat 474
sources of information 475
Clarion office armed 480
Clinton meeting, no intention to interrupt 464
Committees, democratic; no agreement for them to attend republican meetings. 463
Constitution of 1868, defeat of 448–450
Democratic impressions of Governor Ames's preparations 472
Democrats never demanded a division of time 479
Election, cause of the result in 1875 453
Gatling-gun bill, the 471
George, General, a candidate for United States Senate 483
Intimidation, no fraud or 453
Judiciary expenses 480
increased 480
Letters and orders, official; where obtained 471
Officers, municipal, of Jackson 476
Mansion, governor's, about the firing into 475
no firing at the 476
Meeting of tax-payers, and their action 455
composition of 462
Petition and appeal of the tax-payers to the legislature 452, 456
Public debt; none before the war 478
property largely destroyed during the war 481
School-houses, erection of 478
Schools, no assessment for, before the war 478

Page.
School system; none before the war 479
State convicts, comparative number of 477
expenses, cannot state amount of, under democratic government during the war 481
currency of greater value before than after the war 481
government, relative expenses of 451

TESTIMONY OF JUDGE J. A. P. CAMPBELL.

Ames, Governor, effect of his policy to array the blacks against the whites 929
never charged with dishonesty 948
relations of, with Lieutenant-Governor Davis not friendly 948
Black code, controlling motive of the men who passed it 941
so called, nature of 933
no republican party in Mississippi when passed 933
passed by the whites 933
passed by legislature composed of ex-slaveholders 933
unwise features of 941
Blacks are always on the side of the blacks 945
and whites two distinctive races 934
best course to acquire ascendency over the minds of 944
folly of the democratic party caused them to band together 944
have done wonderfully well 931
have little confidence in southern republicans 940
how incited to opposition to the whites 930
nature of republican representations to 929
no danger of an attempt to abridge the rights of, by any legislature 941
not natural that they should remain republicans 944
possible to induce them to vote the democratic ticket 943
rising, cause of the rumors of, at Camden 925
the most natural thing in the world that they should be republicans 943
very bitter opposition to allowing them to testify 941
would not vote if not stimulated and stirred up 943
Canton, no interference with voters on election-day 924
Cardozo, State superintendent, character of 946, 947
Davis, Lieutenant-Governor, impeachment of 948
Election of 1875; an improvement in prosperity since that event 930
most perfect quiet throughout Mississippi since 930
never a more peaceable canvass or 922
Holland, Dr., a pious, Christian man 926
Intimidation, no, in favor of the Madison County compromise ticket 923, 924
Key, Captain, character of 939
Lee, O. S., record of 927, 928
Madison County compromise, early history of 922, 923
compromise produced dissatisfaction at Jackson 925
ignorance of the members of the school-board 947
Priestly, Tom, a high-strung fellow 926
Republican party, split in 929
the synonym of oppression since the war 946
Reconstruction unfortunate for the South 945
Schools, public, legislation regarding 946, 947, 949, 950, 951, 952
Sharkey's, Judge, theory of the relation of the State to the General Government at the close of the war 948
Test-oath, effect of 921
Warner, Senator, record of 939
safeguard telegraphed by General George 939
Whites are lorded over by little military men 936
attempt to obtain the vote of the blacks 928
have realized the situation 942
of Mississippi feel that they have been wronged 945
the mass of, are democrats 935
why the mass of, are democrats and not republicans 935, 940

TESTIMONY OF J. A. GALBREATH.

Galbreath, J. A., testimony of 378
Rules of Western Union Telegraph Company about messages 379
Telegrams to and from chairman of democratic State committee 380, 426

TESTIMONY OF GEORGE K. CHASE.

Page.

Allen, court-martialed 1814
Ames, Governor, could not move arms by rail for fear of seizures by democrats.. 1801
did not stop this investigation 1809
sends a militia company to Edwards's Station. Barkesdale and George decided that it could come and go in peace 1802
wishes to resign 1808
willing to consult General George about judicial appointments. 1804
Barkesdale and George admit the firing on governor's mansion to be a great outrage 1806
say the governor is an honest man, and urge that he should not resign 1809
changed their minds 1809
what they intimated to Chase 1815
Blacks always killed in pre-election riots 1804
how they regarded the use of United States cannon by democrats 1814
Call for a meeting to force the disbandment of the militia; confers with Barkesdale and George 1802
Chase, George K., testimony of 1801
personal statement 1801
Democrats always ready with evidence to prove that outrages were not true... 1818
Election appeared to be quiet 1808
no chance for a fair one without the aid of Government troops 1804
George, General, how he met the reports of outrage 1807
protection of Senator Warner 1808
Johnson, Representative, case of. A good fellow, but the democrats did not want any school-teacher politician 1812
offered protection, but the democrats drove him out ... 1812
the shooting at, an acknowledged outrage 1818
Mansion, governor's, fired into in daylight. Windows smashed in the Pilot office 1805
Morgan, Sheriff A. T., of Yazoo, to have two companies of militia; democrats incensed; Morgan to be hung; the company to be destroyed 1803
Outrages recommenced; democrats always have a dozen different ways to prove their own story 1804
Peace-meeting; citizens express satisfaction at the governor's course 1803
Republicans cannot vote in Yazoo 1805
no chance for them to vote at the election; peaceably if they could, forcibly if they must 1807
Shooting into the governor's mansion 1813
Walker, Noel, driven out; General George's opinion of Walker 1805

TESTIMONY OF THOMAS WALTON.

Ames, Governor, conduct of 61
republican opposition to 61
Arms, general practice of carrying in Mississippi 56
Blacks, organization of 49-64
parades of 56
preferred as laborers 55
Coercion admitted and denied 49
Counties, republican dissensions in certain 61
Employers have no political influence with blacks 55
Grey, William, (colored,) notified not to be a candidate 47
Intimidation of blacks 54
Judges of election and supervisors, how appointed 59
Legislature, legality of 63
Public money, expenditure of 52
Race-issues 49
Republican party, condition of 51
dissensions in 62
Riot at Friar's Point 56
Suffrage, constitutional amendment concerning, considered a cipher 57
Taxation 53
influence of Governor Ames on 54
for schools 60
local 60
Vote, aggregate republican 59
Walton, Thomas, testimony of 47-66

Page.
Whites, feelings of, toward the blacks 65
organization of 50
young, opinions of 55
opposed to the political control of the blacks 56

TESTIMONY OF JUDGE J. W. C. WATSON.

Ames, Governor, called about him scalawags and carpet-baggers 980
general character of his administration ..982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 991, 992, 993, 994, 996, 997, 998, 1006, 1007
legislature of his administration threw power into the hands of executive of the State 980
office-holders lose the confidence of the public 981
power of 980
Alcorn, Governor, character of his appointees 983
Affections of the southern people returning to the old flag 999
Black code, opinion of 1000
whites responsible for it 1001
Blacks, the rights of, safe in the hands of the whites 1001
unfit to exercise the right of suffrage 999
Constitution of 1868, provisions of 977, 978
Mississippi, tendency of present 1015
County officers unable to read or write 1013
Extent of his intercourse with the blacks 1001
Feeling of whites toward northern men who make politics a trade 1002
Gill, N. G., character of 990, 1003, 1004, 1005
Illiterate men in the legislature before the war 1009
Intimidation; none by whites 995, 996
Johnson, Rev. J. G., opinion of Governor Ames's administration 995
Laws relating to the sale of lands by decrees of a court 1012, 1014
Nabers, B. D., case of 986, 987, 988, 989
regarding Judge Tarbell's action in granting injunction 1010, 1011
Northern men, conduct of some 980
feeling against 1005
treatment of 1013
Reconstruction acts of Congress, effects of 979
Republican party: split between Governor Ames and Alcorn 981
Revels, ex-Senator, position of 995
Sharkey's constitution, provisions of 1000
Secession unwise 1008
Walton, Thomas, character of 1002
Watson, John W. C., testimony of 976
personal record of 976, 998
has heard of acts of violence 1010
opinion of the rights of citizens to redress political wrongs. 1007
opinion of the moral right of the people to redress their wrongs by force 1009
thinks secession the remote cause of their troubles 1008
visits Washington 999
Whites and blacks, why a good feeling should exist between them 1001

PART IV.

INDEX OF THE TESTIMONY BY COUNTIES.

ALCORN COUNTY.

Alcorn, Senator J. L., statement of 67-71
account of the trouble at Friar's Point 27
Bynum, Joseph N., testimony of, (D. E.) 71-73
record of, (D. E.) 71
Intimidation in Alcorn County, (Byrum) 73
Riot at Friar's Point, (Alcorn) 69-71

AMITE COUNTY.

Both boards of supervisors indicted, (Parker) 114
Causes of difficulties in, (Hurst) 97

Page.
Condition of, (Strothers) 117
(Parker) 107
Mexican state of society in, (Hurst) 102
Present condition of, (Hurst) 95-96
Ballot-box manipulated, (Hurst) 90
Blacks, murderers of, unpunished, (Hurst) 98
no safety for, in Amite County, (Hurst) 106
not armed in Amite County, (Redmond) 81
prominent, of Amite County threatened, (Parker) 107, 112
run off and whipped in Amite County, (Hurst) 97
Democratic clubs in Amite County steal State arms, (Hurst) 97
formed in Amite County, (Parker) 107
object of, in Amite County, (Parker) 111
night rides in Amite County, (Strothers) 119
seize the arms of republicans in Amite County, (Parker) 116
Democrats, objects of armed clubs of, (Redmond) 79
drive republican voters from the polls at Rose Hill, Amite County, (Parker) 110
riotous meeting at Liberty, Amite County, (Hurst) 91
Differences, effort to arrange, (Parker) 108
Disturbance at Taber's precinct, Amite County, (Parker) 110
Election, fraud at Rose Hill, (Hurst) 104
no disturbances at Liberty, Amite County, (Strothers) 120
George, General, letters of, (Hurst) 91, 92
Haynes, Walter L., testimony of 123
personal statement of 123
record of 123
Hurst, H. P., testimony of 86
personal statement of 86
advised to leave Amite County 90
politics of 97
record of 86
Hurst, S. P., testimony of 121, 122
record of 121
advised not to go to Amite County 121
receives a letter of protection 122
uses democratic letter of protection 122
Intimidation before election in Amite County, (Strothers) 117, 118, 121
in Amite County; blacks fired at, (Hurst) 90
in Amite County, (Parker) 107
in Amite County; armed force to prevent meetings, (Parker) 108
inspector changed by a democratic club, (Parker) 89
of good citizens in Amite County, (Parker) 88, 89
of white republicans in Amite County, (Redmond) 81
Jackson, Col. Moses; confederate record, (Hurst) 95
Jackson's gang, Amite County, (Hurst) 101
fight with, (Hurst) 101
Law, no observance of, on the Louisiana border, (Hurst) 100
Militia, why and how organized, (Hurst) 86, 87
Murders, how to stop them, (Hurst) 98
Murder of the brothers Johnson in Amite County, (Parker) 115
of two blacks in Amite County 118
of William DeShields, Amite County, (Hurst) 104
Parker, Aurelius, testimony of 106, 116
A. S., record of 106
sheriff, account of, (Hurst) 87
cannot live in Amite County, (Hurst) 110
cause of hostility to, (Hurst) 95
ordered to leave the county or be shot 108, 111
sheriff of Amite County, threatened, (Redmond) 84
why he left Amite County, (Parker) 115
Powell, Colonel; regulators in Amite County, (Parker) 112, 113
Powers, Colonel, life of, (Hurst) 100
Frank, representation of, (Haynes) 123
Redmond, William B., testimony of 73, 86
record of 73
advised to leave the county, (Redmond) 74, 75
attacked, (Hurst) 93
cause of hostility to, (Hurst) 95
compelled to leave McComb City, (Hurst) 76, 77

Page.
Redmond, William B., denounced for holding State offices (Hunt) 78
followed from Amite County, (Hurst) 92
official report of 85
Registrars and other election-officers, (Strother) 120
Republican divisions, (Alcorn) 68, 69
officials advised to leave Amite County, (Hurst) 90
officers of Amite County to be driven away or killed, (Parker) 109, 112
ticket counted out and republicans run out of Amite County, (Strother) 118
Strother, J. R., colored, testimony of 117–121
record of 117
Secessionists in the war, conduct of, (Hurst) 98
Troops, United States, in McComb City, (Redmond) 83
no trouble on account of presence of, in Amite County, (Parker) 114
objected to, (Hurst) 103
Whites, clubs of, in Amite County, (Redmond) 74
indignation meeting of, at Summit, (Hurst) 93–94

CHICKASAW COUNTY.

Bell, Isaac, testimony of 132
personal record 132
Blacks, armed, in Chickasaw County, (Tucker) 147
crowd of, dispersed at Okolona and here, (Houston) 153
dangerous, whites nervous, Okolona, (Houston) 152
dead and departed, voted by proxy in Chickasaw County, (Houston) 152
driven from the polls at Okolona, (Bell) 133
fired on at Okolona, (Haughton) 124
how voted at Okolona, (Bell) 136
in Chickasaw County refused work unless they voted the democratic ticket, (Hull) 120
in Chickasaw County thrown out of work, and its effect, (Lucas) 130
intimidated and "voting squashed" at Okolona, (Hull) 134
massing in Chickasaw County, (Tucker) 147
not armed at Okolona, (Hull) 135
not armed at Okolona, (Houston) 155
not dangerous, (Weddell) 141
not intimidated in Chickasaw County, (Tucker) 148
no tickets taken from, in Chickasaw, (Tucker) 147
registration-papers taken from, in Chickasaw County, (Weddell) 140, 144
republican tickets taken at the polls in Chickasaw County and democrat tickets voted, (Bell) 132
run at Okolona, (Hull) 133, 135
run without voting at Okolona, (Haughton) 124
Black laborers' contracts forfeited by voting republican ticket in Chickasaw County 142, 143
Cavalry company at Okolona, (Houston) 156
(Tucker) 148
visit the republican clubs in Chickasaw County before election, (Weddell) 143
Clergyman, Baptist, remark of, (Bell) 137
Democrats run blacks from their homes in Chickasaw County, (Lucas) 129
Election, fair at Aberdeen, (Tucker) 145, 149
no disturbance at Okolona, (Tucker) 146
Frazer, Mr. about, (Tucker) 150
Hall, E. D., testimony of 125
personal record of 125
Harris, Overton, tells democratic plans, (Hall) 127
Haughton, Paul, testimony of 123
personal statement 123
Houston, W. H., testimony of 151
record of 150
Incendiary republican speeches, (Tucker) 147
Intimidation at Okolona, (Hall) 126
none at Okolona, (Houston) 156
Lucas, Isaac, testimony of 129
record of 129
"Melish," account of, (Bell) 135
Republicans, no powder sold to, (Hall) 126

Page.
State arms seized at Okolona, (Weddell) 140
Tucker, W. F., testimony of 145
record of 145
Weddell, W. E., testimony of 138
personal record of 138
Whites, armed at Okolona on day of election, (Haughton) 123
at election in Okolona 125
in Okolona election day, (Weddell) 139
at the polls in Okolona, (Weddell) 143, 144
in Chickasaw County election-day, (Lucas) 131
effects of their acts at Okolona, (Hall) 139
fire volleys, at Okoloma, (Hall) 127
how armed at Okolona, (Bell) 133
made strong efforts to prevent intimidation at Okolona 146
march to the Baptist church at Okolona, (Houston) 157
no violence on election day at Okolona, (Houston) 152
outrage northern emigrants, (Hall) 128
threats of, at Okolona, (Hall) 134
threaten to carry the election or wade in blood, (Lucas) 129
White companies, conduct of, at Okolona, (Hall) 133
company marches on the polls at Okolona, (Hall) 126

CLAIBORNE COUNTY.

Alarm at Port Gibson, (Stiles) 165
Arms at election, Port Gibson, (Vertner) 203
Army officers who enjoy social favors, (Vertner) 209
Ballot-box opened at Brandywine, (Stiles) 179
stuffing at Grand Gulf, (Stiles) 178
stolen and ballots burned at Bethel, (Stiles) 178
stuffing of, at Grand Gulf, (Stiles) 186
Blacks advised to come armed by Magruder and Kennard, (Stiles) 189
advised to leave Claiborne County, (Stiles) 175
armed at Port Gibson, (Stiles) 165
Black and white marriage in Claiborne County, (Stiles) 159
alleged insult by, (Vertner) 193
arrested, (Vertner) 194
at the barbecue, break and go home, (Stiles) 170
at Port Gibson disperse at once, (Stiles) 165
do not vote at Peytonia, and why, (Stiles) 178
have been relieved from intimidation in Wilkinson County, (Vertner) 210
in the procession at Port Gibson assailed, (Vertner) 198
in procession attacked by armed democrats, Port Gibson, (Stiles) 168
killed and wounded at Grand Gulf, (Stiles) 182
Port Gibson, (Stiles) 175
leave their barbecue at Port Gibson in a sullen mood, (Vertner) 199
lashed over the head by Magruder, (Vertner) 196
men and girls insulting, (Vertner) 195
more insults by, (Vertner) 196
more rumors of the arming of, (Vertner) 199
must vote for democrats or be discharged, (Stiles) 181
no, exhibit arms at Port Gibson, (Vertner) 218
not intimidated at Port Gibson, (Vertner) 204
number of, that did not vote at Port Gibson, (Vertner) 215
procession of, permitted to leave Port Gibson, (Vertner) 198
prevented from voting at Grand Gulf, (Stiles) 182
rumored arming of, (Vertner) 193
threatened by Vertner, (Vertner) 192
wounded at Port Gibson, (Stiles) 188
Black democrat ostracized by his people, (Vertner) 210
Board of supervisors of Claiborne County prosecuted, (Stiles) 161
Candidate, democratic, becomes profane, at Port Gibson, (Stiles) 173
Cannon loaded with canister commanded the road, (Stiles) 174
used at Port Gibson, (Stiles) 188
"Cajeon," a, (Stiles) 176
Claiborne County, about armed whites riding over, (Vertner) 214
character of the county administration, (Stiles) 183
officials, (Stiles) 184

Page.
Democrats advise blacks to attend election armed, so as to have an excuse for attack, (Stiles) 175
armed, propose to attend the Port Gibson barbecue; it does frighten the blacks, (Vertner) 213
at Port Gibson got mad, (Stiles) 172
form in line of battle at a signal, election-day, at Port Gibson, (Stiles) 174
of Claiborne County, jubilant on election-day, (Stiles) 172
organized on the white-line in Claiborne County, (Vertner) 205–220
Democratic jollification at Port Gibson, (Stiles) 179
Detective, Government, how he acted, (Stiles) 176
ordered to leave Port Gibson in ten minutes, (Vertner). 207
the Government, (Vertner) 206
Election in Claiborne County a perfect fraud and farce, (Stiles) 179
one fair one at Rocky Springs, Claiborne County, (Stiles) 178
result of, in Claiborne County, if there had been no disturbances, (Vertner) 214
you won't have a fair, (Stiles) 167
Enemies in war; in peace, friends, (Stiles) 180
Excitement all over Claiborne County, (Stiles) 176
Firing, intention of, at Port Gibson, (Stiles) 188
origin of, at Port Gibson, (Vertner) 201
Goens, W. H., retirement of, (Stiles) 186
Intermarriage case at Port Gibson, (Vertner) 191
Intimidation, one informal act of, in Claiborne County, (Vertner) 204
nature of, in Claiborne County, (Stiles) 181
Ladies, white, of Port Gibson alarmed, (Vertner) 196
Lucas, Isaac, visited by democrats at night, Chickasaw County 130
Magruder, Dr., speech of, (Vertner) 208
Military preparation at Peytonia, (Stiles) 179
Murder of a black at Port Gibson, (Stiles) 188
Page, Jim, at the head of a thousand darkies, (Stiles) 166
found, and he wants to fight bad, Port Gibson, (Stiles) 167
Port Gibson, midnight alarm at 195
riot, pistols fired, bullets begin to whistle, (Stiles) 173
political processions collide, (Vertner) 197
Proportion of the races in Claiborne County, (Vertner) 192
Republican candidate for mayor of Port Gibson resigns, (Stiles) 160
party, disgrace to be connected with, (Vertner) 192
party never had a gentleman to represent it, (Vertner) 209
Republicans in Claiborne County hunted all day, (Stiles) 171
sinister motives attributed to, (Stiles) 209
threatened in Claiborne County, (Stiles) 180
Sheriff of Claiborne County turned over his office to three democrats, (Stiles) .. 169
Shooting and its object, at Grand Gulf, (Stiles) 182
Smith, John J., and wife, run out of Claiborne County, (Stiles) 167
Speeches on election-day at Port Gibson, (Vertner) 205
Spirit of the speeches, (Stiles) 162
Stiles, E. H., about, and his testimony, (Vertner) 220
clear record of, as any civil officer, (Vertner) 220
personal statement 190
record of 158
reputation as a confederate soldier, (Vertner) 218
testimony of 158
White-Liners advised to kill, (Stiles) 174
Tax-payers' league in Clairborne County, (Stiles) 160
"Tricks that are vain," (Stiles) 164
United States agent, Port Gibson, "went tilting like every thing," (Stiles) 177
Vertner, J. D., action of, (Stiles) 181
defines what he means by his country 219
gives a witness the lie 198
opinion of republican speakers 212
opinion of E. H. Stiles 208, 216, 218
personal record of 191
regards himself as a careful and considerate man 208
telegraphs for a hundred men to come to Port Gibson 202
testimony of 191
why he did not enlist in the confederate army 218
would have shot any black, &c. 217
Whites, armed at republican meetings in Claiborne County, (Stiles) 162

Page.
Whites armed at Brandywine, (Stiles) 179
armed in Claiborne County, (Vertner) 192
apprehensions of, (Vertner) 203
young, attend a republican meeting, (Vertner) 193
armed, ride through the country, (Stiles) 171
avow their purpose, (Stiles) 169
campaign organized, "fairly if they could, forcibly if they must, (Stiles). 161
continued alarm at new insurrections, (Stiles) 166
determined to have a row, Grand Gulf, (Stiles) 170
did not eat dinner at barbecue, (Vertner) 199
go out at Port Gibson, and turn back a body of blacks, (Vertner) 194
guards out at night in Claiborne County, (Stiles) 164
have a signal to arm, (Vertner) 205
horsemen, armed, drawn up in line at Port Gibson to hear republican speeches, (Vertner) 197
in line of battle, Grand Gulf, (Stiles) 169
large armed bodies needed to enable democrats to hear republican speeches, (Vertner) 219
march out to the barbecue grounds, Port Gibson, (Vertner) 212
next excitement of, at Port Gibson, (Vertner) 195
necessity of arming of, (Vertner) 211
number of fighting white men on parade at Port Gibson, (Vertner) 211
patrol all night, Claiborne County, (Stiles) 170
position of, at the Port Gibson barbecue, (Vertner) 213
poor, dare not be republicans, (Stiles) 183
sleep near the polls, Port Gibson, (Vertner) 200
turn out on horse and foot, armed, at Grand Gulf, (Stiles) 168
why they organized before election, (Vertner) 210
pretended to get awfully scared, (Stiles) 163
White man or nigger, every man to be, (Stiles) 159
liners enrolled as sheriff's posse, Port Gibson, (Vertner) 207
first victory at Port Gibson, (Stiles) 159
the, (Stiles) 189
organized in Claiborne County, and arms sent for, (Stiles) 159
republicans at the polls, Port Gibson, (Vertner) 218

CLAY COUNTY.

Blacks afraid to vote in Clay County because of threats, (Edmonds) 236
arms among the, (Caradine) 243
attend democratic meetings in Clay County, (Shotwell) 244
intimidation of, (Harrington) 225, 226
not armed in Clay County, (Edmonds) 237
not armed in Clay County, (Harrington) 229
not converted to democracy, (Harrington) 230
thoroughly radical, (Edmonds) 237
turned off, (Harrington) 232
treated with whisky and tobacco, (Harrington) 232
two shot at West Point, (Edmonds) 235
Black democrats, percentage of, (Harrington) 227
list, (Caradine) 241
date of, (Caradine) 243
Brame, Lex, armed 255
bitter toward county officers of Clay County, and why 256
conciliatory to the negroes 256
number of speeches of 255
personal record of 253
testimony of 253
Cannon, firing of, at barbecue, (Brame) 255
used only for salutes, (Shotwell) 244
Caradine, J. W., personal record of 238
forced to make democratic speeches in Clay County 241
testimony of 238
Christian, and a nice man, in Clay County, discharges blacks for voting republican ticket, (Harrington) 226
Democrats, two colored, in Clay County, (Edmonds) 237
Edmonds, J. S., testimony of 234
personal record of 234
threatened with death 234

Page.
Electioneering adventure, (Harrington) 228
Election at West Point the most peaceable since the war, (Shotwell) 248
result of, in Clay County, (Harrington) 225
it looked like violence at Aberdeen, (Edmonds) 235
quiet in Clay County, (Shotwell) 244
statistics, Clay County, (Harrington) 225
Exciting electioneering incidents, (Caradine) 239, 240
Flag, no American flag at West Point, (Harrington) 233
United States, displayed by democrats at West Point, (Shotwell) 253
Goff, Noah, leaves the republican party, (Shotwell) 245
Harrington brothers, charges against, (Shotwell) 251
H. H., character of, (Shotwell) 247
charged with embezzlement 232
indicted for various crimes, (Shotwell) 248
John T., charged with kidnapping negroes, (Shotwell) 249, 250
had to "lay out," (Edmonds) 236
in fear for his life, and leaves his home 223, 224
threatened with hanging 224
personal record of 220
threatened 221
testimony of 220
why he stopped his canvass in Clay County 221
Intimidation in; names of democrats, (Harrington) 231
none in, (Shotwell) 251
none in, (Braine) 254
the cause of the democratic majority, (Harrington) 230
Pickets in, in uniform, (Edmonds) 237
Point, Major, run out of, (Harrington) 224
Races, proportion of, in, (Harrington) 225
Republican candidates, character of, (Shotwell) 245, 253
forced to resign in Clay County, (Harrington) 222
tickets taken by pickets in, (Edmonds) 235
Republicans have to go through the woods to get tickets, (Edmonds) 234
social ostracism of, in, (Harrington) 227
Roads not picketed in, (Braine) 254
(Shotwell) 244
Shotwell, R. H., testimony of 243
record of 243
Threats, who made them, (Edmonds) 236
Violence, one act of, in, (Harrington) 232
White republicans, percentage of, in, (Harrington) 227
Whites armed, (Braine) 254
armed and in uniform in, (Caradine) 242
armed and with cannon attend republican meetings in, (Edmonds) 235
armed, at republican meetings in, (Edmonds) 237
picket the roads in, (Harrington) 222
their threats and cannon in, (Harrington) 226

COPIAH COUNTY.

Democratic votes in, number more than the democratic voters, (Matthews) 263
Democrats of, receive boxes of arms, (Matthews) 260
Election peaceable in, (Ellis) 269
was peaceable in, (Hodges) 268
Ellis, John H., testimony of 269
personal record of 269
Foster, B. C., about, (Ellis) 269
connection with the election in, (Hodges) 268
notified not to vote, (Matthews) 266
Hodges, A. J., personal record of 267
testimony of, (Matthews) 267
Injunction against supervisors of, (Matthews) 263
Intimidation as to voting in, (Matthews) 263
none except by republican freedmen, (Ellis) 270
none in, (Hodges) 267
Matthews, J. P., personal record of 259
testimony of 259
Precincts changed, and the purpose of, in, (Matthews) 259

Page.
Races, talk about a war of, (Matthews) ... 260
Registrars, about, (Matthews) ... 263
Sheriff of, trouble with, (Ellis) ... 269
Threats at election in, (Matthews) ... 261
Votes, about illegal, (Matthews) ... 266
Wright, Elijah, politics of, (Matthews) ... 264

DE SOTO COUNTY.

Blacks refrained from voting, and why, (Campbell) ... 277
threatened with discharge, (Campbell) ... 276
Campbell, Marion, testimony of ... 272
crowd threaten to hang ... 274
democrats' plans to murder ... 272
leaves town ... 275
Election quiet, (Campbell) ... 274
Intimidation, how practiced before election, (Campbell) ... 275
Plans of democrats to seize State arms ... 272
Vote, proportion of, (Campbell) ... 276

GRENADA COUNTY.

Blacks discharged for voting republican ticket, (Kelley) ... 281
Campaign, quiet republican, (Kelley) ... 277
Cannon fired on election-day, (Kelley) ... 281
firing and hurrahing on election-day, (Kelley) ... 286
Coffins and a caldron, and men representing devils, (Kelley) ... 280
and crape, (Kelley) ... 286
of republican candidate carried in democratic processions, (Kelley) ... 279
of Price on election-day, (Kelley) ... 281
Democratic clubs and boxes, seal of arms, (Kelley) ... 281
Election carried by a mattress, (Kelley) ... 284, 288
going to carry it anyhow, (Kelley) ... 280
none at Elliott Station, (Kelley) ... 281
Feeling between witness and French, sheriff, (Kelley) ... 284
Frauds at election, (Kelley) ... 286
Fight on convention-day ... 278
French, sheriff, street fight of, (Kelley) ... 282
sheriff, (Kelley) ... 282
Kelley, W. E., testimony of ... 277
official record of ... 282
Personal interference with regard to politics, (Kelley) ... 285
Politics and personal contests, (Kelley) ... 285
in, (Kelley) ... 284
Poll, obstructions at, (Kelley) ... 280, 281
Price, Senator, (Kelley) ... 282
Republican and democratic votes and results, (Kelley) ... 287
candidate asked to resign to avoid murder, (Kelley) ... 279
meetings not held, and why, (Kelley) ... 280
Supplies not delivered to republicans, (Kelley) ... 282

HINDS COUNTY.

Ames, Governor, agreement with the democrats, (Johnston) ... 355
"come out," (Tapley) ... 440
criticised, (Alderson) ... 292
democratic offers to, (Barkesdale) ... 450
(Alderson) ... 293
militia scheme, (Estell) ... 323
peace policy, (Estell) ... 324
policy as to organizing militia, (Swann) ... 310
proclamation of, (Swann) ... 311
refuses to arm the blacks, (Foster) ... 426
(Johnston) ... 354
rumors that he intends to arm the blacks, (Estell) ... 328
democratic offers, (Alderson) ... 294
refuses to arm the blacks, (Estell) ... 328

Page.
Anderson, Abel, testimony of 288
personal record of 288
Appalling murders after the Clinton riot, (Alderson) 300
Armed company from Bolton at Clinton, (Estell) 320
Arms by the box in Jackson, (Tapley) 441
Bell, W. H., attempted assassination of 514
intimidation of 512
intimidated and leaves the board 509
leaves the State 516
testimony of 507
personal record of 511
statement of 507
Barkesdale, E., always a democrat 481
Blacks afraid of bodily harm from their own race, (Montgomery) 551
alarmed in Jackson, (Crawford) 430
all friendly at Clinton meeting, (Swann) 308
four, called out of their houses and murdered, (Welborne) 502
disarmed, (Mrs. Haffa) 489
did not fire for fifteen minutes after shooting began at Clinton, (Welborne). 501
did not fear discharge for voting republican ticket, (Montgomery) 561
do not all remain in the republican party, (Montgomery) 553
generally armed, (Montgomery) 544
have generally returned to their old places, (Montgomery) 552
immense crowds of, driven into Jackson after Clinton, (Swann) 310
intimidate blacks, (Montgomery) 550
killed after Clinton, number of, (Alderson) 300
killed, (Estell) 321
killed aronnd Clinton and thronghthe country on Sunday morning, (Montgomery) 546
lying dead, (Estell) 319
murdered after the Clinton riot, (Alderson) 298
not a dozen in Clinton, (Johnston) 343
number of, killed at Clinton, (Johnston) 342
unknown killed, (Welborne) 503
number of, at Clinton, (Welborne) 501
number of, killed at Clinton, (Welborne) 502
organize after Clinton riot, (Montgomery) 548
public opinion about the murder of, (Montgomery) 560
reported ambuscade by, (Johnston) 338
reports of refugee, (Johnston) 344
running, screaming, and hollering at Clinton, (Welborne) 493
shooting of, on the Sunday after Clinton riot, (Welborne) 494
say they were obliged to vote the democratic ticket, (Bell) 510
seek refuge in Jackson, (Welborne) 494
tax of, on white men, (Montgomery) 562
two, killed near Hudson's, (Welborne) 503
very much intimidated after Clinton riot, (Estell) 328
want to go back and gather up their broken buggies at Clinton, (Anderson) 290
wounded and bloody, (Swann) 306
why killed on Sunday at Clinton, (Montgomery) 559
Bolton ballot-box broken open, (Bell) 513
Caldwell, Mrs. Margaret Ann, testimony of 435
Charley, a braver man never lived 437
Charles, after being wounded is riddled with bullets by white democrats 438
assassination of, (Mrs. Caldwell) 435
at Clinton, (Swann) 398
the dead bodies insulted by white democrats, (Mrs. Caldwell). 438
house robbed by Vicksburgh Modocs, (Mrs. Caldwell) 449
"must take a drink," (Mrs. Caldwell) 437
shot while drinking with democrats, (Mrs. Caldwell) 437
"We are going to kill him," (Mrs. Caldwell) 439
whites refuse to let him see his wife, (Mrs. Caldwell) 438
"When you kill me you kill a gentleman and a brave man" .. 438
Mrs., is told that her husband is killed, (Mrs. Caldwell) 437
the democrats threaten to make it d—d hot for, (Mrs. Caldwell). 436
walks right over a dead man, (Mrs. Caldwell) 436
Sam, murder of, (Mrs. Caldwell) 437

Page.
Caldwell, Senator, (Estell) 327
kills Johnston, (Estell) 327
peace-policy at Clinton, (Fisher) 521
(Estell) 327
stabs a white man, (Estell) 327
whites say they are after him, (Mrs. Haffa) 489
what he said on election-day, (Welborne) 496
Canvass, very exciting, (Montgomery) 540
Cardozo's, alleged forgeries and defalcations, (Fisher) 535
Chase, Mr., his share in the canvass, (Johnston) 358
Challengers, conduct of, at Raymond, (Bell) 508
Charles, George, testimony of 423
record of 423
Chilton killed, (Estell) 322
(Swann) 316
Clinton, apprehensions of an attack on, (Johnston) 331
armed company refused for, (Johnston) 331
barbecue called by republicans only, (Swann) 312
black witnesses at, (Johnston) 348
everybody coming armed with guns, (McCoy) 446
five hundred armed men at, (Montgomery) 546
investigation made for chairman State democratic committee, (Johnston) 344
no official authority for, (Johnston) 345
why as many republicans as democrats were not called, (Johnston) 347
Judge Swann not examined, (Johnston) 346
meeting, (Anderson) 288
(Montgomery) 556
a republican gathering, (Swann) 309
a joint one, (Welborne) 492
colored column at, (Montgomery) 556
interrupted by young democrats, (Crawford) 429
men, (Swann) 303
white democrats defy the officers and fire in the crowd, (Welborne) 493
reports heard before going to, (Johnston) 343
republicans present at, (Johnston) 347
meeting, republican speakers interrupted at, (Welborne) 492
never in the possession of the blacks, (Johnston) 339
not safe for negroes to appear in the streets of, (Johnston) 341
no black leaders killed in Clinton, (Johnston) 342
no occasion for whites to go to, (Johnston) 354
number of persons killed at, (Swann) 309
one dead negro at, (Johnston) 340
seven or eight negroes killed next morning at, (Johnston) 340
stay of Vicksburgh men in, (Johnston) 342
telegraphic call for aid from, (Johnston) 330
three to five hundred armed whites at, (Johnston) 339
the first shot fired at, (Bell) 510
the night before election, firing, red lights, and men in disguise, (Bell). 509
the people examined by Johnston at 344
democrats examined at, (Johnston) 355
the report of Johnston's investigation circulated as a campaign document 348
the whites' committee, (Crawford) 432
Vicksburgh men kill blacks in, (Johnston) 342
riot, account of, by G. H. Tapely 441
(Montgomery) 540
(Fisher) 520, 536
(Welborne) 492
at, (Johnston) 330
a black the first man killed, (Tapely) 441
begins, (Fisher) 522
belief that the blacks began it, (Johnston) 353
citizens from Raymond at, (Fisher) 536
cause of, (Swann) 315
described, (Estell) 318
eight or ten white men armed at, (Montgomery) 543
how commenced, (Montgomery) 544

Page.
Clinton riot, investigation of, (Fisher) 537
number of people killed at, (Montgomery) 558
number of whites at, (Montgomery) 543, 544
number of whites killed at, (Montgomery) 543
number of colored people at, (Montgomery) 543
crowd at Clinton runs after the shooting begins, (Swann) 309
general commotion in, at Clinton, (Swann) 304
crack of pistols and shrieks of women, (Swann) 304
the first news of, (Johnston) 337
the killed and wounded at, (Welborne) 493
there is going to be trouble here, (Crawford) 432
persons killed, (Johnston) 353
who commenced it, (Fisher) 523
why democratic witnesses testified about it, (Johnston) 346
was the riot premeditated, (Johnston) 332
college-boys, habits of, (Welborne) 506
conference between the whites and blacks at the bank in Jackson, (Crawford) 431
how brought about, (Johnston) 357
treaty of peace, history of, (Johnston) 357
means of the democrats to carry out their agreement at. 351
blacks not represented at, (Johnston) 351
what the democrats promised, (Johnston) 350
the white committee at, represented the democrat party, (Johnston) .. 349
conference of democrats with Governor Ames, (Johnston) 335
the peace, (Johnston) 333
Crawford, D. C., did not like the appearance of white men at Clinton 429
statement of 428
testimony of 428
Debt of Mississippi, (Fisher) 530
Democrats adopt white-line policy, (Fisher) 519
cause the abandonment of crops, and the exile of citizens, (Fisher) ... 524
give blacks protection passes, (Montgomery) 525
names of, who surrounded Welborne's house 499
orderly at Clinton, (Swann) 316
Democratic clubs, how armed and organized, (Montgomery) 554
majority in Hinds County in 1875, (Fisher) 525
passes, no safety without them, (Fisher) 525
(Fisher) 538
policy must be attended with bloodshed, (Fisher) 520
press, spirit of, extract from Hinds County Gazette, (Fisher) 520
press, adopt the white-line policy, (Fisher) 520
platform in 1868, (Fisher) 518
party, how composed, (Johnston) 337
speaker at the Clinton meeting, (Swann) 309
vote on certificates registered for republicans, (Welborne) 498
Disturbance, no other, after the militia was disbanded, (Johnston) 336
Election at Jackson peaceable and orderly, (Swann) 315
quiet at Jackson, (Johnston) 336
quiet at Jackson, (Estell) 326
at Raymond, no one injured, (Bell) 512
incidents at Raymond, (Bell) 511
"fearfully quiet," (Fisher) 539
quiet at Edwards, (Montgomery) 550
day, firing of cannon and armed men riding through the county, (Welborne) 496
Estell, John H., testimony of 318
personal statement of 318
military record of 328
politics of 329
justified in running away from Clinton riot 323
politics 329
Enfranchisement of blacks, why it disturbs the peace, (Alderson) 297
Firing at Clinton "sounded like preparation," (Estell) 323
Clinton, (Anderson) 291
begins, (Anderson) 289
Fisher, Hiram T., testimony of 517
personal statement of 517
personal record of 531

Page.
Fisher, Hiram T., his reply to Johnson's speech at Clinton 522
has studied the finances of the State 525
his knowledge of the campaign of 1875 519
politics of 518
republican since 1868 534
was a democrat when he went to Mississippi 534
threatened at the Clinton meeting, (McCoy) 445
Flight of people at Clinton, (Anderson) 289
Foster, Field, testimony of 425
personal statement of 425
finds musket-cartridges 428
"For God's sake stop this letting of blood," (Alderson) 290
Frauds and intimidations at Clinton, (Welborne) 497
Fraud at Raymond, no proof of, (bill) 512
Haffa, Wm. P., a federal officer apologizes for neglect of duty to Mrs. Haffa 487
attempted assassination of, (Mrs. Haffa) 485
and his neighbors, (Montgomery) 560
his boy fired at, (Mrs. Haffa) 485
burial of, (Miss Haffa) 491
character of, (Montgomery) 547
disarms and spares his assailant, (Mrs. Haffa) 485
elected justice of the peace, (Mrs. Haffa) 484
insulted, (Mrs. Haffa) 485
killed, (Welborne) 502
his murder a Godsend 564
taken out and whipped by democrats, (Mrs. Haffa) 484
teaches school away from home, (Mrs. Haffa) 486
the assassination of, (Mrs. Haffa) 487
visited by democrats and asked to define his politics, (Mrs. Haffa) 483
why killed, (Montgomery) 564
warned of impending danger, (Mrs. Haffa) 486
Haffa, Mrs. Wm. P., testimony of 483
personal statement of 483
assisted by Captain Montgomery 489
house searched for negroes, (Mrs. Haffa) 488
injured, (Mrs. Haffa) 484
forced to deny that she knew one of the assassins, (Mrs. Haffa) 488
leaves the State, (Montgomery) 550
ordered to leave, (Mrs. Haffa) 489
refused a coffin for her husband's body, (Mrs. Haffa) 488
teaches school and advises colored voters, (Mrs. Haffa) 486
threatened by her husband's assassins, (Miss Haffa) 491
Haffa, Miss Florence, testimony of 400
personal statement of 490
describes her father's assassination and assassins 490
Hargraves, killed at the Clinton riot, (Crawford) 430
Harney, W. H., sheriff, talk with, (Montgomery) 541
Harper, Colonel, placed in command of armed whites at Clinton, (Montgomery) 546
Hinds County, no other disturbances except Clinton in, (Johnson) 332
overwhelmingly republican, (Swann) 311
Hodge, Ann, of Hinds County, testimony of 420
statement of 420
Square, body of found, (Ann Hodge) 426
found by white democrats, (Ann Hodge) 421
killed by democrats, (Ann Hodge) 421
white people come for him, (Ann Hodge) 420
Holmes, chancery clerk of, (Warren) 587
Hot time after the Clinton riot, (Anderson) 298
Intimidation, no threats or, (Johnston) 336
none by whites, (Montgomery) 550
after Clinton, was terrible, (Estell) 326, 328
Investigation of the Clinton riot, (Swann) 314
Inspector of election compelled to leave the polls, (Welborne) 407
Jackson election, quiet, (Estell) 326
Johnston, Frank, testimony of 329
record of 337
character of, (Welborne) 505
investigation of, (Estell) 323
investigations of, (Swann) 313

Page.
Johnston, Frank, investigation of, (Estell) 329
investigation of Clinton riot, why made, and how conducted... 331
how his company was armed 355
purpose in making investigation at Clinton 346
report of the investigation at Clinton 359, 371
saw one man shoot at a negro 348
Judge, character of, (Welborne) 505
advice of, (Welborne) 505
democratic speech at Clinton, (Fisher) 521
speech of, at Clinton, (Anderson) 291
speech of, (Swann) 312
Johnston's company at Clinton, (Johnston) 339
go to Clinton by special train 338
prepared for battle 338
company, how organized 337
Johnson's, William, house fired into, (Bell) 509
Jones, John, testimony of 422
personal record of 422
did not fight, but broke and run 422
is threatened by white democrats 422
tells the democrats where Hodge is hiding 422
was at Clinton 422
The killed and wounded at Clinton, (Welborne) 501
Lee, Capt. O. S., (Fisher) 536
"Liquor over there," at Clinton, (Swann) 316
Mansion, governor's, fired on, (Foster) 428
fired on two or three times a week, (Smith) 433
fired on, (Tapely) 440
fired on, (Charles) 423
fired on in the day-time, (Foster) 425
number of shots fired at, (Foster) 426
McCoy, Dennis, testimony of 445
personal statement of 445
Military orders given at Clinton, (Welborne) 501
Militia bureau, (Johnston) 334
citizens ask its disbandment, (Johnston) 338
power of, to invade a county by authority of the governor, (Johnston) .. 350
the State, (Johnston) 333, 348
Mississippi, has no credit abroad, because she has repudiated her debts, (Fisher). 526
without representation in State or national legislature for nine years, (Montgomery) 555
Montgomery, Capt. William A., (Welborne) 506
testimony of 540
personal statement of 540
assists Mrs. Haffa 548
breaks into a store, gets a gun and starts for the fight 542
his command, how armed 545
enters a negro camp near Vicksburgh 565
describes retreat at Clinton 557
felt bad to see his negro hands in the militia 561
fires and scatters the crowd 557
forty shots fired at 557
hands trusted him in all cases except politics 550
hands, lands, and crops 552
is elected to command armed men at Clinton 545
makes a speech 545
opinion of the condition of the country 551
refused to contract with blacks unless they voted democratic ticket 562
resigns his command 546
sees a white man knocked down and fires into the crowd. 542
telegraphs for white companies 545
the Chevelier Bayard of Hinds County. 552
thinks there were other armed organizations in the State. 554
company, (Welborne) 506
"Mostly peaceable," since Clinton, "but some murders and a great deal of blood shed," (Alderson) 295
Murders, democrats estimate from thirty to forty after Clinton riots, (Fisher) .. 529
deterred republicans from voting, (Alderson) 300

Page.
Murders, fifty at the Clinton riots, (Fisher) ... 528
of Bob Beasly ... 439
of Byram Fisher ... 524
of Marion Gray at the Clinton riot, (Tapely) ... 444
of Alfred Hastings ... 439
of Moses Hill ... 440
of Calvin Johnson, (Crawford) ... 432
of Lewis Russell ... 440
of Jo. and Albert Stevens ... 440
of Dalph Stevens and son, (Mrs. Haffa) ... 488
of Dalph Stevens and son, (Miss Haffa) ... 491
of a school teacher, (Crawford) ... 432
of the secretary of the republican club at Byram, (Fisher) ... 537
Mutilating the dead at Clinton, (Montgomery) ... 559
Nordhoff, Charles, letters of, (Alderson) ... 296
Newspapers, course of, the cause of bloodshed, (Anderson) ... 296
and their utterances, (Johnston) ... 352
Pearl River navigation scheme, (Estell) ... 325
(Alderson) ... 265
Peaceably if they could—forcibly if they must, (Tapely) ... 442
Perfect quiet in La Fayette, (Alderson) ... 295
Perjury, no; by voluntary affidavits, (Johnston) ... 345
Platform, democratic in 1868, (Fisher) ... 536
Politics of the whites killed at Clinton, (Estell) ... 322
Political effect of the feeling of insecurity, (Anderson) ... 299
Popularity of the whites killed at Clinton, (Estell) ... 222
Preparation for the fight at Clinton, (Estell) ... 323
Public services, about certain branches of ... 478
Race, animosity between before election, (Montgomery) ... 553
population in Jefferson County, (Anderson) ... 300
question at issue in the last election, (Montgomery) ... 542
Raymond, democrats at, Clinton, (Melborne) ... 500
election at, (Bell) ... 508
Registrars, the, at Raymond, (Bell) ... 511
Republican rule. Normal schools and educational expenses under, (Fisher) ... 527
No depreciation of property under, (Fisher) ... 527
Public institutions repaired under, (Fisher) ... 527
majority in Hinds County, (Fisher) ... 525
police officers powerless, (Swann) ... 312
refugees in Jackson, (Fisher) ... 524
speaker in Clinton interrupted immediately, (Swann) ... 309
party, the schism in, (Estell) ... 326
wings, (Alderson) ... 294
Republicans compelled to disband their club, (Fisher) ... 524
dread and insecurity among, (Alderson) ... 299
eighty prevented from voting at one box, (Welborne) ... 498
not allowed to vote, (Welborne) ... 497
of influence driven from the county, (Welborne) ... 498
had made no preparations for the Clinton disturbance, (Fisher) ... 523
unarmed at Clinton riot, (Fisher) ... 520
Schools in Hinds County, (Fisher) ... 534
Scott, A. L., commands company of blacks at Clinton, (Montgomery) ... 549
Sickening and heartrending shooting, (Alderson) ... 293
Siveley, Martin, fires the first shot at Clinton, (McCoy) ... 446
and his crowd did the fighting, (Welborne) ... 507
had no diamond ring, (Welborne) ... 504
threatens to kill Welborne, (Welborne) ... 504
Smith, Polk, testimony of ... 433
personal statement of ... 432
Speech of Senator Morton, who compiled extracts in, (Fisher) ... 533
State republican administration, effect of, (Alderson) ... 296
militia, feeling regarding the organization of, (Montgomery) ... 549
Stevens, father and son killed, (Welborne) ... 502
Swann, George T, testimony of ... 302
personal record of ... 302
attends the Clinton barbecue ... 303
a Virginian ... 308
official record of ... 317
interview with Governor Ames ... 317

Page.
Swann, George T., reports state of affairs to United States Attorney-General 317
retreats from the scene of fighting 305
Tapley, G. H., testimony of 440
personal statement of 440
personal record of 442
threatened by democrats 442
Taxes, democrats have made no actual reduction, (Fisher) 526
in Mississippi, less increase than in Northern States, (Fisher) 526
in river counties, (Fisher) 530
levees, (Fisher) 530
Taxation in Mississippi, compared with other States, (Fisher) 528
rate limited in counties, (Fisher) 528
rate of, for the State, (Fisher) 528
Tax valuation lower than cash value of property, (Fisher) 528
Tears, why he wore a democratic badge, (Bell) 503
Thompson, of Raymond, fired the first shot at Clinton, (Welborne) 501
Threats, democratic; peaceably if possible, forcibly if necessary, (Johnston) 352
democratic newspapers, before election, (Fisher) 529
of killing the damned nigger, (Estell) 320
on the stump, (Alderson) 296
Todd, John W., letter to Bell, (Bell) 515
Turbulent characters influence communities, (Alderson) 297
Universal suffrage an occasion of difficulty, (Alderson) 292
Vicksburgh and Clinton difficulties, (Alderson) 292
Welborne, E. B., testimony of 492
personal statement of 492
and friends break their line and escape to the swamp 496
a native land-owner, but not allowed to live there 498
a slave before the war 499
did not kill Siveley 504
would rather let politics alone 505
difficulty with Siveley 503
house surrounded and plundered 493
house surrounded and attacked 495
in the woods all night 494
life threatened 497
occupation 506
offers to quit politics if democrats will let him return home 494
ordered to leave, and his house is plundered 496
ordered to leave Clinton, or he would be killed 495
seeks shelter in the United States camp 494
Welborne's stock and wagons burned 499
trouble with young Silvey 494
under fire at Clinton 498
a terrible rascal, (Montgomery) 568
Wharton killed, (Swann) 316
Whisky at the Clinton meeting, (Welborne) 504
Women seeking their children after Clinton riot, (Swann) 306
White horsemen armed, (Swann) 306
company organized at Clinton, (Anderson) 289
voters, one-half of, in military organizations, (Montgomery) 554
men with long guns at Clinton, (Crawford) 430
men armed arrive at Clinton by rail, (Swann) 307, 308
men shot, (Swann) 306
man wounded, (Swann) 307
young men at Clinton barbecue, (Swann) 308
-line league, (Fisher) 538
Whites, after killing Haffa, "have a big day's work before them," (Miss Haffa) . 491
apprehensive of trouble, (Johnston) 333
armed, arrive at Clinton depot, (Estell) 320
armed and angry, (Swann) 360
armed crowd of, at Clinton, (Estell) 319
demand State arms, (Fisher) 427
excited over the militia, (Johnston) 334
generally armed, (Johnston) 355
have a long dead-list made out, (McCoy) 446
killed, (Estell) 321
killed at Clinton, (Montgomery) 567
leave the republican party, (Montgomery) 553

Page.
Whites live in fear of assassination, (Montgomery) 553
number of, at Clinton, (Welborne) 500
organize because the blacks organize, (Montgomery) 555
organize to protect themselves, (Montgomery) 548
prefer to have nothing to do with their old hands, (Montgomery) 553
prepared for a fuss at Jackson, (Crawford) 431
"scared to death, almost," at Clinton, (Montgomery) 549
threatened by blacks, (Montgomery) 563
three killed at Clinton, (Johnston) 342
who created the riot, (Swann) 313
would not have been blamed for killing the negro militia companies, (Montgomery) 561
young, who begun the disturbance at Clinton, (Estell) 321

HOLMES COUNTY.

Blacks, fifteen hundred, attend a county convention, (Warren) 586
vote the democratic ticket, (Caradine) 569
Black "hung last night," and why, (Warren) 584
Canvass and election was quiet and peaceable, (Caradine) 569
peculiar character of, (Warren) 579
Convention not held for fear it would be broken up, (Warren) 587
Caradine, S. G., testimony of 569
personal statement of 569
Democrats, armed, search for republican tickets, (Warren) 477
carry, (Warren) 579
colored, names of, (Caradine) 577
of, propose a compromise, (Warren) 576
Democratic club of black and white gentlemen 570
colored barber turned out of church, (Montgomery) 562
Documents, inquiry concerning, (Warren) 583
Peace company, the, (Warren) 583
Republicans dare not hold meetings, and why, (Warren) 573
Republican dissensions, (Warren) 588
party, nominal defection in, (Warren) 587
ranks, difficulty in, (Warren) 587
Vote, character of, (Caradine) 569
Votes, proportion of black and white, in his beat, (Caradine) 571
Voters, white, in, (Warren) 586
Warren, H. W., testimony of 572
personal statement of 580
record of 572
advised not to go to Kosciusko 579
asks to be excused from testifying to his personal experience 575
followed by a peace company armed with Winchester rifles 576
is not excused from testifying 575
is told that "it is going to be too hot for you here" 582
legal residence of 581
receives indefinite messages 577
warned to leave 574, 577, 578

ISSAQUENA COUNTY.

Affair at Elgin's settled peaceably, (Ball) 754
Ames, Governor, without power, (Gross) 612
Arms for the negroes, (Farrish) 649
Affray between whites and blacks, (Foreman) 605
Alexander, (white,) Hon., killed, (Mickey) 727
Assassins not indicted, (Foreman) 604
names of, (Foreman) 604
Ball, D. B., testimony of 742
personal statement of 742
Colonel, record of, (Miller) 679
character of, (Moore) 686
affidavits of, (Mickey) 725
(Miller) 666, 671
commands the white company that killed Moses Johnson, (Brown) 709

Page.
Ball, D. B., Colonel, (Foreman) 603
and preacher, president of armed companies, (Brown) 628, 634
"took his hand" with the citizens, (Brown) 709
an eloquent divine and a very pious man, (Farrish)..... 647
has seen armed whites..... 750
hears that Charles Brown threatens him..... 748
heard about the murder of the negroes 746
infers that the negroes were all prepared 750
justifies his conduct 752
knew some of the blacks 745
politics of 753
saw two companies of armed whites 755
satisfied that the negroes had been drilling..... 751
sees twelve or fifteen blacks in another company..... 744
tells blacks that they are cowards 744
the time when he met the blacks 746
thinks it was understood that the blacks would kill the whites..... 751
unarmed 744
urges Derry Brown to keep quiet 747
Bayard, Senator, argues in favor of his privilege to put leading questions 751, 752
Barron, Mr., had the list of ostracized negroes, (Mickey)..... 742
offers to fight ten whites against one hundred blacks..... 728
Black and white committees appointed, (Brown)..... 628
proportions of, in Issaquena County, (Farrish) 637
no trouble previous between, (Mickey)..... 720
Blacks and whites, better feeling between, (Brown) 696
a very good-natured and clever people, but easily inflamed, (Miller) 670
admit that some of their race brought on the conflict, (Brown)..... 699
armed, assemble, (Farrish) 647
arrest of, (Foreman) 606
arrested at Rolling Fork, (Moore)..... 681
arrested at Rolling Fork, (Brown) 696
arrested, (Mickey)..... 727
assassins of, propose a compromise, (Brown) 629
ask to have the agreement kept secret, (Brown)..... 701
attend democratic meetings, (Brown)..... 694
attend a peace meeting, (Brown) 698
cause of their raid, (Brown) 709
character of their threats, (Ball)..... 744
disturbances during the war, (Brown) 708
detained by the whites, (Mickey)..... 721
easily influenced, (Miller) 671
exasperated because whites were appointed guards to the prisoners, (Brown)..... 716
expressions used by, (Ball)..... 745
generally armed in some way..... 754
had nothing to fight with, (Mickey) 734
how armed, (Ball) 744
intended to keep the terms of the agreement, (Mickey) 724
killed because they are leading republicans..... 604
in an encounter, (Farrish) 647
six or eight, and everything is peaceable and quiet, (Scott)..... 592
no one knows who did the killing. (Brown)..... 697
leading character of, in Issaquena County, (Moore)..... 687
leave for fear of their lives, (Mickey) 730
magistrate appoints a white guard for the prisoners, (Brown)..... 696
magistrates take straw-bail, (Miller)..... 667
murdered; character of, (Mickey) 731
names of those who signed the agreement, (Mickey) 723
names of those who have not returned to their homes, (Mickey)..... 725
names of outlawed, furnished by colored people, (Brown) 700
no companies of, (Mickey)..... 737
no clubs of, (Mickey)..... 721
not armed, (Ball) 747
not armed at the peace meeting 738
number in Issaquena County, (Ball)..... 749
number of armed, at Elgins, (Moore)..... 688
one company of seven, (Ball)..... 743
only three armed, (Mickey) 721

Page.
Blacks ostracized, (Brown) 699
outlawed. To be delivered to whites at Rolling Fork, (Mickey) 723
outlawed. Names of, (Mickey) 723
outnumber whites ten to one in Issaquena, (Farrish) 648
power of if they knew their strength, (Brown) 702
reasons for the murder of, (Foreman) 607
reported getting ready to "strike a blow," (Brown) 703
reported banded and armed, (Brown) 697
rumors that they are arming to kill the whites, (Brown) 608
some circumstances connected with the murders at Rolling Fork, (Mickey) 735
some, had a greater interest in the crops than the whites, (Ball) 751
ten to one of the whites, (Ball) 754
to whites, proportion of, in Issaquena County, (Farrish) 650
threats of, (Ball) 743
two companies of, (Ball) 743
want a warrant to arrest the magistrate at Rolling Fork, (Mickey) 720
well-to-do, alarmed, (Ball) 751
went as far as Elgin's and Hunt's stores, and returned immediately, (Mickey) 720
watched, (Brown) 703
what they said they were going to do, (Ball) 745
where killed, (Moore) 688, 689
who have returned have not been disturbed, (Mickey) 726
why murdered, (Moore) 690
why outlawed. (Brown) 700
why six were killed, (Brown) 708
wished to create a difficulty, (Ball) 743
Black prisoners taken out and killed, (Foreman) 607
shot on Moore's place, (Mickey) 729
a, taken out and shot, (Scott) 593
Jake, colored, threatens the democratic party, (Brown) 706
Bontwell, Senator, objects to the nature of questions put to D. B. Ball 751
Brooks, forced resignation, and object of it, (Scott) 597, 598
good character of, (Scott) 597
still at Deer Creek. His brother killed, (Scott) 594
Brown, W. D., testimony of 693
personal statement 693
personal record 702
personal record of 708
a member of the white company 705
avoids learning who did the shooting 714
cross-examination of 702
defective memory of 710, 711
does not know who the assassins were 705
does not recollect, and cannot speak positively, and know about armed men 719
justifies his conduct 712
thinks the killing of the blacks justifiable 705
thinks the negroes named in the peace agreement would have been killed 707
took no steps to ascertain the truth of rumors 703
what he don't know 704
whereabouts of, when shooting began 717
Derry, testimony of 625
personal statement of 625
altercation with Groom 635
arrested and lodged in jail 629
arrested for inciting a riot 632
arrested at the instance of Groom 636
arrested in Vicksburgh, (Mickey) 725
a very dangerous negro, (Farrish) 646
and his troubles, (Miller) 663
and Charles, character of, (Moore) 685
character of, (Brown) 697
character of, (Mickey) 733
flamed up after the Rolling Fork massacre, (Miller) 669
gathers some negroes, (Ball) 748
idea of arranging difficulties, (Moore) 685

Page.
Brown, Derry, made threats, (Moore) 684
made no threats, (Mickey) 733
"none of your desperadoes" 635
nothing heard against him until after the massacre, (Brown) 715
property left behind 631
property cared for by Major Hunt, (Miller) 664, 665, 666
property disposed of, (Miller) 678
released by Judge Lea 632
and Charles, reported to be urging the negroes to arm, (Ball) ... 747
says that if they keep quiet they will all be killed, (Ball) 748
speeches of, (Miller) 679
threats made by, (Brown) 698
to be killed because he had a little courage in him 630
what he said to Elgin, "Patching ain't going to stand," (Mickey). 737
would not disband his company until he had laid out as many whites as there had been blacks killed, (Miller) 664
Charles, character of, (Mickey) 734
goes to get men from below, (Bull) 748
interested in getting up organizations, (Brown) 698
trying to raise negroes to kill the whites, (Moore) 684
Canvass, heated, but no trouble, (Scott) 589
perfectly peaceful, (Brown) 694
very quiet indeed, (Mickey) 725
Collins, Deputy Sheriff, character of, (Brown) 716
Conference at Rolling Fork, and the result, (Brown) 633
Cotton and cotton-gins, (Brown) 718
-gins. None burned, (Brown) 718
tax, in levee districts, (Farrish) 658
County officers, changes caused by recent election of, (Scott) 589
white, (Scott) 596
Court-house. Great expense of Issaquena County. (Miller) 675
Democrats. "All the men they have sent for never get back home," (Gross) 611
all they did not kill out they run away, (Foreman) 601
could never do anything with the damned republicans, (Foreman) .. 601
going to kill out leading republicans, (Foreman) 606
would kill out leading men, (Foreman) 601
Democratic vote not increased in Issaquena County, (Farrish) 637
in Issaquena County, (Miller) 659
Deer Creek massacre, a sudden thing, (Miller) 674
first people in the county out, (Miller) 675
general desire to let it rest, (Miller) 676
no inquest made, (Miller) 678
no judicial investigation of, (Miller) 677
who should have made the investigation, (Miller) 678
Disturbance, no, since blacks returned, (Mickey) 735
Election in Issaquena County, peaceably and orderly, (Brown) 694
went off very nice, (Foreman) 600
(Farrish) 655
no disturbance before, (Brown) 715
Elgin, Mr., belonged to the band that committed murders, (Foreman) 607
hears whites make threats, (Foreman) 606
in the power of the blacks, but not hurt, (Moore) 688
made up the fuss and treated the blacks, (Mickey) 737
to be the first white killed by blacks, (Moore) 688
Mr., would not allow a negro to call him John, (Farrish) 646
Embezzlement or theft, no proof of, (Miller) 674
Farrish, William S., testimony of 637
personal statement 637
personal record of, (Gross) 614
a man of great strength of nerve, (Miller) 671
did request Gross to resign; and the reasons why 639
did not swear 640
did want Gross to resign just then 640
insists on the resignation of Gross, (Gross) 613
statement in regard to his threat to Gross and Williams ... 638
sometimes gets excited in his feelings 655
tells where his company came from 656
took no part in the murders at Rolling Fork 651
was captain on General Lee's staff 655

Page.

Parrish, William S., considers it right to demand the resignation of the supervisors 650
Foreman, Bowie, testimony of 600
personal statement 609
as coroner, (Moore) 686
character of, (Miller) 668
character of, (Ball) 750
character of, (Brown) 717
character of, (Mickey) 726
character of, (Farrish) 646
has to abandon his property 604
jury and verdict 608
run out of Issaquena County 600
share in the Rolling Fork troubles, (Moore) 685
was coroner, and recognized all the dead men 604
warned that two white men were coming to kill him 603
Freedom of speech, no effort to trammel it, (Brown) 694
Gin-houses, easily burned, (Ball) 753
none burned, (Moore) 685
Gray, of Washington County, bad character of, (Farrish) 649
Gross, Sylvester J. H., testimony of 610
personal statement of 610
personal record of 615
and Williams, qualify, (Farrish) 641
again called upon by democrats to resign 612
asked to resign on account of official extravagance, (Miller) 659
"By God! we shall get it by foul" 611
decided to resign, (Farrish) 640
describes how supervisors were intimidated 613
ideas and rights about dictating nominations 619
owns land 619
no colored men on the committee that waited on, (Farrish) 655
no inducement offered to resign, (Farrish) 650
no fault to find with you, but we want you to resign 611
property of, (Miller) 660
resignation of, (Miller) 676
real or fictitious estate, (Farrish) 645
reasons for resigning 622
resignation of, (Farrish) 654
waited on by a democratic committee 610
why he never complained of levee frauds, (Gross) 621
Grays, William, speeches, (Scott) 596
Givens, Colonel William, (Brown) 630
Hampton, General Wade, advice, (Gross) 612
talk and advice, (Gross) 615
character of, (Mickey) 736
Hampton, Wade, killed, (Moore) 684
taken by the whites, (Mickey) 736
taken from his house, (Mickey) 737
Highways, laws relating to, (Farrish) 654
Hughes, Bill, character of, (Mickey) 734
what he wanted to do, (Mickey) 736
Hunting for the "boys" a week or so, (Mickey) 738
Indict, necessary to, a whole people, (Brown) 715
Intimidation, no, but great apprehension, (Miller) 659
no, (Caradine) 570
no, in Issaquena County, (Farrish) 637
none in Issaquena County, (Brown) 695
Issaquena County, blacks and whites, (Gross) 620
democratic, (Foreman) 609
divided, (Foreman) 608
character of the canvass in, (Miller) 658
condition as to taxation, (Miller) 661
levee debt of, (Miller) 679
officers nearly all black, (Brown) 675
officers generally colored men, (Mickey) 739
one white man killed, (Brown) 719
proportion of races in, (Brown) 695
quiet canvass and election in, (Farrish) 637

Page.
Issaquena County, supervisors compelled by armed men to nominate their candidates, (Williams) 624
supervisors of, all colored, (Gross) 615
the whole people excited, (Brown) 697
why divided, (Brown) 712
Jeffords, J. G., character of, (Farrish) 652
Jeffrey, Judge, appointed levee inspector, (Gross) 620
Johnson, Moses, character of, (Miller) 671
character of, (Mickey) 730
draw the blacks out to avenge themselves, (Moore) 683
killed by the whites, (Moore) 684
murdered after he had a parole, (Mickey) 729
ought to be killed anyhow, (Foreman) 601
parole from Mr. Elgin, (Mickey) 730
political opinions of, (Moore) 690
taken away by the whites 721
taken while going to church, (Mickey) 737
threat, (Mickey) 731
what he said, (Mickey) 722
when he was murdered, (Mickey) 730
Legislature, members of, colored and illiterate men, (Farrish) 637
Levee board, complaints against old, (Miller) 672
commissioners, appointment of; a large crowd, but no intimidation, (Miller) 660
board, dissatisfaction with, (Farrish) 644
board, present, (Miller) 672
commissioners, duties of, (Gross) 619
taxes, how reduced, (Miller) 672
commissioner, importance of the office of, (Miller) 663
board, politics had nothing to do with, (Farrish) 643
board, (Scott) 598
boards, extravagance of, (Farrish) 643
boards, why believed to be corrupt, (Farrish) 643
breaks after election, as it usually does, (Gross) 618
commissioners, vital importance of good ones, (Farrish) 642
inspector, old man Bob Smith offered the office of, (Gross) 620
inspectors, candidate for office, recommended by Farrish, elected, (Farrish) 641
duties of, (Gross) 617
suggested candidates for, (Gross) 618
two estimable tax-payers elected, (Farrish) 642
repairs need skill and knowledge, (Farrish) 644
Levees, crevasses in, before the war, (Miller) 673
bad management of, (Farrish) 643
and river, condition of, (Farrish) 640
condition of, (Farrish) 652
engineering skill essential in construction, (Gross) 617
importance of the maintenance of, (Gross) 616
required a great deal of work after the war, (Miller) 680
system of, (Miller) 672
Lynch law, an exercise of, (Miller) 670
Magistrates powerless, (Brown) 714
Massacre at Deer Creek, cause of, (Scott) 600
at Rolling Fork, (Farrish) 653
date of, Deer Creek, (Scott) 600
Mickey, David M., testimony of 719
advice to Johnson 731
charged with encouraging difficulties 720
does not know why whites were alarmed 739
education of 739
fears of 734
knew of no threats 725
leaves Johnson with the whites 728
never heard threats before Friday morning, (Mickey) 732
never heard whites make threats 740
personal record of 726
statement 719
promised protection 721, 734
remembers the murders of Moses Johnson and others 719
saw Lew. Parker after he was shot 724

Page.
Mickey, David M., stopped by white pickets 727
so afraid of the whites that he would not go to peace-meeting unless attended by a white man 733
talk with Barron. "Arresting men and turning them loose don't pay" 728
tells the cause of the trouble 727
was never annoyed 739
Miller, Thomas Marshall, testimony of 658
statement of 658
does not know of blacks attacking white people 670
never felt any fear of blacks 670
Mitchell, Supervisor John T., resigns, (Gross) 614
why he resigned, (Gross) 621
Mixed ticket, effort to have one, (Miller) 675
Moore, W., W., testimony of 680
personal statement 680
does not now apprehend a war of races 689
never heard that Moses Johnson attacked anybody 690
personal knowledge of Rolling Fork and other troubles 691
personal knowledge of the coroner's inquest 692
Murder of a black, (Mickey) 721
a colored man, (Foreman) 603
Cornelius, black, (Mickey) 727
five blacks, (Ball) 755
four blacks, (Brown) 626
six blacks in one night, (Mickey) 731
the blacks never inquired into, (Brown) 714
the six negroes, (Foreman) 602
three blacks, (Brown) 627
Murdered blacks had families, (Ball) 755
Officials in Issaquena County nearly all colored, (Miller) 668
Organization, the protective, (Moore) 687
Parker, Lew, expected a fight, (Mickey) 724
Noah, enlisted blacks to sweep the whole county, (Moore) 684
killed, (Moore) 684
Peace-agreement made and signed, (Brown) 699
meaning of, (Brown) 707
nature of, (Brown) 699
at, (Mickey) 722, 740, 741
made for fear of whites, (Mickey) 722
had no political meaning, (Brown) 701
when Mickey first heard about it 732
Powell, Colonel, wants the thing settled, (Mickey) 738
Race, relative population in Issaquena County, (Scott) 600
troubles in Issaquena had no connection with politics, (Ball) 753
Races, proportion of, in Issaquena County, (Miller) 667
Republicans have controlled the county since the war, (Brown) 718
white, would not go back on their race, (Miller) 668
Republican majority in Issaquena, (Farrish) 655
vote, losses in, (Scott) 594
slightly reduced, but no intimidation, (Scott) 589
in Issaquena County, (Miller) 659
Riot, or something worse, on the Rolling Fork, (Farrish) 646
Rioters released on bail, (Brown) 696
Rolling Fork massacre, (Moore) 680
(Brown) 693
(Miller) 666, 667
(Brown) 695
an accidental shot among the prisoners, (Moore) 682
cause of the shooting, (Brown) 713
done to strike terror to the hearts of these negro men, (Miller) 667
how it began, (Moore) 681
man shot accidentally at, (Moore) 681
prisoners run, firing, men wounded, (Moore) 682
the shooting begun, (Brown) 696
the tragedy culminates at, (Brown) 697
troubles at, (Ball) 743
an act of self-defense, "not technically, only so on a broader principle," (Miller) 675

Page.
Schools, black and white, who pays for them, (Miller) 662
Scott, Sheriff H. P., testimony of 589
personal statement of 589
always well treated by the whites 594
a very honest negro and a high-toned fellow, (Miller) 668
character of, (Brown) 716
hears that several blacks were killed 592
hears of serious trouble, but has no authority to stop it 591
is advised by democratic friends not to go 592
knows of no armed blacks 594
made a speech at a democratic meeting 595
"was feared to come out," (Foreman) 608
whereabouts of, when firing began, (Brown) 717
writes a letter to a leading democrat 592
Sheriff's office, bonds and pay of, (Farrish) 657
value of, (Scott) 596
deputies, both white and black, (Scott) 594
Sharkey County, no court since the murders, (Brown) 715
Smith, major, grossly insulted, (Miller) 662
Smith, Harrison, a colored magistrate, places the guard, (Brown) 701
Supervisors acquitted on plea of ignorance, (Miller) 674
board of, refuse to hear petition for a white school, (Miller) 661
gentlemen who suggested nominations before, (Farrish) .. 650
colored, both capable and honest, (Scott) 590
no protection unless they resigned, (Scott) 590
waited on by white committee and asked to resign, (Scott) . 589
how vacancies are filled, (Miller) 676
indicted for illegal action, (Farrish) 644
of Issaquena County, (Farrish) 638
Supervisor, value of the office of, (Miller) 675
willing to resign but not to sign a lie, (Scott) 591
Taxes excessive, (Farrish) 645
reduced under republican rule, (Miller) 673
Voters, colored, ten to one on Deer Creek, (Scott) 593
Verdict, coroner's, (Foreman) 603
Vernon, being in office a standing grievance, (Miller) 673
levee commissioner, character of, (Miller) 663
Visits, no domiciliary, (Farrish) 649
Watson, L. W., sheds tears at the murder of Wade Hampton, colored, (Brown) . 626
Washington, Cornelius, killed, (Brown) 631
Williams, Supervisor E. F., testimony of 623
personal statement 623
compelled to qualify 624
compelled by Hall to resign 625
has resigned, but Gross has not, (Farrish) 645
leaves for fear of the Rolling Fork assassins 623
saved by a steamboat captain 623
why protection was guaranteed to, (Farrish) 656
Whites acted on the defensive, (Ball) 753
afraid of an attack, (Brown) 697
all armed, (Scott) 593
all own arms, (Miller) 670
anxious to have peace, (Brown) 701
apprehensions of, (Farrish) 649
arm and organize, (Farrish) 651
armed, arrest young blacks, (Brown) 626
armed, with Moses Johnson, (Mickey) 720
armed, (Mickey) 728
carried side-arms to the peace meeting, (Brown) 706
drunken, fire on arrested blacks, (Foreman) 606
gather the blacks, Johnson taken, (Mickey) 729
good disposition of, (Mickey) 724
guard fire upon the fleeing blacks, (Brown) 714
greatly alarmed, (Ball) 749
had prepared a list of the names of the blacks ostracized at peace-meeting, (Mickey) 741
had the names of obnoxious blacks on record, (Mickey) 738
killed at Rolling Fork, (Farrish) 651
if high-toned, did kill blacks; they regarded it in self-defense, (Miller) . 670

Page.
Whites in the woods like scouts, (Mickey) ... 729
in line of battle at the peace-meeting, (Mickey) ... 738
made the fuss, (Foreman) ... 605
mounted and armed, (Brown) ... 633
no armed, present, (Farrish) ... 642
number of armed, (Farrish) ... 647
object in having a mixed ticket in Issaquena, (Miller) ... 658
organized irrespective of party, (Miller) ... 559
organized and armed, (Moore) ... 686
organize, and the reason therefor, (Brown) ... 706
of Issaquena organize for self-protection, (Farrish) ... 657
sparse and scattered, (Brown) ... 702
universally arrayed, (Brown) ... 698
were expected to keep their agreement, (Mickey) ... 724
were armed, (Mickey) ... 732
what they would have done with outlawed blacks, (Brown) ... 700
what tied them together, (Brown) ... 706
White committee of forty, why they requested Gross and Williams to resign, (Farrish) ... 655
man's advice and a black man's rejoinder, (Brown) ... 627
and black officers in Issaquena, (Miller) ... 674
the young, had only a flesh-wound inflicted by a boy ... 713
one accidentally killed, (Brown) ... 698
organization, armed, formed by Farrish ... 645

KEMPER COUNTY.

Alabamians, why they came into the State, (Ellis) ... 1799
Armed men at Scooba and De Kalb, and why; what three United States marshals were going to do; no need of anybody, (Ellis) ... 1787
where they came from; who sent the courier, (Ellis) ... 1792
why they were at the polls, (Ellis) ... 1794
Arms hid by democrats in the bushes at Blackwater, (Chisolm) ... 757
Blacks, arms of, taken at Scooba, (Ellis) ... 1791
demoralized, (Ellis) ... 1789
generally armed, (Ellis) ... 1792
in the majority; great body of the whites on one side, and the blacks on the other, (Ellis) ... 1786
the arguments used to keep them from voting the democratic ticket, (Ellis) ... 1786
would have suffered fearfully, (Ellis) ... 1796
many go off with their tickets, (Giles) ... 776
seemed discouraged about something, (Giles) ... 776
Canvass in the county; the official machinery in the hands of the republicans, (Ellis) ... 1785
Chisolm, W. W., testimony of ... 756
statement of ... 756
personal record ... 773
judge, and the registration-books, (Ellis) ... 1788
and friends armed ... 770
has large business interests ... 756
how he was to be murdered ... 758
how he became a little excited ... 758
is attended to meeting by ex-confederate republicans ... 757
is warned and threatened ... 756
is asked disrespectful questions ... 769
"I'll be damned if I'll hide any longer" ... 764
"I will fight any ten of you" ... 763
makes his bitterest speech ... 760
made an active canvass ... 766
meetings all attended by armed democrats ... 757
meetings often attended by negroes ... 757
refuses to deliver up his prisoners ... 771
state the cause of the excitement ... 767
stays in the woods ... 764
takes a part in the canvass ... 756
told the democrats to take the election and run it ... 763
warned to leave home ... 763
warned not to go to Scooba ... 758
what he said, (Ellis) ... 1797

Page.
Chisolm, W. W., why he shot Dilliard 772
why he drew his pistol 771
why he shot Dilliard 764
why he did not vote 766
"You can take the election anyhow" 762
Citizens, about citizens of Isaquena County 768
Conference with leading democrats, (Chisolm) 759
County, fearful extravagance in, (Ellis) 1786
De Kalb, armed democrats gather at, (Chisolm) 761
things look very bad indeed 760
Duke, James H., denies sending telegram for armed men to gather at De Kalb, (Chisolm) 761
Democrats deny that a telegram was sent, (Chisolm) 767
destroy republican tickets, (Chisolm) 765
refuse to let blacks vote as they please, (Chisolm) 760
why armed, (Chisolm) 761
Ellis, A. G., testimony of 1785
personal statement of 1785
passes some time at the North. What he knows about Departments 1800
would not employ blacks who voted the republican ticket 1797
Election, democrats offer protection from insult and an ample police force, (Ellis) 1788
no armed men and no intimidation, (Ellis) 1788
the most quiet ever seen, (Stewart) 779
Fight, how avoided, (Chisolm) 757
how to be started, (Chisolm) 757
Giles, Silas, testimony of 774
statement of 774
personal record 776
"a democrat man" 777
hears that the arms belong to the blacks 775
knows Gilmer and Chisolm 775
summoned because he was a democrat 777
voted the democratic ticket 776
Gilmer, democrats after his scalp, (Chisolm) 763
Intimidation, no, a quiet election, (Giles) 775
no, during the canvass, (Stewart) 778
none during the canvass. (Gilmer's letter, Ellis's letter, the committee's letter) 1789
none in the county, (Ellis) 1787
Indictments, none ever found against Gilmer and Davis, (Chisolm) 771
Marshals, United States, men representing themselves to be, (Chisolm) 767
the bogus United States, Jeff Bell, and what he said. They were not the cause of alarm, (Ellis) 1794, 1795
Note of warning from Escooba, (Ellis) 1792
Registrar's books locked up to prevent the election, (Stewart) 778
Kemper County, (Chisolm) 773, 774
(Chisolm) 768
explanations about, what the democrats thought was their duty, (Ellis) 1793
turned over to the democrats, (Chisolm) 763
going to have them if we fight for them. Sheriff had no right to the books, (Ellis) 1791
more about them, (Ellis) 1799
Republican managers, action of, (Ellis) 1790
Republicans, did not vote at Aberdeen, (Ellis) 1791
issued no ticket, so that they could not vote, (Chisolm) 778
number of white, (Chisolm) 765
no showing for, (Chisolm) 765
only voted at two boxes in Kemper County, (Chisolm) 766
why they would not vote 777
Right of the employer to control the employé, (Ellis) 1798
Scooba, all in arms, (Chisolm) 762
impossible for an election to be held at, (Chisolm) 762
Simonton, G. F., testimony of 779
personal statement 779
Stewart, J. E., testimony of 778
personal statement 778
Threats, nature of the, (Chisholm) 770

Page.

"Vote as you please, but if you vote the republican ticket I cannot employ you," (Ellis) 1798
Votes, three republican, polled, (Chisholm) 764
Whites armed at Shannon Station, (Simonton) 779
De Kalb, (Chisholm) 774
leave Scooba for De Kalb, (Chisholm) 759
excited, De Kalb, (Chisholm) 760
find arms near the polls, (Giles) 775
none armed at the polls, (Giles) 776
not armed, and made no threats, (Stewart) 779
with arms stacked like soldiers at Scooba, (Chisholm) 762
would not commence the disturbance, (Ellis) 1797

[The testimony of N. G. Ellis was accidentally mislaid, and is therefore printed out of its order, beginning at page 1785, vol. 2.]

LEE COUNTY.

Black punched in the back with a pistol and ordered to leave town, (Simonton) 787
Blacks assemble to kill the whites, (Moore) 785
driven from the polls, (Simonton) 787
Companies not armed, (Simonton) 786
Democrats intimidate republicans, (Simonton) 788
refused joint speaking, (Simonton) 789
organized into military companies and clubs, (Simonton) 785
Firing on election-day, (Simmouton) 780
Lee County democratic, (Simonton) 787
relative number of voters, (Simonton) 784
result of election in, (Simonton) 784
Military companies in, (Simonton) 785
Militia company of democrats tendered and declined, (Simonton) 788
Republicans compelled to vote the democratic ticket, (Simonton) 788
white, beaten by the mob, (Simonton) 784
decide to remain unarmed, (Simonton) 782
many did not vote at all, (Simonton) 784
Republican meetings, none after the convention at Tupelo, (Simonton) 789
convention not allowed to transact private business 783
vote, cause of the decrease, (Simonton) 785
Rolling Fork, troubles began at, (Moore) 787
Simonton, G. F., saw mounted men at different times 780
son hung in effigy by democrats 781
son threatened because he was a republican 780
Simonton, William Franklin, testimony of 781
again assaulted by the sheriff 782, 783
asks the mayor of Tupelo for protection 782
assaulted four or five times 781
assaulted by armed democratic sheriff 78
believes the message sent to intimidate 787
brother classed as a democrat 789
did not organize militia companies 788
does not know why the message was sent 786
had no trouble with Sheriff Smith until just before election 785
house visited by armed men at night and windows broken 784
house guarded to prevent communications 783
informed Governor Ames that it was too late to organize militia 783
is offered the services of military companies 785
no arms sent him 783
received notice just before the convention 786
says it is not healthy to talk politics much 789
statement of 781
warned not to go to the republican convention 782
warned not to leave his office 783
Smith, Sheriff, (Buck,) killed, (Simonton) 785
Whites armed at Shannon on election-day, (Simonton) 783
fire guns within a few feet of Simonton's house, (Simonton) 781

LOWNDES COUNTY.

Page.

A whole race of people lying out of doors every night, (Gleed) 794
An exciting canvass in, (Billups) 804
Billups, Joseph P., testimony of 804
personal record of 804
description of the murder of negroes the night before election 805
has every reason to believe that John Gordon was murdered, but he cannot recall all these little matters 816
Blacks, but few, voted at Columbus, (Lewis) 829
compelled to vote the democratic ticket or not at all, (Gleed) 794
have justice in the courts, (Billups) 810
how they were killed at Aberdeen 792
just led up to the ballot-boxes by democrats at Columbus, (Connell) ... 800
names of those murdered at Columbus, (Connell) 803
only five murdered at Aberdeen, (Billups) 816
why some voted the democratic ticket, (Lewis) 829, 830
Candidates at the last election, (Gleed) 795
Cannon at Columbus taken around pretty lively, (Billups) 817
the, belongs to the Young Men's Democratic Club, (Billups) 817
Canvass peaceable in, (Humphrey) 819
violent; negroes would leave if they could, (Gleed) 793
Columbus, a fire set in another part of, (Billups) 806
amount of property owned by blacks in, (Gleed) 795
bodies of men reported moving on, (Billups) 807
but few republicans present on election-day, (Connell) 800
canvass at, buildings burned, men murdered, (Gleed) 790
character of the fire companies at, (Humphrey) 822
city council pays the expenses of Alabama men present on election-day, (Billups) 815
extent of the mayor's information about the blacks burning the town, (Billups) 808
forty republican votes cast, (Connell) 800
officials employ the Alabama men as policemen, (Billups) 816
one fire later than the other, (Billups) 807
one thousand black voters in that beat, (Connell) 800
reported attempts to fire other parts of, (Billups) 807
the burning of Taylor's house, (Humphrey) 823
the conflagration appalling, (Billups) 806
the fires created a perfect state of consternation, (Billups) 807
the fires in, (Connell) 801
the election distressingly quiet, (Billups) 808
the Gleed club assaulted the night before the election 828
two militia companies of blacks, (Lewis) 831
some particulars of the fires in, (Billups) 817
value of the buildings destroyed at, (Lewis) 831
Compromise proposed by the democrats, (Gleed) 791
Conference between the Lewis republicans and the democrats, (Lewis) 826
meeting to secure a peaceable election, (Gleed) 793
second, between the Lewis republicans and the democrats 827
Connell, W. F., testimony of 798
personal statement of 798
character of canvass in Columbus; "men from Alabama; hell to pay" 799
thinks Major Lewis manipulated voters 802
Decrease of republican vote in, (Gleed) 792
Democratic clubs armed, (Gleed) 796
committee, the chairman apprehends no trouble, (Lewis) 827
concession, the only way to secure peace is that republicans must not vote, (Gleed) 793
in, nominate a full ticket, (Lewis) 826
promise a fair election, (Lewis) 827
send to New Orleans for a cannon, (Lewis) 826
Effect of split in republican party, (Gleed) 797
Election at Columbus; the polls opened, (Lewis) 829
at Columbus, blacks voted both kinds of tickets, (Humphrey) 822
peace and good order at Columbus, (Humphrey) 821
quiet as a funeral at Columbus, (Billups) 805
Gleed, Robert, testimony of 790

Page.
Gleed, Robert, personal statement 790
warned that he would be killed 791
business occupation of 795
cause of his affray with Dr. Smith, (Billups) 818
character of, (Billups) 808, 809, 810
compelled to leave Columbus, (Billups) 810
did not dare to vote, (Gleed) 796
house fired into, (Billups) 810
house near the warehouse that was burned, (Humphrey) 820
not charged with incendiarism, (Billups) 811
official record of 796
returns to Columbus and asks protection of the mayor 811
threatened with death 790
the mayor said it was best for him to go away 791
wife of, asks the protection of the mayor of Columbus, (Billups) .. 811
How the canvass was conducted, (Gleed) 790
Humphrey, W. W., testimony of 819
personal statement of 819
does not know that the fire companies were out 824
has no doubt but that the blacks fired Aberdeen 821
hears that blacks defied two young whites 820
never heard General Sharp express an opinion about the origin of the fires 824
saw six fires 823
why he did not see military companies at Columbus 823
Intimidation, none at Columbus, (Humphrey) 822
of democratic negroes, (Billups) 805
Inquests, none held over the blacks murdered at Aberdeen, (Billups) 816
Judges of election at Columbus, their politics, (Humphrey) 822
Lewis, Hiram W., testimony of 825
statement of 825
Massacre at Columbus, armed school-boys, half republicans, in the street, (Lewis) 829
armed whites shoot all through Gleed's house 798
blacks shot, (Humphrey) 820
but two fires, (Lewis) 831
Captain Spier's opinion, (Lewis) 830
Captain Spier compelled to retract and sign a paper stating that blacks set the fire, (Lewis) 830
could hear cries of "Halt!" and firing in every direction, (Lewis) 828
democrats firing all over town, (Connell) 799
democrats notify republicans that they are held responsible for the fires, (Lewis) 828
four negroes killed and a number wounded, (Lewis) 829
General Sharp's report, (Billups) 805
General Sharp had command as chief of police, (Billups) .. 812
General Sharp's opinion, (Lewis) 830
how one black was murdered, (Connell) 800
horsemen from Alabama ride up and down firing, (Lewis) 828
men from Alabama present at, (Billups) 812, 813, 814
not one negro in five had arms, (Lewis) 831
reported threats of a black living six miles out, (Billups). 808
report that the blacks had fired the town, (Humphries) .. 819
six blacks shot, rest ran out of town, (Connell) 800
some gentlemen from Alabama who were going to regulate affairs, (Connell) 801
the alarm of fire, (Lewis) 828
the citizens armed and collected to guard the town, (Humphries) 820
the fires set by young whites, (Lewis) 830
the firemen abandon their engines, and get their guns, (Lewis) 828
the fire and consequent disturbance, (Humphries) 819
the firemen told to put up their engine, and go to shooting niggers, (Connell) 799
the mayor's order, (Billups) 805
what an aged black said, (Billups) 807
Not twenty black democrats in, (Gleed) 795
Proportion of voters in, (Connell) 804

Page.
Proportion of voters in, (Lewis) 826
Relative vote of parties in, (Gleed) 796
race population, (Gleed) 794
Special deputies appointed, (Lewis) 827
Three tickets in, (Connell) 803
Murder of four blacks, (Glud) 791
John Gordon, black, (Connell) 799
Registrars, fraud on the part of, at Columbus, (Connell) 802
Republicans, obstructions to their voting for Glud, (Connell) 802
Sharp, General J. H., chairman of democratic county committee, (Billups) 812
number of armed men under the command of, (Billups) 812

MADISON COUNTY.

Ames, Governor, advises peace, (Foster) 866
republicans who opposed him, (Warner) 970
Black and white both alarmed in, (Jeffrey) 851
women make threats and cause a stampede in Canton, (Powell) 874
sheriff sent for; citizens arm; all kinds of rumors; nobody hurt, (Powell) 874
Blacks arrested for disturbing the peace with their drums, (Powell) 880
club meetings quiet, except the drum-beating, (Kemp) 955
do not vote in, (Cunningham) 834
dare not vote, (Foster) 865
gave no cause for apprehension at Canton, (Jeffries) 858
general apprehension of danger among, (Dinkins) 862
general intimidation in, (Moore) 862
generally did not go to the polls, (Foster) 869
hide out from the whites, (Jiggetts) 958
houses of, fired into by democrats in, (Jiggetts) 958
many did not go to the polls, (P. C. Powell) 885
nearly all republicans, (Ross) 845
never attack or threaten Canton, (Jeffries) 859
no military organization among, (Warren) 967
of, alarmed, (Cunningham) 835
suspicious of democrats, (Key) 918
threaten a white man near Couparle, (Powell) 873
turn a preacher off for voting democratic ticket, (Britton) 902, 903
Brill, Charles, warned by democrats to leave the country 956
why he was asked to join a democratic club 957
testimony of 956
statement of 956
personal record 957
Britton, H., is asked to go to Stone's and fool a Yankee man out 900
Hannibal, testimony of 900
H., personal statement 899
Canton, armed whites come over from Yazoo County, (Jeffrey) 851
citizens turn out one night, (Jeffreys) 857
one armed company drilled regularly, (Jeffrey) 851
rumors that colored clubs were marching on, (Jeffreys) 857
Compromise between republicans and democrats, Madison County, (Cunningham) 834
Calhoun club, no whites in the, (Williams) 908
republican club goes to Madison to attend a meeting, (Williams) 915
Campbell, J. A. P., character of, (Warner) 971
Judge, character of, (Key) 920
Canvass in Madison County, a good deal of talking and nothing else, (Priestley) 953
of 1875 conducted different from any other, (Warren) 961
Canton Station, firing in the night at, (Williams) 967
Clinton riot, party went out under a flag of truce to stop the indiscriminate murder of citizens, (Warner) 962
Club meetings, how held, (Williams) 905
Compromise, or for God's sake get Government troops, (Cunningham) 833
result of the, in Madison County, (Cunningham) 836
the, to save life, (Cunningham) 833
ticket of Madison County a good one, (Cunningham) 839
would not have been made if a fair election had been possible, (Cunningham) 835
County officers, ignorance of, (Powell) 876
Cunningham, N. B., testimony of 832
personal statement of 832

Page.
Cunningham, personal record of ... 840
adjourns court on account of political excitement ... 832
advises blacks not to vote ... 835
receives a rope with a noose in the end ... 839
saw no violence or intimidation ... 840
tears up straight republican tickets ... 836
thinks the compromise in Madison County the best thing ... 835
why he adjourned his court ... 837
why he favored the compromise ... 836
Democrat, a young, said that if he could kill two republicans he would die easy, (Jiggetts) ... 959
Democrats agree to see peace and order at the polls in Madison County, (Jeffreys) 853
are going to carry the election if they had to do it with Winchester rifles, (Williams) ... 906
are exasperated by the drums of a negro club, (Cunningham) ... 832
destroy republican club drums, (Foster) ... 566
did not keep their peace pledges, (Warner) ... 963
factions among, (Jeffreys) ... 853
form in double file at the polls in Vernon, election day, (Jiggetts) ... 960
of Madison County threaten republicans, (Brill) ... 957
offered to act as posse for the sheriff, (Jeffreys) ... 856
of Madison County send $4,000 for arms, (Cunningham) ... 833
order republicans not to beat their drums, (Taylor) ... 859
names of those who ordered Warren to leave, (Cunningham) ... 838
pledge a peaceable election, (Warren) ... 975
trouble would necessarily have come from, (Ross) ... 848
want the country governed by white men, (Taylor) ... 860
who compose the young, (Jeffreys) ... 853
would not allow the republican tickets to be issued in Madison County, (Foster) ... 870
young, disheartened because they could not use their guns, (Cunningham) ... 834
Dinkins, Harrison, testimony of ... 861
H., personal statement of ... 861
Lee, wants a black democratic club, (Taylor) ... 860
District attorney, duties of ... 882
Election. Democrats armed. If you don't look sharp we will get at you, (Foster) ... 865
in Madison a peaceable one, (Ross) ... 845
in Madison County to be carried at all hazards, (Cunningham) ... 838
in Yazoo County to be carried at all hazards, (Cunningham) ... 839
threats of shooting at, (P. C. Powell) ... 885
Foster, Green, testimony of ... 863
personal statement ... 863
character of, (Powell) ... 875
house fired into ... 865
organized a republican club ... 863
twenty-four hours to leave the country or hang ... 864
Glenn, George, testimony of ... 892
personal statement of ... 892
personal record of ... 895, 896
account of whites visiting his house ... 898, 899
candidate for justice of the peace ... 893
is fired on by white men ... 895
is warned to leave to save his life ... 894
is threatened by Hergan ... 896
is threatened with a little of the Yazoo touch ... 897
Holland, Dr. T. W., character of, (Powell) ... 872
good character of, (Key) ... 918
Hunt, Eli, testimony of ... 890
personal statement ... 890
cause of shooting ... 891, 892
shot in Madison County ... 890
Intimidation by the Madison democratic club, (Key) ... 919
general character of, (P. C. Powell) ... 886, 887, 888, 889
in Madison County, (Foster) ... 864, 865
meeting broken up; drums taken; blacks arrested and fined, (Williams) ... 906
complete, (Key) ... 916

Page.
Intimidation on election day at Calhoun Station, (Glenn) 893
prominent democrats did not deny it, but justified it, (Key) 917
"We fought the world four years," (Williams) 907
"We will kill the last one of you," (Foster) 864
Jeffrey, E. S., testimony of 851
personal statement of 851
personal record of 854
not armed 858
gets republicans to vote the compromise ticket 858
Jiggetts, David E., no threats made to him personally 959
testimony of 958
personal statement of 958
Kenp. G. R., testimony of 954
personal statement of 954
personal record of 955
never made any threats to Powell 955
Key, S. P., testimony of 910
personal statement of 910
always a democrat until forced to be a republican 911
barricades his place with cotton bales 916
cause of the change of white's feeling toward 919
democrats express satisfaction at his nomination 911
false reports regarding, during the canvass 912, 913, 914
insulted by a drunken negro 914
is visited by a democratic mob 914, 915
invites prominent democrats to a conference 913, 914
induced to become a candidate for sheriff 910
why he is no longer a democrat 920
"We have fought all the world for four years" 914
Lee, O. S., shoots two blacks in a melee, (Cunningham) 843
record of, (Cunningham) 842, 843
the embezzlement of, (Cunningham) 841
why not indicted, (Cunningham) 844
Madison County compromise, (Powell) 877
(Warner) 963, 964
adopted to allay excitement, (Ross) 848
a general conference is held, (Ross) 847
blacks did not like it, (Foster) 869
facts relating to, (Ross) 846
proposed by young men, (Ross) 846
how first proposed, (Jeffreys) 852
why made, (Jiggetts) 958
made in the interest of peace, (Warren) 965, 971, 972
made through fear, (Key) 916
terms of, (Jeffreys) 852
terms of, (Ross) 847
ticket elected, (Jeffreys) 853
an intense feeling before the compromise, (Ross) 845
a regular republican ticket had been nominated, (Ross) 848
cause of compromise, (Jeffrey) 852
no disturbances in, (Ross) 850
no trouble apprehended from the negroes, (Ross) 848
officers, (Jeffreys) 855
proportion of voters, (Cunningham) 840
relative vote in, (Ross) 845
strongly republican, (Cunningham) 833
Rifles at Canton, (Jeffreys) 856
Military protection, why needed, (Warner) 975
Monroe, (the Yankee man,) threatened until he leaves, (Britten) 902
Moore, J. H., testimony of 862
is told that a knife is lying at his throat 863
Murder of a black the supposed cause of rumors at Canton, (Jeffreys) 857
Wess Thomas, (Powell) 873
Murderer of Wess Thomas reported not found, (Powell) 881
Pearl River navigation bill, (Cunningham) 842
Powell, P. C., testimony of 883
personal statement of 883
afraid to attend a republican meeting 884
hides in the woods all night 884

Page.
Powell, P. C., ordered to leave Calhoun and take his tickets with him 883
R., never saw a more quiet election 873
R., says nothing was said or done to prevent any man from voting 875
testimony of 870
personal statement 870
Priestley, Abott, goes over to the democrats, (Glenn) 899
Mr., character of, (Williams) 909
John Thomas, testimony of 952
J. T., personal statement 952
J. T., action as a judge of election, (Kemp) 955
J. T., deposited every vote handed him by Judge Cunningham 953
did not take a ballot from the hand of any voter 953
no knowledge of violence or intimidation 953
only heard drums beating at negro churches 954
Thomas, character of, (Key) 919
Republicans at Calhoun leave the polls, through the fear of trouble, (Williams) 907
arrested for disturbing the peace by beating drums, (Foster) 868
felt deeply that trouble would come from the democrats, (Ross) 849
fears among, Madison County, (Jeffreys) 853
of Madison County threatened by democrats, (Jiggetts) 958
had to compromise or be killed, (Williams) 909
Republican blacks threaten democratic blacks, (Powell) 875
candidates in Madison County gladly withdraw, (Jeffreys) 853
club not armed, (Foster) 867
club meets in a church. No house within three-fourths of a mile, (Foster) 866
club drums. The case from a democratic stand-point, (Powell) 871, 872
conference at Canton, (Cunningham) 833
meeting at Maydulen broken up, (Glenn) 893
meetings, but few to be allowed in the State, (Warner) 962
discontinued for fear of trouble, (Warner) 965
party, split in, (Warner) 970
State committee satisfied that there would not be a free expression of opinion, (Warner) 962
senator offers himself to the citizens of Canton as a hostage, (Jeffreys) 858
Ross, R. J., testimony of 848
personal statement 845
personal record 849
always respectfully treated 850
"blue with fright," (Key) 913
could not do anything. The democrats had threatened his life, (Foster) 868
Safe-guard, General George's telegraphic, (Warner) 965
Sheriff of Madison County "helpless as a sick child," (Cunningham) 833
Sheriff's posse destroy the club drums, (Powell) 878
Singleton, Tom, proposes to make it hot for Captain Key 913
Taylor, Alexander., testimony of 859
statement of 859
fined by the mayor for beating a drum 861
Warner, Alexander, testimony of 960
personal statement 960, 961
advises against the Madison County compromise 963
chairman of the republican state committee 961
informed that he had better leave Calhoun immediately 966, 973
is appointed a committee to make known the state of affairs to the administration 968, 969
is sent to Washington after the Clinton riot 967
most trouble in strong republican counties 962
opposed to Governor Ames's peace policy 997
proposes to vote regardless of consequences, (Key) 912
raided and robbed in 1867 974
vile letters to the wife of 975
votes at Calhoun 965
voted at Calhoun 963
wanted military protection 969
was satisfied that democratic leaders could not control their people 967
life threatened, (P. C. Powell) 883

Page.
Warner, Alexander, to be waylaid 867
Warren, H. W., advised to go by Judge Cunningham 838
ordered to leave for political reasons, (Cunningham) 838
ordered to leave the State, (Cunningham) 837
Whites armed; take drums from blacks, and put the bearers in jail, (Taylor) ... 860
all democrats, (Jeffreys) 751
in Madison County, (Cunningham) 834
call out the president of republican club, (Foster) 864
destroy the drums of the blacks, (Cunningham) 837
frivolous nature of one of their scares at Canton, (Key) 912
"just the same as if they were fixed for war," (Foster) 864
nearly all democrats, (Ross) 845
"rode about, and shot eternally," (P. C. Powell) 885
take republican club drums, and put bearers in jail, (Foster) 864
shoot around Key's plantation, (Britton) 900, 901
Williams, C. W., personal statement 903
testimony of 903
is advised to get the Calhoun club away from Madison 905
is advised not to go to Madison, for the democrats will hang him there 906

MARSHALL COUNTY.

Ames, Governor, reported as saying that the blood of colored men would benefit the party, (Revels) 1017
Canvass, order and quiet during, (Revels) 1016
Election at Holly Springs entirely fair, (Revels) 1018
Revels, H. R., testimony of 1015
personal statement of 1015
does not want to name obnoxious republicans 1020
has no personal knowledge of intimidation 1016
letter to the President 1018, 1019, 1020
made no public speeches 1016
Republican party, the character of the division in, (Revels) 1017
Wells, G. Wiley, received democratic support, (Revels) 1018

MONROE COUNTY.

Aberdeen, some one fired a pistol, just for fun, (Sykes) 1093
Address of Monroe County democratic executive committee, (Meek) 1142
Alabama gentlemen, cross-examination, showing how much E. O. Sykes knew about them 1102, 1103, 1104, 1105
Almost a riot, (Meek) 1145
Artillery company in uniform at Aberdeen, (Meek) 1140
Blacks advised to come to the polls unarmed, (Lee) 1028
afraid to vote any but the republican ticket, (Davis) 1053
at the pools at Aberdeen, (Davis) 1068
came to the polls unarmed, (Lee) 1041
conduct of, at the polls, (Davis) 1053
came in clubs to the polls at Aberdeen, (Sykes) 1122
converted to democracy, (Sykes) 1095
hostile movements against the whites, (Davis) 1072, 1073, 1074
leaders of clubs not armed, (Cook) 1047
not to vote at Aberdeen unless they vote the democratic ticket, (Lee) .. 1028
not armed at Aberdeen, (Lee) 1030
nature of their club organization, (Lee) 1040, 1041
once gathered to burn Aberdeen. Lee and Little disperse them, (Davis) . 1061
prevented from holding communication with republican speakers unless democrats could hear, (Lee) 1022
rumors that the blacks of Monroe County would mass and arm 1055
societies of, hold no secret meetings, (Lee) 1040
threatened and shot at in the streets of Aberdeen, (Lee) 1026
to be massed at Aberdeen, (Sykes) 1096
use horrible-looking cudgels as walking-sticks at Aberdeen, (Sykes) 1122
Black beaten with a pistol at Quincy, (Coleman) 1126
democrat abused at Aberdeen, (Sykes) 1093
voters, number in Aberdeen, (Lee) 1030

Page.
Blacks voted against disfranchising rebels, (Davis) 1065
Cannon had its effect in converting negroes, (Sykes) 1116
taken to polls to preserve peace at Aberdeen, (Sykes) 1161
trained on the jail, only used to make a noise, (Sykes) 1157, 1158
Canvass, general, and was to get rid of the officials through the State, (Sykes) .. 1087
in Monroe County, proposition to seize the court-house, (Davis) 1056
Conference of Democratic leaders; if the blacks mass the whites will, (Davis). 1055
Carpet-bagger not so bad as a scalawag, (Davis) 1054
Cavalry ordered to a post between court-house and jail, (Sykes) 1157
Coleman, George, testimony of 1124
personal statement of 1124
personal record 1217
insulted at Quincy 1125
is interrupted and leaves the meeting at Quincy 1126
opposed to joint meetings 1124
saw that democrats were going to force a joint discussion 1125
"Color not a very serious matter" in the South, (Lee) 1045
Constitution of Mississippi, (Davis) 1085
Cook, George S., testimony of 1045
personal statement of 1045–1049
is threatened, with other republicans 1047
identified as "carpet-bag, scoundrel nigger," (Cook) 1048
leaves Monroe County 1047
receives a letter warning him to leave Monroe County 1046
teaches school in Mississippi 1050
County officers, Monroe County, about the 1035
Davis, J. W., saw no cavalry at Aberdeen 1006
Davis, Reuben, testimony of 1050
personal statement 1050
Alcorn, "We call him a scalawag" 1080
is major-general—Davis fourth corporal 1080
charged republicans with fraud and corruption 1052
defines the color line 1062
desired the defeat of the constitution of 1868 1051
does not understand radical principles 1079
does not think a gentleman eats with, sleeps with, and scents negroes 1079
has no unkind feelings toward J. W. Lee 1059
makes a short speech to the committee 1076
gives more opinions about the blacks 1066
not a rebel, but resisting rebellion 1078
his opinion of himself 1063
opinion of the social standing of Lee, Little, and Vassar 1074
opinion of the rights of democrats 1075
opposed to any compromise 1052
oppressed in many ways by the General Government 1077
rebel record 1063
regards every white republican as a thief 1075
remark to his little girl, "Your papa will be a free man to-morrow night" 1060
speeches a little too severe 1054
stands by his "section," right or wrong 1076
tells an instance of a black hog-stealer's ingratitude 1064
thinks the negro about two degrees below the white man 1064
thinks there is power and strength in the report of a cannon 1054
the North, not the South, in rebellion 1078
the North still in rebellion 1078
what he may have said on election-day, (Sykes) 1106
why he was in favor of negro suffrage 1068
why the democrats withdrew him from the canvass 1067
will go North to speak, but wants his $16,000 back 1078
Democratic platform in Monroe County, (Davis) 1062
companies buy their own arms, (Lee) 1037
Democrat, a, denounced for hospitality to a republican, (Lee) 1023
Democrats adopt the color-line policy, (Lee) 1021
attend a republican meeting in Monroe County, with cannon, kegs of powder, and bags of buckshot 1022
at Sulphur Springs insult speakers, beat blacks with their revolvers, and cry "Shoot them!" "Shoot them!" (Lee) 1025

Page.
Democrats attend the meeting at Union Grove church, (Lee) 1027
appoint meetings at the same place after republican meetings have been announced, (Sykes) 1115, 1116
armed and drunk, make a disturbance at Quincy, (Coleman) 1126
demand a division of time at a meeting in Monroe County 1022
compel republican speakers to withdraw at Quincy 1024
decide that voters must vote in their own precincts, (Sykes) 1097
deny any misconduct in Monroe County, (Lee) 1026
fired their cannon at Smithfield, (Sykes) 1092
fire the cannon at republican meeting at Cotton Gin as fast as they could shoot, (Lee) 1022
hold meeting after election; passed resolutions to ostracize republicans, (Meek) 1141
killed by radicals, (Davis) 1061
nothing so arouses them as to see a negro military company, (Lee) .. 1045
notified blacks they would not be allowed to vote the republican ticket, (Halliway) 1130
notify republicans they are going to break up their meeting, (Coleman) 1127
of Monroe County completely armed 1028
of Monroe County obtain arms from New York, (Lee) 1027
prevent republicans from applauding at the muzzles of their pistols, (Halliway) 1129
prevent blacks from tapping their drums at the muzzles of their pistols, (Lee) 1025
seize control of a republican meeting at Sulphur Springs, (Lee) 1124
take Scott Hughes to kill him; he escapes, (Halliway) 1130
would not recontract with those who voted the republican ticket; other planters said they would do the same, (Sykes) 1161
Election at Aberdeen, about the cannon, (Sykes) 1108, 1109
a hundred witnesses could show they could not vote at Aberdeen, (Meek) 1152
blacks armed with clubs, (Sykes) 1098
fled in wild disorder, (Lee) 1030
go home, (Sykes) 1099
have possession of court-house, (Davis) 1057
mass at the polls, (Sykes) 1097
ordered to leave the polls within three minutes, (Lee) 1029
cannon at the polls, (Davis) 1069
brought up to the polls, (Davis) 1058
cavalry from Alabama, (Lee) 1029
democratic infantry marching at "right shoulder shift," (Lee) 1029
democrats feared that Sheriff Lee would issue arms, (Sykes) 1098
democrats thought the thing overdone, (Lee) 1031
did not hear blacks say that Sheriff Lee told them to leave, (Sykes) 1120
"every man would have to vote the democratic ticket or die," (Walker) 1133
forbearance of the whites prevented a riot, (Sykes) 1112
ford guarded; removal of the draw to prevent voters from coming over, (Sykes) 1159
fords guarded by democrats to prevent republicans from coming to the polls, (Sykes) 1110
fuller poll than for several elections before, (Sykes) 1101
how E. O. Sykes feared trouble; how he felt; how he "hollered," and how he was excited 1118, 1119
infantry armed with needle-guns; had fixed ammunition, (Sykes) 1106
infantry belonged to Aberdeen; the cavalry to Alabama, (Lee) 1031
infantry level their guns, the cannon brought to bear, &c., (Lee) 1030
Lee, J. W., leaves the court-house, (Davis) 1058
never heard that the supervisors reported fraud 1101
no Alabama men present, (Davis) 1086
no armed men on the ground, (Davis) 1059
no effort to prevent blacks from voting, (Davis 1061

Page.
Election at Aberdeen, no firing; no threats; no companies of any kind, except some men from Alabama, (Sykes) ... 1100
no infantry; no needle-guns; no armed men, except the squad at the cannon, (Sykes) ... 1099
no organized company on the ground, (Davis) ... 1060
no shot or shell for the cannon, (Davis) ... 1059
no serious intimidation, only a few colored men knocked down, (Lee) ... 1040
no time to vote if the negroes massed, (Sykes) ... 1122
only seven or eight cavalry, (Sykes) ... 1099
republican beaten; "hell here in fifteen minutes," (Walker) 1132
republicans not allowed to vote, (Meek) ... 1139
republicans prevented from crossing the river to Aberdeen by armed democrats, (Sykes) ... 1107
saw one man strike a black with a small cane; nothing to prevent blacks from voting, (Sykes) ... 1100, 1101
some blacks were armed, (Davis) ... 1057
Sykes posts horsemen ... 1098
the blacks say, "We are going home," (Davis) ... 1058
the cannon, (Sykes) ... 1120, 1121
the cannon brought up to the polls, (Sykes) ... 1098
the cannon did cover the court-house, (Sykes) ... 1109
"the entire scene was hostile;" blacks appeared to be mad, (Sykes) ... 1111
thirteen hundred republican voters driven away, (Lee) ... 1030
Tom Sykes got money enough to "fix the United States," (Walker) ... 1133
at Silver Springs, beaten and driven back by Tom Sykes, (Walker) ... 1134
heard General Davis say there shouldn't be a republican ticket voted there that day, (Hughes) ... 1136
in Monroe County, peaceably if they can, forcibly if they must, (Meek) 1138
laws, General George and E. O. Sykes as authority ... 1117, 1121
Gray, William, J. W. Lee never heard of the threats of ... 1038
Halliway, Washington, testimony of ... 1129
personal statement of ... 1129
Hughes, Scott, testimony of ... 1136
personal statement of ... 1136
personal record of ... 1137
Hodges, Mr., character of, (Davis) ... 1071
Intimidation of blacks by blacks, (Davis) ... 1053
of Republican voters at Aberdeen, (Meek) ... 1139
none in the canvass; only eager and enthusiastic, (Sykes) ... 1092
Iron-clad oath, effect of, (Davis) ... 1085
Judges of election, were democrats, (Sykes) ... 1101
Juries, method of drawing, (Lee) ... 1036
Key-note of the campaign, (Meek) ... 1145
Lee, J. W., testimony of ... 1021
sheriff, &c., to hang if the negroes get the State arms, (Davis) ... 1056
personal statement of ... 1021
personal statement of ... 1034
an attempt to shoot, at Silver Springs, (Halliway) ... 1129
changed his politics; was a red-hot democrat, (Sykes) ... 1095
conduct of, at Aberdeen, (Davis) ... 1070
democratic proposition that he should withdraw, and the nature thereof ... 1032
democrats offer money if he will withdraw ... 1032
did not think it safe to vote at Aberdeen ... 1031
knew that to arm the blacks would lead to general bloodshed ... 1042
State ammunition stored in the jail ... 1042
takes charge of the State arms ... 1036, 1037
treatment of colored men, (Sykes) ... 1096
Letter of Ham. Carter, (Davis) ... 1083
Judge Morris, (Davis) ... 1084
Madison County, but few black democrats in, (Lee) ... 1034
number of white republicans in, (Lee) ... 1033
proportion of voters, (Lee) ... 1033
Meek, John E., testimony of ... 1137
personal statement of ... 1137
personal record of ... 1150

Page.
Meeting at Smithfield, not a gun or pistol fired at, (Sykes) ... 1091
Silver Springs, a black beaten with a pistol; "Fire on the God-damned sons of bitches," (Halliway) ... 1130
democrats took possession of, (Halliway) ... 1129
democrats cut drum-heads, (Hughes) ... 1136
drum-heads cut at, the firing, (Sykes) ... 1114
Militia fund enjoined. A bombshell from democratic headquarters, (Meek) ... 1114, 1115
general expectation regarding, (Sykes) ... 1094
over a company at Aberdeen, (Lee) ... 1036
Monroe County, character of the country, (Lee) ... 1033
how the democrats reduced the majority in, (Davis) ... 1052
every republican to be ostracised in, (Meek) ... 1140
farmers' pledge of honor, (Meek) ... 1141
officers, (Sykes) ... 1095
proportion of white republicans, (Davis) ... 1079
relative voting population of, (Davis) ... 1051
the people of, do not pretend to comprehend the mysteries of God, (Davis) ... 1064
why the vote of 1875 was larger than that of preceding votes, (Davis) ... 1051
Not a political contest, but a revolution, (Meek) ... 1144
Northern men, standing of some in Aberdeen, (Davis) ... 1075
Our election, (Meek) ... 1146
Peace agreement between Governor Ames and Colonel George, (Lee) ... 1038
Prophetic remarks by a southerner, (Meek) ... 1143
Republican appointments in Monroe County abandoned rather than have trouble, (Lee) ... 1024
leaders in Monroe County, intent of, (Sykes) ... 1097
party, split on Congressmen in the Monroe and Chickasaw district, (Lee) ... 1039
speakers abandoned their meeting at Quincy, (Coleman) ... 1939
Republicans found democrats had appointed a meeting on same day at Cotton Gin, (Coleman) ... 1124
have intimidated the blacks ... 1053
no arms distributed to, (Lee) ... 1043
surprised to find armed and mounted democrats with cannon at Cotton Gin, (Coleman) ... 1124
Registration papers forced from blacks by armed democrats at Aberdeen, (Lee) ... 1043
Scalawags, names of some of them, (Davis) ... 1071
Settle, Howard, deputy sheriff, hunted out of Monroe County, (Lee) ... 1044
Sheriff, Monroe County, pay of ... 1005
Stand by your pledges, (Meek) ... 1145
Sykes, T. B., testimony of ... 1153
personal statement of ... 1153
record of ... 1160
Alabama cavalry present at the election at Aberdeen ... 1160
did not say the election was to be carried at all hazards ... 1163
democratic salary legislation ... 1163
does not swear ... 1154
makes a speech to the blacks; soon after, telegraphed to Jackson, thought we would carry the county ... 1156
never attended a meeting at Silver Springs, nor beat a negro ... 1154
no infantry company, no leveled guns, (Sykes) ... 1158
petitioned for the reduction, and signed the bill for the increase of salaries ... 1163
saw five or six men with guns ... 1157
talks with Captain Lee ... 1155
E. O., testimony of ... 1086
personal statement of ... 1086
account of the meeting at the church in Smithfield ... 1089, 1090
account of the joint meeting at Cotton Gin ... 1087, 1088
did all that mortal could do to attract the blacks ... 1094
heard something about "The longest pole gets the persimmons" ... 1123
"Heard it rumored" ... 1123
never heard of anyone having shot-guns at Smithfield ... 1091
pays for the drums cut at Smithfield ... 1090
put in charge of a company detailed to keep the peace ... 1096
quiet meetings at Smithfield and Quincy ... 1088
says, "We reasoned with Captain Lee" ... 1106

Page.
Sykes, E. O., thinks it is unlawful for voters to mass ... 1102
Walker, Miles, testimony of ... 1131
personal statement of ... 1131
personal record of ... 1135
threatened, and beaten with a pistol ... 1132
Tom Sykes going to make him a lieutenant in hell ... 1135
Wells, Hon. G. Wiley, political opinions of, (Davis) ... 1084
Whites, apprehensions of at Aberdeen, (Sykes) ... 1121
"are going to rule the country," (Cook) ... 1048
cannot afford to vote the republican ticket, (Lee) ... 1033
none ever put aside for a black, (Sykes) ... 1112
sole purpose to guard against attack at Aberdeen, (Sykes) ... 1122
suffered outrage and indignity from the blacks, (Sykes) ... 1112

MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

Weeks, E. B., testimony of ... 1165
personal statement of ... 1165
personal record of ... 1168
Blacks, how intimidated by democrats, (Weeks) ... 1165
large number go away without voting, (Weeks) ... 1167
would not vote at all if they could not vote as wanted to, (Weeks) ... 1166
Election day, at Winona, conduct of armed democrats on, (Weeks) ... 1166
Registrar, arrested without cause, (Weeks) ... 1165
Republican, compelled for a democratic Congressman, (Weeks) ... 1166

NOXUBEE COUNTY.

Algood, Dr., at bay in a crowd of democrats, (Kennon) ... 1175
elected sheriff, (Robbins) ... 1208
"I cannot fight a whole crowd, but I will fight any one of you," (Robbins) ... 1199
threatened, (Robbins) ... 1199
the attempt to kill, (Cavett) ... 1178
record of, (Robbins) ... 1195
Alabamians indignant because they had no chance to kill three or four hundred blacks, (Cavett) ... 1182
leave Macon and hunt Algood, (Cavett) ... 1186
Blacks are poor, (Cavett) ... 1186
beaten by democrats at the polls in Macon, (Cavett) ... 1180
fond of drums and fifes, (Cavett) ... 1176
how intimidated, (Robbins) ... 1196, 1197
leave town, would not vote, are compelled to vote the democratic ticket, (Robbins) ... 1200
not organized in military clubs, (Robbins) ... 1207
say they are afraid to vote, (Cavett) ... 1178
shot with squirrel-shot, (Robbins) ... 1196
told to stay away election-day, (Robbins) ... 1197
vote the democratic ticket. Only persuasion used, (Reed) ... 1192
Candidates for the legislature compelled to vote the democratic ticket or leave, (Cavett) ... 1181
Canvass in Noxubee County; intense excitement; republicans ordered to get out, (Cavett) ... 1177
no violence during, (Rice) ... 1191
Cavett, J. R, testimony of ... 1176
personal statement of ... 1176
advises the blacks to leave the polls at Macon ... 1180
has met no armed men since election ... 1186
County officials, (Kennon) ... 1174
Democratic basis of the canvass. To the blacks: "If you vote the republican ticket we cannot employ you," (Rice) ... 1193
clubs, large number of, (Robbins) ... 1208
Democrats attempt to prevent a black beating his drum, (Cavett) ... 1176
armed attend the republican convention and make threats ... 1195
armed, attend republican meeting. Their manner always threatening, (Robbins) ... 1197
break up republican meeting, (Kennon) ... 1171
had great display of music and cannon on election-day at Macon, (Kennon) ... 1170

Page.
Democrats hand in tickets for black voters, (Cavett) ... 1179, 1180
opposed to J. B. Algood ... 1195
send to Alabama for help, (Cavett) ... 1176
Drums, use of, in rallying the blacks, (Cavett) ... 1184
Election at Macon, blacks compelled to vote the democratic ticket, (Cavett) ... 1179
democratic management of votes, (Kennon) ... 1173
how managed at Brookville, (Kennon) ... 1172
in Noxubee County, no fraud, violence, or intimidation, (Rice) ... 1193
none at Woodlawn, roads picketed by Alabamians, (Cavett) ... 1180
why none was held at Woodlawn, (Rice) ... 1192, 1193
Elections, whites armed at, (Kennon) ... 1173
Gray, Richard, testimony of ... 1187
personal statement of ... 1187
circumstances of the attempted assassination ... 1187
shooting of, (Kennon) ... 1174
how he failed to obtain the office to which he was elected ... 1189, 1190
not yet recovered from his wounds ... 1187
shot, (Robbins) ... 1199, 1200
stumped the county ... 1189
the democrat who did the shooting has never been arrested ... 1188
the man who shot had nothing against him ... 1188
riddled with bullets, and the democrats cheer over it, (Cavett) ... 1178
Grand jury, attempt to intimidate, (Cavett) ... 1181, 1183
Intimidation at Shuqualak; blacks did not know where to go, (Cavett) ... 1177
complete at Woodlawn and McLeod's, (Cavett) ... 1180
how it was done, (Cavett) ... 1178
results of; twelve hundred voters do not vote, (Kennon) ... 1171
systematic in various counties, (Robbins) ... 1202
Inspector threatened, (Kennon) ... 1173
Jarnigans, H. L., speech of, (Rice) ... 1191
made a threatening speech, (Cavett) ... 1184
Kemper County republicans disposed to fight their own battles, (Robbins) ... 1202
Kennon, W. H., testimony of ... 1170
personal statement of ... 1170
only three blacks in the county who are democrats ... 1173
Richard Gray shot ... 1171
Macon meeting, democrats armed and mounted, with a band and a cannon; break it up, (Robbins) ... 1198, 1199
Massacre of blacks at New Hope Church, (Cavett) ... 1176
McHenry, Colonel, protected by the freemasons, (Robbins) ... 1196
Meeting at Macon, drum cut, and the meeting broken up, (Cavett) ... 1178
Noxubee County, split between Algood and Conner, (Cavett) ... 1177
Republicans, every one at the convention in danger ... 1195
give up court-house, (Kennon) ... 1170
number that did not vote, (Cavett) ... 1182
Republican factions, (Rice) ... 1191
put democrats on their tickets, (Rice) ... 1191
party, division on Congressmen, (Kennon) ... 1174, 1175
(Cavett) ... 1184, 1185
split on sheriff and Congressman, (Robbins) ... 1204, 1205
Reed, Hampton, testimony of ... 1190
personal statement of ... 1190
Robbins, J. W., the feeling in Winston County ... 1201, 1202
testimony of ... 1194
personal statement of ... 1194
record ... 1202, 1303, 1204
actively engaged in the canvass ... 1194
insulted and threatened ... 1196
life threatened ... 1206, 1207
Senate district republican; democratic senator elected, (Kennon) ... 1175
Whites all armed. "We are going to carry this election, anyhow," (Cavett) ... 1179
White republicans hated and ostracized, (Robbins) ... 1197

PIKE COUNTY.

Bradshaw, William J., testimony of ... 1209
personal statement ... 1209
a quiet canvass in Pike County ... 1213
cross-examined to show that Redmond's case was owing to personal trouble ... 1211

Page.
Bradshaw, William J., is told to warn Redmond 1209, 1210
Hurst protects Redmond 1211
Whites hostile to Redmond, (Bradshaw) 1211
did not care to have a damned radical in the county 1214

RANKIN COUNTY.

Bowdick, Captain, (Ware) 1227
Blacks, clubs of, (Ware) 1225
Caldwell, State senator, to be killed if he came to Brandon, (Mayers). 1263, 1264, 1265, 1266
warned not to come, (Kerneghan) 1249
Canvass a very peaceful one, (Mayers) 1262
general nature of, (Kerneghan) 1244, 1245
republican leaders abandon their appointments because they would be killed if they did not, (Ware) 1218, 1219
County overwhelmingly republican, but elects democratic officers, (Ware) 1221
Democrats active and violent, republicans crest-fallen on election-day, (Ware) .. 1237
armed, go to the republican meeting at Joe's Branch, (Ware) 1218
conduct during the canvass very extraordinary, (Ware) 1235
did not get their arms in time, (Kerneghan) 1247
inquire for Senator Caldwell and Captain Fisher, (Kerneghan) 1249
showed the blacks that we were going to carry the election 1266
thoroughly organized, (Mayers) 1255
why organized in companies, (Ware) 1219
Democratic appeals to the blacks, and their nature, (Mayers) 1256
companies, number of, armed, (Ware) 1219
leaders complimented, (Ware) 1223
motto, (Ware) 1220
tickets polled openly, republican secretly, (Ware) 1220
Easterly, Colonel, his company prevent a republican band from crossing Pearl River 1277, 1228
Election in 1873 not a test of strength, (Ware) 1236
result of 1221
Gray, William, (Ware) 1231
Hill, Isaac, testimony of 1267
personal statement 1267
stopped on his way home; hands strapped to his knees; twenty-five licks apiece; names of the whites; turns of whipping 1267, 1268
Intimidation, no, (Mayers) 1256
the only reason why the republicans did not continue the canvass, (Ware) 1220
(Ware) 1228
Indiscreet men may have made threats, (Mayers) 1256
Kerneghan, Henry, personal statement of 1243
testimony of 1243
record, (Mayers) 1259
cross-examination as to general character of canvass and republican leaders 1250, 1251, 1252, 1253, 1254
family insulted 1247
is offered protection; dare not vote; insulted and threatened after election 1247, 1248, 1249
the first man to be killed; only asks a white man's chance .. 1246
(Ware) 1229, 1230
Mayers, A. G., testimony of 1255
personal statement of 1255
called to rebut Kerneghan's testimony 1255
offered to see that blacks voted the radical ticket and how the crowd voted 1256, 1257
version of Kerneghan's story 1257, 1258, 1259, 1261, 1263
McClure, State senator, (Ware) 1232, 1233
Method of practice in State courts, (Ware) 1241, 1242, 1243
Military fund; bill filed to prevent the governor from paying, (Ware). 1230, 1231, 1234, 1235, 1238
Militia, some account of the organization of, (Ware) 1224, 1225
Packer, Adjutant-General, (Ware) 1226
Peace treaty between the democratic party and Governor Ames; how it was carried out, (Ware) 1221
Peyton, Chief Justice, son, (Ware) 1233, 1234, 1238, 1239

Page.
Races, proportion of, in Rankin County, (Ware) 1222
Religious meetings broken up, (Kerneghan) 1246
Republican candidates afraid of their lives, (Kerneghan) 1245
clearly intimidated, (Ware) 1220
let the election go by default, (Kerneghan) 1247
meetings abandoned to prevent a riot, to save life, (Kerneghan) 1244, 1245
meeting disturbed, (Hill) 1267
took no part in the election, (Ware) 1220
Smith, General Argyle, (Ware) 1227
Speech of a Boston man and all about it, (Mayers) 1260, 1261
State politics, (Ware) 1234
Stewart, A. J., (Ware) 1230
Sutton, a native white republican, threatened, (Kerneghan) 1247
Ware, H. R., testimony of 1215
personal statement of 1215
account of the democratic meeting in Jackson to compel the disbandment of the militia 1222, 1223
account of the peace negotiations in Jackson between the democrats and Governor Ames 1216, 1217
avoided political meetings 1225
humiliated by his share in the treaty of peace 1221
only officially acquainted with Governor Ames 1222
trains come to Jackson loaded with armed men 1218
Whites, apprehensions of, not well founded, (Ware) 1235
companies at Brandon and Fannin, (Ware) 1227
proposed to furnish their own arms, (Ware) 1226
White league, (Ware) 1225
military companies composed mainly of democrats, (Ware) 1234
military companies could not be relied upon, (Ware) 1234

SCOTT COUNTY.

Black democrats, not half a dozen in the county, (Owen) 1271
not armed, (Owen) 1272
refuse to vote, are fired on, republican tickets scattered, (Owen) 1271
whipped at Morton, (Owen) 1272
Bussey, A. J., testimony of 1269
statement of 1269
quiet and peaceful canvass 1269, 1270
Canvass at Hillsborough, "any fighting men here," (Owen) 1270
Owen, J. G., testimony of 1270
personal statement 1270
cross examination blind, testimony from hearsay 1273, 1274
Vote in the county, (Owen) 1272

WARREN COUNTY.

Alcorn bolters, (Fitzgerald) 1294
Arms, sale of, (Peale) 1300
sale of, (Richardson) 1274, 1275, 1276
sale of, (Hoffman) 1315
taken to prevent the blacks from getting them, (Wilkerson) 1282
theft of State, by the democrats, how it was done 1277, 1278, 1279, 1280, 1281, 1282, 1284, 1285
Axelson, Cornelius, testimony of 1348
personal statement 1348
Barber, G. M., testimony of 1339
record of 1339
is a liar, (Knadler) 1375
knows of no bargain to defeat Morris 1339
Barber and Knadler, the registrars, (Beaird) 1405 1406
Beaird, John D., testimony of 1405
personal statement 1405
personal record 1407
Blacks apprehensive; three or four killed in Vicksburgh, (Fitzgerald) 1286
hold secret meetings in the swamp, (Foreman) 1379
if not intimidated vote the republican ticket, (Smith) 1399
thought the riot at the celebration a great and violent outrage, (Embry). 1308, 1309

Page.
Blacks reported to have voted the democratic ticket, (Wilkerson) 1283
why they neglected their crops, (Richardson) 1421, 1422
Bennett, M. G., testimony of 1385
statement of 1385
in fear because of his testimony before the committee 1389
cross-examined; character of four democrats; whites armed; Ferguson a cowardly dog; none of them brave 1391, 1392
Canvass in Warren County, (Scott) 1321
Carter's canvass 1342, 1343
general nature of; action of democrats to intimidate..1356, 1357, 1358, 1359, 1360, 1361, 1362
the democrats could tell who would be elected; tickets mixed 1344, 1345
in Warren County, democrats send threats: blacks poorly armed; proportion of voters, (Foreman) 1380, 1381
difference in the ballots; blacks staid away through fear; result of the election, (Foreman). 1380, 1381, 1382
how the Modocs made the republicans indorse Flanigan, (Richardson). 1422, 1423
proportion of blacks to whites; no election at Mount Albon; blacks advised to go to other precincts and leave, (Foreman) 1387, 1388, 1390
strife between Flanigan and Redford; Flanigan indorsed to save bloodshed, (Smith) 1397
the Redborne peace meeting; whites come armed; intimidation, (Richardson) 1421
Cardozo and Davenport, (Scott) 1337, 1338
(Edwards) 1364, 1365, 1366, 1367
and Judge Cowan, (Smith) 1400, 1401
Davenport, Crosby, and Cowan, (Rankin) 1417, 1418, 1419
State superintendent and, (Embry) 1311, 1312
Dead body of a murdered black covered with bed-clothing and set on fire, (Fitzgerald) 1287
Democrats open the polls at Mount Albon and call it a legal election, (Bennett). 1388
Davenport's speech, (Fitzgerald) 1287, 1295, 1312, 1313
Dent, Judge, was carpet-bagged into the State, (Fitzgerald) 1293
Edwards, Weldon W., testimony of 1350
W. W., personal statement 1350
attacked, (Rankin) 1409
Election, never one more quiet, (Wilkerson) 1283
perfectly quiet; talk about counting the vote, (Richardson) 1423
at Bovina; threats; "we mean business to-day;" pistols drawn by democrats; blacks leave, (Foreman) 1388, 1390
Holly Grove, bogus tickets used; fraud in returns 1348, 1349
Newton, three hundred republican votes polled; forty-seven returned; the ballot-box was stuffed, (Foreman) 1382
Oak Ridge, democrats well armed; democrats change the blacks' tickets; the result, (Smith) 1398, 1399
Vicksburgh, was certainly quiet, (Embry) 1314
(Scott) 1323, 1324, 1325, 1326
how the voting was done; no lists kept; counting the ballots 1369, 1370, 1371
vote of the county; devilish sight of bogus tickets; money, and who paid it, (Knadler)... 1372, 1373, 1374, 1375
the result arranged, (Knadler) 1375
why the money was to be paid, (Knadler) 1375, 1376
will not be certain that the box was not tampered with, (Knadler) 1377, 1378
in Warren County a barefaced fraud, (Barber) 1346, 1347
arrangement to secure a peaceable one, (Barber) 1340
cross-examination; printing of the tickets; the returns; customs of the election, (Rankin) 1414, 1415, 1416
form of one gone through with, (Fitzgerald) 1290
how the democrats managed it, (Rankin) 1410, 1411
Elections, how the ballots were counted; the result; "told every democrat that the return was a lie," (Rankin) 1412, 1413
Embry, James C., testimony of 1301
personal statement of 1301
cross-examination; the killing of Johnson 1309, 1310, 1311
Embry, J. V., vouched for by Grimes 1304
Fitzgerald, William Francis, testimony of 1285

Page.
Fitzgerald, William Francis, personal statement of.....1285, 1313
personal record of.....1293, 1299
preferred republicanism to white-lineism..... 1294
why appointed district attorney..... 1294
Foreman, D. J., testimony of..... 1378
personal statement of..... 1378
the cross-examination to show that the row was between colored men; blacks afraid of being killed; how the votes were changed.....1383, 1384
Hoffman, Louis, testimony of..... 1315
personal statement of..... 1315
Hickman and Gibbs shot, (Embry)..... 1304
(Scott)..... 1336
Hill, the shooting of, and the cause, (Edwards)..... 1362
Intimidation in Warren County, (Scott)..... 1338
none, (Wilkerson)..... 1283
the air pregnant with it, (Fitzgerald)..... 1292
July riot, an old man killed; Green beat Massey, (Richardson).....1420, 1421
a rough crowd; "there's going to be some business up there;" the shooting, (Rankin).....1407, 1408
but few colored men armed; every white man had a pistol, (Embry). 1308
Cardozo had a little fuss; whites file in; Hill shot; black beaten, (Smith).....1394, 1395
court-house full of armed men; threatened while helping a wounded man, (Scott)..... 1317
Edwards wounded; two or three blacks killed; none but blacks shot, (Edwards).....1353, 1354
Embry warned; whites file in, (Embry).....1305, 1306
firing on the street; the riot, (Scott).....1317, 1318, 1319, 1320, 1321
the firing; firing at the next door; women crying; the house on fire, (Embry).....1301, 1302
Hill not killed; hired to leave the county, (Richardson)..... 1428
mayor orders the crowd to disperse; "Go for them sons of bitches," (Smith)..... 1395
meeting to be broken up anyhow; Bill Allen beaten; Hill standing Cardozo and the democrats, (Smith)..... 1462
no confusion before the whites entered; white republican shot; tremendous firing, (Embry).....1306, 1307
shouting and shooting; everybody broke and ran, (Edwards)....1351, 1352
the audience driven out like a flock of sheep; the mayor tries to stop the firing, (Rankin)..... 1409
the fight; "Out of this!" (Embry).....1306, 1307
three men killed, (Smith).....1395, 1396
whites armed; blacks advised to keep quiet; Hill shot, (Edwards).1350, 1351
whites come in in line; Hill shot; black knocked down; Carter shot outside, (Bennett).....1386, 1387
Knadler, A. C., testimony of..... 1367
personal statement of..... 1367
cannot see why the blacks should not vote the republican ticket 1377
is one of the registrars of election; the time employed; pay..1368, 1369
Lee, Captain, of Holmes County, (Fitzgerald)..... 1295
Militia in Warren County, (Beaird).....1405, 1406
Modocs, the Vicksburgh, all democrats, (Barber).....1339, 1340
Murders, investigating murders of Walton's kind simply a farce, (Fitzgerald).. 1297
of Ike Walton, (Fitzgerald)..... 1288
of Johnson; house set on fire; conduct of the whites, (Embry)....1302, 1303
Murderers tried and acquitted, (Fitzgerald)..... 1287
Mysteries of a Vicksburgh election, (Fitzgerald)..... 1290
Peale, John A., testimony of..... 1299
personal statement of..... 1299
Rankin, John T., testimony of..... 1407
personal statement of..... 1407
"Let us go through this ring"..... 1409
Record of the registrars of election—Knadler, Barber, and Pegram, (Richardson).....1423, 1424, 1425, 1426
Registrars, duties of, (Richardson)..... 1424
laws relating to; opportunity to commit frauds, (Richardson)..... 1429
election, conduct of. Did the democrats buy them up?.....1341, 1342
Richardson, Lee, testimony of..... 1274

Page.
Richardson, Lee, statement of 1274
is a democrat 1277
E. D., testimony of 1420
personal statement of 1420
Rankin, J. T., personal record 1416
Republicans divided on the sheriff question, (Foreman) 1378, 1379
meetings, but slim attendance at, (Fitzgerald) 1285
why they were not held, (Fitzgerald) 1291
Scott, S. H., testimony of 1316
personal statement of 1316
cross-examination; duties as United States supervisors; difference between report and returns 1328, 1329, 1330, 1331, 1332, 1333
Smith, G. W., testimony of 1394
personal statement of 1394
personal record 1404
to be shot; democrats to do the shooting 1395
Tickets, bogus republican, (Richardson) 1427
Vicksburgh murders, character of the prosecution, (Fitzgerald) 1288, 1289
trials of, and the results, (Fitzgerald) 1297, 1298, 1299
riot; democrats would burst the convention up; convention adjourned without action, (Edwards) 1355
riot, (Scott) 1327
Voters go to the polls in squads, (Knadler) 1376
Votes, how counted, and whom the democrats wanted, (Barber) 1344, 1345
Warren County politics, (Scott) 1304, 1305
republican convention; how managed, (Richardson) 1427
Walton, Ike, charges against, (Fitzgerald) 1296
was not taken before a justice, but shot, (Fitzgerald) 1296
White League, (Beaird) 1406
liners counted into the legislature, (Fitzgerald) 1289
Wilkerson, Harris, personal statement of 1277
testimony of 1277

WASHINGTON COUNTY.

Blacks, but few armed, (Putnam) 1437
do not often apply for divorces; parties quit without the formality of divorce, (Shackleford) 1531
how they regard the marriage relation, (Shackleford) 1531
Canvass, general character of the democratic, (Ferguson) 1466
in the county; extent of intimidation; canvass stopped for fear of trouble, (Putnam) 1436
in the county; why white republicans were disaffected; democrats show bad faith, (Putnam) 1439
Charge against Judge Shackleford; record of the signers, (Ferguson) 1474, 1489
Coalition ticket, (Putnam) 1455, 1456
Convict labor, system of, (Ferguson) 1466
Court, why held over in Issaquena County, (Shackleford) 1515, 1516
Democratic county committee, the chairman of, would rather commit murder than forego the result of the election, (Putnam) 1438
Democrats compel a registrar to resign, (Putnam) 1431
issue a pass to the superintendent of instruction; democrats picket the roads, (Putnam) 1434, 1435
why they wanted to elect the sheriff, (Ferguson) 1467
Election a great fraud; how the democrats managed it, (Putnam) 1433
at Greenville, action of the board of registrars 1460, 1461, 1462
effect of the error in registration, (Ferguson) 1462
no favoritism shown to voters; no delay in receiving votes, (Ferguson) 1463
counting the ballots, (Putnam) 1451, 1452
how the democratic majority at Egg Point was obtained, (Putnam) 1434
no acts of violence; "We shall count in;" vote of the county 2,000 short 1446, 1447, 1448
result of, (Ferguson) 1467
returns from Egg Point, (Putnam) 1456
the result; many blacks staid away; blacks threatened with discharge, (Putnam) 1435
"We intend to count in to-day;" hundreds of republicans not allowed to vote, (Putnam) 1433, 1437

Page.
Elections in preceding years, (Putnam) 1454
Ferguson, Samuel R., testimony of 1459
personal statement of 1459
personal record of 1492
democrats required his appointment as registrar 1479
effects of his extraordinary conduct as registrar 1484, 1485
extraordinary conduct as registrar ..... 1477, 1480, 1481, 1482, 1483, 1495, 1497.
record of, as a confederate officer 1479
what he knew about the killing of blacks 1491
Grand jury, about packing the second one; Valliant's statement, (Shackleford) 1503, 1504
alleged packing of, (Shackleford) 1500, 1518
communication from, (Shackleford) 1516
instructed, discharged, and why, (Judge Shackleford) 1501
the discharge of, and official letters regarding it, (Shackleford). 1502, 1503
Gray, Senator William, character of, and nature of his speeches; Junkerman's opinion of Gray, (Putnam). 1449, 1450, 1451
more about the conduct of Ferguson 1474
speeches of; the secret order introduced by, (Ferguson) 1467, 1468, 1469
speeches the excuse made by democrats for arming, (Putnam) 1451
Intimidation at meetings; Senator Gray cowed down, (Putnam) 1431
during the canvass, (Putnam) 1453
Land, its average value; the sale of land for taxes, (Shackleford) 1528, 1529
sold for taxes, (Ferguson) 1471
Levee board, the; the proportion of levee-tax paid by whites, (Ferguson) 1465
Marriage in many cases a mere form among blacks, (Shackleford) 1532
Military organization, at Greenville; political, (Shackleford) 1504
Morgan arson case; saw no Huggins; no Ross; no negro, (Shackleford) 1499, 1500
the general practice in the courts, (Shackleford) 1498, 1499
Pardons, frequent; governor's custom in pardon cases, (Shackleford) 1525
Petit jury, not a word of truth in the story of its being packed, (Shackleford). 1504, 1519
Piles and his mission, (Putnam) 1457
Proportion of voters, (Ferguson) 1465, 1475
in the county, (Putnam) 1430
Putnam, H. B., testimony of 1430
personal statement 1430
appointed a registrar; is refused a seat as such; turned out of the room 1432
cross-examination, personal record, nature of his business 1440, 1441, 1442, 1443, 1444, 1445
had the confidence of both whites and blacks 1430
his contracts, indictments against him, (Ferguson) 1464
why he did not vote and democrats did 1437
Races, proportion of, (Ferguson) 1471
Republicans advise the blacks to go unarmed, (Putnam) 1431
leaders; Junkerman, Putnam, Ross, and Brettling, (Ferguson). 1468, 1470, 1471, 1472
majority; why it could not elect, (Ferguson) 1476
Ross induced to make his confession by others, (Shackleford) 1532
Shackleford, Judge Charles C., personal statement of 1498
testimony of 1498
good character of, (Ferguson) 1488
official record 1475, 1476, 1487, 1489, 1493
upright conduct of 1507, 1508
complaint against Webber. The levee board ... 1526
democratic charges against, (Ferguson) 1472, 1473
decision in the burglary case in Greenville 1505
effect of his action in Le Flore County; appointment of registrars 1520, 1521, 1522, 1523
extent of his knowledge of the Harrises and Hortons 1517
Greenville resolutions attributed to personal and political hostility; cause of General Ferguson's hostility 1520
idea of the levee system 1528
impartial conduct of grand juries; no complaint against colored men as jurors 1530

Page.
Shackleford, Judge Charles C., impartial conduct; Ferguson one of Ross's bail-bonds 1515
other charges made; Sheriff Alcorn's letter; charges changed; Helm's letter; Morgan's letter 1510, 1511, 1512
removes the foreman of the grand jury; a juror discharged for being turbulent and drunk..... 1527
residence of 1531
Ross (colored) and others want him removed; charges made 1508, 1509
Ross's indictment and enmity against; Ross's confession..... 1512, 1513, 1514
Ross a defaulter; Winston Ross indicted for many things 1524, 1525
the Greenville resolutions; appalling lawlessness 1506, 1519
threats against, (Putnam)..... 1458
Smith, Willis H., registrar, character of, (Ferguson)..... 1468
Supervisors, duties of, (Ferguson)..... 1464
Taxes the principal cause of the result of the election of 1875, (Ferguson) 1466
Washington County disorders, (Shackleford)..... 1519
Whites generally armed, (Putnam)..... 1437
ordered large numbers of Winchester rifles..... 1431
tried for gross crimes; singular conduct of a jury, (Shackleford)..... 1530

WILKINSON COUNTY.

Aaronson, murder of, killed by disguised whites, (Foley) 1550, 1551, 1562
murder, and its origin, (E. L. Weber)..... 1566
shot dead; what officials did about it, (Weber) 1558
Bascom, Major, character of, (Weber) 1560, 1561
Black, Alfred, testimony of 1583
personal statement 1580
personal record 1585, 1588
captain of the Mount Pleasant club promises to protect him..... 1583
regulators finally agree to let him alone 1584
visited by the regulators and ordered to leave; is again visited, and drawn up by the neck..... 1583, 1584
Blacks acquire property and establish schools: blacks peaceable, (Weber)... 1552, 1553
army of, dispersed by a conference with Jack Cage, (Jones)..... 1636
clubs, their nature and object, (Black) 1585, 1586, 1587
democrat, not a, (E. L. Weber) 1575
did not fire a shot; never knew blacks to be armed; great alarm among the, (Earhart)..... 1629
fly from the county; hostility to them entirely political, (E. L. Weber).. 1571
have no collision with sheriff's posse, (Weber) 1559
hunted with hounds, (Weber)..... 1551
how armed, (Noble) 1617
how and where killed, (Noble) 1615
in line of battle at Clearmont; the battle; two blacks killed, (Jones)... 1632
in every case believed that they must protect their wives and children, (Jones)..... 1634
on the river reported to be arming, (Noble)..... 1599
president of a club thinks they have as much right to organize as the whites have, (Miller)..... 1597
shot and hanged, (Weber)..... 1549
while trying to hide, (Noble)..... 1623
in the field, (Weber)..... 1548
the trouble of "a fight between the poor and the rich men," (Branch)... 1593, 1594
two, hung, (James)..... 1589
(Sheriff Noble)..... 1599
whipped, (Black)..... 1585
whip one of their number for stealing, (Noble)..... 1613
Branch, Alex., testimony of 1591
personal statement 1591
"Colonel Powells came up with a party, and I gave up what little office I had" 1592, 1593
is asked to resign by democrats 1591
numbers of blacks have left; whole capital in the black man..... 1594
a supervisor, compelled to resign, (Foley) 1533
Brandon, General, how he saved his hands, (Jones)..... 1634

Page.
"Bull Doozers" beat a black in the camp of the United States troops, (Weber). 1552
going to hang three republicans, (Weber) 1548
Cattle-thieves whipped, (Noble) 1606
Clubs and their relations to the blacks, (Foley) 1540, 1541
armed, the whole country organized into, (Foley) 1533
arrest one white; he escapes; only blacks punished, (Jones) 1641
formed to put down stealing, (Crout) 1627
object and management of; hanging up not authorized; punishment by whipping, (Jones) 1640, 1641
white, organized to prevent stealing, (Foley) 1539
County finances, good condition of, (Noble) 1622
Court connected with Judge Lynch, (Weber) 1562
Crout, Peter, testimony of 1627
personal statement of 1627
thinks it but little consolation to be a member of a club 1628
Democrats are not molested, (Swayzie) 1581
elected to office, and why, (E. L. Weber) 1574
Democratic papers, the influence of, (Foley) 1538
Earhart, N. B., testimony of 1624
personal statement of 1624
personal record 1626
life threatened; Powers men mounted and armed 1626
Election at Mount Pleasant, not more than half the blacks voted, (Earhart) 1625
armed whites at the polls. Colonel Powers came over with a whoop and a yell, and the blacks leave, (Earhart) 1625
Fears of the whites, (Sheriff Noble) 1598
Foley, Hugh M., testimony of 1533
personal statement of 1533
personal record 1541
cross-examination 1539
does not know of general depredations 1539
fight between the whites and blacks 1542
goes away until the excitement is over 1537
hears that the whites were killing women and children; aroused the blacks 1537
thinks that there were fifteen hundred armed whites in the county 1538
Howell beats Dunk Graves, (Noble) 1605
Intimidation in the border counties, (Foley) 1533
in West Feliciana; stores burned; armed men; republicans driven off; jurors compelled to resign, (Swayzie) 1580, 1581
Jackson, Colonel, flanks the blacks and kills six, (Noble) 1619
report of his operations; the blacks charged; six killed; more reported, but only six bodies seen, (Jones) 1633
James, Kenner, testimony of 1588
personal statement of 1588
cross-examination; young Powells saves his life; no reason for the shooting and hanging 1590, 1591
Jones, General James Henry, testimony of 1630
personal statement of 1630
personal record 1647
clubs organized to stop theft; blacks would not join the clubs, and were insulting 1637
has heard of Louisiana regulators 1642
is sent for; goes over to Mrs. Hill's, where some blacks had been shot; saw Gaines's body after the hanging; no blacks at Mrs. Hill's 1630, 1631
movements of his columns, and reasons therefor. 1642, 1643, 1644, 1645, 1646
sends word to the army of blacks to disperse; could have carried the position with a steamer and cotton bales 1636
stock-stealing; justices that curse the country; law failed to stop stealing 1636, 1637
Juries, how drawn, (E. L. Weber) 1577
Lee, Stephen, said there would be another war 1607
Lynching of Duncan Gaines, (Foley) 1536
Massacre, cause of, (Foley) 1536

Page.
Massacre at the line; blacks not armed; a general stampede, (Foley) 1534
thirty blacks killed or hanged, (Foley) 1535
whites hang blacks, (Foley) 1534
Martin, John, story, (Noble) 1602
Miller, William C., testimony of 1595
personal statement of 1595
personal record 1597
account of the operations of a sheriff's posse that goes over to quell the disturbances 1595, 1596
much harm caused by whipping blacks 1596
Murder of Aaronson causes great excitement, (Jones) 1630
a black by Catlett, (Jones) 1634
Jack Russell, and why, (Weber) 1552, 1562
Phil Elliott, (Jones) 1635
two blacks in a "little scrimmage," (Foley) 1536
three blacks by hanging, (Weber) 1550
six blacks. Jones was court marshal; "turn over and take a pill," (James) 1589
twenty-eight blacks, (Weber) 1550
Noble, W. H. (Sheriff) testimony of 1597
personal statement of 1597
arrests in Louisiana, (E. L. Weber) 1579
blacks threaten Sam Riley; organization among the blacks; McMicheal's talk on the steamboat 1608
consults with the chairman of the democratic committee 1598
cross-examination; Colonel Jackson's squad of sixty men; Colonel Jones's armed and mounted squad 1609
dispatch to Governor Stone; had no blacks on his posse until the trouble was over 1623
grounds on which his dispatch to the governor were based 1624
how the posse was summoned 1617–1619
is satisfied that blacks killed Aaronson; cannot find the men who hung the blacks 1612
issued a proclamation; only heard that the blacks fired on the whites 1613, 1614
knows who hung up Alfred Black; has heard of clubs whipping blacks 1613
saw three hundred armed whites; thinks it strange that the blacks had arms 1616
saw six blacks who had been killed 1602
sends for Colonel Jackson, from Amite County; saw six armed negroes 1615
summons a special posse and a guard; the operations in detail. 1600–1602
tells of one white man punished for whipping a negro 1616
thinks many blacks were armed; only sixteen blacks killed; other disturbing rumors 1607
thought he could control the blacks; armed whites march out; rumors of armed blacks moving about everywhere, (Jones) 1631
two hundred men at Woodville; prisoners held without commitment 1610
waits until morning, and hears that there has been a fight 1599
Outrages on republicans committed since the regulators organized, (E. L. Weber) 1568
Pickets fire on running blacks 1598
Politics not the cause of the late troubles, (Jones) 1639
Powells, Colonel, regulators take cotton, (Weber) 1550
Powers, Frank, how he procured his office, (E. L. Weber) 1577
Preacher Henderson and another black hung, (Jones) 1633
Property in West Feliciana Parish; proportion owned by blacks, (E. L. Weber) 1576
Proportion of voters in the county, (Jones) 1639
West Feliciana, (E. L. Weber) 1574
Protective societies, (Noble) 1606
Regulators a secret political organization, (E. L. Weber,) 1563
do not operate against democrats; armed with Winchester rifles. 1572, 1573
on the grand jury, (E. L. Weber) 1572
compel jurors to resign; operate only on republicans, (Weber) 1551
many are irresponsible and intemperate men, (E. L. Weber) 1575
must rob and plunder to subsist, (E. L. Weber) 1571
operations of; blacks hanged; fifty blacks killed, (E. L. Weber). 1567, 1569, 1570, 1572

Page.
Regulators said that Grant had sent them over to regulate the county, (James). 1590
Republican officials giving satisfaction for the last two or three years, (Jones).. 1639
Republicans ordered to leave the State, (Weber)..... 1547
Riley's, Sam, club, (Noble)..... 1606
Robinson, Barney, story, (Noble)..... 1604
Rumors of armed bodies of blacks marching; blacks in a strong position; military operations and plans, (Jones)..... 1634, 1635
Schools, none for the blacks in the county; there were fifty or sixty, (Noble)... 1622
broken up, black..... 1588
stopped by bad management of the school-fund; general wastefulness in county expenditures, (Jones)..... 1638
Stock, theft of, is now grand larceny, (Jones)..... 1640
Stores burned and robbed, (Weber)..... 1548, 1549
Swayzie, George, testimony of..... 1580
personal statement of..... 1580
personal record..... 1582
democrats say they have hemp for him. Men who burned stores do not deny it..... 1582
did not organize colored clubs..... 1580
Tax collector, J. S. Dulan, a defaulter, (Weber)..... 1556, 1557
Twitchell, school treasurer, not a defaulter..... 1553, 1554
Votes of 1873 and 1875 compared, (Earhart)..... 1626
Weber, D. A., testimony of..... 1543
personal statement..... 1543
personal record..... 1554, 1555, 1556
never heard of any negro regulators..... 1558
politics of..... 1553
proposes to show that republicans have decreased the debt of West Feliciana Parish, Louisiana..... 1543, 1544, 1545, 1546, 1547
why United States do not suppress disorders..... 1552
Weber, E. L., testimony of..... 1563
personal statement of..... 1563
personal record..... 1573
charged with inciting the troubles; the charges false, and why. 1567, 1568
offers as evidence the report of a Senate committee of Louisiana. Evidence objected to by Senator Bayard, and objection sustained..... 1563, 1564, 1565
White man arrested for an offense against a negro, (Noble)..... 1611
republicans, the number of, (E. L. Weber)..... 1574
clubs try men who have stolen stock and whip them, (Noble)..... 1610, 1611
Whites, nearly all able-bodied, belong to the bands of regulators, (E. L. Weber). 1571
none hurt, (Foley)..... 1536
threaten leading blacks into joining the clubs, (Crout)..... 1627
under Colonel Jackson flank the blacks, (Noble)..... 1602

YAZOO COUNTY.

Andrews, Garnett, testimony of..... 1698
personal statement..... 1698
cross-examination, how the blacks are armed..... 1710
suffers alarm and anguish..... 1701
takes a part in politics..... 1712
was Colonel Morgan's counsel..... 1703
why reports were made to the commanding officer..... 1713
Armed men, bodies of, in the county, (Dickson)..... 1689, 1690
whites gather to hang Russell, who killed Fawn. Not a political case. both parties composed of democrats, (Bedwell)..... 1648, 1649
Bedwell, G. S., testimony of..... 1647
personal statement of..... 1647
personal record..... 1656
advised to leave. Is the only northern-born man in Yazoo County 1655
destroys political circulars addressed to republicans. Character of circulars destroyed..... 1659
how he voted, (Emery)..... 1726
was pressed into politics, (Bedwell)..... 1656
Black democrats. Only five or six in Yazoo, (Dickson)..... 1681
Blacks all vote the democratic ticket, and why, (Bedwell)..... 1652
a number killed, (Bedwell)..... 1654
driven into the river and drowned. "They jumped in like frogs," (Bedwell)..... 1650, 1651

Page.
Blacks have forcibly rescued prisoners, (Andrews) ... 1717
largely outnumber the whites. White organization did not affect politics 1702
make hostile demonstrations over the Morgan-Hilliard affair, (Andrews) 1711
some intelligence and property among those in the Yazoo, (Morgan) ... 1773
arm and take the town; roads picketed; call for a meeting, (Andrews) ... 1699
vote as a race; blacks' method of voting, (Andrews) ... 1707
Canvass in Yazoo; democratic sentiment; any other ticket than the democratic ticket is Morgan's, (Morgan) ... 1782
general character of, as seen in detail ... 1692, 1693, 1694
many killed, hung, shot, and driven out, (Bedwell) ... 1649
saw the rear guard of a company, (Bedwell) ... 1647
a steamer gathering up arms; the reason for so doing; colored men to capture it; sheriff's deputies could find no blacks, (Morgan) ... 1744
evidence of violence; notice of a meeting at Wilson's Hall; another warning, (Morgan) ... 1753
call of a republican county convention; fears of interference by armed whites; party never were united, (Morgan) ... 1752, 1753
Colonel Mosley reported to be purchasing arms for the whites, (Morgan) ... 1745
county thoroughly organized on the democratic side; many blacks would have voted with the democrats before, if they had dared to, Emery) ... 1722
it began in 1874; white companies organized, and drilled at night; oaths and names, (Morgan) ... 1741, 1742
letter from J. R. Bell, captain of a company, and oath; sheriff had not been notified of the trouble, (Morgan) ... 1742, 1743
sheriff's reply to Captain Bell, (Morgan) ... 1743, 1744
Citizens organize after the riot at Colonel Morgan's meeting; Colonel Andrews appointed to command, (Emery) ... 1719
Contest between Morgan and Hilliard, (Dickson) ... 1684, 1685, 1686
County government and finances; condition of, (Andrews) ... 1794
officers; a majority were whites; from the first, (Morgan) ... 1761
some account of them, (Dickson) ... 1682, 1683, 1684
Democrats' advice to the blacks, in order to beat Morgan, (Morgan) ... 1766
armed; nine hundred strong, (Morgan) ... 1760
make a demand as to the character of documents received through the mails, (Bedwell) ... 1658
Democratic companies all armed, (Dickson) ... 1680
Dickson, James M., testimony of ... 1672
personal statement ... 1672
general character ... 1707
advised to report to the commanding officer of the democrats on entering Yazoo City ... 1679
did not vote for fear of injury. Numbers of blacks dare not vote ... 1676
had organized republican clubs; is advised to disband them; clubs not armed ... 1673
is waited upon by a democratic committee; told that it would dangerous to carry on the canvass ... 1674
is waited upon by democratic committees ... 1691
enmity to Colonel Morgan, (Foote) ... 1665
scouts claimed to be peace-officers; blacks afraid of them, (Foote) ... 1664, 1665
their possible influence, (Emery) ... 1723
part in riot at Colonel Morgan's meeting, (Foote) ... 1668
why he thought a disturbance was growing up; no trouble until the riot in Yazoo City ... 1672, 1673
warned not to support the republican ticket; warned not to go to the polls ... 1674, 1675
and other democrats, who had hung Taylor, were on the coroner's jury; their verdict, (Morgan) ... 1761
captain of the scouts, (Foote) ... 1664
many think he had no influence; scouts all democrats; all armed and mounted at Crumps, (Emery) ... 1724, 1725
Drennon, chancellor, cause of his removal, (Dickson) ... 1688, 1689
refuses bail for Morgan, (Dickson) ... 1687
Election, never saw so quiet a one—the election of 1873, (Emery) ... 1722
no trouble at the polls; blacks came in clubs and voted democratic ticket, (Emery) ... 1718, 1719

Page.
Election, that of 1868 violent, that of 1867 peaceable, (Morgan) 1732
quiet and peaceable, (Lewis) 1671
quiet; blacks in a body voted the democratic ticket, (Bidwell) 1657
Emery. C. F., testimony of 1717
personal statement 1717
personal record 1721
never knew of such unanimity of opinion as shown at the election in Yazoo City 1724
saw one band of organized blacks; they were neither boisterous nor noisy 1720
saw no armed men but Dickson's 1721
Fawn, deputy sheriff, killed, (Morgan) 1761
Foote, W. H., testimony of 1663
personal statement 1663
wounded by a pistol-shot 1664
Gilruth, Colonel, is a gentleman; Battle was a radical, (Emery) 1720
Harris, Major, compelled to leave, (Dickson) 1678
Hilliard, if elected, would have been a gain for the democrats, (Morgan) 1766
Intimidation by armed men, (Dickson) 1696
of the white republicans. (Morgan) 1760
not the slightest on election day, (Andrews) 1708
republicans so demoralized that they just hung up, (Dickson) ..1681, 1696
Judiciary as a class, (Andrews) 1706
Juries, composition of, one of the most serious grievances, (Andrews) 1704
conduct of; an outrageous case; jurors sleep through an argument, (Andrews) 1705
Justices of the peace, (Andrews) 1706
Legal proceedings about the Hilliard affair, (Morgan) 1768, 1769, 1770, 1771, 1772
Lewis, R. W., testimony of 1669
personal statement 1669
never attended a political meeting in Yazoo 1670
Meeting at Wilson's Hall; a goodly number present, (Morgan) 1754
premeditated design to break it up; what Major Gibbs told Colonel Morgan, (Morgan) 1758
McCoy compelled to leave, (Dickson) 1677
Militia, effects of sending it to aid Morgan. "A speck of war; prompt action of our people," (Morgan) 1782, 1783
rumor that it was coming the cause of the excitement. "If the militia is sent, we will meet it," (Bedwell) 1660
Military organization strictly in aid of the civil authorities, (Andrews) 1709
Morgan, A. T., cross-examination of 1762
testimony of 1729
personal statement 1729, 1762, 1763
action of the governor, released on bail 1740
charged with conspiracy and murder; remanded without bail; great excitement; is removed to Hinds County jail for safety .. 1738
charged with murder; Dickson takes possession of the sheriff's office, (Morgan) 1759
consults with leading citizens; offers to go with them to suppress any armed bodies 1745
enters on his duties as sheriff; his right never questioned 1740
escapes from Yazoo City after twelve days' hiding 1758
escape of; roads patrolled; guards on every side; "he'll be hung as sure as hell," (Morgan) 1758
experiences as a planter; poor crops; dishonest conduct of their landlord; unable to obtain sureties because they were Yankees 1729, 1730
General Ord relieves them by special order; offer citizens amount of bond in money as collateral security, but whites dare not assist them 1731
his deputies all whites, with one exception, and natives 1775
Hilliard offers money, and a house and lot, for the office; Hilliard forced to make the contest 1738
is installed as sheriff; Hilliard withdraws and makes no contest; Morgan takes possession of his office-room 1734
makes a statement in his own and Black's defense; all feeling was political, not personal; Judge Walton's decision. 1777, 1778, 1779, 1780, 1781
nomination for sheriff unanimous 1766

Page.

Morgan, A. T., property ruinously sacrificed at auction. People rejoiced to think they would get rid of "these damn Yankee sons of bitches now". 1731
secret societies, rumors of, (Bedwell) 1662
takes legal advice of General George; made no agreement with Colonel Hilliard 1737
tells how long southern kindness and consideration lasted 1764
Colonel, ticket, (Bedwell) 1657
their merchants give letters commending them to General Ord; amount of property owned by the firm 1730
unable to find any gathering of blacks, or armed republican clubs. 1745
was not accused of any crimes; had taken no part in politics 1732
warned that there would be trouble at the meeting at Wilson's Hall 1753
would not summon a colored posse; could not summon a white one; hides in his own house; squads marching 1757
would have made an effort to suppress the white companies 1773
and other northern men compelled to leave, (Bedwell) 1654
Colonel, interrupted by a democrat, (Bedwell) 1662
life threatened, and he leaves the county 1687
not an embezzler. He is entitled to his office, (Dickson) 1695
wife, (Dickson) 1695
who is he? His autocratic power over the blacks, (Andrews) 1707
Morgan-Hilliard affair; Hilliard a Union man; is appointed sheriff at the instance of Morgan and friends 1732
Hilliard afraid to invite Morgan to his house; Morgan elected sheriff in 1873; makes his bond, which is accepted 1733
Hilliard, with a crowd, goes to the court-house; they break down the door of the office; Hilliard shot, (Morgan) 1735
intimidation of witnesses and court; cannot say by whom Hilliard was shot, (Morgan) 1736
Morgan's friends were republicans; Hilliard's democrats, (Morgan) 1767
the excitement augmented by the democrats; action of Chancellor Drennon, who appoints a democrat to the office of sheriff, (Morgan) 1739
contest, (Andrews) 1706
(Dickson) 1697, 1698
fight and feud, (Foote) 1666, 1667, 1668, 1669
Murder, another, by hanging; and still another, (Bedwell) 1651
of James A. Patterson, a member of the legislature, by hanging; Fawn's knowledge of the hanging, (Bedwell) 1650
of Patterson; he was a spotted man; hanged, and his money distributed among his murderers; reported lost in the woods, (Morgan) 1775, 1776, 1777
of Patterson, Hammond, and Taylor; the cause, (Bidwell) 1660, 1661
of blacks in every beat in the county, by democrats, (Morgan) 1760
of Patterson, Hammond, Augustus, and Johnson, (Dickson) 1677
Pass not required; blacks ask protection, (Andrews) 1701
Peace-meeting called; the proceedings, (Morgan) 1746, 1747, 1748, 1749, 1750
Picketing the roads; rumors of companies of blacks, (Andrews) 1714
Proportion of the population, (Morgan) 1774
of the races, (Emery) 1728
Race-question in juries, (Andrews) 1715
Registration at Satartia; young whites get up a sham fight; no one hurt; (Emery) 1717, 1718, 1727
method of; voters registered 1670
Reports that Colonel Morgan is coming with the militia, (Dickson) 1672
Rumors of an alarming state of affairs in Yazoo County, (Ross) 846
Republican convention abandoned, (Dickson) 1675
tickets and votes; a democratic story, (Emery) 1725
ticket, efforts to get out one, (Morgan) 1760
tickets not stolen but lost, and found, (Andrews) 1708, 1709
tickets sent into the county; seven of them cast in the county, (Lewis) 1671
vote and tickets, (Andrews) 1715, 1716
Republicans and others afraid to come and consult witness, (Bedwell) 1659
could make no canvass without danger to life, (Bedwell) 1658
Riot, (The,) an alarm-signal sounded from the court-house; citizens gather with their arms, (Morgan) 1756

Page.
Riot, (the,) certain democrats come in and take seats together; Dixon goes out and returns with Robinson, a bad man, (Morgan) 1754
Morgan interrupted by Robinson; revolvers drawn by democrats, (Morgan) 1754, 1755
Morgan warned by his deputy, Redding, "Colonel, you will be the first man killed;" another interruption, (Morgan) 1755
the shooting commenced; Sheriff Morgan commands the peace; democrats fire on him; the scene; Mitchell dying, (Morgan) 1756
(Andrews) 1699
(Bedwell) 1662
(Foote) 1663
no disturbance anticipated; one man killed, three wounded, (Foote) 1665
Sartartia, how it originated; the mock-fight between Dixon and Johnson, (Morgan) 1758, 1757
Taylor's company of cavalry takes a hand in; blacks driven into the river; number of killed unknown, (Morgan) 1759
Rumors of insurrection of the blacks; story of Simon Battle, the mule-thief, (Morgan) 1746
of other insurrections by the blacks; incendiary articles in the democratic papers, based on a forged letter, (Morgan) 1750, 1751, 1752
that the blacks will burn the town, (Andrews) 1703
Sheriff's office a lucrative one; conduct of Hilliard, (Morgan) 1765
School fund, surplus of, (Morgan) 1765
School-houses in the county; when built, taxes for school purposes, (Andrews). 1712
Schools, school-teachers, and pupils, (Morgan) 1764, 1765
Scouts, the Dickson: they went out when Patterson was hung; none of the scouts ever killed, (Bedwell) 1653
Taylor's, H. L., company of near one hundred men; singular aspect of its assembling so speedily, (Morgan) 1757
Telegrams received that United States troops were coming; peace settled down suddenly, (Morgan) 1759
Treasurer, county, suit against, and its nature 1731
Whites, armed, stop and use a steamboat; whites all democrats; armed men with a rope at Wolf Lake, (Dickson) 1676
assume a semi-military organization; is requested to occupy the town some time longer; general orders, (Dickson) 1700
one killed in a general fight, (Bedwell) 1653
procure some Winchester rifles, (Andrews) 1711
republicans of Yazoo City; Dixon's command march to meet the militia, (Emery) 1727
Wilson, the messenger who brought republican tickets, and his conduct in town, (Andrews) 1716
What is a color-line, (Morgan) 1783, 1784, 1785
Yazoo County, finances of; rate of taxation; taxes reduced, (Morgan) 1740, 1741
present indebtedness; no county can make a better showing, (Morgan) 1741
school-houses erected; new court-house erected; number of schools taught, (Morgan) 1741

PART V.

DOCUMENTS PERTAINING TO MISSISSIPPI POLITICS.

Election statistics of 1869, 1872, 1873, 1875, (D. E.) 135
Present legislature of Mississippi, (D. E.) 146
State levies of taxes, 1870–1876, (D. E.) 149
Report of the grand jury at Oxford, (D. E.) 150
Letter to the Oxford grand-jury foreman, (D. E.) 151
The registration-law now in force, (D. E.) 152
The pardon of Knadler, (D. E.) 158
Extracts showing the spirit of the Mississippi democratic journals during the political campaign of 1875, (D. E.) 160
Present board of registrars of Mississippi, (D. E.) 170

PART VI.

DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE.*

Page.
Affidavits relating to conduct of election in Washington County 93, 94
Allen, Julius; statement of condition of Yazoo County as he saw it Sunday, October 24, 1875 ..... 105, 107
Alcorn, William A., Tallahatchie County, does not wish to organize the militia .. 81
Arming of the Ku-Klux; the Clinton riot, (Anonymous, Warren County) 84
Armed men, squads of, scouting on various roads, (W. T. Martin, Hinds County). 34
Arms received at Hazelhurst, (W. K. Jones, Copiah County) 19
Armed white men drove P. H. Green from the county, (W. M. Connor, sheriff, Noxubee County) 76
Assassination and bloodshed openly encouraged; voters very much overawed, (H. W. Lewis, Lowndes County) 57
Asking for troops at election for several counties; democrats seeking to intimidate voters, (Finis H. Little, Lowndes County) 54
Ballot-boxes to be destroyed in several precincts by the democrats, (Thomas K. Knowland, Hinds County) 42
Beating of blacks over the head with pistols, and cutting out drum-heads, (Monroe County) 64, 65
Blacks beaten and shot at; great intimidation, (James W. Lee, Monroe County). 67
demoralized; wish to colonize, (C. Lindsay, Montgomery County) 63
have no rights in the county, (Montgomery County) 62
Bolton, William H., denounces a circular purporting to be signed by him a falsehood, (Washington County) 95
Brown, Sheriff John, Coahoma County; life threatened; left home in consequence; board of supervisors have attempted to declare the office of sheriff vacant in consequence; three times attempted to return home; each time met by an armed force; there is no peace, &c 20
Burruss, Houston, Yazoo City, wants help, and wants to have the election contested 99
Calcote, W. M., Yazoo County; life threatened; obliged to take to the woods .. 99, 100
Yazoo County, reports that republican tickets were forcibly taken from his possession 102
a political refugee from Yazoo County 106
Cauly, Mrs., De Soto County, wishes to know if colored people are to have any protection or not, &c 28
Canvass in Washington County; thinks it can be made peaceably; recommends the organization of the militia, (Charles W. Clarke) 92
Capture of five cases of arms from the wharf-boat, (R. J. Temple, Warren County). 84
Chase, George K., to United States Attorney-General; impossible to have a fair election without the presence of Federal troops 92
Chiles, J. M., in reply to a request to bring to trial and punishment all parties engaged in the late disturbances in Hinds County 30
Citizens of Bovina, Warren County, petition the governor for protection, that they may register and vote in peace 88, 89
Liberty, Miss., petition, asking to be allowed to organize for protection, with privilege of drilling 9
Colored citizens of Vicksburgh express much fear and alarm 89
"Colored republicans" of Noxubee County describe the conduct of the democrats during election 73, 74
Compelled to vote democratic ticket at point of gun and pistol; house broken open and property destroyed, (Isaac Jones, Lowndes County) 57
Connor, W. M., and Reed, J. T., Noxubee County, want the late election declared void 74
County in state of terrorism; election to be carried if they have to kill republican leaders, (J. B. Allgood, Noxubee County) 70
Crosby, Peter, sheriff Warren County, reports riots of the Fourth July at Vicksburgh 85
Democrats are going to carry the election by violence; Blackman wants a fair show, (N. B. Blackman, Jasper County) 44
boast of their determination to precipitate a riot, (J. W. Lee, Monroe County) 70
determined to carry the election by force, (John E. Meek, Monroe County) 69

* Take note that the numbers of these pages refer to the documentary evidence; not to the pages of the testimony.

Page.
Democrats feeling more bitter than in 1869, (William B. Avery, Tallahatchie County) ... 81
guilty of intimidating voters, (John E. Meeks, Monroe County) ... 64
have received two cannons for intimidation of blacks, (J. T. Britteau, Lauderdale County) ... 45
loud in their threats; swear "there shall be no peace;" threaten to kill Governor Ames, (Anonymous, from Vicksburgh) ... 85
object to republican club holding meetings, &c., (Polk McNair, Simpson County) ... 80
intend to carry election at three precincts by force, (J. G. Owen, Oktibbeha County) ... 80
intend to carry the election, peaceably if possible, forcibly if they must, (William H. Bolton, Washington County) ... 94
intimidating voters; raid feared from Alabama, (H. W. Lewis, Lowndes County) ... 55
offer insult upon insult at republican meeting; Dick Gray shot; blacks fear that they will be shot down at the polls, (J. B. Allgood, Noxubee County) ... 77, 78
Democratic rumors; a specimen of the sensational spirit of the Southern press ... 89, 90
Dedrick, W. W., Hinds County, affidavit in regard to the truth of remarks about "killing of twenty-five or thirty negroes," said to have been made December 7, 1874 ... 35
Designs of White-Leaguers, (J. P. Adams, Vicksburgh) ... 91
Election a monstrous fraud; bloodshed, violence, and unprecedented intimidation, (H. B. Whitfield, Lowndes County) ... 56
broken up; democrats compel the blacks to vote the democratic ticket, (John E. Meek, Monroe County) ... 65
broken up by armed leaguers; blacks not allowed to vote any but the democratic ticket, (James W. Lee, Monroe County) ... 66
carried by democratic intimidation, (W. F. Connell, Lowndes County) ... 55
conducted by force on the part of the democrats; large bodies of armed men coming into the county, &c., (W. W. Chisholm, Kemper County) ... 45
in Noxubee County lost through intimidation, (W. M. Connor, sheriff) ... 77
statistics for 1869, 1872, 1873, 1875, (James Hill, secretary of state) ... 137–145
troubles in Amite County, (Sheriff A. Parker) ... 6–8
Extracts from Mississippi democratic journals in 1875 ... 160–169
Family driven from home; plantation taken possession of, &c., (A. P. Merrill, Adams County) ... 3
Fitzgerald, W. F., Hinds County, statement in regard to interview of H. R. Pease, by a reporter for Washington National Republican ... 37, 38
Gore, S. W., postmaster, suggests that a strong guard be sent with arms intended for De Soto County ... 83
Green, P. H., justice of the peace, Noxubee County, driven from home and office by armed white-leaguers ... 75, 76
Haffa, killed by the White League; an appeal for aid to reach the North, (Mrs. A. F. Haffa, Hinds County) ... 40
Harris, G. E., attorney-general of Mississippi; statement of the white-line movement; spirit of the democratic press ... 109
"Organize! organize!!" "Public education scheme so called." "Wheat *vs.* chaff." "The white man's party organized" ... 110, 111
Latest phase of the threatened Yazoo invasion ... 112
Democratic State expenditures from 1850 to 1869, inclusive ... 113
Expenditures of republican administration for six years ... 113
and democratic administrations compared ... 114–124
Managements of school funds and lands ... 125–136
Harney, William H., sheriff Hinds County, report on the Clinton riot; is unable to stop the carnage, &c ... 40, 41
Impossible to have fair election without State and Federal aid, (Henry B. Whitfield, Noxubee County) ... 72
Intimidation at election, (J. W. Lee, Monroe County) ... 67, 68
fully set forth, (Andrew Sprott and others, Claiborne County) ... 23, 24
of and threats made to republicans, (R. A. Simmons, Holmes County) ... 43
black voters by democrats, (Edmon Watkins, De Soto County) ... 29
republicans dare not sign their names to a petition; blacks intimidated; impossible to have a fair election, (W. F. Simonton, Lee County) ... 46
"It would be a grave crime" to hold election without United States troops, (N. G. Gill, Marshall County) ... 62

Page.
Johnson, Hiram, trip to Yazoo County to distribute republican tickets; tickets seized 107
Knadler, A. C., the pardon of 158, 159
Kendrick, Reuben, Amite County; statement that he had been deprived of the rights of citizenship 10
Ku-Klux affairs in Claiborne County, &c., (W. D. Sprott) 25
in Yazoo County; would prosecute if he could have protection, (J. D. McAuliff, Adams County) 4
operations, statement of, (Wade Walker, Hinds County) 36
brief statement of, (W. F. Simonton, Lee County) 47
proceedings in Amite County, (Sheriff A. Parker) 10, 11, 12
thriving; must have troops, (W. F. Simonton, Lee County) 47
troubles fully set forth, (Sheriff A. Parker, Amite County) 5
Klans to Governor Ames; proposed funeral of J. J. Smith, the Shannons, and others; "Spoiling for a fight" 26
outrages contemplated, affidavit relating to, (J. P. Mathews, Copiah County) 15, 16, 17
Legislature of Mississippi for 1876 ..... 146, 147
Mass-meeting of republicans; resolutions putting little faith in the late peace conference, (Green Tapley, Hinds County) 31, 32
Morgan, A. T., sheriff Yazoo County, assaults by white leaguers; danger of losing his life 97, 98
gives origin and particulars of the riot in Yazoo, September 1 ..... 103, 104
Yazoo County, "gossips" with Governor Ames 97
Hinds County, introduces M. A. Harris, justice of the peace, who has been driven from his home by the White League, &c 36
thinks the publication of his report will stop the hanging of republicans in Yazoo County 102
McGee, Louis, Hinds County, white people looking for him; dare not return home; wants protection, &c 39
Mills, Mrs. Fred. H., Adams County, wishes attention to her many grievances; protection from lawlessness 5
Murder of Benjamin Johnson; "Arms is the cry," and if the republicans do not get them, all will be killed, (A. B. Burris, Warren County) 86
Levi Hunt, &c., Madison County 58
Nullification, practical, of United States and State laws, &c.; impossible to have a fair election, (Henry B. Whitfield, Lowndes County) 53
Owen, John G., Scott County, asks how to prevent democrats from carrying the election by force 79
Parker, A., sheriff, Amite County, everything exceedingly warm; all sorts of tricks resorted to by the blood-letting God and morality party, &c 9
letter to Hon. W. H. Gibbs, relating to the appointment of H. P. Hurst, as brigadier-general of militia, &c 13, 14
Peace agreement held in utter contempt by a majority of the democrats, (Charles Caldwell, Hinds County) 32, 33
Parties dare not testify, (A. L. Scott, Hinds County) 34
having registration-books refuse to deliver them to registrars, (E. Hill, Warren County) 86
Present board of registrars of Mississippi 170, 171, 172
Reiterates his statements of 23d instant as true, (James W. Lee, Monroe County). 63
Resignation, relative to, as district attorney, (J. B. Deason, Lincoln County) 52
Riot imminent; threats against the lives of prominent republicans, Monroe County 65
Report of the grand-jury, northern district of Mississippi, July 8, 1875 ..... 150, 151
Republicans can carry the county by a fair majority with a fair election, (R. J. Catchings, Copiah County) 19
warned by armed men; West Point has been in moderate riot for forty-eight hours, (H. H. Harrington, Colfax County) 21
Scott, A. L., Hinds County, resumed business in his court; perceptible uneasiness among the blacks 31
and others, Hinds County, desire to petition the General Government for a redress of grievances, &c 40
Hinds County, solicits appointment as captain of a company to be organized, &c 34

Page.
Sheriff resisted, attempted illegal registrations, &c., (William B. Avery, Tallahatchie County) 81
Simonton, W. F., wants to go to Washington to represent the condition of the country, (Lee County) 47
Sheriff's office, Yazoo County, seized by democrats, (W. A. Morgan) 104
Smith, J. J., Claiborne County, to, from Port Gibson Standard, "Out, damned spot," &c. 26, 27, 28
Shooting into the house of a prominent republican, on account of his political opinions, (Mark Joseph, Madison County) 61
Southwestern portion of Amite County in a high state of excitement, fearful of armed incursions from Louisiana, (H. Cassidy, jr., and C. P. Nixon) 12, 13
State levies of taxes, 1870, 1871, 1872, 1873, 1874, 1875, 1876 149
Statement of political affairs prior to, and on the day of, election, (William D. Ferguson, Chickasaw County) 14, 15
in regard to the removal of B. H. Eggleston as collector of internal revenue 96
in regard to appointment as district attorney, (H. Cassidy, jr., Lincoln County) 51
Sparrow, J. G., Hinds County, reply to a letter, requesting that violators of the law engaged in the late disturbances shall be brought to trial, &c 41
State militia, suggesting the organization of, (W. F. Simonton, Lee County) 46
Stiles, E. H., Claiborne County, cannot and will not have a fair election; J. J. Smith has been driven out of the county, &c 22, 23
Three hundred voters of Vicksburgh fully set forth the political condition of Warren County 87
Threats; Sam. Griffin's command threaten the lives of republicans; Jacob Sidney killed, (J. W. Longstreet, Holmes County) 43
Terrorism and intimidation, general; "The old story," (H. M. Williams, Lee County) 49
Terror, reign of; election bids fair to be a mockery; violent assault by the sheriff, (W. F. Simonton, Lee County) 50
in Kemper County; republicans threatened, (E. A. Esquirol, Hinds County) 35
The registration-law 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157
Troops should be furnished; the situation, (H. H. Harrington, Colfax County) .. 21
Walker, E. C., Noxubee County, asks Governor Ames to check the Ku-Klux from killing blacks 71
calls the attention of Governor Ames to the meaning of the word "consideration" 71
Warlike attitude of the White leaguers; petition for protection; compromise between the democratic and republican executive committees, Madison County 58, 59
Warned to leave the county, (Henry C. Nile, Holmes County) 43
White-leaguers attack Wade's house, thinking Simmons was in, (R. A. Simmons, Holmes County) 44
of Vicksburgh say they have no idea of carrying the election by votes, but by blood 90
White League will adopt worse means if intimidation will not suffice, (W. J. Willing, Copiah County) 17, 18, 19
White-line proceedings; full particulars; election to be carried at all hazards, (William A. Alcorn, sheriff Tallahatchie County) 82
Whites from Copiah County riding through the country on the Sunday following the Clinton riot, (Mayson Henry, Hinds County) 38
Wilkinson, H. W., Hancock County, his southern heart is fired in behalf of his northern ally—carpet-bagger, so called 29
Hinds County, desires his brother to remain in Jackson; unsafe to come home, &c 38
Winson, Thomas H., statement of his trip to Yazoo County to deliver republican tickets 105
Yazoo County, condition of affairs in; general intimidation, (J. M. Longstreet) .. 100
democrats thoroughly armed and equipped; drilled regularly; canvass in, (Caradine) 570
"out for a little scouting business," (O. A. Esquirol) 101

[THE END.]